

REVEREND INSANITY

by Gu Zhen Re



QIDIAN
www.qidian.com

Chapter 401 - Battle begins once more

Chapter 401: Battle begins once more

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Chou Jiu was shocked, quickly concentrating his mind and pushing his soul, meditating resist this yellow light.

This yellow light was supported by Fang Yuan's soul power, but he was young and had weaker foundations in his soul compared to this hundred year old monster Chou Jiu. To enslave Chou Jiu, it would not be an easy task.

But why would Fang Yuan not see this coming, he had his ways.

Piak piak piak, bam bam bam.

“Stop, you dare to hit me!”

“Kick my face again and I'll fight it out with you...”

“F*cker, still kicking, I'll kill you!!”

“Stop hitting , stop hitting me.”

“No, no more...”

Fang Yuan hit Chou Jiu until he rolled around, Chou Jiu could not use Gu worms but Fang Yuan had his strength path Gu worms available.

Comparing strength, Chou Jiu was not Fang Yuan's match. Quickly, Chou Jiu's face was bruised, and his distraction meant that the yellow light fused into his body more deeply.

“Hold on, I have to block it, once it fuses completely, I will be his slave, I will have no way out!” Chou Jiu squeezed into a ball as he allowed Fang Yuan to hit him, the strong sense of danger causing his hair to stand.

Just a tiny bit of light left, near his forehead unable to fuse properly.

Fang Yuan laughed coldly, suddenly saying: “Zeng Ah Niu, you don’t want revenge? Chen Jiu betrayed you and is living well with Shang Yan Fei.”

“You, how did you know?!” Chou Jiu was taken by surprise, the light quickly entering his body with this chance.

Chou Jiu’s expression instantly changed, kneeling before Fang Yuan.

“This subordinate greets master!”

Fang Yuan laughed heartily.

Success!

This rank five slavery Gu should be used on a rank five Gu Master to express its true worth.

Till now, Mo Wu Tian and Xiao Mang had not arrived yet. Tie Mu Bai, Wu Gui, Ku Mo and Wu Lan Shan were all killed by Fang Yuan, the final choice was Wang Xiao the owner of Wu mountain and killer ghost doctor Chou Jiu.

But how could Wu mountain compare to the door of life and death? The door of life and death was a forbidden land on the same level as the river of time!

Enslaving Chou Jiu meant getting the clue to the door of life and death. Moreover, Chou Jiu is one of the four great doctors of southern border, his influence even spread to the righteous path, he was definitely better than Mo Wu Tian.

The only flaw was that enslaving Chou Jiu placed a great burden on Fang Yuan’s soul, it was a problem for his upcoming Immortal Gu refinement.

“Chou Jiu, back then did you use the poison vow Gu with Doctor Su Shou, swearing to love each other for eternity, never abandoning each other?” Fang Yuan looked at the killer ghost doctor, asking a question.

“There is indeed such a matter, but master, how did you know?” Chou Jiu kneeled on the ground and answered with a bruised face, feeling confused.

“Hmph, since you used the poison vow Gu, do you know how Doctor Su Shou lifted its restrictions?” Fang Yuan squinted his eyes.

“Poison vow Gu is mountain pledge sea oath Gu’s replacement, Chen Jiu does not have the ability to negate it. She took a great risk for that gigolo Shang Yan Fei, letting the poison vow kill her. Without a host, the poison vow’s strength vanished. She then used healing techniques to resurrect herself, getting free of the poison vow!”

Chou Jiu said this with a furious expression. He loved his senior sister greatly, but she betrayed him for a gigolo, even ignoring the dangers to her life and broke the poison vow.

Fang Yuan heard this and was even more furious than him, lifting his leg and kicking Chou Jiu away.

“You lying piece of shit!”

He remembered that in his previous life, Chou Jiu said this:

“We took an oath in front of the blessed land’s sea, to protect and stand by each other.”

“But who could have thought her heart had already changed and actually broke the oath we took at that time and injured me, defecting with that thief!”

What oath, it was the motherf*cking poison vow Gu!

This Chou Jiu only spoke of less important matters, making important information unclear and concealing himself. If he had said poison vow Gu back then, Fang Yuan reckons: He would not have been so unaware, not

knowing that there was a person in Shang clan city that could break free from poison vow Gu, and thus he would've been careful of Bai Ning Bing.

“But I should've guessed it, when Chou Jiu talked about Shang Yan Fei's appearance, he said that he was only slightly better looking. Saying such shameless words like it was natural, it was no surprise that he would not mention the Gu.”

Fang Yuan looked at Chou Jiu with contempt.

Saying he loved her, but used the poison vow Gu to restrict her, it showed how sinister and inferior his inner heart was. Such a person speaking with exaggerated truths was nothing strange.

Fang Yuan was also suspicious of how Bai Ning Bing broke free from the poison vow, even in his previous life Bai Ning Bing did not say the reason. Now Fang Yuan knew, it was Doctor Su Shou who helped her break free of it.

“Alright, let the past be past. Chou Jiu, go to King Xin Inheritance and get me undefeated hundred battles Gu.” Fang Yuan collected his thoughts and instructed.

“This subordinate will do all that he can!” Chou Jiu answered.

Chou Jiu was a healing Gu Master, he was not a refinement path master like Feng Tian Yu, it was impossible to ask him to assist Fang Yuan in refining second aperture Gu. But it was extremely easy for him to get the undefeated hundred battles Gu.

This is because the blessed land was weakening, not long later, Gu worms would be usable, Chou Jiu just needed to charge ahead and he would obtain undefeated hundred battles Gu.

At this point, Fang Yuan's slaughter ended.

He returned to the hall and continue refining Gu.

Compared to his previous life, he saved a lot of time after rebirth. Without the Spring Autumn Cicada's pressure it was much easier.

Back then he only spent an hour a day, refining Gu like a maniac, forcing his own limits. But now he could sleep six hours, slowly and steadily, refining Gu with perfect sequence.

Days continued to pass, and the blessed land was getting weaker. But the immortal essence expenditure was much less than last time. Fang Yuan had his experience from the last time, he took less detours this time, many steps were completed in one try, and the land spirit was extremely amazed.

Three kings inheritance's weird state attracted everyone's attention.

As time went on, Che clan, Zuo clan moved out, and Xiao Mang and Mo Wu Tian also appeared on San Cha mountain.

Finally, October 24th came again.

"Master, this subordinate has succeeded!" Chou Jiu knelt on the ground, holding up a Gu, handing it to Fang Yuan.

This Gu had a bland appearance, like a grey stone disc, it was none other than undefeated hundred battles Gu.

In his previous life, Feng Tian Yu who Fang Yuan enslaved obtained King Xin Inheritance and had several hundred hairy men as followers. Now, Chou Jiu was not a refinement path master, he broke through by force, only getting the undefeated hundred battles Gu, not a single hairy men followed him.

But the hairy men were good at Gu refinement, they could not battle. The hairy men's line of defense was as good as nothing, Fang Yuan did not mind it.

After keeping undefeated hundred battles Gu, Fang Yuan gave instructions before sending Chou Jiu away. This process was done in the dark, Bai Ning Bing did not learn of it.

Fang Yuan returned to the bronze hall, and Bai Ning Bing had already arrived.

Behind her, there were a hundred thousand dog beasts, either resting or playing around.

Fang Yuan smiled lightly: “Bai Ning Bing, hand your Gu worms to the land spirit.”

“What?” Bai Ning Bing was shocked: “Aren’t I commanding these dogs?”

“The land spirit can use Gu worms, its manipulation is better than yours.” Fang Yuan explained.

Land spirit appeared, slightly worried: “Young man, I have to refine Gu with you while controlling the immortal essence, if I have to expend effort controlling the dogs, I might not have the energy to do so.”

Fang Yuan snickered, his expression extremely confident: “No worries, aren’t you confident of my actions? Among the enemies I have my pawn pieces too. There are sufficient primeval stones here for you to manipulate the dogs.”

“Is that so...” Ba Gui hesitated, but thinking of Fang Yuan’s secret identity, he agreed in the end.

“As for you Bai Ning Bing, come with me. When I refine Gu, I need a trustworthy person to defend me.” Fang Yuan patted Bai Ning Bing’s shoulder, showing a kind and affectionate smile.

Bai Ning Bing snorted, her gaze shining secretly, as she said in a flat tone: “Up to you, as long as you don’t die, whether the Gu refinement succeeds or not is none of my business.”

Fang Yuan and Bai Ning Bing entered the hall together.

Fang Yuan sat down as Bai Ning Bing acted as his guardian.

Fang Yuan shut his eyes, not doing anything.

“What are you waiting for? There is not much time.” Bai Ning Bing endured for a while before breaking the silence.

“Ning Bing, stay calm, some things cannot be rushed.” Fang Yuan smiled lightly, no anxiety at all as he spoke plainly.

Bai Ning Bing snorted, not speaking, her eyes squinting, thinking in her heart: *“What is this Fang Yuan thinking of? He took away my commanding rights, is he suspicious of me? No, he arranged for me to be in the hall, he still trusts me! I have to continue enduring.”*

She thought of Tie Ruo Nan, feeling assured: “She is blocked by the dog groups outside now, without my assistance, she can only break through by force. Damn it, he did not let me control the dogs. Thankfully, we have a backup plan, Tie Bai Qi is already secretly on San Cha mountain.”

A moment later, Fang Yuan was calm and resting, not doing anything.

This time, even the land spirit came to urge Fang Yuan to refine the Gu.

But Fang Yuan rejected him, not doing anything.

Land spirit was anxious, its tone became slightly angry, but Fang Yuan used his rebirth identity to convince it.

At this time, on San Cha mountain peak.

Blue, red light pillars were thin and weak, still shining on the mountain peak. King Quan inheritance’s yellow pillar was gone.

The previous time, only red pillar was left, that was because Feng Tian Yu took King Xin Inheritance. But this time, Chou Jiu was not a refinement master, he could not break through the final round, thus two pillars were left.

“I wonder who took King Quan Inheritance!”

“Two left, us small fry have no chance...”

“But it is really strange, none of the rank five Gu Masters in the inheritance came out, did something happen?”

“That’s right, King Quan Inheritance was inherited, but why did the others not come out?”

“They are being retained inside the blessed land. This blessed land is facing destruction, soon the door will open, allowing us to enter and exit at will.”
A voice echoed.

“It is Lord Xiao Mang!” Someone cheered, recognising the person’s identity.

Chapter 402 - All is within my control

Chapter 402: All is within my control

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Extreme light Gu!

Heaven's will Gu!

Empty fist Gu!

Killer move — Immemorial Light Fist!!

Xiao Mang stood at the peak of San Cha mountain and used his killer move, causing the sky to dim.

Light rays formed into a giant hill-sized fist and pierced through the blessed land's barrier.

In an instant, the whole blessed land shook and an enormous hole formed forming a passage connecting the inside to the outside. Gu Masters could enter through it without any obstructions!

“Charge, everything in the blessed land is ours!”

“We need to hurry, or else we won't be able to seize anything.”

“Unfortunately, the good stuff will be taken by those experts. It will be good if they leave just the soup for us.”

“How nice would it be If I can luckily obtain King Xin and King Bao Inheritance!”

It was a scene of chaos; countless people cheered while rushing into the blessed land, causing the pressure on the blessed to greatly increase.

“This is it, hehehe, a bunch of idiots!” Xiao Mang laughed coldly inwardly and stepped into the blessed land.

The bronze hall also recovered from the tremors.

Land spirit transmitted its voice to Fang Yuan: “So you were waiting for this tremor to pass, it was really dangerous! If it was during the Gu refinement process, it would have caused a huge disturbance and the consequences would be too terrible to imagine. You are truly a Gu Immortal who has been reborn.”

Fang Yuan smiled and transmitted a mental message: “I am not only a Gu Immortal, but also your future master. Ba Gui, you need to know I am the best candidate for refining the Immortal Gu. The more you cooperate with me, the higher our chance of refining the Immortal Gu. Now, I remember there will be two more tremors, we need to avoid them as much as possible. Alright, let’s begin the Gu refinement!”

Fang Yuan threw the false second aperture Gu into the cauldron.

With the land spirit’s cooperation, the bronze cauldron burned without any fire and the remaining bit of immortal essence started combusting!

Immortal essence combusted and formed into a blue smoke that gracefully rose and covered the false second aperture Gu.

The false Gu floated above the bronze cauldron and was turned into dazzling yellow light by this blue smoke.

Fang Yuan concentrated his attention in harmonizing the blue smoke and yellow light.

Previously, he refined the Gu together with Feng Tian Yu, now he was doing it alone and was thus slightly slower.

...

Mo Wu Tian arrived at the edge of the dense fog by himself.

His deep and mysterious purple eyes were enchanting and wild. Through his purple eyes, the fog seemed to be invisible and the sea of dog beasts showed themselves in his sight.

“Such a tight defensive formation, one man alone cannot charge through it, it seems I will need to borrow strength!”

He resolutely turned around and after a while found Hu Mei Er.

“Ah! Young master Wu Tian, you have actually advanced to rank five!” Hu Mei Er was shocked at Mo Wu Tian’s cultivation progress.

Mo Wu Tian talked of the immortal treasure and was able to immediately incite the desire in Hu Mei Er who expressed her full support.

However, when they were on their way, they found that the news about the immortal treasure had already spread.

The two inquired about the details and learned the news was released by the killer ghost doctor Chou Jiu. Right now, he had already gathered a huge group of demonic Gu Masters and was heading towards the bronze hall.

Mo Wu Tian furrowed his brows. Most of the demonic path Gu Masters had already gone with Chou Jiu, and thus he was only able to gather a few people.

Moreover, talking of influence, he was no match for Chou Jiu.

Mo Wu Tian was after all a newcomer while Chou Jiu was an old veteran who had roamed around Southern Border for many years and was also one of the four great doctors. Most of the people would have favors to ask of him and he had some influence even in the righteous path.

With no choice, Mo Wu Tian could only join with Chou Jiu’s group.

“With little brother Mo Wu Tian’s help, these mere dog beasts are of no worry to us!” Chou Jiu welcomed Mo Wu Tian enthusiastically.

Mo Wu Tian's brows furrowed deeply as he was used as a target board for Chou Jiu. But nevermind, if he endured this and helped out, they would be able to get to the main hall quicker.

The huge crowd of demonic Gu Masters looked majestic, but they did not immediately charge towards the main hall but instead remained there.

"Sir Chou Jiu, time doesn't wait for anyone, why are we not charging in towards the hall?" Mo Wu Tian's brows had furrowed into a knot as he urged.

Chou Jiu said with a chuckle: "More people means bigger strength, there are still many of our people that have not joined us. We need to absorb their strength to become even stronger. When we charge at that time, the pressure and danger each person faces will be much less."

Mo Wu Tian urged again but Chou Jiu just chuckled and replied politely, not yielding the least bit.

Mo Wu Tian started to feel anxious, he tried several more times but Chou Jiu remained firm.

"This old fool does not know the value of time!" Mo Wu Tian repressed his anger and immediately contacted Hu Mei Er, Li Xian and others to agitate and incite everyone, making them even more impatient.

Chou Jiu had no way to deal with it since he could not directly go against everyone's intent, and could only lead a group of demonic Gu Masters to arrive at the edge of the fog.

Mo Wu Tian observed for a while and again made the strategy to divide the crowd in three groups, and so on.

Chou Jiu, however, said it was not a good idea and that the fog was too dense to understand the actual situation. As a doctor, he had his morals as a healer, he could not bear to see everyone risking themselves and delivering themselves to death.

Mo Wu Tian stomped his feet in anger and went to contact everyone and incite them with the allure of the immortal treasure.

The demonic Gu Masters' mood was agitated, Chou Jiu also took advantage of the situation to push the responsibility for this matter to Mo Wu Tian and chose the people who would charge forward. However, he put a condition that only those who were willing could go forward and they could not be forced.

The demonic crowd readily agreed and moved towards the three paths according to Mo Wu Tian's arrangement.

"Not good, someone is attacking from outside!" When the refinement was going on, the land spirit's voice suddenly arrived.

"No need to worry, I have already anticipated this situation, go take charge of the battle outside, I will stabilize the Gu refinement for the moment and wait for you to rotate with me." Fang Yuan's expression was calm.

The land spirit divided most of its concentration in commanding the dog beasts according to Fang Yuan's instructions and beat back the demonic crowd just like in previous life.

Mo Wu Tian was unresigned and again formed the second assault group, but they still met with great losses and returned defeatedly.

Chou Jiu came forward at this moment: "Everyone knows my rule, I take one life for every life I save. Right now, I will treat everyone first and hope you all can fulfill the promise later."

Finished speaking, he started healing everyone.

The demonic crowd was moved to tears. Chou Jiu's influence increased rapidly and even more people left Mo Wu Tian to side with Chou Jiu.

Chou Jiu patted Mo Wu Tian's shoulder and said in a kind voice: "Brother Wu Tian, do you see it now? I advised you earlier to not take the risk. Now, so many of our comrades have lost their lives, it makes me so sad."

His voice was quite loud which caused Mo Wu Tian's eye to twitch and his anger reached an extreme level.

“This old sinister fool! If I was successful in breaking through these beasts, it would be his contribution; and now that I failed, he is avoiding all the responsibility! Hmph, I did underestimate these beasts. I had thought the formation was a weak one, and had never thought that there was a Gu Master controlling them from behind. Such a fast adaptation speed and method, this person is definitely someone with deep attainment in enslavement path. Damn it, this is really hateful!”

Mo Wu Tian gritted his teeth but could do nothing.

In the previous life, he was able to use force and threat to make the demonic Gu Masters throw their lives. However, with rank five Chou Jiu here now, he was not able to be so unrestrained.

“Let's wait. Righteous path Gu Masters will also soon gather together and we can discuss it with them. After all, we only have one life, in case we charge through and let the righteous path get the benefits, it would be really bad.” Chou Jiu spoke his plan.

“Lord killer ghost doctor is right.”

“Lord killer ghost doctor is indeed benevolent and cherishes the lives of us small characters.”

“Doctors have their healer morals, Lord killer ghost doctor is after all a senior of our demonic path...”

Mo Wu Tian gritted his teeth till they made cracking sounds, he really wished he could kill this old bastard.

Like this, the time was delayed for a good while until the righteous path Gu Masters gathered under the lead of Xiao Mang.

They charged through several times but also returned in defeat. Xiao Mang was getting anxious while thinking of the unopened King Bao Inheritance

and again used his killer move.

Extreme light Gu!

My will Gu!

Bright spear Gu!

Killer move — My Glorious Spear!!

A 1.8m long and 0.6m thick spear of light landed on the mound.

An intense explosion occurred with shockwaves blowing away everything. After the dazzling light dispersed, the fog that covered the mound also dispersed.

The bronze hall and the majestic dog beasts were revealed before everyone's eyes in their full glory.

Righteous and demonic crowd felt their hearts thumping in excitement but also turned cold at the scene. The immortal treasure was in front of them but how could they charge through such an enormous dog beast formation.

It could only be done if the righteous and demonic allied.

Those with experience all thought of this.

Xiao Mang looked at the demonic path's direction and Mo Wu Tian also glanced at the righteous path.

It was clear they needed to ally, but they had to see which side would compromise first.

Time passed by minutes and seconds...

Chou Jiu calmly watched the dog beasts while Xiao Mang's expression was solemn as he closed his eyes to recuperate. He was the young master of the grand Xiao clan, a famous figure among the righteous path, how could he

lower his head towards the demonic path first? If words spread later, his reputation would have a great hit.

“The second tremor has gone, Ba Gui, my secret chess piece has showed its use and for a short time, they won’t attack. Let’s continue the refinement!” Fang Yuan summoned the land spirit.

While the righteous and demonic path were in a stalemate, Fang Yuan once again resumed the refinement.

At this moment, the blue smoke and the yellow light had finally blended with each other.

The blue smoke turned into beads of grass that floated in the air and started growing. The yellow light turned into flowers that fluttered and fell into the grass.

Fang Yuan took out a dagger and cut his artery, bleeding out his own essence blood.

Large amounts of essence blood infused into smoke. The blue smoke and yellow light immediately let out sizzling sounds and turned into a red cloud, like a wave of blood sea.

The blood surged and turned into a sphere that floated in the air without spreading.

After a round of evolution, the smoke sphere settled down and formed a field with abundant red wheat growing in it.

Fang Yuan let out a breath of turbid air when he saw this.

He had lost a lot of blood which caused his face to pale. He immediately used a Gu to heal his wound.

“Wild grass grow wildly, the qi of blood like the sea. Three hundred years as spring, five hundred years as autumn...” He took out a lifespan Gu.

This was a three hundred years lifespan Gu which looked like roots with rough texture, like a snake that was coiled into a circle.

Fang Yuan threw it into the smoke in blood field, the cloud of smoke immediate started raging like boiling water.

In previous life, this strange change had nearly caused Fang Yuan to fail. Now, however, Fang Yuan had was mentally prepared and easily controlled the situation. Under his control, the cloud of smoke gradually settled down.

However, right at this time, the land spirit suddenly warned: “Not good, those Gu Masters have started attacking together! There might not be time to refine Gu.”

“No need to worry, everything is under my control.” Fang Yuan coldly smiled and took out the second lifespan Gu.

Chapter 403 - Bai Ning Bing, have you acted enough?

Chapter 403: Bai Ning Bing, have you acted enough?

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

“Killlllll...”

“Charge through!”

“Kill these goddamn dogs!”

Shouting, screaming, shrieking, cursing, dog barking, all these sounds merged into one, causing the ground to tremble.

The attack had just begun for ten minutes, but the mound was already overflowing with blood and corpses.

“Sir Chou Jiu, we are slow, with this kind of pace, when will we ever get into the bronze hall!” Mo Wu Tian urged.

Chou Jiu snickered: “The dog groups are huge, is it that easy to get through? It is better that we are slow, the righteous path will take on more pressure for us, we can benefit from the chaos better.”

Chou Jiu was already Fang Yuan’s slave, his greatest wish is to continue stalling for time.

Earlier, the righteous and demonic factions were at a stalemate, but this Mo Wu Tian had to ruin it by finding Xiao Mang to cooperate. Chou Jiu could not stop him, he could only go with the flow.

After starting the assault, he tried his best to slow them down.

They had planned to attack from two directions, but because of killer ghost doctor's manipulation, it caused the righteous faction to be further in the advancement, thus taking more hits. Meanwhile, the demonic path had less losses, but the assault's momentum was slowly, they were in danger of being surrounded.

“Chou Jiu, what are you thinking of! You are too muddled, we have to charge with vigor, how can we move so slowly? You are old and confused, can't you see? Our group is already in deep trouble, once our movement stops, we will be surrounded, we will be in greater danger than the righteous path!” Mo Wu Tian was stomping his feet in anger, shouting.

Chou Jiu stared with his eyes wide open, shouting back: “Mo Wu Tian, you junior, why are you screaming for nothing, what do you know? Doing it your way, how many people did we lose earlier! Later when we compete with the righteous faction for the immortal treasure, they will be our enemy, we have to weaken them!”

Saying so, Chou Jiu's tone changed, consoling softly: “Oh young man, it is not wise to charge ahead recklessly.”

Because of what happened earlier, the majority of the demonic Gu Masters supported Chou Jiu and objected to Mo Wu Tian.

Mo Wu Tian's heart was furious, as he raised his head and screamed: “Old fool Chou Jiu, we have different opinions! You all can wait here and die, I am going to get my immortal treasure!”

Saying so, he moved ahead and charged towards the bronze hall.

Hu Mei Er, Li Xian and the others felt that Mo Wu Tian was right, they wanted to go ahead but their strength was insufficient, they could only go with the crowd.

“Youngsters are so rash.” Chou Jiu sighed, then laughed: “Look, after being psyched by me, he is taking on the pressure for us. We will steadily move ahead, using the road that he paved for us, perfect!”

Everyone laughed, praising Chou Jiu's brilliance.

Countless dogs formed into a wave, as thousands of Gu Masters resisted them.

Blood flowed and broken limbs flew. All sorts of Gu worms competed, like the dance of fire and ice, lightning exploded and soil was overturned, green vines grew endlessly.

Yi Chong's body was covered in blue fish scales, black fins growing on his back with a light blue spiral wave around him. He seemed to have become a fearsome shark in the sea, charging ahead fearlessly.

Yi Huo turned into the god of fire, charging ahead as he slaughtered, everywhere he went, there was blazing flames and crying dogs.

Yan Jun used the phantom path Gu worm, turning into a hollow shadow as he evaded attacks again and again, safe and sound.

Li Xian used his rank five Gu and concealed his body while people were not noticing.

Kong Ri Tian turning into a rain of petals, floating in the sky.

The experts displayed all their abilities, getting close to the bronze hall. Among them, two were at the frontlines, and were the most prominent.

It was none other than Xiao Mang and Mo Wu Tian.

But good times did not last, Ba Huang and Ying Ming, the two dog emperors appeared, blocking their advancement like last time.

"It is time." At the frontlines, Tie Ruo Nan was bathed in blood as she stopped her footsteps, resting as she breathed heavily.

Tie clan's four old-timers were guarding by her side, other than that, there was Tie Bai Qi.

“We are a few thousand steps from the bronze hall, there are many dogs here, it is up to you, Lord Tie Bai Qi.” Tie Ruo Nan said.

“Hehehe, I have been watching the whole time, my hands are itching already!” Tie Bai Qi took off his hat, showing off the third eye on his forehead.

Pew!

He activated his Gu worm, pushing the space before him with both hands, forming a black hole.

The black hole continued to spin, as numerous white apes jumped out.

The white ape army gushed out, forming into a strong formation as it charged towards the bronze hall.

“Young master, go ahead. I will block them here.” Tie Bai Qi’s tone was confident and powerful.

“We’ll be counting on you, the Immortal Gu is most important, for the clan, we have to arrest Fang Yuan alive!” Tie Ruo Nan gritted her teeth, waving her hand and bringing the Tie clan four old-timers and starting their invasion.

With the white ape army to cover for them and sacrifice, Tie Ruo Nan successfully made it into the hall.

Fang Yuan was still refining Gu, he could not do anything else!

Land spirit wanted to strike, but Fang Yuan stopped it: “Ba Gui, don’t force yourself! You have to control the dog groups while manipulating the immortal essence to assist me in refining Gu, how can you be further distracted? Bai Ning Bing, it will be up to you now, go block her!”

Bai Ning Bing snorted coldly, squinting her eyes as he blocked Tie Ruo Nan, engaging in fierce combat.

In the space before Fang Yuan, cloud smoke was moving violently.

In his previous life, he had already used third watch Gu by this time. But now, without Feng Tian Yu's help, Fang Yuan's progress was extremely slow, he had just thrown in the five hundred year lifespan Gu.

Without the refinement master Feng Tian Yu, Fang Yuan felt difficulty controlling the cloud smoke.

The cloud smoke reacted violently, causing Fang Yuan to almost fail several times, but he managed to salvage it every time.

Behind him, as Tie and Bai fought, Tie clan's four old-timers joined in.

Bai Ning Bing could not rival them, as she fell into a disadvantage, shouting: "Fang Zheng, I can't hold them back anymore, how long more do you need!"

The cloud smoke had finally absorbed the lifespan Gu, turning into the blood fields, golden wheat, filled with crops. It was the 'five hundred years as autumn' scene.

Fang Yuan's voice was nervous: "Hang in there, I need a lot of time!"

"If I die, you will not live too..." Bai Ning Bing cursed continuously.

Several moves later, Bai Ning Bing gasped roughly: "I can't continue! Fang Yuan, I am going to self-destruct!"

"Your aptitude has already returned to a hundred percent?" Fang Yuan was startled.

"What do you think!" Bai Ning Bing cursed.

The cloud smoke was slowly maturing, dissipating. From a water tank's size, it shrunk to a basin's size.

"Try to hold on, unless you can't control it anymore, don't..." Fang Yuan shouted.

"It is too late." Bai Ning Bing sighed deeply.

Crack crack...

Frost quickly gathered, as the cold aura spread everywhere in the main hall and the temperature decrease rapidly.

“What Gu is this?” Tie Ruo Nan’s cry of surprise also reached Fang Yuan’s ears.

Fang Yuan turned his head with difficulty to look and saw the main hall already becoming a world of ice and snow. Bai Ning Bing was floating high up in the air, her whole body turning into ice crystal, similar to the situation when she had self-destructed back at Qing Mao mountain.

The cold wind blustered and glacier rose, crushing towards Tie Ruo Nan with vast and majestic force.

“Is this the legendary Northern Dark Ice Soul physique?” Tie Ruo Nan cried out in surprise. But it was already too late, she was sealed within the ice like an insect in an amber.

The ice continued spreading towards Fang Yuan.

“Bai Ning Bing? Bai Ning Bing!” Fang Yuan worriedly shouted, but there was no response from Bai Ning Bing.

Her body had almost become one with ice and her whole face had started turning indistinct. Her crystal like eyes no longer shone and had thoroughly dimmed.

“Damn it!” Fang Yuan cursed, standing up and sending the Yang Gu towards Bai Ning Bing.

But halfway, the Yang Gu made a u-turn, and returned to Fang Yuan’s right hand.

At the same time, the cloud smoke turned into a Gu worm, landing on Fang Yuan’s left hand.

This Gu was like a peanut shell, golden and dazzling, the markings on the surface resembles bright red blood traces.

Earlier, the fake second aperture Gu could only live for a week, and was not stable. But this new Gu could survive for forty years!

“Hehehe.” Fang Yuan raised his head and laughed, using liquid metal Gu and blocking the frost.

Then he said to Bai Ning Bing: “Bai Ning Bing, have you acted enough?”

The frost came to a stop.

Fang Yuan laughed again, saying: “Did you have a good time cooperating with Tie clan?”

This time, Bai Ning Bing could not longer act, she turned back into flesh body and stared at Fang Yuan with a shocked and solemn suspicion: “How did you!”

“In Shang clan city, you purposely lost to Yan Tu, getting Doctor Su Shou’s help to remove the poison vow, and then secretly contacted Tie Ruo Nan. On San Cha mountain, you plotted together with the four old-timers... all these, did you think I was ignorant?” Fang Yuan played with the two Gu in his hands as he said.

Bai Ning Bing landed on the ground with a dazed expression, stunned beyond words.

“How did Fang Yuan find out all these? I was extremely secretive. This means, he was always watching coldly at my performance! Wait, I succeeded in planting the fixed star Gu though...”

“Fang Yuan, you demon, so what if you found out! You can’t escape today, there is nowhere to run!” Tie Ruo Nan saw that the matter was exposed and quickly broke out of the ice, as the four old-timers joined her.

Fang Yuan chuckled, raising his left arm: “You mean the fixed star Gu? What if I chop off my arm?”

Tie clan's four old-timers frowned deeply.

Once Fang Yuan chopped off his arm, even if they used their killer move, they would only get his arm.

According to their understanding of Fang Yuan, sacrificing his left forearm was nothing to this cruel and wicked person.

“Hahaha!” Tie Ruo Nan suddenly laughed.

She pointed at Fang Yuan, shouting: “Fang Yuan, stop trying to deceive us! So what if you saw through our scheme? The dog group outside the hall cannot block the two factions. Soon, Xiao Mang, Chou Jiu, Mo Wu Tian, Yi Huo, Yi Chong and the others would charge in, can you defend the Immortal Gu?”

“You are a frenzied lunatic, killing so many Gu Masters and plundering their apertures to refine Gu. These crimes are unforgivable, Bai Ning Bing is the best witness! As long as we announce it to the world, you will be a wanted criminal everywhere. More importantly, your Immortal Gu is not done refining yet!”

“Do you still have a chance of succeeding? Impossible! You have no time left, not long later, this hall will be overrun by people, where can you run to? Try flying out? Hehe, your only way out now is to surrender to our Tie clan, and contribute that half-done Immortal Gu to us, as well as surrender the old clan leader's Gu worms, and enter the Demon Suppression Tower for reform, that's the only way you can keep your life.”

Chapter 404 - Refining Immortal Gu again!

Chapter 404: Refining Immortal Gu again!

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Tie Ruo Nan took a step forward and looked with a gaze that was sharp as a knife: “Fang Yuan, you are a smart man, you should be clear of your situation!”

“I am indeed clear of my situation.” Fang Yuan’s expression was tranquil: “And I am even more clear of your situation.”

His lips revealed a trace of cold smile: “Immortal Gu refinement has indeed not finished, but this has let me preserve more portions of immortal essence, enough for me to kill you all!”

However, right at this time, Ba Gui appeared and spoke with a tearful expression: “No use, it is no use. There will be too much loss in immortal essence to kill them and the remaining amount won’t be able to support the Gu refinement. Furthermore, it is late now, there are too many holes in the blessed land and it will completely collapse and disperse into smoke not long later.”

Its biggest obsession was to complete the refinement of second aperture Gu, it did not even care about its own destruction.

Right now, Fang Yuan had only refined to this stage and the crucial step still remained which was also the most difficult step; but the situation no longer allowed him to continue.

“Young man, you made a grave mistake in your calculations, our Immortal Gu refinement is a failure!” The land spirit howled in grief.

“Refining Immortal Gu? Never expected it to be so lively here.” Yan Jun calmly stepped into the main hall.

In the previous life, he had been obstructed by Feng Tian Yu, but now with no obstructions, he walked freely into the bronze hall.

“Heheh, Fang Yuan, you are not the blessed land’s master, thus the land spirit will not completely obey your commands. Since young clan leader Yan Jun has arrived, the others also won’t be far. Today, your loss is certain.” Tie Ruo Nan had some fear towards the land spirit and could only continue to engage in psychological battle.

“No, there is still hope, the Gu refinement can’t be considered a failure.” Fang Yuan suddenly smiled.

He moved his gaze towards Bai Ning Bing.

Bai Ning Bing’s heart tightened; if Fang Yuan used Yang Gu to force her to fight to the death, what course of path should she take?

However, Fang Yuan’s gaze moved past Bai Ning Bing and turned towards the land spirit Ba Gui.

This aged Ba Gui was looking awful right now after crying, appearing extremely broken-hearted.

“Ba Gui, do you still want to refine second aperture Gu or not?” Fang Yuan transmitted his voice.

“Could, could it be that you have some way?” Ba Gui suddenly felt a trace of hope: “That’s right, you are a reborn Gu Immortal, and with your previous life’s experience, you should have expected this situation right!”

“No, the situation is beyond my expectations. The current me is only a mortal and I am unable to make a difference.” Fang Yuan said frankly, “Ba Gui, I have failed you, the Gu refinement this time is indeed a failure.”

The land spirit started wailing even louder.

However, Fang Yuan immediately changed the topic: “But this failure is only temporary, we can still have hope.”

The land spirit’s crying softened as it asked: “What do you mean?”

“After you die, I will be the only person who knows the recipe. The half-finished second aperture Gu is also with me, so Ba Gui, you must protect me.”

“Of course I have to protect you! You are the only person who satisfied the requirements of the blessed land and are also a reborn Gu Immortal, there is a huge chance of the refinement of the second aperture Gu succeeding in the future even if it is a failure this time.” The land spirit answered as a matter of fact.

“Good. it is great that you have this understanding. However, you can only protect me for a period but not forever. Not long later, you will die. With the remaining immortal essence, we also cannot completely root out all the enemies in the blessed land. Even if you transport me to the outside world, there are many groups of Gu Masters on San Cha mountain.” The corner of Fang Yuan’s lips curled into a sinister smile.

Since the rebirth this time, everything was going smoothly. As he inched closer to success, he could not help but feel a trace of excitement.

“Then how do you want me to protect you?” The land spirit asked.

Fang Yuan chuckled and said profoundly: “Ba Gui, do you remember the third section of the second chapter of the <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>?”

The land spirit was dazed as it guessed Fang Yuan’s meaning, it said with hesitation: “You are saying... no, that won’t work, there are two conditions that are not fulfilled. First of all, you need the light of glory of the immemorial era.”

“Hehehe.” Fang Yuan laughed satisfiedly at this, he raised his hand and pointed to the top of the bronze hall and shouted, “Look, the light is here!”

From the moment he stood up, he had inwardly asked the land spirit to share its vision, thus the situation outside was very clear to him.

Afterward, the talk with the Tie clansmen and others were only delaying the time and waiting for a good opportunity.

This was already the third time Fang Yuan had used Spring Autumn Cicada and by accumulating his experience, he had an even deeper understanding of rebirth.

There was indeed a butterfly effect to the aftermath of rebirth that could cause some things to change completely. However, there was also historical inertia; many great events that occurred were conflicts that accumulated over time, they only lacked a trigger point. Even without the original trigger, a new one would always appear. This was not something a person alone could influence and change easily.

Outside the main hall.

Xiao Mang was getting impatient fighting with Ying Ming and flew to the sky.

Rank four, gather light Gu.

Rank five, extreme light Gu.

Rank five, river under the sun Gu.

Killer move — Torrential Light Stream!

The river of light rolled and crashed as it poured down towards the blessed land.

The light was blinding, and the waves were fierce, it turned the entire battlefield white, and everyone closed their eyes, unable to resist such a strong light.

“Not good!” Tie Ruo Nan and others were in the main hall, Tie Bai Qi tried to stop it when he saw this, but the light river’s formation was already

complete and he could only reduce its impact by a little.

The grand light river was like a waterfall, crashing heavily on the bronze hall.

The roof of the hall was immediately broken through, and the light waterfall flew towards Fang Yuan.

“The light of glory of the immemorial era!” The land spirit cried out in shock.

Fang Yuan laughed loudly and poured his primeval essence into rank four bone wings Gu and rank five liquid metal Gu.

A pair of long and wide black wings spread out from his back, while the liquid metal covered his whole body like paint, spreading towards the black wings and dying his whole body with dazzling golden light.

“He, what is he doing?”

“Fang Yuan!”

In Tie Ruo Nan, Bai Ning Bing and the others’ astonished gazes, Fang Yuan flapped his wings and flew directly towards the river of light!

Bam!

There was loud buzzing in his ears and the formidable impact forced Fang Yuan backwards.

However, he had killed many rank five Gu Masters before and obtained many movement Gu like golden aurora Gu and so on. Right now, he activated them all and flew against the flow of the waterfall, flying higher and higher.

When he flew out of the bronze hall, it immediately attracted countless gasps and doubts.

“What is that thing?”

“It is flashing with golden light and looks like a large bird!”

“No, that is a person, a warrior that has been soaked in molten gold!”

There was only a vast sea of whiteness in Fang Yuan’s sight. His primeval essence was depleting rapidly by activating so many movement Gu and defensive Gu.

” *Time and tide wait for no man* , land spirit help me, divine travel Gu!”

Immortal Gu divine travel landed on his palm.

“Jade sky Gu!”

A ray of green light shot out from his aperture and landed on his hand, turning into a jade-green colored bamboo that was hollow in the middle.

“What in the world is he trying to do? He actually faced the killer move head-on and flew up!” Tie Ruo Nan stared with wide-opened eyes, expressing her shock.

“Did little beast king give up, and is trying to end his life?” Yan Jun’s jaws were wide open as he looked up in a daze.

“Something’s up, I understand him! Everything Fang Yuan does has extremely deep meaning! No matter what, we can’t let him have his way, we must disrupt this!” Bai Ning Bing’s tone was hurried and for some reason, the bad feeling in her heart continued to become stronger.

Tie Ruo Nan nodded and agreed with Bai Ning Bing’s words.

“Four old-timers!” She shouted.

“Understood!” The four old-timers immediately moved separately towards east, south, west and north directions; they knelt on the ground and held their right wrist with their left hand, their right hands were spread out in a claw form and faced each other.

Killer move — Infinite search and lock!

Almost at the same time, Fang Yuan's left arm shone with an eerie-blue light; one could vaguely see the fixed star Gu on it.

This Gu was a star fragment of the immemorial era, it was like an eight-sided diamond and was crystal clear!

At the same time, all around Fang Yuan, space tore apart and four chains appeared, moving like pythons.

"Finally reacting at this point? Hmph, too late!" Fang Yuan gave a cold smile.

Divine travel Gu suddenly flew and pierced into his left arm, swallowing the fixed star Gu.

The four old timers coughed out blood as they lost the connection with the fixed star Gu.

The four chains moving beside Fang Yuan also lost their target and flew about carelessly before they were destroyed by the river of light.

After the divine travel Gu ate fixed star Gu, it went into the hollow jade sky Gu and rapidly formed a cocoon.

"Huh? There is a strange person flying directly towards my killer move?!" Xiao Mang was indescribably shocked. Others often did not have enough time to dodge his killer move but now there was actually a fool who was facing it head-on!

"Who is this guy? What is he trying to do?" Yi Huo, Yi Chong and the others stared at the sky with stupefied looks.

"Wait a second, this scene, where did I see it before!" Li Xian frowned deeply, a ray of light flashed in his astute mind.

"How could this be, he seems to be... refining Gu?" Feng Tian Yu looked up for a while and after seeing somewhat clearly he immediately became shocked.

“He is actually refining Gu using the killer move, his courage knows no bounds!” Mo Wu Tian’s eyes shot out purple light that extended two inches into the air.

That’s right, Fang Yuan was refining Gu.

This was Fang Yuan’s plan.

When he enslaved killer ghost doctor, it was certain the second aperture Gu’s refinement would fail.

Because at the last step of merging with divine travel Gu, Fang Yuan was not able to accomplish it by just himself. Previously, he had the help of refinement path grandmaster Feng Tian Yu and the assistance of the land spirit, before he was able to barely finish it.

Now, he did not have Feng Tian Yu’s help, thus this step was destined to fail!

However, after rebirth, Fang Yuan had never truly thought of refining second aperture Gu.

He deceived the land spirit and intentionally delayed time to create such a special situation to convince the land spirit and refine this Gu.

Similar to the second aperture Gu, this Gu was also an Immortal Gu whose recipe was recorded in chapter two section three of <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>!

<<The Legends of Ren Zu>> was the first classic of the Gu world!

It appeared to be a story when one first read it but it actually held profound messages, recording the secrets of the ancient times and all kinds of Gu. Some Gu were directly described like wisdom Gu, strength Gu and so on. While some Gu were hidden, their descriptions were very vague, requiring the readers to dig through it and study carefully.

Chapter 405

Chapter 405: Spreading my wings and flying away today, becoming an immortal and whipping the phoenix on another day! (Double Chapter)

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The light of glory of the immemorial era shone on the cocoon.

Absorbing the glory of the immemorial era, the cocoon was undergoing a mystical change.

Fang Yuan's body was shining in golden brilliance, swimming up against the flow of the torrential light stream. Facing the strong killer move of a rank five Gu Master, liquid metal Gu's defense was starting to become useless.

The golden protection was washed away by the light eventually.

Especially the bone wings, it slowly revealed its original black color after being washed by the torrential light stream.

In the grand waterfall of light, a lone body was flying with great difficulty while facing great pressure.

Such a mystical sight naturally attracted many Gu Master's attention.

The battlefield slowly turned silent.

Land spirit assisted Fang Yuan fully, after the dogs lost their master, they scattered. All the Gu Masters stood on the spot, raising their heads and watching.

In their hearts, they had one question — *“This scenario, I have obviously not seen it before, yet why do I find it so familiar?”*

“I remember, I remember now!” Suddenly, someone shouted: “This scene was recorded in the legends of Ren Zu, that’s why it is so familiar!”

<<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, the number one classic in the world, spread throughout the world widely, no one was unfamiliar with it.

Getting such a reminder, many people realized at once.

“That’s right, this was recorded in Ren Zu’s second chapter, third section.”

“I remember now, Verdant Great Sun flapped his wings and bathed in the light of glory in order to refine fixed immortal travel Gu, flying towards the sun.”

People recalled, laughing immediately.

“What is this person doing? Copying Verdant Great Sun, and disregarding his life?”

“Haha, don’t tell me he is thinking of refining fixed immortal travel Gu?”

“How is that possible! He has divine travel Gu?”

Of course Fang Yuan had it!

But divine travel Gu was not enough, it was recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> —

Verdant Great Sun was afraid that divine travel Gu would send him to dangerous places while he was drunk. Divine travel Gu was ashamed because of this, thus directing him: “Go up into the sky, and in the azure heaven among the nine heavens, there is a bamboo forest. Inside the bamboo forest, pluck a jade bamboo that is jade sky in color. Next, go to blue heaven and during the night time, collect the eight-sided diamonds inside the star fragments. Next, when it is dawn, fly into the sky and use the light of glory of the rising sun to turn me into fixed immortal travel Gu.

Once I become that Gu, I will no longer send you to random places when you are drunk.”

Thus, Fang Yuan needed the a jade sky colored jade bamboo from azure heaven, and an eight-sided diamond star fragment from blue heaven.

And also, the light of glory of the immemorial era.

Did he have these?

Not at first.

But after rebirth, he killed Long Qing Tian and obtained jade sky Gu.

This Gu was rank five and originated from the immemorial era. It was like a dark green bamboo stem, palm size and hollow in the middle, giving off a texture of jade on the surface.

This was the azure heaven’s jade bamboo!

<<The Legends of Ren Zu>> described all sorts of Gu. Immortal Gu were described as they were, like wisdom Gu and strength Gu. Mortal Gu were written more obscurely, the readers needed to look into them and researched carefully.

But the jade sky bamboo was not enough, he needed the eight-sided diamond star fragment.

Did he have it?

Of course not, but Bai Ning Bing planted it on him!

Indeed, the fixed star Gu.

This Gu was a star fragment from the immemorial era, looking like a diamond with eight sides, it was planted on Fang Yuan’s left forearm, giving off starlight, able to project a half-transparent eerie blue light from his arm.

So now he had the jade sky bamboo and the eight-sided diamond star fragment, but to refine fixed immortal travel Gu, Fang Yuan needed one final condition — that is what the land spirit mentioned — the light of glory of the immemorial era.

Did Fang Yuan have this?

From start to end, he had never obtained it.

But Xiao Mang had it.

Xiao Mang controlled an extreme light Gu, this Gu was obtained by robbing graves, it was an incomplete Gu. It could only be used three times every month to unleash the light of glory. Once it exceeded three times, it would self-detonate.

And torrential light stream was a killer move that, in some aspects, replicated the light of glory.

Divine travel Gu, jade sky Gu, fixed star Gu, as well as the light of the immemorial era, all the conditions were fulfilled!

When Fang Yuan rebirthed and realized this, he discarded the second aperture Gu in his heart, changing his objective to refining the fixed immortal travel Gu.

But it was impossible to convince the land spirit.

The land spirit's obsession was to refine second aperture Gu.

Thus, Bai Ning Bing, Tie Ruo Nan, and the righteous demonic factions became Fang Yuan's tools!

He calculated meticulously in his heart, controlling the flow of events as he swayed them in his favor, causing this result. When the land spirit realized that no matter what, the second aperture Gu would not be refined successfully, it would change its goal to protecting Fang Yuan, as that is the only way hope remains.

The cocoon absorbed the sunlight, trembling slightly as the aura of an Immortal Gu leaked out uncontrollably.

Everyone was flabbergasted.

“Such an aura, how is this possible?!” Tie Ruo Nan, Bai Ning Bing and the others were staring with their eyes popping out.

“He is refining Gu, he is really refining an Immortal Gu?! Who is he? Is he the reincarnation of Verdant Great Sun?” Yi Huo, Yi Chong, and the others were staring with their jaws dropping.

“Fixed immortal travel! Is he really refining fixed immortal travel Gu? To think that I, Feng Tian Yu, would get to see the birth of an Immortal Gu!” This refinement master knelt on the ground emotionally, tears overflowing on his face.

In the blessed land, the few remaining hairy men all knelt down.

This moment, they were idolizing this person refining an Immortal Gu!

Unbelievable.

An event of the immemorial era was unfolding before them...

An unimaginable grandness and beauty caused many Gu Masters' bodies to shook. Was it excitement, fear, or both?

At once, Fang Yuan's figure was the center of everyone's attention.

No matter how glaring the torrential light stream was, everyone's eyes were wide open, staring without blinking.

The Immortal Gu's aura became more intense, but at this crucial moment, something happened.

“Trying to use my power to refine an Immortal Gu? Hmph!” Xiao Mang was no fool, after realizing this, he immediately stopped his killer move.

The torrential light stream ended!

Everyone gasped loudly.

“NOOOO!” Feng Tian Yu screamed, his heart pained as he showed grief and despair.

In his vision, the torrential light stream was like a cut ribbon, flowing down weakly, with just three breath’s time, the Gu Master in the light waterfall would be freed. Such a short time was not enough to birth an Immortal Gu.

But why would Fang Yuan not anticipate this?

Third watch Gu! Third watch Gu!

He activated two third watch Gu targeting the cocoon.

At once, time accelerated by nine times, as the Immortal Gu’s aura surged!

“He used two time path Gu worms to accelerate time?” Feng Tian Yu got up like he was jolted with lightning, his eyes glowing as his face turned red, *there was still hope?*

But immediately, his red face turned pale, as Feng Tian Yu plopped on the ground with a dejected expression, crying: “It is useless, the acceleration is only a temporary measure, if the Immortal Gu is created too quickly, it will not be able to stabilize its aura, and will be destroyed through self-detonation...”

But was Fang Yuan ignorant about this?

He took out a Gu worm.

This Gu had an plain appearance, like a grey stone disc.

In his previous life, he obtained it from Feng Tian Yu, this time, he got it from killer ghost doctor Chou Jiu.

What Gu?

Undeclared hundred battles!

Undeclared hundred battles Gu!, rank five expenditure Gu, once used, it allowed a Gu Master's refinement to succeed for sure!

The next moment, Feng Tian Yu was stunned, grabbing his head and screaming in great joy: "How can this be!"

Because he felt the Immortal Gu's aura stabilizing like a miracle!

The cocoon broke open, and a green butterfly flew out — fixed immortal travel Gu!

"It truly is an Immortal Gu!"

"Beautiful beyond words..."

"Who in the world is he, he actually refined an Immortal Gu?!"

At once, everyone's hearts were pounding, regardless of whether they were aware or unaware of the circumstances, they were speechless and shocked to their limits.

Xiao Mang was stupefied, Mo Wu Tian was in a daze.

"Is this the re-enactment of a legend?"

"What era am I living in?!"

Fang Yuan flew out of the light waterfall, as fixed immortal travel Gu flew around him. Each time it flapped its wings, green light flickered like pollen, it was a beautiful sight.

Of course, Fang Yuan paid a huge price.

A rank five killer move was not a joke, liquid metal Gu died, golden aurora Gu and the others were greatly damaged. The black wings on his back were torn and tattered.

As the liquid metal faded, Fang Yuan's identity was revealed.

At once, a commotion burst out.

"Who is he?" Mo Wu Tian's pupils shrunk.

"It, it's him, little beast king!" Hu Mei Er and Li Xian were shocked.

"It's him!" Yi Huo's eyes were popping out.

"It is actually him?!" Jiao Huang and Meng Tu looked at each other, trembling, feeling each other's shock, after-fear, and joy. They had the guts to assassinate such a strong foe? A man who can refine an Immortal Gu?!

"Fang Yuan..." Bai Ning Bing, Tie Ruo Nan and the others who knew the situation witnessed this miracle with their own eyes, watching like a still statue.

Hundreds of thousands of years ago, during the immemorial era, Verdant Great Sun flapped his wings, refining an fixed immortal travel Gu.

But now, Fang Yuan was doing the same, using his mortal body to accomplish such a grand feat under everyone's observation.

Once this matter spread, his name would be renowned throughout the continent, shocking the whole southern border.

"You really succeeded in refining fixed immortal travel Gu, incredible! As expected of a future Gu Immortal." Fang Yuan could hear land spirit's praise and sigh.

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: "Fixed immortal travel Gu can allow a Gu Master to roam the world, going anywhere he wanted. But it is still an Immortal Gu, your help is needed, to activate it using immortal essence."

Ba Gui: "Of course. There is still some immortal essence left in the cauldron, recall in your mind where you want to go, you should choose a safe place. Remember, the image in your head has to be the same as the real place, there cannot be too big of a difference."

“I understand that.”

Ba Gui sighed, speaking wholeheartedly: “Using the fixed immortal travel would allow you to escape this predicament, but without immortal essence, the blessed land will be destroyed immediately. Death is a relief for me. I just wish you would succeed in refining second aperture Gu in the future, and do not waste this opportunity. Before we part, do you have anything to say to me?”

Fang Yuan opened his mouth, but no words came out.

He moved his tattered black wings, flying in the sky and looking around.

The torn bronze hall, the mound battlefield overflowing with blood, and the ruined Gu Immortal blessed land...

Goodbye, Bai Ning Bing.

Goodbye, Tie Ruo Nan.

Goodbye, Southern Border.

The land spirit did not know that Fang Yuan was about to take an even greater risk. But life was a gamble, if one did not gamble when they had the chance, when would they succeed?

If man did not have aspirations as grand as heaven, they would be letting down their eight feet body! ¹

Thinking like this, Fang Yuan felt great ambition and aspiration, his heart boiling with anticipation. Standing before everyone, he felt an urge and expressed it as a poem.

The people present heard him recite —

Since ancient times land immortal pass with the wind, today three kings return to eternal slumber.

Who would not experience failure? Verdant Sun died regretfully. Start over again and proclaim oneself as King.

The carp swims up the heavenly waterfall, travelling alone in the desolate lands and defying heaven.

Spreading my wings and flying away today, becoming an immortal and whipping the phoenix on another day!

As he said so, Fang Yuan laughed loudly.

Everyone was speechless.

Only the land spirit shouted: “Grand aspirations, I will send you on your journey!”

Immortal essence entered the fixed immortal travel Gu, and jade light flashed, as Fang Yuan vanished from the air.

Only his clothes were left, floating in the air like a kite with its strings cut.

“He vanished!”

“He used the fixed immortal travel Gu, I wonder where he went.”

“Ah! Why is heaven and earth shaking?”

Everyone was stunned.

At this time, intense winds blew as mountains broke, the world was collapsing. Loopholes after loopholes were formed, connecting to the outside world.

“Damn it, escape quickly.”

“The blessed land is collapsing, the winds of assimilation is coming!”

“If we do not escape now, we will die, I do not want to die!”

The experts were frightened and shocked, frantically escaping as San Cha mountain went into chaos once again.

...

Central Continent, Tian Ti mountain.

In Hu Immortal blessed land, on Dang Hun mountain, the battle for Hu Immortal blessed land was reaching its end.

“Fang Zheng, hang in there, victory is within reach!” Lord Sky Crane encouraged.

The skin on Fang Zheng’s arms and legs were torn, as blood flowed down.

He surpassed Ying Sheng Ji, Xiao Qi Xing, his body was numb from pain, and his brain was unable to think, there was only Dang Hun mountain left in his mind.

Being the first to ascend, he only had one thought left in his mind.

“I am the great Feng Jin Huang, how can I lose here? I have never lost since I was born, this time is no exception! Come out, dream wings!”

Feng Jin Huang shouted, and a beautiful pair of wings grew from her shoulders.

This pair of wings was extremely elegant and beautiful, all sorts of lights shone on it, it was dazzling and alluring, with just one flap, Feng Jin Huang ascended easily.

“What?”

“This is...”

“The legendary Immortal Gu — Dream Wings!”

The nine Gu Immortals were shocked.

Most Immortal Gu could only be used with immortal essence. But dream wings were different, it used the Gu Master's spirit and soul instead.

Feng Jin Huang was only a mortal, activating the dream wings forcefully would cause severe damage to her soul, amnesia at best, becoming retarded at worst.

But Feng Jin Huang was competitive, she wanted victory, willing to pay any price!

Under Fang Zheng, stunned gaze, she overtook him, taking back her head.

The dream wings were folded back as Feng Jin Huang stood at the side of the cliff, breathing heavily, she felt a strong dizziness from the depths of her soul, almost causing her to faint.

She reached her limits.

Forcefully activating an Immortal Gu, it was not easy for Feng Jin Huang to reach this step.

"I actually lost!" Fang Zheng stared with wide opened eyes, dejected and upset.

Feng Jin Huang's arms were already at the edge of the peak, she was one step away!

"I, I am about... to win!"

At this moment, Feng Jin Huang forced herself to raise her head, using the last bit of strength she had.

Her eyes were glowing like amber, her beautiful appearance and her snow-white long neck, was shining like jade in the blessed land's pink light.

She was like a young phoenix, expanding its wings for the first time.

Brilliant and glorious!

At once, even Gu Immortals were dazed.

Fang Zheng raised his head to look at her, as Hu Immortal land spirit stared at her in a daze, everyone was waiting for Feng Jin Huang's victory.

Feng Jin Huang did not let everyone down, she bit her lips, placing her arms at the edge of the cliff.

Next, she used her remaining strength to drag her body up as well. But at this moment!

Swoosh!

Jade light flashed, and a man appeared on the mountain peak.

This man was completely naked, his left forearm had a hole as blood flowed out of it. His youthful body, was strong and muscular, giving off the aura of a veteran expert who had undergone countless battles.

“Brother?!” Fang Zheng was shocked, slipping and falling down the cliff.

The ten Gu Immortals were shocked. Who, who is this naked man?!

Feng Jin Huang raised her snow-white neck, looking at Fang Yuan from his feet, stunned and watching with her eyes wide open like a statue.

Fang Yuan's body was muscular, the *giant monster* on his lower body entered Feng Jin Huang's vision without any doubt.

“I really came here? Tsk, fixed immortal travel Gu has such a weakness, it cannot transport clothes along with me. But thankfully, I placed my Gu worms inside my aperture, and brought them along.

Fang Yuan looked around, realizing his situation.

“Eh? Isn't this person below me Feng Jin Huang?”

It seems <<Biography of Feng Jin Huang>> gave an accurate time. He was a step before her, this competition did not ban Immortal Gu worms,

according to the rules, he was Hu Immortal blessed land's owner!

"I succeeded, all my risks paid off. So what if I failed to refine second aperture Gu? Now I have something better, the entire Hu Immortal blessed land, and fixed immortal travel Gu! Hahahahaha..." Fang Yuan laughed crazily in his heart.

"Unfortunately, she has the Immortal Gu dream wings, I can't kill her yet." Fang Yuan looked at Feng Jin Huang regretfully, before raising his right foot.

Under the ten Gu Immortal's supervision, his right foot landed on Feng Jin Huang's face, as a jade-like feeling could be felt on his feet.

"Scram." Fang Yuan pushed, and kicked the weak and dazed Feng Jin Huang down.

Feng Jin Huang was already out of strength, how could she resist Fang Yuan's kick, she immediately descended.

Fang Yuan turned around, facing the land spirit.

"Little Hu Immortal, aren't you calling me you master?"

"Ma... master..." The little girl stared at Fang Yuan, shocked.

After she reacted, she used her small tender hands to cover her large crystal clear eyes.

Next, she lowered her head, her face red with shame, as she stomped her foot, shaking her head, saying meekly: "Master, aren't you shameful, you are so old already, quickly wear some clothes!"

Chapter 406 - Feng Jiu Ge

Chapter 406: Feng Jiu Ge

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Nine days later.

Atop of a lush green mountain valley, a small waterfall flowed downwards like a strip of silvery silk.

The waterfall's stream flowed into an ancient lake. The ancient lake was deep and dark jade in color, with ripples on the surface of the water.

In the pond, all kinds of carp were swimming about.

On the top of a white rock beside the water, Feng Jin Huang sat with her eyes closed.

Her face, bright and beautiful, was reflected in the water, causing this ancient lake to gain a brilliant elegance. The colorful carps in the water, the clear pool water, the silvery waterfall, and the green valley all complimented each other.

However, Feng Jin Huang's pretty brows were deeply scrunched.

Although she has tried her best to calm down, every time she closed her eyes for more than thirty breaths, an image flashed in her mind from the depths of her heart.

On an illustrious pink crystal mountain peak, a naked man looked down at her with his black eerie pupils.

She was sprawling on the edge of the cliff, and when she looked up, she saw everything on the man's body.

His bleeding left arm with a bloody hole, his strong muscles, his broad chest, and the massive thing between his legs... the image was engraved into her heart.

The memory was so vivid that the events of that day could never be forgotten by this proud woman.

Especially since afterwards, the man stretched out his right foot and stepped on her face!

Feng Jin Huang wanted to forget the feeling of being trampled on her face, yet the feeling was so vivid that she could clearly recall it even now.

“Forget it, Forget him! Keep a peace of mind, peace, peace of mind, calm down...” Feng Jin Huang breathed more and more rapidly.

Her breathing became heavier, and her chest moved rapidly as a result, and was becoming faster.

In her heart, shame, humiliation, and hatred mixed together, turning into a volcano.

“How dare he? He dared to do that to me! Ahhh!” Feng Jin Huang could not bear it anymore, and suddenly opened her phoenix eyes and stood up abruptly, raising her head and screaming.

Boom!

The volcano in her heart erupted, filling her chest with anger, almost melting her entire body!

“You are a despicable and shameless man, you dared to step on my face. I want to tear you to pieces!” Feng Jin Huang roared, her eyes glowing with fire as she punched randomly.

Bam Bam Bam Bam...

The loud smashing sound, like the sound of thunder, erupted continuously.

Feng Jin Huang's eyes exuded fire, the beautiful flames evaporated the ancient lake and burnt the green hills around her. She punched without a target, as her frenzied barrage sent the surrounding mountain rocks flying, as the ground cracked!

After almost a few short breaths, Feng Jin Huang completely decimated the valley. Such terrifying battle strength, even if ten Fang Yuan attacked together, he could not reach such a power level.

“Ahhhhhhh!”

“This scoundrel!!!”

“I want rend your flesh, limb by limb! I want to step on your bones and crush them into pieces! I'll make you suffer for seven days and seven nights!”

“I swear, I'll make you to suffer endless pain, I want you to die and regret everything you have done to me. Then, I'll turn you into ashes and scatter you into the wind!”

Feng Jin Huang bellowed without stopping, the anger in her chest making her lose all rationality.

...

A few hundred miles away, there were grass cottages built on a mountain peak.

Through the window of the cottage, a pair of beautiful eyes stared at Feng Jin Huang, looking worried.

“Oh, my little Feng Er...” Inside the cottage, a beauty was dressed in white silk adorned with a green belt. She was dignified and elegant, bearing a resemblance to Feng Jin Huang.

She was the biological mother of Feng Jin Huang, Fairy Bai Qing, a rank six Gu Immortal!

“Stop looking. You have already watched her for seven or eight times the during the last ten minutes. The jade sea tide tea that I carefully brewed for you is getting cold by now, go sit down and drink it.” Feng Jiu Ge sat by her side, helplessly saying.

“Drink, drink, drink, all you care about is drinking tea. Is Feng Jin Huang even your daughter? As her father, aren’t you worried at all?” Bai Qing turned around, her brows were wrinkled and her tone was resentful.

“Sigh! Our daughter, Feng Er, had always been competitive since she was a child. Her talent was excellent, and no one was her match in her sect, but suddenly she stumbled and lost. Hu Immortal Inheritance was the first failure of her life, but it is also the most important. You are her father, but you’re actually still in the mood to drink tea here?”

“Nevermind the failure, what’s more important is, Feng-Er suffered such a huge loss! She actually got trampled by someone! Think about it, Feng Er is proud and had never paid attention to any man her age. Yet she was beaten in such a way, with someone’s foot on her face, and for the first time, saw a similar aged man’s body. This, this...”

The more Fairy Bai Qing talked, the more anxious she grew, and her eyes slowly turned red.

Feng Jiu Ge looked at her and immediately got up, getting to her side, holding her in his arms. He frantically comforted her: “Don’t cry, don’t cry my Qing Er. Isn’t your husband still here? In fact, in my opinion, this event was not without benefits.”

“Oh? What good is there?” Bai Qing casted a doubtful gaze at him.

“Sigh, Feng Er is our pride and joy, I’m proud of her yet also worried. She’s too competitive and always wants to get first place. Yes, her talent is higher than mine, and she also has great comprehension abilities, but so what if her talent is higher, is it higher than all the heroes in the world? No matter how good her talent is, can it compare to Desolate Ancient Moon?” Feng Jiu explained in earnest.

“The great Desolate Ancient Moon, daughter of Ren Zu, failed countless times. Feng Er had always experienced success and victory but had never understood the taste of failure. This is one of her defects, and also her weakness.”

“Qing Er, you are a rank six Gu Immortal, and I am a rank seven Gu Immortal, but even if it was a rank nine Immortal Venerable or Demon Venerable, they can only live long, but not forever. We are able to protect Feng Er now, but one day we will leave her. By that time, she will only be able to rely on herself. Experiencing this failure will help her mature.”

“Birds leave the nest and fly alone. After they withstand setbacks, they can train their wings and fight in the sky. In the future, when Feng Er leaves us, we can be relieved.”

“Feng Er is my baby, I would love nothing more than to protect her inside the blessed land forever...” Fairy Bai Qing leaned on Feng Jiu Ge’s chest as she wiped her tears.

She sighed and said: “Sigh, you are right, Feng Er will leave us one day, we should let her train more. But this is too much, she had lost too much this time. Hu Immortal Inheritance was lost, she was even bullied by that Immortal Crane Sect lad, are you as her father not going to do anything about it?”

“Hmph.” Feng Jiu snorted, squinting as his eyes shone with a cold light: “Immortal Crane Sect went too far indeed, even though they had promised to compensate us and the other eight major sects. But Feng Er is my daughter, how she can experience such bullying? I have already written a letter and it has been sent to them. If this He Feng Yang does not know what’s good for him, I will go to their sect to find him and settle the score!”

Fairy Bai Qing’s heart eased, it turns out that her husband had already acted. But immediately, Bai Qing was nervous and looked at her husband: “Husband, don’t be rash, don’t make a huge commotion. Back when you attacked the top ten sects, Immortal Crane Sect was also one of the victims. They know that you’re the strongest, but don’t do this kind of thing again.”

“I know, I know. Haha, you can be at ease.” Feng Jiu Ge calmed his wife lying in his arms, his eyes subconsciously squinting as he snorted in his heart: “Out of the top ten sects in central continent now, none are worthy of facing off against me.”

...

South of the Central Continent, thirty thousand feet above the mountains.

In the sky, Fei He mountain was floating among a sea of clouds, looking magnificent and grand.

Trees were swaying on the mountain as ten thousand cranes flew by, giving off a living atmosphere of an Immortal’s residence.

Currently, in Shang Qing pavilion at the top of the mountain, it was a heavy and grim atmosphere.

“Feng Jiu Ge has gone too far!” The supreme first elder was staring furiously, his hands clutching a thin letter as he trembled with anger.

With a bang, he slammed the letter on the white jade stone table.

In the letter, Feng Jie Ge listed several overbearing demands. But despite so, supreme first elder did not dare to destroy or burn this letter.

This letter was shining with an azure green color, it was the transformation of the rank five letter sending green bird Gu. Once destroyed, Feng Jiu Ge would sense it, if he became furious, the situation would become troublesome.

This guy, Feng Jiu Ge, was born into the demonic path. In the past, he obtained a rare opportunity and cultivated painstakingly, soundlessly reaching rank six Gu Immortal realm. Once he came out, he amazed the world as he challenged all the heroes in the world, and no one could stop him. The ten sects sent people to challenge him, but they all lost terribly, forced to join forces to resist him.

Feng Jiu Ge, was not afraid, fighting as he travelled for over ten million miles, suddenly changing his tactic and going for the yellow dragon, causing the ten sects to lose miserably. The scene was total chaos and there was nothing anyone could do.

Fortunately, Fairy Bai Qing from Spirit Affinity House moved him with true love, finally reforming this demonic head.

“Back in the day, Feng Jiu Ge used his rank six cultivation and caused a commotion among the ten sects, it was unimaginable. Now, he has rank seven cultivation and has Spirit Affinity House, one of the ten sects backing him. This person has the demeanour of a heavenly immortal, although his requests are slightly overbearing, we can agree to it.” Supreme second elder took out the letter, reading it and said with a calm tone.

“He Feng Yang, how can there be such a huge mistake in this matter you were in charge of? That Fang Yuan is not our disciple at all, what motives do you have, defending him like this?” A thunderous voice echoed in Shang Qing pavilion, causing the windows to vibrate.

The person speaking was Lei Tan, rank six Gu Immortal, and was at loggerheads with He Feng Yang.

Places with people have conflict, Immortal Crane Sect also has their conflicts and competition among factions.

At once, all the gazes fell on He Feng Yang.

He Feng Yang was like a young man, gentle like jade. A pair of jade colored brows extended to his waist.

His expression was calm, looking around slowly, then laughed and said: “This Fang Yuan is indeed not our disciple, but his brother Fang Zheng is one of us, the leader of the elite disciples of this generation.”

Lei Tan snickered: “A tiny elite disciple’s relative, he is worth our backing, the entire Immortal Crane Sect?! He Feng Yang, do you know how much compensation we will have to give to the nine sects for this Fang Yuan?”

“Of course I know.” He Feng Yang glanced at Lei Tan, laughing in disdain:
“But these things, even if you multiply it by three, can’t compare to a Hu Immortal blessed land. Not to mention a fixed immortal travel Gu?”

At once, many of the supreme elders understood.

“He Feng Yang! What are you trying to say?” Lei Tan frowned, asking impatiently.

Chapter 407 - Immortal Crane

Sect's objective

Chapter 407: Immortal Crane Sect's objective

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

He Feng Yang only smiled without replying Lei Tan's question.

It was supreme third elder who laughed and replied: "I understand Elder Feng Yang's intention. If we didn't choose to shield this Fang Yuan, Hu Immortal blessed land would still be up for grabs for the ten sects. However, by admitting that Fang Yuan is a member of our Immortal Crane Sect, we have eliminated the other nine opponents, letting only our Immortal Crane Sect seize control of this blessed land."

Lei Tan's gaze flickered and his expression slightly changed, but he no longer asked any questions.

At this moment, He Feng Yang stood up from his seat.

He first cupped his fists towards supreme third elder who explaining the reason: "Third elder is wise! Things happened too suddenly, who could have thought a mortal would use the Immortal Gu fixed immortal travel to appear the peak of Dang Hun mountain and inherit Hu Immortal blessed land in front of everyone."

"This Hu Immortal inheritance is at Tian Ti mountain. Everyone might know Tian Ti mountain is the stairs that connects to the heavenly court. Even though it was destroyed and had been abandoned for many years, it still represents the might of the heavenly court. In a way, attacking Hu Immortal blessed land is attacking Tian Ti mountain; and attacking Tian Ti mountain is attacking the heavenly court."

"Thus, although there are many blessed lands on Tian Ti mountain, there has never been anyone who had the courage to attack it. Even this time, we

waited for Hu Immortal blessed land to open before we ten Gu Immortals joined forces to enlarge the passage, with no intention of attacking.”

“Even if we really attacked Hu Immortal blessed land, the blessed land has a land spirit which would require at least three rank six Gu Immortals to join hands and even then they might not succeed. Moreover, the control area of the blessed land is being protected by Dang Hun mountain. Without five or six Gu Immortals cooperating earnestly, who would dare to say they can climb to the peak? Lei Tan, can you?”

Lei Tan snorted, he wanted to retort but kept quiet in the end.

In blessed lands, the land spirit could freely mobilize all the resources and their battle prowess could be compared to a Gu Immortal. The most important thing was that the land spirit could suppress rank one to rank five Gu worms.

If a Gu Immortal wanted to attack the blessed land, their most powerful weapon would be Immortal Gu because land spirits could not restrict Immortal Gu.

However, Immortal Gu were hard to find and many Gu Immortals did not even have one Immortal Gu. Even if they had, it might not necessarily be suited to attack.

This was the classic situation of low offense but high defense.

If they were set on attacking the blessed land, it would often require the cooperation of several Gu Immortals to create a numerical advantage, and then competing through the expenditure of immortal essence. Once the blessed land’s immortal essence was exhausted, they could start their attack.

However in truth, unless it was some special situation, Gu Immortals rarely attacked blessed lands.

Because it was really not worth it.

Not only was immortal essence precious and hard to accumulate, there was also the danger of the blessed land self-destructing.

In the case where the land spirit could not defend and chose to destroy the blessed land, the winds of assimilation would blow over and destroy everything, causing the attackers to have no gains.

When Gu Immortals attacked blessed lands, they would often gain nothing and instead suffer heavy losses. Unless it was a matter of deep hatred, nobody would agree to do such a transaction that only created loss.

Seeing that Lei Tan was keeping quiet, He Feng Yang continued: “That Fang Yuan ascended to the peak and got the inheritance, immediately commanding the land spirit to close the blessed land. Fang Yuan and Fang Zheng looks almost the same, the Gu Immortals of the other nine sects realized this and subconsciously thought this was our Immortal Crane Sect’s hidden move and questioned me one after another. At that time, I thought that if I were to say the truth, the Hu Immortal Inheritance’s belonging would be undecided once again as the ten sects would still compete and fight over it. Thus, I acknowledged it, and even if we had to pay such a price for it, we have eliminated the other nine great sects from the competition. Like this, we can secretly strategize about Hu Immortal blessed land without worrying about other forces.”

He Feng Yang explained the whole story, Lei Tan snorted and asked: “There is a big problem in this plan! Hu Immortal blessed land is on Tian Ti mountain and is also closed now, without attacking and creating a loophole, how can we enter?”

He Feng Yang laughed, it seems he already predicted this: “How could I not have any plans? Blessed lands face calamities and tribulations; Hu Immortal died during the fifth earthly calamity. I have already calculated the time, Hu Immortal blessed land will face the sixth earthly calamity in a year and three months’ time. Fang Yuan is only a mortal, how could he know how to resist the earthly calamity? Even with the help of the land spirit, without a sect’s support, the blessed land will suffer heavy damage at that time and a loophole will appear.”

Lei Tan scoffed: “Even if there is a loophole, do you dare to attack? Didn’t you say just before that Hu Immortal inheritance is on Tian Ti mountain!”

He Feng Yang instantly replied: “Forcefully attacking is a terrible move and we will only use it if all else fails. That Fang Yuan is only a mortal, as long as a loophole appears and we use some plans and schemes, is there a worry of failing to capture him? Hehe, once the earth calamity passes, he will definitely start worrying and thirst for external help. I have already planned it, first we use Fang Zheng and use the kinship to move and persuade him into cooperating for some transactions. As we make more transactions, his guard against us will naturally loosen, and using logic to persuade him, we might just convince him to join Immortal Crane Sect!”

“If he keeps on being stubborn, we can use some secret methods. Slavery Gu is one good method. There aren’t many ways to deal with the land spirit, but there are plenty of ways to deal with a mortal like him. If we can obtain fixed immortal travel Gu like this, then it is no doubt the perfect outcome.”

The elders present felt a rush of excitement at the mention of fixed immortal travel Gu. Many began to whisper and discuss with each other; the outcome He Feng Yang portrayed was truly beautiful. Most importantly, his plan had a chance of success.

Lei Tan could feel the change in the atmosphere as he sat down in anger: “You speak nice words, let’s hope it goes our way.”

Supreme third elder mumbled: “Besides special Gu like dream wings Gu that needs to be activated using the soul, most of the other Immortal Gu need immortal essence to activate, and this fixed immortal travel Gu is not an exception. This Fang Yuan has fixed immortal travel Gu and with the help of land spirit to use the blessed land’s immortal essence, he can escape any time he wishes. We need to be very careful to deal with him. Furthermore, there is one point to note, he is but a mortal yet he possesses an Immortal Gu, he should have a rather deep background.”

He Feng Yang nodded: “Junior has already thought of this point. Back then, when I claimed Fang Yuan was our sect’s disciple, I checked the reactions of the other nine sects. It seems that not one of the Central Continent’s nine

sects are behind him. I am guessing, since Fang Yuan came from Southern Border, he is very likely to have a super clan of Southern Border behind him. But be it Wu clan, Shang clan, Tie clan, Yi clan or other super clans, they are all situated far at Southern Border and cannot help him here. If they were to enter Central Continent, their battle strength would be suppressed. Our Immortal Crane Sect is one of the ten great sects of Central Continent, we have a huge chance of winning against them.”

All the elders nodded at these words and started another round of soft discussions.

“Indeed, a mighty dragon cannot suppress the local snake.”

“Central continent is our Immortal Crane Sect’s territory!”

“If they were to make a move, hmph.”

“Even if their battle prowess was not suppressed, our Immortal Crane Sect is still stronger than any super groups of the four other regions by a mile.”

Third elder’s furrowed brows relaxed: “There is one doubt remaining. To use fixed immortal travel Gu, the user needs to have a vivid memory and clear understanding of the terrain he teleports to. Fang Yuan is only a mortal from the far away Southern Border, how could he know the scenery in Hu Immortal blessed land? And how could his timing be so precise? Could it be, Hu Immortal had once set an inheritance in Southern Border? Or it could be one of the tricks of Tian Ti mountain’s demonic path Gu Immortals?”

He Feng Yang bowed: “Junior is also not clear about this. This matter is strange, originally, there was only a clue about the blood sea inheritance. At that time, one of our sect disciples defected and fled to Southern Border. A few years ago, I sent Lord Sky Crane to Southern Border to clean up and trash and bring back the inheritance. But Lord Sky Crane failed and instead it was Fang Yuan who obtained the inheritance, gaining blood skull Gu. This kid is very ruthless and sinister, unexpectedly killing all his clansmen on the spot and used blood skull Gu to raise his aptitude. Lord Sky Crane

was unresigned and brought back Fang Zheng for future plans to retrieve the Gu.

He Feng Yang naturally had never have expected a nobody to so outrageously disrupt his plan back then, causing such a huge problem for him.

This was a weird feeling.

It was as if person was walking on the road, when suddenly a small ant jumped on their nose and started scratching it.

Where did this ant come from? Such guts!

The person could just crush it with their finger but because of the peculiar situation, they were not able to catch the ant and could only let this ant feel triumphant for the time being.

“Not this blood sea inheritance again...” Hearing He Feng Yang narrate the whole story, the elders present frowned, their heart turned irritated.

Blood Sea inheritance came from a big shot of the demonic path, Blood Sea Ancestor.

He killed people like cutting grass and his infamy had gone down in history. With the might of a rank seven Gu Immortal, he had unexpectedly set up hundreds of thousands of inheritance sites that spread over Central Continent, Southern Border, Northern Plains, Western Desert and Eastern Sea.

Before his death, he had laughed and proclaimed: “Blood path is not lonely, my mark will remain for all eternity!

Now, just like he proclaimed, countless mortals had benefitted. Blood sea inheritance was already proclaimed as the most popular inheritance with the greatest number in the world. There was no competition! Countless righteous path figures were getting headaches because of it.

“Didn’t that Xue Tu who was only a butcher, become a famous demonic cultivator after obtaining blood sea inheritance?”

“Years ago, Myriad Dragon Dock’s Song Zi Xing obtained one of the true blood sea inheritances and defected his sect, causing great humiliation to our ten great sects. Now, he is already a rank seven Gu Immortal with the title ‘Blood Dragon’. To kill this defector and wipe away their humiliation, Myriad Dragon Dock dispatched eight Gu Immortals – five rank six and three rank seven. The result was he killed four of them, crippled three of them and beat one into retreating!”

“It is said that Blood Sea has nine true inheritances. They are: blood skull Gu, blood handprint Gu, blood qi Gu, blood sweat Gu, menses blood Gu, blood shadow Gu, blood battle Gu, as well as the ancient desolate beast violent blood dragon bat and finally, the rank six Immortal Gu blood deity. He was truly someone who achieved great success in blood path...”

“Speaking of which, four true inheritances of the Blood Sea Ancestor had already shown up. One is blood skull Gu which is with Fang Yuan. Another is blood handprint Gu which is with Southern Border’s current Shang clan leader. Violent blood dragon bat is with Song Zi Xing.”

“It is said that Shang clan leader has already obtained the second blood sea inheritance...”

“That is only an unconfirmed rumor, there is no evidence to conclude it.”

The elders whispered to one another.

“Alright, there is no need to talk about blood sea true inheritance. It is like searching for a needle in a haystack, all kinds of rumors are increasing day by day. My ears are already getting callus from hearing them.” Supreme Grand Elder waved his hand and immediately put a stop to the discussion.

He turned his gaze towards He Feng Yang: “Elder He Feng Yang, since you brought up this method, then you shall be in charge of it. If you are able to seize the blessed land and establish your merit, the sect will not be stingy in rewarding you.”

“Junior understands!” He Feng Yang accepted the order with a smile.

Seeing He Feng Yang gain such a lucrative task, Lei Tan felt stifled, but since it was Supreme Grand Elder who said so, he could only hide his hatred inside.

However, Supreme Grand Elder added: “Since you are in charge of it, then Elder Feng Yang, you should hand over your one’s own way Gu, right? In Feng Jiu Ge’s demand, he had asked for an Immortal Gu. You are the person in charge of this matter, so you should be the one to settle this.”

Lei Tan was immediately joyous.

He Feng Yang could only accept the order with a bitter smile.

Chapter 408 - Fang Yuan regains consciousness

Chapter 408: Fang Yuan regains consciousness

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan slowly opened his eyes.

All he saw before him was a blur pink color, as his vision gradually returned, he saw a thin silk curtain.

A light wind blew, the chimes rang, the light pink curtain slowly swayed, making it feel like a dream or illusion.

Fang Yuan slowly got up from his bed.

This round bed was extremely large, forty to fifty people could fit on it.

A silk blanket that was red on the bottom with golden rims was covering his body.

Fang Yuan looked around and found himself in a large bedroom.

There was a stove beside the bed, burning some incense. There was a fragrance that arouses people's feelings in the air.

This room was made with golden brick walls, silver bricks were used on the ground. Beside the bed, the corners of the room, tables and chairs, dressing table, all of them had large amounts of pearls, agate, diamonds and all sorts of precious gems.

The room was grand and elegant, luxurious and glorious, the affluence of the previous owner was emanating in the room.

This was Hu Immortal's Dang Hun Palace.

“It is a gentle home.” Fang Yuan commented lightly, getting down from his bed.

His body shook uncontrollably, as his brain was still dizzy.

Fang Yuan did not find it strange, instead he understood clearly — this was because he had forced himself too much back on San Cha mountain.

Bai Ning Bing’s betrayal, the pressure from the two factions, and he even had to scheme against the land spirit. First refining second aperture, then refine the fixed immortal travel Gu in the torrential light stream. The entire process was accompanied by the mental pressure of taking a risky gamble. To Fang Yuan, be it his body or mind, they had reached their limits.

When he used the fixed immortal travel Gu to arrive at Dang Hun Mountain, Feng Jin Huang and Fang Zheng were at their limits, but so was he.

Compared to them, Fang Yuan’s mental pressure was greater. Spring Autumn Cicada could no longer be used, and he had snatched the Hu Immortal Inheritance right in front of the ten sects’ Gu Immortals, he was trying to *pull the teeth out of a tiger*, like playing with fire, it was an extremely dangerous move!

Fang Yuan was the first to ascend the mountain, and the land spirit chased the other competitors away. After Fang Yuan officially became the blessed land’s owner, he ordered the land spirit to close the entire blessed land.

After instructing the land spirit with a few key points, Fang Yuan relaxed at a safe area, falling asleep instantly.

“Just how long did I sleep...” Fang Yuan shook his head, he still felt extremely tired, there was a sense of weakness coming from his soul.

At the same time, his ears were buzzing, as his brain could not think as quickly as normal. It was difficult to process questions in his head.

“Oh no, I injured my soul.” Fang Yuan’s heart sank, sensing his condition was not looking good.

The main reason was because of the Immortal Gu refinement.

Were Immortal Gu so easily to refine? Many Gu Immortals would suffer a backlash when making a mistake while attempting to do so, injured at best, death at worst.

Fang Yuan used a mortal’s body to refine an Immortal Gu. The main reason was because the recipe was good, originating from Ren Zu’s tales. Secondly, the materials used were appropriate, focused on the divine travel Gu, looking from another angle, it was simply converting divine travel Gu into fixed immortal travel Gu.

It was not like in Fang Yuan’s previous life, where he used a large number of mortal Gu to refine the Immortal Gu Spring Autumn Cicada. Turning from mortal to immortal, the difficulty was a hundred fold.

“Even so, the foundation of my soul was too weak and got injured. But thankfully, this is Dang Hun mountain...” Thinking so, Fang Yuan’s expression turned solemn, as he said lightly: “Where is the land spirit?”

Swoosh, Hu Immortal land spirit appeared before him.

“Master, you are finally awake.” Hu Immortal lowered her head, her face was red as she looked at her feet, speaking in a meek tone.

She had the appearance of a five to six year old girl, she was cute and young. With a colorful dress, and a snow-white fox tail behind her, swaying to express her unease.

“Master, when you were sleeping, I acted on my own accord and healed the injury on your left arm. I wanted to bring you clothes but what we have here are not your size.” Hu Immortal land spirit reported.

The clothes she mentioned was Hu Immortal’s clothing, they were women’s clothing, of course Fang Yuan could not fit in them.

Fang Yuan frowned: “Clothing is not important, how long have I slept? During this period, did any strong enemies attack the blessed land?”

Hu Immortal’s eyes were large and shining, blinking: “Master, during the seven days you were asleep, nobody attacked.”

“Oh?” Fang Yuan’s eyes shone.

He did not know that Immortal Crane Sect’s He Feng Yang defended him, blocking the assault of the other nine sects.

But he understood somewhat why no Gu Immortals attacked the blessed land.

Hu Immortal blessed land was not like the three kings blessed land on San Cha mountain.

This blessed land was still very young, it had a land spirit and ample immortal essence storage, and even Dang Hun mountain as the core protection of the blessed land.

These three elements made Hu Immortal blessed land as secure as a fortress, most Gu Immortals had no way to force their way in.

How hard was it to attack this blessed land, Fang Yuan knew most clearly!

Five hundred years into his past life, he allied with almost ten demonic Gu Immortals, invading this place. Eventually, he had a narrow victory, only he and Song Zhong were left.

Song Zhong was the son of Song Zi Xing, a rising star of the demonic path, he has not been born yet.

“Back then, I was already a senior of the demonic path. Song Zhong inherited his father’s inheritance, gaining great strength and was able to fight with me for tens of rounds without a winner emerging, causing him to rise to fame from that battle.”

Thinking of his past life, being used as a stepping stone for this junior Song Zhong, Fang Yuan snickered continuously.

“Everything’s changed now. I’ll find a chance to kill Song Zi Xing, hehe, let’s see how you’ll come into this world.”

Song Zi Xing had one part of the blood sea inheritance, it was the ancient desolate beast violent blood dragon bat. This dragon bat is not a Gu worm, it can be captured and taken away.

“With the violent blood dragon bat, I will gain an endless number of blood bats. Manipulating blood bats was one of my greatest skill in my previous life. Of course, that is a plan for the future. Now, I have to rely on this blessed land to cultivate quickly, getting back to my Gu Immortal stage!”

Thinking so, Fang Yuan thought of an important question: “Land spirit, how long more till the next earthly calamity?”

“Master, I was about to inform you if you did not ask me. Right now, the blessed land has already endured five earthly calamities, the sixth is a year and three months away.” Hu Immortal’s voice was filled with anxiety and worry.

“What? A year and three months!” Fang Yuan jumped up from his bed, unable to sit any longer, his face turning grim.

Everything exists in balance, heaven is impartial. Strength comes with weakness, blessing comes with calamities. Blessed lands have calamities and tribulations, an earthly calamity every ten years, and a heavenly tribulation every hundred years.

Not mentioning the heavenly tribulation but just the earthly calamity; once it occurs, the might is overwhelming, often causing great disasters, if the blessed land cannot endure it, they will face destruction.

Fang Yuan had a blessed land in his previous life, he was extremely clear of the danger of his current situation!

To a blessed land, every earthly calamity is a strict test. Earthly calamities get stronger than the one before, Hu Immortal died in the fifth, and Fang Yuan was about to face the even stronger sixth calamity.

“There are only a year and three months left to the earthly calamity. Why was it not mentioned in Feng Jin Huang’s biography? That’s right, she is a disciple of Spirit Affinity House, her parents are both Gu Immortals, with their help, it is not hard to block the earthly calamity. But to me, this is a grave situation!”

The sixth calamity is coming too quickly, even with Fang Yuan’s experience, he would not have time to make ample preparations.

Other than that, he still had to guard against external enemies.

“Under everyone’s watchful eye, I snatched Hu Immortal blessed land, although the tens sects have not made a move, they are surely waiting to pounce on me. I understand now, the ten sects are waiting for the earthly calamity, and want to make use of it?”

Once the earthly calamity descends, the land spirit will have to face it with everything she had, she would not have time to take care of this master. Fang Yuan was still rank four upper stage, he was easy to target. Once he dies, the blessed land would be ownerless, and the land spirit will have to find a new master.

If the earthly calamity causes a huge loophole, Gu Masters outside would be able to enter at will. If the ten sects find trouble then, it would add on to his problems, and the situation would certainly turn deadly.

Fang Yuan’s gaze shone, because his soul was injured, it caused his head to hurt.

He rearranged his scattered thoughts, and breathed out deeply, deciding: “I’ll take a look at the situation, make the best preparations for this earthly calamity. If I fail, I will give up the blessed land and order it to self-destruct, not giving the righteous path any resources for free, then escape using fixed immortal travel Gu.”

Although the blessed land was good, how could it compare to his safety?

With such a thought, Fang Yuan called the land spirit to bring him outside, he needed to know more about the blessed land now.

“Yes.” Land spirit nodded obediently, but hesitantly added: “Master, you do not like clothes? Actually, wearing nice clothing would make one feel more energised, and you will feel happier too.”

Fang Yuan: “...”

The dresses in Dang Hun palace was not for Fang Yuan to wear. But he had stored some spare clothing inside the tusita flower.

After changing into a black robe, Fang Yuan followed the land spirit, going up on the stairs and reaching the mountain peak.

Dang Hun montain’s winds were very strong.

But land spirit waved her hand, and it turned into a soothing breeze.

“Master, this blessed land has 4000km² of land. The flow of time is five times. The 4000km² of land is mostly grassland, the grass is made up of blue degree grass, water chestnut grass, and six divine grass primarily, there are also seven treasure flowers and milk tea flowers etc.”

The land spirit introduced as she drew a virtual image, floating in the air for Fang Yuan to see.

In the image, there was a classic grassland, with all sorts of colors, like a grass carpet right before him.

The blue and poisonous blue degree grass, the chestnut shaped water chestnut grass, six divine grass which looked like six thin leaves with the feeling of jade. And also the seven colored seven treasure flower, the cup shaped milk tea flower filled with nectar that were like milk tea.

With these seven as the main, there were also a lot of weed and wild flowers.

Fang Yuan looked as he nodded.

Do not look down on these grass and flowers, they are cultivation resources.

These seven types of grass and flowers were Gu refinement ingredients. Some of the flowers and grass even has wild Gu worms. With 4000km² worth of land, compared to Earth, that was one and a half Hong Kong added together. How many Gu would there be in total?

These wild Gu worms were extremely easy to catch. With just a command from Fang Yuan, the land spirit would be able to capture them intact and hand it over to Fang Yuan.

Chapter 409 - Managing the Blessed Land

Chapter 409: Managing the Blessed Land

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan asked: “Then how many Gu are there in the blessed land now?”

The Hu Immortal land spirit raised her head by a bit: “At present, there are over eight hundred and sixty thousand rank one Gu, with about fifty-two types of them. Over a hundred and thirty thousand rank two Gu, with forty-eight types. Five thousand rank three Gu, with twelve types. Only over sixty rank four Gu, with eight types. And only one rank five Gu – fox skin Gu.”

After Hu Immortal died, her obsession did not disappear and combined with this land’s heavenly power to form into an unusual existence known as the land spirit. In some way, it could be said to be a continuation of her life.

Thus, the land spirit was the representative of this blessed land and was clear about everything in the blessed land.

As Fang Yuan had become the master of the blessed land now, everything in the blessed land was his.

Over eight hundred and sixty thousand rank one Gu, hundred and thirty thousand rank two Gu; these two combined meant nearly a million Gu worms!

Fang Yuan recalled the time in Qing Mao mountain, those days where he had to scheme and fight for two to three rank one and rank two Gu.

A blessed land could only be created by a Gu Immortal, it was the foundation of their wealth, a heavenly estate. Just this Hu Immortal Blessed Land alone could supply for a super clan. There would not be any problem to put five or six small-mid sized clans like Gu Yue clan here!

As for the Gu worms in the blessed land, their quantity sharply decreased at rank three. Rank four Gu worms did not reach hundred and there was only one rank five Gu.

This situation was also natural.

It was the same with Gu Masters.

Rank one and rank two Gu Masters were extremely common, rank three were already rare, rank four were even fewer, and only one or two rank five Gu Masters might appear among a million people.

This was a pyramid distribution; the quantity reduces the higher you go, and the ones who occupied the top were extremely few in numbers.

“This blessed land is still young and with appropriate managing, the quantity of the Gu worms will still increase. Reaching ten million rank one and two Gu will not be difficult. But whether I can raise them properly or not, it depends on the types and quantity of the rank four and rank five Gu.” Fang Yuan calculated.

Mortal Gu Masters would usually only raise five or six Gu, while Gu Immortals could raise a million or even ten million Gu worms. The difference between the two is as far as the clouds were from the mud.

These Gu being raised in Hu Immortal blessed land could only be considered passable.

On one hand, the numbers were little, being only about a million. On another hand, the Gu were not elites. From the introduction Fang Yuan got, they were all ordinary Gu. If they were changed to Gu like liquor worm or breath concealment Gu, their value would be much higher.

Even the rank five fox skin Gu was an extremely common defensive Gu; it was effective against wind and water path Gu worms, but was difficult to use in complex battlefield. Fang Yuan did not even take a look at it.

The thing that really moved him was the time in the blessed land.

Time flowed five times faster in Hu Immortal blessed land. That is to say, one day in the outside world would mean five days here.

This meant Fang Yuan's cultivation speed would be five times faster in the blessed land! He could cultivate for a year and three months here when only three months would have passed in the outside world.

With this, Fang Yuan's cultivation speed would surpass most Gu Masters and he would have greater initiative for his future plans.

Naturally, there was a huge disadvantage to this. Fang Yuan's lifespan was only about a hundred years, thus with this, he would age five times faster as well.

The land spirit continued with the introduction: "At present, there are about a thousand groups of fox living here; red fox, golden fox, cloud fox, wind fox, autumn fox, flowing light fox, and so on. The three largest groups of foxes each has about eight hundred thousand foxes. Altogether, there are about four million and seven hundred thousand foxes."

Fang Yuan quietly listened to it and nodded his head.

Three groups of myriad foxes meant three myriad beast kings. The development of the beasts in the blessed land had still not reached a level of creating a beast emperor.

The classification of beasts was simple. From low to high, they were hundred beast king, thousand beast king, myriad beast king and beast emperor.

For example, Ba Huang and Ying Ming of three kings inheritance were two beast emperors with battle strength that could match rank five Gu Masters; they were able to temporarily obstruct Mo Wu Tian and Xiao Mang's advance.

"There are a lot of fox groups, but unfortunately they are all common foxes and not mutated beasts." Fang Yuan inwardly evaluated.

Ordinary beast's worth naturally could not compare with mutated beasts. Examples would be comparing boar and thunder boar; green bull and kunlun bull; wild dog and lion mastiff.

Above the mutated beasts were desolate beasts; above desolate beasts were ancient desolate beasts and immemorial desolate beasts.

Song Zi Xing's violent blood dragon bat was an ancient desolate beast, one of the nine true inheritances of Ancestor Blood Sea. Immemorial desolate beasts were recorded in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, an example would be the nine-tailed fox.

"Raising a nine-tailed fox in Hu Immortal blessed land is but a dream. Even raising an ancient desolate beast is impossible. If it is ordinary desolate beasts like hurricane fox or phoenix wings fox, raising one or two of them could be feasible but it would greatly depend on luck." Fang Yuan continued to consider.

Since he had obtained Hu Immortal blessed land, his plans after rebirth had reached a whole new level, thus he had to revise and modify them.

At this time, Jia clan's internal strife should have already stirred like a wildfire and he would not be able to participate in it. He also could not participate in the great battle of Yi Tian mountain. Fang Yuan intended to make full use of this Hu Immortal blessed land and cultivate to the realm of Gu Immortal. This meant that he not only had to resist the continuous earthly calamities but also had to manage the blessed land.

Currently, the Gu worms were barely passable and the foxes might be ordinary but they had the potential to grow.

"Actually, there were a lot more fox groups in the blessed land. At least, three times more than the present. But the second earthly calamity caused a meteor fire rain that smashed the blessed land's east area into ruins, burning hundreds of thousands of foxes to death; the dark flames of that time have not been extinguished even now. The fourth earthly calamity was a huge flood that submerged most of the grassland of the blessed land's northern area, killing many more foxes. Thus, there are only this many remaining at

present.” The land spirit pursed her pink lips, her eyes revealing fear and panic as she talked about the earth calamity.

At the same time, she waved her small hand and smoke flew to the air, showing the scenes of the eastern and northern parts of the blessed land.

Fang Yuan could see: The eastern part was a scene of ruin with dust and smoke pervading the whole place. There were meteoric craters all over the place, and black flames were burning around the craters. The flames burned without emitting the least bit of sound, but this manifested an even more terrifying aura.

And the northern part was a scene of vast clear water. Dark clouds rumbled in the air and rain fell endlessly. The surging water emitted bleak and gloomy sound. There were bits of grass and destroyed flowers, along with fox corpses floating on the water.

“These are the dark flame meteor and clouded white sea calamities.” Seeing such a bleak scene, Fang Yuan could not help feeling gloomy.

The might of an earthly calamity was extremely strong, moreover there were countless types of calamity, and were simply impossible to plan against.

Every ten years, the earthly calamity would pose a destructive threat towards the blessed land. Hu Immortal defended for five times before losing her life. And the devastation the previous earthly calamities left were still there and had not been cured.

This was a really bad news to Fang Yuan.

Hu Immortal Blessed Land has an area of 4000km², but northern and eastern areas were gone, causing the loss of over 1300km² of area. Such loss was truly disastrous.

“I must settle these two problems. Apart from anything else, a lot of Immortal Essence will be used in order to suppress the burning black flames and the spreading flood.” Fang Yuan mumbled in a soft voice.

However, following immediately, Hu Immortal land spirit mentioned an even worse news.

“Master, the biggest trouble is here. Look, this is what was left from the fifth earthly calamity.” She waved her hand and the image changed to show a different scene.

Fang Yuan saw a scene of scorched black prairie, and a human figure formed from blue lightning was sitting cross-legged on the ground.

It’s physique was not big and looked quite alluring, however it was formed purely from lightning. The glorious blue light let out an extremely terrifying might!

“Human shaped lightning, this is the earth calamity — blue charm lightning shadow!” Fang Yuan drew in a cold breath.

This human shaped lightning was one of the earth calamities; it was extremely strong and could match a rank six Gu Immortal!

Fang Yuan looked at this scene and immediately realized the killer that killed Hu Immortal was probably this blue charm lightning shadow!

Hu Immortal was an enslavement path Gu Master who controlled fox groups. Enslavement path was strong but also weak, and could very easily be subdued by beheading the leader tactics. Although there were many fox groups, they could not obstruct blue charm lightning shadow. In the end, Hu Immortal had to fight the lightning figure in close combat and lost her life.

“Damn it, how could there be this lightning shadow in this blessed land?” Fang Yuan’s expression turned extremely unsightly.

He had ways to slowly settle the previous two troubles. However, this human shaped lightning was already beyond his current ability.

“Master, you need to be careful when you roam around later, this human shaped lightning strolls randomly around the blessed land. Only Dang Hun

Mountain, it dares not approach.” The land spirit’s pink and delicate face was bathed in the image of the blue lightning, her voice slightly shaky.

“This lightning is an earth calamity but is also a type of living thing. Since it is a living thing, it has a soul and thus if it approaches Dang Hun Mountain, its soul will receive shockwaves until it turns to ashes.” Fang Yuan had already settled his mind now.

“Maybe I can use Dang Hun Mountain to settle this lightning shadow? But how can I lure it?” Fang Yuan’s thoughts took a turn, however the next instant the buzzing noise echoed in his ears again.

He shook his head and did not continue thinking.

“Are there any other bad news, tell them all at once.” He gave a bitter smile and asked the land spirit.

The situation was much worse than what he imagined. Hu Immortal blessed land was in imminent crisis; whether it was the internal worries or external aggression, they were both very grave.

As for Feng Jin Huang – with Gu Immortal parents and also the help of Spirit Affinity House – she naturally did not need to worry about these things.

But Fang Yuan was just a lone force.

Naturally, there were benefits that only a lone force could have. In the biography of Feng Jin Huang, it was recorded Feng Jin Huang had to offer a large amount of resources to her sect after obtaining the blessed land.

The land spirit shook her small head. She had already reported the worst situations, remaining were all good news.

First of all, in the southern area of the blessed land lived a tribe of rockmen.

Rockman was a type of variant humans who lived underground and ate ore as food.

This news was an unexpected surprise to Fang Yuan.

Secondly, there was abundant immortal essence in Hu Immortal blessed land.

The land spirit brought Fang Yuan to the palace in Dang Hun Mountain. In the deepest parts of the palace was an enormous golden bowl which was filled with green immortal essence.

Besides the green liquid in the bowl, most of the Immortal Essence had automatically congealed into a ball. At first glance, it looked like a grape.

This was something only rank six Gu Immortals had — green grape immortal essence!

Each green grape immortal essence pearl contained immortal essence that was much more than the immortal essence in the three kings blessed land.

“With this immortal essence, there is still quite a bit of hope!” Fang Yuan finally breathed in relief.

Chapter 410 - Dang Hun Mountain's Gutstone

Chapter 410 Dang Hun Mountain's Gutstone

Fang Yuan counted, the golden bowl had seventy-eight pieces of green grape immortal essence. Adding in the layer of blue-green immortal liquid essence at the bottom of the bowl, it amounted to seventy-eight pieces and a half.

There was ample immortal essence, a hundred times that of the three kings blessed land.

Fang Yuan took out one bead of green grape immortal essence, holding it in his hand, willing and summoning fixed immortal travel Gu.

Fixed immortal travel Gu was like jade, a meticulously crafted butterfly, it was brilliant and elegant, flying over smoothly.

Fang Yuan's face paled as his body shook, cold sweat emerging on his body as his vision turned dark. If he was not holding onto the golden railing at the side, he would have fallen.

"Master, be careful. Your soul injury was severe, do not summon an Immortal Gu so carelessly, otherwise you would fall into another coma." Little Hu Immortal shouted, her tone anxious and her expression concerned.

"No worry, I know." Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, waving his hand as he spread his palm for fixed immortal travel Gu to land.

fixed immortal travel Gu sensed the green grape immortal essence's aura and fluttered its wings, gliding in the air and landing in Fang Yuan's palm.

Next, it laid down on the green grape immortal essence and slowly consumed it.

Fixed immortal travel's name contained an "immortal" word, that was not for show. Its food was immortal essence.

A moment later, one green grape immortal essence was expended.

Gu Masters refine Gu, use Gu, and nurture Gu. After Fang Yuan succeeded in its refinement, he had not fed the fixed immortal travel Gu yet.

He slept for seven days and seven nights, the fixed immortal travel Gu was starving and its lustrous wings had dimmed.

This was Fang Yuan's first feeding session for it.

After fixed immortal travel Gu had its fill, it spread its wings and flew in the air. The bright green light appeared again, like dust particles in the air, every time it flapped its wings, it would be a beautiful light show. The unique aura of an Immortal Gu continued to radiate.

"Immortal Gu are expensive to feed, fixed immortal travel Gu consumes an entire piece of immortal essence every time! But after this, I would not need to feed it for six years."

The higher the rank of the Gu worm, the heavier the cost to feed it, but the interval between each feeding session would increase greatly as well.

Rank one and two Gu worms needed to be fed every few days. Rank four were fed one a few months. Rank five were fed every one or two years, and each time they ate, it would be extremely expensive.

Aftering feeding fixed immortal travel Gu, Fang Yuan left it alone to roam Dang Hun palace, as long as it did not leave Dang Hun mountain and get killed by that lightning shadow.

At this moment, Fang Yuan's aperture was still rank four upper stage, it could not contain a perfectly healthy Immortal Gu.

The reason he could keep Spring Autumn Cicada was because it was too weak. Other than that, it was also his vital Gu.

Problems are classified into important and trivial, after understanding his situation, Fang Yuan confirmed that he was safe for the time being. After settling fixed immortal travel Gu's matter, he had to fix his soul's injury next.

“Let's go, little Hu Immortal, go find the gutstones with me.”

“Yes!” Land spirit answered quickly: “Master, you should've done this long ago, come with me.”

Little Hu Immortal brought Fang Yuan to Dang Hun mountain.

The two moved on the uneven mountain rocks, Fang Yuan's body was swaying, causing the land spirit to feel worried: “Master, shall I teleport you over?”

“Teleport for what? We have to save immortal essence!” Fang Yuan stared with wide eyes.

Little Hu Immortal stuck out her tongue, frightened by Fang Yuan's words, thinking: This master is so domineering, even if he is injured, he is still so scary.

“Master, there is a gutstone here.” After walking for a while, land spirit stopped and pointed at a rock below her feet, shouting.

This stone was like a person's gallstone, it grew on the mountain rocks, having mixed colors. If one did not look properly, they would think it was an ordinary stone.

Fang Yuan quickly walked over, squatting down and smashing this gutstone with his hand.

Once the stone shattered, a Gu flew out and turned into a grey eerie light, entering Fang Yuan's body.

Fang Yuan felt his brain turning clear, a new type of strength had entered his soul, and the buzzing in his ears had lessened.

Dang Hun mountain could shook souls, it was the death grounds of all living beings. It was only because of the land spirit's suppression that Fang Yuan could move around with ease.

But Dang Hun mountain was not a simple death ground.

The souls of living beings break into pieces on the mountain, scattering and fusing with the mountain. As time passes, gutstones are formed.

And in some gutstones, guts Gu are found, it could strengthen a person's soul.

This is like how the resting place of a poisonous snake has the herbs to create an antidote. All living beings compete, and the world is fair; where there is life, there is death.

Dang Hun mountain might look like an absolute death ground, but a chance of survival was hidden in it.

But this guts Gu can only exist for an instant, after that, it would either disperse or be broken down by Dang Hun mountain again. Although the land spirit can suppress the mountain, the gutstones cannot be moved, they can only be used on the spot. Thus, Fang Yuan had to go there himself and walk around Dang Hun mountain.

After being rejuvenated by this guts Gu, Fang Yuan was like a thirsty traveller in the desert getting a mouthful of fresh water.

He continued on his way, and with this land spirit acting as a dutiful guide, they found another dozen gutstones, smashing them open one by one.

Thus, Fang Yuan gained another eight guts Gu to replenish his soul. Not only did his injuries heal completely, it even improved compared to before.

“Hahaha, with this Dang Hun mountain, I have a mountain of gutstones. As long as I continue to consume guts Gu, one day, the foundation of my soul will reach a stage where no one has ever gotten to!”

Standing at the mountain waist, Fang Yuan became spirited as he laughed loudly.

Hu Immortal was a lucky person, because of an opportunity, she managed to obtain Dang Hun mountain, like she won lottery, and moved it into her blessed land.

But she was an extremely unlucky person, dying during the fifth earthly calamity.

“If it was not for the blue charm lightning shadow, she would eventually become the strongest enslavement path expert! Unfortunately, Hu Immortal only had Dang Hun mountain, but did not manage to use it for herself. But fortunately, this Dang Hun mountain is mine now!”

The most valuable part of Hu Immortal blessed land was this Dang Hun mountain!

Of course, the soul could not be strengthened endlessly with guts Gu. Once the soul was not concentrated enough, using large numbers of guts Gu would cause it to over-inflate and trigger a certain-death disaster.

But Fang Yuan had his five hundred years of experience, all his ups and downs after rebirth, constantly struggling at death's door, his soul was already tempered like steel!

Keeping calm at the face of death, a heart of ice at impending doom.

To Fang Yuan, a few hundred guts Gu was no problem at all.

There were a lot of benefits and implications in having a strong soul foundation. Be it refining Gu or enslaving beasts, it would make it much easier. Other than these, once the soul becomes stronger, Fang Yuan would not have to worry about killer moves like Mo Wu Tian's purple eyes.

Dang Hun mountain is a forbidden ground, first appearing in <<Legends of Ren Zu>>.

Legend says that Verdant Great Sun flew towards the sky, and ended plunging to his death.

Ren Zu, as his father, was extremely upset after receiving the news, finding wisdom Gu for an explanation.

It was wisdom Gu who taught Verdant Great Sun to drink, causing the series of events thereafter.

Wisdom Gu quickly said: “Ren Zu, oh Ren Zu, don’t find trouble with me. Although your son died, it is not impossible to revive him. As long as you enter the door of life and death, and lead him towards the road of life, walking under the sunlight, he would be revived.

Ren Zu was shocked, before becoming overjoyed, and then extremely furious.

He grabbed wisdom Gu and questioned: “Wisdom Gu, oh wisdom Gu, do you still think I am that ignorant boy from before? The door of life and death is a dangerous place, once I enter I will never be able to leave. After harming my son, you want to kill me too?”

Wisdom Gu quickly said: “Other living beings do not know the secret of the door of life and death, thus they cannot leave. But I can teach you all of these secrets.”

“You are a living person, to enter the door of life and death, you have to enter from the road of death. This road is extraordinary, it was the road left behind by destiny Gu when it left fairness Gu. The road left behind was called path of destiny. There are many suffering Gu inside the path of life, you have to enter from the road of death, and you need to own courage Gu. That way, you will not fear the torture of suffering.”

“When you enter the door of life and death, and see fairness Gu, you are already dead. But at the same time, you will see your eldest son, Verdant Great Sun’s soul. You will bring him away, and go out from another road, the road of life. Road of life was the path treaded on by destiny Gu when it visited fairness Gu, it is also called the path of destiny.”

“But during this path, you will meet three obstacles. One is Dang Hun mountain, another is called Luo Po valley, and lastly the reverse flow river. To climb past Dang Hun mountain, you have to smash the gutstones on it, and obtain guts Gu’s help. To get past Luo Po valley, you need to find faith Gu to help. To get through the reverse flow river, you have to move forward continuously, not stopping for even a second during the process.”

Ren Zu heard wisdom Gu’s words and let it go.

He quickly found faith Gu.

Ever since he became blind, faith Gu’s light was the only light he could see.

“Oh Ren Zu, I can feel your determination in getting back your eldest son. I am willing to help you, but I urge you not to give up on this goal. Because when you give up, I will leave you for good.” Faith Gu said with concern.

Ren Zu found courage Gu next.

Courage Gu and hope Gu were good companions.

Ren Zu had hope Gu, and thus saw courage Gu occasionally, he had a decent relationship with it.

After getting courage Gu’s help, Ren Zu came to the door of life and death, entering the road of death.

The road of death was pure darkness, the large number of suffering Gu were like yellow fireflies, swarming towards Ren Zu. At this time, courage Gu shone brightly, chasing away the suffering Gu for Ren Zu.

Courage was needed to face death.

Ren Zu succeeded in going down, his body turned whiter as it turned hollow, gradually turning into a ghost.

He could “see” again.

When he got to the end of the road, amidst the calm darkness, he saw fairness Gu.

He was extremely shocked by fairness Gu's huge body, exclaiming: "You are fairness Gu? Why is your body so huge? A mountain is a speck of dust compared to you. The sea is like a droplet compared to you."

Fairness Gu's voice was grand: "Life and death are the greatest fairness in this world, when I am inside the door of life and death, my body will become enormous. Oh Ren Zu, you are here for your son right. Feel free to go, he is right there."

Chapter 411 - Great Future Plans

Chapter 411: Great Future Plans

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Ren Zu was overjoyed upon seeing his son and ran towards him.

Verdant Great Sun had turned into a white ghost and was lying beside a lake, scooping out the water with a bowl and drinking it.

The water was like wine with its fragrance pervading the area.

Verdant Great Sun drank it with utmost satisfaction.

“My son, don’t drink anymore. Come, let’s go back.” Ren Zu walked towards Verdant Great Sun and shouted.

“Esteemed father, how did you come here? This is great, let’s drink together.” Verdant Great Sun opened his hazy eyes and looked at Ren Zu.

Ren Zu seized the wine bowl from him and said with exasperation: “Don’t drink anymore, you only know how to drink wine! Everyone knows there is a bewitching lake in the land of the dead, and its water is the bewitching soup. When ghosts drink it, they become muddle-headed and lose the desire to leave.”

Verdant Great Sun, however, refuted: “Father, you are wrong. This is not the bewitching soup, it is the soul calming wine. It can calm down your soul and remove all the impurities; your soul will no longer be restless and you will experience utmost tranquility in your heart. This is one of the best quality wines in this world.”

“I don’t care what wine it is, you have to follow me back.” Ren Zu pulled Verdant Great Sun’s hand, but found Verdant Great Sun was as heavy as a

mountain and could not be budged.

Verdant Great Sun shook his head: “Some people, upon death, will be as heavy as a mountain. Some people, upon death, will be light as a feather. Father, I had reputation Gu in my life and died after bathing in the light of glory. When I arrived here, my body had become heavier than a mountain, I cannot even walk a single step and can only lie down here.”

“What!” Ren Zu immediately felt gloomy and anxiously shouted, “I told you before, a tall tree attracts the wind, reputation is not always a good thing. Throw away the reputation Gu.”

Verdant Great Sun shook his head and sighed: “We were not born with fame and fortune, we also cannot take them with us after death. After I died, reputation Gu left me. It is fixed immortal travel Gu that has accompanied me.”

Fixed immortal travel Gu could bring Verdant Great Sun’s soul out of the door of life and death or even bring him to any place in the outside world.

However, Verdant Great Sun could only truly resurrect after walking through the path of life.

“What do we do now...” Ren Zu realized he had been played by wisdom Gu. Although he had arrived at the deepest part of the door of life and death — a death domain that had endless darkness, and has also found Verdant Great Sun, he discovered he could not bring back his son.

At this moment, fairness Gu spoke: “Oh Ren Zu, do you still not understand? There are only two paths in door of life and death, both appeared because of destiny Gu. Life and death is determined by destiny! All living beings live and thus die, this is the cycle that allows the universe to continue existing. Your eldest son Verdant Great Sun died, this is destiny and you should accept it. Moreover, he is living a good life here, obsession death domain is the world’s most tranquil place. He is drinking the world’s supreme quality wine and is free from all the worries of the outside world, do you know how blissful this is?”

Ren Zu stood there and looked at his flesh and blood for a while before heaving a deep sigh.

He knew he could not bring back his son's soul, at least it was like that for now.

He bid farewell to the fairness Gu and also his son, and left the obsession death domain.

He stepped on another path this time; it was the path of life which went from darkness to light.

However, Ren Zu soon realized walking this path was countless times more difficult than when he walked in through the path of death.

There were many more suffering Gu on path of life than path of death. When Ren Zu had walked through the path of death, his journey became smoother along the way and the suffering Gu lesser the further he walked. But as he walked through the path of life, there was not only more suffering Gu, but every step he took would cause much more suffering Gu to fly over and obstruct him.

Courage Gu could not resist them any longer: "Ren Zu, there are too many suffering Gu and they will continue to increase. There is peace in death, but life has endless suffering. Go to Dang Hun mountain quickly and break some gutstones. If you want to survive, just relying on courage won't be enough, you need guts too."

Ren Zu hurried forward to Dang Hun mountain and picked the guts Gu while enduring the tremors in his soul.

With guts Gu's help, his soul strengthened greatly, and although he still suffered the tremors, it was not of much worry.

He passed through Dang Hun mountain and arrived at Luo Po valley.

Luo Po valley was a maze with winding and twisted paths. Occasionally, there were a large area of bewilderment fog which could cause the soul to

loosen; and occasionally, Luo Po wind would blow through and cut apart the soul.

Ren Zu had fallen into the lowest part of my life and could not distinguish the directions. Because his soul was strengthened by guts Gu, it was loosening in the bewilderment fog at a slower speed. The loosened soul was cut apart by the Luo Po wind.

Ren Zu almost completely lost his way, but fortunately at this time, faith Gu flew out and shone upon his path.

Ren Zu was able to walk out of the Luo Po valley with only the essence of his soul remaining.

He let out a huge breath of relief and could feel he was close to success.

He walked to the reverse flowing river, this was the final barrier in the path of life.

It was extremely difficult to move against the stream.

Endless suffering pushed upon him, causing him to make very slow progress.

However, he forcibly persevered and walked towards the light.

“Almost there.” He looked at the success that was just ahead of him, only one final step remained.

He let out a breath of turbid air and relaxed; forgetting the warning of the wisdom Gu, he stopped.

This brief pause caused Ren Zu to be washed away by the river.

Life was not easy, it was like a boat moving against the flow of the river, if you do not continue moving forward, you will be pushed back.

Ren Zu was washed away by the river into the depths of Luo Po valley, he was so tired he could not budge a bit and was trapped in the Luo Po valley.

...

Fang Yuan broke the final guts stone and groaned in satisfaction.

Right now, he felt very comfortable. The heavy injuries in his soul were already completely recovered and moreover, his soul had even strengthened by five times!

A feeling of power burst out from the depths of his heart.

This feeling did not come from the strengthening of his physical body but from the vigor of his spirits. Fang Yuan had a feeling he could do anything easily, whether it was analyzing problems or doing multiple tasks.

“Unfortunately, there are only over a hundred gutstones on Dang Hun mountain and not all of them contained guts Gu.” Fang Yuan felt some regret.

When Hu Immortal obtained Dang Hun mountain, it had already changed hands several times and was completely looted.

Hu Immortal moved it to the blessed land and managed it for decades. Almost every year, she would send large amounts of foxes to their deaths at Dang Hun mountain. Using their soul to irrigate the mountain and create gutstones.

However, these gutstones were almost all used by the Hu Immortal. After she died, these over hundred gutstones had slowly grown over close to eight years and now were completely used by Fang Yuan.

According to the Hu Immortal land spirit’s description, close to ten thousand foxes needed to be sacrificed to grow a guts stone. The stronger the beast kings that died, the more gutstones would be produced.

Fang Yuan could not adopt this method.

When the blessed land was at its prime, it was inevitable and alright for Hu Immortal to do so. However, the blessed land was very weak now and the

fox groups had decreased by a large amount. Killing these fox groups was not sensible for long term prospects.

With his soul injuries recovered, Fang Yuan started quietly thinking his future plans without relaxing the slightest bit.

Obtaining the Hu Immortal blessed land was no doubt a huge help to his plans, but at the same time also greatly affected his plans.

“Now, with Dang Hun mountain in my possession, my soul’s foundation can continue to strengthen. And from my previous life, I have experience and insight in controlling the blood bats, such enormous advantage should be used. Walking the enslavement path is an obvious choice now.”

“However, there is also a disadvantage in enslavement path in that the enslavement path Gu Masters can be easily assaulted and beheaded. So I cannot relax in my strength path cultivation as well!”

With this, Fang Yuan was going to walk on both strength and enslavement paths, organizing and feeding two sets of Gu worms.

If it was before, it would be difficult for Fang Yuan to do this. But now, with Hu Immortal blessed land, it would be no problem.

“The perfect outcome is to refine second aperture Gu. With second aperture, I could divide the sets of enslavement and strength path into different apertures without disturbing each other. At the same time, there would be enough primeval essence to control the two sets of Gu worms.”

At that time, with a wave of his hand, a huge army of beasts and insects would cover the sky and earth, creating a river of blood in a blink of an eye, creating destruction and mayhem.

If there was any foolish person who tried to use the tactic of beheading the leader, then Fang Yuan’s strength path cultivation would make them realize how cruel reality was and why flowers were red ¹ !

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan took out the second aperture Gu from his aperture.

This Gu was like a peanut shell, shining with golden light, the patterns on its surface were scarlet veins of blood. This was the embryo form of the second aperture Gu, formed from combining false Gu and lifespan Gu; it could survive for forty years.

“There are enough immortal essence to truly refine the second aperture Gu, two third watch Gu can also be easily obtained, but I still require divine travel Gu.” Fang Yuan pondered.

Immortal Gu were unique, only one Immortal Gu of the same type could exist in the world. Divine travel Gu was already transformed into fixed immortal travel Gu and no longer existed now. This allowed a new divine travel Gu to appear in the world.

Moreover, there was an extraordinary advantage of divine travel Gu – it could be easily obtained. It was not like the other Immortal Gu that were so hard to capture.

The legends of Ren Zu had written it clearly; as long as one drank the four top quality wines of the world, divine travel Gu could condense into being in their body.

Apart from the wine brewed by the wild beasts and those that were naturally formed, human’s brewing techniques had flourished continually, and now the amount of top quality wines were much more than the ancient times.

Searching for the four top quality wines might be somewhat troublesome, but could be done by spending some time.

Fang Yuan had the blessed land and the assistance of the little Hu Immortal land spirit,
But the main problem did not lie here.

Because divine travel Gu could be easily obtained, others could also easily take advantage of it. In case, someone else obtained divine travel Gu, no matter how much top quality wines Fang Yuan drank, he would not obtain the divine travel Gu.

“Southern Border’s Fei clan possess a top quality wine Zhuang Si Fei. Eastern Sea’s rank seven Gu Immortal Zui Xian Weng has created a sea of wine, concealing countless wines, and holds a wine reception every year. Northern Plain’s Imperial court has the long life wine. These great forces or maybe other Gu Immortals as well could be in possession of one or two top quality wine; their chances of obtaining divine travel Gu is much greater than mine.”

With this calculation, Fang Yuan not only had to resist the earthly calamity and manage the blessed land, he also had to quickly gather the four top quality wine and refine second aperture Gu.

“However, these are not all, the crucial point lies in Spring Autumn Cicada. Time is flowing five times faster here, Spring Autumn Cicada’s recovery speed will also become extremely quick. Being able to rebirth three times is already an extremely good luck, I cannot gamble on luck the fourth time. Before Spring Autumn Cicada recovers, I need to have success at first attempt Gu, immediate success Gu, smooth success Gu or any of the others.”

Fang Yuan did not have enough strength before. Now, he had the blessed land and abundant resources, he could try to get these Gu already.

Chapter 412 - I like your fear

Chapter 412: I like your fear

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Hu Immortal blessed land, southern district.

“Yan Yong, Yan Yong, wake up quickly. Stop sleeping, you’ve slept for three years already!”

A voice woke Yan Yong up from his sleep.

A lump of grey stones with a mossy surface started to vibrate, as the tremors intensified, causing the dust to disperse. From the large oval stone, four limbs and a head appeared like the blossoming of a flower.

Next, a grey rockman stood up — Yan Yong woke up from his sleep.

“Grandpa?” Yan Yong opened his eyes, looking at the rockman who woke him up, it was his eight hundred year old grandpa, the leader of the Hui Shi tribe.

“Grandpa, why did you wake me up, I want to sleep for another two to three years.” Yan Yong sighed, begrudging.

Rockmen loved to sleep. When they sleep, they curled into a ball, forming a large oval stone. Each sleeping session lasts seven to eight years.

“Stop sleeping, my grandson, you are already a hundred and eighty years old. Your father died earlier, and I cannot live much longer. In a few decades, you will be our Hui Shi tribe’s new tribe leader.”

Rockmen have a long lifespan, generally a thousand years to live. Ordinary humans could barely live for a hundred years, but Yan Yong was a hundred and eighty, and had just reached adulthood.

“Grandpa, I do not want to be tribe leader. After becoming leader, I will not have time to sleep casually anymore.” Yan Yong pouted, but saw his grandpa staring angrily, and chose to shut up.

Hui Shi tribe leader chided: “Why haven’t you grown up? You slept for so many years in vain. Quickly pack up, and clean the moss off you, pull off all the weed that had grown on you. Bring the offerings with you and go with grandpa to the ground, we have to meet the immortal, we cannot be disrespectful!”

“Ah? It is time to pay offerings to the immortal again? But I remember there is still a year left.” Yan Yong said as he plucked the weed off him.

After sleeping for so many years, his armpits, his groin, and back all had lots of weed. Especially the black thread grass in his groin area, they were hard as steel and curly. Every time he plucked one, Yan Yong felt great pain.

“Sigh, there is a problem this time. The immortal changed, this immortal came not too long ago, he is calling for us.” Old clan leader sighed and said with worry.

“New male immortal? I hope he is easier to speak to than that female immortal. Maybe we can discuss with him, after all, we have to contribute so much offerings every ten years, it is taxing.”

“Mm, the other tribe leaders and I also have this thought.”

...

On a large altar made of green rocks, Fang Yuan wore his black robe as his long black hair was let down, sitting at the main seat staring at the people below with his deep dark pupils.

There were tens of rockmen kneeling below, among them, eight were rockmen leaders, two grey rockmen, three granite rockmen, one iron rockman, one green rockman, and one white rockman.

At the same time, there were offerings.

Large amounts of ore containing gold, silver, bronze, iron, as well as other gems and jewels, Gu worms etc.

All sorts of metallic elements would grow on the rockmen's bodies as time passed. Fang Yuan looked at these offerings, understanding at once why Dang Hun palace was built so luxuriously.

If these were brought to Earth, they would be a huge asset, but here, their greatest use was to become Gu refinement materials.

Hu Immortal using these things as decoration was only her womanly love for beauty. If she could choose to exchange them for primeval stones, she would trade away all these gems and jewels without a second thought.

Among the offerings, the most valuable were Gu worms.

But these Gu were mostly rank one rock skin Gu, rank two monolith Gu. There was only one rank three Gu, stone aperture Gu.

Fang Yuan had once used this Gu, back then Spring Autumn Cicada's pressure on the aperture could not be relieved, thus when he was desperate, he used it.

The rockmen were skilled at digging, they lived deep underground. Their food was dirt, and sometimes when they dig underground, they would discover Gu worms.

"What did you say? You want to reduce the offerings?" Fang Yuan's eyes squinted as he stood up, slowly walking down the stairs, coming towards the rockmen leaders.

The rockmen were tall and huge, even when they knelt on the ground, their shoulders were still higher than Fang Yuan's head.

"Esteemed lord immortal, our rockmen tribes have contributed so much offerings during these thirty years. During these years, the earth rumbled, the north area had floods, the east area had fires, life is difficult. These things that we managed to acquire are getting harder and harder to find.

Immortal, please have mercy, and forgive our inability, reduce the offering amount by a bit.” The oldest rockmen tribe leader begged.

“That’s right, lord immortal, please reduce the offerings.”

“These years, we have been decreasing in numbers.”

“Immortal, please understand, we will never forget your kindness!”

The other rockmen leaders started saying.

“Reduce the offerings? Hehehe, of course you can! In fact, I can exempt you all from these offerings.” Fang Yuan smiled kindly and warmly.

The rockmen’s expression were joyous.

“But I have a condition.” Next, Fang Yuan said: “I need you all to dig a river, from the north, transport the water towards the east, to stop the fire from spreading.”

“What?!” Hearing this, the rockmen were shocked.

Quickly, they reacted, shouting loudly.

“Esteemed lord immortal, you cannot do this!”

“Digging a river from scratch, this is a huge project, we rockmen need sleep. Without sufficient sleep, we will die.”

“And there is a great fire and huge amounts of water. You ask us to go dig a river, but isn’t that asking us to go die?!”

At once, everyone flew into a rage. Many young rockmen were kneeling at one corner, but hearing this, they rushed over, staring at Fang Yuan vigilantly.

“Master.” Hu Immortal land spirit beside Fang Yuan saw this and she felt slightly worried.

The rockmen had a stubborn nature, they had foolhardiness, emphasizing their pride and would not accede to demands. When they are rash, they would even attack Demon Venerables or Immortal Venerables, regardless of who the other party is.

Hu Immortal was only to contain these rockmen because at the start, she had spent a lot of effort and gave them a lot of benefits.

“Master, these rockmen do not reason with people, asking them to offer these things was already their limit...” Little Hu Immortal sent her thoughts to Fang Yuan secretly, reminding him.

“Limit?” Fang Yuan scoffed, his mouth opening as he showed his bright white teeth, laughing ruthlessly: “You rockmen are too insolent, you dare to bargain with me? Hmph! The place you are living at is mine. The dirt you eat is mine. The spirit spring beside your tribe is also mine. You live here, you are my slave! I want to dig a new river, that is not a request, and not a transaction, it is an order!”

The rockmen heard this and they all stood up, looking furious.

“Immortal, you don’t know what’s good for you, you dare to look down on us rockmen!”

“Back then when we relocated here, it was because of a female immortal. But the environment here is getting worse, who would want to stay here anymore?”

“You want us to dig a river, that is asking us to die. Do you think we rockmen are fools?”

“We rockmen are born from heaven and earth, we will not be your slaves. Let’s go, relocate, I’ve had enough of this shitty place!”

The rockmen leaders shouted, falling out with Fang Yuan at once.

The followers they brought, the young rockmen all came forward, clenching their fists as they stared at Fang Yuan with a dangerous look.

“You want to leave? Hahaha.” Fang Yuan threw his head back and laughed, like he had heard the funniest joke in the world. Next, he stopped laughing, looking at these rockmen coldly, his tone was chilly: “Where do you think this is? Come and go as you please? The old rules are no more, from today onwards, I am the greatest ruler, my words are heaven’s will! You will abide by my rules, even if you don’t want to!”

“Ahh!” Many young rockmen clenched their fists and howled.

“Immortal, you are trying to step over my tribe’s baseline!”

“Immortal, you might be strong, but we are not afraid.”

“We rockmen will never lower our heads to brute force, we are natural warriors, we fear no death!”

“Only love can make us dig out our hearts. Only warmth can make us lower our backs.”

Roar!

Fang Yuan pushed with his hand and a golden dragon flew out.

The golden dragon roared, killing the rockman that was screaming the loudest.

“Ah, he killed the granite rockmen’s old tribe leader!”

“Old tribe leader is dead, we have to get revenge!!”

“Even an immortal has to die under our tribe’s fury!”

Granite old tribe leader’s death was like the trigger, causing the rockmen’s anger to erupt.

The rockmen attacked Fang Yuan in waves, every step made a dent in the ground, as they gave off an impressive aura. Dozens of rockmen attacked together, giving off the disposition of a grand army of ten thousand.

From their bodies, numerous lights shone. There were also Gu worms inhibiting these rockmen's bodies, they were activated through their will.

But a moment later, these lights vanished.

Little Hu Immortal struck, sealing all the Gu worms.

Fang Yuan snickered as he began his slaughter.

The rockmen were not afraid of death, but their strength was inferior to Fang Yuan, they were all broken down into shards, dying a pathetic death.

But these rock fragments gathered like magnets, forming new rockmen.

“Kill!”

“Resist the tyranny, take revenge for father!!”

“We are born from heaven and earth, we die due to heaven and earth, thus we have no fear!”

Tiny rockmen charged over, and were all slaughtered by Fang Yuan.

But these rock fragments gathered into even smaller rockmen.

The number of these rockmen continued to shrink, but after they were formed, they charged towards Fang Yuan and shouted things like exacting revenge for their grandpa, father etc.

This was the way the rockmen reproduced. It was a male only race, after the old rockmen dies, the soul and rocks they split into will form new rockmen, and inherit a portion of the old rockmen's memories, or some important experiences. In some cases, old rockmen sleep too much and their soul foundation accumulates to a degree, they would split out a portion of their bodies to form new tiny rockmen.

After Fang Yuan killed the third wave of rockmen, the world was finally silent once more.

Only one rockman remained, lying on the ground, shivering.

“What is your name?” Fang Yuan slowly walked towards him.

“My... my name is Yan... Yan Yong.” The young rockman stammered.

“Do you know why I left only you alive?” Fang Yuan stood on Yan Yong’s head.

“No... I do not know...”

“Because you are terrified. Because I like your fear and horror towards me.” Fang Yuan smiled warmly.

Chapter 413 - A show

Chapter 413: A show

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Three days later, a seriously injured Yan Yong returned to his tribe and woke up all the hibernating rockmen.

“A male immortal is here, he is a demon, he wanted to enslave all of us!”

“Not only this, he also wanted to take away the beautiful men of our rockmen tribe, to become his plaything.”

“We rockmen are born of nature, free and unfettered, how could we bow our backs to such lecherous authority?”

“We resisted at the spot. The immortal was too strong, but we rockmen were not afraid of sacrificing and fought him without fearing death; finally, we injured him and beat him into retreat.”

“The other tribesmen were all sacrificed and only I was able to return. I am dying but that immortal is still alive. Before he ran away, he said he will lead his fox army and annihilate all our rockmen tribes!”

Yan Yong weakly lamented, announcing a frightening information to his tribesmen.

The rockmen were shocked and afraid, grieving and also furious; some declared war, some wanted revenge, some mentioned migrating and some wanted to discuss.

They had become lost their bearings without a leader; whether it was the inheritor or the old tribe leader, they had all died at Fang Yuan’s hands.

There were altogether eight tribes of rockmen and they had fallen into chaos now.

Some rockmen wanted to get the concrete details from Yan Yong, but Yan Yong's injuries were too severe, and after informing them of this grievous news, he lost consciousness.

While they were still in the midst of discussing, just like Yan Yong said, waves after waves of fox groups started attacking rockmen tribes.

The rockmen resisted with all their strength, but there were way too many fox groups; the situation was gradually turning grave, the eight tribes had no choice but to ally and retreat underground to defend themselves.

However, the fox groups did not let them go and repeatedly attacked the underground. The fox groups paid a disastrous price every time they attacked, but they still came endlessly.

The rockmen cursed Fang Yuan, their hatred towards him were like a inferno that could not be extinguished. The situation became worse day by day and despair spread in the hearts of the rockmen.

However, right at this time, Yan Yong woke up.

Rockmen could recuperate from their injuries through sleep; his injuries had healed for the most part. He immediately led the rockmen and made beautiful counterattacks.

“We rockmen are a courageous group with no fear of death!”

“Even the immortal cannot humiliate us!”

Yan Yong announced to everyone and raised their morale.

“Don't think the immortal is strong, he is only a *paper tiger* and can only send these fox groups to their death, he is already injured.”

At the same time, he proclaimed the injuries of the immortal and gave hope to the rockmen.

The despairing rockmen tightly grabbed onto this hope like it was a straw that could save them as they were drowning.

Yan Yong changed the subject and talked about the old tribe leaders.

“He was injured by the combined efforts of the old tribe leaders, the sacrifice of the old tribe leaders is our greatest grief.”

“Especially the old white rock tribe leader, his life ended as he was in my arms, before he died he entrusted the whole tribe to me. I looked as his soul dispersed, and felt ashamed, why wasn’t it me who died, but him!” He beat his chest as he said this, appearing to be extremely sad.

Immediately, some rockmen persuaded: “Lord Yan Yong, don’t grieve. It is already very amazing you were able to survive and bring us the warning, even leading us towards victory.”

“That’s right, we iron rockmen all admire you.”

“Since the old tribe leader entrusted the tribe to you, then please lead us white rockmen.”

What rockmen liked was to sleep soundly and were not too obsessed with authority. Especially, at this juncture of life and death where they were living in anxiety, the rockmen hoped for a strong and brave rockman to lead them.

Thereupon, Yan Yong first inherited his tribe’s tribe leader position and then white rock tribe.

Over a month later, he got hold of the remaining tribes one after another, becoming the joint leader of the eight rockmen tribes.

Another half a month passed, he led the rockmen and drove out the fox groups, protecting his tribes.

“This is not enough. As long as the immortal doesn’t die, we have no future. The fox groups will regroup and attack our home again.”

“We can only attack, attack that immortal mountain and completely kill the immortal for a beautiful and peaceful life.”

Yan Yong immediately mentioned attacking Dang Hun mountain.

Some rockmen, however, seemed to hesitate.

“We have just suffered such a bitter battle, we just want to sleep now.”

“Our rockmen population has decreased greatly, we don’t have the strength to attack that demonic stronghold.”

“We have large numbers of offsprings born from this bitter battle, we need to raise them properly till they become adults.”

Yan Yong could only shift the topic to the old white rock tribe leader.

“My tribesmen, will I bring you to your deaths?”

“Attacking the immortal mountain was not my idea. It was a secret the old white rock tribe leader told me before his death.”

“He said this immortal mountain is the legendary Dang Hun mountain. Dang Hun mountain has gutstones, if our rockmen can obtain these gutstones, it can increase our strength and make our tribes stronger!”

The old white rock tribe leader was the oldest and the most experienced rockman. He was widely known by the rockmen as the sage.

With his ‘last words’ along with Yan Yong’s clear might, the rockmen were agitated and formed an expedition to attack Dang Hun mountain.

Fang Yuan had intentionally arranged some fox groups around Dang Hun mountain, forming a weak defensive line.

Yan Yong continually boosted the rockmen’s morale: “See, there is not much left of the demonic immortal’s fox army. We are already close to victory.”

The rockmen sang of victory and triumph along the way, charging toward Dang Hun mountain with uplifted morale.

At Dang Hun mountain, Fang Yuan appeared with a group of foxes and fought a ‘great battle’ with the rockmen.

Fang Yuan showed terrifying strength and killed many rockmen, causing all the rockmen to be terrified.

But at this moment, Yan Yong stood up and pointed to Fang Yuan’s injuries and his *paper tiger* ‘immortal essence’, and fought a ‘decisive battle’ with him.

The fox groups were eliminated, as Fang Yuan was ‘defeated’, forced to escape from Yan Yong’s assault.

“Wait till I come back after gathering immortal essence from the water and fire! That moment will be your end!” Before retreating, Fang Yuan shouted loudly with a malevolent expression.

Rockmen had rough physique and their movements were slow, and not being familiar with Dang Hun mountain’s terrain, they could only let Fang Yuan ‘escape’.

The rockmen worshipped Yan Yong for beating back the immortal and cheered victoriously.

“My tribesmen, now is not the time to cheer.” Yan Yong stood up, “We can’t stay on Dang Hun mountain for long, this is a demonic land. The old white rock tribe leader had told me, every year only during these few days, we rockmen can enter this place safely. We need to hurry and collect the gutstones here. Three days later, we need to leave this place!”

Their bodies were made of solid rock. There was a burden on their soul to hold up such a strong and firm body. If the rockmen moved too excessively, it could harm their soul.

Thus, rockmen would spend eighty percent of their whole life sleeping and nurturing their soul.

When the foundation of their soul was thick enough, it would leak out. This overflowing part of the soul would fall on a rock and form a new life. Rockmen tribes reproduce like this.

After the rockmen obtained the gutstones, the guts Gu could strengthen and expand their soul, causing the soul to overflow and form little rockmen.

Three days later, inside the mountain, in Dang Hun palace.

Yan Yong knelt on the ground and reported with reverence and fear as he lowered his head and bowed: "Reporting to the immortal, with these three days of soul strengthening, our rockmen tribes have increased by six thousand little rockmen. Including us old tribesmen, the whole population has increased to three times the population before the battle!"

Fang Yuan was sitting grandly on the fluffy bed and looked down at Yan Yong.

"Good, with this, your rockmen have enough manpower to start the river construction. Next, you remember what to do, right? Or do you need me to tell you again?"

Yan Yong promptly replied: "Supreme immortal, I did not dare to forget your words and have engraved them in my mind."

"Good." Fang Yuan nodded indifferently, "I will give you three months of time to dig a great river that cuts across the eastern and northern areas."

"Ah, three months?" Yan Yong was stupefied, "Mighty immortal, us rockmen need sleep to nurture our souls. If we move excessively, we will tire ourselves to death. The great river is so long, and with only three months of time, we would have not be able to have any rest. If we work like this, our rockmen tribes will probably die out."

“Hehehe, you won’t die completely. I have already calculated, there will be over two hundred rockmen remaining.” Fang Yuan laughed.

Yan Yong felt a chill in his body. There were ten thousand rockmen now, but there would only be over two hundred after the project. How terrifying of a sacrifice was this?

“Three months later, I want to see a great river! If I don’t see it, I will tell the truth to your tribesmen before I kill you. Now roll away.” Fang Yuan’s tone was cold and unfeeling.

Yan Yong’s body trembled all over hearing this demonic threat.

He had a very deep fear towards Fang Yuan and did not dare to retort, his body curled up into a ball and surprising, he really rolled away.

“Master, we paid a huge price back then to bring in these rockmen.” The little Hu Immortal land spirit tactfully persuaded, she could not endure seeing such a huge amount of rockmen dying like this.

“Don’t worry, the rockmen has still a great use to me. And isn’t it easy to increase their population?” Fang Yuan leaned on a chair with his eyes squinting as he took out a burial soul toad from his aperture.

Burial soul toad was a rank four Gu used to store things. It was one of the Gu worms left by the Hu Immortal.

It was palm sized big and was grey color. There were small warts all over its back and its large eyes flashed with weird and gloomy green light.

It could only store souls and its belly would inflate as it sucked in the souls.

Fang Yuan used this to collect the souls of the rockmen who died in the battle with the fox groups.

Now, this soul burial toad’s belly was deflated. The souls that were inside it before were placed on Dang Hun mountain by Fang Yuan to breed new gutstones.

Fang Yuan used a part of the gutstones to make his soul six times stronger than that of a normal person.

And the remaining gutstones were given to the rockmen tribes.

The rockmen had no idea, the strengthening of their souls was all due to the death of their companions.

Chapter 414 - Conscience of those in power

Chapter 414: Conscience of those in power

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Yan Yong got out of Dang Hun palace, after getting through some twisted and dark tunnels, he arrived on Dang Hun mountain.

After seeing the crystal pink mountain, Yan Yong blew out a breath of turbid air, his fear and pressure had decreased greatly after leaving Fang Yuan.

After moving on the mountain for a while, he was finally discovered by his tribemates.

“Oh, our great and honorable leader, our hero, you are here!” Some rockmen cheered.

“Please let me kiss your foot, to express my adoration of you.” A few rockmen kneeled on the ground.

“Big hero, big hero! Your courage is greater than heaven, your guts is thicker than the earth.” Some tiny rockmen formed into groups and shouted loudly.

Yan Yong laughed, no one knew how bitter he felt.

The cheers he heard were extremely joyous, there were many tribesmen around him, gathering together, but he felt extremely lonely at this point.

He looked at these tribesmen, these smiling rockmen, they were all going to die three months later. Dying of exhaustion after digging the river. But what could he do?

From what the other rockmen saw, Dang Hun mountain's victory was glorious, it was worth celebrating. But only he knew, this was only a game manipulated in the dark by that immortal.

The cruel and chilling truth made him understand clearly that the sacrifice of those rockmen, and this difficult victory, it was so laughably pathetic, they were powerless.

He led his tribesmen and gained more victories, but at the same time his fear towards Fang Yuan grew.

“That immortal, he is a demon! His heart is harder and colder than us rockmen, his strength is greater than the weight of the mountains. I am so weak, what can I do? Resistance means death. I admit my cowardice, I am really afraid of dying. I have not slept enough, I am only a hundred and eighty years old.”

The moment Yan Yong thought about Fang Yuan's appearance, his heart was filled with terror.

His lingering bit of conscience was torturing him.

He knew: he was about to send his tribesmen to death personally. He was being grilled by his conscience, every praise from his tribesmen was like a whip, causing his heart to be full of pain and scars.

“Our esteemed, beloved tribe leader, you are finally back! Everyone's waiting.” The rockmen gave way to Yan Yong, as he walked unobstructed towards higher ground.

“My tribesmen, these three days, our tribe has grown by many times. Our conquest has gotten us glorious results. But such victory is insufficient. Are you all willing to continue following me, towards a brighter future?” Yan Yong looked down at his tribesmen and shouted loudly.

The rockmen used the loudest cheer they could muster to express their hundred and twenty percent support towards Yan Yong.

Yan Yong nodded, he had expected such an outcome.

Among the rockmen, there were no outliers or knowledgeable old rockmen. During the few intense battles, they had “gloriously” sacrificed themselves.

The remaining rockmen were all newborn, they had a simple mind. As for the remaining old rockmen, they were all hardcore supporters of Yan Yong, his loyal worshippers.

Yan Yong patiently waited for the cheers to stop before continuing: “These three days, I had been considering — how do we deal with the escaped immortal. Immortals have immortal essence, thus they are able to control the fox army, and have terrifying strength. He must have retreated to the lake at the north area, or hid in east area’s fire pit. We cannot allow him to recover.”

“Tribe leader is right!”

“Tribe leader is too smart, we cannot allow that evil immortal to recover his immortal essence.”

“When that accursed demon recovers his strength, he will definitely find trouble with us rockmen!”

“But what do we do now? The lake and fire pit are both dangerous areas. Even us rockmen cannot last long there. And these two areas are so wide, who knows where the immortal escaped to.”

Everyone was speaking as the scene turned noisy.

Yan Yong interrupted everyone’s discussions, shouting: “That’s why, I thought of the only solution. We will use soil to fill the fire pit and lake, that way, the immortal will be unable to recover his immortal essence!”

“Oh god, that is an insane idea!” At once, some rockmen shouted.

“My great tribe leader, the lake is so wide, it causes people to stare in amazement. The fire pit has a fatal temperature, how can we use soil to fill it? That is impossible.” An old rockmen immediately argued.

Yan Yong stared at this old rockmen deeply, remembering him to heart.

This rockmen dared to question him, it showed that his idolization was not deep enough, thus he shall get the heaviest and toughest job later, working to death.

At this time, another old rockmen said: “We cannot do this forcefully, I have a solution. Maybe we can dig out a river and direct the lake water to the fire pit, using water to neutralize fire, that will be easier.”

Yan Yong’s killing intent rose even more.

This old rockmen was very intelligent, he was a bigger threat than the old rockmen who rebuked him.

He immediately decided in this heart, he was going to send this old rockmen to a defense mission. He shall be killed by the fox army, this threat has to be eliminated!

Yan Yong praised this old man plainly, shouting: “That is exactly my idea, we have to dig a river and direct the water over to end the fire. The immortal will have no place to recover immortal essence! Actually, white stone old tribe leader taught me before dying, he said that the water at the north and the fire at the east were all done by that evil male immortal. That is the source of his power, just like how we rockmen eat soil.”

“So white stone old tribe leader predicted this.”

“White stone old tribe leader, as expected of our philosopher.”

“White stone old tribe leader was already nine hundred and ninety-eight years old, of course he knew a lot.”

All the rockmen nodded, expressing their agreement with white stone old tribe leader, but also felt deep pity and anguish towards his death.

Rockmen sleep for a long time, they have little interaction with each other. This sense of distance and mystery caused the deceased white stone old tribe leader’s knowledge to feel extremely profound.

Using a phrase from Earth, if white stone old tribe leader could hear this in the afterlife, he might jump out of his coffin in anger.

But unfortunately, he was completely killed by Fang Yuan, his soul was not spared, broken down on Dang Hun mountain by Fang Yuan. The essence landed on the mountain, forming a gutstone.

Whether this gutstone was smashed by a rockmen, or Fang Yuan himself, that would be an eternal mystery.

After discussing, the rockmen agreed that Yan Yong should be the leader, overseeing the digging to connect the water and fire.

Fang Yuan hid in the background, looking at this scene secretly. After seeing the finalized plan, he ordered little Hu Immortal.

The land spirit released a trace of Dang Hun mountain's power, and the rockmen felt their soul tremble, they got very dizzy. Many young rockmen fainted on the spot.

"Oh no, let's hurry and get out. Dang Hun mountain is going to attack!" Yan Yong said, as he left his tribesmen away from Dang Hun mountain.

They did not return to their original home, but instead got to the north and east area in a grand fashion.

In Dang Hun mountain, Fang Yuan looked expressionlessly at these leaving rockmen using the smoke cloud.

"Master, have you heard of the story of the rockmen?" Little Hu Immortal's tail was swaying as she spoke meekly.

Fang Yuan laughed lightly: "You want to urge me to use soft tactics with the rockmen?"

"Master is so smart." Little Hu Immortal's large eyes were shining.

"Heh, it seems you are not too familiar with this. Often, the power of fear and hatred surpasses gratitude greatly.

Back then, when Fang Yuan found out that there was a group of rockmen, he was overjoyed.

The rockmen lived underground, they ate soil as food and were skilled at digging. A large ground of rockmen could even build an underground city deep in the ground.

Rockmen could excavate resources for the blessed land's owner, they were excellent slaves. Many Gu Immortals want to buy rockmen and move them into their own blessed land.

For Hu Immortal blessed land, because of Dang Hun mountain, and provided it had enough souls, just one rockman can use the gutstones to breed into a large clan.

Fang Yuan could use this to mass produce rockmen and engage in slave trade with other Gu Immortals.

Back then, Hu Immortal brought all these rockmen in with the same intentions.

It was true, rockmen only succumbed to soft tactics. Most of the rockmen were stubborn and tough, warrior not afraid to die. Thus, many Gu Immortals have to use kindness and benefits to slowly use these rockmen and maximise their worth.

Hu Immortal used such a method.

But Fang Yuan did not adopt this.

It was too gentle.

He wanted squeeze them dry, to gain the most benefits!

This world's competition is so cruel, not only did man compete with each other, they also had to deal with disasters and calamities, who knows how many heroes had fallen to floods.

So what if you are a Gu Immortal?

If you did not arm yourself and make use of every resource you had to strengthen yourself, Hu Immortal's demise would be the best example.

A demonic path member has to make the best of his time, considering even the small bit of benefit, taking whatever he can and make himself stronger!

“Anyone in power has to understand: Rules, laws, friendship and morals, these are all tools to squeeze out benefits. Leniency and conscience, cruelty and hatred, they are all the same.” Fang Yuan laughed coldly in his heart.

After wasting so much time with the rockmen, there were only seven months left to the sixth calamity.

The lake at the north, fire pit at the east, they were all scars left by previous calamities, weak spots of the blessed land. When earthly calamities occur, they would be the weakest link.

A team is only as strong as its weakest player. The weight a chain can hold up depends on the most fragile section.

“So what if I am hated, detested, and scolded by countless people?”

“If this world was so simple such that hatred, loathe, and curses work, why would I still need strength?”

The most important thing was digging the river as soon as possible, to help the blessed land recover as much as it could, it did not matter how many rockmen died in the process. Since Dang Hun mountain was here, he just had to capture a few souls and there would be an uncountable number of rockmen produced!

Chapter 415 - For tomorrow!

Chapter 415: For tomorrow!

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Rumble rumble...

Explosions went off one after another, as dust and smoke rose into the air.

This was the site of the river digging project.

The rockmen ate soil as food, many of the Gu worms on the rockmen's bodies can be used.

“Lord tribe leader, we cannot continue like this! Yesterday, three tribesmen died from exhaustion, they had a pitiful death, not even leaving behind a single offspring.”

An elderly rockmen kneeled before Yan Yong as he cried.

Once a rockman dies of exhaustion, their soul will dissipate, they will die for real, there will not be any young rockmen formed from their remaining soul.

Yan Yong slammed his chest, howling: “Why would I not know? Why would I not know? Heroes have sacrificed for our tribe again! For the bright future of our tribe, for a beautiful tomorrow, they contributed their lives!”

“But precisely so, we cannot slow down. Since the start of the excavation, we have faced many attacks from the fox army. The size of the fox group is getting larger, evidently that accursed male immortal is regaining his immortal essence! We have to continue and work hard, digging the river so that he loses his source of power!”

Old rockman was stunned: “But tribe leader...”

“You are a good rockman, you think for our tribe, I understand that. These heroes will not die in vain. Look there, I have already made heroic gravestones for them. Their children and descendants will remember them, and feel gratitude for the sacrifices made.” Yan Yong pointed at the gravestones erected, there was a large number of them.

The old rockman looked at the gravestones, sighing.

Once the death of the rockmen appeared, the new tribe leader Yan Yong immediately ordered people to build these gravestones.

The low morale was immediately raised, although everyday, countless rockmen die of exhaustion, they were still in high spirits.

“They are dead, what is the use of these gravestones?” The old rockman was one of the few left who understood the situation, he felt deeply worried.

“Oh leader.” He bitterly urged: “Us rockmen have to reproduce as well. These rockmen who die of exhaustion will not even have their souls left, they cannot leave behind descendants.”

Yan Yong’s expression remained unchanged, not saying a word.

A young rockman beside him started grumbling: “You old man, are you afraid of dying!”

Old rockman immediately retorted: “Young man, how can you say that? Yes, I am old, but I am a rockman, how can a rockman be afraid of dying?”

“Since you are not afraid to die, why are you talking so much?”

“That’s right. We are making contributions to the tribe!”

“What’s the matter? We are making a small sacrifice for the bigger good.”

Beside Yan Yong, a group of young rockmen started arguing.

“Old senior, if you feel tired, take a rest first. It is not a problem, my time is limited, I have to go to the other areas to inspect the progress.” Yan Yong

patted this old rockman's shoulder as he walked away, continuing on his inspection.

A group of young rockmen followed behind Yan Yong, talking among themselves, expressing their disdain for that old rockman.

Being despised by these juniors, the old rockman felt very depressed, smoke was coming out of his ears.

He wanted to rebuke them loudly, but he saw all the gravestones near the construction area, with all sorts of words carved on them.

"We have to do this at all cost!"

"As long as we are united, within three days, we will complete the river!"

"The bigger our courage, the more we can achieve."

"To build a beautiful future for our rockmen tribe!"

"Long live tribe leader Yan Yong!"

"For the bright future of the rockmen, we contribute our lives, we contribute our youth!"

The crazed atmosphere engulfed the rockmen's hearts. Even those rockmen who died from exhaustion showed a smile before they died.

Old rockman wanted to speak, but his mouth opened many times and did not manage to say a word.

He kneeled on the spot in a daze for a long while, until suddenly, he lifted his fist and slammed the ground heavily.

Bam, it was a heavy sound.

The old rockman stood up slowly, silently moving his aged body towards the construction ground.

Yan Yong rushed to the next site.

The river channel was already starting to form, large numbers of adult rockmen were digging in the channel. Beside them, the physically weaker young rockmen formed into patrolling groups. Some were inspecting the river digging, some were carving slogans, some were making heroic gravestones.

These young rockmen were called rock guards, formed by Yan Yong personally.

“Reporting to tribe leader!” Five to six young rockmen went to Yan Yong and reported the results of these few days of labor.

“Reporting to great leader, we have dug another 25km in this segment!”

“Reporting to great leader, we have unfortunately sacrificed a hundred and twenty tribesmen, they are all heroes of our tribe!”

“Reporting to great leader, we actually found three tribesmen sleeping on the job. This is a disgrace to our tribe, we have to criticize them!”

“Very good, very good, you have all done well! Remember, you have to erect gravestones for our deceased heroes. At the same time, tie up those disgraceful rockmen and criticize them up public, let them learn courage from humiliation.” Yan Yong spoke caringly.

“Understood!”

“You are all the future of our tribe, seeing you all is like seeing the bright future of our tribe. You have to continue working hard.” Yan Yong praised.

The young rockmen were extremely spurred on, their bodies were trembling.

“Everything for the rockmen tribe!”

“Our esteemed and beloved leader, you are our symbol of pride!”

“We unite by your side, walking towards a bright and meaningful future!!”

They growled one after another, showing a fanatic gaze.

But Yan Yong avoided eye contact with them, these young rockmen’s enthusiasm made him fearful.

He looked at a faraway place.

There, all the different segments of the river were being excavated, Yan Yong could see many rockmen looking down at the yellow soil while lowering their thick backs.

The river channel was tens of meters wide, segment after segment, a long line showed up in his vision.

This was a majestic project!

Every time Yan Yong saw this scene, his heart palpitated — as long as they are united, the rockmen tribe’s strength was overwhelming, it could change the world!

But when Yan Yong thought of Fang Yuan, that terrifying demon, his heart felt a strong chill that turned his enthusiasm into a frozen river.

Be it the fox groups outside, the slogans on the stone boards, or the rock guards he created, they were all a part of the demon’s plot.

With so many methods, he forcefully reduced the rockmen tribe’s resistance to the minimum.

Yan Yong was the one who created this scenario personally, seeing the formation of the river, his fear towards Fang Yuan became greater and greater.

That male immortal not only had terrifying strength, what truly caused despair was that scheming and devious mind of his, making him seem like an unpredictable abyss.

Yan Yong felt himself sinking into purgatory.

He was meek like an ant, while behind him, Fang Yuan giant figure was staring down at him.

He was like a corpse, a puppet, the strings that controlled him was in the hands of Fang Yuan.

Everyday, he saw his tribesmen die, his heart hurt like a dagger was stabbing it.

Seeing the enthusiasm of his tribesmen, dying to dig the river, he felt a pitiful grief.

“If possible, I would rather not know the truth. Maybe, continuing to live in this lie is true bliss?”

Yan Yong retracted his gaze, waving his hand and bringing the young rockmen towards the next river segment.

...

“This is the last estrus Gu, go.”

Primeval essence had already been injected, as Fang Yuan flicked his finger and shot the green bean looking Gu into the air.

Estrus Gu exploded, turning into pink powder as it rained down on the fox group below.

The entire fox group breathed in this powder, and immediately stirred.

Very soon, numerous male foxes sprawled on the female foxes' backs, moving vigorously as they *injected their life essence* into the female fox's body.

The fox gestation varied. For example, golden fox took two months to give birth once. Every time, there were three to four foxes. As for desolate beasts

like three-tail fox, even a hundred years was not enough to nurture their fetus.

Normally, the stronger the beast, the longer it takes for one gestation.

But right now in Hu Immortal blessed land, the fox groups were ordinary, they had a short gestation period.

Ever since the rockmen started digging the river until the process became smooth, Fang Yuan had been using estrus Gu everyday, creating new foxes and strengthening the fox army.

Hu Immortal did not have an Immortal Gu, during the fifth earthly calamity, she was killed by blue charm lightning shadow, thus her set of enslavement path Gu worms were not spared.

But within Dang Hun mountain, she left behind a number of Gu worms.

For example, assistance type Gu like burial soul toad, or expenditure type Gu like estrus Gu, as well as some spare Gu worms for the enslavement path, most were fox enslavement Gu.

To quickly increase his strength, Fang Yuan already used up most of these Gu worms.

The fox group had increased in numbers by several times after his hard work.

Although the foxes were omnivores, the blessed land could not sustain such a large number. In less than two years, a lot of foxes would be unable to find food and die of starvation.

But Fang Yuan could not care less, his whole mind was on enduring the sixth earthly calamity now.

A few months passed quickly.

A river connected the north and east.

The overflowing lake flowed along the river channel, moving quickly with ripples splashing.

Swish swish...

The great flood flowed into the fire pit, as the two forces clashed, river water evaporated and turned to steam, rising into the air.

After the river water calmed down, almost half the black flames were doused. Only three burning areas remained at the edges.

This way, fire and water wiped each other out, the north area's flood was alleviated, and the ground surfaced once more.

Large amounts of water flowed along the river and filled tens of pits, forming many lakes.

Even though the north area was still full of mud, and the east area was a burnt land without any living plants, the fusion of fire and water had created something like a scab on a bleeding wound.

As long as time passed, the east and north areas will eventually regain their vitality.

Under Fang Yuan's instructions, Yan Yong brought the injured and tired hundred or so rockmen back to their homes at the south area.

"Master, what do we do with these clouds?" Little Hu Immortal looked at the sky, the thick clouds made her feel helpless.

Even though it rained many times already, a lot of water vapor was still in the air, forming into clouds.

These clouds blocked the natural light, causing the east area to be shrouded in darkness, it made people feel irritated.

The blessed land did not have sunlight or wind. These clouds would heavily affect the lives of the east area's inhabitants.

“Ignore them.” Fang Yuan looked at the sea of clouds and retracted his gaze.

The appearance of the clouds was expected, it was a minor detail. What is truly important, is the sixth earthly calamity!

If the blessed land survives this, he would slowly settle the issue about the clouds. If it fails to make it, then there is no point in thinking about it.

Chapter 416 - Enduring the Earthly Calamity (1/2)

Chapter 416: Enduring the Earthly Calamity (1/2)

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Several months later.

In Hu Immortal blessed land, the fox groups gathered into an army and surrounded Dang Hun mountain tightly.

Fang Yuan stood with his arms behind his back at the peak of the mountain and looked at the sky with a solemn expression.

Time passed mercilessly, today was the day of the sixth earthly calamity!

Even though Fang Yuan was a Gu Immortal in his previous life, he still felt uneasy facing an earthly calamity.

Every earthly calamity increases in intensity compared to the previous one, it was a cruel trial that decided the life and death of the Gu Immortals and their blessed land. Fang Yuan took over the blessed land when there was only a year and three months left.

This time was truly short, he could only prepare with his best efforts. Digging a river and alleviating the water and fire crisis was one, nurturing foxes and increasing their numbers was two. Holding onto fixed immortal travel Gu and being prepared to retreat was the third preparation.

As for the clouds in the sky, as well as the blue charm lightning shadow at the west area, he had no way of dealing with them.

The mild wind gradually stopped. High up in the sky, clouds were rumbling and a lump of light was forming..

“It’s coming.” Fang Yuan’s pupils shrunk as he muttered.

In the cloud sea, the lump light burst out, forming a great white round door, facing the blessed land directly.

The light was glaring and dazzling, as a brown-yellow colored large monster descended from the light door like a large rock.

“Looking at this scene, is this the desolate beast calamity?!” Fang Yuan squinted and stared without blinking.

The giant rock continued to descend silently.

Fang Yuan could not help but lick his dry lips as his heart sank.

There were countless types of earthly calamities, among them were the desolate beast calamity.

In the blessed land, one or multiple desolate beasts will appear, charging towards the blessed land’s central control area, wreaking havoc and causing destruction to the blessed land.

If they were not exterminated in time, even a large blessed land would be destroyed and reduced to ashes.

“Damn it, it is a desolate beast, I just hope there is no Immortal Gu on this desolate beast!” Fang Yuan cursed in his heart.

If desolate beasts had Immortal Gu on them, their battle strength would surpass Gu Immortals!

This mysterious desolate beast landed on the ground in a light manner contrary to its giant size.

Looking from afar, it looked like a slightly flat giant rock.

But Fang Yuan could tell from the images that this large rock was only a brown-yellow exoskeleton glowing with a golden lustre. There were thick layers of mud on the shell armor.

Just as Fang Yuan was guessing what sort of creature it was, a large pair of cheliped, like two bronze poles, stretched out from the shell.

Next, nine pairs of chelipeds stretched out from two sides, landing on the ground, raising the heavy body off the ground.

“Swamp crab!” Seeing this, Fang Yuan spoke immediately, recognising the true identity of this desolate beast.

This was a large crab, with a body that was the size of a mountain. When its body was lifted, the height could reach a quarter of Dang Hun mountain.

Its first pair of chelipeds was more fearsome than steel poles, a pair of pincers that could break mountain rocks or cut a flood dragon in half!

Its remaining eighteen chelipeds, although thinner than the first pair, they were still thicker than hundred year old trees.

There were large numbers of Gu worms on its body, most would be water and earth path Gu worms. Rarely, it could even contain an entire set of Gu worms.

“Thankfully, Hu Immortal blessed land has ample immortal essence!” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, feeling glad in his heart.

Earlier when the swamp crab appeared, the land spirit already struck, using the heavenly power to restrict its Gu worms.

All rank one to five Gu worms could not display their abilities.

The most important point was, this desolate beast had no Immortal Gu. If it did, then the question would be what Immortal Gu that was.

Immortal Gu were unique, surpassing the laws of the mortal realm; blessed lands could not restrict them.

The existence of an Immortal Gu was the most important element in this battle!

The swamp crab fully stretched its limbs and started slowly moving towards Dang Hun mountain.

Fang Yuan willed and moved his troops quickly. Large numbers of foxes all over the mountain, rushed like the tides towards the desolate beast.

In moments, they encircled the swamp crab.

Their claws and teeth scratched the swamp crab's legs, and the physically tougher golden foxes directly crashed into it.

But the swamp crab was huge like a mountain and continued moving forward. The ordinary fox groups could not stop it, instead they were stomped into meat paste.

Fang Yuan's expression was cruel as he directed the foxes to continue giving up their lives.

He bred so many of them, they were meant to be used as disposable pieces. Damage accumulates; any amount of damage they could deal counted.

But the swamp crab gave off an unstoppable momentum as it advanced without halting a single step. Like a moving mountain, it did not care about the foxes below.

All sorts of attacks landed on the swamp crab's body, like a beautiful display of fireworks.

These were the attacks of the hundred, thousand and myriad beast kings of the foxes. They had all sorts of Gu worms.

Under the strength of all the Gu, the mud on swamp crab's body was all blown away.

This giant crab, for the first time, stopped its movement.

It opened its mouth and spewed out large amounts of mud. At the same time, from its stomach, yellow mud spewed out like a waterfall.

The mud landed on the grass and formed a swamp.

From the mud, weird looking crabs stood up. Some had large sizes, ferocious like a tiger. Some had sharp thin needle like pincers. Some had claw-like legs, having quick speed.

In the blink of an eye, a crab army that numbered to a million formed.

“It is the swamp crab indeed! It can breed at any time and place, creating numerous smaller crabs and forming an army.” Fang Yuan’s expression turned darker.

The fox groups were fighting against the crab army, engaging in fierce combat.

The number of foxes continued to decrease. The crab army’s deaths were much greater than the fox group, but the desolate beast continued to give birth, and there was an endless number of crabs.

Fang Yuan quickly instructed the fox groups hiding outside the mountain to return.

“Thankfully, I expended my estrus Gu and bred a large number of foxes, otherwise, my total force would not be enough!”

In just this short period, Fang Yuan felt dizzy.

He directed an insanely large number of foxes, and even though his soul was six times as strong as a normal person, it could not take this pressure.

With the crab army paving the way, the swamp crab continued moving forward, regaining its former speed.

The legs on its body moved one after another, like fingers playing on a piano, with a rhythmic beauty.

But an intense battle was going on below it; blood flowed into river, corpses piled into a hill, and every piece of land was tainted with blood.

The swamp crab did not differentiate enemies from allies, every time its legs landed on the ground, there would be a fountain of blood squirting all over the place. When the crab raised its leg, there would be foxes' crushed bodies and broken crab carcasses in the deep pit on the ground.

This desolate beast's body was so large, and honestly speaking, it did not move quickly.

But because of this, it was able to create an immense mental pressure; seeing it moving unhindered, Fang Yuan felt that a grim reaper's scythe was hanging over his neck.

"Damn it!" Fang Yuan gritted his teeth.

This desolate beast before him was the King of the Swamp. Its body was covered in hard shell, it had lurked deep within the swamp for many years, even its eyes had vanished due to de-evolution, it had no weaknesses left.

Fang Yuan manipulated the fox groups to hold it back, but it was no use.

He could only watch helplessly as the swamp crab got closer!

"Can you teleport it away?" Fang Yuan turned his head, asking the little Hu Immortal land spirit.

Different Gu Immortals gave birth to different blessed lands, and the land spirit's abilities also varied. Some land spirits could teleport others, like Ba Gui from three kings blessed land, while some could not. Some land spirits could summon rain and wind, and some could manipulate the flow of time freely.

"Let me try." Little Hu Immortal breathed roughly as she felt an intense mental pressure. She activated the immortal essence, and used all her strength until her cute tiny face turned red.

"Ahhh ahhh!" She shouted in a childish way.

With a swoosh, the giant swamp crab vanished on the spot and was teleported about nine thousand steps away.

“We succeeded!” Little Hu Immortal’s face was red as she gasped.

Fang Yuan relaxed slightly.

“Ma... master, I just expended one bead of green grape immortal essence.” Little Hu Immortal reported painfully.

“No matter.” Fang Yuan’s expression was cold as he continued to order the foxes to attack the swamp crab.

After five minutes, the swamp crab got close again. Land spirit teleported it away once again.

And thus, another green grape immortal essence was expended.

Little Hu Immortal felt immense pity at this waste, and Fang Yuan’s heart was bleeding.

In the entire Hu Immortal blessed land, there were only seventy-eight beads of green grape immortal essence. Fang Yuan used one to feed fixed immortal travel Gu. Now he used another two to teleport this swamp crab.

He still had to use the immortal essence to refine Gu and manage the entire blessed land in the future.

There were many areas in which immortal essence were needed, but because Hu Immortal died already, these green grape immortal essence could not be replenished, every single bead used was one less left for the future.

Some crabs got through unguarded areas and charged up the mountain.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly at this and ordered the land spirit to unleash the might of Dan Hun mountain.

At once, the area the crab army walked on became a death domain. Numerous crabs died, lying on the ground with their bodies intact. Their souls, however, were completely destroyed, creating a peculiar scene.

“Unfortunately, Dang Hun mountain’s power is to continuously pressure the soul, but the desolate beast’s soul is strong and can last for a while. I cannot let it reach Dang Hun mountain and destroy this precious forbidden ground.”

Fang Yuan did not participate in battle.

Even if he used his strength path Gu worms, he would not be able to break its shell.

Most importantly, the swamp crab had not used an Immortal Gu yet, Fang Yuan was uncertain if it had one or not.

The unknown was the greatest threat, Fang Yuan did not dare to strike rashly.

Soon, the swamp crab came again. Just as it was teleported away for the third time, little Hu Immortal’s expression changed.

Not waiting for Fang Yuan’s reaction, she stretched her hand to grab his arm, and they both vanished on the spot.

The next moment, a fierce lightning bolt landed on the area they were standing.

Boom!

With a thunderous sound, mountain rocks shattered.

The lightning paused for a moment before shooting back up.

It turned into a human-shaped lightning and emitted a loud growl.

This was the blue charm lightning shadow!

Chapter 417 - Enduring the Earth Calamity (2/2)

Chapter 417: Enduring the Earth Calamity (2/2)

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Blue charm lightning shadow held its head and screamed in pain. The blue lightning flashed around without any target and only settled down after a long while.

Clearly, the lightning figure had suffered injuries in its soul when it entered Dang Hun mountain.

Inside Dang Hun Palace, Fang Yuan's face became ashen as he looked at the scene in the smoke.

If it was not for the land spirit's prompt teleportation just before, he might have been dead already.

Little Hu Immortal patted her chest, her face pale and showing lingering fear.

When it rains, it pours . The blue charm lightning shadow joining the battle no doubt made things worse!

Blue charm lightning shadow flew into a rage after its sneak attack did not succeed and started to collide continuously into Dang Hun mountain.

Every time it collided with Dang Hun mountain, there would be tremors in Dang Hun Palace. Soil and stones flew from the impact and large scorched pits were created from the attacks on the mountain; Fang Yuan felt his heart bleed at this scene.

This was Dang Hun mountain!

In this entire world, there was only one of it!

Fortunately, blue charm lightning shadow stopped its attacks after dozens of collisions. Its soul had received considerable damage and the lightning around it was becoming very disorderly. It did not dare to attack again.

During this time, the land spirit had teleported the swamp crab another two times. In total, they had wasted five beads of green grape immortal essence on it!

And the originally endless fox army was already at the brink of extinction.

What made Little Hu Immortal even more discouraged was that this desolate beast only had small wounds and was still moving forward stably like before. It was like an indestructible bone!

Whether it was blue charm lightning shadow or swamp crab, they both had one target; destroying the central area, expending the immortal essence and killing the land spirit. Their final target was to destroy the whole blessed land.

They were on the same faction and did not have any conflicts, instead they cooperated.

While Fang Yuan and the land spirit were having a headache due to this swamp crab, the blue charm lightning shadow gave up on Dang Hun mountain and changed its target to the blessed land itself.

It did not dare to collide against Dang Hun mountain anymore, so it began attacking the sky and the earth of this blessed land.

It destroyed everything it saw and created craters everywhere. Sky crumbled and showed scars like that of a broken mirror.

Fang Yuan felt deep helplessness.

“Not good! Master, there is a hole in the blessed land!” Little Hu Immortal spoke hurriedly.

Blue charm lightning shadow’s attacks shattered the world and created a hole.

“Cut away the surrounding area around the hole.” Fang Yuan spoke indifferently, his tone cold as ice.

“What?” Little Hu Immortal opened her eyes wide and gave a cry of surprise.

If they cut off the area like this, they would not be able to restore it.

The holes in blessed lands could be repaired with immortal essence. If the holes were not patched in time and were allowed to enlarge, they would form a passage to the outside world.

Once there was a passage, those Gu Immortals outside the blessed land would absolutely charge in and make all kinds of schemes; at that time, the situation would be even more out of hand.

There were demonic path Gu Immortals on Tian Ti mountain.

Righteous path Gu Immortals did not dare to attack because they had a lot of businesses and assets. However, demonic path has no lack of demented people, they were lone forces and liked to take risks. In any case, Fang Yuan had done this a lot in his previous life.

Under Fang Yuan’s order, Little Hu Immortal repeatedly cut off nearby half a square kilometer of the blessed land.

Blue charm lightning shadow continually destroyed the world and created holes, while the land spirit continually cut them off.

The swamp crab charged towards Dang Hun mountain again and again; the land spirit had no choice but to teleport it time after time, the amount of green grape primeval essence consumed already reached thirteen beads.

” *Sob sob* , the blessed land has become smaller and so much immortal essence has been lost....” Tears started falling out of Little Hu Immortal’s eyes as she sobbed.

“Don’t cry!” Fang Yuan coldly shouted, his expression ashen.

“There is no point in delaying. Our only hope is to kill these two calamities! But I don’t have an attack type Immortal Gu, and it would be difficult to see any results from attacking the swamp crab with rank five Gu in a short time. My only option now is to gamble!” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth and revealed a crazed determination.

Desolate beasts were very strong, just by relying on their majestic physique and their fierce recovery ability, they could ignore most rank five Gu.

Especially this swamp crab; it had a strong defense and was upper-tier even among the desolate beasts. Fang Yuan had a lot of rank five Gu; turn gold Gu, soft bones Gu, pitch black Gu and so on, but using them against swamp crab would be like throwing pebbles in the lake; they could only create slight ripples. They needed to attack continuously for a slight bit of results.

However, Fang Yuan was unable to activate these Gu and participate in the offense.

If he left the mountain, he could meet with blue charm lightning shadow’s attacks. He could give the Gu worms to the land spirit to use, but he did not dare to take the risk.

Land spirits could also die, and if it was destroyed by blue charm lightning shadow, then Fang Yuan would have no means to even activate fixed immortal travel Gu.

Only Immortal Gu could change the situation.

Fang Yuan might have two Immortal Gu, but both did not have offensive abilities.

“Don’t teleport it anymore, let this damned swamp crab attack Dang Hun mountain!” Fang Yuan said resolutely and commanded the land spirit, “Release the whole might of Dang Hun mountain!”

Ringggggggggg!

Dang Hun mountain had been restricted by Little Hu Immortal the whole time, and right now, as it was finally let loose, dense fog started rising over the whole mountain. An enormous and formless soul shaking power burst out of the mountain, spreading as far as three thousand steps and eradicating everything in its surroundings.

Only Dang Hun Palace – under the land spirit’s control – was intact.

The giant swamp crab soon got close to Dang Hun mountain.

Under the power of Dang Hun mountain, its sturdy shell was unable to provide any defensive support. Its soul received fierce attacks, causing its movements to slow down.

However, this made it go berserk and it increased its speed by another fold, charging towards Dang Hun mountain.

Bam!

The enormous pincers heavily smashed on Dang Hun mountain like steel clamps.

The sturdy boulders were as fragile as flour as they were smashed by the attack, holes forming from the impact.

The huge crater was at least 0.6 acres wide. Smoke and dust flew all around and the entire Dang Hun Palace also shook from the tremors.

The land spirit Little Hu Immortal’s face paled from shock. Dang Hun Palace kept on shaking, dust started falling from the roof and there were fierce cracks on the walls and pillars.

Suddenly, Little Hu Immortal let out a tragic shout: “Not good! That blue charm lightning shadow has already moved towards the north and is openly destroying the sky and earth, creating many holes.”

The image in front of Fang Yuan changed and showed the scene of blue charm lightning shadow attacking the world and creating holes.

The blessed land's eastern and northern parts had been corroded by the remnant force of the earth calamities, and were weaker than other areas. The blue charm lightning shadow saw these weak points and started attacking them.

“Fortunately, we had settled the water and fire, otherwise the result of blue charm lightning shadow's destruction would be ten times more severe! Master, what should we do?” Little Hu Immortal was feeling at a loss.

The situation had turned to an extremely terrible state.

The swamp crab was like a steel hammer directly pounding the heart and continuously depleting immortal essence while also wrecking Dang Hun mountain.

And blue charm lightning shadow was like an extremely sinister poison. It purposely searched for the weak points of the blessed land and stabbed at them. Every hole it created was like a fresh wound to the blessed land.

Fang Yuan's eyes flashed with an ominous glint.

The situation was turning more critical, but it instead aroused his fighting spirit!

“Land spirit, every time you teleport the swamp crab, send it away by three thousand steps!”

“Yes!”

With the distance shortened, the immortal essence expenditure was also comparatively less. And Dang Hun mountain's soul shaking power worked within three thousand steps, creating injuries to the swamp crab's soul.

“Land spirit, cut off the whole northern area!” Fang Yuan gave another command.

“What?!” Little Hu Immortal was stupefied and almost did not dare to believe her ears.

Hu Immortal blessed land's northern area was over 600km², and Fang Yuan wanted to give up the whole region?

Once they cut off the area, Hu Immortal blessed land would lose this territory forever!

This was definitely a huge sacrifice by Fang Yuan! Hu Immortal blessed land had altogether 4000km² of land and he was cutting off one-sixth of it!

"Master, this... this..." Little Hu Immortal hesitated.

"Do as I say!" Fang Yuan's gaze was fixed on the image in front of him as he shouted in a stern voice.

Little Hu Immortal's pink lips puckered and her eyes were filled with tears. The tears fell down and she started crying loudly.

Land spirits were the representatives of the blessed land; cutting off a part of the blessed land was the same as cutting their own flesh. And abandoning the whole northern area was like a person cutting off one of their legs.

"Master, don't, don't do it!" Little Hu Immortal cried loudly and begged.

However, Fang Yuan's expression was ruthless and did not make the slightest compromise.

Master's orders could not be violated, Little Hu Immortal could only endure the pain and cut off the whole northern area!

That blue charm lightning shadow was currently in the center of the northern area, destroying the world and creating holes. It suddenly felt something wrong and immediately moved, trying to charge out of the northern area.

However, because of 5km of distance, it could not escape and was trapped in the northern area.

It let out a mournful and sharp screech, its tone full of indignance. However, that bit of distance determined its fate, the blue charm lightning

shadow could only follow the evaporation of the northern area and land in the outside world.

“Success!” Fang Yuan almost shouted in joy at this scene.

If it were normal times where the blue charm lightning shadow had no injuries in its soul, it could absolutely react in time. If not for its crazed attacks towards the world, expending its energy and causing its speed to fall, it could absolutely escape.

At the critical moment, Fang Yuan endured the pain and made a minor sacrifice to protect his bigger interests, finally settling this calamity!

As to what calamities it would create at the outside world, that was not part of Fang Yuan’s consideration.

Bam Bam Bam...

The whole Dang Hun mountain was still shaking, the desolate beast swamp crab’s soul was very strong and forcefully withstood the pressure, continuously attacking Dang Hun mountain.

The nearer it got to Dang Hun mountain, the stronger the soul shaking power became.

Little Hu Immortal teleported the swamp crab away time and again.

Right now, it was a battle of foundation between the two sides.

If the desolate beast’s soul foundation was strong and it overthrew Dang Hun mountain, it would be Fang Yuan’s defeat. Conversely, if Dang Hun mountain did not fall, it would be the earthly calamity’s defeat.

Bam Bam...

Dang Hun palace’s pillars crumbled and the beams of the roofs snapped. Dust and dirt flew everywhere, accompanied by Little Hu Immortal’s whimpering cries.

Fang Yuan was silently standing with a cold expression.

“Strength, I need more strength!” He clenched his fists and let out an indignant scream in his mind.

Why was it that despite growing so much, he was still so weak when facing heaven and earth, when facing fate?

“Then continue to grow, continue to become stronger, stronger, and even stronger!”

As he screamed silently, the swamp crab’s movements were gradually slowing down and eventually it collapsed at the waist of Dang Hun mountain... dead.

After an arduous process, the sixth earthly calamity was finally over.

Chapter 418 - Losses and Gains

Chapter 418: Losses and Gains

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan walked out of Dang Hun palace.

The pink crystal mountain had holes everywhere, broken rocks were scattered on the ground showing a pitiful sight. Fresh red blood, yellow murky mud, fox and crab corpses mixed together.

The desolate beast swamp crab's humongous body was pressing on Dang Hun mountain's mountain waist. It was like a small mountain, extremely eye catching.

The mild wind blew on Fang Yuan's black hair, as his eerie black eyes stared at the battlefield.

The pungent smell of blood entered Fang Yuan's nostrils.

Closely behind him, little Hu Immortal land spirit's eyes were red, as there were tears on her face. She reported while sniffing.

“Master, we suffered immense losses. We lost about 666km² of land, and we only have sixty-eight beads of the immortal essence left. Our fox army of four million and seven hundred thousand has fallen to three hundred and ten thousand. As for Gu worms, we lost around seven hundred thousand of them.”

Hu Immortal managed her blessed land for so many years, after this calamity, the entire blessed land lost about forty years of development.

But Fang Yuan did not think so.

His expression was tired, but his gaze could not hide the happiness in his heart.

He survived this earthly calamity. It was an obstacle, now that he survived it, Fang Yuan had time to recuperate.

He had ample time to deal with the seventh earthly calamity.

“Stop crying, the blessed land is safe, that means our hope is safe too. Dang Hun mountain did not collapse, thus we have the resources to start over. Although we lost some land, in the short run, we cannot make use of that land anyway, it will not hinder our development.”

Fang Yuan patted the land spirit’s head, consoling: “Look, not long later, Dang Hun mountain will be full of gutstones, and we will control another group of rockmen. Most importantly, that blue charm lightning shadow was exiled, now, we can develop without any worries. Hu Immortal blessed land will definitely flourish again!”

This battle was intense and tragic, there were countless foxes and crabs who died near Dang Hun mountain. At the same time, swamp crab’s soul was smashed into bits by the mountain’s vibrations, absorbed into Dang Hun mountain.

In the near future, not too long away, large numbers of gutstones will appear on Dang Hun mountain unceasingly.

“Master’s words... makes sense.” Little Hu Immortal stopped crying and thought about it clearly, it seems he made sense.

The earthly calamity was like a trial, Hu Immortal blessed land got through it, there was not only great losses, but also great gains.

“What a pity, there were many Gu worms living in this swamp crab, but now Dang Hun mountain killed them all.” Little Hu Immortal pouted, staring at this swamp crab’s corpse angrily.

“Rejoice, this desolate beast did not have an Immortal Gu, otherwise, we might not be standing here.” Fang Yuan sighed deeply.

This was the luckiest part of this ordeal.

One crucial Immortal Gu with overwhelming ability can easily overturn the entire situation.

Even if this swamp crab had an Immortal Gu, and was killed by Fang Yuan, how Fang Yuan would catching this Immortal Gu was also a huge problem.

Maybe this wild Immortal Gu might replace the blue charm lightning shadow and become the next great threat to Hu Immortal blessed land.

Fang Yuan was satisfied enough to have survived this earthly calamity.

After all, he was only a rank four upper stage mortal Gu Master, yet he managed to kill a desolate beast that was a problem even for Gu Immortals.

“Land spirit, clean up the battlefield. Preserve the corpse of the swamp crab well, I am going to rest.” Fang Yuan looked around once more before relaxing, immediately feeling strong fatigue.

He commanded over a million foxes, his soul and mind was overused, he needed sleep immediately.

“Okay.” Little Hu Immortal answered quickly as she looked at the swamp crab’s shell with glowing eyes.

Every desolate beast was a moving treasure.

The blood, fur, bones, intestines in its body were great Gu refinement material.

“You accursed crab, I will tear you apart!” Little Hu Immortal raised her chin as her mouth opened, showing her small canine teeth, angrily walking towards the swamp crab while muttering to herself.

...

Fang Yuan had an extremely enjoyable sleep.

Three days later, he woke up, and laid on the bed, not wanting to move at all.

This time, he really relaxed his body and mind.

The sixth earthly calamity was over, Fang Yuan earned a lot of time for himself, he could finally catch a breath.

Ever since his rebirth, he had been plotting and resisting, especially on San Cha mountain, he overexerted himself thinking of the ways to get out of his predicament.

Now, he finally protected the blessed land. To Fang Yuan, this was a safe and stable place.

If Hu Immortal blessed land was destroyed, he would be in big trouble.

He exposed many things, let's take for example, the fixed immortal travel Gu.

Fang Yuan was not a Gu Immortal, he could not keep this Immortal Gu into his aperture, once its aura was leaked, Gu Immortals would easily sense it and come to snatch it from him.

Now, fixed immortal travel Gu was placed inside Hu Immortal blessed land, and because there was immortal essence, he could feed it without worry.

Other than that, there was also the refinement of second aperture Gu.

Without little Hu Immortal to control the immortal essence, Fang Yuan could not refine this Immortal Gu, he had to at least reach Gu Immortal realm first. By then, divine travel Gu might've been refined by another person already, it would be too late.

Having protecting Hu Immortal blessed land, it was a great help to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan lied down for a while before getting up to eat. After filling up his stomach, he went to sleep again.

This time, he slept for ten hours, he woke up slowly as he felt all the fatigue had been washed away. His mind was clear, his head was working well, and his condition was as good as it could be.

“Where is the land spirit?” He stomped his feet, calling.

Little Hu Immortal tore through space with a swoosh, appearing before him.

“Master, I have dismantled that crab, we can sell it for a good price!” Little Hu Immortal’s face was red as she was extremely satisfied at breaking apart the culprit for the blessed land’s predicament.

“Oh right, master, there are three letters here, they were sent in from the loophole on the day of the calamity.” Little Hu Immortal said, taking out three Gu and handed them to Fang Yuan.

When loopholes enlarge enough to become tunnels, people could enter and exit. But before that, only Gu worms could enter through the small gaps.

These three Gu were all letter path Gu worms.

One had a paper crane appearance, it was the rank three lightning symbol paper crane Gu. One was a green bird, rank five and looking lifelike, it was the letter sending green bird Gu. One looked like a sword, it was the rank three flying sword letter Gu.

Fang Yuan’s gaze shone as he took out the letter sending green bird Gu.

The green bird transformed into a letter, it was sent by the rank seven Gu Immortal Feng Jiu Ge!

Fang Yuan was not surprised, the moment he saw this green bird Gu, he had a feeling it was him.

Feng Jiu Ge’s tone in his letter was calm, he first expressed his admiration and praise for Fang Yuan, before stating his intention — to arrange for a

battle with between Fang Yuan and his daughter Feng Jin Huang!

It seems that after Feng Jin Huang returned to Spirit Affinity House, she had been gloomy, moody, and dispirited. During this period, she had been cultivating diligently, to reclaim her pride. The battle was initiated by her, she wants to have a fair and square fight with Fang Yuan, betting the glory of Spirit Affinity House and Immortal Crane Sect!

“Hmph, you want to battle, do I have to agree?” Fang Yuan scoffed in disdain.

His time was so tight, there was not enough time to cultivate, Fang Yuan would not waste his time and effort accepting Feng Jin Huang’s challenge.

Feng Jin Huang was born in a great family, she had Gu Immortals as her parents, and a sect to support her. Even if she had a blessed land, and the calamity came, there would be a huge group of people fighting it for her.

But Fang Yuan was all alone, he had to rely on himself for everything. He had no mood to play around with this rich missy.

“What a stupid idea, she wants to reclaim her glory, so I must play along with her? Laughable!” Fang Yuan snorted. Different from others, he did not fear Feng Jiu Ge. That is because soon, Feng Jiu Ge would be called up by the heavenly court, and would successfully ascend, it will not be easy for him to come down and enter central continent again.

“But in this letter, it seems that this pair of father and daughter think that I am a disciple of Immortal Crane Sect, what is going on?” Fang Yuan’s eyes shone with suspicion.

The other party was a Gu Immortal, they would naturally not make such a lowly mistake. That means, there were hidden complications.

Fang Yuan retrieved the flying sword letter Gu.

Opening it and taking a look, it was another challenge letter!

But in this letter, it was all swearing and scolding, almost all of Fang Yuan's ancestors were mentioned, even Immortal Crane Sect's honor was used to incite Fang Yuan to accept the battle. Finally, there was even a threat, if Fang Yuan did not agree, he would reveal the contents of this letter to the public, and let the world know that Fang Yuan was a coward!

Fang Yuan looked carefully, lightly smiling: "Oh, it is this rascal Jian Yi Sheng."

Jian Yi Sheng, a metal path Gu Master, his appearance and personality were very perverted. He was most skilled at sneak attacks, and hated suffering losses the most.

He was one of the demonic path Gu Immortals on Tian Ti mountain, he was truly a mean and devious coward.

In Fang Yuan's previous life, he got ambushed by him many times. He eventually made Fang Yuan angry enough to summon the blood sea, forcing this Jian Yi Sheng to hide in his blessed land, afraid to battle. He blocked him for twenty years, until Jian Yi Sheng realized that he had angered the wrong person. He could not take it, and eventually kneeled down before Fang Yuan to surrender, without a trace of a Gu Immortal's dignity.

As for why this person was challenging Fang Yuan, it was because he was extremely unlucky.

After Fang Yuan discarded a portion of the blessed land, and threw the blue charm lightning shadow towards Tian Ti mountain, Jian Yi Sheng coincidentally met with it.

At this time, although Jian Yi Sheng was a Gu Immortal, he had no Immortal Gu, and was thrashed by the blue charm lightning shadow. He escaped back to his blessed land pathetically, and finally managed to get free of the blue charm lightning shadow.

After he got home, he counted his losses, and was filled with rage, stomping his feet. After finding the culprit, he sent a flying sword letter Gu, challenging Fang Yuan.

“Hmph, he knows I am a mortal, but still challenged me as a Gu Immortal. He even wrote his letter so righteously, talking about fairness... this piece of shit is still as shameless as I remember. But, why did he think I am a member of Immortal Crane Sect?”

Fang Yuan opened the lightning symbol paper crane Gu with great suspicion.

He opened it slightly, and his pupils shrunk, showing a surprised expression: “What! Fang Zheng is alive?”

Reading on, his suspicions were cleared.

“So that’s it, this He Feng Yang from Immortal Crane Sect is a smart person, using this method to eliminate his competitors.”

“But he greatly underestimated me. Why would I join Immortal Crane Sect? But what the letter mentioned is exactly what I need now.”

Thinking so, Fang Yuan made up his mind.

He called the land spirit: “Go, open the blessed land slightly, and let the Gu Master who resembles me in.”

Chapter 419 - Fang Zheng's pain

Chapter 419

Fang Zheng's pain

Chapter 419: Fang Zheng's pain

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Tian Ti mountain stood high above the clouds, reaching 3000km in total.

It was situated at the center of Central Continent, it was the land of inheritances, the mountain of saints. During ancient times, it was the ladder of immortals, able to ascend to the heavenly court.

Immortal Crane Sect's elite disciples were now standing at the foot of Tian Ti mountain, having waited for an hour already.

“How much longer do we need to wait?”

“This Fang Yuan is putting up too much airs right?”

“Ssh, quiet. He is the brother of Gu Yue Fang Zheng, the owner of Hu Immortal blessed land!”

“Speaking of that, this brother of Fang Zheng's is really amazing, he managed to defeat Feng Jin Huang, Xiao Qi Xing, Ying Sheng Ji and the others.”

“So what? If I had a supreme elder supporting me in the dark, helping me to use fixed immortal travel Gu, I would be able to win the blessed land as well.”

“Our clan's elders are truly smart. Using Fang Zheng to attract their attention, while the real trump card was Fang Yuan all along!”

...

In order to make this a reality, Immortal Crane Sect lied to all their disciples. Immortal Crane Sect's disciples now knew, that there was someone named Gu Yue Fang Yuan in their sect.

During these three months, he had become the hottest topic that everyone was discussing. He was mysterious and low-key, it made people curious. Shocking the world in one move, he obtained Hu Immortal blessed land for Immortal Crane Sect, and even allowed Immortal Crane Sect to stand out among the ten sects, it made the other disciples feel proud.

All their discussions entered Fang Zheng's ears.

Fang Zheng was stand at the front of these people, his gaze was dim as he looked at Tian Ti mountain.

These days, he had been a walking corpse, he did not know how he survived the last few days.

After Fang Zheng left Qing Mao mountain, he swore to exact revenge, to get justice for his deceased clansmen.

He carried a great hatred with him, the objective of revenge was sustaining and motivating him to cultivate. He was more hardworking than all the other disciples, he did not even slack for a second.

He had fantasized many times, the scene when he finds Fang Yuan — defeating him and making him kneel on the ground, repenting for all that he did on Qing Mao mountain. The clansmen in the afterlife would finally rest in peace after that.

Thus, on Dang Hun mountain, he did not give up despite numerous occasions of wanting to do so.

Every time he thought of Fang Yuan, there would be a strong driving force in his heart, supporting him to continue climbing.

He wanted to get Hu Immortal Inheritance, not only because he did not want to let his master down, or disappointing the clan's expectations, it was

also because his chances of getting revenge would be much greater if he had the blessed land.

But, he did not expect, that life would come hitting him this hard and suddenly.

Gu Yue Fang Yuan, his blood related brother, the main character of his numerous nightmares, appeared on the mountain top! Under everyone's view, he obtained the inheritance, even Gu Immortals could do nothing to him!

Fang Zheng who failed returned to the sect.

Shock!

Pain!

Loss!

Fear!

He knew the clan's lies, he knew the truth, but precisely so, the shadow in his heart grew by many times.

This trauma had been nurturing in him since he was young.

Why is brother so smart? But I am so stupid!

Why was it that I cultivated so hard, yet I still lost to Fang Yuan?

Why did this happen in southern border, and also in central continent?!

“Is it true that I Gu Yue Fang Zheng, am destined to live in his shadow my entire life, never to surpass him?!” Every time Fang Zheng thought of this, there would be an indignant feeling in his heart, urging him to cultivate more.

But this time, it was different.

It was different.

Thinking of the mission the clan just passed to him, Fang Zheng's body shuddered.

The blessed land was in Fang Yuan's control, in order to obtain Hu Immortal blessed land, the sect was recruiting Fang Yuan. As long as he handed over the blessed land, he would be Immortal Crane Sect's elder.

Central continent sect members were classified from low to high as outer disciple, inner disciple, elite disciple, legacy disciple.

Above disciples, there were sect elder, often at rank four cultivation, controlling the many aspects of the sect. Above sect elder was sect leader, he had to be at least rank five middle stage, and was the key person in charge.

And above the clan leader, there were supreme elders.

These supreme elders were all Gu Immortals, they were rarely seen during normal times, secluded in cultivation. Only when the sect faces a life and death situation, or when something important happens, they would appear and let the world know the true power of Immortal Crane Sect, as one of the top ten sects!

"Since I joined Immortal Crane Sect, I had cultivated so diligently these years, from outer disciple, I became an inner disciple, and from inner disciple, I became an elite disciple. During the sect examination, I emerged as the top disciple of among the elite disciples. But now, Fang Yuan just has to say a word, and he would become a sect elder. Any disciple who sees him have to bow and pay respects!"

Fang Zheng felt a great pain in his heart every time he thought about this.

If Fang Yuan really became an elder, he would have to bow and pay respects to this enemy every time he saw him! Was there fun in such a life? Was there meaning in living?

“Master, has all the effort and hardwork I put in been in vain?” At this point, Fang Zheng was standing at Tian Ti mountain foot, waiting to meet Fang Yuan. He had unavoidably fallen into deep self-doubt.

Lord Sky Crane quickly consoled him: “Fang Zheng, you have to adjust your mindset. Immortal Crane Sect sacrificed a lot for Hu Immortal Inheritance, we even used an Immortal Gu! For the sect, we have to look at this from the big picture, and put down our personal grudges temporarily. Fang Zheng, you have to understand, it was Immortal Crane Sect who nurtured you, now that the sect needs you make some sacrifices, you cannot forget your roots!”

Although he said that, Lord Sky Crane was sighing in his heart.

He understood Fang Zheng’s personality, thus his heart was even more worried.

All along, the notion of revenge was driving Fang Zheng forward like a pillar, it was also his obsession in this cultivation journey.

But now, the sect’s orders were for Fang Zheng to let down this obsession, this was more fatal than any injury. Most likely, after suffering such an impact, Fang Zheng would no longer have any drive left, he would let himself dwell in self-pity.

“But what can we do? That is a blessed land, and it even contains a forbidden ground like Dang Hun mountain! The gustones on the mountain can be used by our disciples and make our entire sect’s strength surge. Other than that, Fang Yuan has blood skull Gu and fixed immortal travel Gu on him! These things are way too valuable, they are so important, how can an elite disciple compare to them at all?”

Lord Sky Crane felt sad in his heart, but he still said to Fang Zheng: “My good disciple, you have to control your desire for revenge. A little impatience spoils great plans, treat this as a trial of your endurance! After seeing your brother, do not attack. Within the blessed land, you are not his match.”

Saying so, Lord Sky Crane recalled what He Feng Yang instructed him —

“I know the enmity between Fang Yuan and Fang Zheng. If needed, we can sacrifice Fang Zheng, you can negotiate in place of Fang Zheng!”

He Feng Yang’s pressure was great at the moment, all the supreme elders were looking at his actions.

“Master, you are telling me to treat this as a trial? I... I will try.” Fang Zheng loosened his clenched fist, then clenched it again, he was struggling in his heart, he felt pain and anger.

If someone swore to get revenge, and cultivated to succession, only to find that his enemy had died. That is pain.

If someone swore to get revenge, and cultivated to succession, but found that he could not beat his enemy, and that his enemy was still living well. That is much greater pain.

If someone swore to get revenge, and cultivated to succession, but found out that not only was he unable to beat his enemy, he even had to use a fake friendly attitude to negotiate with him, hoping the enemy would become his superior. This was the greatest pain of all pain.

“Hehe, Fang Zheng, don’t think much of it. Fang Yuan might not be having a good time, there is a calamity in the blessed land. You cannot imagine the might of a calamity. Even if your brother had an Immortal Gu, he is still a mortal. Soon, he will experience the terrifying powers of an earthly calamity. By then, the blessed land will be full of loopholes, and he would have suffered a huge loss. You have a high chance of succeeding in this trip.” Lord Sky Crane consoled him again.

Fang Zheng heard this and his mood became slightly more relaxed.

“The earthly calamity is beginning.” He Feng Yang muttered, he had been staying behind the scenes, firstly, it was to protect these elite disciples, secondly, it was to prevent the ill-intentions of other Gu Masters, and

thirdly, if Fang Yuan could not block this earthly calamity, he would have to help out.

At this moment, he was starting at the spot where Hu Immortal blessed land was hiding in on Tian Ti mountain, sensing that there was an aura of destruction.

Soon, his lips curled into a smile as there was a peculiar sight on Tian Ti mountain.

Pieces after pieces of grassland appeared on Tian Ti mountain. They were like clouds or fog, illusory and not real.

How could there be a grassland on a mountain?

This was the loophole of the blessed land, and a large loophole at that, allowing outsiders to see the scene inside the blessed land.

Such a loophole could only fit Gu worms, there was still some way to go before Gu Masters can go in.

Lord Sky Crane at the other side had already called out: “The loophole appeared, send the lightning symbol paper crane Gu in.”

Fang Zheng gritted his teeth, under everyone’s supervision, he injected primeval essence and activated the Gu worm.

Lightning symbol paper crane Gu was fast as lightning, flying into the loophole.

But right after, the grassland image turned into a lump of primeval essence, as it dissipated in the air. Lightning symbol paper crane Gu flew for two rounds before flying back to Fang Zheng’s hands.

“This Fang Yuan is giving up a portion of the blessed land, completely removing it! It seems he is worried that Gu Masters might entire when the loophole turns into a tunnel.” He Feng Yang was slightly shocked, but sneered soon after: “Go ahead, let’s see how much land you can discard. Every piece of land you abandon is akin to giving up your own flesh.”

But immediately after, He Feng Yang's expression changed.

“He's still continuing? He's already thrown a few square kilometers worth of land! He is really bold, no wonder he managed to snatch the inheritance.”

But a few moments later, He Feng Yang's expression turned ugly.

“It seems that this earthly calamity is very dangerous this time. But how much land is he going to give up? He has already thrown tens of square kilometers of land away. This wastrel!”

Chapter 420 - Meeting of Brothers

Chapter 420: Meeting of Brothers

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

On Tian Ti mountain, loopholes appeared one after another with increasing frequency.

Not only were Immortal Crane Sect's elite disciples watching carefully, many Gu Immortals were also keeping watch behind the scenes.

During this period, Fang Zheng tried three times, finally managing to send the lightning symbol paper crane Gu into the blessed land.

A green bird spread its wings and flew into the loopholes as well, reaching the Hu Immortal blessed land.

"This is a letter sending green bird Gu! What is Feng Jiu Ge trying to do?" He Feng Yang saw this and his expression turned dark.

But at the next moment, his pupils shrunk to pin-size, his mouth opened wide as he showed an extremely flabbergasted expression.

"My god! He's discarding such a big area of the blessed land?!"

He Feng yang was tongue tied, he was stunned like a statue.

Fang Yuan discarded 600km² worth of land, Tian Ti mountain waist was full of the blessed land's projected image, grassland filled everyone's vision.

A Gu Immortal was the first to react, appearing with the flash of a sword.

"Hahaha, what a big piece of blessed land, it is mine, don't even think of snatching it from me!" Jian Yi Sheng shouted, wanting to pull this piece of

land into his blessed land, expanding his territory.

But at this moment, a lightning flash appeared.

“F*ck!” Jian Yi Sheng was caught unguarded, he shouted profanities as the blue charm lightning shadow sent him flying like a cannonball.

But Jian Yi Sheng was not to be trifled with, he immediately engaged in battle with blue charm lightning shadow.

They created a huge commotion, the earth rumbled as Immortal Crane Sect’s elite disciples watched in shock.

The more shocking thing was, over a dozen people appeared next, taking a piece of this 600km² land at lightning speed like a pack of hungry wolves.

“You goddamn bastards!”

“I lured the monster away, I made the most effort, but you guys didn’t even leave me a piece of the land!”

“I f*ck all your ancestors!”

“I curse you all to have constipation, all your children will be born with a chicken’s tail!”

Jian Yi Sheng shouted angrily, he had never suffered such a great loss in his life, getting thrashed by the blue charm lightning shadow so pathetically.

“And there is that little rascal Fang Yuan, he is really evil and daring, scheming against me like this! Fight me fairly if you have guts!” He sent out the flying sword letter Gu.

Flying sword letter Gu was extremely fast, it could tear through space, even without a loophole, it could enter the blessed land.

Immortal Crane Sect’s gang was in a daze.

This, was this the mannerism of a Gu Immortal?

“This Jian Yi Sheng is a complete disgrace to us Gu Immortals...” He Feng Yang covered his face in shame.

At this time, a bright white-gold light appeared.

There was a red door in the light, 30 meters tall, it had a rainbow colored plaque.

Pink colored clouds gathered, as the rainbow light shone on Fang Zheng’s body. In the blink of an eye, Fang Zheng vanished on the spot.

Sending blue charm lightning shadow or the desolate beast swamp crab out of the blessed land was beyond little Hu Immortal’s abilities. But to transport one Fang Zheng, it was easy.

“He got in!” Seeing this, He Feng Yang’s heart eased.

A flash of lightning bolt descended from the sky, it was the blue charm lightning shadow. But the white-gold light moved the red door away in time.

By a hair’s breadth, the blue charm lightning shadow’s intention of entering the blessed land was thwarted.

Fang Zheng felt his surroundings turn blur before he regained his sight, and the environment around him had changed completely.

He was standing on a grassland, grass was all around him. There were clouds above him, extremely thick and dark clouds. Not far away, there are several lakes with ripples on the surface.

“I reached Hu Immortal blessed land.” Fang Zheng quickly reacted, all his Gu worms were sealed now, it was the same as during the competition.

A smoky lump of shadow appeared before him, expanding into the size of a mirror. Fang Yuan’s figure appeared in the mirror, he was sitting with his back leaning on the chair. He was crossing his right leg over his left leg as his left hand was placed on his knee, while his right hand was holding his chin softly on top of the chair handle.

His black hair was casually hanging over his face as his eyes squinted, showing a lazy and casual demeanour, but also gave people a sense of danger, dark and mysterious.

“My cute little brother, to think I would see you again in Central Continent.” Fang Yuan spoke.

His voice was so foreign, yet so familiar to Fang Zheng.

Fang Zheng’s body shuddered, his eyes burst forth with intense rage as he growled: “Gu Yu Fang Yuan, you crazy and hopeless demon, you murdered your entire clan! I will kill you personally!”

Saying so, he rushed towards Fang Yuan.

But this ‘Fang Yuan’ was only a projection from the smoke, after Fang Zheng charged towards it, it dissipated, but quickly gathered back into a perfect image of Fang Yuan again.

Fang Zheng pointed at Fang Yuan, shouting: “Fang Yuan, you don’t even have the courage to face me? You coward! Shameless traitor, you are an inhuman animal. So what if you died, to think that you murdered your entire clan just to preserve your life. Such an outrageous act, how could you do it? Are you still human?!”

“Hehehe.” Fang Yuan laughed heartily, casually leaning on his chair: “My cute little brother, you are still stupid as ever. Regardless of whether I did anything, they were going to die. If that is so, why can’t I live? If not for my counterattack, do you think you would be brought back to Central Continent? In fact, I saved your life. I am your benefactor.”

“Dog shit! You are distorting the truth, you are unbelievably shameless!” Fang Zheng heard Fang Yuan’s words, and was extremely angered by it.

Fang Yuan’s laughter came to a stop, he sighed: “Fang Zheng, my brother, you are a huge disappointment. All these years, you have not improved one bit. No matter how high your cultivation is, you are just a pawn piece. Alright, let’s talk business. I’ve seen Immortal Crane Sect’s letter, don’t

bother mentioning those ridiculous promises like making me an elder. We can however, go through with the transaction and deals.”

Fang Zheng’s chest was moving up and down, his breathing was heavy as he stared at Fang Yuan’s image with hatred.

This pair of twins, they looked almost identical, and had closest blood relation in them. Unfortunately, they were life-and-death enemies.

Fang Zheng took a few deep breaths, holding in his killing intent towards Fang Yuan, thinking of the clan’s instructions: “Within Hu Immortal blessed land, our sect is not interested in the fox groups or Gu worms. But the gutstones on Dang Hun mountain have some value. We will send disciples here by batches, you will bring them to Dang Hun mountain...”

“Stop.” Before Fang Zheng finished speaking, he was interrupted by Fang Yuan: “I do not believe your Immortal Crane Sect’s sincerity.”

“This is what I want, prepare it for me as soon as possible, and hand it over to me. I do not have primeval stones, but I have the swamp crab’s corpse to trade instead. The details are in the letter, go back and consider it.”

Once he finished speaking, a small lightning bolt flew and landed in Fang Zheng’s hand.

It was that lightning symbol paper crane Gu.

This lightning symbol paper crane Gu had already been refined by Fang Yuan, and was now used by him. The contents included the Gu worms and materials Fang Yuan wanted, as well as details on the swamp crab’s blood, meat, bones, and shell etc.

Fang Zheng raised his head, and wanted to speak, but he saw the scene before him change — he had been transported out already.

“Check around, are there any suspicious things?” After Fang Zheng left, Fang Yuan did not relax, but instead gave instructions to land spirit.

The blessed land could not restrict Immortal Gu, Fang Yuan did not meet with Fang Zheng personally because he was worried about him bringing an Immortal Gu.

Immortal Crane Sect had a lot of resources, they had quite a lot of Immortal Gu.

Although Fang Zheng's aperture was not able to carry Immortal Gu, as the aura would easily leak, all sorts of things could happen in the Gu world, there were definitely methods to conceal an Immortal Gu's aura. Fang Yuan had to guard against this.

The land spirit checked for a few times and there were no problems, at this point, Fang Yuan finally relaxed.

"After the earthly calamity, will the situation improve from here?" Fang Yuan squinted his eyes, considering his current predicament.

The current situation was way more advantageous for him than he expected.

In order to devour Hu Immortal blessed land alone, Immortal Crane Sect shield him. Such guts, it was expected of one of the ten great sects of central continent!

Benefits above everything, enemies and friends were all built on this basis.

Using common words, it was the foresight of a 'big picture'. Restricted by the sect system, and under the pressure of the 'big picture', so what if Fang Zheng hated him? He still had to come over and discuss the transactions.

"Once they realize that they could not capture me so easily, that being forceful would just destroy everything, Immortal Crane Sect would naturally come to negotiate with me, to make transactions. Even if outsiders find out, there would be no rumors of 'allying with the demonic path'. That is because, Immortal Crane Sect had already admitted that I am a part of their sect! It was a meticulous decision."

“But this is what I needed too. Even if this disciple identity is so fake, it is enough to drive away the other forces. Looking at Jian Yi Sheng and Feng Jiu Ge’s letters, one can easily tell how precious this identity is.” Fang Yuan thought about it, he did not mind this.

The truth is, he is still in the demonic path, he is still alone, doing things his way, no one could restrict him.

But at the same time, he could do transactions, and exchange for resources he needed.

“Originally, I wanted to go to Lang Ya blessed land and snatch connecting heaven Gu. But now that I can deal with Immortal Crane Sect, I do not need to do that. Although, with Hu Immortal blessed land being in my possession, Immortal Crane Sect would not let this go, they are making deals at this point because of wariness, and that they have no choice for now. I cannot be careless and give them a weakness to exploit.”

Fang Yuan reminded himself. As for his brother Fang Zheng, that was secondary.

Killing him would only be for the blood skull Gu, to raise the aperture’s aptitude by a little. The problem it would bring is making an enemy out of Immortal Crane Sect, and putting himself into grave danger.

Killing his own brother is a pure demonic act, if outsiders find out, it would be interpreted as Fang Yuan betraying Immortal Crane Sect. At that point, the ten sects and numerous demonic Gu Immortals would place their greedy gazes towards Hu Immortal blessed land.

There is no such thing as an absolute secret, once the matter is exposed, even if Immortal Crane Sect wanted to continue acting, they would not be able to.

Fang Yuan’s current situation was, raising aptitude was less important than his other objectives.

Even if his aptitude was raised, he still needed resources to cultivate.

The most important point now was to stabilize the situation and make full use of the blessed land's resources to convert them into his own strength!

Chapter 421 - Development of the Rockmen Tribe

Chapter 421: Development of the Rockmen Tribe

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

He Feng Yang carefully read the detailed content of the lightning letter.

Fang Yuan only made three types of requests; primeval stones, Gu worms and materials.

“Requesting for five million primeval stones? No problem! Let alone five million, it is no issue even if he wanted ten million or fifty million.” He Feng Yang grinned.

When one reached the Gu Immortal realm, their attention was on immortal essence. They could have any amount of primeval stones they wanted, it was simply not a thing of concern.

“Huh? Five spring egg Gu?” He Feng Yang was slightly dazed.

Spring egg Gu was a rank five Gu that had the appearance of a white goose egg; it was obtained from killing specific eggmen.

Placing spring egg Gu deep underground could form a spirit spring eye. That means, it could grow a spirit spring.

Every spring egg Gu represented a small scale spirit spring.

Every small scale spirit spring could produce at least a hundred million primeval stones from the moment they formed till they disappeared!

However, spring egg Gu’s price was much higher than hundred million primeval stones. Gu Immortals would frequently buy it and plant it in their blessed land to form spirit springs and provide spiritual essence to all living beings.

Sufficient spirit springs meant the primeval energy in the blessed land would be thicker and be beneficial to the cultivation and nurturing of Gu worms.

Conversely, if there were no spirit springs, the primeval energy in the blessed land would be created by diluting the immortal essence.

From a certain aspect, spirit springs could cut down the use of immortal essence.

“To think this Fang Yuan, a mere mortal, also knows the importance of spring egg Gu. But this Gu, even Gu Immortals have a lot of demand for it, how could we give you five of them? Three is enough, the Hu Immortal blessed land you are managing will sooner or later become our Immortal Crane Sect’s property.”

He Feng Yang’s gaze moved over the list.

Below, Fang Yuan had mentioned many Gu worms.

“What does he want so many low ranked Gu worms for?” He Feng Yang felt some doubts.

If Fang Yuan demanded those rare and powerful rank five Gu worms, it would be understandable. However, what he was requesting for were some rank two and rank three Gu worms. Although he mentioned some rank four Gu, it was just a few.

“Hmph, I understand. This kid has strong vigilance! He is afraid that if he directly asks for rank five Gu, we would tamper with it, and so he intends to refine the Gu himself. Gu refinement process involves many subtle details, if the Gu worms had been tampered with, it would definitely destroy the whole refinement process. Conversely, a successfully refined Gu would be completely clean and secure.”

He Feng Yang felt somewhat irritated.

He originally had such an intention, but now he knew that this scheme could not be implemented and was already useless.

“This kid is not easy to deal with... but, how would he know so many Gu refinement recipes? His background is definitely not simple!” He Feng Yang felt some apprehension inwardly.

He thought for a while more and laughed.

“This Fang Yuan doesn’t know what’s good for him! Are Gu so easy to refine? Every Gu refinement needs huge resources. The higher the rank of the Gu to be refined, the higher the chances of failure and higher the losses. You kid, just how old are you? Gu refinement cannot succeed just with innate talent, even more importantly, you need experience and accumulation.”

He Feng Yang did not know the exact details of Fang Yuan, and even more importantly he did not know that fixed immortal travel Gu was refined by Fang Yuan. If he knew, he would definitely not be able to laugh.

He Feng Yang continued to read.

“Huh? He has requested relic Gu too. A yellow gold relic Gu and three purple crystal relic Gu?” He Feng Yang’s gaze paused as he understood Fang Yuan’s scheme.

Fang Yuan had rank four upper stage cultivation, this was already noticed by the ten sects’ Gu Immortals and was not a secret.

If Fang Yuan used a yellow gold relic Gu, he would be at rank four peak stage. After advancing to rank five initial stage, he could use the three purple crystal relic Gu one by one and directly jump to rank five peak stage.

Immortal Crane Sect was one of the ten great sects of Central Continent and had abundant resources, it naturally had these relic Gu. Every year, there would be disciples and elders who would contribute the relic Gu they obtained to the sect in exchange for contribution points. And the sect would

place these green copper to purple crystal relic Gu as rewards for sect missions.

He Feng Yang could easily bring out these relic Gu, but letting Fang Yuan advance to rank five so fast did not sit well with Immortal Crane Sect's benefits!

“Hehehe, I will first hand over one purple crystal Gu to create envy in this kid. These relic Gu are the things he wants the most, we will use it to get a hold on him and make him exchange them with guts Gu!”

He Feng Yang continued to read the letter, after the Gu worms were names of some materials.

These materials were also common for the most part. Although there were some precious Gu refinement materials listed, they were few in number.

“It seems this kid's main plan is to refine Gu. Hmph, you want to refine? Go ahead. But why does he need star heron bile, toad stones, ascension wine, and these other extremely uncommon materials?”

There were very few recipes that included the use of these materials, some of these materials had value that could compare to parts of a desolate beast. Even He Feng Yang would have to expend some effort to get these things.

“Whether this kid is deliberately mystifying it to scatter my attention or is really refining some rare Gu, I cannot give all these materials to him at once. I need to make him feel anxious to probe out his true intent. Hmm, for this transaction, I will give him a vat of ascension wine.”

This ascension wine was a top quality wine brewed by Immortal Crane Sect's supreme third elder. Over a hundred years ago, He Feng Yang had officially sided with the third elder. In the banquet, the supreme third elder was in a great mood and rewarded him with three vats of ascension wine.

Supreme third elder liked drinking wine and it was one of his hobbies. However, He Feng Yang did not like to drink and ascension wine was worthless to him.

He Feng Yang saw each part of the desolate beast listed at the end of the letter.

He licked his lips.

This was a desolate beast, an existence that could be compared to Gu Immortals!

“Such a complete desolate beast corpse, looks like the earthly calamity this time was the desolate beast calamity. This kid’s luck is really good, using Dang Hun mountain to destroy the swamp crab’s soul and obtain such a complete corpse.”

He Feng Yang instantly guessed the details of the earthly calamity.

“We can completely procure this swamp crab, but why has he not requested rockmen? Could it be that he does not know of the rockmen because of limited knowledge? Or is it because the group that migrated at that time is still alive? There is too little information.”

What was the situation in Hu Immortal blessed land, how did Fang Yuan obtained fixed immortal travel Gu, who was behind him; He Feng Yang did not know the answers to any of these questions.

The five great regions – central continent, southern border, northern plains, western desert and eastern sea – were mutually independent, separated by barriers and each of them were incomparably vast.

Immortal Crane Sect had yet to grasp the whole central continent, let alone make contact with every region of southern border.

However, after Fang Yuan seized Hu Immortal’s inheritance, Immortal Crane Sect had already sent elders to southern border to investigate.

...

Several days later.

“We’re here, plant the spirit spring at this location.” On the grassland, Fang Yuan stopped walking and said to little Hu Immortal following behind him.

Little Hu Immortal nodded her little head and raised her palm upon which a spring egg Gu flew out.

Spring egg Gu landed on the ground and drilled deep underground. Within moments, Fang Yuan felt the ground shake and could hear the sound of flowing water becoming louder rapidly.

And then, a fountain of spring water spurted out of the ground and flew as high as twenty to thirty meters.

The spring water was milky white and produced water vapor. After a few breaths' time, Fang Yuan could feel the primeval energy in the air becoming very dense.

“Primeval energy is the origin energy of all living beings; with the increase in primeval energy, the land will become more fertile, vegetation will flourish and beast groups will prosper even more, there will be a lot of benefits to the rockmen as well.” Fang Yuan nodded his head in satisfaction.

The transaction with Immortal Crane Sect was a success. Fang Yuan sold the whole swamp crab's corpse and in return obtained most of the things he needed.

Among them were three spring egg Gu.

This spring egg Gu was a rank five Gu and was a one time expendable Gu that could turn into a small scale spirit spring.

It had a high demand on primeval essence to be activated and even rank five upper stage Gu Masters would have to exhaust all their primeval essence to succeed in activating it.

Fang Yuan was only at rank four upper stage and was absolutely unable to activate spring egg Gu. But fortunately, he had the little Hu Immortal land spirit as his helper.

Fang Yuan buried these three spring egg Gu near the rockmen tribes.

After the trial of the sixth earthly calamity, there were only a few pitiful fox groups left in Hu Immortal blessed land and were not worth nurturing. Fang Yuan thus put all his attention on the rockmen tribes.

Now, there were only a few hundreds rockmen left, much lesser than the foxes. However, with Dang Hun mountain and these three spirit springs, the rockmen tribes could rapidly grow and develop.

“Hehehe, Master, this is awesome! With three spirit springs, our green grape immortal essence expenditure will greatly reduce.” Little Hu Immortal looked at the spurting spring water and narrowed her eyes in happiness.

“These three spirit springs can produce at least three hundred million primeval stones and can last for fifty to sixty years. But if we look at the whole blessed land, it is far from enough. It is lacking even for the southern area of the blessed land.” Fang Yuan calculated.

Spirit springs were classified into small scale, mid-scale and large scale.

Small scale spirit springs could last for fifty to sixty years; mid-scale spirit spring could last for about a hundred years and more; large scale spirit spring could last for centuries.

The spurting spring water loosened the surrounding soil and the spring mouth gradually enlarged. The force of the spring water was not enough and its height slowly reduced.

In four to five days, the spring mouth would form and the spirit spring would start flowing, spreading to the surrounding soil. In several months, the dense primeval energy would condense into the first batch of primeval stones.

“Let’s return. The rockmen tribes should be having the time of their lives now.” Fang Yuan commanded the land spirit.

The next moment, the two teleported to Dang Hun mountain.

“Heavens, so many gutstones!”

“The place is in a mess, there definitely was a huge battle here. Maybe that male immortal is already dead.”

“Our rockmen tribes’ glorious days are coming!!”

“We will have endless offsprings. Tribe leader Yan Yong, we can establish the world’s largest rockmen tribe!”

The rockmen cheered and shouted, indulging in this moment of happiness and fortune.

Dang Hun mountain was filled with gutstones. There was one every five steps.

The rockmen struck the gutstones in a frenzy and strengthened their soul.

There were many young rockmen who also struck the gutstones and rapidly strengthened their newborn souls, allowing them to control more rocks as their body.

There were only a few hundreds rockmen at first, but in only a day, their population expanded by ten times!

The more the population grew, the faster they multiplied.

On the morning of the second day, their population broke ten thousand. On the evening of the third day, their numbers reached three hundred thousand.

All the gutstones on Dang Hun mountain were plucked clean.

On the fourth day, Dang Hun mountain started emitting pressure and the rockmen could only reluctantly leave the place, majestically returning to their homes.

There were unexpected gifts, the new three spirit springs, waiting for them there.

Chapter 422 - Spectral Soul Demon

Venerable

Chapter 422: Spectral Soul Demon Venerable

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Blub blub blub blub...

In a huge five-man-tall cauldron, green-blue colored liquid was bubbling inside.

The liquid seemed to be boiling, but cold air was emitting from it, even a rockman's hand would turn into an icicle if he placed it in.

Fang Yuan stood before the large cauldron, multitasking as he controlled it while taking out a primeval elder Gu.

He multitasked, activating primeval elder Gu as primeval stones flew out from within.

Plop plop plop...

Primeval stones caused a splash when they entered the cauldron.

Primeval elder Gu was a rank three storage Gu, it could hold up to a million primeval stones. It was shaped like a crystal ball, half transparent with clouds forming into an old man inside. The old man smiled when there were a lot of primeval stones inside, and cried when there were few primeval stones.

As large amounts of primeval stones were thrown in, the old man's smile turned into a bitter expression.

Fang Yuan expended around half a million primeval stones for this refinement.

If it was the past, he would not be able to afford it. But now, he is affluent, after he sold the desolate beast swamp crab and bought quite a bit of things, he had around six million primeval stones left.

As primeval stones were thrown in, a large spiral formed inside the cauldron, causing the liquid to flow faster. The cauldron was slightly shaking.

At this crucial moment, Fang Yuan invested all his concentration into it, he could not be distracted anymore.

Sweat quickly formed on his forehead, he could only call out: “Land spirit.”

“Yes!” Little Hu Immortal responded quickly, throwing pieces and pieces of silver ingots into the cauldron.

The ingots entered the liquid, causing the spiral to slow down.

One by one, the ingots fell in until the surface of the cauldron became still, forming into silver colored ice.

Eventually, all the liquid inside was frozen, large amounts of silver colored mist flew out, freezing the entire cauldron, in fact, it extended five steps from the cauldron, dying the ground silver.

Fang Yuan breathed heavily: “After refining Gu for three days, it’s finally done. Up!”

Silver colored ice broke apart, and Gu worms flew out.

These Gu were all rank three, they were shaped like little cups, while also resembling trumpet flowers. Three of them could fit on one palm.

They were silver in color, used to hold liquid or store Gu worms.

Little Hu Immortal counted, smiling brightly, clapping her hands: “Hundred and thirty seven, hundred and forty-six, hundred and fifty-nine! Master, you are amazing, refining a hundred and fifty-nine rank three Gu worms at once. We can sell these for quite a sum, what are these Gu worms?”

“Hehe, these are silver cup Gu, we have to use them to refine Gu, they are not for sale.” Fang Yuan smiled.

Three hundred and eighty years into Fang Yuan’s previous life, these silver cup Gu were created by a Gu Immortal. Continuing to refine them until they were rank five, that was the Gu Fang Yuan needed.

Of course they could not be sold now.

“These days, I used a large number of guts Gu to raise my soul to fifty-two times of a normal person. Thus, I did not feel much fatigue, and was able to refine so many Gu at once.” Fang Yuan was extremely pleased with the results of this refinement.

The benefits of having a strong foundation in his soul was shown here.

If He Feng Yang saw this, he would no longer underestimate Fang Yuan. Fang Yuan’s ability at refining Gu had already greatly exceeded his own.

But his head was still dizzy.

Every Gu refinement caused a strain on the soul, it used a lot of mental energy, not to mention Fang Yuan’s large-scale refinement.

If it was before, Fang Yuan could only sleep to rest his soul. But now, he had a better method.

“Land spirit, this cauldron is useless now, get rid of it, I am going outside to walk.”

“Yes master.” Little Hu Immortal immediately got to work.

Three to four days had already passed, large numbers of gutstones had formed on Dang Hun mountain.

Fang Yuan casually stepped on a few pieces, the guts Gu that flew out recovered his soul, even strengthening it.

Fang Yuan instantly felt the dizziness go away from his head, he could think at lightning speed.

He laughed heartily: “This guts Gu is truly a divine Gu, the effect is so amazing. In that case, I shall strengthen my soul to the limit today.”

Sixty-eight times! Fang Yuan felt refreshed, his movements were extremely fast and light.

Seventy-seven times! Fang Yuan could think at lightning speed, every thought moved like a spark.

Eighty-five times! Fang Yuan’s soul had already vaguely hit his body’s limit.

Ninety-two times! Fang Yuan could clearly feel his own soul. In his perception, his soul was grey-white color, its outer appearance was just like Fang Yuan’s appearance, except it was extremely strong, muscular and had a bear-tiger like body. As for Fang Yuan, although his body was muscular, he only had muscular shoulders with a thin waist. His soul was quite squeezed inside this body.

Was he at his limit?

Ninety-three times! Fang Yuan used one more guts Gu, his soul strengthened once again. This time, Fang Yuan felt an unprecedented feeling, it was amazing and comfortable. It felt a hundred times better than taking drugs, eating good food, or having intercourse! It made a strong man like Fang Yuan groan out in pleasure.

An indescribable sensation of comfort and addiction made him savour this feeling, unable to forget it.

Fang Yuan’s eyes shone in a cold light, his heart became alert.

He stepped on a few more gutstone, and his soul got stronger again. The feeling of comfort this time was much more intense than before!

Ninety-seven times, ninety-eight times, ninety-nine times!

The feeling came from deep within his soul, it was so intense that Fang Yuan's body shuddered, his bones felt like they were melting and his muscles were twitching, it could not be described with words.

A hundred times!

The intense sensation and addiction assaulted like a tornado, Fang Yuan almost fainted from this.

"This is the limit, I cannot use the guts Gu anymore!" Fang Yuan bit the tip of his tongue, using the pain to keep himself conscious, not falling into addiction.

Normal people could only strengthen their soul by a hundred times, it was called hundred man soul!

This was also the extreme limit. If the soul strengthened just a bit more, it would explode in a loud bang. Like a stomach that burst from overeating.

But the explosion of the soul was many times more severe than the bursting of a stomach. The soul would completely disperse in the air, completely destroyed, the flesh would be preserved for a while before rotting away, revealing the white skeleton.

If Fang Yuan indulged in the feeling, and used one more guts Gu, he would not even have the time to use Spring Autumn Cicada, he would die immediately, wiped off from this world.

Too bad I don't have Luo Po valley, inside it, there is the bewilderment fog that can loosen the soul. There is also the Luo Po wind that can cut the soul. After torture and trials, the soul will become more refined and condensed." Fang Yuan sighed in his heart.

Simply strengthening the soul was a quantitative advantage. Only through refinement and purification can there be a qualitative advantage.

In this world, there were many Gu Masters who cultivated their soul, they were called soul path Gu Masters. Soul path and strength path were at the

same level, glorious during the ancient times. Except, strength path was now at its lowest point, while soul path was staying strong, it was the largest path in the current world.

The Gu Master who created the soul path is renowned in the entire world's history.

He is Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!

Rank nine Gu Master, standing at the top of the universe, looking down at mortals plainly, he was truly invincible, a legend who dominated his era.

At the same time, he was the rank nine Gu Immortal with the greatest killing nature.

Among all Immortal Venerables and Demon Venerables, he killed the most people. During his dark era, he made the five regions into his personal slaughterhouse. All living beings were his livestock, they had no way to resist.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable once said: In this huge world, Dang Hun mountain is the best at strengthening soul, and Luo Po valley is the best at refining soul. One mountain and one valley, if one had both, they would achieve great success in the soul path, and they would be able to dominate the world.

Thus, Dang Hun mountain and Luo Po valley were the two sacred lands of soul path Gu Masters.

Fang Yuan obtaining Dang Hun mountain was a huge blessing, he got a great deal from his rebirth. If he wanted to get Luo Po Valley, there was little hope, he did not know where it was.

“But, even without Luo Po valley, I can use other soul path Gu worms to replace it. Divine soul Gu, dragon soul Gu, ice soul Gu, dream soul Gu, moon soul Gu, general soul Gu, grudge soul Gu, poem soul Gu and others, they can all refine my soul and allow me to continue strengthening my soul,

to break through hundred man soul, to reach thousand man soul, or even ten thousand man soul.”

He could not get these Gu from Immortal Crane Sect. That is because these Gu that were directly used on the soul, if Immortal Crane Sect did something to them, it would be too dangerous.

But Fang Yuan knew very little of these Gu worms’ recipes. Most importantly, he has not decided on which Gu would suit him the most.

“For now, hundred man soul is sufficient to deal with my problems, I should place my energy on how to trade rockmen.” Fang Yuan’s train of thought came back to the matter at hand.

He had already sold swamp crab, but next, he did not intend to sell the gutstones.

If he sold gutstones, that would strengthen Immortal Crane Sect, that was not favorable.

For the following days, Fang Yuan continued to refine Gu while cleansing his aperture.

A month passed quickly, with the nine eyes liquor worm’s help, Fang Yuan successfully advanced to rank four peak stage.

At the same time, he refined a hundred and fifty-five gold cup Gu.

Gold cup Gu and silver cup Gu were about the same, they were rank three Gu used to store fluids.

Next, he used both silver cup Gu and gold cup Gu in refinement, after seven days and six nights, his luck was not bad, he obtained three rank four gold and silver cup Gu.

He put down his work at hand, and turned his attention to the rockmen: “So many days have passed, the rockmen should’ve reproduced already.”

In a rockman’s life, most of the time was spent on sleeping.

Normally, when a rockman reaches three hundred years old, his soul would accumulate to a degree, and he would produce an offspring. Next, every two hundred years, he will produce one young rockman.

Without accidents, a rockman can live to a thousand years, and they would have four offsprings when they die.

But because of the gutstones, the rockmen tribes expanded rapidly, they had around three hundred thousand tribesmen now.

The increased numbers caused the internal conflicts among rockmen to increase, intensify, and erupt.

Rockmen's social system was very relaxed, it could at most govern a hundred thousand people. As expected, after some political strifes, the rockmen split into three groups, each with around a hundred thousand people, each occupying one spirit spring, making their new homes there.

Fang Yuan took out the new slavery Gu that he made and handed them to the little Hu Immortal.

Slavery Gu, ranged from rank one to five. Fang Yuan refined rank three slavery Gu only, it was enough to enslave the rockmen tribes.

Little Hu Immortal teleported the slavery Gu for about ten thousand miles away, using them on the most crucial rockmen.

The rockmen's soul were not Fang Yuan's match, they were easily enslaved.

In the blink of an eye, Fang Yuan controlled three rockmen tribe leaders including Yan Yong, as well as over a dozen rockmen tribe elders.

At once, the three hundred thousand rockmen were under his control.

Governing many lives and making great changes with just a wave of his hand, this was already showing the ability of a Gu Immortal!

Chapter 423 - Fang Yuan you little bastard!

Chapter 423: Fang Yuan you little bastard!

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

“Not selling gutstones, but selling rockmen instead?” He Feng Yang looked at the letter in his hand with a grim expression.

In Hu Immortal blessed land, the guts Gu from Dang Hun mountain was the thing Immortal Crane Sect needed the most. Once they had the guts Gu to raise the foundation of their disciples’ soul, Immortal Crane Sect’s strength in terms of disciples would rise by thirty percent.

Furthermore, gutstones could not leave Dang Hun mountain, they could only be used on the spot. Thus, with this reason, Immortal Crane Sect disciples could freely enter Hu Immortal blessed land. As time passed, Fang Yuan’s alertness would gradually fall, and Immortal Crane Sect would be free to set up some traps inside the blessed land.

But Fang Yuan adamantly refused to sell the gutstones, He Feng Yang was very troubled: “Since when did great Gu Immortals like myself have to be subjected to such difficulties from a mere mortal rascal?!”

He gritted his teeth as he thought, his handsome young face distorting with anger.

He had battle strength, but he could not display them. Fang Yuan was hiding inside the blessed land like a tortoise, he also had fixed immortal travel Gu and could leave at any time. He Feng Yang, and even the entire Immortal Crane Sect were afraid of his trump cards, and thus did not dare to attack.

“It seems the rockmen that Hu Immortal brought into her blessed land are still alive. But this Fang Yuan is selling so many of these rockmen now, just

how many guts Gu did he use to create them!”

Thinking of this, He Feng Yang’s heart was bleeding.

Several months had passed since the last transaction. The time in Hu Immortal blessed land was five times faster, thus he had around a year or so.

Fang Yuan nurtured so many young and strong rockmen, if these expended guts Gu were given to Immortal Crane Sect, and used to nurture disciples, how good would that be?

But this rascal Fang Yuan, he would rather nurture rockmen than give these guts Gu to Immortal Crane Sect. His motives are execrable, execrable!

What made He Feng Yang most furious was not just this. Most importantly, he was angry at himself — these rockmen that Fang Yuan was selling, even if he was a Gu Immortal, his heart was moved.

In a blessed land, if there were ample rockmen, Gu immortals could develop their underground land and excavate large amounts of resources.

All sorts of metals, gems, ore, as well as Gu worms, underground animals, they could be endlessly obtained.

Other than that, if they had enough rockmen, they can build an underground city, this was, in a way, expanding the blessed land’s territory.

If there was no manpower in the blessed land, the resources Gu Immortals excavate would mostly be from the surface, it was limited. But if they had rockmen, and could even use the resources underground, the profits would be many times more than before.

Thus, in the market, rockmen were in high demand and low supply.

A rockman’s life is mostly spent on sleeping. An ordinary rockman lives to a thousand years old, in one life, they have four children.

It was not impossible to use soul path Gu worms on them to raise their soul's strength, many Gu Immortals tried it, but none succeeded.

There was only one reason, cost.

The value of a soul path Gu worms greatly exceeded a single rockman.

Unless a Gu Immortal has a special need for rockmen, they would never profit from this.

In this world, only Fang Yuan who controlled Dang Hun mountain could nurture rockmen on such a scale.

Furthermore, the price Fang Yuan quoted in this transaction was also very appealing. Even if Immortal Crane Sect did not need it, they could resell it and earn at a huge profit.

But because this was such a good deal, He Feng Yang felt extremely troubled.

He knew this was bait from Fang Yuan.

Not afraid that you aren't moved, just afraid you won't take the bait!

Just as Fang Yuan had expected, He Feng Yang was already inclined towards the deal, not just him, Immortal Crane Sect would also be moved, and other Gu Immortals would also want this deal. The rockmen trading business could flourish for at least a hundred years.

“This wicked little rascal Fang Yuan, he is really devious. But with this batch of rockmen, I could show some results to supreme grand elder, second elder, and third elder, I can also make Lei Tan shut up. I can catch a breather in that case.” He Feng Yang breathed heavily, calming his mind.

He squinted his eyes, his mouth curling into a cold smile: “But don't be too smug Fang Yuan. Tit for tat, if you don't sell guts Gu, I will not sell relic Gu. Didn't you want yellow gold relic Gu and purple crystal relic Gu? No way in hell!”

...

Fang Yuan laid on his chair, looking at Immortal Crane Sect's reply.

Because blue charm lightning shadow was still guarding Tian Ti mountain, little Hu Immortal did not dare to open the blessed land's doors, thus Immortal Crane Sect used the flying sword letter Gu this time.

Fang Yuan took a look and understood the content.

In He Feng Yang's letter, other than agreeing to the deal, he also stated his objective: to buy guts Gu. For the guts Gu, he could sell relic Gu, or even lend a hand to help survive the seventh earthly calamity.

Fang Yuan chuckled continuously.

Letting He Feng Yang into Hu Immortal blessed land was a greater danger than the calamity itself, that was impossible.

As for the relic Gu, did he think that threat would be Fang Yuan's weakness? What a laughable idea.

"I will definitely not sell the guts Gu, but I can sell rockmen, I have no worries about attracting Immortal Crane Sect. But I cannot just deal with Immortal Crane Sect alone, I also need to expand my business further." Fang Yuan considered.

With his five hundred years of experience, Fang Yuan knew that his sale price as lower than the market value.

Immortal Crane Sect would definitely profit from this trade.

But this was also arranged by Fang Yuan.

That is because at the moment, he needed his identity as an Immortal Crane Sect disciple, thus he also needed to maintain and sustain this fictitious relationship.

“With this profit, He Feng Yang’s pressure would be lifted off him, he wants my blessed land, but I also need time to grow. After I become a Gu Immortal, would I still be afraid of Immortal Crane Sect?” Fang Yuan laughed plainly.

He looked at the letter again, at the end of it, He Feng Yang decided on a time, and requested Fang Yuan to open the door, to send in the hole earth Gu.

This was a very large scale transaction, Fang Yuan was going to sell sixty thousand rockmen. But these rockmen could not leave from the blessed land’s doors.

At the moment, that blue charm lightning shadow was still moving around Tian Ti mountain. If the doors were opened, and it managed to rush in, Fang Yuan would be in huge trouble.

Thus in this situation, he needed to use hole earth Gu.

This Gu was rank five, and consisted of two Gu, the main Gu and the sub Gu.

Its biggest use was to connect the two places with one tunnel. The Gu Master will enter from the sub Gu, and come out from the main Gu, similarly for the opposite direction as well.

Hole earth Gu was often used to connect two blessed lands. Normally, hole earth Gu was used to transport and send resources. During war or battles, reinforcements could be sent in via the hole earth Gu, assisting immediately.

“To undergo the transaction and send these rockmen away, hole earth Gu has to be used inevitably. But I am worried that your hole earth Gu might have some traps in it, I’d rather refine it myself.”

Fang Yuan thought about this and leaked the Spring Autumn Cicada’s aura, refining the flying sword letter Gu and rapidly writing a letter back to He Feng Yang.

Half a day later, He Feng Yang received the letter, looking at it only to find large amounts of Gu worms listed in it, and all sorts of ingredients.

“Oh? You don’t want to use my hole earth Gu, but you improved on the recipe and want to refine the new version yourself?” He Feng Yang was furious.

“Bullshit! Hole earth Gu has already been used for five hundred years, the recipe is known by all Gu Immortals, you think you can refine it further? Fang Yuan, this rascal’s alertness is too high, he wants to use this chance to extort me, so that I would not dare to reject his deals again. I don’t need to see to know that the relic Gu or spring egg Gu or some rare Gu worms in the strength path is included... eh? None?”

He Feng Yang gave it a glance, but did not see any relic Gu, spring egg Gu, or any strength path Gu listed.

But there were a lot of uncommon Gu, and even some low ranking Gu worms. The highest was rank five Gu worms, the earth path build a mountain Gu, normally used to increase the success rate of Gu refinement. Other than that, he requested a lot of rank four Gu, the commonly seen moving form Gu, and the very useful another perspective Gu.

He Feng Yang wavered: “Looking at this list, it seems he really is going to refine Gu. As long as his luck is okay, the materials are enough to refine three hole earth Gu. Don’t tell me, he really improved the recipe of hole earth Gu? No, Fang Yuan is a mere mortal, how can this be? But what if he has a Gu Immortal behind him?”

If it was an improved recipe, then the new Gu would definitely be far stronger than hole earth Gu.

He Feng Yang’s heart wavered.

Even if he could not get the recipe, after Fang Yuan succeeds the refinement, he would have to give the sub Gu to him. By then, he as a Gu immortal would be able to infer many details about the Gu from that sub Gu, and he has a high chance of recreating the same recipe.

Two days later, Fang Yuan received the letter.

Fang Yuan opened it and looked, just as he expected, He Feng Yang made all sorts of excuses inside the letter, intentionally reducing the amount of many materials and Gu worms, his motive was clear, he wanted to probe Fang Yuan's true recipe.

Fang Yuan laughed and shook his head while sighing, this He Feng Yang was too meticulous in his thoughts, this was both a strength and a weakness.

Although they had interacted for merely a few times, Fang Yuan had already seen through him.

Fang Yuan replied blandly that He Feng Yang was not to reduce any of the materials, otherwise the refinement would fail.

But He Feng Yang continued to argue and bargain, he said so much garbage that he almost believed his own excuses.

After a few times, Fang Yuan "helplessly" chose to give in, writing another list.

"Lad, you are too young to compete with me." He Feng Yang saw this letter than handed over a portion of the materials, while finding excuses to delay the others.

With the constant stalling, they wasted about eight to nine days.

Only until Fang Yuan showed an extremely helpless and angry attitude did He Feng Yang stop, realizing that the time was ripe, using the sixth list which had far less materials to do his research.

But his Gu refinement skills were not good, even after researching it thoroughly, and trying a few times, he did not get any results.

Half a month later, in central continent's time, he received the whole earth Gu from Fang Yuan.

He received it like a treasure, going into deep research again.

But this time, he spent three days before successfully reverse-engineering the recipe.

Looking at this recipe, He Feng Yang screamed: “Fang Yuan, you little bastard! This is the normal recipe for hole earth Gu!”

Immediately, he screamed and scolded Fang Yuan calling him shameless, unscrupulous, devious, vile, and his insults even extended to Fang Yuan’s ancestors.

Chapter 424 - We are going to slay an Immortal

Chapter 424: We are going to slay an Immortal

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The west area of the blessed land was a vast grassland.

It was a scene of green that extended all over the place. A newborn fox was having fun playing with a fluttering butterfly.

In Hu Immortal blessed land, foxes were the strongest predator and thus had worry-free lives.

Although they suffered an extreme grave loss during the sixth earthly calamity, they did not die out completely. On the vast grassland, the fox groups were slowly but surely growing.

Suddenly, the space rippled and two figures appeared scaring the little fox away.

One was a man wearing a black robe, he was tall and valiant with black hair and eyes as deep as abyss. The other was a cute and young girl who was wearing colorful clothes, her eyes shone like stars and she had a snowy-white soft fluffy tail, the thin and long fur on her tail slightly shook with the wind.

They were none other than Fang Yuan and little Hu Immortal land spirit.

“The position is good, it should be here.” Fang Yuan looked around before taking out a hole earth Gu from his aperture.

This Gu looked like a walnut with a wooden and uneven surface, and was as large as a watermelon.

Hole earth Gu was a rank five Gu and required at least a rank five peak stage Gu Master to activate it with all his primeval essence.

Fang Yuan naturally could not do it, thus he gave the Gu to the land spirit.

After little Hu Immortal activated it, the hole earth Gu immediately burst out with intense scarlet rays of light before piercing into the ground.

In an instant, red light shot to the sky and 50km of ground shook.

The red light abruptly dissipated and a crack as big as two hundred and seventy feet appeared on the ground.

The soil around the crack bulged up and if one were to look from above, it would look like a person's lips.

Immediately following, the two sides of the cracks slowly opened up and revealed two rows of compact cube blocks of rocks resembling human teeth.

The 'teeth' also opened up and revealed an eerie large cave.

"Master, I'm hungry..." The lips-like crack opened and closed, unexpectedly speaking in a loud voice, causing the nearby ground to shake.

Fang Yuan smiled and took out a primeval elder Gu.

He sent his primeval essence and the amiable looking old man's happy expression gradually disappeared because large amounts of primeval stones were being taken out and thrown into the huge lips like crack.

After throwing in as much as two hundred thousand primeval stones, Fang Yuan stopped and put back the primeval elder Gu into his aperture.

The huge lips like crack slowly closed, its two rows of giant stone teeth started grinding the primeval stones into powder.

'Gulp', there was a loud sound like that of a person swallowing food, it echoed and shook the ground.

After swallowing these primeval stones, the lips-like crack calmed down and made no more noise.

At this point, the hole earth Gu could be said to have succeeded.

It could not be moved now, they would have to wait for He Feng Yang's sub Gu to activate before the two sides could link.

Feeding the hole earth Gu was an extremely huge expenditure. It would have to be fed two hundred thousand primeval stones yearly. And a large amount of primeval stones needed to be used every time it was activated.

Which ordinary Gu Master could use it alone? Besides the large sects and clans, only the Gu Immortals with huge resources could raise it and activate these hole earth Gu.

"Land spirit, this place needs to be strictly guarded from now on. Enslave some fox groups and place them here." Fang Yuan said while looking at the large lips-like crack.

"Yes, master."

...

"To protect our homes, we need to fight!"

"That damned immortal has come back stronger, we need to advance against this hardship. For a beautiful future and for our tribesmen, raise your fists!!"

"Although there are some grudges between us and the other two clans, they are all small conflicts within our stonemen tribes. This time, our three tribes will each send twenty thousand warriors to form an army to march west and attack the immortal's nest."

"This is a huge war, everything is for our people."

"Our parents and ancestors gave their lives and souls to defeat the immortal, and create this peaceful life we are enjoying now. We need to follow the footsteps of our elders and advance courageously in this war!"

The land spirit mobilized fox groups to appear near the stonemen tribes. The higher ups of the stonemen tribes took advantage of this to quickly form an allied army.

The majestic allied army marched towards the west area.

On their way, they had five to six small scale fights; they all ended in the stonemen army's victory while the fox groups had to retreat bit by bit.

"Look there! That is the demon's nest!" Yan Yong walked in front towards the hole earth Gu.

"Oh Mother Earth, you are our mother and have nurtured us stonemen. Why do you shield such an abominable immortal?" Yan Yong shouted in deep pain.

The huge crack slowly opened and little Hu Immortal spoke after using a Gu worm to change her voice.

The stonemen heard the gentle voice of a woman: "Oh stonemen, my children. I did not want to shield that immortal, but he entered my stomach and is hiding in my heart, threatening me to protect him. I will open my mouth, please come in and eliminate him, I will give you my blessing!"

The stonemen were astonished at first before they started shouting enthusiastically.

"Mother Earth spoke!"

"We are the warriors blessed by Mother Earth!"

"How despicable is this immortal, actually threatening our benevolent and gentle Mother Earth. We will definitely cut him into a thousand pieces!!"

The allied army of the stonemen felt their morale rising to the limit.

The large lips like crack opened wide. Yan Yong took the lead and shouted: "Stonemen, charge!"

He then jumped into the cave.

“Charge, we can’t let our tribes’ hero fight alone.”

“Charge, we are fearless, we are omnipotent, we will kill the immortal!”

“Mother Earth is on our side, this battle will be our win!”

The stonemen jumped like dumplings into the large crack.

They fell down the dark tunnel for a while before they landed on the ground.

“Where is this? It is completely dark.”

“This is even darker than underground, we can’t see anything.”

“How can we fight if we can’t see?”

The stonemen were feeling doubtful when suddenly there was a huge coughing sound. A ball of light suddenly burst open above their heads. Rapid airflow instantly formed and carried them, as they were shot out.

“Two hundred thirty, two hundred forty...” Immortal Crane Sect’s disciples were standing beside the hole earth Gu’s sub Gu and were meticulously counting the stonemen that were shot out.

After the stonemen were shot out by the huge lips-like crack, they were immediately restrained by Immortal Crane Sect’s disciples when they fell on the ground, unable to resist and unable to move.

Yan Yong and some stonemen elders stood at the side, looking at this scene in fear and their heads were lowered.

He Feng Yang had been furious after being played by Fang Yuan, but he eventually took consideration of the whole situation and did not smash the hole earth Gu’s sub Gu under his anger, but instead planted it on Fei He mountain.

As for the stonemen...

Fang Yuan used their belief in Mother Earth and then used the fox groups and the stonemen higher ups to smoothly entice sixty thousand young stonemen into Fei He mountain and sell them.

Man is the spirit of all living beings.

In this world, apart from the humans born from Ren Zu's proper bloodline, there were also variant humans.

Variant humans might be more intelligent compared to other lifeforms but they were far from having human wisdom. Hairy men were ignorant, eggmen were innocent and stonemen were naive and barbaric...

Even a smart seven or eight year old child could deceive them. Whether it was Southern Border or Central Continent, such things often happened – some kids would bump into hairy men or stonemen at some place and deceive them all the way to the market. The variant humans would be ignorant even after being sold off, still the counting the money for them.

With this transaction Fang Yuan earned over one million six hundred thousand primeval stones.

Although each of the sixty thousand stonemen were young and energetic, they could not match the value of a swamp crab. On top of that Fang Yuan had to pay for the Gu refinement materials and there was the loss of sixty-five thousand primeval stones to use the hole earth Gu, and he also bought some common materials.

He Feng Yang had raised the price by ten percent as revenge, and also decreased many things Fang Yuan requested.

Fang Yuan did not care, the things he really wanted were already in his hands.

After the transaction was over, Yan Yong and the other stonemen elders followed the hole earth Gu back to Hu Immortal blessed land. Fang Yuan

had already arranged a proper explanation to them and was sure the stonemen tribes would not rebel. Even if there was a rebellion, he could kill them and raise another batch. In any case, there were still a lot of gutstones on Dang Hun mountain.

Fang Yuan calmed down in his mind and continued his cultivation.

However, at rank four peak stage, nine eyes liquor worm had lost its use.

Liquor worm could purify the quality of the primeval essence, but only by a small realm. Fang Yuan was now at rank four peak stage and possessed the peak stage true gold primeval essence. Another step forward would be rank five initial stage light purple primeval essence.

Fang Yuan sealed the nine eyes liquor worm.

This Gu worm had accompanied him since Qing Mao mountain. From rank one liquor worm to current rank four nine eyes liquor worm, now it could finally retire.

By simply relying on true gold primeval essence to nurture his aperture, Fang Yuan's cultivation had become slower.

Naturally because he was at Hu Immortal blessed land, his cultivation speed was at least five times faster than the ordinary Gu Masters in the outside world.

“With this speed, I will have at least rank five middle stage cultivation or even near to upper stage by the time the seventh earthly calamity strikes.”

Fang Yuan possessed A grade aptitude now, breaking through to rank five was not a problem. However, the higher the Gu Master's cultivation, the more time it would take for them to advance.

He had taken the purple crystal relic Gu into consideration when he said rank five middle stage.

Such speed compared to the five hundred years of his previous life was countless times better. Now, he was just slightly above thirty and was

already at rank four peak stage. While in his previous life, at this age, he was still struggling at rank two realm.

“But this speed is still slow. There is the seventh earthly calamity outside in the blessed land while I have a great internal threat called Spring Autumn Cicada!”

Fang Yuan calculated that he would have to leave the blessed land in at most three years and go through a series of adventures. At least, he needed to find smooth success Gu or immediate success Gu to use on Spring Autumn Cicada and obtain a greater opportunity to live.

“Sigh! How I hope I could just keep on cultivating in the blessed land like Feng Jiu Ge and roam the world after reaching Gu Immortal realm.”

Spring Autumn Cicada’s ability to let the Gu Master rebirth was not fake, but there were too many restrictions. Even if the rebirth succeeded, the Gu Master would have to guard against it bursting their aperture. If there was not such a great fault, Fang Yuan’s cultivation would be many times easier.

“For the next three years, I will have to refine Gu, use gutstones to expand the stonemen population and sell them for all kinds of resources.”

However, while Fang Yuan’s plan was near flawless, it could not compete against fate’s prank.

Merely a month later, a huge change occurred that gave him no choice but to leave the blessed land to an earlier date.

Chapter 425 - Immortal Gu and Mud

Chapter 425: Immortal Gu and Mud

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Crack.

Fang Yuan crushed a gutstone in his hand, immediately, mud flowed out, staining his palm.

Fang Yuan's gaze was solemn, he picked another rock on the mountain and held it in his hand.

His hand was stained with yellow mud, with a slow speed, it was slowly disintegrating the rock, turning the hard rock into more mud.

A moment later, Fang Yuan could distinctly feel the rock shrinking.

After ten minutes, the rock completely turned into mud, vanishing.

The yellow mud flowed down the space between Fang Yuan's finger, flowing onto Dang Hun mountain and continuing to cause damage to the mountain.

Fang Yuan was quiet for a moment before speaking, asking: "How severe is the situation?"

Little Hu Immortal wiped her tears as she sobbed, answering: "Most of Dang Hun mountain had been affected by the mud. Six out of ten of the gutstones below the mountain waist is turning into mud. Master, what do we do? Dang Hun mountain is going to perish... *sob sob* , it is my fault, I did not notice it earlier."

Fang Yuan patted little Hu Immortal's head, consoling: "This is not your fault, you do not need to blame yourself. The culprit is that swamp crab, as

expected of a desolate beast, as expected of an earthly calamity!”

Land spirits’ abilities are all different, they all differed and were greatly dependent on the Gu Immortals and their blessed lands.

He sighed, continuing: “I was still rejoicing earlier than the desolate beast did not have an Immortal Gu. It turns out this swamp crab used an expenditure type Immortal Gu and hid the Gu’s power inside this mud. Nothing happens if it comes into contact with flesh, but all mountain rocks would be turned into mud upon touching it.”

During the calamity earlier, the swamp crab spewed out large volumes of mud, and the crab army appeared from within the mud.

Fang Yuan killed an immense number of crabs, but little did he know, the real trump card was the mud itself.

Fang Yuan guessed that this is the effect of the rank six gruel mud Gu.

Gruel mud Gu was a naturally formed Gu, very commonly seen as rank one and two, and still rather popular as rank three and four. It was often used by Gu Masters to build cities. As rank five Gu were rare, many rank five Gu Masters would choose to temporarily use this gruel mud Gu when they did not have a good rank five Gu. When this rises to rank six, there would only be one in the world, and this Gu was a one time expenditure type.

Gruel mud Gu can only be used on mud, evidently, the swamp that swamp crab used to live in was created from the effects of gruel mud Gu. The swamp crab ate and defecated mud in the swamp every day, thus it was able to bring the ability of the gruel mud Gu into Hu Immortal blessed land.

After the swamp crab died, although the battlefield was cleaned up, large amounts of mud had already seeped into the mountain, moving deep underground.

Gruel mud Immortal Gu’s ability was so hidden, and there was no Immortal Gu aura in the yellow mud, if Fang Yuan had not ordered the rockmen to crush the gutstones, he might not have found out at all.

But even if he found out early, he had no ability to stop this during the calamity.

Fang Yuan's expression was still as water.

Dang Hun mountain was being corroded by an Immortal Gu, slowly turning into yellow mud, this was a great nightmare!

The last valuable thing in this blessed land was this mountain. He wanted to rely on this mountain to nurture and sell rockmen. In the future, his own soul strengthening will also depend on this mountain. He could not sit around and watch the situation worsen.

At once, Fang Yuan ordered little Hu Immortal to clear out as much yellow mud as possible.

This way, the danger was greatly slowed.

But Dang Hun mountain's interior was also corroded, this method could not cure the root of the problem. This was the power of the gruel mud Immortal Gu, to remove it, he needed to use an Immortal Gu's power!

"I took such a huge risk to obtain this sacred land for soul strengthening. Even after I become an Immortal, this mountain is still extremely valuable. I cannot let it be destroyed. Heaven does not want this sacred land to end up in the hands of men, thus it sent such a calamity, but I will defy heaven. Hehe, competing with men, competing with heaven, this is the fun of life, that's all there is."

With Fang Yuan's knowledge, he was not helpless and without a solution.

He thought of more than ten ways to solve this, after eliminating half of which were not feasible, and removing those which were too hard, he was left with three solutions.

The first solution was the earth path rank six turn rock Gu. This Gu was in western desert, held in the hands of rank six Gu Immortal Sun Cu. Sun Cu is a righteous path Gu Master, he used this Gu to turn sand into rocks, in

order for people to build structures in the desert, he was very popular and received gratitude from the people. He was kind hearted but not resolute, he loved his family and doted on his granddaughter the most, if Fang Yuan could hold her hostage, he would definitely comply.

The second solution was another earth path rank six Immortal Gu, called 'Rebuilding Mount Dongshan'. This Gu had already been refined, it was hidden in eastern sea's Hai Shi blessed land, Fang Yuan could enter the blessed land and use an Immortal Gu to exchange for this Gu.

The third was the time path rank six Immortal Gu 'A Mountain Like Before'. This Gu had not existed yet, it was not naturally formed. Its owner is Tai Bai Yun Sheng, he was still a rank five Gu Master in northern plains at the moment.

"In southern border on San Cha mountain, I refined fixed immortal travel Gu in public, it is obvious without a doubt that southern border is already in a huge commotion over it. A mortal that possesses an Immortal Gu, I'm afraid all those Gu Immortals in southern border are all notified now, and are looking for me all over the continent."

Until Fang Yuan becomes a Gu Immortal, he was not going to step into southern border again.

"Although the five regions are isolated, the super clan Yi clan has a relationship with a mysterious organisation in eastern sea. It will take at least two to three years until the news of me refining an Immortal Gu reaches central continent, but that might not be the case for eastern sea."

Fang Yuan eliminated eastern sea.

"As for western desert, it's the place where caravans flourish the most. Cities after cities, surviving using the oasis in the desert. If I can sell the rockmen there, I would earn a ton of profits. Unfortunately, a flourishing caravan trade means that information also travels fast. As a southern border Gu Master, I am an easy target. Once I reach there, I'd probably be marked the moment I enter a city."

In Fang Yuan's previous life, he roamed around all five regions during the five hundred years, finally choosing central continent to settle down, and become a Gu Immortal. Thus, he had a clear understanding of western desert.

“Compared to western desert, northern plains is a huge grassland, all sorts of tribes graze their livestock, migrate, battle, and procreate there. There is high mobility and some small-mid tribes have chaotic management, I can easily blend in with them.”

Western desert was different from northern plains.

In western desert, humans relied on oasis to live, thus people are always gathered together. As long as the oasis is intact, nobody would make life difficult for themselves and go to another living area by making a dangerous and arduous desert journey.

But in northern plains, tribes have to move around often, finding rich and fertile land to relocate to. The weather there is ever-changing, strong weather conditions can destroy homes in a night, tribes have no choice but to move. Because of this, the high mobility among tribes also cause conflicts to occur often, and battles often takes place. Thus, the number of Gu Masters in northern plains is the highest, and they are also the ones most skilled at fighting among the five regions.

If Fang Yuan chooses western desert, abducting a hostage and threatening a Gu Immortal would cause a huge and lasting impact on the stability of western desert.

But if he chose northern plains, even if he killed the rank five Gu Master Tai Bai Yun Sheng, it would only be a mild commotion. In a few months, people will forget him.

Fang Yuan thought it through, and decided that the chaotic northern plains is most suitable for his actions.

Sun Cu in western desert is already a Gu Immortal, while Tai Bai Yun Sheng in northern plains is still a rank five peak stage.

After deciding on his destination, Fang Yuan started to think hard, compiling all the important information he had in his memories, to organise his plans for northern plains.

Plans do not keep up with changes, ever since rebirth, his plans had been changing continuously.

The first time was on Qing Mao mountain when he became A rank aptitude, it was a huge breakthrough and thus caused a shift. San Cha mountain was the second change, Fang Yuan soared to the sky in a single step, making all his plans unusable.

Although there were still benefits in the great battle of Yi Tian mountain, he could no longer stay in southern border.

As for central continent, that would be even worse.

He was a mortal, the ten righteous sects, the whole of Immortal Crane Sect, and all the demonic Gu Immortals on Tian Ti mountain were looking at him.

As long as he did not reach Gu Immortal realm, he would have to stay inside the blessed land, unable to come out.

He had also planned to do that, growing his strength inside Hu Immortal blessed land.

The blessed land had ample resources, Fang Yuan wanted to be like Feng Jiu Ge, cultivating in secret until he reached Gu Immortal realm, and get rid of the biggest problem called Spring Autumn Cicada.

Although Fang Yuan was a risk-taker, and liked to make profitable gambles, often struggling at death's door, it did not mean he rejected a peaceful and stable life.

Refusing to stay in a safe environment, and wanting to go around and create trouble for himself, taking risks and getting himself into danger, that is a fool.

Loneliness, solidarity, boredom, those were not obstacles to Fang Yuan's cultivation.

If he did not have the nature to endure these, how could he walk on the road to success?

But the world never goes your way, problems often find you when you least want it.

Fang Yuan wanted to cultivate in secret, developing the blessed land as he lived in peace. Although Immortal Crane Sect was trouble, Fang Yuan kept the initiative the entire time, although the other party is strong, they cannot do anything to him at the moment.

The future prospects were great, his life was going smoothly, everything had changed for the better. But at this moment, a problem happened to Dang Hun mountain!

To Hu Immortal blessed land, Dang Hun mountain's importance is insurmountable. If anything happens to this mountain, Fang Yuan's transactions would crumble, and his cultivation plans would turn into a mere dream.

Thus, Fang Yuan had to change his plans, leaving the blessed land and entering northern plains.

"Thankfully, I planned in advance, and made a few backup plans, otherwise, I would be extremely caught off-guard now."

For the next few months, Fang Yuan spent all his efforts on Gu refinement.

He used the rank four golden and silver cup Gu, combining with rank four another perspective Gu and rank four moving form Gu to refine the rank five moving perspective cup Gu.

Next, he refined dusty Gu, bright pearl Gu, dark toss Gu and earth treasury flower king Gu.

“Land spirit, during the days I’m gone, follow my instructions.” Before leaving, Fang Yuan instructed.

Little Hu Immortal’s eyes were red as she said reluctantly: “Master, I am waiting for you here, you have to return quickly.”

Saying so, she used the green grape immortal essence and injected it into fixed immortal travel Gu.

With the burst of a jade-green light, Fang Yuan vanished on the spot.

Chapter 426 - Stepping into Northern Plains

Chapter 426: Stepping into Northern Plains

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Howl!

In the night sky on the grassland, poison beard wolf king raised its head, howling loudly for a long time.

The ears of the few hundred poison beard wolves near it twitched, as their bodies shot out like arrows.

The wolves split into two, moving in a tight army-like formation.

The young girl Ge Yao ran for her life.

But her horse had already died, as her small red shoes stepped on the mud, she felt like her legs were tied with lead, extremely heavy.

The sprinting poison beard wolves successfully encircled her, and the two ends met. They were afraid of the young girl's Gu worms, thus they only circled around her and did not attack immediately.

All of a sudden, a poison beard wolf lost its patience and jumped out. Moving quickly, its body turned into a lump of black shadow as it charged towards Ge Yao.

Ge Yao shouted, using her Gu worms. As she pointed her finger, a light blue water arrow flew out.

The water arrow pierced through the poison beard wolf's head accurately while spiraling.

This courageous wolf died on the spot, its corpse fell on the slightly rotten grassland as it tumbled backwards, until it stopped moving forever.

Bright red blood quickly flowed out of its wounds, staining the grass nearby.

The restless wolves stopped momentarily, but soon the smell of blood spread in the air and the wildness and savageness of the wolves were brought out.

At once, hundreds of poison beard wolves started howling.

Ge Yao's beautiful face was full of regret and despair.

She should not have come out alone, to this poison grassland, trying to find some spirea. Now she was in a deadly situation, about to be torn apart and eaten by wolves.

"Sorry father, I am not longer able to take care of you!"

"Daughter knows that you arranged a marriage for my own good. But daughter does not want to marry..."

"Oh our ancestors in longevity heaven, if you can hear me, listen to my prayer and send a courageous warrior to save me."

The attack earlier had expended Ge Yao's last bit of white silver primeval essence. Ge Yao could only pray now.

The wolves lost their patience, the wolf king howled, and all the poison beard wolves charged towards the girl at the center, giving off an impressive aura.

"I am going to die!" Ge Yao's expression paled, she looked at the wolf group in a daze, she was helpless.

Right at this moment, a bright jade-green light flashed.

The poison beard wolves shut their eyes due to the light, howling in pain. The wolves that charged ahead knocked into one another, falling and causing a chain reaction, as their assault failed and the scene turned into chaos.

“What happened?” Ge Yao was shocked, ignoring her tears, she looked over.

From the jade-green light, the silhouette of a young man could be seen.

After the light faded, a naked man appeared in front of Ge Yao.

“A... a man?” Ge Yao’s eyes were wide open, her mouth formed into an ‘o’ shape, she had an unbelievable thought: “Did my ancestors in longevity heaven listen to my prayers and send a savior to me?!”

But why was this savior naked?!

A huge question appeared in Ge Yao’s mind.

“I reached northern plains?” Stepping on the grass barefooted, Fang Yuan looked around quickly.

“Oh? Why is there a human here... and wolves?” Fang Yuan squinted, to think that an accident occurred the moment he reached northern plains.

This trip to northern plains had to be kept secret, to think that he was exposed so quickly.

The wolf king howled, turning around as it opened its mouth, attacking Fang Yuan with its sharp and pointy teeth, targeting his neck.

“Hmph, a mere hundred beast king...” Fang Yuan’s eyes shone with cold light, as a golden dragon appeared before him.

Rank four golden dragon Gu!

Roar!

The four clawed golden dragon roared, brandishing its claws as it flew towards the poison beard wolf king, crashing into it.

This hundred beast king's body was completely smashed, all its bones broke as it was sent flying like a rag. After crashing onto the ground, it struggled, but could not get up.

Fang Yuan frowned slightly, using another golden dragon to finish off the wolf king.

After the wolf king died, the wolf group broke down as they all escaped several miles away in a few breaths' time.

Only the wolf king's corpse was left, and also the young girl Ge Yao who was staring at Fang Yuan blankly.

Fang Yuan directed his dark eerie gaze towards this young girl.

The young girl was wearing a leather robe exclusive to northern plains, the robe was blue and white, with golden rims at the edges, showing off elegance and purity.

There was a purple gold belt at her waist, and also many beautiful and small accessories on her black lustrous hair.

She also had bright red leather shoes.

Her skin was slightly dark, but still had a pinkish tone, it was the unique skintone of northern plains natives. Her body was slim and strong, like a cute little deer.

Ge Yao retreated one step after Fang Yuan's stare, and she asked curiously: "Who are you? Are you sent from longevity heaven, the hero who is tasked to save me?"

Before waiting for Fang Yuan's reply, she continued: "I am a member of Ge tribe, my name is Ge Yao. My father is the tribe leader of Ge tribe, young warrior, you saved my life, you will be most welcomed in Ge tribe. Oh, I have not asked for your name yet."

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: “Beautiful lady of the grassland, just call me Chang Shan Yin. Longevity Heaven is Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s place of residence, how could I have come from there, I am but a mere Gu Master.”

Saying so, he took out a wine cup from his aperture.

The top half of this cup was gold, the bottom was silver. It was rank five and was used as storage, it was the moving perspective cup Gu that Fang Yuan refined in the blessed land.

After Fang Yuan injected primeval essence into it, he took out a set of clothing.

This was a set of black tight-fitting battle attire, after wearing it, Fang Yuan gave off a sturdy and valiant aura.

During the process, Ge Yao stared at him fixatedly, her heart pounding as her face turned red.

The young women in the grassland were this open about their feelings.

After Fang Yuan wore his clothes, he walked towards the corpse of the poison beard wolf king.

Poison beard wolves were commonly seen in northern plains. But different from other wolves, they did not have a strand of fur, instead their bodies were black and their skin looked it it was covered in a layer of enamel. They did not have ears, only two long moustaches that were five inches long. When they ran, their moustache will sway along the wind, beside their bodies. When they fought, the moustache will stand up straight.

Fang Yuan searched but did not gain anything.

This poison beard wolf was a hundred beast king, it had rank two Gu worms in it.

There were two rank two Gu worms on this wolf, acid Gu and poison needle Gu.

Acid Gu could allow it to shoot out green acid from its mouth, corroding flesh or even steel and rocks. Poison needle Gu shot out poison needles, it was an offensive technique.

But unfortunately, Fang Yuan only got fragments of these two Gu.

There were no defensive Gu on this wolf king, no wonder it was so easily killed by Fang Yuan.

Normally, beast kings could have enslavement Gu in them. For example, on a dog king, there might be dog enslavement Gu, on a wolf king, there might be wolf enslavement Gu.

Even if it was a rank two wolf enslavement Gu, Fang Yuan needed it now.

Just as Fang Yuan was searching the wolf corpse, Ge Yao walked over: “Chang Shan Yin, your name sounds familiar. Are you a member of Chang tribe? But looking at your clothes, you seem to be an outsider? Are you from eastern sea? Central continent? Or western desert?”

Fang Yuan stood up: “I am from northern plains.”

The young girl pouted, showing her white teeth as she laughed: “Liar! We northern plains natives do not have an accent like yours. Warrior Chang Shan Yin, don’t worry, you saved my life, you are a benefactor of the Ge tribe, we will not ostracise you.”

Be it central continent, southern border, or northern plains, as long as it is an outsider, they will be ostracised.

Before waiting for Fang Yuan’s reply, the bubbly girl pointed at fixed immortal travel Gu on Fang Yuan’s shoulder, asking: “Warrior Chang Shan Yin, this Gu on your shoulder is so beautiful, what Gu is this? Did you bring this Gu over?”

Fang Yuan’s gaze concentrated, observing this young girl’s expression. She was not acting or pretending, she really had shallow knowledge, she did not know this fixed immortal travel Gu, this made Fang Yuan slightly relieved.

The killing intent in his heart surged, but he showed an honest and sincere smile on the outside: “Beautiful young girl, are you a lark? Why are you constantly chirping non-stop. Hehehe, alright, I have to go, until we meet again!”

Fang Yuan raised his head, looking at the stars in the sky, trying to determine the direction.

Next, he walked past Ge Yao, towards the deeper parts of the poison grassland.

The young girl quickly caught up: “I am not a lark, it’s your fault for being so mysterious, and appearing so suddenly. Heyheyhey, don’t go there. This direction is the way out of poison grassland.”

“I am going inside.” Fang Yuan replied without turning around.

“Why are you going in? The deeper you go into the poison grassland, the more dangerous it gets. Although you are rank three peak stage, your fists cannot rival an entire wolf pack.” Ge Yao sprinted towards Fang Yuan, urging him.

The five regions of the Gu world were independent, when Gu Masters cross regions, their battle strength will be suppressed by one rank.

Fang Yuan was a southern border Gu Master, when he is in northern plains, he will be suppressed when battling. Although his aperture still has rank four peak stage true gold primeval essence, the effectiveness was only at rank three peak stage snow silver primeval essence.

Thus, Ge Yao felt that his aura was rank three peak stage.

In addition, the rank four golden dragon Gu from southern border could only display the strength of a rank three Gu.

If this was southern border, one blow from the golden dragon Gu would have killed this poison beard wolf without doubt. But here in northern

plains, Fang Yuan had to use it twice to kill the wolf king, and the wolf king's corpse was still intact at the end.

Fang Yuan's steps halted, as he looked at Ge Yao with a solemn expression and a determined gaze: "I am going into poison grassland for my own reasons."

Ge Yao was stunned by this aura, reacting only after Fang Yuan had walked a few steps away.

The girl quickly chased him: "Warrior Chang Shan Yin, I'll go with you, we can take care of each other."

"Got her." Fang Yuan's lips curled into a smile.

His currently battle strength was only rank three peak stage, it was insufficient to charge into poison grasslands' deepest part. Thus, he needed northern plains Gu worms to arm himself.

But even if he killed Ge Yao, he might not get her set of Gu worms. Thus, Fang Yuan set a little trap, purposely acting distant, easily tricking the young girl into joining him.

Chapter 427 - Just take me

Chapter 427: Just take me

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Although this was Fang Yuan's motive and Ge Yao took the initiative to join him, Fang Yuan still asked her: "Take care of each other? What do I need you for?"

Saying so, he ran his eyes over her, his tone carried a hint of arrogance.

The girl immediately raised her head: "Don't you know the poison grassland is filled with purple poison fog and you will be poisoned if you breathe it for a long time. I have detoxification Gu worms with me. Also the deeper you go, the denser the poison fog will become as ghosts and spirits will also appear. At that time, you won't be able to distinguish the direction, and only my return heart Gu can point out the correct way back."

Guuuu...

As the girl said this, her stomach suddenly let out a hungry rumbling sound.

Fang Yuan glanced at her stomach and the girl immediately felt her face go red.

She explained while stammering: "This... my big stomach horse was eaten by the poison beard wolves. My primeval stones and rations were all stored there."

Big stomach horse was a mount that was extremely popular in northern plains. It had two stomachs; one was used to consume food and another was used to store goods.

The Gu Masters of northern plains usually used this type of big stomach horse when relocating their homes.

Fang Yuan curiously asked: “Since your father is Ge tribe’s tribe leader, why are you – his own daughter – using such a common mount?”

“Sigh, he kept my Gu away from me. Being able to escape alone with a big stomach horse and preparing so much resources was already amazing!”

Ge Yao spoke frankly but right after saying it, she felt something wrong and her expression turned sluggish as she realized what she had said.

“Escaped? Could it be that you are escaping from marriage?” Fang Yuan raised his brows.

The little girl exclaimed in surprise and looked at Fang Yuan with wide eyes: “Do you have mind reading Gu? How did you know?”

Fang Yuan laughed, he was only guessing but it was not without any evidence.

In northern plains, the position of women was much lower than that of men, even being treated as goods and casually sold in markets. In southern border, there were female clan leaders, but northern plains had no such precedence and women were not allowed to be in power.

Why was that so?

This tradition dated back to the era of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

In Fang Yuan’s memories, during these three years, many great heroes would fight for supremacy in northern plains and a great storm would blow. Eventually, Hei tribe leader Hei Lou Lan succeeded and became the lord of the imperial court for ten years. He was also the most controversial lord of the grassland in future generations.

Hei Lou Lan was extremely lecherous, and after becoming the ruler of the grassland, he made beauties of many tribes part of his harem. But on other

hand, he made a new policy to raise women's status and attempted to create gender equality.

This gravely infringed upon all forces' interests and led to conflicts, causing an institutional turmoil among all northern plains tribes.

Thus, Hei Lou Lan had only been the lord of the grassland for two years when he was deceived by his own tribesmen to go outside the imperial court and was killed secretly. Immediately following, all tribes allied to overthrow Hei tribe's rule and again contended for the position of the ruler of the imperial court. The bloodshed and war lasted for an entire five years before it settled.

After this chaotic war, every tribe of northern plain suffered great losses. And in the future, when Central Continent attacked the four other regions, this became the greatest weakness of northern plains.

A lot of northern plains women thus choose to run away in order to avoid marriage. This girl standing before him had come alone to poison grassland even though she was the daughter of the tribe leader. Fang Yuan naturally made such a guess.

Fang Yuan took out food from moving perspective cup Gu and gave them to Ge Yao.

This girl seemed to be very hungry; she wolfed down the food and rolled her eyes, slurring her words: "It was Man Duo of Man tribe who wanted to marry me. He is Man tribe leader's third son and is thin and small, like a monkey. Moreover, he is suffering from illness and only has rank two cultivation. Usually, he would rely on his father to act tyrannically in his tribe. He has not the slightest bit of heroic spirit! I don't want to marry to such a good-for-nothing."

"But Man tribe was a huge force while our Ge tribe has just migrated over with greatly reduced strength. Man tribe's betrothal gift was also very grand and they also promised to give a piece of fertile grassland to my Ge tribe. Father wanted these gifts and tried to marry me off. And so in my fury, I fled. Warrior Chang Shan Yin, how about you snatch me?"

Northern plains had simple and coarse customs. One of their customs was bride kidnapping.

The snatched bride was often more precious than an officially married wife.

Fang Yuan laughed: "I have no interest in you, eat quickly, we will leave after you are full."

Ge Yao's dark pupils darted around: "There is another method, that is, you can marry into my Ge tribe. According to the grassland customs, only a brave warrior can possess beauties. Even if Man tribe wants to find trouble, it has to be done according to the customs; Man Duo, that skinny monkey would have to challenge you to a fight. Warrior Chang Shan Yin, you are so strong, you will certainly beat that Man Duo to a pulp!"

Fang Yuan stopped smiling: "I said I don't have any interest in you."

Ge Yao, however, became even more passionate and displayed northern plains women's characteristic boldness and wildness: "Why don't you have any interest? Could it be that I am not beautiful? I am the flower of Ge tribe, that kid Man Duo glanced at me from afar and fell for me at first sight, asking his father to propose the marriage! Warrior Chang Shan Yin, there are benefits for you as well in living with my Ge tribe. You are an outsider, if you don't marry into the tribe, others will not take you as one of their own and you will suffer exclusion and vigilance in northern plains."

Fang Yuan said with a solemn tone: "I said I am a northern plains native."

Ge Yao gave a sweet smile: "Warrior, you can't deceive me. Your accent revealed your background, and your food is also not the northern plain's biscuits and dried meat. Just take me, don't you think our encounter is the arrangement of longevity heaven?"

Fang Yuan lowered his head to cover the cold light that was vaguely flashing in his eyes as the smile on his face became deeper.

"Let me consider it for a while, don't be in such a hurry to decide." Fang Yuan said and gave some primeval stones to Ge Yao.

Ge Yao nodded: “You have to think about it properly... properly.”

She took the primeval stones and said with a cautious tone: “I will return these primeval stones to you in the future.”

Fang Yuan nodded.

Ge Yao did not speak anymore and concentrated on absorbing the primeval stones to replenish her primeval essence and recover her strength as fast as possible.

As they continued moving deeper into the poison grassland, the thin poison in the air gradually became denser. They were unnoticeable before to the naked eyes, but now one could clearly see the light purple color.

“Stop, there is a wolf pack!” Ge Yao suddenly stopped, her gaze revealing panic.

Clearly, the battle with the poison beard wolves had left a deep impression on her.

Fang Yuan stopped, and after three breaths of time, he discovered the tracks of the wolf pack with his investigative Gu worm.

He could not help but glance at Ge Yao, indeed as a tribeswoman, the investigative Gu worm on her was great.

Fang Yuan had refined this rank four investigative Gu in Hu Immortal blessed land. But in northern plains, it was suppressed and could not compare to Ge Yao’s rank three Gu.

The wolf pack’s excited howls got louder and louder.

Soon, hundreds of poison beard wolves appeared in their vision.

“So many wolves!” Ge Yao’s face turned pale and her delicate body trembled as she took in a breath of cold air. The wolf pack’s numbers were many times higher than the previous ones, reaching close to a thousand.

The stronger the beast king, more the number of beasts they could control; this hundred beast king was clearly much stronger than the previous one.

“Hmph, what are you panicking for? Just protect yourself.” Fang Yuan snorted and fiercely stomped his foot, charging forward.

Ge Yao exclaimed in shock at this, she wanted to call out to Fang Yuan but he had already entered the wolf pack.

Many poison beard wolves ran and charged at Ge Yao.

The girl shouted in her delicate voice: “Water armor!”

Immediately, water vapor condensed and formed into a layer of light blue armor that covered her whole body.

“Spiral water arrow Gu!”

She extended her finger and a spiral water arrow flew out.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

She killed three poison beard wolves instantly while injuring five or six more.

But at the same time, a dozen poison beard wolves came charging at her.

The girl panicked and retreated, responding in a flustered manner.

“Water dragon Gu!” She pushed with her palms and a three clawed water dragon whistled out and swept through the surroundings, increasing the water vapor in the air.

With the appearance of the water dragon, Ge Yao was able to control the situation.

“Warrior Chang Shan Yin, don’t die!” The girl immediately looked at the center of the wolf pack.

She was almost stunned at the sight.

The scene she saw was not what she had expected, she only saw Fang Yuan charging all over the wolf pack, every collision would send large numbers of poison beard wolves flying.

The ferocious poison beard wolves seemed to be weaker than sheep in front of him.

His whole body was covered in a layer of bright golden light armor, and a golden dragon came out occasionally, sweeping through the surroundings. There were so many poison beard wolves, but they could not subdue him.

He was fierce and fearless, his fighting style was extremely valiant, his every move would cause the wind to scream. His strength was so huge that as long as a poison beard wolf came into contact with his fists or kicks, their skeleton would definitely shatter and they would howl with pain, no longer able to stand up.

Not only that, he was also fighting an intense battle with the wolf king.

This poison beard wolf king was indeed very strong. Lightning flickered arounds its whole body, and it occasionally shot out green venom. Its movement speed was so fast that it created an afterimage when it ran.

“This wolf king has at least three wild Gu.” Ge Yao’s heart sank as she learnt this, becoming worried for Fang Yuan.

Soon, the girl let go of her worry and admiration towards Fang Yuan rose in her heart.

Fang Yuan fought in a smart manner, he was continuously on the move and did not blindly engage with the wolf king, instead using the ordinary poison beard wolves to hinder the wolf king’s movement.

The wolf king had movement Gu but it was restrained by the wolf pack and could only passively take a beating.

Fang Yuan's fists attacked its targets with high power; Ge Yao's blood boiled at the scene.

"This is a true man!" She exclaimed in her mind and after disposing of the poison beard wolves around her, she shouted loudly and sent the water dragon to kill the wolf pack.

She was after all a rank three middle stage Gu Master, she was not to be underestimated. The wolf pack immediately turned chaotic from the attacks and a large portion of them rushed towards her.

Fang Yuan's expression changed as he shouted: "Who told you to come? Move to the side!"

The girl's face turned pale at the wolf pack's counterattack and immediately retreated.

Fang Yuan continued to attack with boundless vigor and after spending a huge effort, he finally turned the wolf pack's attention back to him.

After some time, he suddenly activated a beast phantom and smashed the wolf king's defense.

Taking this chance, he got close to the wolf king and pressed its skull down to the ground, then he ruthlessly smashed it.

It was a brutal scene. This wolf king that was on the verge of becoming a thousand beast king was beaten to death by Fang Yuan.

Chapter 428 - Sea of Ghost Face Sunflowers

Chapter 428: Sea of Ghost Face Sunflowers

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

With the death of the wolf king, the wolf pack's morale collapsed and they all started fleeing in disorder.

A fierce battle ended so abruptly.

“You got injured?!” Ge Yao came running and looked with a concerned gaze.

“It's nothing.” Fang Yuan's injuries looked terrifying but it was all under his control. He activated self-reliance Gu on the spot; the wounds started closing and healing.

Self-reliance Gu was a rank three Gu but could only show the effects of a rank two in northern plains. After Fang Yuan's injuries healed a little, its effects immediately weakened.

“Warrior Chang Shan Yin, let me heal you.” Ge Yao waved her hand and water vapor rose, forming a green-blue cloud above Fang Yuan.

Light rain started pouring down from the cloud and splashed upon Fang Yuan's body, healing his wounds.

“This is spring rain Gu?” Fang Yuan furrowed his brows, “This Gu has a huge healing range, isn't it a waste to use it on just me alone? Deactivate it.”

After saying so, he activated golden breeze Gu.

This Gu was obtained from Tie Mu Bai and was a rank four healing Gu but now it only showed the efficiency of a rank three. However, it was still a

top quality Gu.

Ge Yao saw a golden whirlwind form beside Fang Yuan; after it spun around him several times, all his wounds disappeared.

“What Gu is this?” The girl asked curiously.

Fang Yuan did not reply, but turned around and crouched down, searching the wolf king’s corpse carefully.

Ge Yao followed behind him and bent her back to look at him, exclaiming in praise: Warrior Chang Shan Yin, you are a true expert. Father has always told me that going into battle by just relying on one’s cultivation is stupid. I saw you charging into the wolf pack, it was such a dangerous situation, but you moved skillfully like it was a simple task. I finally understood that what father said was true.”

Fang Yuan snorted and stood up.

With his five hundred years of battle experience, it was rather easy for him to do this. If not for the region’s restriction, how could he take so much time to deal with this puny wolf pack?

After searching, he found out that the wolf king had three wild Gu, but they were all dead.

Fang Yuan’s expression turned unsightly at the lack of loot, he glanced at Ge Yao and said gruffly: “Stupid? Do you think you are just stupid? You are utterly stupid!”

Ge Yao was immediately stifled: “Hey! Why are you so blunt!”

“Hmph, earlier, your careless attack attracted most of the wolf pack and almost screwed up my control of the situation. Do you have the brains of an ox?” Fang Yuan snorted and blamed.

Ge Yao knew that it was her mistake, her aura immediately weakened and she lowered her head, looking at her feet: “I know you attracted most of the wolf pack away for me. But I also wanted to help you.”

Fang Yuan heaved a sigh: “Forget it, I will let it go this time. I will try to make an effort to teach you what you have to do to, so that you will not impede me again in the future.”

“Who needs you to teach?” Ge Yao turned around and snorted with dissatisfaction.

...

“”You need to be calm when activating spiral water arrow Gu. If you just recklessly shoot them, you would simply be wasting your precious primeval essence rapidly.”

“Water dragon Gu wastes a lot of primeval essence, don’t use it if it is not necessary. This is why you are always running out of primeval essence!”

“Don’t use spring rain Gu, that is a large scale healing Gu that is not worth it for just the two of us.”

As they continued on their way, Fang Yuan gave many tips to Ge Yao.

The girl’s words before were just said in a fit. Although, she did have a young missy’s temperament, this was something that concerned her deeply, so she earnestly listened to the suggestions and absorbed the knowledge, improving rapidly.

The two continued moving through poison grassland and ran into several waves of wolf packs, and Ge Yao’s performance also became better each time.

“Haha, are you afraid? You abominable poison beard wolves, get lost.” After repelling a poison beard wolf pack again, Ge Yao stood with her hands on her hips as she said proudly.

“Truly a naive girl.” Fang Yuan looked at her back with a cold light flashing across his eyes.

Naturally, the reason he guided Ge Yao was not purely to raise her battle strength, more importantly it was to probe out her Gu worms.

The result was, the girl revealed all her trump cards to Fang Yuan.

Ge Yao was a water path Gu Master with rank three middle stage cultivation.

Rank three fog sparrow Gu as the investigative Gu; three claw water dragon Gu and spiral water arrow Gu for attack; water armor Gu for defense; water trace Gu for movement; and spring rain Gu for healing.

She did not have a storage Gu, the big stomach horse she used to replace this aspect had already died by wolf pack's claws.

Besides these, she also had cleansing Gu for detoxification; and return heart Gu for discerning the direction.

This set of Gu worms was very appropriate given her identity.

Fog sparrow Gu was a very precious investigative Gu among rank three which could condense fog into sparrows that could fly to scout the area and had a very huge range.

Her attack and defense Gu were also of top quality.

Water trace Gu's ability to raise the speed could almost rival some rank four Gu. The only disadvantage was that the water trace would leave behind footprints that were easy to track. At the same time, it would make the shoes wet.

This Gu had the potential to be nurtured. At rank four, it could become wave trace Gu which had an even stronger effect.

For rank five, it had two different refinement directions. One was wandering wave trace Gu that had instant evasion properties; and another was the river wave trace Gu that allowed the Gu Master to run quickly on water surfaces.

At rank six, it would be the extremely famous worldly wave trace Gu.

All of these Gu were the best among rank three. Along with Fang Yuan's meticulous guidance and the wolf packs' pressure, it was no wonder Ge Yao was improving rapidly with her battle strength rising step by step.

"Warrior Chang Shan Yin, you are a sage. Your guidance is much more amazing than my tribe's three top elders. Even if you don't take a fancy upon me, I want to invite you to be a guest of our Ge tribe. If you are interested, I will do my best to persuade father to make you an external elder!"

Ge Yao turned around and walked to Fang Yuan's side, and invited him with a sincere expression.

She was after all the young missy of Ge tribe, her foresight was extraordinary. She realized Fang Yuan's worth; not only his bravery, but more importantly his ability to educate others. This was the strength of wisdom, if he educated the tribe's next generation, the whole tribe could flourish.

"I can become a guest of Ge tribe, but I don't have any interest in becoming an external elder." Fang Yuan walked forward while shaking his head to refuse.

Ge Yao persuaded him several times, but Fang Yuan's attitude was firm.

The girl sulked and followed behind Fang Yuan, looking at his back with an angry gaze.

"Do you think you are amazing just because you can teach? Hmph. I used such an urging tone, yet you remain unmoved. No interest to become my Ge tribe's external elder? Are you looking down on my Ge tribe?"

"Chang Shan Yin, you scoundrel!"

Ge Yao gritted her teeth in hatred while having a doubt in her mind: "But this name Chang Shan Yin, it is really familiar, where in the world did I hear it?"

Poison grassland was covered with dark clouds all year round, and in this dusky light, the two walked for some distance.

Fang Yuan stopped.

In front of him was a large field of sunflowers.

Each of these sunflowers had a dark purple stalk and large pitch-black petals. Its basin-sized stamen showed a pale human face.

Ghost face sunflower!

This sight caused Ge Yao to immediately hold her breath and grab Fang Yuan's sleeve, whispering in a very soft voice: "A lot of people definitely died here, with many ghosts wandering around, it led to the growth of so many ghost face sunflowers. Every ghost face sunflower is a ghost that died unjustly. Let's detour around this place, there are definitely many ghost cry Gu living in these ghost face sunflowers and there could even be ghost face Gu."

Ghost cry Gu was a rank three soul path Gu which could let out a mournful wail that could cause the soul to shake.

Ghost face Gu was a rank four soul path Gu that could create a tremendous impact on the soul.

"It is such a large field of ghost face sunflowers, how long will we take to make a detour?" Fang Yuan concentrated on this sea of sunflowers, he did not show any expression on the surface but was actually very happy inside.

This confirmed the direction he was walking towards was not wrong.

As long as he walked along this direction, he will find that battlefield twenty years ago and obtain the Gu worms left behind on the battlefield.

Northern plains was different from southern border.

Southern border had lots of mountains and one could distinguish their general direction; while northern plains was grassland as far as the eye

could see and was very easy to get lost.

Thus, Ge Yao carried return heart Gu with her for support. Return heart Gu would always point towards the direction of the home in the Gu Master's heart.

However, return heart Gu could only indicate the direction and not the position.

If Fang Yuan wanted to ensure that he was moving in the correct path, he would have to take the risk of moving through this field of sunflowers.

Fortunately, he was already prepared.

He lightly removed the girl's hand on his sleeve and squatted down. He put his palms on the ground and then activated a Gu in his aperture.

Soon, green underbrush grew out from the ground.

The lush underbrush rose little by little and the slender grass and leaves coiled around each other, gradually forming into a puppet.

Enslavement path, rank three grass puppet Gu.

This Gu worm was something only Southern Border had; Ge Yao looked at each grassman puppet with astonishment, they continued to grow and soon formed a group.

These grassman puppets were short and thin, the leaves tightly weaved together, they held a bamboo blade on one hand and a rattan shell shield in the other.

This was the rank three rattan shell grass soldier.

Previously when Fang Yuan had fought one against seven at San Cha mountain, Tie Ruo Nan had used such a Gu. Later, Fang Yuan obtained a grass puppet Gu in three kings blessed land from one of the people he killed.

Grass puppet Gu was rather common in Southern Border. Rank three grass puppet Gu could create an army of rattan shell grass soldier that had the strength to kill rank one Gu Masters. Rank four grass puppet Gu could create grass sword elite soldiers which possessed even stronger battle strength.

However, at northern plains, the grass puppet Gu also suffered from the restriction and the rattan shell grass soldiers it created were weak.

However, Fang Yuan created these rattan shell grass soldiers not for battle and was indifferent about them.

After a while, close to a thousand rattan shell grass soldiers started clearing the way in front of him.

Fang Yuan pulled Ge Yao's hand and under the protection of another hundred rattan shell grass soldiers, they walked into the sea of ghost face sunflowers.

"Yaaa—!"

"Mieeee~~~"

"Dieeee..."

Every ghost cry Gu let out a sharp screech; the rattan shell grass soldiers ahead collapsed. The voices the ghost cry Gu let out were not the same. Some were sharp frightened sounds; some were like the bleating of sheeps; and some seemed to be recounting hidden bitterness.

"Ghost... ghost faces are rising." The girl shook as she looked at the pale, terrifying ghost faces fly out from the sea of sunflowers.

Fang Yuan gently patted her hand and then calmly organised the puppets.

Soon, some rattan shell grass soldiers left the main group and sacrificed themselves to lure the ghost faces away.

Chapter 429 - Shadow Crow

Chapter 429: Shadow Crow

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The two got through sunflower sea safely.

Ge Yao looked behind her, breathing out deeply, her worried heart finally settled.

“To think that we got past the sea of ghost face sunflowers so easily.”

After regaining her composure, the young girl looked at the grassman puppets around her.

There were only a few dozen puppets left, forming a weak defensive layer around them.

Ge Yao had never seen such a Gu in her life, this was an eye-opener.

“These Gu, although they do not have high combat strength, the greatest advantage is to use them as fodder. Chang Shan Yin came prepared indeed.” Thinking so, the young girl diverted her gaze towards the person beside her.

The more she spent time with Fang Yuan, the more curious Ge Yao got, and the greater her determination to find out more about him.

“What sort of person is he? Entering poison grassland, what motive does he have? Chang Shan Yin, Chang Shan Yin... this name is so familiar, I’ve heard it before. Ah!”

The young girl’s face turned red.

When they had crossed the sunflower sea earlier, Fang Yuan held her hand. Those ghost cries and scary ghost faces made her frightened, she got closer

to Fang Yuan and was almost hugging his arm, but she did not notice.

Ge Yao quickly let go of Fang Yuan's arm, getting free of his hand.

After she got to a safe distance, Fang Yuan slowly stopped his steps, turning to look at these sunflowers.

"These ghost cry Gu and ghost face Gu are decent Gu, but I do not have the specialized Gu worms needed to catch them."

Catching a wild Gu worm requires specific methods. These two Gu worms were soul path Gu, the Gu needed to catch them were even more peculiar.

"It is time." Fang Yuan's gaze concentrated, discarding his mild regret as he turned his gaze towards fixed immortal travel Gu on his shoulder.

Immortal Gu have overbearing aura, they could not be stored into mortal apertures. Spring Autumn Cicada could barely be kept in the aperture due to its weakened state.

Even if Fang Yuan ordered fixed immortal travel Gu to stay on his shoulders and not move about, the Immortal Gu's aura would still leak, if a Gu Immortal senses it, it would invite grave danger!

But thankfully, Fang Yuan had measures against this.

He took out bright pearl Gu.

"Go." He injected his primeval essence, and the bright pearl Gu turned into a warm white light, floating onto fixed immortal travel's body, covering it completely.

Bright pearl Gu is a rank four storage type Gu, mainly used to seal Gu worms and cause them to go into deep slumber and be easily stored.

Fang Yuan expended almost all his primeval essence before he successfully sealed the fixed immortal travel Gu.

Fixed immortal travel Gu was like a jade butterfly, sealed into a fist-sized pearl. But it was an Immortal Gu, its aura still leaked out through the pearl.

Except, it was much weaker now.

Fang Yuan was not surprised, this was only step one.

The following journey was much smoother.

Perhaps due to that sunflower sea, not a single poison beard wolf appeared.

The two continued to venture deeper, as the poisonous fog on the grassland became thicker, until one could clearly see the purple fog in the air.

When the two started coughing, they would stop moving and take out their Gu worms respectively, getting rid of the toxins that accumulated in them.

The deeper they went into the grassland, the thicker the fog, and the more often the two of them stopped.

Ge Yao who was active and lively also started keeping quiet in order to avoid breathing in too much of the poison fog.

Eventually, the purple fog started to obscure their vision.

“How much deeper are we going?” Ge Yao could not help but ask.

The deepest part of the poison grassland was a forbidden area for living beings. The deeper they go, the stronger the wild beasts inside. Many experts who went to explore lost their lives here, none returned. Among them were rank three peak stage experts, and even rank four.

“Soon.” Fang Yuan replied plainly as he walked slower, until he stopped.

“Are we there? It’s here?” Ge Yao asked happily.

Fang Yuan did not say a word, he squatted down and moved away some poisonous shrubs that had a weird appearance, as a hole that was hidden by the bushes appeared before him.

This hole was the size of a large bowl, it has a smooth edge. Inside the hole was pure darkness.

Ge Yao saw this and her eyes were fixed on the hole, breathing roughly: “This, this is a hole dug by a earth spike rat. They live together in thousands and even ten thousands, forming into a huge group. They live under the grass inside the soil, as long as there are vibrations in the ground, they would attack from below. Their heads are like steel spikes, once they shoot out, it can pierce a person’s feet. Even a horse’s hoofs can get pierced.”

“We cannot go forward anymore. Once we get encircled, there will be no way to survive. We will be submerged by endless rats. Along the way, we met no poison beard wolves, this shows that the earth spike rats are the lord of this area. Who knows, the earth spike rat king might be a myriad beast king!”

The young girl had lived in the grassland since young, she knew clearly how powerful the earth spike rats were.

“No, my destination is further ahead.” Fang Yuan stood up.

“Chang Shan Yin! Excessive bravery is courting death. You cannot walk over this. In fact, in just a few steps, you will get attacked by the rats.” Ge Yao quickly explained.

But Fang Yuan smiled lightly: “Who said I am going to walk over?”

Just as he said so, pitch-black wings grew on his back.

“This...” Ge Yao stared with wide-opened eyes, before she reacted, Fang Yuan already carried her up.

As the girl screamed, Fang Yuan flapped his wings and flew above the ground.

Ge Yao felt like her heart was stuck in her throat, the wind was blowing at her ears as she felt herself on swimming in clouds, her legs could not touch the ground thus she subconsciously grabbed Fang Yuan’s neck.

After a while, the young girl reacted, and laughed heartily in Fang Yuan's arms: "Chang Shan Yin, to think that you can fly. Father has a flying cloud Gu, he used to bring me to play in the sky when I was young. Sigh, sadly flying cloud Gu is a rank four Gu, I cannot use it. But even if I could, father would not allow it, he would be afraid of me falling from the sky."

Ge Yao recalled, before asking curiously: "Chang Shan Yin, what flying Gu is this? Why have I not seen it before?"

Fang Yuan did not answer.

The young girl did not give up: "This is the rank three eagle wings Gu? Such speed and altitude is similar to eagle wings Gu, but this does not look like it."

Fang Yuan sighed: "You ask too many questions. Rather than asking me useless questions, why don't you spend your effort on the shadow crows ahead of us."

"Shadow crow?" The young girl reacted, seeing three shadow crows in front flying towards them soundlessly.

The shadow crows were large as an eagle, their bodies were black and they moved without sound. In this foggy poison grassland, they were even more stealthy.

The young girl's expression paled, her voice trembling: "Chang Shan Yin, how good is your flying technique? If you are not good, let's land and defend on the grassland."

"No worries." Fang Yuan's voice was emotionless: "I'm carrying you, I cannot attack. Next, it will depend on whether your spiral water arrow is accurate."

"What? Ah!"

The young girl had not understood what he said, when Fang Yuan flapped his wings fiercely and charged towards the three shadow crows.

Fang Yuan used his actions to reply Ge Yao.

“This is too insane! He did not think of running away, but instead wants to kill these three shadow crows!” Ge Yao was shocked, in her panic, she shot out two water arrows.

But these two water arrows, one missed completely while the other grazed the shadow crow’s wing.

“Too slow, again!” Fang Yuan made a perfect turn as he flapped his wings towards the shadow crows again.

“What? Hey, wait, don’t fight them. We are not on the ground, our opponents are the shadow crows famous for speed!” Ge Yao shouted.

The two humans and three birds charged towards each other in the air, as they got closer and closer.

Ge Yao could see a shadow crow enlarging quickly in her vision, as they got close, the shadow crow brandished its dagger-like sharp claws.

Seeing that the sharp claw was about to hit her, Ge Yao’s body turned cold from fright, her fingers and legs were stiff as she was immobilized.

“We’re going to collide, I am going to die!” Just as she had this thought, Fang Yuan kept his wings and they descended quickly, narrowly avoiding the shadow crow’s claw.

Next, he stretched out his wings and flapped hard, making a zigzag turn, flying up and chasing behind the shadow crow.

“Fire quickly!” Fang Yuan shouted.

Ge Yao’s body reacted to his voice and subconsciously shot out a spiral water arrow.

Fang Yuan’s flying technique was too profound, he directly flew behind the shadow crow, its back was completely exposed to Ge Yao.

The spiral water arrow shot the shadow crow, piercing its body and causing a trail of blood.

The shadow crow was killed on the spot, like a kite with its strings cut, it fell onto the ground with a loud thump.

The grassland was silent for a moment before the ground vibrated, as numerous earth spike rats popped up from underground.

That shadow crow corpse was immediately dismembered and dragged into the holes made on the ground piece by piece.

The large shadow crow vanished in an instant, leaving behind a pool of blood, as well as some small pieces of intestines.

The young girl became overwhelmingly nervous after seeing this. If she really fell, she would immediately get attacked by the earth spike rats, she would definitely die!

“What are you thinking? Shoot them!” Fang Yuan chided, interrupting the girl’s thoughts as she hurriedly attacked, shooting over ten arrows before killing the two shadow crows.

The two shadow crows landed on the ground and were immediately taken by the earth spike rats, Ge Yao looked at this as cold sweat appeared on her face.

“Your accuracy is terrible, quickly use primeval stones to recover your primeval essence!”

As Fang Yuan scolded, Ge Yao took out one primeval stones, but because she was flustering, this primeval stones fell out of her hand and landed on the ground.

“You idiot!”

“So... sorry!”

The young girl apologised in a sobbing tone.

“Focus, calm down! Display your usual ability, there will be many shadow crows later, I have to depend on you.” Fang Yuan’s voice became more gentle.

“Yes, yes.” Ge Yao nodded her head in succession, after Fang Yuan consoled her, her mind slowly returned to a calm state.

Chapter 430 - White Bone Chariot

Chapter 430: White Bone Chariot

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

An entire hour later.

Fang Yuan carried Ge Yao as they safely landed on the ground.

Ge Yao's legs went soft, her expression was pale and she had to catch her breath after getting back to the land, recovering slowly.

During the flying process, she had killed at least a hundred shadow crows, she had felt that she was struggling at death's door during the process.

During the process of flying, they were in great danger, facing the assault of many waves of shadow crows, and even attracted the attack of the earth spike rats.

Not only were there an endless number of shadow crows in the sky, numerous earth spikes would shoot up from the ground at times; it was a truly precarious situation.

Fang Yuan spread his wings, twisted and turned, circled, dived, and rose into the sky under such attacks. Finding impossible opportunities, he managed to find a way out of the rain of attacks.

"I actually survived from facing such an insane number of enemies?" This was Ge Yao's first thought when she landed.

The relief of surviving an ordeal, an unbelievable feeling of happiness, and the after-fear of recalling the situation, after she had experienced all these, Ge Yao looked at Fang Yuan with a complicated expression, as he was healing the injuries on his body.

Even if the girl was ignorant, after such an experience, she knew that Fang Yuan was a grand expert in flying.

Moreover, Ge Yao was not an ordinary young girl from the grassland, her father was the leader of a tribe, in her entire life, she had been greatly influenced by him, her horizons were expanded and she knew much more than her peers.

“The man before me, he has such skilled flying techniques, he is so strong. Inside that strong body of his, is there a flying eagle’s soul? Such flying technique can compete with ‘Lightning’ Dong Po Kong, ‘Water Immortal’ Song Qing Yin, and ‘Green Bat’ Wu Ye! This is a first-rate flying technique in northern plains! Chang Shan Yin, Chang Shan Yin, what kind of person are you...”

Fang Yuan quickly took care of his injuries.

Facing a storm-like attack, even if his flying technique was top-tier, he could not avoid getting hit sometimes.

Most importantly, the rank four bone wings Gu only had rank three effectiveness in northern plains. At the same time, he was carrying a person, with the increase in weight, it affected his agility.

“But, having Ge Yao’s help, the advantage was greater than the disadvantage. If she did not use water arrow and water dragon to kill the crow groups, or if she did not use water armor to defend us, my primeval essence might not be enough.” Fang Yuan thought.

“As a southern border Gu Master, when I am in northern plains, my cultivation will be suppressed, but thankfully, as time passes and I slowly assimilate into northern plains, this suppression will decrease.”

Man is the spirit of all beings, they had great adaptability with the environment they were in.

Of course, when Fang Yuan completely mixes in with northern border, and his cultivation returns to normal, when he returns to southern border, he will

face suppression again, and would need to adapt and assimilate once again.

“Man can adapt to the environment, but Gu worms cannot. Southern border Gu worms will continue to face suppression, all my Gu worms still expend the same amount of primeval essence but their use is greatly reduced. Rank four Gu worms in southern border are inferior to rank three northern plains Gu worms here.”

But if he killed Ge Yao, he only had a very small chance of getting her Gu worms.

Only by using her like this, can this rank three middle stage Gu Master's worth be fully displayed.

“If not for Ge Yao, I would not be able to advance so quickly. Although her Gu worms are good, I have no way of taking them. These southern border Gu worms, I need to change them out, other than considering their battle strength, they are also the greatest flaw in hiding my identity. I have to get to that battlefield.”

Fang Yuan sighed internally, taking out bright pearl Gu.

Fixed immortal travel Gu is sealed inside bright pearl Gu, like a beautiful amber.

In front of Ge Yao, Fang Yuan took out bright pearl Gu forthrightly.

Dusty Gu was like a cocoon, its body was dark grey, and felt like sandpaper. Fang Yuan injected primeval essence, and dusty Gu exploded lightly, turning into a grey smoke cloud.

The grey smoke moved towards bright pearl Gu as if it was sentient.

The originally shining bright pearl Gu was covered by this dust cover, and dimmed. The fixed immortal travel Gu's aura diminished once again.

This became a dusty pearl.

In Fang Yuan's previous life, when he got to central continent and caused the five region chaotic battle, some Gu Masters slipped into other regions to battle, and in order to hide their identities and conceal their aura, they created this method.

"What are you doing?" Ge Yao asked curiously.

Fang Yuan did not answer her, he kept the dimmed pearl into his pocket and continued on his journey.

The two continued to advance, as the poison fog in the air became thicker, the thick purple color fog started to affect their vision.

The two had to stop more frequently, using Gu worms to eliminate the poison in them.

Crack...

A crisp sound came from the below their feet, like they had stepped on some twigs.

Ge Yao directed her gaze over in suspicion, before screaming and jumping back like a rabbit.

"Wh... why is there a human skull here?" She said with a trembling voice.

"Because this is a battlefield." Fang Yuan walked ahead of her, not turning back but instead walking even faster.

"Battlefield? Hey, wait for me, don't go so fast!" Ge Yao quickly followed after Fang Yuan.

The more she walked, the more shocked she was.

Before, the thick purple fog was covering her vision, but now that she got close, she could see many skeletons on the rotting grassland, skeletons of both humans and wolves.

There were deep pits and trenches in the ground, evidently, a fierce battle had taken place here.

“So many people died, who engaged in such a brawl here? But the trenches and pits have already been outgrown by poisonous grass, looking at the other traces, this battle took place at least twenty years ago.”

Ge Yao was behind Fang Yuan, seeing him search continuously, like he was trying to find something, she understood.

“So Chang Shan Yin’s purpose for entering this poison grassland is this battlefield. What is he looking for? Wait, twenty years ago, in the poison grassland, there was indeed a huge battle. Father had spoken with someone about this, I was beside him at that time...”

A memory surfaced deep in Ge Yao’s mind.

Back then, Ge Yao was still young, she was only four or five years old. Her father invited an esteemed guest, and brought her along with him.

In the tent, the adults were talking about the heroes in the grassland.

“Speaking of which, Chang tribe has an amazing person!”

“You mean the Wolf King?”

“That’s right, this person is an enslavement path Gu Master heavily nurtured by Chang tribe, he moved like the wind and attacked like the rain, he could alter his battle formations as he wished, he has great abilities. Most importantly, he is a righteous figure, he is extremely filial to his mother. This time, because his mother was poisoned by a unique poison, it can only be cured by the snow wash Gu inside the spiraea. He ignored all opposition and ventured into poison grassland alone.”

“Sigh, that is exactly why Wolf King died.”

“Yes, this matter was a huge scheme from start to end. Wolf King’s enemy Ha Tu Gu planned this. Ha Tu Gu wanted to kill Wolf King, but he was not

to be trifled with, killing all of the bandits with Ha Tu Gu and eliminated a huge pest for the grassland.”

“But it is a pity for this hero, Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, he lost his life at poison grassland.”

...

“Chang Shan Yin? You are Wolf King Chang Shan Yin!” Thinking of this, Ge Yao opened her mouth, staring at Fang Yuan fixatedly.

“Oh? You know about Chang Shan Yin too?” Fang Yuan replied lightly as he continued searching.

But Ge Yao quickly shook her head: “No, no way. Looking at his age, by now, if Chang Shan Yin is alive, he should be at least forty years old. How can he be as young as you. Furthermore, your appearance and accent are completely different. You are not Chang Shan Yin!”

“Hehehe, if I am not Chang Shan Yin, who am I?”

“Oh right, who are you? Why are you impersonating a dead Gu Master?” Ge Yao’s mind was full of questions.

Suddenly, her eyes brightened up: “Wait! Although after Chang Shan Yin died, his mother also died of poison. But he was already married and had kids. His son is already grown up, and is quite a talented person. Don’t tell me... you are Chang Shan Yin’s son?”

Fang Yuan laughed, just as he was about to answer, he heard a strange sound near his ears.

This sound was like old wheels rolling on the ground.

Following this sound, a large white bone wheel appeared in the purple fog.

It was as tall as two men, 1.5m in width, its body was made of white bones. On the surface of the carriage, sharp bone spikes were protruding out. At

the spoke of the wheel, there was a large skull. The skull's horrific eye sockets were burning with blood-red flames.

“Careful, this is Ha Tu Gu’s rank five Gu — Battle Bone Wheel!”

Fang Yuan had just warned, when the wheel accelerated, crushing over with an imposing aura.

Golden dragon Gu!

Fang Yuan pushed with his hand, and the dragon roared, smashing on the wheel.

The wheel vibrated, easily smashing the golden dragon to bits and continued to attack Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan quickly spread his bone wings and flew into the sky.

But the wheel also lifted off from the ground, flying into the air.

Golden coat Gu!

Fang Yuan knew he could not dodge and decided to face it head on.

Bam, he was sent flying, landing on the ground, causing his body to be covered in rotten grass.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Three spiral water arrows shot the wheel consecutively.

The white bone wheel landed on the ground, causing mud to splash. It gave up on Fang Yuan, turning its target to Ge Yao, rolling over.

Ge Yao quickly activated the water trace Gu, summoning her water armor and dodging while attacking back.

Fang Yuan also arrived quickly and started to assist her.

This was a tough fight.

The opponent was a rank five Gu, it was Ha Tu Gu's core Gu. After Ha Tu Gu died, it became a wild Gu, and ate white bones as food.

White bone wheel's attack was fierce, it often crushed its opponents into meat paste.

Fang Yuan was suppressed, and his battle strength was lowered, he also did not bring a rank five Gu, he could not face the white bone wheel directly.

His original plan was to avoid the white bone wheel and find Chang Shan Yin's corpse.

But with Ge Yao to assist him, he changed his plans and decided to battle.

After fighting for four hours, using the kiting tactic devised by Fang Yuan, the two bullied the white bone wheel's lack of intelligence, taking breaks in turns and eventually caused the white bone wheel to fall over.

Once the battle was decided, Fang Yuan placed both hands on the white bone wheel, sending his will and primeval essence into it.

White bone wheel was a rank five Gu, even if he had the rank six Spring Autumn Cicada and fixed immortal travel Gu, they could not help him to instantly refine it.

But the wheel was full of cracks, it was almost going to break apart, it was a step away from being destroyed. With Fang Yuan's hundred man soul, he had ample mental energy and with his firm will, he continuously injected primeval essence into it, after spending fifteen minutes, he finally subdued it.

Rank five Gu obtained!

Chapter 431 - Chang Shan Yin's death

Chapter 431: Chang Shan Yin's death

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan's mind entered his aperture.

After the white bone wheel entered his aperture, it floated along the waves of his true gold primeval sea, half sinking and half floating, showing a lifeless appearance.

Gu worms naturally get hurt, damaged, or even die.

“This white bone wheel is already on the verge of destruction and can no longer be used, unless I can find the bone bamboo Gu and combine it with the ghost fire Gu to repair it.” Fang Yuan thought in his heart.

There are many healing Gu which are not intended for human bodies.

Some Gu, such as wolf smoke Gu, are specifically used to treat the injuries of wolves, while other Gu, like pig iron Gu are used to treat chainsaw golden centipede.

Bone bamboo Gu, combined with ghost fire Gu, can repair the damage of the white bone wheel, so that it can function again.

“Speaking of the battle bone wheel Gu, it's actually quite famous, since it was used by the rank eight Demonic Gu Immortal Shen Jie Ao. He was also known as the Proud Bone Demon Lord. His talent was outstanding and shocking. When he became a rank six Gu Immortal, he lacked a rank six Gu. He came up with a killer move known as White Bone Chariot. The white bone chariot consisted of many rank five Gu, such as the white bone wheel, and had power comparable to a rank six Gu!

“By the virtue of his ingenuity, Shen Jie Ao reached rank eight realm, and made his killer move ‘White Bone Battlefield’ famous in the world; it was a killer move that combined three Immortal Gu’s power, it was even more powerful than before. He used this to dominate the world, killing an uncountable number of Gu Immortals, his fierce name spread wide as he caused the righteous path to be helpless. Sigh, when can I reach such a stage?”

In his past life, Fang Yuan lived for about five hundred years, and became a rank six Gu Immortal, one step away from rank seven. When he later refined the Spring Autumn Cicada, he was attacked by the righteous path and consequently self-detonated.

Every time he thought about Blood Sea Ancestor, Proud Bone Demon Lord, Soul Specter Demon Venerable, all of them were amazing characters, Fang Yuan could not help but be impressed.

“As a man living in present age, I should be like this, unrestrained by the mortal realm, doing things without worry, killing whoever I dislike. When my heart is evil, I slaughter all beings, and when I am virtuous, I bless the world. The world moves according to my emotions, I dominate everything, any enemy who resists me are trampled underfoot. Oh, this is a true freedom, a cheerful and carefree life!”

Fang Yuan let out a heartfelt sigh and took out a bright pearl Gu from his pocket.

Bright pearl Gu was already dusty, its light was dim. Sealed inside was fixed immortal travel, the aura of the Immortal Gu was also fading.

Fang Yuan took out the dark toss Gu.

This Gu and dusty Gu looked almost the same, a silkworm cocoon like shape, except it was deep black in color.

Fang Yuan transferred his primeval essence, the black silkworm cocoon wiggled up, ten tendrils twisted out, twisting like snakes, and climbed on the bright pearl Gu.

In just a short moment, the bright pearl Gu was enveloped by a black silkworm cocoon.

This was known as “tossing pearls in the dark”, it was developed during the battle of the five regions, to completely conceal the aura of Gu worms.

Because of this, fixed immortal travel’s aura was even fainter now.

“Warrior Chang Shan Yin, you are trying to seal this beautiful jade butterfly?” Ge Yao stood to the side and gradually understood Fang Yuan’s intention.

Fang Yuan gave her a mysterious smile and kept the dark pearl into his pocket and continued to be buried in his research of the battlefield.

This battlefield was created twenty years ago, after the battle between Chang Shan Yin and Ha Tu Gu.

Chang Shan Yin was a rank four peak stage Gu Master, while Ha Tu Gu was already a rank five initial stage Gu Master who also lead a large band of subordinates.

The two were originally childhood friends, but they fell in love with the same woman. The woman ultimately chose Chang Shan Yin, and from then on Ha Tu Gu became filled with a jealous rage. This led to an unceasing hostility growing between the two of them, a hatred that could only be washed away with the blood of the other.

After Ha Tu Gu poisoned Chang Shan Yin’s mother, in order to find the snow wash Gu, he lead the wolf packs deep into the poisonous plains.

When he reached the plains, Chang Shan Yin set up an ambush there. When Ha Tu Gu brought his gang of bandits and came, as large groups of wolves attacked from all directions.

This was a bitter fight to the death, until the sun went down.

Eventually, the wolves were all killed, along with all the horse bandits, who were either killed or fled. Chang Shan Yin was at his limits, and Ha Tu Gu’s

primeval essence was exhausted. The two resorted to fighting with their bare hands.

Both men fought till their eyes turned red and made use of everything in their surroundings to gain the advantage.

They wrestled together, biting with their teeth, clawing with their hands, until they finally expended all their strength, and collapsed to the ground, with barely enough strength to breathe.

The life and death enemies, once incomparably close friends, were only two or three steps away from each other, but all they could do was gasp for air and stare at each other.

They were powerful Gu Masters, one a righteous hero, the other a demonic devil, yet both had lost their strength. At this moment, both were as fragile as a child, if a rabbit came running and blocked their face, they would suffocate to death.

They were at a deadlock, when suddenly Ha Tu Gu suddenly burst into hearty laugh. He was, after all, a rank five Gu Master, and his primeval essence recovery rate was quicker compared to Chang Shan Yin's.

His primeval essence recovered first, enough for him to cast a poisonous bone spear.

Seeing the bone spear being shot towards him, Chang Shan Yin's eyes widened, as a miracle burst of strength emerged in him.

Using all his strength, he managed to turn half his body, but the poisonous bone spear, which had been aimed at his head, still pierced his chest.

The intensity of the pain made Chang Shan Yin roar, but by relying on the wolf strength Gu to increase his strength, he managed to break the bone spear and clutched it tightly in his hand. Slowly, he dragged his body towards Ha Tu Gu's side.

In the end, Chang Shan Yin took the poisonous bone spear and stabbed it into the eyes of Ha Tu Gu, ending the life of his mortal enemy.

Although Chang Shan Yin had won, the poison of the bone spear had already spread throughout his whole body.

By utilizing all the primeval essence that he had just recovered, he activated the wolf fetus burial Gu.

This Gu utilized a hundred and eight different species of pregnant female wolves, and its specialty was to save a life. If long as they had one breath left, the user could be saved.

Chang Shan Yin used the Gu, drilled into the ground, and fell asleep.

About thirty years later, a rank three Gu Master, Ma Hong Yun, was chased to the battlefield by a pack of wolves. In his desperation, he coincidentally managed to find the buried Chang Shan Yin.

After Ma Hong Yun saved Chang Shan Yin, the latter not only helped him repel the wolves, but also helped him become one of the four great generals. In the future struggle for power in the grassland, Chang Shan Yin contributed countless merits, and Ma Hong Yun who was born as a slave became the lord of the imperial court.

Chang Shan Yin experience both ups and downs of life, his tale was quite legendary. His story spread widely throughout the north, it was no secret.

Later, with the aid of Ma Hong Yun, he became a rank seven Gu Immortal, receiving the title of “Sky Wolf General”, gaining even greater authority.

Ultimately, while resisting the invasion of the Central Continent, he died in battle, and his descendants passed down his biography — this is also why Fang Yuan was so knowledgeable about his history.

“Hmm? I found it!”

His long search had finally come to an end.

Fang Yuan stepped forward and found a huge wolf tail on the grass.

The wolf tail, covered with mud, was covered by poisonous grass and could hardly be seen. If it wasn't for Fang Yuan's persistence and careful search, it would have been impossible to find.

“Originally, while Ma Hong Yun was escaping, he tripped on this wolf tail. When he pulled on the wolf tail, he saved not only Chang Shan Yin, but also himself.”

Fang Yuan was feeling overwhelmed by emotions, he grabbed the wolf tail and forcibly pulled it out.

Suddenly, the land writhed, and a huge female wolf's body appeared out of the ground, its eyes were closed, the whole body covered in purple fur, with a white belly.

It was humongous; even while it was lying down, it was taller than a person.

Ge Yao hurriedly ran over, her face flushed with surprise: “What wolf is this, why is it so big? Ah, it looks like a female wolf, look at its belly, it must be pregnant!”

“It's not a wolf, it's a Gu.” Fang Yuan said, taking out a sharp knife from moving perspective cup Gu.

He sliced open the belly of the wolf, causing a long gash to appear.

Immediately, the wolf's bulging belly was torn open, and a large amount of amniotic fluid, mixed with blood, spewed all over the ground; the lower part of Fang Yuan's body was soaked.

Ge Yao saw what was happening, and hurriedly jumped out of the way to avoid becoming a victim of the filth.

She then widened her mouth in surprise, crying out, “Why is there a man inside the wolf's womb?”

As the amniotic fluid continued to flow out, a person also came out. It was the true Chang Shan Yin!

His eyes were closed, and his body was full of injuries, especially the part with the half-bone spear sticking out. He was covered in thick amniotic fluids, his expression showing great pain, and his skin was green.

Fang Yuan quickly squatted down and extended his hands. It looked like he was observing the injuries of Chang Shan Yin, but in fact, he secretly pinched the neck of Chang Shan Yin.

Poor Chang Shan Yin, a hero who succeeded in killing his enemy, and lived for another twenty years using his Gu worm. After another ten years or so, his fated lord appeared and saved him. But now that Fang Yuan had stepped in, the future of this man, the famous 'Sky Wolf General' and the future rank seven Gu Immortal was killed.

Chang Shan Yin died while he was unconscious, unable to resist, letting out only a faint breath.

When Fang Yuan killed him, his body did not even tremble. Needless to say, since he was unconscious, he could not self-detonate his Gu worms.

Fang Yuan's mind entered his aperture and immediately found several tortoise breath Gu inside.

Tortoise breath Gu was a storage Gu, like the bright pearl Gu, it was used to seal Gu worms.

Before Chang Shan Yin entered the belly of the wolf, to prevent his Gu worms from starving to death, he seal his Gu worms one by one in the tortoise breath Gu.

They were rank four Gu, shaped like oval stones, and were slightly larger in size than a fist. The surface of the stones was covered with markings, similar to that of a tortoise shell.

By leaking the aura of the Spring Autumn Cicada, Fang Yuan instantly refined these tortoise breath Gu.

He took all the tortoises out, and under the watchful eyes of Ge Yao, he crushed them all one by one to reveal the Gu inside.

There were a total of eight Gu from the enslavement path, all of which were precious rank four Gu worms. Some of them were even more precious than ordinary rank five Gu. Chang Shan Yin meticulously arranged this collection, and with this set of Gu, he made a reputation for himself in northern plains. Using this set of Gu, he killed rank five Gu Masters before.

And with the help of Spring Autumn Cicada, all of them became Fang Yuan's possession.

“And now, I finally have an excellent set of rank four Gu from northern plains!” The corner of his mouth curled into a faint smile.

Chapter 432 - Human Skin Gu

Chapter 432: Human Skin Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

But merely retrieving the Gu worms was not the whole purpose of Fang Yuan's journey.

After placing all of the Gu worms into his aperture, he turned his attention to Chang Shan Yin's corpse.

He started using Gu worms, helping the body to detoxify.

"Isn't he already dead?" Ge Yao asked by his side, looking confused. Detoxifying a living person made sense, but what was the point of detoxifying a corpse?

Fang Yuan did not bother turning to answer her, but told her: "Stop looking, use your cleansing Gu and help."

Fang Yuan and Ge Yao worked in turns; gradually, Shang Chan Yin's corpse was losing its toxicity.

"Don't tell me... is he Chang Shan Yin? He's your father?" Ge Yao had a sudden realization, and sent a look of inquiry towards Fang Yuan, "No, Chang Shan Yin's son is a native of northern plains. Looking at your appearance, you're obviously a foreigner."

Fang Yuan let out a cold grunt, saying expressionlessly: "I told you, I am Chang Shan Yin."

As the toxins in his body were purged, the surface of Chang Shan Yin's skin gradually returned to its natural complexion, losing the wretched green color that came as a result of the poison.

Fang Yuan, upon seeing that the cleansing was almost complete, asked the girl to step back. He stripped Chang Shan Yin of his clothes, and rinsed them with water.

“You... you want to bring his body back?” Ge Yao surmised.

However, Fang Yuan’s following actions immediately overturned her conjecture.

She saw Fang Yuan retrieve a regiment of black ants from his aperture.

Fang Yuan injected his primeval essence, and the black ants immediately rushed towards Chang Shan Yin’s pale and naked corpse and began to consume it.

The black ants crawled all over Chang Shan Yin, swallowing all of his skin into their stomach, turning the corpse into a mess of fleshy tendons, and leaving the body beyond recognition.

Ge Yao saw what was happening, and resisted the urge to vomit.

Fang Yuan collected the ants once they were done, took out a seed, and planted it into the ground.

As he poured his primeval essence, the seed began to grow at a visible rate: rooting, germinating, and blooming into a beautiful flower.

The flower was in full bloom, yet it was quite strange in that it appeared as if it was covered in a membrane of skin, like the inner flesh of a mouth. The inner petals also had a row of tiny jagged sawtooth.

The black ants converged into a group, climbing up the flower, and entered the core of the flower.

The flower then closed again, its jagged teeth whirling wildly, as the teeth rubbed against each other, it made a humming sound, and made the whole flower tremble.

Fang Yuan took out another Gu worm, which Ge Yao failed to recognize. The Gu turned into a multi-colored blaze, and attached itself to the top of the flower.

The flower twisted wildly while it burned in the flame, giving off a sharp shriek.

The shriek of the flower was so sharp that it forced Ge Yao to cover her ears and move backwards several more steps.

At this point, the girl realized that something was amiss, this strange method reeked of the demonic path. Ge Yao's complexion paled, and when she looked at Fang Yuan, she saw that his face had not changed, standing on the spot, both his eyes were shining as he paid attention to the flower.

“Open.” Suddenly, both of Fang Yuan's eyes emitted an explosion of light as he shouted loudly.

The corolla of the flower opened up a small slit, allowing the multi-colored flame to enter. Afterwards, the whole flower suddenly exploded and a Gu worm flew out.

The Gu Worm had a multi-colored tint, constantly transforming; occasionally yellow-green, and occasionally blood-violet. Like a smokey fog that was rising upwards.

“Human skin Gu, the refinement has finally been completed.” Fang Yuan, upon seeing it, let out a sigh of relief. Next, he willed, retrieving an old removal Gu from his aperture, as it turned into a cooling breeze.

The breeze flew out of the aperture, flowing all over Fang Yuan's body, permeating his skin, tendons, and bones.

Fang Yuan had originally used three Gu; ancient bronze skin, essence iron bones, and golden steel tendons, to modify his body, and now it was all washed away.

Then, from the moving perspective cup Gu, he took out a sharp dagger.

“The following scene is going to be a bit bloody, you should close your eyes.” With his hand clutching the dagger, he gave his warning to Ge Yao.

Ge Yao hurriedly took a breath, looking at Fang Yuan in confusion, unable to speak a word.

Then at the next moment, the girl’s pupils shrank, both of her hands covered her mouth, unable to suppress her alarmed yelp.

Under her horrified gaze, Fang Yuan pointed the dagger to his chest and softly sliced it.

Swish!

He had cut from himself from the neck down to his abdomen.

Yet strangely enough, his blood did not flow out, he had prepared a staunch bleeding Gu in advance.

After that, Fang Yuan expressionlessly slit the dagger along the middle of his body, then he stretched out his hand and ripped the skin off of his chest.

The girl, upon seeing this horrifically violent scene, could not help but repeatedly step backwards again, her entire face had turned pale like paper.

Fang Yuan gritted his teeth to endure the pain, and under the urging of his mind, the colorful smoke that was in floating in midair covered his whole chest.

Sizzle...

In the midst of the strange sound, Fang Yuan’s bare and bloody chest was covered by a new layer of skin.

The peculiarity of it was, although the skin had just grown, it did not have the expected baby-like tenderness; instead it had the pale solidity of old skin.

Then, Fang Yuan repeated the process, peeling the skin of his arms and his legs, completely removing them, to grow a new layer of skin.

“This, don’t tell me...” Ge Yao could gradually see what was happening, and was flabbergasted.

When he was peeling the skin of his back, Fang Yuan was somewhat troubled, but under his strenuous effort, he managed to succeed.

Eventually, it was time for the most critical part, the face.

Fang Yuan stop for a moment, taking a quick rest, then, lifting up his dagger, he aimed at the tip at his eyelid.

Ge Yao watched with her whole body trembling, yet Fang Yuan’s hands were steady like they were cast iron, each of his actions were precise and minute. He first cut his eyelids off, followed by his eye sockets, the knife tip curved out and reached his ear, and moved from his cheek to his chin.

Turning around at his chin, he did the same to the other side, and ended up completing a circle.

Next, Ge Yao saw Fang Yuan removing his own face; her heart pounded furiously, and her legs felt weak.

The colorful smoke then flew over again, and grew a new layer of skin.

Subsequently, Fang Yuan did the same to the skin on his neck, ears, and scalp.

When he turned his face to look at Ge Yao, he had already changed into a new person, sporting the appearance of Chang Shan Yin.

“I told you, I am Chang Shan Yin.” He said in a bland tone.

Ge Yao looked at Fang Yuan in disbelief, he had actually spoken in a perfect northern plains accent.

Of course Fang Yuan could speak in the northern accent, he just chose not to earlier.

“You, you!” Her finger was pointed at Fang Yuan, her body trembled violently, her face had turned pale, and her expression was filled with horror.

Fang Yuan laughed in disdain internally: *the human body is merely a sack of flesh, I was just changing the sack, what was the point of making such a fuss? The so-called beauty and ugly are superficially and weak things. If this is Earth, people have no powers and the immortal path is cut, then so be it. But in this world, only eternal life is worth pursuing!*

This human skin gu, hundred of years later, it would be developed by Gu Masters during the five region chaotic battle. It could be used by Gu Masters to cleverly disguise themselves as another person, with their face being identical.

Many of central continent’s Gu Masters, using human skin Gu, were able to penetrate deep into enemy headquarters. Allowing for secret assassinations and mass destruction, it had greatly augmented the military power of the central continent, making the four other regions panic and doubt each other.

Not paying any attention to the pretty lady who was scared out of her wits, Fang Yuan stood where he was and brought his hands to eye level to observe them.

By now, his hands had completely changed.

His fingerprints and palm prints were exactly the same as Chang Shan Yin’s.

Next, he felt his chest.

His chest was originally smooth and flat, but now it sported chest hair that extended downwards from his throat to his crotch.

He felt his own nose, a northern man's stiff nose, then he felt his rough cheeks. He took out a mirror and observed his features, his face had already become that of Chang Shan Yin, going to the extent that he had begun to grow hair in the same style. Even the grey hair that came with old age were completely replicated.

Human skin Gu, it referred to the fact that human skin was the main ingredient of the Gu worm. In addition, the transformation was a complete transformation. Not just skin, but hair, eye color, the shape of his bones, and even old injuries were completely replicated

...

Ge Yao looked at Fang Yuan, it felt like a dead man had just resurrected.

"You, who the hell are you?" She stared at Fang Yuan, full of vigilance and alertness.

Fang Yuan gave her a smile, saying gently: "I told you, I am Chang Shan Yin."

"Do you think I'm a fool? Just a moment ago, I saw the whole thing, I saw it first-hand till the end. Also, you are an outsider, stop using our northern accent to speak!" The girl shrieked, her expression looked almost deranged.

Fang Yuan looked at her with a considerate gaze, his face showing great wisdom that came with age, he let out a sigh filled with great emotion: "Little lady, rest assured, I mean you no harm, I am Chang Shan Yin, from the beginning to the end, I did not lie to you."

"So, so how do you explain what just happened?" The young girl asked.

Fang Yuan's eyes glanced upwards, ignoring the girl, and looked at the sky, his expression was in daze as he spoke in a reminiscent tone: "Little lady, have you ever heard of soul seizure?"

"Soul seizure?" Ge Yao had a blank look, her eyes flickered with confusion, and her tone was uncertain, "You mean, when a body is taken over by

another soul?”

Fang Yuan slowly and gently explained: “It seems you have heard about it before. Yes, you’re right, I was on the verge of death, with no one to rescue me, so I had no choice but to escape with my soul. In poison grassland, it is cloudy all year round, and the sun isn’t visible, which allowed my soul to wander freely. I wandered for a whole twenty years, until I was able to seize the body of a foreign Gu Master. While I teleported back with my Gu worm, I met you coincidentally.”

“Really? Is what you are saying really true?”

“Hehehe, if I meant you harm, I would have killed you long ago, there would have been no reason to allow you to accompany me here, or even teaching you how to battle right?.”

“That’s true but...”

“If I wanted to guard against you, I wouldn’t have let you witness these things. You are a northern plains native, and I am the great Chang Shan Yin, I wouldn’t do despicable things to a girl such as yourself. Why was it that I only managed to seize a body after twenty years? It was because I did not want to slaughter a northern plains native for my own selfish reasons. Little lady, will you attack me because of an outsider?” Fang Yuan’s smile was bright as the sun, speaking in a righteous tone.

Chapter 433 - Snow Wash Gu

Chapter 433: Snow Wash Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Ge Yao gradually let her guard down: “Your words are reasonable. If you truly are Chang Shan Yin, then you would be the great hero of our northern plains! For a mere outsider, I definitely wouldn’t make things difficult for you. Yet how can you prove your identity?”

Fang Yuan chuckled and his expression changed, revealing a trace of the arrogance that belonged to a senior expert: “I, Chang Shan Yin, will neither change my name or surname, I am me, why would I need to prove myself? Little girl, if you want to leave now, I will definitely not stop you.”

Fang Yuan’s statement of allowing her to leave succeeded in shaking Ge Yao’s doubts, creating enormous hesitation in her heart.

Fang Yuan did not miss this chance: “Little girl, it’s alright to be on guard, but just think, how many opportunities did I have to kill you on the way? There is no need to mention anything else, just think of the time we spent flying. I just had to release my hands and you would have fallen into the earth spike rat group, your death would have been certain. But didn’t I do that? Our meeting was fated; since you had the courage to flee your marriage, why don’t you have courage to face me?”

Ge Yao fell into silence.

Fang Yuan observed her expression and knew the time was ripe, finishing off his explanation: “Come with me, you are still young, it is not safe for you to wander around the depths of poison grassland alone. Didn’t you tell me you were searching for the snow spirea? You want to find a snow wash Gu in the snow spirea, and bring it back to the clan to earn great merit, allowing you to cancel your marriage, correct? Honestly speaking, that line

of thinking isn't realistic; one or two snow wash Gu won't change your situation."

"It just so happens I also need a snow wash Gu. I will bring you along to search for the snow spirea and capture a few snow wash Gu, then I will take you back to your tribe and personally persuade your father. What do you think?"

"Really?" Ge Yao's eyes immediately shone brightly: "I remember that father idolizes you, saying that you were a great hero. Father will definitely listen to you. But what do you still need the snow wash Gu for? Your mother has already passed away..."

"Sigh!" Fang Yuan's voice was melancholic, his expression lonely; he lowered his head before smiling bitterly, "I already know my mother passed away due to poison over twenty years ago. I could not find the snow wash Gu and return in time, I was unfilial. Do you know, since then, snow wash Gu had already become my obsession? I must definitely capture one and kneel in front of my mother's tomb to repent."

Tears fell down Fang Yuan's cheeks as he spoke of this.

The girl looked at Fang Yuan's tears and was thoroughly convinced by Fang Yuan's lies. Her heart ached and consoled: "Senior Chang Shan Yin, this is not your fault. Everything was because of that damned Ha Tu Gu!"

"Don't speak anymore, let's go." Fang Yuan waved his hand and walked forward.

"I am sorry, I was wrong. I should not have doubted you." Ge Yao felt a twinge of guilt, immediately following behind Fang Yuan to apologize.

Fang Yuan consoled the girl, causing her inner guilt to become even heavier.

The two continued to walk to the depths of poison grassland; the purple fog continued to become denser and even poison resistant wild beasts like poison beard wolves rarely appeared.

After walking two to three hundred *li*, Fang Yuan and Ge Yao had no choice but to use their Gu to detoxify themselves. After walking another five to six hundred *li*, the poisonous purple fog became so dense that they could not even see their own hands.

Ge Yao's fog sparrow Gu had already lost its use in such a situation. However, Fang Yuan was already prepared and could still scout the distance of a thousand steps.

"Senior Chang Shan Yin, we should return. We can still go in another direction, maybe we can find the snow spirea there. If we go any deeper, I'm afraid..." Ge Yao's face was suffused with a purple color, she had already reached the point where she could endure no more.

But Fang Yuan shook his head and refused to accept her suggestion, persisting on moving forward.

The girl did not understand, but Fang Yuan was understood that snow spirea grew in very poisonous environments.

And this poisonous grassland also had a lot of history.

In the deepest part of poison grassland, there was a blessed land where rank the seven Gu Immortal Zi Yan Ran, titled Lady Poison Scorpion, resided.

An uncountable number of poisonous grass grew on her Zi Du blessed land with many large poisonous swamps and marshes. Large amounts of poisonous beasts and poisonous Gu lived on her blessed land.

The toxins of these poisonous beings accumulated to such an intensity that even the blessed land could not endure it.

Thus, every few years, the blessed land's entrance would open to release the dense toxic gas outside.

Most of the toxic gas formed into the purple poison fog in the poisonous grassland.

Some creatures at the lowest rung of the blessed land also took this chance to sneak out. Thus, there were large numbers of poison beard wolves in the poisonous grassland.

After a long period of this cycle, a complete change occurred to the surroundings of Zi Du blessed land. Dark clouds covered the surroundings all year round, creating a world devoid of light. Purple fog lingered and tormented all living beings. Large numbers of poisonous grass grew, and the poison beard wolves rampaged around outskirts of the poisoned lands. The grassland had become a forbidden zone for living beings and was named the poisonous grassland by the mortals out of fear.

Zi Du blessed land was at the center of the poisonous grassland, and the place Fang Yuan was currently at was around the center.

In the depths of the grassland, dense poisonous fog lingered all year round, encouraging the growth of a large number of snow spirea. Fang Yuan knew if he persevered in moving forward a little longer, he would definitely see the snow spirea.

Sure enough, as he had expected, after walking forward another few hundred steps, Fang Yuan discovered a snow spirea.

The snow spirea was twenty feet tall; it had numerous branches and leaves on a pitch black trunk, contrasted by the countless drooping spirea branches that were pure white. Within the dense purple fog, it appeared sacred and noble.

Fang Yuan walked to the snow spirea with Ge Yao, who immediately let out a shout of joy.

The two began to carefully observe the snow-white leaves on the spirea branches.

Soon enough, Ge Yao discovered one leaf that had already turned into a Gu.

It was a snow wash Gu, an invaluable rank four Gu. Snow wash Gu's detoxification ability was extraordinary, widely acknowledged by the

northern plains' Gu Masters.

The two searched for a long while and found three snow wash Gu.

Fang Yuan only took one and gave the other two to Ge Yao, causing the girl to inwardly feel grateful.

After he acquired the snow wash Gu, Fang Yuan took out a dark pearl.

The Immortal Gu, fixed immortal travel, was sealed inside, and at that moment, it quietly let out a slight amount of its immortal aura. If this aura persisted, it would easily be discovered by Gu Immortals.

"It is time." Fang Yuan willed and summoned a Gu from his aperture.

He poured his primeval essence towards the Gu at once, turning the Gu into a red iron cabinet, which then firmly sealed the dark pearl.

Immediately, the Immortal Gu aura was cut without the slightest bit leaking out.

This was the Gu worm Fang Yuan captured on San Cha mountain, unique to Tie clan – iron cabinet Gu.

Fang Yuan carried the iron cabinet on his back and walked back the way they came with Ge Yao.

After walking around two to three hundred *li*, Fang Yuan stopped and took out earth treasury flower king Gu, stored the iron cabinet in its stamen, then planted it deep under the ground.

This Gu was a rank five Gu and Fang Yuan had to spend quite some effort to plant it. His primeval essence was not enough, thus for a period, he had to pour primeval essence slowly while he absorbed primeval stones.

It took him whole four hours before he finished.

At Qing Mao mountain, Fang Yuan had obtained Flower Wine Monk's inheritance. The Flower Wine Monk had hidden his Gu worms into earth

treasury flower Gu.

Earth treasury flower Gu was only a rank two Gu, and only after it advanced again and again, could it become a rank five earth treasury flower king.

When earth treasury flower king bloomed open, it was ten times larger than earth treasury flower. It had huge dark golden petals that were as soft as silk and in the depths of its stamen was dark golden floral liquid.

However, when earth treasury flower king closed shut, its whole size was smaller than an infant's fist.

It completely curled up in the depths of the ground, not leaking out the slightest bit of aura.

After planting the earth treasury flower king, Fang Yuan carefully destroyed all traces of it on the ground. At this moment, he had genuinely and completely hidden the Immortal Gu fixed immortal travel.

Fang Yuan's aperture could not store fixed immortal travel. He could only use this method to hide the Immortal Gu and retrieve it in the future.

In such a vast grassland, who would think an extremely precious Immortal Gu was buried here?

Yet the aura of the Immortal Gu had still been a problem. Its aura would persist for a long while and attract Gu Immortals.

Thus, Fang Yuan had intermittently sealed the Immortal Gu when he buried it; it was to guard against a Gu Immortal's search.

"Unless, the Gu Immortals that come possess an investigative Immortal Gu, capable of seeing through the ground and scouting hundreds of *li* deep into the ground, the possibility of its discovery is slim."

If fixed immortal travel Gu was truly discovered by some Gu Immortal and taken, Fang Yuan could only attribute it to his bad luck.

However, even if that happened, he would absolutely not bring fixed immortal travel with him. Compared to the Immortal Gu, he felt his own life was more precious.

The two continued moving through the grassland and returned to that battlefield.

When they reached the place, Fang Yuan looked for another direction and did not move along their original way, using Ge Yao's return heart Gu to point the direction.

The return trip was not smooth, Fang Yuan and Ge Yao encountered the attacks of wolf groups' time and again.

They even encountered thousand wolf groups three or four times; Fang Yuan could only grab Ge Yao and fly to the sky to avoid this calamity.

As the two got closer to the outer edge of poison grassland, the number of wolves and difficulty they encountered decreased.

...

About a hundred poison beard wolves pounced upon Fang Yuan and Ge Yao.

Fang Yuan laughed brightly, he was happy instead of shocked as he flew to the air and pointed down.

"Wolf enslavement Gu, go!"

A rank two wolf enslavement Gu turned into a lump of blue smoke and descended, enshrouding the hundred beast wolf king.

The hundred beast wolf king struggled intensely, its soul resisting strongly. But in front of Fang Yuan's hundred man soul, it failed utterly.

"Howl, howl."

When Fang Yuan landed on the ground, the hundred beast wolf king ran around Fang Yuan's feet with its tail swaying like a little puppy.

The wolf group it brought also remained motionless under its command, becoming Fang Yuan's minions.

This was already the second wolf group Fang Yuan had subdued.

As they continued, Fang Yuan's strength became stronger, the wolf group around him growing larger.

Their trip of death before had unknowingly become a leisurely outing.

When the wolf group following Fang Yuan increased to a thousand wolves, with four hundred beast wolf kings, poison grassland was no longer scary.

With this safety, Fang Yuan began to settle the Gu worms from southern border.

Northern plains natives were xenophobic; his original appearance would have made him suffer exclusion and vigilance wherever he walked, making it difficult for him to do things, and the southern border Gu worms were also enormous flaws which could expose his identity.

The innately cautious Fang Yuan would not allow these gaps to exist.

All the Gu worms on him that were not from northern plains must be dealt with.

Chapter 434 - Chang Shan Yin, be my husband!

Chapter 434: Chang Shan Yin, be my husband!

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The wide and huge poison grassland became even darker at night.

Wind blew near the ears as the howling of wolves could be heard, resembling the cries of wandering spirits.

A fire was burning silently on the grassland.

Ge Yao got close to the fire, expelling the chill in her body.

There was a pot on top of the fire, and a meat soup was cooking in it, emitting a fragrant smell.

Ge Yao swallowed her saliva as her hunger intensified. Eventually, she gulped and asked Fang Yuan: “Senior Chang Shan Yin, can this meat soup be eaten already?”

Fang Yuan sat opposite the young girl, the two were separated by the fire.

“No rush, this dried meat has just entered the pot, it needs to cook to a boil. Wait a while more, when the meat is soft and juicy, it will be extremely delicious.” Fang Yuan took out the moving perspective cup Gu as he said plainly.

“Oh, we still have to wait so long.” Ge Yao pouted, her beautiful face was shining in the flame, together with her long robe exclusive to northern plains and her beautiful accessories, it showed a unique style.

But such a tranquil scene was not enough for Fang Yuan to take a second look.

His gaze was on the moving perspective cup Gu.

Moving perspective cup Gu was a rank five Gu, now that it was in northern plains, it was suppressed to rank four. Speaking of capacity, it was weaker than other rank four Gu. It was expensive to feed, one of the most expensive among the rank five Gu worms. It was also extremely heavy on primeval essence consumption. But why did Fang Yuan choose it specifically, expending his energy and resources to refine it?

That is because it originated from Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, he stole from heaven and robbed earth, he was the wealthiest venerable in history.

He spent his entire life's effort to find the rumored legendary space cave.

Space cave was first depicted in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>>, it was a forbidden ground on the same level as the river of time. In the river of time, there were large numbers of time path Gu worms. Inside the space cave, there were countless space path Gu worms.

It connected the five regions, hidden in a place no one knew. Pushing open a door from inside the space cave, one can reach any place in the world. The door that connected the space cave was also known as the space door. Space door was omnipresent, it could be in a narrow crack, or in the wide and boundless sky. Where there is space, there is a door into space cave.

But from the past until now, very little people could find the space cave, not to mention going inside. In the entire human history, only one person had managed to enter and exit it.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable discovered the recipe of the moving perspective cup Gu, his intention was to send this moving perspective cup Gu into the space cave, and bring out large numbers of wild Gu worms inside it.

But he failed, yet succeeded.

Four hundred years later, his blessed land was excavated, and all sorts of Gu Immortals competed for it. The recipe of the moving perspective cup Gu was also spread as a result, its strong effect quickly caused many Gu Immortals to recommend it, and it became famous throughout the regions.

Fang Yuan took out the golden dragon Gu from his aperture.

The rank four golden dragon Gu was suppressed into a rank three. After it flew out, it entered the moving perspective cup Gu.

Fang Yuan injected large amounts of primeval essence into the moving perspective cup Gu.

This cup with a gold top and silver bottom, immediately gave off a strong golden-silver light, floating in the air.

Fang Yuan pulled back his hand, and pushed the cup slightly forward.

The moving perspective cup Gu moved forward, until it vanished. First, the sides vanished, and then half the cup was gone, finally it vanished in mid air.

Ge Yao stood up abruptly, staring with wide opened eyes as she saw this strange scene.

At the same time, far away in central continent, Hu Immortal blessed land.

Little Hu Immortal suddenly had a feeling, immediately teleporting into Dang Hun palace's secret room.

In the secret room, a moving perspective cup Gu gave off a shining radiance as it floated in the sky. As if it was pulled by an invisible force, it moved forward slowly before vanishing in the air.

When moving perspective cup Gu completely vanished, Fang Yuan stretched out both his palms parallel to the ground as he activated his primeval essence again.

Suddenly, a golden-silver light burst out in his palm.

Immediately after, Ge Yao saw the rim of a cup appearing, gradually growing to become half the cup, and finally, the entire cup appeared from thin air.

When the light faded, the cup-like Gu worms landed in Fang Yuan's palms.

"Done." Fang Yuan muttered, seeing this cup, he knew that his plans did not go out of control.

"Senior Chang Shan Yin, what did you do? Eh, this Gu doesn't seem right." Ge Yao walked a few steps towards Fang Yuan and asked curiously.

"In what way?" Fang Yuan laughed lightly, taking out a primeval stone and recovering his primeval essence quickly.

Ge Yao did not speak, she only stared at moving perspective cup Gu, when suddenly her eyes shone, as she shouted: "This Gu is not the same, originally it was golden top and silver bottom, but now it is silver top and golden bottom."

Fang Yuan laughed.

That's right!

There was not just one moving perspective Gu, there were two.

These two Gu worms, one was golden top and silver bottom, while the other was silver top and golden bottom. The two together, made up the complete moving perspective cup Gu. Before Fang Yuan left, he brought one with him while placing the other in Hu Immortal blessed land.

When he injected his primeval essence, the two moving perspective cup Gu entered the space cave, and swapped positions with each other inside the space cave. The one that was in the blessed land thus came to Fang Yuan. As for the cup that held golden dragon Gu, it returned to Hu Immortal blessed land.

In the past, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable wanted to rely on the moving perspective cup Gu to steal the Gu worms inside space cave. He

failed and did not achieve his goal. But the moving perspective cup Gu, in another way, was a great success.

Using the omnipresent space cave, a pair of moving perspective cup Gu could interchange in the space cave and transport resources between two places.

Most importantly, it was rank five, it was not a unique Immortal Gu.

In Fang Yuan's previous life, during the chaotic battle of the five regions, moving perspective cup Gu was a must-have Gu for all factions. Even Gu Immortals competed for it.

Fang Yuan took out a letter from this moving perspective cup Gu.

It was written by little Hu Immortal, stating the current situation in the blessed land.

Fang Yuan had only been in poison grassland for five to six days, but a month had already passed in Hu Immortal blessed land.

The letter stated that other than Dang Hun mountain, everything was going well. Immortal Crane Sect suggested another transaction, but according to Fang Yuan's instructions, little Hu Immortal rejected it.

If they did more transactions, Immortal Crane Sect would have a higher chance of finding out that Fang Yuan was not in the blessed land. Fang Yuan was in northern plains, but he was still concerned with the blessed land. Using the moving perspective cup Gu to exchange letters like this, he could control the situation behind the scenes, and other people's schemes would not succeed.

Fang Yuan sent a letter back after looking at the one he received.

Ge Yao was completely lost, she could not read central continent characters.

Together with this letter, Fang Yuan placed three rank four Gu inside, golden coat Gu, charging crash Gu, and bone wings Gu.

The more things were placed inside, the more primeval essence consumed by the moving perspective cup Gu. In contrast, the distance between the two cups did not matter.

This is because moving perspective cup Gu was created in a special way, it used the mystical forbidden passage of the space cave.

Fang Yuan's earlier attempt was a test run. After making sure that the moving perspective cup Gu was working fine, he started to send all his Gu worms that were from southern border into the blessed land, for little Hu Immortal to take care of them.

In the blessed land, little Hu Immortal sprawled on the table, staring at blank space with her large shining eyes.

The golden dragon Gu in the moving perspective cup Gu was already taken away.

Suddenly, moving perspective cup Gu started floating again, and entered the space cave. Afterwards, another cup appeared and landed on the table.

Little Hu Immortal took out the things inside moving perspective cup Gu, and saw Fang Yuan's reply, extremely elated as she shouted: "Master's reply!"

With just one cycle, the primeval essence in Fang Yuan's aperture were mostly expended.

He had to hold onto a primeval stone and replenish his primeval essence again.

Ge Yao stood at one side, gradually starting to understand. She, who was overwhelmed with curiosity, asked a few more questions again. But Fang Yuan only smiled plainly, not replying her.

"Hmph, acting all mysterious, it's no big deal." The girl pouted, sitting back at her original seat in displeasure.

She sat down, frowning as she stared at Fang Yuan angrily.

Fang Yuan completely ignored her, causing her to be even more angry.

She was doted on by her father since young, she was the beauty of her tribe, no one had ever dared to look down on her. But during this entire journey, Fang Yuan did not give her any attention.

Many youths had pursued her with great enthusiasm, causing her temperament to become even more arrogant.

Ge Yao stared at Fang Yuan for a while more, after he recovered his primeval essence, he started to use the moving perspective cup Gu again, completely forgetting her existence.

However this time, this northern plains young girl's displeasure vanished.

"He is after all Chang Shan Yin, he is not someone those young and immature brats can compare with. In his eyes, what am I? Just an unimportant junior I guess."

Thinking so, Ge Yao felt dejected, as she looked at Fang Yuan's face, she became dazed.

Fang Yuan used human skin Gu to change his appearance, with the features of a northern plains native, it matched her sense of beauty even more.

When Chang Shan Yin was young, he was one of the most handsome teenagers in Chang tribe.

His five features were proper, his nose was sharp, his brown eyes were deep, his thick lips showed his determined personality.

His sideburns were already turning white, it showed the experience and wisdom of a mature man. That was an intense attraction to a young girl.

As the light of the flame flickered, Fang Yuan's expression flickered along with it, his determined and mature disposition was strongly felt.

Ge Yao's thoughts drifted, she thought secretly, what kind of person was Fang Yuan?

The startle when they first met, the warmth when he smiled, the knowledge when he gave her pointers, the bravery when he fought, and the absolute calmness when he tore down his own skin.

All these scenes flashed in the young girl's heart, it was so vivid, like the memories were ingrained in the girl!

“What about his past?” Ge Yao thought again.

Chang Shan Yin's past was a heroic tale, it was widely spread in northern plains.

Numerous people respected him, love him, and thought well of him.

When he was young, his reputation was overwhelming, he was the future hope of Chang tribe.

He was famous very quickly, his first-rate wolf enslavement skill caused people to marvel.

Most importantly, he was righteous and just, forgiving and kind, he never oppressed the weak, was filial to his parents, and helped tribesmen in need. At the same time he had a great sense of brotherhood and loyalty, he placed his life on the line to protect his tribe, and performed great deeds for Chang tribe.

He married a beautiful wife, but gained the betrayal of his childhood friend. Fate toyed with him, causing this man to lose his mother, his sworn brother, his beautiful wife, and almost, his own life.

But he survived in the end.

Relying on his own hard work, he crawled up from the abyss of death, and created a legend that normal people could never imagine!

“This man shoulders endless pain and suffering, countless wounds and injuries are hidden within him.” Ge Yao thought of this and had a strong urge to hug Fang Yuan, using her warmth to heal this injured lone wolf, the former Wolf King.

As the fire burned on, the wood was crackling under the flame.

Ge Yao's gaze towards Fang Yuan became more infatuated, she could not longer help herself.

Under the warm fire, a young girl's feelings were developing, and growing.

When Fang Yuan finished this round of cup exchange, and took out a primeval stone to recover his primeval essence, Ge Yao secretly made the most important decision in her life.

She suddenly stood up, shouting towards Fang Yuan: "Chang Shan Yin! Be my husband!"

The voice spread far and wide in the quiet grassland.

"What did you say?" Fang Yuan frowned, even with his five hundred years of experience, he could not anticipate this girl's change of heart.

After he reacted, he smiled: "Stop fooling around, young girl, I am your senior. Looking at our age, I am over twenty years older than you, my son will be a good match for you."

"No, Chang Shan Yin, I want you!"

Chapter 435 - Don't block my road to success!

Chapter 435: Don't block my road to success!

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

“No, Chang Shan Yin, I want you!” Ge Yao’s voice resonated in the grassland.

Under the illumination of the bonfire, her eyes shone brightly as she stared head-on at Fang Yuan: “Chang Shan Yin, you are the hero of this great plains, your reputation extends far and wide. You are the man I can entrust my whole life to! Age is not a problem. Back in the day, didn’t old ancestor Giant Sun marry young women every year even after he was a thousand years old?”

Fang Yuan’s expression turned dark: “Alright, don’t make a scene.”

Ge Yao stamped her foot and raised her voice: “I am not making a scene! Chang Shan Yin, I have already been deeply attracted to you along the way. Just earlier, I discovered that I had completely fallen in love with you. I am willing to give myself and everything to you, please accept me.”

“Young girl, I already have a wife.” Fang Yuan heaved a sigh and said with a complex expression.

Ge Yao immediately shook her head: “Your wife has already remarried. Even if you snatch her back, I don’t mind. I don’t intend to take your first wife’s position, I am satisfied being your concubine. Old ancestor Giant Sun had hundreds of thousands of imperial concubines, but only had one empress.”

However, Fang Yuan refused firmly: “I won’t marry again. My heart is already still, just like this poison grassland. You are still too young and are unable to understand my mind. During the days I spent in the wolf’s belly

where I could not move at all, I felt extremely painful. When my soul floated over the vast plains, I wandered around aimlessly, but my mind gradually elevated to a greater height. I recalled my past, watched many people's life and death. The suffering or happiness of my former life were no longer able to enter my heart. I have been completely reborn, I am a new Chang Shan Yin, I also won't return to Chang tribe."

"Then, come to my Ge tribe." Ge Yao's eyes shone.

She invited with utmost sincerity, but Fang Yuan still refused and did not show any signs of being moved.

"Chang Shan Yin! Is your heart made of iron? You doubt me? Do you want me to take out my heart to let you check, just like those rockmen?" Ge Yao muttered, her eyes turned red and tears were on the verge of falling.

Howl!

Right at this moment, the howling of wolf groups signified that they were nearby.

A large group of poison beard wolves were attracted by the fire and rapidly approached Fang Yuan and Ge Yao.

However, there were large amounts of wolves resting beside the bonfire.

The two groups of wolves soon clashed against each other and an intense battle unfolded.

"This is a thousand beast group!" Ge Yao's attention was attracted towards the wolves, her expression becoming grave.

If it was before, they would choose to retreat when they came across such a scale of wolf group, but now Fang Yuan smiled coldly: "No matter, the situation is different from before, we also have a wolf group to help us. Ge Yao, I need to ask you to restrict the thousand beast wolf king. My primeval essence is exhausted, I will come assist you after I replenish it!"

The girl nodded her head but she did not immediately leave and instead looked at Fang Yuan with her bright gaze.

Fang Yuan looked at her: “Go.”

Ge Yao pursed her lips, her gaze was firm as she still remained motionless.

Fang Yuan could only use a soft stance and said gently: “Alright, I will consider this matter.”

“But I want the answer now!” Ge Yao immediately said.

A dark light flashed past Fang Yuan’s eyes, but on the surface he heaved a sigh and proposed: “If you can kill this thousand beast king alone, I will agree and take you as my wife.”

“Really?”

“Hehe, a promise that us northern plainsmen make can never be broken.”

Ge Yao’s eyes shone brightly at this reply: “Okay, then just wait!”

Battle intent filled the girl’s heart and she charged towards the battlefield, directly taking on the thousand beast wolf king.

Gazing at her leaving, Fang Yuan’s smile quickly disappeared, replaced by indifference.

He did not expect Ge Yao would be so attracted to him, the feeling of love had already taken his roots deep within her. However, when it came to love, this thing had always been unreasonable and was very difficult to deduce with common sense. Long long ago, Desolate Ancient Moon climbed Cheng Bai mountain and met with a rockman’s pursuit.

According to <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> —

Ren Zu could not save his eldest son Verdant Great Sun, and at the final juncture of resurrection, he made a great mistake and was swept away by reverse flow river back into Luo Po valley.

His eldest daughter Desolate Ancient Moon heard of this and wanted to go rescue her father.

However, one must have the help of courage Gu and faith Gu to enter the life and death door.

But these Gu were with her father Ren Zu.

Desolate Ancient Moon was unable to enter the life and death door. She wanted to rescue Ren Zu but had no ways, so she asked for guidance from cognition Gu.

Cognition Gu gave her two methods.

The first method was to enter space cave, then open the space door to directly move to Ren Zu's side. She could then use the space cave to escape life and death door. However, this method could only rescue Ren Zu's soul and could not resurrect him.

The second method was to climb to the peak of Cheng Bai mountain and find the one and only success Gu. As long as she made a wish to success Gu, she could rescue Ren Zu and allow him to successfully resurrect.

Desolate Ancient Moon already knew of space cave's existence, but she had no idea how to find the space cave. Moreover, to let her father truly resurrect, she had to go to Cheng Bai mountain.

Cheng Bai mountain was not tall and was like a mound. It was peculiar as it was made from millions and millions of 'pebbles'.

These 'pebbles' were actually failure Gu. And there was only one success Gu; at the peak of Cheng Bai mountain.

Desolate Ancient Moon walked to the foot of the mountain and began to ascend the mountain.

Her movement woke up love Gu who was sleeping nearby.

Love Gu was very angry at having its sleep disturbed and wanted to take revenge against Desolate Ancient Moon. It used its unique power to awaken a piece of stone.

The stone gained life because of love Gu and became a rockman.

The rockman was tall and might, his body filled with gold, silver, copper and iron, looking very dazzling and gorgeous.

After the rockman was born, the first thing he saw was Desolate Ancient Moon. Her shocking beauty immediately conquered his heart.

He started following behind Desolate Ancient Moon, and as he looked at her fair back view, his heart was filled with love.

Finally, he could not endure it anymore and ran past Desolate Ancient Moon and blocked her, shouting loudly: “Beautiful lady, your appearance is so dazzling, your body is so elegant and your temperament is so noble. The very first moment I saw you, I was subdued by you. You are my love, please accept my love for you!”

The rockman’s physique was huge, completely blocking Desolate Ancient Moon’s path.

Desolate Ancient Moon slightly furrowed her brows and sized up the rockman before speaking coldly: “Love, what is that thing? You want me to accept your love, but where is it?”

The rockman immediately took off the iron pieces from his body and offered them to Desolate Ancient Moon: “Beautiful lady, this is my firmness. I give it all to you, this is my love.”

Desolate Ancient Moon disappointedly shook her head; she had no interest in these iron pieces.

The rockman was dazed before taking out the copper pieces from his body and piling them above the iron pieces: “Beautiful lady, this is my obstinance. I give it all to you because this is my love.”

Desolate Ancient Moon impatiently said: "Please move away, I have no interest in love, I need to rescue my father."

The rockman panicked seeing that the goddess of his heart was unmoved. He knelt down and made up his mind, taking out all the silver pieces in his body and piling them above the copper pieces: "Beautiful lady, this is my dignity. I give it all to you, this will prove my love for you, right?"

Desolate Ancient Moon's furrowed brows deepened: "Listen, I don't have time to waste with you."

The rockman became more anxious and took out all the gold pieces in his body and put them above the silver pieces: "Beautiful lady, this is my self-confidence. I give it all to you, they represent my love for you."

Desolate Ancient Moon heaved a deep sigh: "Rockman, to express your love for me, you gave up your firmness, put down your obstinance, lost your dignity and even gave up your self-confidence. However, what I see is a very ugly rockman. Get up, I cannot accept your love, I have more important things to do."

After losing his gold, silver, copper and iron decorations, the rockman looked very small and weak, even appearing comical. It lost all the beauty and might it had before.

The rockman wept and begged Desolate Ancient Moon: "Then, how can I obtain your love?"

Desolate Ancient Moon was anxious, but the rockman kept on kneeling on the ground. She thought of an idea and changed her expression to show a smile: "Rockman, since you love me, take out your real heart for me to see."

The rockman opened his chest without any hesitation and offered his scarlet heart to Desolate Ancient Moon.

Desolate Ancient Moon took the heart and immediately kept it.

The rockman then said: “Now, I can obtain your love, right?”

Desolate Ancient Moon shook her head: “Even if you offer your heart, it cannot exchange for my love.”

...

“Chang Shan Yin, look at this!” Ge Yao’s whole body was soaked in blood and injuries, her breathing was rough as she walked towards Fang Yuan with the head of the thousand wolf king in her hand.

With the loss of their wolf king, the invading wolf group collapsed and fled.

Fang Yuan slowly stood up and nodded: “You killed the thousand wolf king.”

Ge Yao showed extraordinary performance in the battle, but she suffered grave injuries, her whole face was stained with blood and her primeval essence was completely dried up. She looked at Fang Yuan with glittering eyes: “Chang Shan Yin, you are a hero, you won’t go back on your words, right?”

“Of course I won’t. Your love has moved me. From today onwards, you are my wife.” Fang Yuan gazed at Ge Yao profoundly, then step by step, he moved closer and hugged her.

The girl relaxed her hands, the wolf king’s head fell down on the ground, and she passionately hugged Fang Yuan back. Her breathing sped up and her heart thumped rapidly, this moment was even more nerve-racking than when she was fighting the wolf king.

In Fang Yuan’s warm embrace, she felt happiness and her eyes reddened.

Chi.

A soft sound suddenly echoed.

The girl’s face stiffened and she used all her strength to get out of Fang Yuan’s embrace, then lowered her head to look at her chest.

There, a sharp dagger had pierced into it.

It was a fatal strike to both her body and mind.

“Wh... why?” Ge Yao gazed at Fang Yuan with disbelief, her delicate body shook, and her gaze was filled with anger, hatred, shock and doubt.

Fang Yuan looked at the girl and said, expressionlessly.

He spoke of the story in <<The Legends of Ren Zu>> —

“The rockman was panicking seeing Desolate Ancient Moon had stored his heart away. He said: ‘Heartless woman, your cold-heartedness has made me despair. Since I can’t obtain your love, then please give back my heart. Without my heart, I will die.’”

“But Desolate Ancient Moon did not return the heart and watched as he slowly died.”

“‘Why? I love you so much, why are you killing me!’ The rockman shouted before his death.”

“Desolate Ancient Moon looked at him with pity, but her voice was tranquil: ‘Rockman, I did not want to kill you. But you blocked my path to success.’”

“Path to success?” After Ge Yao heard this reply, she could no longer stand and collapsed on the ground.

The dense aura of death made her body increasingly colder.

The girl raised her small head, revealing her swan-like exquisite neck. She gazed at the dark night sky and laughed mournfully.

She laughed only for few seconds before tears fell down her face.

She looked at Fang Yuan, her gaze still expressing the deep love as before: “Chang Shan Yin! I don’t know how I am blocking your path to success. But now, even if you kill me, I do not hate you. Maybe you are seeking

revenge? I will leave all my Gu worms to you, I hope they can be of some use to you in your path to success.”

” *Cough cough ...*” The girl coughed out blood and begged Fang Yuan with a grieved smile, “I am going to die, but before I die, I have a small favor to ask. I hope you can hug me, I really want to feel your warm embrace...”

However, Fang Yuan did not move, his gaze coldly looking at the girl.

He looked at the girl and saw her expression becoming stiffer as vitality left her bit by bit.

Finally, the flower-like girl became an ice-cold corpse.

Fang Yuan fell into a long silence as he looked at Ge Yao’s face.

Chapter 436 - No regret even if I die along the way

Chapter 436: No regret even if I die along the way

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Even if it was daytime, poison grassland was still solemn and dark. The thick dark clouds obstructed the entry of sunlight.

Behind a low mound, one hump wolf was lurking.

The hump wolf's size was as large as a war-horse. Its body had black and long fur, and two camel humps on its back. A pair of wolf eyes shone with eerie light in the darkness.

It was lying on the mound, completely still like a statue. Even its breathing was slow, if one took a glance, they would think it was a piece of steel.

Suddenly, the hump wolf's long ears vibrated.

Under its watchful gaze, a grey rabbit jumped out of a hole on the mound, starting to look for food.

Even though there were delicious grass near its hole, the grey rabbit did not care about them, it rushed out to look for grass far away.

Rabbits did not eat grass near their hole as it would expose the hole that they lived in.

The hump wolf saw the grey rabbit emerge, and its eyes drooped even lower, hiding most of its pupils, only leaving a small slit.

As the grey rabbit ate grass, its ears were standing high in the air. If there were any danger alerts, it would raise its head quickly and look around, extremely vigilant.

Hump wolf was extremely patient, watching the grey rabbit eat happily, it did not move, as if it was dead.

The grey rabbit continued to eat, indulging in its delicious meal.

When it was full, it started to return.

Just at this moment, the hump wolf struck. It jumped out of the mound and charged towards the rabbit.

Grey rabbit's return route was blocked by the hump wolf, in its shock, it turned around to escape.

Its speed was fast, as it sprinted, it resembled a white lightning swimming in the grass. The rabbit's speed was higher than the hump wolf, quickly pulling some distance between them.

But after sprinting for a while, it slowed down.

The grey rabbit has explosive speed, but its stamina was much less than the wolf.

The two ran and chased on poison grassland, engaging in a death chase. This was the most common scene in poison grassland — the game of survival between predator and prey.

The hump wolf got closer and closer, seeing the grey rabbit right before it, the wolf jumped and assaulted.

But at this moment, the rabbit's speed rapidly increased, as it jumped to one side. After dodging the fatal attack, it moved away from the hump wolf again.

This grey rabbit is very crafty, its fatigue earlier was just an act, it still had the ability to protect itself.

Hump wolf did not succeed in its attack, thus it had to continue chasing after the rabbit.

Soon, the distance between them shortened again.

The hump wolf jumped again, but missed once more.

After three to four times, the rabbit was exhausted, it was finally killed by the hump wolf.

The hump wolf breathed roughly, sprawling on the ground before getting up after a long while. In this cruel competition, the predator did not always have an easy time, they often faced much difficulty and suffering.

After catching this grey rabbit with much effort, the hump wolf did not enjoy this delicacy, but held it in its mouth as it returned to its home.

In the den, there was a female hump wolf and numerous newborn wolf cubs to feed.

But when this hump wolf got back to its den, it only saw blood traces and cold corpses.

Howl!!!

It abandoned the grey rabbit corpse, and howled angrily towards the sky. The fur on its neck stood up, as the intense hatred turned its eyes red.

A large group of poison beard wolves surrounded it from all directions.

Far away on a mound, Fang Yuan crossed his arms as he looked down, observing this battlefield.

“Hehehe, as expected, a male wolf came.” He laughed lightly, feeling that his recent luck had finally improved.

Hump wolves were outstanding mounts in northern plains, although Fang Yuan had Chang Shan Yin’s rank four wolf sprint Gu, it expended quite a bit of primeval essence. He would rather ride a hump wolf, it was quicker and easier.

When Fang Yuan accidentally found this wolf's den, he killed the weak female wolf and its cubs, obtaining a rank two wolf enslavement Gu.

He did not leave in a hurry, but instead used the poison beard wolves as ambush, awaiting the return of the male wolf.

The battle between hump wolves and poison beard wolves had just gotten intense.

The hump wolf had a large physique, together with the furious emotions it had, it battled even more fiercely. Using its claws, ordinary poison beard wolves were not its match.

But with Fang Yuan's manipulation, the poison beard wolves were very cunning, they did not fight it head on, but cooperated and worked with great teamwork, taking turns to drain the hump wolf's stamina.

After an hour, the hump wolf was breathing raggedly as it lost the ferocity it had earlier.

Around it, there were sixty or so poison beard wolf corpses, that was its greatest achievement. Of course, if Fang Yuan wanted to kill it, with his skill in enslavement path, he would only need to sacrifice thirty poison beard wolves. But Fang Yuan wanted it alive, thus when he battled, he was restricted in many ways.

"It's about time." Fang Yuan looked at the hump wolf's trembling limbs in the wind, he slowly walked down and got closer to the wolf.

Now, most of his Gu worms were sent back to Hu Immortal blessed land using moving perspective cup Gu.

When he was two hundred steps away from the hump wolf, Fang Yuan's finger pointed and a rank two wolf enslavement Gu flew out.

The wolf enslavement Gu exploded, turning into a light smoke that covered the hump wolf's body.

Hump wolf quickly jumped back to evade, but the light smoke chased after it. The hump wolf howled, charging towards Fang Yuan. However, the poison beard wolf pack stopped it with their full force.

In a few breaths' time, the smoke completely merged into its body.

Hump wolf lied down on the ground weakly, its body was covered in wounds that were bleeding, its bright red eyes no longer stared at Fang Yuan with hatred, but showed submission.

“Hundred man soul is really useful, if I did not use the guts Gu, I would need to spend a lot of effort to capture this hump wolf.” Fang Yuan sighed in his heart, before activating wolf smoke Gu in his aperture.

Wolf smoke Gu flew out, turning into thick smoke as it engulfed hump wolf, as well as most of the injured poison beard wolves.

In a moment, the thick smoke dispersed, and hump wolf's injuries were fully healed, it even grew new fur. The injured poison beard wolves also regained their vitality.

However, even without injuries, their battle strength was not at their peak.

What affected the battle strength of beasts was not just injuries, but also their hunger.

For wolves to display their full strength, they cannot be too hungry, as it leads to weakness. But they cannot be too full, as that would make them more sluggish.

Earlier, when the hump wolf hunted, why did it patiently wait for the grey rabbit to get full? It was the same reason.

Only when the wolves are half full and half hungry, could they have the will to fight, fighting most harshly and fiercely.

After battling for so long, be it the hump wolf or the poison beard wolves, they had lost a lot of stamina and were hungry.

Fang Yuan willed, and the poison beard wolves started eating the corpse of the dead wolves. Hump wolf ate that grey rabbit, and by the command of Fang Yuan, started to devour the dead female wolf and her cubs as well.

Fang Yuan stood on the spot, taking out his rations and consuming them.

Three days had passed since he killed Ge Yao.

Ge Yao had to die, the moment she saw fixed immortal travel Gu, her death was guaranteed.

Furthermore, she had first seen Fang Yuan step into northern plains naked, and then saw him bury the Immortal Gu, as well as using moving perspective cup Gu.

She knew too many things, in Fang Yuan's heart, she was a definite target to kill.

Except when Fang Yuan first came, his battle strength was low, in order to move around in poison grassland, he needed her assistance.

But Ge Yao could not be allowed to live, if her naivety could be used by Fang Yuan, others could naturally use it as well. She was such a burden, with her ordinary soul foundation, others only needed the mind reading Gu or recollection Gu on her to be able to completely expose Fang Yuan's plans, and divulge his secrets to the world.

This was a premeditated murder by Fang Yuan.

As they survived hurdles one after another, the ghost face sunflower sea, the earth spike rats, the shadow crows, as well as finding Chang Shan Yin and using his skin, to finding snow wash Gu and burying the earth treasury flower king Gu, her value and use was diminishing. At the same time, her threat was rising slowly.

Her love towards Fang Yuan also made him, who was disguised as Chang Shan Yin, feel like a dagger was placed at his throat, a great sense of danger.

A young girl in love would use all ways possible to understand the person she loves, not just the present, but also his past and future.

What happens when she finds out the truth?

Moreover, she had a tribe behind her, she was the young missy of her tribe.

Being loved by such a person, no matter how low-key Fang Yuan was, he would be at the center of attention.

Remember that there were many young masters in Man tribe who were infatuated with Ge Yao's beauty.

If Fang Yuan returned with Ge Yao, he would definitely be heavily watched by the two tribes. Why did he have to attract so much hostility for this burden?

Fang Yuan was not afraid of hostility, but his purpose in northern plains was not for a vacation. He had limited time, he was racing against time. Dang Hun mountain was nearing death, and Spring Autumn Cicada was recovering slowly, meanwhile his cultivation was only rank four peak stage.

He had to strive towards success, he could not fail. Once he failed, he would fall into the abyss, he would have no hope left.

On this road, he was destined to be lonely, there were only two outcomes. Either he succeeds, or he faces destruction!

Thus, when the two got close to the outer border of poison grassland, Fang Yuan used an opportunity when there were few people and it was convenient to kill to end her life!

After Ge Yao was killed, Fang Yuan ordered the wolves to devour her corpse. Her soul was obviously not spared, he used the burial soul toad to swallow it, it had already been sent to the blessed land and was crushed by Dang Hun mountain.

The area near the fireplace had already been carefully inspected, there were no traces or evidence left.

All in all, Ge Yao had been wiped off the face of this world. Her only remains, might probably be the faeces that the poison beard wolves excrete.

Hehehe.

This so-called beauty, in the end, she was just a pile of shit.

Ashes to ashes, dust to dust.

A beautiful young girl, in this heaven and earth, she was just like a flower. Either she gets trampled on at the roadside, or she wilts when her time is up, becoming an ugly fertilizer for the earth.

“Without eternal life, even the most beautiful thing is but the reflection of the moon in the water. The value of their existence is mere for that second of elegance.” The more experiences that Fang Yuan went through, the more he understood the cruelty of this world. Without immortality, even the most valuable of things will become worthless.

“The so-called praised for a hundred years, or leaving a stench for ten thousand years, these are all superficial thinking of those cowards. The so-called immortality in spirit is merely a tool for descendants to make use of. Is it true that the existence of humans can only be affirmed through one another? So be it on Earth. But here in this world, if there is even a slight possibility, I want to pursue it!”

“Even if I die on the road while pursuing my goals, even if I die a million times worse than Ge Yao, I have absolutely no regrets...”

Fang Yuan was resolved for death from the start.

But only if he placed all his effort, and contributed his all towards the pursuit of his dream, could he die without a hint of regret.

Heh.

Who could understand the heart of this transmigrator plus reincarnator Fang Yuan?

The road he walked on was destined to be filled with endless darkness, he was destined to be lonely forever.

The direction he walked was towards the light in his heart — immortality — a possibility so slim that it was almost impossible.

In this world, nobody understood him.

But he...

Does not need anyone's understanding.

Chapter 437 - Wind Wolf King

Chapter 437: Wind Wolf King

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The wolf group finished eating. Fang Yuan rode on the hump wolf's back and resumed his journey.

“These days, I have been moving according to the direction Ge Yao pointed. I am almost at the edge of poison grassland. If I move further, I will see human habitations.”

Hump wolf was a natural mount, its two humps formed a comfortable saddle.

Fang Yuan sat between the two humps, inspecting his aperture while moving forward.

There were only around ten Gu worms remaining in his aperture. Besides Spring Autumn Cicada and moving perspective cup Gu, they were all northern plains Gu worms.

The Gu that were from southern border and central continent were already sent to Hu Immortal blessed land. Fang Yuan did not keep even a single primeval stone.

Southern border primeval stones could be used in northern plains, but they had some differences with northern plains primeval stones. Ge Yao could not see it because she was too young and too naive. But generally, any Gu Master that had some experience and shrewdness could notice it.

“Unfortunately, moving perspective cup Gu – a rank five Gu – has been suppressed to rank four in northern plains and can only contain rank four

Gu. If I could send fixed immortal travel to the blessed land with it, it would be perfect. Sigh, I hope my method is effective.”

If some other Gu Immortal took fixed immortal travel Gu, it would be a heavy loss to Fang Yuan.

However, Fang Yuan could do nothing else as he had already done everything possible.

“Immortal Gu’s aura lasts for about a month. If there are no problems during this period, then fixed immortal travel Gu will be safe.”

“Soon, I will run into northern plains Gu Masters. I absolutely cannot be careless, it would be best if I can subdue a thousand wolf king during this period of time and raise the number of the wolves to over two thousand.”

Sometimes, humans were more terrifying than wild beasts. A wolf group of over two thousand wolves could intimidate most of the small characters.

“Currently, I only have one rank three and one rank two wolf enslavement Gu, I must use them carefully. I will be moving using Chang Shan Yin’s identity in northern plains, wolf enslavement should be the main priority. But there is an obstacle, I do not have the recipes for rank three and rank four wolf enslavement Gu.”

Almost all the beast enslavement Gu were expendable Gu, and after they were used, whether it resulted in success or failure, they would disperse.

Rank three wolf enslavement Gu could enslave thousand wolf king. Rank four wolf enslavement Gu could enslave myriad wolf king or mutated beasts.

Without the recipe for these two Gu, Fang Yuan would not have many wolf enslavement Gu. Without these wolf enslavement Gu, Fang Yuan’s wolf group could at have a most a few thousand wolves, it was not enough to enter the limelight.

With the hump wolf's pace, the following journey was sped up by three times.

Fang Yuan travelled day and night, the dark clouds hovering over his head also gradually thinned.

Two days later, he finally reached the edge of poison grassland.

In the sky, the dark clouds were dispersed here and there. Rays of sunlight passed through the gaps between the dark clouds and fell on the ground in the form of light pillars.

Looking from afar, the green grassland flourished under the light; flowers having the colors of blue, purple or yellow eagerly blossomed.

The low and gently sloping mounds were completely filled with greenery without any gaps.

A small river flowed gently beside the mounds and sparkled like a silver necklace under the sunlight.

"I am finally out." Fang Yuan felt moved. Riding on the hump wolf's back and surrounded by poison beard wolves, he slowly walked towards the sunlight.

The poison beard wolves were restless.

They were adapted to hunting in dark surroundings, the sunlight would greatly affect their battle strength.

Fang Yuan did not care, these poison beard wolf group were only temporary, they would be eliminated sooner or later.

Fang Yuan gazed back, poison grassland behind him was still covered with dark clouds, dusky sunlight and gloomy cold wind. On the corrupted land, there were dark purplish poisonous grass, bent into all kinds of shapes.

Compared to this side of the grassland which had sunlight shining over it, it showed a clear contrast, like they were two different worlds.

“Hu Immortal blessed land’s eastern area is also covered in dense clouds. If they are not dealt with in time, that land would also develop towards the direction of poison grassland. Poison grassland... I will be back.”

Just as Fang Yuan was mumbling, his body suddenly relaxed.

Since the time he entered northern plains, he felt uncomfortable, a formless restriction had covered his body.

Right now, this restriction slightly loosened and Fang Yuan immediately felt he was much closer to this vast land.

Subsequently, his aura rose and from rank three peak stage, it reached rank four initial stage.

A joyous feeling rose up involuntarily, causing Fang Yuan to laugh heartily.

With his body gradually adapting to northern plains, his cultivation also slowly recovered; this would be a great help to his following plans!

“Northern plains, I’m coming!” Fang Yuan shouted. He squeezed the wolf’s belly with his legs, the hump wolf started running towards a distant location, leading the poison beard wolf group.

...

“Kill!”

Shouting resounded over a hill, dozens of Gu Masters were in an intense battle with over a thousand wind wolves.

The battle had already continued for fifteen minutes.

“This damned wind wolves!” The leader Ge Guang cursed with a malevolent expression, he waved the sabre in his hand, cutting off the head of a wind wolf.

But after cutting off the head, his sabre broke into two. The two halves of the sabre were also already filled with holes.

Howl!

A wind wolf suddenly leapt and charged towards Ge Guang.

“Young tribe leader, careful! Spiral water arrow!” A Gu Master behind Ge Guang anxiously shouted.

Hearing this shout, from a tacit understanding that came from fighting all year round, Ge Guang did not think and suddenly bent his waist; it looked like he took the initiative to send himself to the wolf’s mouth.

The wind wolf that was in mid-air opened its mouth and revealed its sharp fangs. Just as it seemed like it was going to bite off Ge Guang’s head, a blue water arrow shot out from behind Ge Guang with a strong rotational force.

This spiral water arrow ruthlessly shot into the wind wolf’s mouth, sending it directly towards the afterlife.

Taking this chance, Ge Guang squeezed the wolf’s belly, urging his hump wolf to retreat into the defensive range of his group.

Sabre Gu!

He put his palms together and squeezed out the final trace of primeval essence in his aperture, pouring it into the sabre imprint on his palm.

Whoosh!

A completely new sabre instantly formed; Ge Guang suddenly swung his right hand and tightly grasped it.

“Die!” He growled with an iron-like hoarse voice.

The new sabre was extremely sharp, cutting a cold light in the air and splitting a wind wolf into two.

But this was only a small victory, it was truly difficult to have an active influence on the whole devastating situation.

“Damn it, I don’t have enough primeval essence!”

“There are at least over three thousand wolves, it’s too many!”

“Young tribe leader, we are completely surrounded! There is no hope even if we fight to the death, it would be better to break through the east, the defensive line there is the weakest!”

The surrounding Gu Masters shouted one after another.

Ge Guang’s fierce eyes shone and after thinking for a moment, resolutely refused: “No, there are puddles in the eastern side. The defense there looks the weakest, but it is actually a trap prepared by the wind wolf king. If we go in, we will be sending ourselves into its trap!”

“Then what should we do?” The surrounding people asked.

Ge Yao gritted his teeth and firmed up his mind: “Turn around, we will break through the west.”

“But we have still not found lady Ge Yao. If we return like this, what will we say to lord tribe leader?”

Ge Guang snorted: “Although Ge Yao is my sister, for her own selfishness, she ignore our tribe’s circumstance and fled the marriage. Sacrificing great men for a mere woman is not worth it! Spread the command, we will break through! Let those lowly slaves stay behind. It is time for them to offer their lives for their masters.”

“Understood!” The surrounding people immediately transmitted the order.

Northern plains tribes would go on war campaigns all year round. Some defeated Gu Masters would become slaves. Slaves had very low status and when necessary, they would be treated as cannon fodders and abandoned.

Soon, Gu Masters divided into two groups.

A pair of slaves was to stay behind on the mound and use their lives to block the enemy. While the other group was led by Ge Guang to break

through the west.

“Kill kill kill!” Ge Guang charged through the frontlines riding on the hump wolf, wielding his saber roughly and bravely.

“Protect young master!” The Gu Masters behind him were also tall and stoutly built men, they closely moved around Ge Guang on their hump wolves.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, a large three-leaf wind blade flew towards them.

“Master!” A loyal Gu Master warned loudly and was the first to react.

He did not have a trace of primeval essence left, he directly charged towards the front on his hump wolf and used his own body to obstruct the wind blade.

Nothing surprising happened, he was cut into two by the wind blade, immediately losing his life.

The wind blade was weakened to two-leaf but still moved towards Ge Guang.

Ge Guang reacted, immediately lifting his sabre to block it.

Bang!

The wind and the sabre collided; the sabre shattered into pieces, Ge Guang spurted out a large mouthful of blood and fell from the hump wolf’s back.

“Young tribe leader!” The Gu Masters behind him immediately came over to protect him, but with this, their break through failed. Endless wind wolves came over from both sides and firmly surrounded them again.

The wind wolves quietly parted open a path; a young and vigorous wind wolf king slowly walked through the path and appeared before everyone.

Thousand beast king!

Its body was enormous like a warhorse. Brisk dark green fur covered its whole body and its eyes were like emeralds. Its alternating steps and unhurried pace unexpectedly gave an elegant and noble feeling to Ge Guang and the group.

Right now, the slave Gu Masters that had stayed behind on the hill were already killed. Large amounts of wind wolves came over after killing them.

The Gu Masters had already exhausted their primeval essence, the wind wolf king's appearance caused them to feel restless.

Someone pulled Ge Guang to retreat, but Ge Guang swung his arm and stood up with difficulty, he shouted: "What are you afraid of? I don't have primeval essence, but I still have my hands, legs and teeth! Warriors, don't let these beasts scorn you. We will use our blood to prove ourselves, we are the brave tribesmen of Ge tribe!"

Everyone was agitated by his words, their morale immediately rose and a will to fight to death emerged in them.

The wind wolf king was walking leisurely, when suddenly it turned its head to look at the eastern direction of the battlefield.

A large group of dark purplish poison beard wolves were rapidly closing in!

Chapter 438 - Benefactor Chang Shan Yin

Chapter 438: Benefactor Chang Shan Yin

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The poison beard wolves did not make any stops, they charged towards the wind wolves.

“It’s the poison beard wolves!” Very soon, Gu Masters discovered the poison beard wolf pack and looked up.

“Strange, don’t the poison beard wolves only move around in poison grassland, why are they outside?” Some Gu Masters felt perplexed.

“There’s probably a Gu Master controlling them!” Ge Guang clenched his fists, seeing the approaching poison beard wolves, his eyes which showed despair started to shine with the light of hope.

“Young master is wise, look there, there’s a person!” A few breaths later, a Gu Master pointed to a faraway place.

As everyone observed closely, Fang Yuan appeared before them while riding the hump wolf.

“We’re saved!” Everyone cheered.

“Not necessarily...” Ge Guang’s eyes squinted, he was very rational: “Less than a thousand poison beard wolves, we might not be safe, it’ll depend on his wolf enslavement skill.”

With this reminder, the Gu Masters started worrying.

“This person should be an enslavement path Gu Master, but he does not have many poison beard wolves.”

“Not good, poison beard wolves are weaker under sunlight, they are slightly inferior to the wind wolves.”

“Oh no, this enslavement path Gu Master does not even have a thousand beast king, he only has a few hundred beast kings, how can he block the assault of the wind wolf king?!”

Ge Guang suddenly said: “No matter, as long as this Gu Master can gather the poison beard wolves and charge all at once, he can break the encirclement and would be able to save us.”

This greatly reduced the people’s worry, but just as they felt hopeful, Fang Yuan willed, and the entire poison beard wolf pack spread out like pouring a basin of water.

“This, this, this!” Many Gu Masters were tongue tied.

“It’s over, he’s courting death!” Some closed their eyes.

“Idiot, wasting such a chance.” Some Gu Masters were stomping their foot in anger.

They were extremely disappointed, they cursed and swore, some even started to hate Fang Yuan.

Ge Guang’s expression paled, as long as there was a chance to live, who would want to die? Fang Yuan’s appearance gave them hope, but he also destroyed their hopes single-handedly!

Wind wolf king howled, causing the entire wind wolf pack to attack.

Just as the two packs were about to engage in battle, Fang Yuan let out a loud howl.

He was human, but he emitted the cry of a wolf.

This call was desolate, it was wild, it was like a fire that was being blown by the wind in the night sky.

The wolf howl could be heard from eight hundred steps away, the poison beard wolves in this range turned frenzy upon hearing it, summoning twice their original battle strength!

“Ah, this is the rank four wolf howl Gu, it can increase the battle strength of wolf packs temporarily, it is a precious Gu. This person is a rank four Gu Master!”

Fang Yuan’s howl was shocking, it changed the expressions of the Gu Masters.

Many pairs of despairing eyes gave off hope once again.

Rank three and rank four were two different concepts.

Rank three was elder, rank four was leader.

Even Ge Guang was only rank three upper stage.

After recognising Fang Yuan’s cultivation level, nobody scolded him anymore. Although northern plains Gu Masters were brave, they were not arrogant, they were filled with respect for experts, and were humble towards strength.

The poison beard wolves were originally weaker than the wind wolves, but now their battle strength surged, and they quickly overwhelmed the wind wolves.

After just a short battle, the wind wolves retreated, and a large number of wind wolf corpses were left on the battlefield. Over a dozen wind wolves were sacrificed for the life of one poison beard wolf.

“What level of wolf enslavement skill is this!” Such a grand feat caused the Gu Masters to stare till their eyes fell out.

“Unimaginable! This is the attainment of an enslavement master, who in the world is this person?” Many people looked at Fang Yuan like he was a monster.

“I have never heard of such a hidden expert living in this area!” The gang was excited and shocked.

Fang Yuan’s strength caused the wind wolf pack’s attention to be placed on the poison beard wolves. They only surrounded the Ge tribe Gu Masters without attacking. This allowed these people to have a moment of rest under such circumstances.

“The wind wolf king is here!” Ge Guang said, as everyone became nervous again.

Wind wolf king had higher intelligence, it howled and gathered the elites of its pack.

Very soon, with wind wolf king as the arrowhead, these elites moved like an arrow, charging into the formation, straight into the center, and attacked Fang Yuan.

Enslavement path Gu Masters were most afraid of ‘beheading the leader’ tactic, this wind wolf king was a thousand beast king, as it led the group of elites in attacking, they were simply unstoppable. Meanwhile, Fang Yuan only had a few hundred beast king level poison beard wolf kings.

But Fang Yuan was overjoyed instead of afraid, as he smiled lightly: “It could not resist it.”

Wind wolf king’s intelligence was higher than other wolves, but it was still a wild beast, it could not compare with humans. Against other wolf packs, Fang Yuan needed to charge himself, but when battling the wind wolf king, Fang Yuan could create this formation to attract the wind wolf king to charge towards him.

Swoosh!

Wind wolf king who was sprinting opened its mouth and shot out three large wind blades.

The wind blades flew ahead and sliced through the wolf pack, creating a path as it targeted Fang Yuan.

“Careful!” A Gu Master on the mound could not help but scream, as the others were extremely nervous.

Fang Yuan did not move, he waited for the wind blades to get near him before manipulating the hump wolf to evade, easily and narrowly avoid them, as the green-blue wind blades passed right beside him.

“Expert!” Fang Yuan’s calm and composed demeanor made the Gu Masters think of this word.

Fang Yuan willed and several poison beard wolf kings were already prepared, charging forward and forming a formation, blocking the Wind wolf king.

Wind wolf king’s speed was fast, and had strong attacks with sturdy defenses, it was stronger than any of the poison beard wolf kings. And yet, it could not break through this barrier.

Fang Yuan’s precise control allowed him to overcome a stronger foe, restraining the wind wolf king as it could only howl angrily and helplessly.

“Formidable! The great wind wolf king is being toyed by this man.”

“This person’s enslavement skill is on par with Jiang Bao Ya, Yang Po Ying, and Ma Zun. Northern plains has a new first-rate enslavement expert now!”

“If his wolf pack is stronger by a few times, he could take on a small-mid tribe single-handedly!”

“Who is this person? He looks rather old.” Ge Guang was in a daze looking at Fang Yuan deal with the wind wolf king, feeling great admiration in his heart.

Everyone shook their heads, guessing among themselves, this gave Fang Yuan an aura of mystery.

“It is about time.” Fang Yuan muttered.

He had the entire battle in his grasp, seeing that the wind wolf king was about to escape, he knew that its battle intent was gone.

“Rank three wolf enslavement Gu, go!”

Fang Yuan willed, and his sole rank three wolf enslavement Gu flew out and turned into a light smoke, engulfing the Wind wolf king.

Wind wolf king howled as it struggled, holding on as it did not submit to Fang Yuan’s authority.

“Hmph.” Fang Yuan’s eyes shone brightly, he had a hundred man soul, he was not afraid of such competition between souls.

As expected, after a while, the wind wolf king could not resist anymore and submitted to Fang Yuan.

“This person’s soul is extremely strong, he most likely has a hundred man soul!” Someone exclaimed.

“With such skill in enslavement, it is not strange that he has a hundred man soul.” Someone rebuked: “Like Jiang Bao Ya, Yang Po Ying, and Ma Zun, they all have thousand man souls!”

After successfully planting the wolf enslavement Gu, Fang Yuan obtained his first thousand wolf king.

Wind wolf king howled, and the wolf pack stood its movement, the noisy battlefield turned silent.

The remaining thousand wind wolves obeyed the wind wolf king and joined Fang Yuan.

This way, Fang Yuan’s wolf pack size doubled, reaching two thousand and four hundred wolves.

“I was lucky this time, if not for these Gu Masters restraining the wolves, I would have had a pay a bigger price to subdue this wind wolf king.” Fang Yuan rode on the hump wolf as he gradually moved towards the mound.

Ge Guang and gang were holding their breaths, this person would decide their life and death.

As Fang Yuan got closer, Ge Guang stood out from the crowd and placed his right hand at his chest, bowing deeply at Fang Yuan, shouting: “Esteemed expert, your strength brings me great admiration and reverence. Now, our lives are in your hands. To live or to die, we will listen to your command, we will not have any complaints.”

“Hehehe, young warrior, I saw your battle earlier. You are as brave as a stallion, it reminds me of myself in the past.” Fang Yuan sat on the wolf’s back, laughing as he looked at the people warmly: “You are the first batch of humans I’ve seen since I left poison grassland. I am very happy to return to this land, rest assured I, Chang Shan Yin, am not a cruel and wicked person.”

Hearing Fang Yuan’s words, the Gu Masters laughed as they relaxed.

They had little primeval essence left now, if Fang Yuan wanted to kill them, they had no way of retaliating.

Sometimes, men were more dangerous than wolves. If they met a demonic Gu Master, their outcomes would be even more tragic. Right now, everyone felt glad, they thought that they had met a righteous expert.

“Benefactor Chang Shan Yin, I am Ge tribe’s young tribe leader, you saved my life, allow me to repay this debt. Let me invite you to our tent as a guest, I will do my best to make your stay an enjoyable one.” Ge Guang invited earnestly.

Of course, gratitude was a part of the reason, but he was also looking at Fang Yuan’s strength. The chance of become familiar with an expert was not just good for him, it benefited the entire tribe as well.

“Ge tribe?” Fang Yuan thought for a while: “Alright, I have already expended my primeval stones, and I also need to replenish my Gu worms, I do need to rest and reorganise.”

He subtly expressed his needs and requests, it was a hint to Ge Guang.

Without disappointing him, this young clan leader’s eyes shone as he memorised these words to heart, laughing heartily: “Benefactor Chang Shan Yin, thank you for accepting, then let me lead the way.”

Chapter 439 - Ge Tribe Camp

Chapter 439: Ge Tribe Camp

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan followed Ge Guang and the others towards the west direction.

They had the hump wolf, the speed was not slow.

Along the way, the group's atmosphere was uplifting.

On one hand, Fang Yuan was intentionally getting close to them, he had his motives. On the other hand, Ge Guang was doing his best to form a relationship with this expert, he had great respect for him in his heart.

Northern plains natives were brave and fierce, but they were also forthright and candid.

If you did not have strength, they would look down on you, they were hard to talk to. But if you had a strong and tough fist, they would respect you. And when your personality matched theirs, their enthusiasm would make you understand what was 'to regret meeting too late'.

In just two days, Fang Yuan became very close to Ge Guang.

Fang Yuan intended to use this stepping board called Ge tribe to fuse into northern plains. After all, Chang Shan Yin had vanished for twenty years, now that he returned, it was hard for people to accept that fact.

At the same time, he had few primeval stones left, and he lacked a defensive Gu, he needed transactions to get them.

On Chang Shan Yin's corpse, Fang Yuan did not find any defensive Gu, most likely it was destroyed during the battle with Ha Tu Gu.

And Ge Guang was also very gratitude, respectful, and curious about Fang Yuan,

Gratitude because Fang Yuan saved his life.

Respect because Fang Yuan's wolf enslavement skill was first-rate. With just a bit of guidance, Ge Guang's bottleneck was easily broken, it was truly the demeanour of a first-rate senior, the disposition for an expert.

Curiosity was because Fang Yuan spoke of the past, he often used a reminiscent tone and an old and wise gaze, he was obviously an expert with a deep story. Ge Guang had the desire to find out more, but he did not dare to ask excessively.

Five days later, the gang returned to Ge tribe's camp base.

The campsite was huge, there was a thick sturdy wall at the outer border of the camp, it was around 6 meters tall, green in color as vines grew and intertwined on it. Large numbers of leaves covered bunches and bunches of grape-like fruits.

These were obviously not fruits, but the wood path mind confusion Gu. When wild beasts attack, these grape-like fruits would explode and their juices would splatter on the beasts, causing them to go into confusion, and their bodies would shake as they lose their balance, unable to continue fighting.

After the great wall, there were tall watchtowers. Three Gu Masters were stationed on top of each tower, one defensive and two investigative Gu Masters taking turns to keep watch.

When the camp gates were opened, many Gu Masters came out to welcome them back.

“Young tribe leader is back, young tribe leader is back.”

“Young tribe leader has only left for a few days, they're back already?”

“I heard they met with a wind wolf pack, and almost lost their lives, thankfully an enslavement path expert helped them out!”

“That middle-aged man? These wolves are all following him, he is amazing! But I wonder he is expert from which tribe in northern plains.”

Before Fang Yuan and others reached the camp, they had already met with the investigative Gu masters patrolling the camp. Thus, the camp had already received their news before the gang even reached.

As the information spread, many people pointed fingers at Fang Yuan, extremely curious.

Some children were jumping and shouting, following behind the gang excitedly.

Fang Yuan was seated on the back of hump wolf, looking at Ge Guang wave his hand towards the tribesmen. Every time he waved his hand, there would be a loud cheer from the crowd. It showed this young man's important position in the tribe.

From their conversations along the way, Fang Yuan had already understood Ge Guang completely. He was the brother of Ge Yao, a typical northern plains native, forthright and had a strong sense of brotherhood, he placed glory above his life. He had both wisdom and strength, and had the traditional northern plains mindset of patriarchy deeply ingrained in him. He was extremely angry and disgusted at his sister for escaping the wedding.

But his negative emotions did not mean that their sibling relationship was cold.

In fact, if he knew that Fang Yuan was the murderer of his sister, even without any primeval essence, he would use his teeth and limbs to try and exact revenge on Fang Yuan.

In Fang Yuan's previous life, he had lived in northern plains, thus he had a deep understanding of their nature.

Along the main path, the gang moved towards the center of the camp.

All around them were tents, resembling the mongolian tents on Earth. These were the accomodation of mortals.

Many people heard the commotion and lifted their window flaps, as their expressions changed when they saw the wolf pack behind Fang Yuan. Upon seeing the young tribe leader, they used their right hand to cover their chest as they paid respects to Ge Guang, shouting loudly to greet him.

In southern border, mortals had to kneel down when they met Gu Masters. But in northern plains, the male warriors only kneeled to heaven, their ancestors, and family elders. Normally, they did not kneel even to the tribe leader or tribe elders.

These mortals wore fur robes. Some females with better family background would have some accessories, while the males would have golden or purple threads on their shirts. Those who were poor would wear tattered clothes, with holes covered by additional cloth.

But this was much better than slaves.

Along the way, the people Fang Yuan saw who were kneeling were all slaves.

These slaves wore barely any clothing, they were skinny and pale. In northern plains, these slaves had very lowly status, and lived a pitiful life.

In the hearts of northern plains natives, keeping slaves was the same as rearing cows or sheep. Slave trade was the most flourishing business in northern plains.

In northern plains, mortals lived in tents. The tents were scattered at the outer ring of the camp, while the inner area was the residential area for Gu Masters.

If beast groups attacked the camp, the mortals were the first to die.

After Fang Yuan and the others passed the tent area, they reached the Gu Master domain.

The Gu Masters on the grassland did not live in tents, but lived in Gu houses.

Gu houses were houses made of Gu. Simple Gu houses were made using one Gu. Complex Gu houses were made from a combination of many Gu.

In southern border, the large size caravans that travelled across mountains and forests had such Gu houses.

Back then on Qing Mao mountain, Jia clan brought a Gu house that was made using a wood path Gu worm, three star cave.

It was 18 meters tall, a truly tall tree. The roots were thick and strong, intertwining like coiling snakes, a small portion were exposed on the ground, while the rest were deeply buried underground.

The tree trunk had three layers, and on the surface, there were windows. The defensive power was on another level compared to the ordinary tents.

When used, the support Gu Master would plant the seeds, and inject their primeval essence for it to grow. When they wanted to keep it, the tree would turn back into a seed.

But in northern plains, ordinary Gu houses were not large trees like three star cave. Such a tall tree would be an easy target for lightning when it rained heavily.

Thus, the first Gu house that Fang Yuan saw was the most common house lizard Gu.

This was a rank two Gu, its outer appearance was like a lizard with many colors. The most commonly seen colors were dark green, sky blue, and milky white. They were huge in size, like the buses on Earth, the lizard had two eyes that acted as windows. The two sides of their body also had windows.

The lizard sprawled on the ground, opening its mouth to reveal a door.

After opening the door and entering, one would see a long passage. On the left and right, there were two rows of rooms. At the end of the passage, it was the toilet, the temporary area to store body waste.

When the tribe relocates, the lizard would get up and move with its four strong limbs.

When there was too much waste in the toilet, these lizards would defecate, lifting their tails to expose their anus, excreting all of the waste they had.

A family living inside a Gu house needed to have at least one Gu Master.

Such living environments were a level higher than the tent area.

At the door of the Gu house, there were often big stomach horses standing there, as their ropes would be tied to the lizard's huge teeth. A small number of families even had hump wolves.

Fang Yuan and gang moved past these lizard Gu houses and saw the mushroom forest Gu houses.

These Gu houses were formed by planting large numbers of mushroom Gu. Each house was a large mushroom, with a grey colored round top that can let rainwater flow away, they did not attract lightning from storms and were very stable when strong winds blew.

The mushroom had a strong and circular stem, the interior was white walls with windows on it.

A few mushroom Gu formed together to create a unique living environment. With dozens of mushroom Gu, the area turned into a small mushroom forest.

Those who lived in the mushroom forest were tribe elders or affluent Gu Masters.

Hearing the movement from Fang Yuan and gang, the windows of these mushroom houses opened, showing some women and children. Some lively children ran out to touch the wind wolves or poison beard wolves' fur, they were more bold than mortal family's children.

“Benefactor Chang Shan Yin, ahead is the king tent of our Ge tribe.” Ge Guang said.

The gang came to the center of the campsite, and there were over a hundred mushroom Gu here.

An old man, with an amicable appearance, led a group of Gu Masters to welcome them.

Fang Yuan guessed that he was the Ge tribe leader, and to express his politeness, he got off the hump wolf.

Old tribe leader came before Fang Yuan, placed his right hand at his heart as he bowed deeply: “Esteemed expert, you saved my son, you saved the future of our Ge tribe. Please come in, we have already prepared high quality kumis ¹, and the beef and lamb are also grilling right now. I will arrange for people to feed your wolf pack.”

“Alright.” Fang Yuan nodded, following Ge tribe leader into the this largest mushroom forest.

In the mushroom forest, people sat in order of status in the largest mushroom Gu.

Fragrant kumis was placed in a leather water bag, presented before the people by young beautiful girls.

Large numbers of delicacies were placed on the table.

Soon, someone placed the grilled lamb and beef in the center of the room.

Old Ge tribe leader worked personally, he got to the center of the room and used a dagger to cut out the eyes of the cow and sheep, and also their back

and chest meat, before placing them on a golden plate and bringing them to Fang Yuan with both hands.

“Benefactor, please.” Old Ge tribe leader lifted his wine cup and stood before Fang Yuan as he toasted.

Northern plains natives respected honorable men the most, and were extremely hospitable. In northern plains, if the host toasts a guest, and the guest drinks it all, then that is respect to the host. Similarly, if they did not drink it, that means they did not respect the host, or held disdain towards him.

When Fang Yuan drank the entire bowl of kumis, the room cheered as the atmosphere became more lively.

After Ge tribe leader toasted, Ge Guang followed, and Fang Yuan drank it all in one shot. Afterwards, the tribe elders started toasting him, and Fang Yuan drank them all, his grand attitude won the good feelings of everyone.

After the toasting ended, the atmosphere in the room was absolutely heated.

“Benefactor Chang Shan Yin, your name is very familiar, are you a member of Chang tribe? In Chang tribe, I have several friends, my second daughter is married to Chang tribe. We might even be relatives.” Old Ge tribe leader placed his cup down as his slightly red face had bright shining eyes.

“Ge tribe leader, I know what you want to ask. I am a tribesman from Chang tribe Yuan Feng faction, a Shan generation descendant who is the sole child in my family. My father is Chang Sheng Dun, and my mother is Chang Cui.” Fang Yuan sighed, replying in a solemn expression.

Old Ge tribe leader’s eyes were wide as he stared at Fang Yuan in shock: “You, you are really Warrior Chang Shan Yin?!”

Chapter 440 - Ten Year Interval of Wind and Snow

Chapter 440: Ten Year Interval of Wind and Snow

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Ge tribe leader had some doubts when he heard Chang Shan Yin's name in his subordinate's report.

Now, when he received Fang Yuan's confirmation, he was very moved.

All the elders present there also cried out in shock.

"Chang Shan Yin?" Ge Guang was sitting at the side and said with some doubts.

"You are young, not knowing is normal." Ge tribe leader heaved a sigh and instructed, "Son, toast to Chang Shan Yin. He is not only your benefactor but more importantly, he is our northern plains' hero!"

"Old tribe leader." Fang Yuan gave a bitter smile and placed down his wine cup, "I am only a broken vagabond, not a hero. Maybe it was the blessing of longevity heaven, I was able to luckily escape from the edge of death. But I have slept for twenty years and when I woke up, everything seems to have changed. I am an unfilial child and have no face to return to my tribe..."

Tears dripped down Fang Yuan's eyes as he said this.

The elders sighed.

Ge tribe leader promptly consoled: "Benefactor Chang Shan Yin, what are you saying? If you are not our northern plains' hero, who can it be? Ha Tu Gu's group of bandits were so savage and who knows how many tribes

were looted by them, the weaker ones were even wiped out and even the livestock were not spared.”

“By killing them, you have eliminated a huge threat in our northern plains. Your mother was injured by a villain, it was not because you were unfilial. On the contrary, your morals and righteous conduct were widely spread and known by all of us. Your return is the fortune for our northern plains’ righteous path.”

“Lord tribe leader is correct!”

“So sir was actually Chang Shan Yin, it is really our honor for being able to see the hero.”

“That’s right, the return of hero Chang Shan Yin is a great fortunately event for our righteous path!”

The elders praised repeatedly.

Ge Guang’s eyes shone, he only knew now that Fang Yuan actually had such a great origin and so many tales. This intensified his respect towards Fang Yuan.

“Let the past remain as the past. Everyone, our meeting is fate, let’s drink to it.” Fang Yuan did not want to talk of these; he understood the past of Chang Shan Yin, but it was best if he avoided the topic.

He showed a depressed and gloomy expression.

Everyone observed his expression and did not mention the topic again, only speaking of joyous events.

After confirming Chang Shan Yin’s identity, Fang Yuan received much passionate treatment.

The banquet lasted all the way from afternoon to late at night. The elders were lying down after drinking too much, if not for Fang Yuan pretending to be drunk, he would not have been able to leave.

Next day, Ge tribe leader invited Fang Yuan to banquet again.

“Benefactor Chang Shan Yin, this is a small gift as thanks for saving my son’s life. Please take it!” Before the banquet started, the old tribe leader gave a million primeval stones to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was somewhat surprised as he had not thought he would get such a big gift.

Ge tribe was only a small-mid scale tribe which was not in a good financial situation; it could be seen from the position of their camp and the clothings of the people.

Currently, Fang Yuan was in poverty; these northern plains’ primeval stones could be used to resolve his current problems. He accepted the gift: “Ge tribe leader, I did not rescue Ge Guang for money. However, to be honest, I am currently out of primeval stones. I won’t be polite then. I will definitely repay Ge tribe’s kindness in the future.”

Hearing Fang Yuan’s final sentence, Ge tribe leader, Ge Guang and the group of elders all smiled.

Being able to make friends and connect to such a heroic expert like Chang Shan Yin was the thing that a small-mid scale tribe like theirs would dream about.

The banquet continued and the atmosphere was much more bustling than yesterday.

Yesterday was only a first meeting, and today, both sides were familiar with each other. Fang Yuan raised his cup and proposed to all the elders; he remembered all their names clearly.

This made all the elders feel overwhelmed, making them feel even more closer to Chang Shan Yin.

During the banquet, some people were inevitably curious of Fang Yuan’s experiences.

Fang Yuan had already prepared a good tale and told it to everyone. It was the same thing he told to deceive Ge Guang, but compared to deceiving a young girl, he spoke more carefully this time.

He recounted his events and said his cultivation had fallen from rank four peak stage to initial stage due to injuries.

His words had no flaws, causing everyone to gasp, sigh and feel even more respect towards him.

And Fang Yuan just kept on sighing, not caring the slightest bit about his past accomplishments; his gaze showed the vicissitudes of time and his tone was melancholic.

Ge tribesmen realized the legendary hero also had a painful side to him; seeing such a sincere person, they grieved and sympathized with him, feeling even more closer to Fang Yuan.

On the third day, Ge tribe still continued the banquet with very high liveliness.

This time, a strange elder appeared in the banquet. He was in charge of Ge tribe's intelligence, and just as Fang Yuan had reached the camp, he had received an order to lead a group to search for Ge Yao.

"Sigh, it is all my fault. I have a crafty girl, I have spoiled her too much, she actually fled her marriage!" Ge tribe leader sighed.

"Right, big brother Chang Shan Yin, you returned from the poisonous grassland. Did you see my little sister on your way?" Ge Guang asked.

Fang Yuan calmly replied with no hesitation, his expression extremely natural: "I am sorry, I only had wolves as my companion on my way. You guys were the first humans I saw, so I felt even closer to you."

Ge Guang was also casually asking and did not have any expectations.

Besides, the poisonous grassland was so huge, Fang Yuan not running into Ge Yao was also normal. If they met each other, it would instead be a rare

thing.

“This insensible little sister, I really don’t know where she fled to without leaving behind any message. Sigh... it has become troublesome, Man tribe leader’s third son Man Duo is the person who wants to marry her. Now, sister has fled the marriage, and because he failed to obtain her, Man Duo might take it out on Ge tribe.”

Ge Guang sighed with a frown on his face.

The other elders also looked gloomy. Man tribe’s pressure on them had been increasing these days.

None of them knew that Chang Shan Yin whom they had been enthusiastically entertaining for three days had already killed Ge Yao.

“Trees die when moved, humans live when they move. Brothers of Ge tribe, why are you reluctant to leave this place? There is only just over a year left until the great blizzard. You can migrate to the north, participate in the heroes assembly and rely on Huang Jin tribe. With this, you can hide in Wang Ting blessed land when the great blizzard comes.” Fang Yuan persuaded.

The Gu Master world was a world of cruel environment and was not easy to survive in.

In southern border, humans made fortified villages which could defend against the beast tides, but northern plains had no mountains and the tribes would have to suffer the baptism of wind and snow.

Every ten years in northern plains, there would be a great blizzard that engulfs the entire northern plains.

It would last for months, the sky would be gloomy and snow would drift everywhere. Cold winds would whip around like blades and white snow would cover up the world. The whole vast plains would freeze into a world of ice and snow.

Every time the blizzard occurs, it would bring about a large number of deaths. Wolves, foxes, eagles, vegetations and humans; none could escape.

Especially during the blizzard, large numbers of strong wild Gu worms would appear.

Often, after the blizzard, the large scale tribes of northern plains would shrink down to mid-scale and mid-scale would shrink down to small scale due to the large numbers of casualties.

Ge tribe leader heaved a long sigh: “Brothern Shan Yin, I am old and no longer have ambitions I had when I was young. If we seek refuge with Huang Jin clan, our Ge tribe will be dragged into the whirlpool of conflicts. It is good if we succeed, but the consequences for failure is too severe. Our Ge clan had been making progress with great difficulty, we won’t be able to endure the loss.”

“The struggle in the imperial court is not something small clans like ours can participate in. Actually, this environment is not bad, soil is fertile and there are abundant resources. There is even Hong Yan valley nearby where underground fire burns. During the blizzard, our tribe can move inside the valley and survive this disaster.”

However, Hong Yan valley was firmly controlled by the overlord of this place, Man tribe.

Ge tribe would need to come in terms with Man tribe to enter Hong Yan valley.

Man Duo’s marriage proposal to Ge Yao was an extremely good opportunity. For the whole tribe’s benefits, sacrificing a girl’s happiness for marriage was a very good deal to Ge tribe leader and Ge Guang.

Sacrificing an individual benefits for the whole, this was the most common scene in an organization.

However, Ge Yao fled the marriage with her whereabouts unknown. Man tribe has been pressuring them to hand over Ge Yao, but Ge tribe was not

able to do that.

Fang Yuan immediately realized the intention of Ge tribe leader from his words, they wanted to seek refuge with Man tribe.

He understood this very well but felt some pity inwardly.

Heroes assembly was his next target destination. If he could make Ge tribe migrate, he would be able to journey smoothly without having to face the many dangers along the way.

After mentioning the blizzard and Man tribe, everyone's mood turned grim.

"Brother Shan Yin, are you really not going to return to Chang tribe?" Ge tribe leader asked.

"Of course I can't return. If I return, wouldn't it be easy for my impersonation to be exposed?!" Fang Yuan thought in his mind while speaking, "Sigh, in my current circumstance, I am unable to face my elders and tribesmen."

Ge tribe leader nodded his head, expressing his understanding and feeling some sympathy.

Chang Shan Yin slept for twenty years and after waking up, everything had changed. His mother had died, his wife had been remarried to his brother. Chang tribe had become his sore spot, it was a normal thing for him to not able to face these for a while.

In the previous banquet, Fang Yuan had mentioned he wanted to go to the heroes assembly and also recover his cultivation quickly.

"Brother, if you really want to participate in the heroes assembly, just relying on your current wolf group, it would not be enough for your journey. It will be better for you to rest for a few days." The old clan leader proposed.

Fang Yuan nodded and did not object: "I have the same idea. But this way, I will have to continue imposing on your tribe."

“Of course not, it is our honor that you are a guest here!” The old tribe leader laughed heartily, expressing his willingness.

Ge Guang also smiled: “A few days later, the surrounding few tribes will hold a market together. Uncle Chang can come take a look.”

Like this, Fang Yuan stayed over at Ge tribe.

Several days later, Ge tribe decamped and moved towards the southwest, converging with several other tribes.

An enormous tribal market rapidly emerged.

Fang Yuan rejected Ge Guang’s invitation and entered this hustling and bustling market alone.

Chapter 441 - “Fortune Rivalling Heaven” Ma Hong Yun

Chapter 441: “Fortune Rivalling Heaven” Ma Hong Yun

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

“Come, have a taste of this fragrant rice cake.”

“Selling tea, selling tea, this is top grade brick tea!”

“Ah Su family’s kumis, we are a ten year old brand, anyone who drinks this will know.”

...

There was a huge mix of small stall on the ground as different smells entered the nose, shouting and bargaining noises were heard all over the place.

Fang Yuan walked among them, almost at a shoulder touching distance with the surrounding people, the festive mood was so intense.

Not only was food on sale, but clothing too.

Ordinary sheep skin robe, dog skin robe, or the higher quality bull skin robe. There were beautiful fox snow robes, or the wolf skin robe that had metal pieces in them which were often worn by warriors.

Children were having fun at the food stalls, while men were bargaining at the weapon stalls. Women were choosing gems, pearls, or gold and silver accessories.

As he walked in, Fang Yuan saw a square that was assembled casually.

On the square, there were large wooden cages filled with people.

Outside the cage, there were specialized Gu Masters guarding the place, as a fat man was shouting at the top of his lungs: "Selling slave, five male slaves for half a primeval stone!"

Fang Yuan took a look and knew that it was the flourishing slave trade in northern plains.

These people were from tribes who lost in battles, after being captured alive, they lost their freedom and became commodity.

Inside the cages, there were children who were thin and wore no clothes, there were also kneeling men who lowered their heads while locked by a steel chain. Of course, there were women too."

The fat man shouted for a long time, his forehead was sweating but the passersby were only watching. His eyes rolled as he thought of an idea, opening the wooden cage and letting a woman whose face was full of dirt walk out.

"Look, this is a top quality woman."

As he shouted, he ripped off the torn clothes of the woman, exposing her breasts.

"Look, what a plump breast she has!"

Next, he turned the woman to the other side and slapped her butt in public.

"Look again, such a huge butt, she can have many children. Buy her home to have kids, you can even use her for manual labor!"

During the process, the woman's expression was numb, she was like a wooden puppet that could be manipulated by anyone.

As the fat man shouted earnestly, some commotion finally occurred in the crowd.

Someone asked: “How much are you selling her for?”

“Three taels of primeval stone. Just three taels of primeval stone.” The fat man raised three fingers.

Three taels of primeval stone, it was not even half a piece.

But the person who asked for the price suddenly shouted: “What, three taels! Is this robbery, I might as well save up two more taels to buy a big stomach horse, that is much more worth it!”

The fat man’s oily face trembled as he spit on the ground: “Rubbish! You can buy a woman and ride her in bed, but if you buy a big stomach horse, although you can ride it, can it make babies for you? Poor miser, get lost if you do not want to buy!”

The fat man was a rank one Gu Master, and the person scolded was a mortal, he immediately shrunk his neck and walked away feebly.

Fang Yuan gave a few glances of interest before retracting his gaze.

The slaves that the fat man was selling were just mortals, they could not fetch a good price. But if he sold variant humans, they would be sold for a much higher price. If he sold Gu Masters, they would be high quality slaves, the price would be the highest.

Seeing these slaves, Fang Yuan could not help but think of Ma Hong Yun.

This person was born as a slave, but he had heaven defying luck.

First as a slave, he participated in battle. When his tribe lost, he saved the young tribe leader by pure luck when escaping for his life. Because of this huge merit, he was given the surname Ma, and was no longer a slave.

He became an ordinary mortal in Ma tribe. In order to earn a living, he went out to hunt, but because of his poor skills, he had no earnings. When he returned, he was tripped by a rock, he smashed this rock in anger, but discovered a white silver relic Gu under the rock. He contributed this rock to his tribe’s young tribe leader.

The young tribe leader needed this white silver relic Gu and was overjoyed, not only did he reward Ma Hong Yun handsomely, he even gave him an opportunity to cultivate.

Ma Hong Yun awakened his aperture and had B grade aptitude, but did not have any useful Gu worms. He was often bullied by nearby Gu Masters, and was thrown into the river once.

Ma Hong Yun who could not swim drank a lot of water as he flowed downstream along the river.

At the lower stream, Sheng tribe leader's third daughter, Sheng Ling Er, was bathing. Ma Hong Yun saw everything and according to Sheng tribe's rules, the beautiful Sheng tribe genius female Gu Master had no choice but to become his wife.

Ma Hong Yun thus received a lot of help from Sheng Ling Er, he never lacked any Gu worms or primeval stones.

In fact, Sheng Ling Er even stole her tribe's precious Gu to raise his aptitude to A grade.

When the matter was exposed, Sheng tribe leader did not want his daughter to marry this poor lad, thus he secretly sent an expert to kill Ma Hong Yun.

But this expert had an argument with someone along the way and was killed by another expert.

Ma Hong Yun and Sheng Ling Er thus became husband and wife, and held an important position in the tribe, he was hated by Sheng tribesmen due to jealousy, and they plotted against him secretly.

He had no choice but to escape to poison grassland, and just as he was about to be killed by the poison beard wolves, he found Chang Shan Yin. After saving Chang Shan Yin, he became his loyal subject.

Just like this, due to his ridiculously good luck on many occasions, Ma Hong Yun rose up slowly, eventually becoming the lord of the imperial

court.

After Hei Lou Lan died, he became the overlord of the imperial court for over a hundred years, over a dozen times.

Later, he obtained Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's partial inheritance, and became a Gu Immortal. He was even given a blessed land by a Gu Master.

When battle and conflicts raged in the world, Ma Hong Yun became one of the powerhouses of northern plains, resisting the grand army from central continent and gained overwhelming reputation.

“At this time, Ma Hong Yun should be thirteen years old. It is a pity I do not know his true identity. Ma Hong Yun is only a name given to him after he saved Ma tribe's young tribe leader. Ma tribe is part of the Huang Jin bloodline left behind by Giant Sun, to vie for the imperial court, they had been expanding these few years, absorbing the members of many tribes. I wonder if Ma Hong Yun has already become Ma tribe's slave.”

Fang Yuan collected his thoughts, and found himself outside a gambling den.

There were two couplets on the door.

Left was: *Show some courage, gain the fortune of the four seasons.*

Right was: *Show some skill, obtain the wealth of the four cardinal directions.*

Across, it wrote: *Luck changes with time.*

The gambling den had great business, Fang Yuan was moved.

“With my experience, I might be able to earn a small fortune.” With this thought, Fang Yuan smiled, thinking of Ma Hong Yun.

This lad with overwhelming luck, he was deceived by someone who gave him the lowest grade rock to gamble with him.

Under such absurd circumstances, he obtained a rank five Gu!

Fang Yuan still had some business at the moment, he did not enter the gambling den yet.

He walked past the entrance of the gambling den, and entered the central area of this market.

This place was much quieter, there was less traffic flow and almost all passersby were Gu Masters. Even if there were mortals, they were attendants and followed beside the Gu Master, lowering their heads as they carried goods. Other than that, there were some young masters and young ladies who had not awakened their aperture.

Although there were no guards, there was a clear distinction between the two areas for mortals and Gu Masters.

The difference in strength was a formless barrier, it divided the two types of people with evidently different lives.

Fang Yuan walked briskly, wherever he went, Gu Masters gave him a look of admiration and respect, when they were in front of him, they would stop and give way to him.

Some people started talking among themselves: “Why is there a rank four expert?”

“This person has an unfamiliar face, he does not seem to be from the few large tribes around here.”

“Be careful, whenever the market opens, there will be some demonic Gu Masters who come in to get rid of their loot.”

Rank three and four were completely different.

Rank three were the middle pillar, most tribe elders of major tribes were at this level. Rank four were experts among Gu Masters, most tribe leaders were rank four, and they could roam the mortal realm freely without restraint.

Rank four initial stage aura made every action of his attract the attention of everyone.

Reverence, curiosity, or apprehension.

This place was solely for the business of Gu Masters.

There was a Gu refinement area, where Gu refinement were done in place of a Gu Master, at the same time they sold and bought recipes.

Fang Yuan lacked the recipe of the wolf enslavement Gu, after a few transactions, he bought the recipe for the rank one to three wolf enslavement Gu.

The recipe for rank four was held in the hands of the few large tribes, it was rarely seen in the market.

Thereafter, Fang Yuan went to the restaurant, but did not manage to find any top quality wine.

He went to the largest shop next.

“Esteemed expert, your presence is our shop’s honor. Please come in.” The shopkeeper was a rank three elderly Gu Master, he came out personally to attend to Fang Yuan.

“I need large numbers of wolf enslavement Gu.” Fang Yuan stated his needs immediately.

“Yes, please come with me for further discussion.” The elderly brought Fang Yuan to a beautiful room on the third floor.

After some bargaining, Fang Yuan bought five rank three wolf slavement Gu and thirty-eight rank two wolf enslavement Gu.

The shopkeeper was rubbing his palms in joy, he knew he had met a huge client: “Esteemed customer, is there anything you still need, feel free to state them.”

“Do you have defensive Gu?” Fang Yuan asked.

The elderly reported a long list of Gu names, and Fang Yuan shook his head as he listened. There was one rank four Gu but it did not fit his enslavement path. The rest were all ordinary Gu worms.

Next, Fang Yuan asked about flying Gu.

Flying Gu were rarely seen, because it had a steep learning curve. Normally, only outstanding members of large tribes would train in it from young. But because they had their tribe’s resources, they did not need to buy flying Gu.

As for other Gu Masters, very few tried to learn flying.

The shopkeeper said proudly: “Customer, you came to the right place. In this entire market, only my shop has a rank four flying cloud Gu!”

But Fang Yuan shook his head.

Although flying cloud Gu could ascend to a high altitude, it had poor maneuverability and had average speed, it was suitable for Gu Masters who did not have proper flying skills.

For him, he might as well use the rank three eagle wings Gu, it could twist and turn easily in the sky, he could use it more efficiently.

After buying one eagle wings Gu, Fang Yuan asked about the bone bamboo Gu and ghost fire Gu.

He needed these two Gu to repair the rank five battle bone wheel.

The shop had many rank two ghost fire Gu, but there was none of the rank one bone bamboo Gu.

The shopkeeper laughed bitterly: “Customer, my apologies. All the bone bamboo Gu in the market had been bought by Man tribe’s new external tribe elder. Not just my shop, but none of the other shops have any left.”

“Oh? Who is this person?” Fang Yuan’s gaze shone.

Chapter 442 - Jun Strength Gu

Chapter 442: Jun Strength Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Man tribe owned Hong Yan valley, they had won a few battles these years and had expanded greatly.

Northern plains was different from southern border.

Southern borders had a forest and mountain terrain, it was easy to defend but hard to attack, long distance travelling causes huge expenditure. Southern border clans worked on self development, accumulating slowly and growing stably, keeping a pure bloodline.

But northern plains was a huge grassland, there were lots of conquests going on. The tribes of northern plains rise up fast but also fall just as quickly. A few wins might allow a small size tribe to become a medium size tribe, and from a medium size tribe, expand into a large size tribe. But one loss could also cause this large size tribe to break down into numerous small size tribes.

Man tribe had absorbed Shi tribe recently, and the elder Shi Wu from Shi tribe became Man tribe's external elder.

He was a bone path Gu Master, he was the one who bought all the bone bamboo Gu in the market, as he claimed to be researching a new Gu path recipe.

Fang Yuan memorised this person to heart, before asking the shopkeeper about soul path and strength path Gu worms.

“I have a rank one jin strength Gu, it can raise the strength of a Gu Master by one *jin*¹. Each Gu is sold for two hundred and twenty primeval stones.”

“I have the rank two strength of ten jin Gu, it raises the Gu Master’s strength by ten jin, it is sold for six hundred and ninety primeval stones.”

“I also have the rank three jun strength Gu, one jun is thirty jin, each Gu is sold for four thousand five hundred and fifty primeval stones.”

“Although I do not have the rank four strength of ten jun Gu, if customer needs it, i can arrange for it to be transported over, each strength of ten jun Gu is sold for thirty-six thousand primeval stones.”

The shopkeeper gave a chain of prices that he was extremely familiar with.

At the end, he added: “Of course, this is only the jin strength Gu and jun strength Gu. If customer wants to walk on the strength path, and require beast strength Gu, we also have wolf strength Gu. It can give you the strength of a wolf, gaining stamina and endurance as well. I also have horse strength Gu, it can give you the strength of a horse, it is most useful for running.”

Before, Fang Yuan was using beast strength Gu to walk on the ancient strength path. Jin strength Gu and jun strength Gu were new popular alternatives that appeared in the last few hundred years.

Although strength path was weak and no longer had its former glory, there was still developments done for it.

The one who had this contribution was a famous rank seven Gu Immortal in northern plains called Chu Du, titled ‘Domination Immortal’. He was the one who invented the jin strength Gu and jun strength Gu, and even refined the rank six Immortal Gu ‘Strength of a Thousand Jun’.

A jun was thirty jin.

A thousand jun was thirty thousand jin.

In one of Earth’s legends, the Victorious Fighting Buddha’s Jingu Bang was only thirteen thousand five hundred jin. Er Lang Shen’s ‘Three-pointed, Double-edged Lance’ was only twenty five thousand two hundred jin.

Hu Du became a Gu Immortal three hundred years ago, the recipe he refined was widely spread, quickly becoming the main branch of the strength path in northern plains.

Ancient strength path used beast strength Gu, like green bull strength Gu, Biao strength Gu, dragon strength Gu and so on, Because the materials from the ancient times were already extremely rare by now, the cost of refining Gu was huge.

Domination Immortal Chu Du's recipe was superior in that the materials were easy to find and had low cost, and the success rate of the Gu refinement was higher than beast strength Gu.

Northern plains was most probably the region where strength path was most flourishing at the moment. Northern plains had battles and conquests often, with strength path's low cost, they gave evident increase in strength to low rank Gu Masters.

Thus, many Gu Masters in northern plains cultivated strength path as their minor path.

They often fought in fierce battles, when they expend their primeval essence, they would need their physical bodies to fight. Physical strength was very important then.

There is a phrase on Earth: war is the catalyst for technological advancement. This sentence worked perfectly well in this world as well. Northern plains was a place where new Gu worms were constantly invented.

From that Shi Wu elder who joined Man tribe, one could see the attitude that northern plains Gu Masters had towards innovation.

Domination Immortal later died in battle, by the hands of Feng Jiu Ge who descended from the heavenly court. After he died, he was crowned as the 'Twilight of Strength Path' by future generations, after his death was announced, countless Gu Masters in northern plains cried painfully.

“Sigh... the number of talents and geniuses in this world is like the number of stars in the night sky, the number of talented people are like carps in the river. The five regions are too big, the size of one Earth cannot compare to even one region. Especially in the battle five hundred years later, dragons and snakes rise from the land, experts and powerhouses compete, and old monsters come out of seclusion one after another, as new talents rise up to power. Countless heroes, conquerors, the differing personalities from the righteous and demonic paths clash and engage in a life-and-death battle. It is truly a grand and exciting event that would go down in history.”

“I have already used old removal Gu secretly to remove ancient bronze skin, essence iron bones, and golden steel tendons, and even my beast phantoms. Firstly, these strength path beast phantoms originate from southern border, they would be restricted in northern plains, and could not be used well. Secondly, if I summon a beast phantom, there is a danger of exposing my identity.”

“My greatest advantage now is Dang Hun mountain, and my five hundred years of experience, with the blessed land’s resources, I can walk on the enslavement path. But enslavement path has a weakness, that is the ‘beheading the leader’ tactic, thus I need strength path to go along with it. Since I have Chang Shan Yin’s appearance now, I also need to merge into northern plains, I should use this jun strength Gu.”

Fang Yuan’s thought flickered as he made a decision, requesting for the rank four strength of ten jun Gu from the shopkeeper.

Next, he looked at the soul path Gu worms.

There were much more soul path Gu worms than strength path.

There were ghost fire Gu, ghost cry Gu, ghost face Gu, ghost axe Gu and so on for attacking. There were ghost cage Gu, ghost hand Gu, ghost hitting wall for confinement and confusion.

For defense, there were ghost sealing shirt Gu, soul shield Gu and others. For healing, there were ghost qi Gu, ghost tears Gu and others. For

investigation, there was ghost eye Gu. For movement, there were soul fly Gu, and elusive ghost Gu.

There were also ghost soldier Gu, impermanence ghost, air travel ghost, and nine son mother ghost Gu, all of them had to do with enslavement path.

This was the true manner of a great path.

Strength path was extremely weak now, while soul path was still standing strong, this point could be easily seen here.

Strength path Gu worms only consisted of jin strength Gu, jun strength Gu, and beast strength Gu, most were for attacking. In terms of defense, investigation, and assistance, there were little. It was hard to create a Gu set from just strength path Gu.

As for soul path, there were many Gu worms that were in all the different aspects. Forming into a set, they could help each other and obtain greater effects.

Look at that Domination Immortal Chu Du, he was a strength path Gu immortal, but he used other Gu worms for defense, investigation, and storage etc.

Fang Yuan came with an objective, he set aside all these soul path Gu worms, only looking at those which could be used to refine the soul.

There were no rank four Gu for that, but a bunch of rank three.

There was divine soul Gu, dragon soul Gu, ice soul Gu, dream soul Gu, moon soul Gu, general soul Gu, grudge soul Gu, poem soul Gu, horse soul Gu, heroic soul Gu, qi spirit Gu, body spirit Gu, cloud spirit Gu, wind spirit Gu, tiger spirit Gu, and others.

These Gu worms could refine the soul, they all had their unique use.

For example, refining the soul into ice soul, in the future when the Gu Master uses ice type Gu worms, they would gain a considerate boost. Cloud spirit, wind spirit, had the same effects.

If one used dragon soul Gu to refine a dragon soul, when he uses dragon strength Gu, dragon scales Gu, or dragon travel Gu, there would be a boost to the effect.

Fang Yuan looked for a while, and did not find any Gu that was more suitable for him, thus he chose the wolf soul Gu that he had planned to buy.

From ancient times, soul and enslavement were of the same origins.

Enslavement path was originally split from the soul path, when Gu Masters combined it with the immemorial wisdom path, the enslavement path finally became an independent path.

Beast enslavement Gu, slavery Gu, they were used to control the soul, allowing one to become a ruler of the mind.

If Fang Yuan refined the wolf soul, it would greatly help him in enslaving wolf packs.

The rank three wolf soul Gu was seven thousand and seven hundred primeval stones. Fang Yuan bought them in bulk, buying all of the stock in the shop, getting all eight wolf soul Gu.

Wolf soul Gu's effort could be stacked, a rank three wolf soul Gu was not enough to refine Fang Yuan's hundred man soul.

Wild Gu worms had their own will, they were hard to refine. But the Gu worms Fang Yuan bought had already been refined by others, thus when the transaction ended, all these Gu were in Fang Yuan's control.

He kept all these Gu inside his aperture, and left the shop, going to other shops.

His aim was rank two and three wolf enslavement Gu, as well as rank three wolf soul Gu.

A million primeval stones was insufficient, but what Fang Yuan wanted were common rank two and three Gu.

He did want to buy rank four Gu.

But this market was too small, there were few rank four Gu, and were all not the ones he wanted.

After three days, Fang Yuan became famous in the market. Every shop knew that there was a rank four expert buying Gu in bulk.

By the fifth day, Fang Yuan spent a lot already, over five to six hundred thousand primeval stones.

During this period, he would walk around the market's ranch often.

In the ranch, there were many livestock sold, of which big stomach horses were most popular. This horse, even mortals needed it badly. As for those who bought the hump wolves for battle, they were mostly Gu Masters.

There were also many Gu Masters who caught wild beasts to sell here. Like bulls, horses, falcons etc. On the grassland, the most commonly seen were wolves, they were also sold in large numbers.

Fang Yuan asked around, comparing goods and prices, until he saw a pack of thick back wolves that he wanted.

Fang Yuan had poison beard wolves and wind wolves. It was hard to replenish poison beard wolves, and since they were weak in the sunlight, they were destined to be eliminated. Wind wolves had fast speed, while thick back wolves had high defense. If they could be added into his wolf army, they would cooperate well together, and form a proper wolf pack.

But on the ninth day, Fang Yuan accidentally found out that among a group of water wolves, there was a young mutated beast.

He immediately bought these water wolves without causing suspicion, getting a great deal for himself.

The market lasted thirteen days.

Fang Yuan bought over a thousand water wolves, and many Gu refinement materials, as well as food to feed his Gu worms, as he left on the tenth day.

After his purchases, he had only three thousand primeval stones left on him.

Money was spent like flowing water, Ge Guang watched in amazement as he admired 'Chang Shan Yin' secretly, this hero truly had a grand disposition.

Fang Yuan followed Ge tribe and returned to his original place to stay.

He cultivated with all his heart, using wolf soul Gu to refine his soul while refining Gu on the other hand.

After two failures, he successfully refined the rank three golden back wolf skin Gu into the rank four azure wolf skin Gu.

Azure wolf skin Gu was used for defense, although it was common, it fixed Fang Yuan's problem of insufficient defense.

On this day, he finished his soul refinement and stopped cultivating, when a cry was heard outside his room.

"What happened?" He opened the door and asked the Gu Master who was guarding the place.

The Gu Master said grimly: "Our big missy Ge Yao died. The search team found her torn clothes in poison grassland, she was killed by poison beard wolves!"

Chapter 443 - Man Tribe's Challenge

Chapter 443: Man Tribe's Challenge

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

A month later, Ge Yao's death was finally discovered.

The news spread as many Ge tribesmen cried. Although Ge Yao had a troublesome personality, she was kind-hearted and the beauty of the tribe, people loved her. She had many pursuers in Ge tribe.

“Oh my daughter, it was father who harmed you...” Old Ge tribe leader was extremely upset, falling terribly ill.

Ge Guang was the stand-in tribe leader with the elders assisting him. Ge tribe was anguished and upset, they had a heavy mood.

Ge Yao's death had huge impacts. Man tribe leader's third son Man Duo fell in love with Ge Yao at first sight, he had been demanding for her, now that she was dead, where were they going to find a girl for him?

Man tribe was a large tribe, they had expanded greatly these years, and had absorbed many small tribes in the process. After a few victories, their morale was high, and they were even more arrogant against the despondent Ge tribe. During their conversations, they gave Ge Guang great pressure as they demanded fiercely.

Ge tribe was a newly arrived tribe, they were not as huge as Man tribe, and now that they had lost their home, they had to live in someone else's

territory, relying on Hong Yan valley during the snowy climate. Thus, Ge Guang was very passive now, he was extremely anxious.

...

In his room, Fang Yuan sat on his bed as he opened his eyes.

On his right palm was a wolf soul Gu.

This Gu was about thumb-size, it was like a grey wolf-shaped doll, giving off an eerie blue light.

“This is the ninth wolf soul Gu.” Fang Yuan injected his primeval essence and the wolf soul Gu expanded, in a few breaths’ time, it turned into a grey-white wolf soul.

The wolf soul opened its mouth, howling silently as it crashed into Fang Yuan’s body.

This impact was silent, but Fang Yuan could feel his soul trembling, as his eyes went into a daze.

The wolf soul directly crashed into his soul, the originally human-shaped hundred man soul underwent some reaction, and lost its human form, fusing with the wolf soul into a surging soul mist.

The soul mist did not disperse, instead it moved and rolled around in Fang Yuan’s body, showing a wolf’s head, tail, or even Fang Yuan’s appearance at times.

After five minutes, the soul mist gathered and formed a new human soul.

Except this human soul was different.

Fang Yuan’s hundred man soul earlier was completely his own appearance, his eyes, ears and nose were all the same. But after going through nine wolf soul Gu’s refinement, although the hundred man soul was still human-shaped, there was a pair of wolf ears on his head, and his hair extended to

his waist, his eyes also became wolf eyes, his entire body was thinner and his nose was sharper.

Before, his hundred man soul was huge and was almost bursting his actual body. But now, after refinement, it was more condensed and the color had turned from pale-white to a slight hint of grey-white.

Fang Yuan calculated, when he finishes using his wolf soul Gu, the hundred man soul would be refined to its limits.

By then, his entire soul would become half-man half-wolf, the so-called wolfman soul.

Wolfman soul is many times stronger than an ordinary hundred man soul.

After having the wolfman soul, Fang Yuan would be able to continue strengthening his soul, raising the hundred man soul to thousand or even ten thousand man soul.

Of course, ten thousand man soul was not the limit, there was even hundred million man soul.

“In theory, the soul can strengthen limitlessly. Back then, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable who created the soul path definitely surpassed hundred million man soul! His Demon Venerable Soul had a thousand arms and palms, three heads, the front head had dragon horns, lion mane, snake eyes, and elephant tusks. The left head had a peach forehead, grass hair, and three flower-like eyes. The right head had a cloud fringe, lightning eyes, fire ears, and golden mouth. He was unbelievable strong, his might was immeasurable. Even now, this appearance was still deeply worshipped and adored by many people. Many mortals in southern border use clay to create his statue, to pray to and give offerings.”

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was the number one soul cultivator in history. Fang Yuan's wolfman soul now was like a ant against a giant, he still needed to grow stronger.

After a little rest, Fang Yuan took out the strength of ten jun Gu.

This Gu was an iron weight, it was very heavy to carry.

Fang Yuan bought five strength of ten jun Gu, he was already using the third now, his body's physical strength had increased to twenty jun, that is, six hundred jin.

The rank four strength of ten jun Gu was weaker than rank four beast strength Gu, but its advantage was that the strength could be stacked.

Previously, Fang Yuan had used a kunlun bull strength Gu, and obtained the beast phantom of the kunlun bull. But if he used a second kunlun bull strength Gu, there would be no effects, and he would not get another beast phantom either.

But jun strength Gu did not have this restriction, it could be stacked until the body's limit was reached.

Of course, although Fang Yuan had the strength of six hundred jin, he could not unleash them all at once normally.

The common weaknesses of strength path, jun strength Gu still had them. Otherwise, Domination Immortal Chu Du would not be called the 'twilight of strength path', but the 'rise of strength path'.

Of course, similar beast strength Gu could be stacked, but an additional beast fetus Gu was needed to do so.

Many different recipes of beast fetus Gu were passed down. But even so, the materials needed for the Gu refinement were very rare, as the cost of the Gu refinement was too high, and the success rate was inferior to jun strength Gu, it eventually got eliminated in the competition.

Fang Yuan activated his primeval essence, injecting them into jun strength Gu. The jun strength Gu flew above his head, giving off a strange light. The light shone on Fang Yuan as his body was steadily modified.

But at this time, there were knocks on his door.

Soon after, a voice was heard: “Uncle Chang Shan Yin, junior Ge Guang would like to meet you.”

Fang Yuan let him in, only to see that Ge Guang was in a pathetic state, there was even a white bone arrow on his shoulder, he was in a terrible condition.

Upon seeing Fang Yuan, Ge Guang kneeled on the ground, his eyes were red, begging: “Uncle, please save me.”

Fang Yuan’s gaze shone, he had an answer in his heart, as he spoke: “What happened? Is Man tribe attacking us at full force, have they charged into Ge tribe’s camp already?”

Ge Guang answered: “Uncle is half right, the problem is Man tribe. The Man tribe leader’s third son Man Duo heard that father was bedridden and unconscious, thus he immediately brought his Man tribe experts over to challenge us, wanting us to hand over my sister Ge Yao. But my sister is already dead, how can I hand her over to him? No matter how I explained, that Man Duo lad did not believe me. According to the rules of the grassland, we Ge tribe have to accept the challenge. Now, he had already killed our tribe’s third elder, and even injured three people, even I lost to them.”

Fang Yuan’s guess was completely right, these few days, Man tribe had been oppressive and tyrannical, the more Ge tribe endured, the more it fuelled Man tribe’s arrogance.

Although Fang Yuan had been cultivating hard these days, he was not in closed cultivation, he was clear of the outside situation.

“Speaking of which, Chang Shan Yin’s return to northern plains requires a grand stage to create some commotion. I should use this chance to announce the return of the former hero.”

Thinking of this, Fang Yuan helped Ge Yao up and said: “During these days, I have been imposing on Ge tribe, I cannot watch from the sidelines, bring me there.”

“Uncle, I thank you on behalf of our entire tribe!” Ge Guang was overjoyed.

The two walked out, but before they got to the entrance, they heard the shouts and screams outside.

“Ge tribe is full of cowardly rats, come out and accept your death!” This was the voice of a young man.

“Man Duo, you are going too far!” A Ge tribe elder screamed.

“Hehehe, so what if I am bullying you. Leopards and wolves capture their prey, eagles and falcons bully small birds, this is the rule of the world! Quickly hand over Ge Yao, otherwise I will continue challenging you and kill every single member of Ge tribe.”

“Despicable! If old tribe leader was here, would you dare?” Ge tribe elder rebuked.

Man Duo was furious: “Hmph, you are the despicable ones, you agreed to the wedding but now you refuse to hand over the woman. You went back on your words! I know, you are hiding Ge Yao, trying to stall for time. First, you said she ran away, now you said she’s dead. Do you think I am a fool? If a mere rabbit dares to toy with a wolf, you will have to pay with your life. Shi Wu, continue beating them, challenge them. Ge tribe, quickly send your next victim here to fight. Hahaha!”

Ge tribe elders’ expressions were pale, they looked at each other but none dared to go up.

Shi Wu was huge and bald, with his bulging muscles, he walked onto the stage with a cruel smile.

He was rank three peak stage, having great strength. The elder that Ge tribe sacrificed was beaten to death on the spot.

He walked on the center of the stage, staring at Ge tribe’s camp: “Why is no one here? Don’t tell me you are afraid!”

Ge tribe was furious and ashamed, fire burnt in their eyes as they stared at Shi Wu.

“Cowardly chicken, let me give you some courage. I have a hundred thousand primeval stones here, if anyone dares to come here and defeat me, I will hand the primeval stones over to you.”

No one answered him.

Shi Wu laughed in a frenzy: “Ge tribe, Ge tribe, you are but a bunch of rabbits and sheep!”

“Have you laughed enough?” With Ge Guang leading the way, Fang Yuan walked out of the crowd with a plain expression.

Shi Wu’s laughter stopped, his pupils shrunk as he looked at Fang Yuan in shock.

“Rank four Gu Master! Who is this person?” Not just Shi Wu, but all of the Man tribesmen here had this huge question.

“Was Man tribe concealing another rank four Gu Master?” Man Duo felt something amiss.

He came here to find trouble because old Ge tribe leader was bedridden. But to think that Ge tribe had a second rank four battle strength expert!

“Before I came, I had already checked clearly, where is this expert from?”

Carrying such suspicions, Man Duo jumped down from his horse, changing his attitude as he placed his right hand at his chest, greeting Fang Yuan: “Hello friend, you are not from Ge tribe, why must you interfere in our matters?”

Fang Yuan gave this Man Duo a glance, feeling amused by this young man.

The first time he had heard of this Man Duo was from Ge Yao’s descriptions.

Although this Man Duo was the third son of Man tribe leader, he was weak and sickly since young, and had poor aptitude, only C grade. Although he was over twenty years old now, he only had rank two cultivation. He was dark and skinny like a monkey.

But he was definitely not as feeble as Ge Yao described, he had a scheming and devious pair of eyes, with the flames of ambition burning within them.

Chapter 444 - Man Tribe's Invitation

Chapter 444: Man Tribe's Invitation

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

In northern plains where only experts were respected, where only strength mattered, Man Duo was able to gain his father's favor, and was able to mobilize tribe elders to challenge Ge tribe. It showed his ability and courage, he was definitely not a good-for-nothing young master.

Fang Yuan's eyes showed amusement: "I, Chang Shan Yin, was fated to be Ge tribe's guest, I know northern plains rules and it is true that I should not interfere in others' business. But I had just heard this little brother taking out a hundred thousand primeval stones. I am lacking primeval stones recently, why would I reject money offered to me?"

Shi Wu heard this and wished he could slap his own mouth.

"My mouth was really itchy, to think I attracted a rank four expert." His heart was sour and bitter.

Man Duo laughed dryly: "This is an easy matter, if senior lacks primeval stones, this junior is willing to offer five hundred thousand primeval stones to you!"

What he meant was, he wanted Fang Yuan to keep out of this.

At once, Ge tribesmen looked nervously at Fang Yuan.

Although Fang Yuan was the legendary hero, it was only his reputation, those who truly acted like a hero were rare.

Moreover, there was a phrase: a wise man submits to circumstances . Ge tribe was in a slump now, while Man tribe was huge and powerful. Chang Shan Yin was only an outsider, he had no reason to help and bring trouble to himself.

Thus, Fang Yuan became the center of attention, his attitude decided how this situation would progress.

As everyone watched nervously, Fang Yuan laughed proudly: "A gentleman only takes wealth that he deserves. I do not feel that I deserve a gift of five hundred thousand primeval stones. But a hundred thousand primeval stones that I earn from battle is extremely valuable. Come, according to northern plains rules, I accept this battle."

Fang Yuan walked onto the stage.

"Uncle Chang Shan Yin!" Ge Guang felt extremely touched, tears were overflowing as he was lost for words, shouting behind Fang Yuan as he cheered.

The elders of Ge tribe were all extremely moved.

"As expected of Chang Shan Yin, a true righteous hero!"

"Unmoved by benefits and money, he is truly a man of justice."

"There are many people who offer icing on the cake, but few people help out in times of need. Chang Shan Yin will be an esteemed guest in our tribe forever!"

Man Duo's expression was grim, extremely ugly. He knew that there was no need to say more, he shut his mouth and looked at Shi Wu.

Shi Wu felt Man Duo's gaze and felt bitter in his heart.

He had just submitted to Man tribe not long ago, and became an external elder of Man tribe, he wanted to make contributions to the tribe badly. Although Man Duo's cultivation was low, he was the tribe elder's third son,

upon hearing that old Ge tribe leader was sick, he came over with Man Duo to challenge them. But he did not expect to meet Chang Shan Yin!

Although the other party was only rank four initial stage, he was already rank three peak stage, the two stages might look close, but Wu Shi knew clearly that this difference in a large realm was incredibly large.

But in this situation, he had no other way out, if he avoided battle, he would be greatly despised and criticized. In northern plains which advocated courage and fighting spirit, he would no longer have a future.

Shi Wu gritted his teeth secretly as he entered the stage forcefully.

“Please.” He bowed to Fang Yuan, barely forcing a smile.

Fang Yuan nodded lightly, standing on the spot as light azure wolf fur grew on his body rapidly.

The wolf fur covered his entire body, his ears, face, and even limbs.

“This is azure wolf skin Gu.” Wu Shi’s heart sank, although azure wolf skin Gu was a very common and ordinary rank four Gu, its defense was not something that a rank three Gu could easily penetrate.

The Ge tribesmen behind Fang Yuan all concentrated and watched as their eyes shone, awaiting Fang Yuan’s grand display of his prowess.

Some even shouted loudly: “Kill this fellow, he killed our tribe’s third elder!”

Shi Wu heard this and his heart shrunk, he sighed bitterly, feeling the huge trouble ahead of him: “Oh no! After the earlier battles, I have less than thirty percent of my primeval essence left, I am not his match at my peak condition, not to mention now.”

Looking at Shi Wu who had a distracted gaze and stiff movements, Fang Yuan snickered in his heart. This person had lost his fighting spirit, even if he had his complete strength, he could not display half of it. After several matches, his primeval essence was obviously lacking.

Such an opponent, in Fang Yuan's eyes, was fish on a chopping board.

But Fang Yuan did not want to kill him.

For what?

He was Man tribe's external elder, if he killed him, that would be a slap on Man tribe's face. Although Fang Yuan was not afraid of trouble, he did not want to create unnecessary trouble for himself.

Even though Shi Wu killed a Ge tribe elder, that was their own business!

"Come!" Fang Yuan stepped, and activated wolf sprint Gu, bursting forward like an arrow, as afterimages appeared behind him.

Shi Wu's heart was already in despair, seeing Fang Yuan's fierce charge, he retreated in fear.

At the same time, he summoned three flying bone shields.

Piak piak piak!

Fang Yuan moved like a shadow, getting close for a physical fight, he struck three times and smashed all three bone shields.

Shi Wu tumbled and rolled away, summoning another three bone shields.

Piak piak piak!

As Fang Yuan attacked at lightning speed, the three bone shields broke again.

He had the strength of twenty jun now, although he could not display all of it, it was no problem breaking these shields.

"What other moves do you have, use them all." Fang Yuan did not attack again, he gave Shi Wu a chance to catch his breath.

Shi Wu was sweating profusely, he gritted his teeth and rubbed his hands, summoning two iron bone broad axes.

“Waaaaaaaah!” He shouted loudly, raising both axes as he attacked fiercely.

“Hehehe.” Fang Yuan laughed lightly, not attacking but placing both arms behind his back, using the wolf travel Gu to move.

His movements were unpredictable, like petals floating in the air, his broad shoulder and thin waist gave a brilliant unrestrained feeling.

Shi Wu growled loudly, no matter how he moved both his axes, he could not even touch Fang Yuan’s clothes, he was completely at Fang Yuan’s mercy.

“Lie down.” Fang Yuan sighed, stretching out one finger, it looked slow, but it rapidly touched the axe.

Shi Wu was already dizzy from Fang Yuan’s movements, after feeling this force, he lost his balance and fell face flat on the ground.

Ge tribesmen saw his pathetic state and cheered loudly, as the thunderous sound turned into one phrase: “Kill him, kill him!”

Shi Wu’s expression was ashen, his fighting spirit was gone. Fang Yuan had control of the entire situation, he was like a lion toying with a sheep. He felt that he was not Fang Yuan’s match, but the more he thought like this, the less battle strength he could muster, and the worse the battle situation became.

Man Duo’s heart also sank to rock-bottom.

“Damn it, this Shi Wu did not display his true ability, he was scared witless by the other party! But even so, that rank four Gu Master is too strong. He defeated elder Shi Wu without breaking a sweat. Sigh, If Shi Wu dies, I would lose a tribe elder, I would have to face the accusations and fury of my brothers when I return!”

But unexpectedly, Fang Yuan did not attack anymore.

“You are but a rank three, if I use rank four cultivation to kill you, others might think that I, the great Chang Shan Yin, am bullying the weak. Leave.” Fang Yuan waved his hand.

“Uncle Chang Shan Yin! You cannot spare this scoundrel.” Behind him, Ge Guang shouted.

But Fang Yuan ignored him.

Shi Wu reacted quickly, getting up and showed an expression of joy as he escaped death: “Thank you lord for sparing my life, thank you lord for sparing my life.”

Fang Yuan frowned: “Scram.”

“Yes, yes, yes.” Shi Wu turned and left.

“Senior, I’ll take my leave.” Man Duo paid respects and rode his battle horse. Ge tribesmen mocked and scolded them as they left with great humiliation.

...

“Father, I have failed you, I am here to ask for punishment.” Man Duo kneeled on the ground, lowering his head in shame and fear.

Man tribe leader had a muscular body, having rank four peak stage cultivation. He sat on the tiger skin chair grandly as he looked at Man Duo below his feet: “This time, old Ge tribe leader was bedridden, and you brought multiple rank three experts, how did you fail? You did badly for sure, but I heard news that Ge tribe brought out another rank four expert?”

“That is indeed so. Shi Wu was defeated by him. This person only displayed a bit of his actual strength, and he managed to toy around with our strongest elder Shi Wu, his true ability was unfathomable. However, I was in charge of this matter, it was my fault for not getting enough information, resulting in this failure. This child is very ashamed, I implore father to punish me!” Man Duo’s eyes were red as he said in a sobbing manner.

Man tribe leader heard this and his tone relaxed: “Stand up, although you failed, you are still my son. Tell me about the incident.”

Man Duo quickly spoke, describing the scenario that happened that day.

But when he had just started, Man tribe leader jumped up from his chair, staring fiercely at Man Duo: “He said he is Chang Shan Yin? Which Chang Shan Yin? Are you sure his name is Chang Shan Yin?”

“I would not dare to lie to father even with ten thousand guts.” Man Duo quickly explained.

Man tribe leader was in a daze.

“Father, father.” Man Duo called him softly: “Is this Chang Shan Yin an expert with a great background?”

Man tribe leader recovered from his daze, his expression was solemn: “I can’t tell yet, he could be an imposter. But if it is true, then northern plains has another formidable character emerging... You can leave now, I will handle this matter.”

Man Duo jumped from shock, his father was an extremely busy man, but now that he was handling this himself, that showed how important this Chang Shan Yin was.

“Chang Shan Yin, Chang Shan Yin, who in the world are you?”

...

A few days later, in Ge tribe.

“A few days ago, it was all thanks for brother Shan Yin’s help. This is five hundred thousand primeval stones, it is a token of our gratitude, please accept it.” Old Ge tribe leader had a pale expression, he seemed to have aged ten years after losing his daughter.

Fang Yuan rejected it for a few times before accepting it: “These days, I have been staying in your tribe, it is only right that I helped out. But I really

lack primeval stones now, I shall borrow these from you for now.”

“Brother Shan Yin had great morals, you are truly a hero of northern plains.” Old Ge tribe leader was speaking, when his subordinate brought in an invitation, as well as a present.

The old tribe leader’s expression was grim, he handed this invitation and present to Fang Yuan: “Brother Shan Yin, Man tribe leader knows you are here, he is inviting you to his tribe as a guest.”

Chapter 445 - Fixing Battle Bone Wheel

Chapter 445: Fixing Battle Bone Wheel

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan took a look at the invitation, the words written were very polite, of course they were written using northern plains characters, they looked wild but profound, and at the end, there was Man tribe leader's name — Man Tu.

This letter was written by Man Tu personally, it showed his sincerity.

The content of the letter was Man tribe leader's admiration towards Chang Shan Yin, and stated that the matter earlier was but a misunderstanding among children, since Chang Shan Yin did not kill the external elder Shi Wu, Man tribe was extremely grateful.

Thus, he was holding a banquet at night, and was sincerely inviting Fang Yuan to come. At the same time, this present was an item to apologise on behalf of Shi Wu, for offending a hero.

Fang Yuan opened it and laughed: "This Man tribe spent a lot of effort."

In the box, there was a hundred bone bamboo Gu.

Evidently, after Man Duo returned, he investigated Fang Yuan clearly, and learnt that he was making purchases in the market.

"Oh brother Shan Yin, I have a favor to ask of you." Old tribe leader spoke.

Fang Yuan waved his hand: “I understand brother, don’t worry, I will urge them during the banquet, to reduce the conflicts between both your tribes.”

“Ah, my greatest thank to you, brother Shan Yin!” The old tribe leader was very touched, he got up in a hurry and bowed deeply towards Fang Yuan.

There was still some time until the banquet, Fang Yuan sent them off before closing his door.

Fang Yuan sat on the bed, he willed and a light flew out of his aperture.

The weak light dispersed revealing the battle bone wheel.

This rank five Gu is huge, its height was almost at the ceiling, once it appeared, the large room instantly felt cramped.

There were many cracks on the battle wheel, and even some severe scars that threatened to destroy it. The deepest scar was extremely damaging, nearly splitting the wheel into two, only connected by a little bit of white bone. It was a shocking sight.

This rank five Gu worm’s luck was not good, after being beaten up by Chang Shan Yin, its original owner Ha Tu Gu died, causing it to become a wild Gu. It had to eat the skeletons on the battleground to barely survive, unable to fix its injuries.

After that, it was attacked by Fang Yuan and Ge Yao together, the Spring Autumn Cicada was a rank six Gu, it could not subdue rank five Gu easily. Fang Yuan could only beat it till its last breath to subdue it.

But precise so, the battle bone wheel was at the brink of destruction, when it appeared, several bone fragments fell off the wheel.

One could say, its situation could not be any worse.

Fang Yuan took out a bone bamboo Gu from the gift box, using Spring Autumn Cicada’s aura, he refined it instantly.

This Gu worms was shaped like a finger-bone bamboo, it was pale white and looked like a white candle.

Fang Yuan held the bone bamboo Gu in his hand, as his primeval essence moved according to his will, going out of the aperture towards the underside of his tongue.

The ghost fire Gu was residing at the underside of his tongue, having formed into a blue lump of fire.

Fang Yuan breathed in and blew out.

With a 'huuu' sound, he breathed out a lump of eerie blue ghost fire.

The ghost fire landed on the bone bamboo Gu, slowly burning the top of the bamboo.

Fang Yuan held the bottom of the ghost bamboo Gu like he was holding a candle.

Ghost fire continued to burn, emitting a cold feeling that was chilling to the bone. As the top part of the bone bamboo Gu burnt with ghost fire, it slowly melted and turned into a trace of white bone smoke, floating up.

Fang Yuan placed the bone bamboo Gu closer to the battle bone wheel, and the white bone smoke moved towards the crack of the battle bone wheel like it was sucked over. The battle bone wheel shook slightly as it recovered slowly.

In a while, the eerie blue ghost fire got smaller, as Fang Yuan breathed out another lump of fire to sustain the candle.

After five minutes, this bone bamboo Gu was used up, as Fang Yuan took out the second bone bamboo Gu from the gift box and continued using the ghost fire to ignite it, causing white bone smoke to appear.

As he repeated the cycle, after more than thirty bone bamboo Gu, Fang Yuan finally repaired the deepest crack on that battle bone wheel completely.

The gift box which was filled with bone bamboo Gu had lost about a quarter of them, if Fang Yuan wanted to repair the entire battle bone wheel, just these bone bamboo Gu were not enough.

And the battle bone wheel was far from being usable in battle.

The deepest wound was fixed, but the other injuries were still plaguing the wheel.

It was like a patient, after Fang Yuan's resuscitation, it was pulled back from the abyss of death. But this patient was still in grave danger, it needed to continue receiving treatment.

"You cannot get fat from eating one mouthful, battle bone wheel's damage is too severe. But if that was not the case, I would not have been able to subdue it. Even if it is fully fixed now, my primeval essence cannot activate it. There is no rush here."

Fang Yuan got down from the bed, flexing his numb limbs as he opened the windows, it was already dark, the stars were shining in the sky.

"It is time." Thinking of the banquet at night, Fang Yuan stepped out of his room.

As he walked out the courtyard, Man Duo and Ge tribe's father and son were already waiting for him.

"Man Duo greets Lord Chang Shan Yin!" Man Duo saw Fang Yuan and immediately greeted, showing absolute respect.

"Have you all waited for a long time?" Fang Yuan nodded, asking casually.

"Man Duo replied: "It has only been six hours, it is not a problem. It is my great honor to stand before lord's doors. Senior Chang Shan Yin, father has already set up a grand banquet nearby, awaiting your arrival. Ge tribe's father and son will accompany you to this banquet as well."

Fang Yuan looked at this Man Duo, feeling pity in his heart.

This lad was intelligent and capable, but fate toyed with him, giving him poor aptitude, he was just like Fang Yuan in his previous life.

“Alright then, come along.” Fang Yuan rode his hump wolf as he left Ge tribe campgrounds with the rest of them.

Man Duo guided the group of about a dozen people as they rode their hump wolves to a faraway place.

The cool night breeze blew past the ears, as the grassland was running in the opposite direction.

Moonlight poured down like water, one could clearly see at a short distance, but from afar, the moonlight looked like a foggy veil. The grass on the ground was oozing with jade-green essence. The mountains looked like they were gradually flowing towards the sky.

Under such a night sky, wolves sprinted on the never-ending land, as the beautiful moon gave an unrestrained sense of freedom!

As everyone sprinted, they saw a group of hump wolves on a mound. There were a group of Gu Masters sitting on the wolves’ back. A Gu Master was waving a huge flag in his hands, that had the word ‘Man’ on it.

After seeing Fang Yuan, the group of Gu Masters rode the hump wolves as they came over.

Man Duo saw this and laughed: “Lord Chang Shan Yin, my father is the one ahead, he is here to welcome you.”

This was the custom of northern plains — if an esteemed guest was invited, the host would often travel ten li, to greet them.

The two groups of hump wolves met in the middle.

Man tribe leader got off his wolf, laughing as he walked over: “Hahaha, today’s moon is as bright as the sun, this is the radiance to welcome the return of northern plain’s hero. Lord Chang, I have heard so much about you.”

Man tribe leader was nine feet tall, he was extremely muscular and strong. He wore a loose sleeveless fur robe, showing his two shoulders, his ancient-bronze colored arms were thicker than a normal male's leg.

But just as he finished his sentence, it seemed like heaven played prank on him.

The night sky was covered by some dark clouds, as the moonlight vanished, causing the grassland to sink into darkness.

Man tribe leader's loud laughter became softer, as he felt extremely awkward.

It was Man Duo who was quick-witted, immediately laughing as his eyes rolled: "Senior Chang Shan Yin is our northern plains' great hero. Father, you are the most respected hero in our Man tribe. Tonight is a meeting of heroes! Look, the great aura of heroes caused heaven to tremble, causing winds and clouds to stir!"

His words caused the awkwardness to fade away, as Man tribe leader's expression returned to normal as he walked to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan and the others also got off the wolves.

Man Tu first gave Fang Yuan a deep greeting, as Fang Yuan placed his right hand as his chest to return the greeting.

Next, Man Tu stared at Man Duo intentionally, using a scolding tone: "Nonsense! How can I compare to Lord Chang. Lord Chang was renowned in northern plains as the Wolf King, he dominated the world with his wolf enslavement skill. He even killed the rank five Gu master Ha Tu Gu, eliminating a bunch of bandits and got rid of a great evil, causing his name to go down his history."

"Hehehe, tribe leader Man Tu, why are you so humble?" Fang Yuan laughed lightly: "You are Man tribe leader, ruler of near a thousand Gu Masters. You are a true conqueror, leading Man tribe to many victories, and you even control Hong Yan valley, you are the overlord of this area. My

cultivated had fallen to rank four initial stage, while you are at peak stage, you surpass me greatly. Although I have wolf enslavement skill, I can only control beasts, unlike you who control people, our difference is night and day. Tribe leader Man Tu is the true heroic conqueror!”

Man Tu was stunned.

The Wolf King was well-known for his aloofness and arrogance, he was hard to talk to, to think he was so talkative now, and showed such a humble attitude.

But he understood quickly after thinking about it.

This Chang Shan Yin was famous when he was young, with the nature of a young man, he was arrogant. Now that he was a middle-aged man, and had gotten into such trouble, his nature was had already been refined, it was normal for him to be more composed now.

Man Tu did not expect Fang Yuan to be so approachable, but to receive such praise from Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, he was secretly happy.

He thought even more highly of Fang Yuan in his heart now.

Although his cultivation was rank four initial stage, he had once killed the rank five Ha Tu Gu, Man Tu did not dare to underestimate him.

He laughed and said: “Lord Chang was already rank four peak stage twenty years ago. Even though your cultivation fell due to injuries, you can still recover quickly, or even surpass your former cultivation. By then, how would my cultivation be your match?”

At this time, the dark clouds dispersed and moonlight shone down again.

“Hehehe, the two of you are the current hero and conqueror of northern plains.” Ge tribe leader spoke at an appropriate timing: “The most valuable thing is that the meeting of tiger and wolf did not lead to a fight, but instead you appreciate each other. We are lucky to witness this, this is truly seeing the moon after the clouds part .”

Such words made everyone laugh.

“Hahaha, brother Ge, your words described the scenery perfectly. Quick, the banquet has already been prepared, it is just nearby!” Man Tu looked at Fang Yuan and made an inviting pose.

He did not set the banquet at his camp, but rushed here to set up the banquet close to Ge tribe camp, it showed his hospitality and sincerity.

“Good, after you!” Fang Yuan laughed and agreed, but his heart tightened.

The dark clouds came and left quickly, it was a peculiar sight. Most likely, Gu Masters were on the move, it has not been a month since he buried fixed immortal travel Gu. The Immortal Gu aura has not faded yet, hopefully a Gu Immortal does not find it.

Chapter 446 - Soul Path Gu

Immortal Gui Wang

Chapter 446: Soul Path Gu Immortal Gui Wang
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

In the night sky, the moon shone brightly.

A large group of dark clouds moved quickly despite looking slow, it moved above Fang Yuan and gang's head, five thousand li towards the south, towards the sky of an unnamed little hill.

Dark clouds covered the beautiful moonlight, casting a large shadow as darkness engulfed this hill.

The dark clouds stopped moving as a sword light flew out from it, it was the flying sword letter Gu.

The flying sword letter Gu shot into the mound, and entered a mysterious space, vanishing.

After a while, the little hill shook, as a bright red light flashed.

The red light was dazzling, like the setting of the sun, it gathered into a lump, like the creation of a red sun.

At once, the radius of a few hundred li was engulfed in bright red light.

From this mini sun, a jade bridge stretched out.

A rank six Gu Immortal, having a youthful appearance and a round and white face, stepped on the bridge and walked out.

He wore a snow fox fur robe, his face was glowing with red light as he looked up at the dark clouds, laughing: “Gui Wang, it has been a while.”

Kek kek kek...

Accompanying the terrible sounding laughter, a person emerged from the dark clouds.

He gave off the strong aura of a rank six Gu Immortal, it was Gui Wang.

Gui Wang quickly descended, just as he was about to land on the ground, a large pair of greenish-black bat wings appeared behind his back.

The bat wings flapped as he remained in the air, looking at the rank six Gu Immortal on the bridge.

“Loner Hong Yu, these are the lava bats I promised you, a total of three million and five hundred thousand. Take a look.” Gui Wang spoke, his voice was very coarse and unpleasant, it gave people goosebumps.

His appearance was also extremely ugly, messy hair, a high forehead, deep eye sockets, tightly shut eyes, and ears as large as half his brain.

Loner Hong Yu heard this and raised his head, looking at the dark clouds in the sky.

His brown eyes started heating up and turning red, turning into a color resembling heated metal.

His gaze literally became hot, as it pierced through the dark clouds and allowed him to see the countless bats flying inside.

These bats were all dark-red in color, giving off great heat. They screeched as they flew around each other.

Loner Hong Yu looked around as he nodded in satisfaction: “Three and a half million lava bats indeed, with them, my Hong Yu blessed land would not need to get rid of lava into the ground every month, I can benefit from this greatly. I will keep these lava bats.”

” Kekekek... ” Gui Wang laughed heartily, the dark clouds tore open as the bats flew out after losing their restraints.

These bats did not fly around randomly, they quickly descended like a black-red waterfall, entering the sun.

Each blessed land’s door was different.

This mini sun was Hong Yu blessed land’s entrance.

After these chaotic bats were brought into Hong Yu blessed land, Gui Wang said: “Loner Hong Yu, since you accepted these bats, it means you agreed to barge into Lang Ya blessed land with me.”

“Of course, when have I, Loner Hong Yu, ever broken my promise? A month later, we will get to Lang Ya blessed land. But that land spirit is still around, with just the two of us, it might not be enough.” Loner Hong Yu said in worry.

“You do not have to worry about this, I have asked the Hua Hai three immortals to help.” Gui Wang said.

“Oh? The righteous path’s Hua Hai three immortals agreed?” Loner Hong Yu was shocked.

“Hmph, what is righteous, what is demonic? It is but personal interests. Lang Ya blessed land has countless recipes, the Hua Hai three immortals are obviously moved.”

“Haha, you are right! I have to make arrangements for these bats, I will not send you off Gui Wang.” Loner Hong Yu said.

Gui Wang snorted as his bat wings flapped, bringing his body into the dark clouds as quickly as lightning.

Dark clouds moved, flying towards the north, covering the moon in its path.

As it entered poison grassland’s sky, the cloud stopped, Gui Wang stopped and showed some confusion: “Eh? What’s going on! There is the aura of an

Immortal Gu?”

He showed a look of disbelief as he landed, the place he was standing at was the location where Fang Yuan and Ge Yao first met.

“Although the Immortal Gu’s aura is already extremely weak, it is a real Immortal Gu! Strange, there is the aura of an Immortal Gu, but no Gu Immortal’s aura. Is this a wild Immortal Gu? No, that’s not right, this is man-made. That means, a mortal obtained an Immortal Gu?”

Gui Wang thought about this and felt great excitement.

Fifty years had already passed since he rose to Gu Immortal realm, yet he still had no Immortal Gu, forced to use rank five Gu worms only.

Immortal Gu were extremely rare, many Gu Immortal live their entire life without having a single one.

“Don’t tell me, after working hard for half my life, my luck is finally here?” An Immortal Gu’s allure was overwhelming, Gui Wang’s heart was palpitating.

He flapped his wings, following the Immortal Gu’s aura as he flew over.

He wanted to search for the Gu using the trail of aura.

After a moment, he stopped, the sea of ghost face sunflowers was before him.

“To think there are so many ghost face sunflowers here, kekekek , they are mine!” Gui Wang laughed coldly, although his eyes were closed, it did not obstruct his vision.

He willed and the dark cloud which accompanied him started rolling, as it descended like a huge beast, biting the large field of sunflowers.

Immediately, countless ghost face Gu flew up as numerous ghost cry Gu started to shriek.

“Nether ghost claw!” Gui Wang stretched out his hand and a huge green claw shadow appeared, scooping up these ghost cry Gu and ghost face Gu.

At once, many wild Gu were caught.

A moment later, the dark clouds flew into the sky again, the sea of sunflowers was gone, only a huge crater was left in the ground.

“Great harvest.” Gui Wang’s mood was good, compared to the Immortal Gu, this was a small appetiser.

After leaving the newly created hole, Gui Wang frowned: “What’s going on? The Immortal Gu’s aura weakened? Don’t tell me, it’s sealed?”

He continued flying forward, trailing after fixed immortal travel Gu’s aura, he was extremely fast.

After fifteen minutes, his eyebrows raised: “The Immortal Gu’s aura moved from the ground to the air, how can this be?”

He looked around, and after a few breaths’ time, he understood.

“I see, this is the earth spike rats’ territory, this mortal Gu Master flew across it. Heh, his Gu worms are not bad, actually having a flying Gu.”

Gui Wang snickered as he spread his wings and flew into the air.

He followed Fang Yuan’s previous path, meeting the shadow crows along the way.

“A bunch of small birds.” Gui Wang snorted, his body shook slightly as a hundred pale wandering ghosts flew out.

Rank five, hundred ghost night travel Gu!

The wandering spirits flew around, knocking into the shadow crows and smashing their soul to bits. The shadow crows’ bodies were unharmed, but they fell down and were dismembered by the earth spike rats.

Gui Wang went on a slaughtering spree, as this area's blood smell intensified, causing more shadow crows to come and scavenge for food. At the same time, the entire earth spike rat group was alerted, they pierced out of the ground attempting to attack Gui Wang.

Gui Wang chuckled, activating hundred ghost night travel Gu and several hundred ghost face Gu.

At once, numerous spirits and souls flew in the air, different ghost faces danced in the air, like a stone mill crushing everything in its path.

Hundreds to thousands of shadow crows fell onto the ground like dumpling entering a pot. The earth spike rats feasted upon their bodies, but the wandering spirits and ghost faces caused damage to them as well.

Earth spikes hit Gui Wang's body one after another, but were repelled by the black light on his body. Other than that, many shadow crows assaulted him with their steel claws.

Gui Wang neither dodged nor avoided, he flew straight ahead.

If it was a rank five Gu Master, under such circumstances, facing numerous attacks every second, he would run out of primeval essence after a moment.

But Gu Immortals had immortal essence, one bead of green grape immortal essence could be diluted into a large amount of primeval essence, it could fill the entire blessed land for tens of years, even a hundred years without vanishing.

This meant that every Gu Immortal had endless primeval essence that they could use, able to use rank five Gu without stopping!

After thousands of shadow crows were sacrificed, the shadow crows retreated in fear.

Gui Wang did not chase them, after flying past the earth spike rats' territory, he landed at the place Fang Yuan landed.

This was where Fang Yuan used dusty Gu on bright pearl Gu.

“The aura thinned again! How can a mortal seal an Immortal Gu? No, there is another possibility, that is this Immortal Gu is heavily injured on the verge of death! I have to hurry.” Gui Wang felt a strong sense of pressure as he continued flying close to the ground.

Using another rank five Gu worm to accelerate, he raised his speed again.

Twenty minutes later, he arrived at the battlefield where Chang Shan Yin and Ha Tu Gu fought to their deaths.

Here, Fang Yuan took out Chang Shan Yin’s corpse and used dark toss Gu to suppress fixed immortal travel Gu’s aura again.

Sensing that the Immortal Gu’s aura was near indiscernible, Gui Wang’s patience reached its limits. He stopped for a moment, using his investigative Gu to scan the surrounding, continuing on his journey after having no discoveries.

“This Immortal Gu will be mine. Be it dead or alive, I must see it!” Gui Wang flew close to the ground, swearing in his heart.

...

The banquet had already been going on for a long time, there were young women dancing, delicious wine and food to consume, under this lively atmosphere, Fang Yuan had already formed a brotherly relationship with Man Tu.

“Brother Man Tu, I offer you a toast. I hope that you can do me a favor and mend your relationship with Ge tribe.” Fang Yuan raised his wine cup and drank.

Man Tu showed a look of difficulty, after drinking the wine in his cup, he said: “I would not dare to refuse brother Chang’s wine, but Hong Yan valley is a small place, we Man tribe expanded quickly and now our numbers are huge. If we have to provide for another Man tribe, I’m afraid... Moreover, Ge tribe went back on their words, the promised wedding was delayed and even fell through. We are truly angry and disappointed!”

Man Tu sounded angry but he already had a scheme in his heart.

He wanted to absorb Ge tribe, but he could not find an excuse. At the same time old Ge tribe leader was a rank four Gu Master, with him still around, Man tribe could not take them down easily.

Thus, when Man Duo proposed the wedding, he agreed immediately.

Next, with news of Ge Yao's death from Ge tribe, Man Tu did not believe. In his opinion, this was an excuse of Ge tribe after they realized Man Tu's intention of devouring them!

Chapter 447 - Hints and Clues Gu

Chapter 447: Hints and Clues Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Speaking about Ge tribe, the lively banquet atmosphere turned cold.

Old Ge tribe leader quickly stood up and gave an explanation.

Ge Guang stood at one side, looking at his father, he felt bitter and pained.

His sister was dead, his father was grieving, he wished none of this was real. But now, he had to explain to outsiders, proving to them that his daughter was truly dead.

This was such a painful torture.

While Man Tu listened to their explanations, he refused to accept it.

Chang Shan Yin was a righteous hero, and also the genius Gu Master that Chang tribe nurtured back in the day. After he killed Ha Tu Gu and the bandits, he was praised by the people, and with his great reputation, he was known by almost everyone in northern plains.

Thus, to give Chang Shan Yin face , Man Tu gave them his full attention.

But even if Chang Shan Yin's reputation was five or six times higher than now, it could not match the benefits of him absorbing Ge tribe. Now that he had a proper excuse to do so, Man Tu would not let go of it so easily

Thus, he 'patiently' listened to Ge tribe leader's explanation before looking at his third son.

Man Duo laughed coldly in his heart, standing up.

He bowed deeply at Fang Yuan, before taking out a Gu worms in public: “Please take a look Senior Chang.”

This Gu looked like a butterfly, its long body was like an incense stick, with its tail still burning with thick smoke. The smoke changed into rainbow-like colors at times, while being colorless and odorless at times.

“Is this, the chase smoke Gu from ancient times?” Fang Yuan’s gaze shone.

Man Duo was stunned, using a tone of admiration: “Senior is absolutely right, this junior is in awe of senior’s knowledge. I obtained this Gu by chance, as long as one is stained by this smoke, it would not dissipate for months, it is perfect for finding someone’s traces.”

After pausing for a while, he continued: “To speak the truth, when junior first saw Ge Yao, I used this Gu on her. Now, as long as we activate this smoke Gu, the traces will appear and we can see it clearly.”

Man Duo had a smug expression as he continued: “Ge tribe leader, if we use this Gu, and find Ge Yao hiding in your tribe’s campgrounds, what will we do?”

He wanted to devour Ge tribe, he obviously had plans. This chase smoke Gu was suggested by Man Duo, to think that it would actually be used like this.

Facing Man Duo’s threat, Ge tribe father and son relaxed in their heart.

This chase smoke Gu was good, once it was used, the truth of their words would be attested to without doubt.

But Fang Yuan’s heart jumped, this chase smoke Gu could stain people who got close to it. He had once been in close proximity with Ge Yao, and even hugged her. With this smoke, wouldn’t he be exposed?

What now?!

Fang Yuan did not expect this, his heart was sinking.

The Gu worm set on him was Chang Shan Yin's enslavement path Gu worms, it was good at huge battles, but had little use for personal fights.

At this banquet, he was only rank four initial stage, but Man tribe and Ge tribe leader had higher cultivation. There were even several elders and guards with rank three cultivation.

Even if he brought the wolves over, two to three thousand ordinary wolves could not turn this situation around!

At once, Fang Yuan's mind worked at lightning speed, all sorts of possibilities appeared as they sparked like flint.

Soon after, he laughed heartily: "This is great. With the chase smoke Gu to certify, the truth will be out. Junior, quickly use it."

He wanted to stall for time or reject the use of it, but that was impossible. Firstly, he as an outsider rejecting the use of chase smoke Gu was very strange, it was almost admitting his guilt. Secondly, be it Man tribe or Ge tribe, they both wanted to use chase smoke Gu to confirm some details, there was no way to change their minds now. Thirdly, chase smoke Gu was in the hands of someone else, even if Fang Yuan objected to it, could he stop Man tribe from using it?

Thus, Fang Yuan took the initiative to urge him, giving them an impression of being open and fearless.

Hearing Fang Yuan's words, Man Tu was overjoyed: "Since brother Chang Shan Yin has said it, son, use it."

But Man Duo was not happy, he observed the people's expressions, and realized that Man tribe father and son were looking forward to this.

"Is Ge Yao really dead?" Man Duo controlled his uneasiness and willed, activating this chase smoke Gu.

At once, the colorless and odorless smoke appeared in the air, turning black.

“Hmm?”

“Eh, what’s going on?”

“This is…”

As expected, there was a thick cloud of smoke on Fang Yuan, in this illuminated banquet, it was very eye-catching.

At once, everyone’s gaze was on him!

The lively atmosphere immediately turned solemn, no one said a word, there was a heavy mood in everyone.

Fang Yuan frowned, his expression was a combination of shock and surprise, it made people think he was innocent.

As if he thought that he was not eye-catching enough, Fang Yuan stood up from among the crowd, leaving his seat as he walked around. The black smoke trailed after him, forming a black smoke tail behind Fang Yuan.

Man Duo’s gaze flickered as Man Tu said happily: “That means brother Chang Shan Yin has met Ge Yao, and even had close interaction with her!”

Old Man tribe leader had a complicated expression as he looked at Fang Yuan with a uncertain gaze.

Ge Guang was still young, he was not composed enough as he stood up from his seat, staring at Fang Yuan in suspicion, asking: “Uncle Chang Shan Yin, what is going on? Did you meet my sister Ge Yao when you were in poison grassland?”

Fang Yuan’s expression was solemn, he did not explain himself, but walked back to his seat, saying seriously: “To speak the truth, you are suspicious, but so am I, why is there so much smoke following me?”

Man Duo said sinisterly: “Senior Chang is a great hero of northern plains, I would not dare to come up with a conjecture for your suspicions.

“Senior Chang Shan Yin!” Ge Guang could not hold it any longer, he stared at Fang Yuan with a flickering gaze.

Fang Yuan heard him and looked at Ge Guang in the eye with no guilt, then turning to old Ge tribe leader: “Brother Ge, you know my character. I swear in the name of the Wolf King, I did not meet your daughter in poison grassland!”

Ge tribe leader placed his right hand at his chest, making a great gesture with a solemn expression: “Brother Chang Shan Yin, we hit it off so well when we first met, I believe your words!”

Ge Guang by the side wanted to speak but he controlled himself.

Fang Yuan obviously understood that these words were not enough to dispel their suspicions. Immediately after, he frowned, showing a thinking expression, saying: “I slept for twenty years, after I woke up, I left poison grassland. Along the way, I subdued many poison beard wolves, during the cold nights, I rest on the fur of my wolves to gain warmth. Most likely, one of the wolves ate brother’s daughter, and thus, the smoke was passed to me when we made contact.”

“Is that so?” Ge Guang gritted his teeth, his gaze flickering continuously.

Fang Yuan’s explanation made perfect sense, he was the first person who saw Fang Yuan leave poison grassland, when he saved him from the wind wolf group, he was manipulating the poison beard wolves.

“We can get to the truth easily, my wolf pack is still resting in Ge tribe’s ranch, can everyone follow me to the ranch, and we will be able to see the truth.” Fang Yuan suggested.

This suggestion made everyone interested.

“Then we will go ahead with this?” Man Tu turned his gaze at Ge tribe father and son, he still did not believe Ge Yao was dead.

Old Ge tribe leader stood up: “Let’s go, we can be the witnesses.”

Everyone rode their hump wolves towards Ge tribe's ranch.

Fang Yuan's wolf pack was resting inside, they were strong and fit.

Under the night sky, the poison beard wolves were more energetic.

Using the chase smoke Gu's black smoke, the group successfully found out that a few of the poison beard wolves had much thicker smoke than Fang Yuan.

Oh longevity heaven, with the blessing of our ancestors, the murderer of my daughter was here all along!" Ge tribe leader saw this and cried in pain, he next bowed deeply at Fang Yuan, just as he was about to speak, Fang Yuan stopped him.

"Brother Ge, I know what you want to say. These poison beard wolves are yours to deal with." Fang Yuan said.

Old Ge tribe leader cried tears of gratitude: "Benefactor Chang Shan Yin, thank you! You not only saved my son, but you also brought the murderer of my daughter here. You are the closest friend of our Ge tribe for eternity!"

Ge Guang was silent.

It was true that Fang Yuan saved him, but this was not enough to certify that he was innocent. If Chang Shan Yin killed his sister and ordered the poison beard wolves to consume his sister's corpse, that would also cause this result.

Man Tu was panicking at the side.

From start to end, he did not believe Ge Yao is dead.

If Ge tribe discovered the chase smoke Gu and cooperated with Ge Yao to fake this, it was very easy.

Thus, he spoke: "Ge tribe leader, you have truly misunderstood brother Chang Shan Yin. Brother Chang is a great hero of northern plains, he is such an admirable person, how could he commit such a sinful act? The way

I see it, we should follow this chase smoke Gu into poison grassland and continue to collect evidence to clear brother Chang's name!"

He wanted to use Fang Yuan as an excuse to find out the truth, whether Ge Yao was really dead or not.

If Ge Yao entered poison grassland, there would surely be a trail of smoke along the way.

But at this time, Ge Guang spoke: "No need for that, I have a way to prove uncle Chang Shan Yin's innocence. Father, back then when you prepared a set of precious water path Gu worms for sister, you used the rank five hints and clues Gu on them. Sister knows this, thus if she is killed, she will follow your instructions to keep these Gu worms intact, leaving them for her murderer. This way, we can find her killer and exact revenge for her. As long as you take out that hints and clues Gu, that will be the best proof."

Saying so, Ge Guang looked deeply at Fang Yuan.

Chapter 448 - Obtaining another Rank Five Gu

Chapter 448: Obtaining another Rank Five Gu
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Gui Wang moved quickly along the way, following the faint Immortal Gu aura to a stalk of snow spirea.

“The Immortal Gu’s aura stopped here, the trail ends here!” Gui Wang’s gaze was anxious as he searched all around the snow spirea.

“No? No Immortal Gu! The snow spirea’s snow wash Gu was already taken, obviously someone came here. But why is there no Immortal Gu? If the Immortal Gu continued moving, its aura would move too. But this aura ended here, is the Immortal Gu dead?” Gui Wang had a guess.

But he refused to believe this, he used his investigative Gu and searched the entire place thoroughly.

“No, there’s nothing here!” Gui Wang gritted his teeth, his heart was filled with indignance and regret.

“Wait!” Suddenly, his gaze turned ruthless as he thought of a possibility: “At the center of this poison grass land is Zi Du blessed land, the rank seven Gu Immortal Lady Poison Scorpion lives in it. Did she take the Immortal Gu? A mortal’s aperture cannot hold an Immortal Gu, but a Gu Immortal’s aperture can. After the Immortal Gu enters the aperture, the aura would stop leaking. In that case, this would be the most logical explanation!”

“That means Lady Poison Scorpion stayed home and had an Immortal Gu arrive at her doorsteps? Damn it, curses!” Gui Wang stomped his foot, he would rather believe that the Gu was taken by Lady Poison Scorpion than the fact that it could have died.

But he would never guess that the real Immortal Gu did not die, but instead Fang Yuan used iron cabinet Gu to seal its aura before backtracking and burying the Gu along the way.

Gui Wang followed the aura’s trail, moving forward, as Fang Yuan controlled the sealing, the Gu worm’s aura weakened as he followed it, this created a speculation.

Gui Wang wanted to chase after the Gu, he would never have guessed that along the way, the fixed immortal travel Gu was buried somewhere.

When he thought of Lady Poison Scorpion, jealousy and hatred forced his speculations to hit a dead end.

“Lady Poison Scorpion is a rank seven Gu Immortal, she is very strong. I can gather the Hua Hai three immortals and Loner Hong Yu to attack Lang Ya blessed land, that is because of the promised benefits. I do not have the bargaining chips to get them to attack Zi Du blessed land as well. This is so hateful! If I came ten days ago, the Immortal Gu might have been mine.”

“Looking at the time, Zi Du blessed land is about to open its doors and expel the poisonous gas inside, I am not her match, I should leave now.”

Gui Wang stomped his feet and flew into the air, entering the dark clouds.

The dark cloud moved around as Gui Wang looked around with indignance, only after a long while did he fly back to his home.

...

This was destined to be a busy night, at Ge tribe ranch, everyone’s attention was on Fang Yuan.

If Fang Yuan killed Ge Yao and took her Gu, the hints and clues Gu would cause him to be exposed.

Fang Yuan's earlier lie would be exposed as well — if you did not meet Ge Yao, why do you have her Gu?

By then, no explanations would work!

“Son!” Ge tribe leader stared angrily at Ge Guang, extremely furious: “Benefactor Chang Shan Yin is so righteous and upright, how can you be suspicious of him?! Quickly kneel down and kowtow to our benefactor to ask for forgiveness!”

“Father.” Ge Guang was shocked, he did not expect Ge tribe leader's reaction.

Wasn't he always trying to get revenge for sister? Father missed out one point so I pointed it out for him, what did I do wrong?

At one side, Man tribe father and son started watching this show as bystanders.

“Brother Ge, your son had said that, you do have a hints and clues Gu right?” Fang Yuan's expression was calm, his gaze clear as water: “Then please take it out and activate it.”

“This...” Old Ge tribe leader hesitated.

“Brother Ge, if you have a method to prove my innocence, why are you still hiding it? Hahaha, I am overjoyed by it.” Fang Yuan smiled warmly.

Ge tribe leader observed his expression for a while, then looked at Man tribe's father and son. The two were staying silent, quietly watching this, but their gazes had deep meaning in them.

“Nevermind, since benefactor Chang Shan Yin insists, I will go ahead with it.” Ge tribe leader gritted his teeth and took out hints and clues Gu.

This Gu was shaped like a black spider, it was fist-sized and was plump. Eight hairy black legs with shiny tips, resembling water chestnuts.

Ge tribe leader injected primeval essence, and hints and clues Gu's body gave out a faint white light. Within five hundred li, if there were Gu worms that were marked by the Gu Master, it would emit a red light and point in their direction. If the Gu Master was hiding the Gu worms inside their aperture, this range would be only within a thousand steps, but it stayed in Ge tribe leader's hand without having any changes.

Seeing this, Ge Guang knelt on the ground with a plop and kowtowed to Fang Yuan: "Uncle Chang Shan Yin, I was wrong! I wanted to get to the bottom of the matter and offended you. Please punish me!"

"Quickly get up, I have to thank you for proving my innocence, what wrong did you do?" Fang Yuan smiled faintly as he helped Ge Guang get up.

.....

Rewinding back to the day when Fang Yuan killed Ge Yao.

Before death, the young girl cried: "Chang Shan Yin! I don't know how I am blocking your path to success. But now, even if you kill me, I do not hate you. Maybe you are seeking revenge? I will leave all my Gu worms to you, I hope they can be of some use for your path to success."

"Cough cough..." The girl coughed out blood and begged Fang Yuan with a grieved smile, "I am going to die, but before I die, I have a small favor to ask. I hope you can hug me, I really want to feel your warm embrace..."

However, Fang Yuan did not move, his gaze coldly looking at the girl.

He looked at the girl and saw her expression becoming stiffer as vitality left her bit by bit.

Finally, the flower-like girl became an ice-cold corpse.

Fang Yuan fell into a long silence as he looked at Ge Yao's face.

“She gave all her Gu to me? What is the meaning of this?”

“She loved Chang Shan Yin indeed, but how can she not hate me for killing her? Her love was only a young girl’s affection, breeding for only a few days. Her hatred was due to the loss of her life, the hatred of being killed. It is evident which is a stronger emotion.”

“Heh! This girl is still too young, her acting is terrible, how can she hide that hatred in her eyes when she spoke to me? Although I lack Gu worms, and her Gu worms are all of high quality, she intentionally left them for me... to play it safe, I should not take them.”

Next, Fang Yuan willed, and the poison beard wolves moved, devouring her corpse until nothing was left.

From start to end, he did not touch the Gu worms in Ge Yao’s aperture at all.

“Seeing this result, Ge tribe leader breathed out a sigh of relief, praising Fang Yuan continuously: “Brother Chang Shan Yin, I have learnt much today. You are indeed a great hero of the grassland, your conduct is like tonight’s moon, pure like water, with no impurities. No matter how dirty the floor is, it will not pollute the moon. No matter how thick the clouds are, they will not hinder your radiance. We Ge tribe owe you a great deal, my son was rash and suspected you. We only have this rank five hints and clues Gu, I will give it to you today as an apology, please accept it, otherwise, I will not be able to sleep properly.”

Rank five Gu was hard to come by, but under everyone’s gaze, Ge tribe leader handed it over to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan rejected it for a few times, but Ge tribe leader was very insistent, he had “no choice” but to accept it.

Just like this, Fang Yuan obtained his second rank five Gu in northern plains.

Next, everyone continued the banquet until late into the night, as they parted happily under the moon.

Man Tu invited Fang Yuan earnestly to be a guest as his tribe. But Fang Yuan said that he was going to leave not long later, to join the heroes assembly. But before leaving, he would go visit Man tribe first.

Looking at Fang Yuan and Ge tribe's father and son leave on their hump wolves, Man Tu's smile vanished and his expression turned ugly.

"It seems this Ge Yao is dead without doubt." Man Tu's tone was gloomy.

"Father, no need to fret." Man Duo at the side snickered: "This Ge tribe wants to make use of Hong Yan valley, he has to beg us, they have nowhere to run."

Listening to his son's words, Man Tu's expression relaxed, he patted Man Duo's shoulders: "You are right, I was too obsessed with it. These years, Man tribe had been expanding, you have contributed greatly to it. But you are only C grade in aptitude, your talent is insufficient, when father retires, and your elder brother takes charge of Man tribe, you have to assist him well."

"Yes father, do not worry." Man Duo replied curtly and positively, but he was snorting in his heart.

He was also his father's son, why can't he compete for the leader's role, why must he give it to his brother? Because of aptitude, he cannot become the tribe leader?

No!

"If elder brother ascended to the position of tribe leader, he will kill me. Sigh, what a pity, I wanted to marry Ge Yao to make Ge tribe part of my force, with this relationship tying us together. But heaven played a joke on me, Ge Yao actually died!"

...

“Unfilial son, kneel down!” Once they got into the secret room, with only the two of them left, Ge tribe leader’s expression sank as he screamed at Ge Guang.

“Father!” Ge Guang was shocked, he did not understand why his father was so furious, but he subconsciously kneeled down first.

“Father, I am your son, you can scold or beat me, as long as your anger fades. But I have a request, I hope that father can tell me why you are so furious after you calm down. I will change and no longer make you angry.” Ge Guang said.

Ge tribe leader laughed coldly, standing before Ge Guang and pointing at his nose: “I know you feel very indignant, let father tell you the reason, to let you know the immense danger we were in tonight! Did you really think Man Duo proposed to your sister because of her good looks?”

Ge Guang was stunned: “Was that not the case? Ge Yao was the beauty of our tribe, so many youngsters were chasing after her.”

“Bullshit!” Ge tribe leader howled: “Beauty is just the icing on top of authority. Man Duo has Man Tu behind him, his objective is to devour our Ge tribe, that is why Man Tu supported Man Duo greatly to marry your sister.”

Chapter 449 - Strength is the most important

Chapter 449: Strength is the most important
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Huh, Man tribe wants to devour our Ge tribe?” Ge Guang screamed.

Old Ge tribe leader sighed: “Sigh, your sister is already dead, they were not willing to listen to my explanation, why do you think that is the case? Because this excuse is perfect for them to send their troops! But father found Chang Shan Yin to assist us, he was the hero of northern plains, he had great reputation, and had Chang tribe behind him. Man Tu did not dare to accuse us blindly, thus he did not attack us tonight.”

Ge Guang exclaimed: “There is such a twist behind it? But father, I do not understand, since you understood Man tribe’s intentions already, why did you agree to this wedding, and betrothed sister to that monkey Man Duo?”

Ge tribe leader raised his finger, knocking on Ge Guang’s head: “Do you not have a brain? Why did I agree to the wedding? Did you think I want to torture my own daughter?! It is because the great blizzard is coming, if we can become relatives through marriage, we can stay inside Hong Yan valley, and protect all our tribesmen! Sacrificing your sister’s happiness to protect Ge tribe. This wedding is a transaction, sigh, but your sister ran away from her wedding, and died in poison grassland!”

Ge Guang frowned, blinking: “Father, I understand now.”

“No, you know nothing.” Ge tribe leader understood his son well, he explained in a disappointed tone: “Tonight, Man tribe leader invited Chang

Shan Yin, and we followed him. But the truth is, their target was us, and I dragged Chang Shan Yin along as our shield.”

“That Man Duo used the chase smoke Gu, he is truly evil! When all of you suspected Chang Shan Yin, I said to him that I trusted him completely. Did you think I was not suspicious? I am not so muddleheaded yet!”

Ge tribe leader stomped his foot, his tone was grim: “But father did not dare to suspect him. The reason we could contend with Man tribe is because of Chang Shan Yin. If we suspected him, their instigation would have succeeded, and ruined our relationship with Chang Shan Yin. If Chang Shan Yin did not side with us, we might not return alive from tonight’s banquet.”

Shock was written all over Ge Guang’s face: “Ah, are they so daring, would they try to kill the both of us?”

“Hmph, why did you think that you met so many wind wolves during the search? In northern plains, there are lots of instances where beast groups were used to commit murder. But tonight, Man tribe might not kill us, but they would imprison us. By then, they would use Ge Yao’s matter as an excuse to devour our Ge tribe, without us, Ge tribe would be without a leader, the result would be disastrous.”

Hearing his father’s explanation, Ge Guang finally understood the danger they were in, showing after-fear on his face.

“For the sake of the tribe, for the big picture, even if Chang Shan Yin was the killer, we cannot suspect him! Did you really think I forgot the hints and clues Gu? How can that be! But you had to mention it, if the killer was really Chang Shan Yin, what would we do?” Old Ge tribe leader spoke meaningfully.

Ge Guang fell into deep silence, after a long while, he said: “So that is why father gave the precious hints and clues Gu to Chang Shan Yin. It is to mend our relationship with him, so that he would side with us?”

Old Ge tribe leader nodded: “You are finally learning. Son, although you have outstanding aptitude, and high cultivation, you are still far from being

the new Ge tribe leader.”

“Father, it is great to have you around. I will have to learn more from you, Ge tribe can lose anybody but you father.” Ge Guang said in admiration.

Ge tribe leader shook his head: “Time waits for no man, I am already old, Ge tribe is counting on you. Sigh... after this matter, I have understood Man Tu. He is a greedy jackal, no matter how much his wealth is, he would never be satisfied.”

“Now that your sister is gone, we have no excuses left to use Hong Yan valley. But we cannot disband and join Man tribe right? Ge tribe cannot go extinct like this, otherwise I will be the greatest sinner of our tribe! After this night, I have already learnt that we cannot stay here any longer, otherwise we will definitely be devoured by Man tribe. A few days later, we will depart for the heroes assembly.”

“Father, if we leave like this, will they let us go so easily?” Ge Guang was worried as he asked.

“Of course they are not willing to let us go, but we are travelling with Chang Shan Yin. Man Tu is wary of Chang Shan Yin, he would not strike.” Ge tribe leader snickered.

“But, we are making use of senior Chang Shan Yin like this, isn’t that...” Ge Guang was apprehensive.

“You fool! Why would we not make use of him? What’s wrong with that? A good hunter makes full use of his surroundings. When we have insufficient strength, we use knowledge to supplement it. This is all for the survival of the clan!”

After Ge tribe leader scolded, he stopped and showed a complex expression: “But this Chang Shan Yin is truly a legendary heroic character... he might’ve already understood the situation, yet he still chose to side with us. Such a righteous and upright person, choosing to assist the weak, he is truly the role model of the righteous path, the light of the people. Son, rejoice, we Ge tribe actually met such a person!”

...

Time passed quickly, a few days went by.

Inside the room, Fang Yuan held his bone bamboo Gu as the ghost fire burnt it completely, breathing out heavily: "This is the final bone bamboo Gu."

These days, he worked hard and used up all hundred of the bone bamboo Gu in the gift box.

After his treatment, eight of battle bone wheel's most severe wounds were healed. Now, although the wheel was still covered in injuries and cracks, it had left the emergency stage.

Sending the battle bone wheel back to the aperture, Fang Yuan started to inspect his aperture.

He had rank four peak stage cultivation.

Thus, his aperture walls were in the form of transparent crystals. His primeval sea was at ninety percent full, all of it was true gold primeval essence.

But Fang Yuan had just arrived in northern plains, before he adapted to the environment, his true gold primeval essence was only at the initial stage light gold primeval essence.

Thus, Fang Yuan's cultivation was not progressing. Using light gold primeval essence, I cannot breakthrough the aperture walls and become a rank five Gu Master.

"To accelerate my adaptation, there are ways to do so, most commonly, it is to use the third watch Gu, to accelerate my own time. But that way, the Gu Master's lifespan will also be shortened proportionally.

Such a measure that pursued quick success was not acceptable to Fang Yuan.

It was not because he treasured his lifespan, but because of Spring Autumn Cicada.

If Fang Yuan used third watch Gu on himself, the river of time on him will flow three times faster. That way, the Spring Autumn Cicada's recovery will also be three times as fast.

Other than his vital Gu and fixed immortal travel Gu in poison grassland, Fang Yuan still had multiple Gu worms.

Among them were two rank five Gu from northern plains.

One was battle bone wheel, it was recovering and could not be used in the meantime.

The other was hints and clues Gu, it could be used to scout or track people.

“Ge tribe still had some foundations, they actually had a rank five hints and clues Gu. This Gu can be used to track Gu worms, it is used to capture wild Gu worms to prevent them from escaping. Unfortunately, even though Ge tribe leader had this Gu worm, he did not dare to search for his own daughter.”

Towards the conflict between Ge tribe and Man tribe, Fang Yuan was clear as day.

Man Tu's third son Man Duo had great ambition, he wanted the tribe leader position, but because of his low cultivation, he wanted to have Ge tribe. After marrying Ge Yao, and making Ge tribe related to him through his wife, they would be able to fight for the tribe leader position.

Man Tu was not necessarily ignorant of his son's intentions, but he was very interested in devouring Ge tribe.

Meanwhile, Ge tribe wanted to use the marriage to sacrifice Ge Yao in exchange for Hong Yan valley, to survive the once in ten years great blizzard, and get through this difficulty.

Ge tribe naturally did not want to dissolve, but Man tribe wanted to gain the benefits of absorbing them without facing any consequences.

After Ge Yao escaped, Man tribe used this excuse to turn on them, in fact, they might have even caused Ge Guang's incident.

As long as they killed Ge tribe's father and son, Ge tribe would be leaderless, and they would fall into chaos, easily taken over by Man tribe.

Ge Guang was ignorant and naive, but old Ge tribe leader was experienced and wise, he knew the circumstances they were in, and found out that he was unable to satisfy Man Tu's greed, but at this point, they had no way out, thus he controlled himself and stayed inside the tribe, not giving Man tribe a chance to strike.

Chang Shan Yin's arrival gave Ge tribe hopes of getting out of this problem.

When old Ge tribe leader found out Fang Yuan's identity as Chang Shan Yin, he thought of using him. Thus, he attended to Fang Yuan warmly and even gave a million primeval stones as a gift.

Next, he did well, using Chang Shan Yin's power to contest with Man tribe.

At that moonlight banquet, it might have looked like a cosy gathering, but the three sides were competing, danger was lurking at every corner, and everyone was hiding their lethal weapons.

The result was —

Man tribe suffered a setback, not only did they fail to deal with Ge tribe, they even lost the excuse that they had, Ge Yao. But they did not lose, they were still the strongest among the three.

Ge tribe used Chang Shan Yin, making use of his reputation to protect their tribe, surviving this crisis. Even though they succeeded, they were still at the weaker position.

As for Fang Yuan, he pretended to be ignorant, using the two sides and their conflict to achieve his goal of spreading his name, while benefiting from

their competition and strengthening himself.

Man is the spirit of all beings, when humans competed, it was not simply through fights and killing. Even in this primitive and open northern plains, knowledge and schemes was still used to compete..

As for Ge Yao...

This innocent young girl was only a sacrifice for the two tribe's political struggle.

In fact, according to Fang Yuan's personal guess, Ge Yao's escape was unnatural, she was able to get out of the tightly secured Ge tribe camp, mostly likely the old Ge tribe leader had arranged for it in an attempted to probe Man tribe. But accidents always happened in reality, plans cannot keep up with changes, Man tribe's eldest son or second son might've struck, afraid of Man Duo gaining power, hoping that Ge Yao would die. Anyway, after Ge Yao escaped to poison grassland and met Fang Yuan, the series of events unfolded.

Shaking his head, Fang Yuan cleared these guesses out of his mind: "The basis of any scheme is power. Why did Man tribe not attack Ge tribe directly, that is because they were not a super tribe but a large tribe only, they had limited strength. Why was Ge tribe able to stay safe until now, not just because of me, but also because of their foundation as a former large tribe. If old Ge tribe leader had rank five cultivation, he might've used hints and clues Gu long ago."

"No matter which world, strength is the foundation for everything. But now, the astute Ge tribe leader might be planning to migrate his tribe again. To deal with the ten year blizzard, he might need to borrow the imperial court's power!"

Chapter 450 - Measuring the stature of great men by the yardstick of small men

Chapter 450: Measuring the stature of great men by the yardstick of small men

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

What happened next was all according to Fang Yuan's expectations.

Just a day later, Ge tribe leader visited Fang Yuan, saying he had thought it through, he did not want to stay in Hong Yan valley, but instead wanted to migrate the entire tribe, to participate in the heroes assembly and fighting for a place in the imperial court.

Fang Yuan knew old Ge tribe leader's intentions, it was to make use of Chang Shan Yin once more to get free of Man tribe's control.

Fang Yuan agreed immediately, if he was to travel on the grassland alone, it would be troublesome. With the accompaniment of Ge tribe, the risks would be much lower, and he would have a layer of protection.

"Brother Ge is wise, but we cannot wait anymore, we should leave as soon as possible. Once we make a move, I'm sure Man tribe would notice immediately." Fang Yuan reminded.

Old Ge tribe leader's heart shook, just hearing this sentence, he knew Chang Shan Yin was aware of what was happening.

Fang Yuan continued: “I had originally promised Man tribe to visit them. But since Ge tribe is relocating, to play safe, I will not go to them. Just say that I had felt my cultivation returning during these few days and have gone into closed cultivation. I will write a letter now, I will have to trouble brother to find someone to send it over for me.”

If Ge tribe did not relocate, then Fang Yuan would have no issues visiting Man tribe.

But if Ge tribe wanted to leave, Man tribe would not let go of them. Man tribe is worried about Ge tribe and Chang Shan Yin cooperating, they might even hold him captive, to deal with Ge tribe separately.

Earlier, when Ge Guang was attacked by the wind wolves, it was most likely done by Man tribe. Man tribe was after all part of the righteous faction, to prevent rumors from spreading, they would not kill Chang Shan Yin, but Ge tribe was too alluring, they could use all sorts of reasons to place Chang Shan Yin under house arrest, that was something they could do.

After old Ge tribe leader heard Fang Yuan’s words, he looked at him deeply and stood up, bowing: “Standing before brother, my wisdom is nothing. I was muddleheaded earlier, brother has a clear picture of the current situation.”

“Hehehe, as someone involved in this contest, it is easy for you to be misled, that is normal, do not worry about it. As long as we leave this area, Ge tribe would be free!” Fang Yuan consoled old Ge tribe leader as he wrote a letter and handed it to Ge tribe leader.

“Brother Ge, I have to cultivate, I will not send you off.”

“Today, I will start the preparations for moving off, the letter will definitely be sent, goodbye.”

Old Ge tribe leader took the letter and left the room.

After he returned to his tent, he called the elders for a meeting and gave the instructions to prepare for migration.

After Ge Yao's supposed marriage, Ge tribe elders have a terrible impression of Man tribe, they praised this ingenious decision.

After Ge tribe father and son returned to their study room, old Ge tribe leader opened Fang Yuan's letter immediately.

"Father, isn't this a bit..." Ge Guang felt embarrassed.

"Heh, let father teach you another lesson today. This is the letter Chang Shan Yin wrote to Man Tu, but he did not use a letter Gu, why do you think that is so?" Old Ge tribe leader snickered.

"Because he doesn't have a letter Gu? No, if he wants to use it, he can borrow it from us." Ge Guang thought about it, as his eyes flashed: "That mean, this is intentional?"

"Hehehe, that's right. The reason why he is sending a normal letter is so that we can see it. Ge tribe is about to migrate, next we will travel together, this letter is to display his intention to cooperate with us along the journey. Come here, we will look at this together." Saying so, Old Ge tribe leader unsealed the letter.

The content in the letter was very simple, it explained that Fang Yuan needed time to recover his cultivation through closed cultivation. He expressed great regret for not being able to visit Man tribe, and he would definitely make up for it in the future.

Next, he wanted to purchase bone bamboo Gu from Man tribe, saying that he will pay 120% of the market price for them. At the same time, he wrote a large number of Gu refinement materials, as well as Gu worms like third watch Gu, hoping they could have a transaction.

"Oh, so uncle Chang Shan Yin needed these Gu worms. Father, I think we should try and give them to him, after all, he has helped us so much." Ge Guang said.

Old Ge tribe leader stared at this letter, his eyes shining brilliantly as a chill emerged in his heart.

This battle between Ge tribe and Man tribe was mostly through hidden schemes, they did not fall out with each other on the surface, this was the rule of the righteous path that had to be adhered to.

They sacrificed many people, one of Ge tribe's elder died after being challenged by Man Duo, and Ge Yao also died in poison grassland. Other than that, many Gu Masters became the wolves' food.

In this contest, be it Man tribe or Ge tribe, neither of them were winners. Man tribe did not achieve their aims, and Ge tribe also had many sacrifices.

However, there was one person who benefited completely.

This person was 'Chang Shan Yin'.

Look at it this way, when 'Chang Shan Yin' left poison grassland, he was empty handed, without a proper set of Gu worms, but now?

In this hidden battle, he earned till his pockets were full, having over a million primeval stones as gains, not to mention the rank five hints and clues Gu.

Ge tribe leader suddenly understood: Ge tribe was making use of Chang Shan Yin, but was Chang Shan Yin not making use of them as well? Chang Shan Yin might seem like he was trapped between two tribes, forced into their political strife, and attracted problems for himself unnecessarily. But the truth was, neither of them wanted to offend him, thus he gained benefits from both sides!

"We do not need to prepare these for Chang Shan Yin. Man tribe will send these things over, in fact, they might even give these to him for free." Ge tribe leader heaved a sigh as he tried to expel that cold feeling in his heart.

"Huh?" Ge Guang was shocked: "How is that possible? Uncle Chang Shan Yin is evidently helping us, is Man tribe so stupid?"

“Someone in a high position sees things differently. What is the value of these things? Merely a few hundred primeval stones, it is nothing to Man tribe. Using these goods to gain the friendship of an expert, isn’t that a good deal? Have you thought about how much we gave Chang Shan Yin already?”

Ge Guang immediately thought of the million primeval stones and the rank five hints and clues Gu.

Ge tribe leader sighed deeply, there was another meaning to this, but it was still too early for Ge Guang to comprehend.

Why did Chang Shan Yin want to deal with Man tribe?

He was not making a deal, he was establishing a relationship with them! Using this, Chang Shan Yin expressed to Man tribe that although he went back on his word and did not visit Man tribe, he was not their enemy despite being at Ge tribe. He did not want to be enemies with Man tribe, in fact he wanted to be friends, thus, they could undergo transactions.

Man Tu was not a fool, he would understand what Chang Shan Yin was trying to express in his letter, his goodwill. If Man tribe rejected this deal, that would be rejecting Fang Yuan’s kindness. If they sold the goods according to their price, this would show an indifferent attitude. If they gifted the goods to Fang Yuan, that would mean Man tribe was accepting this kindness, and was willing to be friends with Chang Shan Yin.

This deal was not important, the underlying meaning was.

Such a hidden and implicit communication method was something the righteous path higher-ups often did.

Ge tribe leader suddenly had a flash of inspiration, thinking: “This Chang Shan Yin, the reason why he is helping Ge tribe might not be due to his righteous nature. But because he can have the greatest benefits by siding with us.”

Man tribe was huge and powerful, having a Chang Shan Yin was only adding icing on the cake. But Ge tribe was weak, with Chang Shan Yin, it was simply a great asset as he had the ability to stabilize the power balance between the two.

With this thought, old Ge tribe leader shuddered, the coldness in his heart became thicker, almost freezing his bones.

The old tribe leader subconsciously rejected this thought: “If Chang Shan Yin is such a scheming person despite being a hero of this magnitude, would there still be righteousness and light in this world? I am simply measuring the stature of great men by the yardstick of small men.”

Three days later.

Man tribe’s father and son stood on the mound, watching Ge tribe leave towards the south.

“Lord father... there is something I don’t understand, I would like to ask father.” Man Duo asked.

“Speak.”

“You gave the things mentioned in the letter to Chang Shan Yin for free, I understand the meaning of that. But why did you also give Ge tribe a thousand and five hundred tonnes of provisions. Not only is our prey escaping, we even have to supply them, this...” Man Duo felt indignant.

Man Tu’s expression was solemn, looking at the leaving Ge tribe, he said: “Man Hao, explain.”

Elder Man Hao who was standing at the side laughed as he explained: “No need to worry third young master, lord tribe leader had planned this long ago. Ge tribe is dreaming if they want to leave so easily, there are a large number of wolf lure Gu inside the provisions, at the same time, we have tribesmen ahead, with three myriad wolf groups waiting in ambush for them.”

“So that’s it!” Man Duo understood at once: “Father is wise, once Ge tribe is unable to resist the wolf pack, our tribe will move out and save them, assimilating them using this chance. In future, if anyone suspects us, father can use this thousand and a half tonnes of provisions to show his sincerity and magnanimity, it will shut those suspicious people up. But...”

Towards the end, Man Duo was hesitant.

Man Hao sighed, saying: “But this way, Ge tribe would suffer great losses, and the gains of our tribe from taking over Ge tribe would be far less. In fact, we might even have to invest an amount of resources to take care of the injured.”

But Man Duo shook his head, Man Hao’s concerns were not the same as him: “Ge tribe has that Chang Shan Yin, he is hailed as the Wolf King, can these wolves stop him?”

Man Tu started frowning.

Man Duo expressed his own worry, he had such thoughts as well.

But Ge tribe left too quickly, Man tribe was part of the righteous path, they could not act recklessly, in this short period, they could only gather three myriad wolf groups.

If Ge tribes survives this assault, Man tribe can only watch them leave. But if they suffer great losses during the process, Man tribe would have the excuse to send ‘reinforcements’.

The greatest uncertainty in this plan was Chang Shan Yin.

“Don’t worry third young master, although this Chang Shan Yin is known as the Wolf King, that is over twenty years ago. His current cultivation is only rank four initial stage, and during the banquet, we checked secretly, his soul is no longer thousand man soul but has dropped to hundred man soul.” Man Hao spoke with disdain.

“Hehe, even if he is the Wolf King, he is only a weak and barely surviving Old Wolf King. Moreover, what trump cards does he have? Only a thousand wind wolves and a thousand poison beard wolves, and a thousand water wolves. Hahaha, against three ten thousand wolf groups, what can his wolves do? The way I see it, his reputation will be ruined soon enough. We can prepare to devour Ge tribe already.”

Man Duo did not rebuke him, but said: “Hopefully so.”

Chapter 451 - Turtleback Wolf Group

Chapter 451: Turtleback Wolf Group

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Urgent report! A large group of turtleback wolves has appeared three thousand li ahead. They have a huge number, estimated to be a group of ten thousand wolves!” Ge tribe’s investigative Gu Master came running over and reported to Ge tribe leader.

Ge tribe leader’s expression turned solemn and waved his hand to the Gu Master: “Investigate it again.”

Not long earlier, he had already received a letter Gu from investigative Gu Masters. But often in the battlefield, to prevent the letter Gu from being cut off by the enemies, investigative Gu Masters would come over to personally deliver the message.

“Turtleback wolf is the wolf species with the strongest defense. Ten thousand of these wolves will be a difficult bone to chew.”

“We have already ordered Gu Masters to lure them, but there has been no results. This wolf group is heading towards us.”

“Hmph, how long has it been since we started migrating? It seems Man tribe doesn’t want to let us go....”

“Fortunately, these wolves are not fast which leaves us time to arrange our formation.”

Ge tribe’s elders made comments one after another.

In the chaotic northern plains, none of the Gu Masters that could climb to a high position was a fool. Right now, all the elders had already realized the truth.

Most of Ge tribe's troops had already halted their movements and formed into a circular formation. Large number of Gu Masters were nervously using Gu worms to erect high walls, archer towers and many layers of defense.

The higher-ups of the Ge tribe were overseeing the situation from the central tent.

"Son." Ge tribe leader softly called.

"Father, I am here." Ge Guang immediately answered.

"Invite Lord Chang Shan Yin to come over." At this battle which concerned the survival of the tribe, Ge tribe leader was not willing to let go of any battle strength.

"Yes." Ge Guang bowed and left; he had just walked of the main tent when he saw Fang Yuan.

"Uncle." Ge Guang greeted cheerfully.

Fang Yuan nodded his head, directly walking towards him and said in a slightly urgent tone: "I know about the wolf group's invasion. How is the situation?"

"We have about eight minutes before the wolf group reaches. Since our relocation, to prevent Man tribe from playing tricks, father had assigned light cavalries to scout a distance of six hundred li !" Ge Guang followed Fang Yuan and reported to him from the side.

The two walked inside the main tent which was situation on a mound.

The mound had already been raised by using Gu worms; the higher-ups of Ge tribe had excellent field of view from the mound.

This was because they encountered the wolf group. If they had ran into the eagle or owl group, they would have dug a tunnel. Different methods dealt with different situations.

Seeing Fang Yuan, the Ge tribe higher-ups hurriedly greeted him. The atmosphere here was tense like a storm was brewing.

“Our Ge tribe is really fortunate to have brother Wolf King to help us, I can be at ease.” Ge tribe leader sighed and spoke with gratitude.

“Hehehe, the fate between me and the Ge tribe is not shallow. Friends should help each other when they walk the same path! How is the situation?” Fang Yuan asked.

“Please take a look.” Ge tribe leader led Fang Yuan towards a table where there was a sheepskin which had a map drawn on it. He pointed towards it and introduced the surrounding terrain, Ge tribe’s defensive lines and wolf group’s movement.

“Sir has arranged it properly, there is nothing wrong.” Fang Yuan first praised, then pointed towards a mark on the map.

Everyone’s gaze followed his finger; it was a river beside their camp.

“Since there is such a danger area, why don’t you use it for defense?” Fang Yuan proposed.

“Brother might not know yet, we have already thought of it, but most of the troops have slow movement and it will be too late by the time we reach the river, set up a camp again and arrange new defensive lines.” Ge tribe leader gave a bitter smile.

For the tribe’s migration, most of the tribesmen were using big stomach horses. However, due to many things being stored in the big stomach horses, their speed was slow.

Ge tribe’s Gu Masters could quickly reach the riverside on the hump wolves. But most of the mortals would fall behind and once the wolf group

arrived, all the mortals might be annihilated.

Without mortals, how could there be any future new Gu Masters in any tribes? Mortals were the cornerstone of all tribes.

However, Fang Yuan gave a bright smile: “Brother, I am also a northern plainsmen, I naturally know this. We are not able to go to the riverside, but we can let the river come to us.”

The Ge tribe’s higher-ups’ eyes brightened at these words.

“Right, we can dig a canal and draw in the river to help us defend.”

“Turtleback wolves have heavy bodies and are unable to swim; once they fall into the river, they will sink to the bottom and drown to death.”

“Lord tribe leader, send the command quickly!”

Ge tribe leader also directly sent the command: “I command Ge Cui, Ge Xiang, and Ge Mi to lead the first, seventh and eighteenth troop respectively, immediately stop all current tasks and go to the riverside to dig a canal. As for the third, fifth and the sixteenth troop, you shall take over the unfinished tasks of first, seventh and eighteenth troop.”

“Yes!” The investigative Gu Master outside the tent immediately received the order.

Several breaths later, three letter Gu flew out separately towards distant locations.

“Fortunately, brother was here to guide us out of this bewilderment.” The old tribe leader greeted Fang Yuan again with a grateful expression that came from the depths of his heart.

Just relying on this suggestion from Fang Yuan, they could preserve around a hundred Gu Masters and even could reduce the casualties.

He is the Wolf King after all...

Instantly, all the Ge tribe's elders' gaze towards Fang Yuan faintly changed into that of praise and admiration.

During this tense and busy period, time passed quickly.

Investigative Gu Masters came to the camp one after another to report the position of the wolf group. At the same time, they had also clearly scouted the numbers of the turtleback wolves.

Over thirty-eight thousand!

When the wolf group was only eight hundred li away from the camp, Ge tribe leader began to call back the investigative Gu Masters orderly.

By the time the wolf group reached five hundred li away from the camp, the canal was formed and the river water was drawn in.

When they reached three hundred li , three defensive lines finished forming and combat troops were deployed urgently. The support and logistics Gu Masters in charge of the construction retreated one after another, using primeval stones to quickly recover their primeval essence. They did not dare to relax for even a moment. When the battlefield was unable to endure, they would have to go as reinforcements.

At a hundred li away, everyone could see a large number of ghostly shadows of the wolves in the horizon.

In the main tent, eight investigative Gu were activated; smoke rose and could be seen from all directions.

Turtleback wolf group was mainly coming from the northern side. At the same time, there were also a lot of wolves coming from the northeast and southeast.

As the wolf group neared closer and closer, all the mortals could see them clearly.

Turtleback wolves possessed broad physique, their whole body was dark-green and had dark-blue eyes. On their back was a shell like that of a turtle.

This shell was very heavy and about one-third of a turtleback wolf's weight was due to it. Apart from defensive purpose, it could also store nutrition just like camels.

The charging of a few tens of thousands of wolves caused the ground to start shaking.

Fang Yuan walked out of the main tent and gazed at the grassland only to see large numbers of wolves moving on the ground. He then looked at the camp below; the Ge tribesmen were moving about busily without disorder, it was a normal thing to encounter beast attacks in northern plains. Thus, whether it were Gu Masters or mortals, they had cultivated a strong mind.

The first defensive line at the north was the first to meet the attack.

“Fight!” A Gu Master leader who was watching from a tower shouted loudly and threw a wind blade.

Soon after, the surrounding Gu Masters also began to make their moves.

A row of wind blades flew far, cutting over dozens of turtleback wolves instantly.

When the wolf group reached closer, the Gu Masters abandoned the wind blades and used the more powerful fire Gu, lightning Gu and so on.

For a moment, countless colorful lights burst out in the battlefield, like simultaneously fired fireworks. Human shouts, furious wolf howls and the piercing sound from the wind blades formed into a medley of sounds.

The wolf group's offensive was like a rain that came unceasingly, and succeeded in charging over. They first came across the earth walls.

The earth walls were thick, and their foundation had been reinforced with copper and iron.

Countless turtleback wolves were badly bruised when they smashed against these earth walls and even died on the spot.

However, the wolf group advanced wave upon wave, some trampled upon the corpses and leapt high, while some clawed the earth walls to pierce through.

Next, the defensive lines at the south east and north east also entered the battlefield.

Shouting resounded all over the sky and casualties began to appear. Healing Gu Masters began to show their worth.

Because they had made sufficient preparations, the whole Ge tribe was moving very orderly.

“Look, it is a myriad wolf king!” Someone shouted while pointing at a certain direction.

Everyone immediately followed the voice and looked.

This turtleback myriad wolf king was enormous, even ten times the size of a normal turtleback wolf was slightly inferior to it. Its tyrannical aura manifested as it crouched on the ground and howled, commanding the wolf group to divide.

Turtleback wolf group divided into five to six groups and began to circle around the Ge tribe camp, searching for a hole in the defense.

Like this, Ge tribe was surrounded by wolves from every directions, and battle unfolded everywhere.

On a nameless hill outside of the battlefield, a group of man tribesmen were using Gu worms to conceal themselves and were using investigative Gu to observe the situation.

“The battle has started!” Man Hao smiled, taking joy in Ge tribe’s calamity.

“Ge tribe actually channeled the river through a canal, Ge tribe leader is truly an old fox! But, there are over thirty thousand turtleback wolves, even if Ge tribe is able to resist them, they would suffer serious losses.” Man Hong smiled coldly.

His appearance was strikingly similar to the tribe leader Man Tu; he was Man Tu's eldest son and had a cultivation of rank three middle stage.

“Young tribe leader is right. Even if Ge tribe can block the first wave of the wolf group, there is still the second wave and also third wave.” Man Hao flattered.

Although Man Hong was the eldest son, but he was still not truly the young tribe leader. However, Man Hao had already pledged his allegiance to Man Hong and was his zealous supporter; he called Man Hong as young tribe leader, it was a flattery and also his expectation.

“Young tribe leader?” Man Hong did not refute and instead nodded his head, “Father has given this important task to me, I will be establishing great merits by finishing this and might indeed be a young tribe leader when we return to the tribe. Unfortunately, that sneaky brat Man Duo did not come over, otherwise I could borrow the strength of others and conveniently get rid of that sinister brat!”

“Man Duo might be somewhat intelligent, but his aptitude is lacking and he is simply not young tribe leader's match. Look, hundred wolf kings have made their move!” Man Hao said.

Hundred beast kings had rank two Gu worms residing in their bodies, and were very strong. Their appearance immediately caused the pressure on the Ge tribe's frontline forces to increase greatly. The number of casualties increased sharply, and 2 to 3 hundred wolf kings smashed the earth walls and pierced through the Ge tribe's defense.

“Hehehe.” Looking at the Ge tribe's Gu Masters dying one after another, Man Hong showed a pleased, sinister smile.

This ignorant bunch of fools actually did not join Man tribe, now weren't they suffering their just desserts?

“Hmm?” Man Hong's smile stiffened; through the investigative Gu worm, he saw a wolf enslavement Gu entering a hundred wolf king.

It immediately changed its alignment and let out a howl, causing the wolves beside it to fall into chaos.

Soon after, these turtleback wolves followed the wolf king towards the Ge tribe's camp and gathered under a Gu Master.

Man Hong narrowed his eyes and looked at this Gu Master: "Could this person be the Wolf King, Chang Shan Yin?"

"Yes, young tribe leader." Man Hao confirmed.

Man Hong scoffed: "Father said he was the greatest uncertainty. Let me see what ability he has!"

Chapter 452 - Intense Battle (1/3)

Chapter 452: Intense Battle (1/3)

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Look there, it is the great hero of northern plains, Chang Shan Yin!”

“Chang Shan Yin struck, he truly is spectacular!”

The camp was cheering.

Not only Man tribe, but even Ge tribe Gu Masters were looking at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan had just tested his skills, subduing a hundred wolf king and instantly made several hundred turtleback wolves part of his force, it turned this battlefield into a safe zone.

“Chang Shan Yin...” High up on the mound, old Ge tribe leader looked at Fang Yuan’s back view as he muttered.

In everyone’s mind, there was one question — The former Wolf King, the genius of northern plains, how much battle strength did he have left now?

Fang Yuan looked at the tens of thousands of turtleback wolves in front of him with an earnest gaze.

In other people’s perspective, these wolves were a threat, but in Fang Yuan’s eyes, these were presents sent to him.

He was worried about not having enough wolves in his group, but if he could subdue these wolf kings, his battle strength would surge!

At this time, it was a clear blue sky as sunlight shone down, vision was clear as the battle was ongoing.

Ge tribe had prepared sufficiently, having three earth walls to defend them, and also built water canals to divide the incoming wolves into segments, preventing them from encircling the Gu Masters, this was a terrain advantage.

Looking at themselves, Ge tribe's Gu Masters were defending with young tribe leader Ge Guang leading, they were extremely safe. Ge tribe were united in defending against the wolf groups, their hearts were as one, this was the most favourable condition.

“If I travelled alone, I would have to run away from a beast group of such a grand scale. But now, all the conditions were perfect for me! This is a godsend opportunity placed in front of me, how can I not make full use of it?”

Thinking so, Fang Yuan laughed cheerfully, his battle intent rose as he said to the people: “Everyone, come with me!”

Ge Guang and the others responded.

Under Fang Yuan's lead, the Gu Masters started to move their formation, going to another area of the battlefield.

Bam!

A tall arrow tower fell onto the ground, smashed into pieces.

The culprit behind this roared loudly as it battled a dozen rank two Gu Masters around it.

This was a hundred wolf king.

At this point, all the wolves around it had died, it was battle alone fiercely.

The surrounding Gu Masters used their Gu worms to attack from a distance, trapping it as they whittled away its life slowly.

On the battlefield, there were three Gu Master corpses.

At this point, Fang Yuan and the others ride their hump wolves and arrived.

“Wolf enslavement Gu, Go!” Fang Yuan pointed with his finger and the rank two wolf enslavement Gu turned into a light smoke, landing on this hundred wolf king’s body.

The wolf king howled angrily, unwilling to be enslaved, resisting with all its energy.

Fang Yuan’s eyes shone as he suppressed it with his hundred man soul!

The wolf king whimpered as the smoke settled into its body, turning it into Fang Yuan’s personal pet instantly.

The hundred wolf king sprawled on the ground, keeping its claws and teeth as its body was covered in injuries, oozing with blood.

“Healing Gu Master.” Fang Yuan instructed, and a Gu Master walked out from behind him, activating his Gu worm and healing this hundred wolf king.

“This goddamn beast! He killed my brother!” A young Gu Master who had entered battle still wanted to attack.

“Ge Can!” Ge Guang shouted, staring at this person.

The young Gu Master’s neck stiffened as he walked to the hundred wolf king, kicking it fiercely, but did not try to kill it.

Next, he covered his face and cried, sobbing uncontrollably.

The surrounding Gu Masters felt a strong resonance with him.

After the young Gu Master cried for a while, he raised his head, wiping his tears as he said: “Go, let’s continue killing wolves!”

“Alright!”

“Let’s follow brother Ge Can.”

This ordinary small group entered the battlefield again.

“Let’s go to the next stop.” Fang Yuan continued to move ahead.

At the northwest area, three hundred wolf kings broke through the earth walls and ravaging the line of defense.

Fang Yuan quickly arrived: “I am Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, all Gu Masters listen to my instructions.”

With Ge Guang beside him, he successfully gained the commanding rights.

“These three hundred wolf kings, what are their respective Gu worms?” Fang Yuan asked.

Immediately someone reported.

Fang Yuan’s eyes shone as he split the people into three groups.

“Group one will lure the left hundred wolf king, and bring it to the second line of defense.” Fang Yuan instructed.

“Bring it there?” A Gu Master was shocked, expressing his concern.

Fang Yuan stared at him fiercely: “I said bring it over, so do as I say. This is an order!”

“Yes!”

“Group two, restrict the wolf king on the right, make sure you destroy its defensive Gu.”

“Yes!”

“Group three, follow me.” Fang Yuan waved his hand and entered the battlefield personally.

After a bit of battle, he used the wolf enslavement Gu.

The light smoke was about to land, when this wolf king shot out a flame that burnt the smoke away.

Fang Yuan's expression turned cold, he felt heartache losing this rank two wolf enslavement Gu.

Ge Guang scolded: "Why did it still have a firelight Gu?"

"Please forgive me young tribe leader, this is the first time this Gu has been used!" The subordinate quickly reported.

"Ge Guang, you are in charge of this firelight Gu, use all methods you have, I will come back shortly." Fang Yuan saw that this wolf king could not be handled in the meantime, thus he gave his instructions and passed the trouble to others. Meanwhile, he swapped his target to another wolf king, using a wolf enslavement Gu.

This wolf king's defensive Gu worms was already destroyed by Gu Masters, without any accidents, Fang Yuan easily captured it.

When he turned around, Ge Guang already created trees and sealed this hundred wolf king's mouth with vines, it could not shoot out any more flames.

"Good job." Fang Yuan praised as he used a wolf enslavement Gu.

The hundred wolf king watched the light smoke enter its body, after a mild resistance, it lost to the hundred man soul, becoming another one of Fang Yuan's pet.

After keeping these two hundred wolf kings, Fang Yuan turned around and captured the hundred wolf king at the second line of defense as well.

In just a short time, Fang Yuan divided the three hundred wolf kings up, and captured them one by one, resolving this crisis.

Everyone was amazed, they continue following behind Fang Yuan, listening to his commands. Eventually, they realised that as long as they followed his commands, they would result in the least injuries or deaths possible.

“This Chang Shan Yin has some skills.” Outside the battlefield, eldest son Man Hong used his investigative Gu worm to watch Fang Yuan’s performance, his expression sinking.

“His soul is a hundred man soul, it is not hard to subdue these hundred wolf kings. But just this cannot change the situation. It will depend on his wolf manipulation skill!” Man Hao consoled at the side.

“Mmm...”

Fang Yuan sat on the ground directly, holding two primeval stones as he recovered his primeval essence.

Activating wolf enslavement Gu did not expend much primeval essence, but most importantly, it was the burden on his soul.

Fang Yuan subdued hundred wolf kings one after another, he used his hundred man soul to suppress the wolf kings. After the competition between souls, Fang Yuan’s soul became more impatient and impulsive, while the annoyed feeling in his heart intensified.

If he left this symptom alone, he might develop dizziness, or worse his soul might get damaged, losing his memories or lowering his intelligence.

Fang Yuan closed his eyes and mediated, calming his mind and soothing his soul.

After resting for a while, the hundred man soul stabilized, all his negative emotions vanished into thin air!

“Everyone, continue following me on our conquest.” Fang Yuan rode on his hump wolf as Ge Guang and the others followed.

Like this, after moving around the battlefield for a while, Fang Yuan subdued three hundred wolf kings, and eight hundred ordinary turtleback

wolves.

Howl!

Fang Yuan's actions angered a thousand wolf king.

Seeing his subordinates surrender to an enemy, this thousand wolf king howled as it led the wolf group towards Fang Yuan, attacking fiercely.

A thousand beast king could control thousands of wild beasts, while also having several hundred beasts kings under it.

There were rank three Gu worms in its body, ignoring the wolf group, at least three cooperative Gu Master groups were needed to kill one thousand beast king. If there were three rank three Gu Masters, they could barely match evenly with it.

Seeing the thousand beast king charging over, Ge Guang and the others' expression changed. They were mostly rank two elites, only Ge Guang was a rank three Gu Master.

"Don't worry young tribe leader, we are here to give you a hand!" Just at this moment, three Ge tribe elders came over.

Fang Yuan had made an agreement with Ge tribe higher-ups in the main tent, Ge tribe had to help out in this.

"Hahaha, with your help, this wolf is as good as ours." Fang Yuan laughed heartily.

An intense battle occurred.

This thousand wolf king attacked in a frenzy, it used its claws and teeth, and was even able to summon a wolf strength phantom. On the battlefield, it rampaged and moved about without restraints, attacking mercilessly.

But on Fang Yuan's side, they had greater strength. Four rank three Gu Masters, one rank four Gu Master, as well as a number of rank two elites.

After two elders were mildly injured, Fang Yuan found a good opportunity and used a rank three wolf enslavement Gu.

The rank three wolf enslavement Gu turned into a light smoke, much thicker than the rank two version, as it landed on the thousand wolf king.

Fang Yuan used his hundred man soul to suppress it, and after a dozen breaths' time, the light smoke succeeded and completely fused into the thousand wolf king's soul.

This was the first thousand beast king Fang Yuan subdued in this battle.

After the thousand wolf king surrendered, the two hundred wolf kings and several thousand ordinary turtleback wolves under it also changed allegiance.

Such a great number of turtleback wolves revolted and switched to Ge tribe's faction, causing this part of the battlefield to cease battle.

The entire wolf group only had around fifteen thousand wolf kings, but now one was taken by Fang Yuan.

At this moment, even the myriad wolf king felt something amiss, it howled as a huge four-leaf windblade rotated and shot towards Fang Yuan.

"Three claw water dragon Gu!" A clan elder shouted, pushing with his hands as a light blue water dragon crashed into the windblade, exploding and causing a small drizzle.

"Fist stone Gu!" The second elder punched with his right fist, as a large rock was created in mid air, flying forward like a fist, but was shaved by the windblade.

"Lightning web Gu!" The third elder shot out a large web made of lightning, covering the windblade.

The windblade was weakened, after it was covered by the lightning web, it rotated furiously and cut the web open, but it was at its final moments. As it flew in the air, it slowly dissipated.

Throughout the whole process, Fang Yuan did not do anything.

Ge tribe's Gu Masters were very protective of Fang Yuan, even if he was a rank four Gu Master that had higher cultivation than them.

Enslavement path Gu Masters' lives were extremely important. Thus, when they battled, there were often Gu Masters in charge of protecting them.

Ge tribe's actions were not overly protective, it was just a norm of the Gu Master world.

Chapter 453 - Intense Battle (2/3)

Chapter 453: Intense Battle (2/3)

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Myriad wolf king's attack caused all of Ge tribe to be nervous.

Far away, Man Hong's eyes brightened: "Is this myriad wolf king going to join the fight?"

But soon, his gaze dimmed.

After myriad wolf king failed in its attack, it did not make another attack and instead continued sitting at the rear while commanding the wolf group.

A branch of a thousand wolf group moved over to fill the gap created due to the previous thousand wolf king's surrender.

Crimson flames burned all over this thousand wolf king and its nose let out thick black smoke from time to time.

"A rank three self-ignition Gu." Fang Yuan recognized one of the Gu.

With this Gu worm protecting the thousand wolf king, wolf enslavement Gu's smoke would be burned off before it even landed.

Fang Yuan's eyelids twitched and he glanced at the far away myriad wolf king. Myriad wolf king also seemed to be staring back at him; when beasts evolves to myriad beast king stage, their intelligence would greatly surpass similar species, and this myriad wolf king was clearly indicating its decision to target Fang Yuan.

“Ge Guang stay behind and cooperate with three elders to kill this wolf! As for the others, follow me.” Fang Yuan turned around and walked; subduing this thousand wolf king was not an impossible matter, but it would be very troublesome and time consuming.

This wolf was not suitable, so it was better to go to another. Anyway, the battlefield was so large, Fang Yuan did not believe all of them would have methods to suppress wolf enslavement Gu.

Sure enough, he moved around to several places and reaped great harvests. In just about two hours, he subdued seventeen hundred wolf kings and two thousand wolf kings.

Adding in all the wolves, Fang Yuan now had four thousand wolf kings, over thirty hundred wolf kings and ordinary wolves were already over eight thousand in number, nearing ten thousand.

Most of them were all turtleback wolves, but there was also a thousand beast level wind wolf king. Among the hundred wolf kings, there were also poison beard wolf king, water wolf king and wind wolf king.

With his actions, the military strength between the two sides in the battlefield was being equalized. A portion of the thirty thousand ten thousand wolf group was incorporated by Fang Yuan into his troop and adding in countless deaths, the wolf group only had about twenty thousand remaining now.

The battle surged on like wildfire and Ge tribe leader eased his brows, seeing the hope of victory.

“With Chang Shan Yin making his move, the pressure on my tribe’s troops has greatly decreased.”

“He is after all the legendary hero, his skills are truly exceptional!”

“This is not strange, he is a rank four Gu Master, moreover he walks the enslavement path; such battlefields are his domain.”

All the elders praised and the atmosphere in the main tent became relaxed.

“Don’t be careless, myriad wolf king still has not made its move, the outcome of this battle is yet to be certain.” Ge tribe leader timely warned others.

“Lord tribe leader is right, we can’t relax yet.”

“In my opinion, this myriad wolf king might not join the fight. The wolf group has suffered huge losses, it is normal for the wolf king to retreat in this situation.”

“Huh? Not good!”

Just as they were talking of it, myriad wolf king suddenly let out a long howl. All the wolves in the battlefield simultaneously went into crazed offense when they heard this howl.

Over twenty thousand turtleback wolves charged towards the camp without caring for their lives; for a moment, Ge tribe was caught off-guard and was utterly losing.

“Order the frontline to quickly retreat to the second defensive line.” Ge tribe leader immediately commanded.

“The wolf group is making an all-out attack!” Ge Guang who was on the frontline paled.

“Go help the Gu Masters to retreat, I will go back to the ranch to rest and organize, wait for my support.” Fang Yuan’s expression was dark.

“Lord, we have been ordered by the tribe leader to protect you.” Some Gu Masters hesitated.

Fang Yuan opened his eyes and let out a sharp gaze; the Gu Masters where his gaze landed all lowered their head.

“Ge Guang.” Fang Yuan looked at the young tribe leader of Ge tribe.

Ge Guang gritted his teeth: “I shall listen to uncle.”

He then waved his hand: “All of you follow me!”

Fang Yuan returned to the ranch alone, surrounded by wolves.

He gathered all the wolves together. With close to ten thousand wolves crowding together, this temporary ranch immediately felt narrow.

Fang Yuan willed and a strong vigorous water wolf moved out of the wolf group.

To ordinary people, this was a water wolf. But in Fang Yuan’s eyes, it was a white-eyes wolf.

White-eyes wolf was a mutated beast, like Biao among tigers and lightning boar among boars. Every single ordinary adult mutated beasts would attract wild Gu worms and possessed the strength that could match myriad beast kings.

However, this white-eyes wolf was still in infancy and had not matured yet. The fur on its whole body was like water and was dyed with a light blue color; the appearance of a common water wolf. But as long as people carefully observed it, they would discover its pupils was more white with little black, greatly differing from ordinary water wolves.

When it completely reached adulthood, its pupils would become white. At the same time, its vision would be greatly magnified, comparable to some rank four investigative Gu and even at night, its vision would not be affected.

Fang Yuan had accidentally discovered this white-eyes wolf in the market, and without making any suspicious movements, he bought all the water wolves.

At present, this white-eyes wolf had already been planted with rank three wolf enslavement Gu by Fang Yuan. And to speed up its growth, he had used third watch Gu.

This created a violent increase in the white-eyes wolf's appetite, about thirteen times more than the ordinary water wolves. Also, its lifespan had shortened.

“Go.” Fang Yuan gave a command and this white-eyes wolf whose speed already surpassed that of the wind wolves, quickly moved out of the ranch towards the higher grounds.

Wolf care Gu!

Fang Yuan covered his right eye and only used his left eye to look at the white-eyes wolf. At the same time, he poured his primeval essence into Chang Shan Yin's investigative Gu.

Instantly, the scene in his left eye changed; as if he was overlooking the battlefield from a high ground.

This was the ability of the wolf care Gu; it could share the sight of the specific wolf to the Gu Master's eyes.

Fang Yuan then opened his right eye, and two different scenes transmitted to his brain at the same time.

His left eye showed the battlefield, letting him be clear on the situation; and his right eye showed the ranch where the wolves were crowded together.

Fang Yuan summoned all the wolf kings and searched through the Gu worms in their body.

If there were any rare Gu worms, Fang Yuan would take them so as to not let them be destroyed in the battlefield.

Naturally, his main focus was the wolf enslavement Gu.

Wolf enslavement Gu was a one time expendable Gu.

To capture so many wolf kings, Fang Yuan had used up a lot of wolf enslavement Gu.

Generally speaking, wolf kings would have corresponding wolf enslavement Gu on them.

Sure enough, Fang Yuan got a rank three wolf enslavement Gu and five rank two wolf enslavement Gu from these wolf kings.

As for other Gu worms, they were all ordinary with only one or two being better. But they could not catch Fang Yuan's eyes, so he left them on the wolf kings to preserve their battle strength.

Wolf smoke Gu!

Fang Yuan activated this rank four healing Gu which was especially used to heal the injuries on wolves. Surging smoke enveloped the whole ranch for a long time.

Fang Yuan's primeval sea rapidly lowered to the bottom.

The primeval essence consumption to heal so many wolves at once was very huge.

When the primeval sea hit the bottom, Fang Yuan took out primeval stones and quickly recovered his primeval essence.

After healing them twice more, Fang Yuan saw Ge tribe leader lead a group of elders and rush towards the frontlines. Soon, intense explosions sounded out from the frontlines.

Through his left eye, Fang Yuan saw that the motionless myriad wolf king had also joined the fight. Ge tribe leader and others all went all-out against it.

With myriad wolf king joining the fight, there was a tremendous influence on the wolves and under its lead, the wolf group began to fight with even more madness.

The second defensive line of Ge tribe was also thus broken.

Fortunately, with the canal blocking the way, most of Ge tribe's Gu Masters could smoothly retreat towards the third defensive line and maintain the defense. For a moment, the atmosphere on the battlefield intensified to the extreme, causing great palpitation in the people.

The third defensive line was the final defense. Behind it was the weakest mortals, in case it was broken through, the consequences would be unimaginable.

"There is no time to heal again." After recovering the primeval essence in his aperture to ninety percent, Fang Yuan looked at the surroundings.

After three rounds of healing, the heavy injuries on these wolves had become light injuries while the light injuries were completely healed.

Wolf howl Gu!

Fang Yuan howled towards the sky, letting out a furious howl like that of a wolf king.

Under the effect of the Gu worm, the wolf group on the ranch faintly enlarged, their energy inflated and their battle strength multiplied!

Fang Yuan laughed loudly and rode on a hump wolf, with a shift of his mind, the wolf group immediately started howling together.

Howl—!

At this moment, when the sky was dyed red with the setting sun, when the wind was starting to blow strongly and when the battle was raging, the wolf howl spread without restrain, travelling a thousand li.

"Eh? Chang Shan Yin is making his move!" Outside the battlefield, Man Hong and Man Hao's expression turned grave.

Ge tribe, however, was jubilant.

"Chang Shan Yin, it is lord Chang Shan Yin!"

“We still have lord Chang Shan Yin...”

“Lord Chang Shan Yin is coming to support us, everyone persevere!!”

“Step aside, open up a path for lord Chang Shan Yin.”

Instantly, Ge tribe’s troop morale rose rapidly.

Fang Yuan sat upright on the hump wolf and lightly waved his hand; close to ten thousand wolves surged forward, moving past the simplistic fence around the ranch, but they did not go to rescue the northern side, but instead moved towards the south.

Just like the collapse of a large dam, a powerful flood burst out! The whole wolf group rapidly charged out of the camp; twelve hundred wolf kings arranged as the arrowhead ruthlessly charged into the battlefield

The enemy wolf group had fought for a long time and was already exhausted, and now this new battle force attacked them, causing countless deaths in moments.

With only one assault, Fang Yuan collapsed the offense of the turtleback wolves on the southern side of the camp.

Wolf enslavement Gu! Wolf enslavement Gu! Wolf enslavement Gu!

Under the protection of the wolf group, Fang Yuan repeatedly activated three wolf enslavement Gu; the enslavement Gu changed into faint smoke and subdued three hundred wolf kings in moments.

“Charge to the left!” He willed it and the whole wolf army smoothly changed direction and charged towards the southeast battle.

Fang Yuan’s gaze scanned the battle like an eagle and soon locked onto the thousand wolf king.

Thousand wolf king howled and did its utmost to command the wolf group. But most of the wolf group were in deeply locked in the battle in the frontline and would be difficult for them to turn around for a while.

This thousand wolf king could only mobilize a few hundred wolves which were easily drowned by Fang Yuan's army.

Rank three wolf enslavement Gu!

Fang Yuan caught the chance and a faint smoke drilled down into the thousand wolf king; this thousand wolf king might have been scared stiff as it let out a whimper, its soul did not give any resistance and was quickly subdued.

This was the fifth thousand wolf king!

The wolf group that had been fighting with the Gu Masters, under its beckoning, stopped the fight and gathered under Fang Yuan's army.

The chaos at the southeast area immediately ceased!

Chapter 454 - Intense Battle (3/3)

Chapter 454: Intense Battle (3/3)

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The battle that the Gu Masters had been fighting with their lives on the line was settled in the blink of an eye. Their mortal enemies had instead become their allies.

“Is this the ability of lord Chang Shan Yin?”

“Terrifying, terrifying...”

“Leading myriad wolf groups by himself, no wonder he is called Wolf King!”

Gu Masters looked at Fang Yuan with stupefied gazes. Their gazes looked at his receding figure, leaving this place towards another battlefield.

Moving unhindered, truly unhindered!

All those who dared to block his way were completely swept away.

Under his will, tens of thousands of wolves rushed forward. Under his indication, his troops moved everywhere, unrivalled!

With just his lone strength, he was overturning the crisis, changing the whole situation; he was the light of the enslavement path!

Outside the battlefield, Man Hong, Man Hao and the rest all lost color in their face.

Under their complicated gaze, Fang Yuan’s wolf group rapidly expanded like a rolling snowball, getting bigger the more they killed. Everywhere

they moved, they would leave behind ruins and a group of stupefied Gu Masters, before they swaggered off.

This wolf commanding tactic was simply unreasonable and also extremely domineering!

Under this huge strength, small hindrances were directly crushed.

Fang Yuan intentionally avoided the myriad wolf king's battlefield and circled around the Ge tribe camp, subduing three thousand wolf kings. In total, the number of thousand wolf kings he had reached eight.

As for the number of hundred wolf kings, they had almost doubled, reaching fifty-nine.

Fang Yuan's wolf formation was like a mythical beast, swallowing all turtleback wolves on its path and expanding itself.

After repeatedly subduing these wolf kings, Fang Yuan's soul also suffered from backlash; he felt jittery and nauseous.

Fang Yuan endured this feeling and gathered the wolf group before returning to the ranch.

The ranch could not hold these wolves anymore.

There were too many wolves, Fang Yuan also did not know the exact amount clearly, he could only guess the amount had surpassed twelve thousand.

Fang Yuan did not hurry to join the battle.

The situation was already determined now. He got off the hump wolf and closed his eyes to rest his spirit.

Every set interval, he would open his eyes to observe the battlefield through the white-eyes wolf's vision and keep an eye on the situation of Ge tribe leader and the others. These higher-ups of Ge tribe could not die. If they died, Man tribe might be roused into making a move.

After resting for a while, although Fang Yuan had not fully recovered, there was no problem in commanding the wolves. He joined the battlefield again.

This time, he only mobilized the eight thousand wolf kings to the battle. Ordinary wolves was too low of a threat against myriad wolf king.

On his way, every Ge tribesmen would call out his name loudly.

“Chang Shan Yin has come to assist!” Hearing such voices, Ge tribe’s higher-ups who were surrounding the myriad wolf king all felt their spirits invigorated.

“Everyone, please take a step back and rest for a moment, let me handle this!” Fang Yuan reached the battlefield and under his will, the eight thousand wolf kings encircled the myriad wolf king.

Myriad wolf king already had the intention to retreat, but whether it charged left or right, it could not break through the encirclement.

“Such wolf manipulation skills!” Seeing the myriad wolf king being played around by Fang Yuan, Man Hao, Man Hong and the rest revealed astonished expressions.

Previously, Fang Yuan had charged with grand troops, flattening everything on his way, so they were not able to see his wolf manipulating skill. Now, he was commanding the wolves meticulously, revealing the top-tier wolf manipulation skill of the northern plains.

There were merely eight thousand wolf king, and seven of them could not display their full strength due to the pressure from the myriad wolf king.

However, under Fang Yuan’s control, the myriad wolf king felt like it was encircled by thousands of soldiers, as if it was a fly that was trapped in spider web.

Finally, the myriad wolf king was thoroughly exhausted to death by Fang Yuan, and in its final counterattack before death, it took away a thousand wolf king’s life.

“Wolf King! Lord Chang Shan Yin is truly the Wolf King!” Looking at the myriad wolf king’s enormous body falling down loudly, all the Gu Masters cheered loudly.

“Wolf King!”

“Wolf King! Wolf King!”

With this battle, everyone felt the nickname of Wolf King was truly fitting.

The shouting surged one after another and soon many joined in, shouting loudly with fervent gazes, and some even had tears falling from their eyes.

This was a type of emotional feeling, a type of worship towards the heroes, reverence towards the strength.

“With this person here, it is easier said than done for us to annex Ge tribe!” Man Hong’s expression looked ashen to the extreme, this battle had thoroughly dispelled his ambitions.

“Wolf King...” Man Hao who had felt contempt towards Chang Shan Yin, absent-mindedly muttered this name. He had never felt how heavy the weight of this name was as much as this moment!

On the battlefield, Ge tribe leader brought the elders towards Fang Yuan.

“The might of the former hero still remains! Today’s battle really makes me prostrate in admiration. I, on behalf of the whole Ge tribe, express my utmost gratitude to your favor of helping us!” Ge tribe leader deeply bowed towards Fang Yuan.

“Brother Ge, you speak too highly of me. Let’s clean up the battlefield quickly.” Fang Yuan smiled.

The myriad wolf king’s corpse was lying on the ground, but Fang Yuan did not take the matters into his own hand to avoid suspicion.

“If I had a rank four wolf enslavement Gu, I could have taken in this turtleback wolf myriad wolf king, such a pity.” Fang Yuan felt regret in his

heart.

Rank four beast enslavement Gu could control myriad beast kings. A myriad beast group was a huge force to a tribe.

Thus, normally, rank four beast enslavement Gu was not sold in the markets of northern plains.

For the price of many Gu worms, once they reached rank four, would rise sharply. Beast enslavement Gu was one of them, there was also relic Gu besides this.

Fang Yuan had only been able to purchase rank two and rank three wolf enslavement Gu in the market, and did not get a rank four wolf enslavement Gu.

“Right now, I have a large amount of rank two and three wolf enslavement Gu. But it seems I will have to refine the rank four wolf enslavement Gu myself.”

Fang Yuan currently lacked rank four wolf enslavement Gu; with rank four wolf enslavement Gu, he could control myriad wolf king, and the burden on his soul to control the wolf group through the wolf king would decrease by a lot.

His mutated beast white-eyes wolf was currently an infant and could be enslaved by rank three Gu. But once it matured, it would require rank four enslavement Gu, otherwise it would not listen to commands and could even flee.

“Lord, we have found a rank four wolf enslavement Gu!” Right at this time, a Gu Master that was searching through the myriad wolf king’s corpse shouted loudly.

“What?” Ge tribe leader’s eyes flashed brightly and soon after, laughed, “Haha, precious Gu should fit a hero, this Gu should be give to brother Chang.”

Although there was a great probability for a rank four beast enslavement Gu to reside in myriad beast king, Fang Yuan was still happy.

There might have been some flaws in today's battle, but the outcome still made Fang Yuan very satisfied.

It was regretful to have killed the myriad wolf king, but he was still able to obtain a rank four wolf enslavement Gu.

This Gu worm's arrival was really at great timing, it had been a long time since Fang Yuan had such a good thing happen to him.

He carefully accepted this Gu worm and said his goodbye to the Ge tribe's higher-ups, he did not even join in the celebratory banquet, using the excuse of refining this rank four Gu to evade it.

Nightfall.

The celebratory bonfire outside the tents was burning brightly. The victorious shouts and the cries for the casualties mixed together and spread towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was sitting cross-legged on the ground, his mind was calm as he looked in his aperture.

The ninety percent primeval sea was tranquil, the water shining brightly like gold. Unfortunately, Fang Yuan had still not completely adapted to the northern plains, thus there was still the suppression, causing his cultivation to temporarily stagnate; the true gold primeval essence looked amazing but was useless right now.

However, cultivation was only one part of strength.

There were other ways for Fang Yuan to increase his strength.

For example, the strength of ten jun Gu he was currently holding.

This Gu was also a rank four Gu, but its price was much lower than a rank four beast enslavement Gu. And because it could be easily refined and the

manufacturing costs were also low, it was rather common in the market.

Strength of ten jun Gu did not look anything special, looking just like a common iron weight.

Fang Yuan poured primeval essence to it, it then floated above Fang Yuan and let out dreamy light which shone upon Fang Yuan's whole body, engraving some Dao marks of the strength path on Fang Yuan's body.

After a while, the strength of ten jun Gu suddenly let out a slight explosion and broke into pieces, falling down on Fang Yuan's hair.

Strength of ten jun Gu was an expendable Gu, this was the third strength of ten jun Gu Fang Yuan had used.

Fang Yuan shook off the iron pieces and grasped his fists, feeling an increased strength: "The strength increase has reached a bottleneck. Next, I need to enhance my skeleton, skin, tendons and so on, to cause the water bucket – my body – to become deeper, larger and firmer, so it can hold even more strength.

Fang Yuan's gaze flashed as he took out a wolf soul Gu.

"This is the final wolf soul Gu."

Fang Yuan poured his primeval essence into the wolf soul Gu; the wolf soul Gu burst and changed into a grey wolf soul that smashed into his body.

Hundred man soul and wolf soul tangled with each other, the difficulty this time was many times more than before. Previously, when Fang Yuan used the wolf soul Gu, he only had over three thousand wolves under him. Now, after today's battle, he had taken in many wolf kings and thus the burden on his soul was much bigger.

Fang Yuan's brows furrowed into a knot, sweat perspired out of his forehead and he gritted his teeth to persevere; finally, the hundred man soul and the wolf soul merged together.

Boom!

A soft sound echoed in his ears, the long term quantitative accumulation had brought a qualitative change at this moment.

Hundred man soul had thoroughly changed into the wolfman soul.

The wolfman soul looked like a grey color that had been condensed to an extreme. The soul's appearance was mostly like Fang Yuan's, except the bridge of the nose was longer, eyes sharper and his body thinner. There were two sharp wolf ears, long hair that reached his waist and a hairy wolf tail that grew out of his butt.

With the formation of the wolfman soul, Fang Yuan felt relaxed as if he had gotten rid of a very heavy burden.

In his mind, the connection to the wolves became much more close, and he could even feel a faint familiar feeling from the wolf kings' souls.

This was not there when he had the hundred man soul.

After forming the wolfman soul, Fang Yuan gained the aura of a wolf, causing these wolf kings to think him as one of their species. Thus, it was no longer the pure suppression using the hundred man soul, but also a feeling of approval from the wolves.

“Hundred man soul was almost reaching its limits after enslaving so many wolves. Now, with wolfman soul, I can take in three times more wolf kings!”

“It is just that there will probably be few opportunities like today. But the grassland is so big and the wolf group are plenty, I will at least be able to double this wolf group on our way to the heroes assembly.”

Looking at the large amount of rank two wolf enslavement Gu in his aperture, many rank three wolf enslavement Gu and one rank four wolf enslavement Gu, Fang Yuan was full of expectations towards the future.

Chapter 455 - Night Assault

Chapter 455: Night Assault

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

There were few stars in the sky.

Bone-chilling wind blew through the grassland at night.

Two hump wolves were moving through this night; carrying Ge tribe's investigative Gu Masters, one old and one young.

"Huff huff huff, so cold." The young Gu Master curled up his body and blew out hot air.

"I told you to wear some more clothes, but you didn't want to. This is called *suffering from not listening to your elders* ." The old Gu Master laughed, he was wearing a thick leather robe with long sleeves and long boots, along with a felt hat; he did not feel the slightest bit of cold.

"Uncle, this is my first time scouting, I lack experience." The young Gu Master mumbled in a soft voice before swearing, "F*ck, when I go out to scout tomorrow, I will definitely wear the thickest clothes."

"It should not be overly thick. Overly thick clothes will only affect your movement in battle. Moreover, you are likely to doze off if it is too warm. We are the eyes of Ge tribe, we need to be vigilant at all times. The best would be clothes that will keep you just warm, so you will feel cold if you stay still for long, this will urge you to keep on scouting." The old Gu Master shared his experience solemnly.

It was already the third day since the battle with the turtleback wolves.

The old Gu Master's partner had died in the battlefield, thus the young Gu Master was sent over to make up for the gap; the young Gu Master was still inexperienced and needed the old Gu Master's guidance.

"Uncle..." The young Gu Master was just about to open his mouth.

"Shush!" The old Gu Master suddenly stretched out his hand to signal a stop, his eyes squinted and looked at the light that suddenly emerged far away.

"What is that?" The old Gu Master was immediately on guard, he used his investigative Gu but could not make out anything.

"Kid, use your hand-ear Gu to listen!" The old Gu Master commanded.

"Yes!" The young Gu Master did not dare to be careless, he immediately turned over his body and got off the hump wolf and stretched out his right hand.

He transferred primeval essence towards his right palm; grass sprouted out from the palm, creating a flesh bud. The flesh bud then opened up to form an ear.

The young man closely stuck this ear on the ground and attentively listened.

"There is nothing other than the sound of the wind." The young Gu Master did his best to listen but got no result.

He laughed: "Uncle, are you trying to scare me? There is not even a fart."

"The battle just ended, so maybe I was too nervous." The old Gu Master heaved a sigh. He again looked at a distance, but there was nothing unusual; he felt his eyesight might have blurred just before.

"What is there to be nervous about, there is the old tribe leader here and we also have the Wolf King Chang Shan Yin with us. There is no need to be afraid even if another group of turtleback wolves come." The young man's gaze flashed when he talked of Fang Yuan, unable to conceal the worship in his eyes.

“Yes, it is indeed our tribe’s fortune to have the help of the Wolf King.” The old Gu Master sighed as he recalled the scene in the battlefield.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

Suddenly, the sound of arrows quickly moving through the air spread towards them!

“Who?” The old Gu Master shouted, he subconsciously jumped off the hump wolf and smoothly rolled several times.

Thud thud thud...

Sharp bone spears pierced the ground one after another.

“Enemy attack!” The old Gu Master had this thought the first moment. He quickly stood up and hurriedly warned towards the young Gu Master.

The young man had already been pierced by a bone spear and had died on the spot.

The old Gu Master’s heart twitched, but he did not have the time to grieve, immediately taking out a signal Gu from his aperture.

But before he was able to activate it, he was hit by a fatal attack.

He stiffly stood on the spot like a statue. A line of blood slowly appeared on his neck, becoming clearer and clearer.

Finally, his head inclined towards the side and fell on the ground, completely separated from the neck.

Fresh blood spurted out like a geyser from his neck.

Several figures walked out of the darkness, leading them was Man tribe’s external elder Shi Wu. He looked at the two corpses and proudly said: “These ants, killing them is as easy as flipping my palm.”

“Lord elder is formidable!”

“With lord elder here, Ge tribe’s investigative Gu Masters are only empty shells!”

Several Gu Masters following behind flattered.

Shi Wu narrowed his eyes in joy and looked towards the direction of the Ge tribe’s troops: “Hmph, this Ge tribe could win earlier because of their scouting, being able to make ample preparation in advance. This time, lord tribe leader has dispatched almost all the elders, Ge tribe will not be able to escape the calamity this time! Hehehe, I really want to see the shocked and frightened expressions on these people when ten thousand nights wolves attack them at once.”

Ge tribe might have already been on the move for several days, leaving Hong Yan valley and succeeding in defeating the turtleback wolf group, but Man tribe had no intention to let them go.

Three days after the attack of the turtleback wolf group, Man tribe Gu Masters secretly led night wolf group to make the second wave of attack on Ge tribe. At the same time, Man tribe’s elders also moved out to kill large numbers of Ge tribe’s investigative Gu Masters.

A large conspiracy against Ge tribe was already unfolding.

When this ten thousand wolf group was discovered, they were only hundred li away from the camp.

“Wolf attack! Wolf attack!” An investigative Gu Master observing from a watchtower shouted.

Whoosh Whoosh Whoosh...

Several signal Gu were shot out into the sky, bursting into bright fireworks.

“Everyone get up, there is an attack, it is a group of ten thousand night wolves!!” The Ge tribesmen who were in a deep sleep were startled awake.

“Quick, notify the tribe leader!” Investigative Gu Masters rushed about as quickly as they could.

Human figures gradually appeared from everywhere in the Ge tribe camp; doubts and panicked shouts mixed to form a commotion.

In the main tent, Ge tribe leader's expression paled when he got this news.

“Those damned investigative Gu Masters!” This was the first thought of the old tribe leader.

But he soon frowned.

Even if the night wolves were difficult to detect at night, but with so many night wolves, why hadn't the investigative Gu Masters reported sooner?

His sharp senses smelled a trace of conspiracy.

He quickly threw these thoughts to the back of his mind. It was not the time to think of these!

“The night wolves are already so close to the camp, there is no time to construct defensive lines! What do we do?”

In this boundless darkness, there was no clear intel on the enemy situation.

Ge tribe leader only knew this wolf group was large, at least a ten thousand wolf group. But he did not know if there were other wolf group or if Man tribe's Gu Masters were hiding in the surroundings.

At this urgent moment, Ge tribe leader could not think of a countermeasure and could only send an order: “Send my command, all Ge tribe Gu Masters shall gather in the main tent!”

The night wolf group was fast and had reached the camp.

“The wolf group is here!”

“Block them, we must block them!”

“Quick, activate light sphere Gu.”

A Gu Master who was at the frontline shot out a rank two light sphere Gu towards the sky.

Under the illumination of the light sphere, the densely packed night wolf group showed their appearances.

These night wolves were thin with strong posture, they had black glossy skin but had no fur. Their black pupils and claws gave off a cruel light.

A hundred wolf king growled and charged over.

“My god!” The Gu Master could only shout in shock before he was killed instantly by the wolf king.

The night wolf group was like a torrent, bursting through the simplistic stakes around the camp, and started their massacre.

Right now, Ge tribe’s Gu Masters were still gathering towards the central main tent.

The vast outer camp had already turned into a sight of the netherworld. The wolves were howling excitedly, humans were wailing in grief and the cries of fear bursted forth together.

Night wolves were fast, and were tearing through the tents. Many mortals who were still in their sleep died cruelly under their claws.

They used death and blood as a warning.

The inner camp was in an uproar; the terrified humans surged out and tried to run away, trampling over each other.

A night raid!

Ge tribe leader stood outside the main tent; the corners of his eyes were almost tore open at this sight, his heart was bleeding.

The wolf group’s massacre indeed caused many deaths, but even more deaths were caused by the people trampling on each other. Such a chaotic

situation already was already beyond control, causing the Ge tribe leader's plan to counterattack after organizing the troops to be in vain.

Most of the Gu Masters were trapped among the chaos.

Only many of the elders and a few elite Gu Masters were able to successfully gather in the main tent.

“Our advantage is no more!”

Ge tribe leader closed his eyes in pain, his body was cold as he fell into deep despair and grief.

“With this battle, even if we luckily gather in the remaining people, Ge tribe will fall down to a small scale tribe! Ge tribe had fallen in my hands! I am ashamed to face my ancestors! I am Ge tribe's sinner!”

In the main tent; some elders were shouting, some had lifeless expressions and some were panicking.

“Ge tribe is still not finished, everyone, there is only one way left to turn around this situation!” Following the sound, Fang Yuan walked into the main tent.

Ge tribe leader's eyes brightened like a drowning person finding a life-saving log.

“Brother, please speak quickly!” He looked at Fang Yuan and asked hurriedly.

Fang Yuan got right to the point and said resolutely: “Now, the camp is in chaos, we cannot simply defend, the situation has gone out of control. Only by using offense as defense, can we have a chance at survival.”

“Wolf King, your meaning is?” Ge tribe leader mumbled.

Everyone looked at each other.

Fang Yuan smiled lightly: “Brother Ge, did you forget that I have a rank four wolf enslavement Gu with me?”

He looked at everyone’s expressions and continued: “The ones here are all Ge tribe’s elites, its strongest battle strength. We will form into a group and immediately move out, flowing against the wolf raid towards the myriad wolf king. In the battle, I will subdue the myriad wolf king, and the whole situation will turn around!”

Everyone’s expressions changed.

This was a thoroughly messed up plan!

One should know, Gu Masters would rely on terrain advantage to resist the myriad beast group and fight a war of attrition, but even this would create huge casualties. Now, Fang Yuan wanted them to use their blood and flesh body to charge against the offense of the myriad beast group and kill myriad wolf king among the countless wolves; this was simply courting doom.

This method was too risky, if someone else said it, they would have been furiously rebuked and even ruthlessly ridiculed it.

However, it was Chang Shan Yin proposing it which caused everyone to fall into silence.

“Madness, this is complete madness.” An elder mumbled.

Others showed hesitant expressions; going against the momentum of the wolf group would result in deaths nine out of ten times. Frankly speaking, it was asking them to give up their lives in exchange for the survival of the whole clan.

These rank three Gu Masters had been higher-ups for a long time and would normally be living luxuriously. All of them cherished their lives.

Chapter 456 - A Hero's Call

Chapter 456: A Hero's Call

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Ge tribe leader was hesitating, he was not a coward afraid of dying, because at this age, his cultivation was stagnant and he had already stopped caring about life and death.

His hesitation was, whether to use this method or not.

Ge tribe's era was over, but that did not mean it was destroyed completely.

If mortals died, they can just be replenished through snatching, in a Gu Master's eye, mortals were just numbers. As long as the Gu masters were intact, and the elders were intact, the tribe's structure would still be around.

If they retreated now, and gave up on the rest, only Ge tribe's higher-ups would be left, they would have to seek refuge with Man tribe.

But Man tribe had the intention to devour Ge tribe, this night wolf group's assault was most likely part of their schemes!

But if they used Fang Yuan's method, the risks were too great. If they fail, Ge tribe's higher-ups were finished, and the mortals would only be sheep waiting to get eaten.

"Father, and all the uncles here, I think that uncle Chang is right, this is the only way to save the tribe!" Ge Guang spoke, seeing the hesitant group, he felt a chill in his heart.

He was still young, he was hot blooded. At the crucial moment, he saw everyone's true colors, he had never seen this fragile side of Ge tribe.

Fang Yuan snickered in his heart.

When he first heard that the wolves were attacking, he was shocked, but soon he felt great joy.

If he was able to subdue this myriad beast king here, then his strength would rise once more, it could potentially double!

This was a one-off opportunity, he wanted to grab onto it. But under such circumstances, to enslave the myriad wolf king, he would need Ge tribe's help.

There was danger in charging at the frontlines, but to Fang Yuan, it was not too much of a problem.

He was a rank four Gu Master with a rank three eagle wings Gu, if the situation turned south, he could fly away to escape easily.

It was too much of a pity to let Ge tribe decline like this, since he wanted to make use of them, he should maximise their worth.

“Everyone!” Fang Yuan shouted, attracting everyone's gazes.

His words resounded like thunder, as he shouted: “What are you waiting for? Why are you hesitant? Are all Ge tribesmen cowardly and afraid of death?!”

“Listen, those are the cries of our Ge tribesmen, these vile night wolves are slaughtering our parents, our friends, our wives and children! If Ge tribe is wiped out tonight, you will all be homeless!”

“Can you bear to see our family die right under our very eyes? I cannot! Although I, Chang Shan Yin, am just an outsider, during these days of living here, I felt warmth, I felt the intense love that the Ge tribesmen had towards each other. For your friends, for the justice of this world, I will charge forward, and fight for a chance of survival for everyone.”

“The males of Ge tribe, are your sabres still around? Your ancestors are watching you. Are cowardice and weakness flowing in your blood?”

Fang Yuan shouted in a righteous tone, his aura was overwhelming.

His voice was so long, even the Gu Masters outside the king tent were attracted. The tribe elders looked at him deeply with a shocked gaze.

What was a hero?

The ability to turn the tides and overcome difficulty, that was only the hero's strength.

But at the crucial moment, at the moment of death, he would step forward and face the difficulty head on, he brought confidence and courage to others. That was the true demeanour of a hero!

Ge Guang heard Fang Yuan's words and his body trembled.

At this moment, Fang Yuan's image was so majestic, it was deeply engraved in his heart.

His eyes were shining, his pupils turned red, his heart was pounding, he felt a warm feeling surging inside him.

Swoosh , Ge Guang activated sabre Gu, holding it in his right hand as he raised it up highly.

Next, this young Ge tribe leader screamed: "No! The warriors of Ge tribe are still around. Ge tribe's sabres are still around! Our ancestors are all watching us descendants! Oh Wolf King, others might be afraid of death, but I, Ge Guang, am willing to follow you to the depths of hell!!"

Saying so, a few hot-tempered elders were so triggered they shouted in shame.

"So what, the worst result is death, there is nothing to fear!"

"Those f*cking night wolves, I will kill you all!"

"Wolf King, young tribe leader, consider me, Ge De, a member of the vanguard troop!"

These people not only responded, they even gave a disdainful and scornful gaze towards their surroundings.

Even more people were triggered by this, after all, northern plainsmen were usually very courageous.

“Kill! Use our blood to prove the bravery of us Ge tribesmen!”

“Battle to the death, battle to the death!”

“Count me in, I will battle too!!”

The overwhelming atmosphere burst out in the tent.

Even elders who did not want to join this fight shouted out their willingness to participate. They did not want to be called a coward for life. In northern plains, as long as one gains such a bad reputation, they would be despised by everyone.

The development of this situation was far beyond the hesitant Ge tribe leader’s control.

He was old, he did not want to take risks.

He already had the intention to retreat long ago, as long as the higher-up Gu Masters were around, Ge tribe had their foundation and could start all over again.

If they charged forward, the risks were too great, there was an unknown number of night wolves in the darkness of the night, other than that, Man tribe might even be scheming something, and Chang Shan Yin might not succeed in subduing the myriad wolf king. Even if everyone charged out, if the myriad wolf king refused to fight them head on and chose to escape, what then?

Fang Yuan’s plans had too many flaws, it was not reliable.

“Oh no.” Old Ge tribe leader saw the surrounding elders’ red eyes and realized that his hesitation was already useless, they had no choice but to

fight now.

“Battle to the death! Battle to the death!”

“For Ge tribe, for tomorrow!”

“A battle of life and death, this will show our overwhelming bravery and courage!”

Outside the main tent, cheers and slogans were resounding as the morale of the troops surged, they were united now.

Fang Yuan’s words easily turned the situation towards his intended direction.

Everyone’s heart was united, old Ge tribe leader no choice but to go along with them, he bowed deeply towards Fang Yuan: “Wolf King, you are a true hero! Ge tribe’s future lies in your hands, we will accompany your wolf group in charging forward and taking down the myriad wolf king.”

Everyone accepted the orders.

Fang Yuan’s gaze shone, Ge tribe leader’s intention was to sacrifice the wolf group to protect the Ge tribe Gu Masters.

But a little sacrifice was no big deal. As long as he obtains the myriad wolf king, it would be a huge gain!

“Everyone, charge with me!” Fang Yuan shouted, bringing all the Gu Masters and left the main tent.

A few hundred wolf kings and thousand wolf kings also gathered.

“Brother Chang, why are there only these wolves? Where are your other wolf kings? Where is your wolf army?” Old Ge tribe leader questioned, his heart sinking.

Fang Yuan snorted in his heart, why did he have to sacrifice his wolf kings to protect these Ge tribesmen?

All living beings in this world were equal, there were none who were more valuable or royal than another.

Wolves and men were both living beings, ignoring their standpoint, they were equal lifeforms.

Why did wolves have to sacrifice their lives for men? Were humans more noble than wolves?

No.

Whether one was noble or lowly, that was only a class system. And that system was based off strength.

Be it Earth or this world, the biggest law was the elimination of the weak, the big fish eats the small fish, the small fish eats the shrimps.

The so-called nobility was built on the foundation of greater strength. Without this, even the purest and most elegant lady is nothing more than a promiscuous b*tch!

Fang Yuan needed Ge tribe's accompaniment earlier because he had few wolves, it was dangerous for him to travel alone, and there were greater difficulties in doing so.

But now, he had the myriad wolf group, Ge tribe's value diminished greatly.

The wolves obeyed him, he could control their life and death at will. But could Ge tribesmen allow this?

“For an outsider, you want me to sacrifice my closest and most loyal subjects? Did you really think I was a dimwit like all your hot-blooded tribesmen?” Although Fang Yuan felt great disdain in his heart, he showed a confident and warm smile, saying to old Ge tribe leader: “Don't worry brother Ge, the situation is chaotic now, the ranch was destroyed and the wolves are scattered. I have ordered the wolf kings to assemble, soon, we will have a reinforcement wolf troop coming.”

Old Ge tribe leader looked at Fang Yuan deeply, and was about to speak.

But Fang Yuan did not give him the chance, he shouted: “Everyone, Ge tribe’s survival depends on this moment, charge with me!”

Saying so, he squeezed with his legs and ordered the hump wolf below him to charge forward.

“Kill!”

“Kill these goddamn wolves!”

“For Ge tribe, for tomorrow!”

Everyone shouted in a frenzy, as young Ge tribe leader followed behind Fang Yuan closely.

Old Ge tribe leader was so angry he pulled his son back, shouting at his ear: “Remember, you are the young tribe leader of Ge tribe!”

After that, the father and son started to charge towards the night wolves while protected deep inside the formation.

Two rank four, seventeen rank three, and a great number of rank two elites, it was a great strength, like a sabre that stabbed into the battlefield.

They had an overwhelming aura, no wolves could stop them, soon, they charged out of the camp and went straight for the myriad wolf king.

Once out of the camp, everyone’s pressure intensified. Especially the Gu Masters at the outer edge, all they could see were night wolves.

Wind blades, water dragons, stone fists, golden cones... all sorts of attacks were unleashed like cheap fireworks. The wolves were hit unguarded, and many died in the process.

Everyone fought and killed, creating a path for themselves.

Howl!

Myriad wolf king howled, and twelve thousand wolf kings and tens of hundred wolf kings gathered, attacking Fang Yuan and gang from all directions.

Myriad wolf king understood Fang Yuan's intentions, to compete against him, it sent elites to fight the elites.

Fang Yuan had stealthily gone to the most inner circle of the group, he shouted in a frenzy: "Chaaaaaarge! Faster, if you do not charge faster, we are all dead meat! If we enslave the myriad wolf king, we would overturn the situation!"

In a moment, hundred wolf kings and thousand wolf kings entered the battle.

The troop's advancement became even slower, as many rank two elites were sacrificed.

"Oh no, my primeval essence is running low, I can only activate the self-detonate Gu... For the tribe!" A tribe elder shouted loudly, going out of the formation and charging into the wolves.

The wolf king opened its mouth as it bit him.

This tribe elder snickered as he exploded, killing this thousand wolf king on the spot!

This was the first tribe elder that died in this battle.

Old tribe leader saw this and he felt his heart bleeding.

These elders were the foundation of Ge tribe, they were the main pillars of support. Seeing their deaths, old tribe leader could almost see the collapse of the main tent.

Chapter 457 - Wolf King, where are your reinforcements?!

Chapter 457: Wolf King, where are your reinforcements?!

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The old tribe leader became increasingly dissatisfied with Fang Yuan, shouting: “Wolf King, where are your promised reinforcements?”

“Brother Ge need not worry, they will arrive soon! Everyone, follow me to take revenge for the elder’s death!!” Fang Yuan roared and moved ahead of everyone towards the frontline.

“Protect Lord Chang Shan Yin!” Ge Guang immediately shouted.

“Lord Wolf King, you are our key to victory, please stay within our protection zone!”

“Kill, kill these beasts!!”

Everyone in the troop had bloodshot eyes, they forgot any worries of death and entered a berserk state. Even if they died, they would take the wolves with them.

The ferocious nature of northern plains natives could be seen clearly.

Ge Guang who was charging towards the front was dragged behind by the old tribe leader: “Stay behind me!”

Ge Guang shouted and after killing for a while, he moved towards the front again.

Ge tribe leader angrily grabbed him again and raised his hand: “Stay behind me, don’t forget you are our Ge tribe’s young tribe leader!”

“This old guy...” Fang Yuan sneered inwardly when he saw this scene. In the whole troop, the old tribe leader and him were the only two people with a clear mind.

“You guys go ahead, I will pin down these damned wolves!” Battle hall elder shouted.

His body suddenly inflated and became a giant rockman. He was a Gu Master at rank three peak stage, but now his cultivation suddenly surged to be comparable to rank four stage!

“Battle hall elder!” Ge tribe leader felt extreme heartache; battle hall elder was Ge tribe’s second strongest expert, but he was sacrificing his life here.

“Once lord battle hall elder used this Gu, he had already sacrificed his own life...” Everyone felt an intense tragic feeling.

“Don’t let battle hall elder’s sacrifice be in vain, we will definitely turn the tide!” Fang Yuan shouted.

“Come, you beasts, let this old man keep you company. Hahaha!” Battle hall elder laughed heartily and with just his own strength, temporarily pinned down almost all the hundred wolf kings and thousand wolf kings.

With his help, the troop could finally reach the myriad wolf king.

“Kill!” Since things had already happened, Ge tribe leader charged forward without saying anything.

The rest also followed behind and sent out formidable killer moves.

Night wolf king spurted out acidic liquid and shot out poisonous needles, its whole body was covered with a layer of golden light and looked extremely ferocious.

“This is golden bell shield Gu, we must destroy it, only then can I use wolf enslavement Gu.” Fang Yuan shouted.

Howl....

The wolf group howled and snarled as they surrounded the troop. Besides the Gu Masters, large numbers of night wolves were near the night wolf king.

The Gu Masters would have to deal with the night wolf king and also these ordinary night wolves.

More and more Gu Masters died; they used their life and blood to compose a moving battle song.

Night wolf king was extremely fast, much more faster than cheetahs. It did not have any fur but its black skin shone like armor and had great defensive power.

It moved here and there, and every time its strong and sharp claws attacked, an unlucky Gu Master would be torn to pieces. Every time its slender tail flung, the surrounding battlefield would be cleared.

Gu Masters continued to die and injuries also started accumulating on the night wolf king's body. But the golden bell shield Gu was still not broken.

The offense had only continued for a short while when a large group of wolf kings rushed over from behind.

Battle hall elder was dead and these wolf kings were no longer hindered.

“Wolf King, where are your reinforcements?!” Ge tribe leader shouted as his heart became filled with worry.

“Soon, just a little longer!” Fang Yuan hurriedly replied and ordered, “Ge Guang, lead a group and pin down these wolf kings.”

“Understood! Uncle Chang can rest at ease, as long as I have a breath left, I will not let these wolf kings disturb you! Those willing to follow me, come

over!” Ge Guang shouted and turned around, valiantly rushing towards those wolf kings.

Ge tribe leader’s face turned purple with anger.

Fang Yuan shouted again from the side: “Brother Ge, don’t be dazed, we need to quickly break the golden bell shield Gu. Once I enslave the wolf king, not only us, even the whole Ge tribe will be rescued!”

“Chang Shan Yin... If anything happens to my son, I will not let you off!” The old tribe leader swore in his heart.

He did not dare to call back Ge Guang under everyone’s eyes, this would be showing favoritism openly. He could only attack the night wolf king in a frenzy.

“Tribe leader is mighty!” All the elders felt their morale raise when they saw the old tribe leader showing off his might.

“This old guy has extraordinary battle strength, he really concealed it deeply.” Even Fang Yuan could not help looking at the old tribe leader in a new light.

Those who were at high positions definitely had some areas that surpassed others. The old tribe leader had led Ge tribe for so long, he was astute, capable and not a simple character.

The wolf king was ruthlessly beaten by the old tribe leader; it suddenly opened its mouth and shot out numerous eerie blue ghost fire.

Ghost fire Gu was a rank two soul path Gu. Once it advanced, it would be rank three ghost flame Gu. However, the ones being let out now were from the rank four ghost blaze Gu on the night wolf king.

The ghost fire surged rapidly, its bone-chilling coldness forced the Gu Masters to retreat; the tight encirclement also loosened.

Night wolf king thus gained precious time to take a breather and immediately prepared to retreat.

“Don’t even think about it!” Ge tribe leader shouted and suddenly breathed in violently, sucking in all the ghost fire into his stomach.

Rank four — swallow fire Gu!

This Gu was not an attack Gu. Accurately speaking, it was a storage Gu, especially meant to store fire.

“This old guy has many good Gu worms.” Fang Yuan was inwardly surprised.

Ge tribe leader’s stomach inflated by three times after he swallowed all the ghost fire, appearing quite abnormal.

At the same time, his skin turned dark-blue, and blood started flowing out of eyes, nose, mouth and ears.

Rank four — vine claw Gu!

Ge tribe leader shouted and extended out his left hand.

His left hand inflated by five times and turned into wooden root. His five fingers turned into strong purple vines and like a snake or a whip, it whipped towards the night wolf king.

The purple vines grew quickly and bound the night wolf king.

Night wolf king’s attempt to flee was thwarted, it struggled with all its might and used its enormous brute force to violently tear apart the vines.

Ge tribe leader’s face turned pale, although he had cultivated strength path as a minor path, how could his strength compare to the strength of the night wolf king.

The purple vines were roughly torn apart. Ge tribe leader screamed in pain, his left hand turned back to its original shape and his five fingers were all broken!

“Wolf King...” The old tribe leader snarled.

Fang Yuan knew he was going to ask ‘where are your reinforcements’, thus he walked towards him and said: “Brother Ge, careful!”

Right at this time, the night wolf king’s tail flung over.

Fang Yuan activated azure wolf skin Gu and moved towards the tail, appearing like he was blocking the attack for Ge tribe leader.

Smash.

A clear sound echoed and he was thrown far away by the wolf tail.

“This... I could have avoided it!” The old tribe leader was stupefied.

“Quick, go save Lord Wolf King!” Academy elder furiously shouted and rushed towards Fang Yuan.

The night wolf king rushed over, it could sense that Ge tribe leader possessed the greatest threat towards it, so it directed most of its attacks towards the old tribe leader.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The old tribe leader dodged and used his Gu worms to bombard the night wolf king; a man and a beast were fighting a life and death battle.

“Dragon Head Drill!” The old tribe leader attacked and retreated, before suddenly activating three Gu simultaneously, unleashing his killer move!

A four clawed wood dragon roared and soared. The dragon head turned into a pike and continuously spiralled, directly smashing against the night wolf king.

The golden bell shield Gu that had been protecting the night wolf king until now, flickered and finally broke.

Dragon head drill still had plenty of strength left as it pierced into the night wolf king’s body. The night wolf king let out a painful howl; the sound was

so loud that it seemed to tear everyone's eardrums, even suppressing all the mixed sounds in the battlefield.

With this heavy injury, the night wolf king's speed was greatly reduced and blood flowed out of it like a fountain.

But before the Gu Masters could rejoice, this night wolf king's eyes suddenly turned crimson, its battle intent surged and it counterattacked madly, forgetting all its pain.

Its battle strength had not fallen, but instead rose to almost double of its original strength.

"This is the rank four brave fight Gu, damn it! Chang Shan Yin, where is Chang Shan Yin!" The old tribe leader shouted.

"Lord Wolf King has fainted, we are currently healing him!" Academy elder and the others were protecting the 'fainted' Wolf King from the wolf group.

"Of all times, he chose this moment to faint!" The old tribe leader almost spurted out blood when he heard this. His eyelids fierce twitched and fiercely shouted: "Then, we won't wait for Chang Shan Yin! We will kill this myriad wolf king. The wolf group will collapse when we kill it!"

Although the night wolf king's strength rose, but without the protection of the golden bell shield Gu, it was easily injured.

The battle turned extremely bitter, almost every moment, there would be rank three Gu Masters being heavily injured or even dead.

With the intense battle lasting till now, the primeval essence in the Gu Masters were also almost used up. For the victory, they had to use this limited primeval essence to continue to battle.

Exchanging injuries for injuries, wasting each other's energy, the side that was able to remain standing at the end would be the victor.

The night wolf king felt the aura of death and became even more berserk.

The Gu Masters were all in disorder, only the old tribe leader was holding up a fight.

“Persevere, hold on!” The old tribe leader moved here and there, working as a rescue worker, and timely saved an elder. He repeatedly shouted, causing his voice to become very hoarse. His speed also became slower and his concentration started to slip.

He was old after all.

“Old tribe leader, careful!” An elder shouted from a short distance away.

The old tribe leader quickly turned his head and saw the night wolf king high in the air, pouncing towards him with murderous intent.

“Retreat!”

The old tribe leader had this thought, but his body could only stagger, the exhaustion had accumulated so much that had finally surpassed what his aged body could endure.

He was out of energy!

Boom!

The next moment, the night wolf king pounced and ruthlessly smashed him to the ground.

“Old tribe leader!!” Everyone shouted and rushed over as they forgot about the danger around them.

Ge tribe leader madly poured his primeval essence into his defensive Gu, creating a thick wooden shield.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The night wolf king’s claws repeatedly smashed the wooden shield; the wooden shield only lasted for few breaths’ time before it collapsed. The enormous wolf claws then smashed upon Ge tribe leader.

The old tribe leader had also used Gu worms similar to ancient bronze skin and essence iron bones Gu, but he was not able to resist the tyrannical strike of the night wolf king.

“Old tribe leader!” Everyone cried out and crazily attacked, trying to draw away the night wolf king’s attention.

But the night wolf king only had Ge tribe leader in its eyes, it was going to kill the old tribe leader to vent its anger even if it had to endure the attacks.

Chapter 458 - Death of the Old Tribe Leader

Chapter 458: Death of the Old Tribe Leader
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Father!” Ge Guang immediately let out a wild howl at this scene, his eyes almost splitting open.

Brave fight Gu’s effect disappeared, the night wolf king’s battle intent disappeared and it got away from Ge tribe leader’s body, pushed back by everyone’s attacks.

“This is the moment!” Fang Yuan’s heart stirred and he ‘woke up’.

Rank four — wolf enslavement Gu!

Wolf enslavement Gu turned into a large cloud of smoke and moved towards night wolf king’s head, covering it.

The night wolf king’s battle intent had disappeared and with its heavy injuries, its consciousness was almost already on the verge of collapsing; and now it had to contend against Fang Yuan’s soul.

Fang Yuan’s soul already surpassed the strength of hundred man soul.

Night wolf king had an intense feeling of conflict, but it sensed the aura of a similar species from Fang Yuan’s wolfman soul.

This feeling of conflict thus rapidly decreased and under the pressure of Fang Yuan’s soul, it did not last for long; the smoke merged with its body.

“Success!” Fang Yuan’s eyes shone brightly.

Wolf smoke Gu!

He quickly hurried to the battlefield and breathed out large amounts of wolf smoke, covering the night wolf king.

Night wolf king’s critical injuries were soon stabilized.

It let out a long howl; under this howl, the night wolf group turned chaotic and shortly retreated.

Ge tribe’s crisis was resolved!

However, the surviving Gu Masters did not have any happiness of winning. They gathered around a deep pit.

Inside the deep pit was Ge tribe leader.

Several Gu Masters were beside him, doing all they could to heal him.

Ge tribe leader’s body had already become a mushy paste, but under this intensive healing, most of his body was gradually restored.

However, it was in vain!

His injuries were fatal, and following the exhaustion of the healing Gu Masters’ primeval essence, the slight hope of bringing the old tribe leader back to life also completely disappeared.

“Father, father!” Ge Guang knelt on the ground, grabbed Ge tribe leader’s hand and shouted loudly in heartache.

“Old tribe leader...” Remaining elders were also filled with tears.

The old tribe leader’s face suddenly had a trace of red, and before his death, he exerted his last strength to grab Ge Guang’s hand: “My son, be careful of...”

He was just about to say Chang Shan Yin's name, but right at this time, Fang Yuan pushed his way through the crowd.

“Brother Ge!” His face was full of sorrow, his shoulders slightly shook and warm tears trickled down his eyes.

The old tribe leader gazed deeply at Fang Yuan, his mouth opened and closed a few times but in the end, he had no choice but to change the subject: “Son, from today on, you are Ge tribe's leader!”

“Father, you can't die, I am still lacking by a lot, I still need your guidance. Ge tribe needs you!” Ge Guang replied with tears covering his face.

The old tribe leader gasped like a fish that was out of water, his vision dimmed and his consciousness rapidly faded like the ebbing wave.

The aura of death on him was already extremely dense.

“But I am not at ease! I have too many things I am unable to let go of...”

The obsession in him allowed the old tribe leader to muster the final drop and trace of strength; he grabbed Ge Guang's hand, as his blurred vision cleared up for an instant.

An unknown burst of strength gave him a final breath of life; he shook Ge Guang's hand: “Son, you need to remember you are Ge tribe's leader. For the tribe, never let yourself be impetuous and let your emotions affect you!”

With these words, the old tribe leader's body stiffened and his raised head also softly fell down.

Life left his body. This Ge tribe leader who did his utmost for the tribe, becoming the leader at thirty-eight, and dying in battle at eighty-seven. For Ge tribe, he did everything that he could, using every last drop of his blood.

To protect Ge tribe, he fought an intense battle against the wolf group and bravely sacrificed himself!

“Father? Father!!” Ge Guang howled, not willing to accept this cruel reality.

But truth was truth, since it had already happened, there is no way to salvage or change it.

“Father...”

“Old tribe leader...”

The battlefield was engulfed in great sadness and crying voices lingered in everyone’s ears.

...

Dawn gradually approached, in the main tent, bright light had been kept on for the entire night.

At daybreak, Man Tu finally received a letter Gu from the battlefield.

“As long as we take over Ge tribe, our Man tribe’s power will double!” With this expectation, he opened the letter Gu and hurriedly skimmed through it.

His gaze soon dimmed, disappointment appearing on his face.

“Lord father, could it be that even though we exerted almost all our forces, we still didn’t succeed?” Man Duo was at the side, having waited similarly for a long time.

Man Tu let out a long sigh: “The night wolf group had already charged to Ge tribe camp, but Ge tribe leader and Chang Shan Yin joined hands to gather all their high level strength and staked everything on a counterattack. Chang Shan Yin subdued the night wolf king and put an end to the desperate battle. Ge tribe made a comeback...”

“Chang Shan Yin, him again...” Man Duo fell into deep silence.

Soon after, his eyes brightened as he suggested: “Lord father, we have not lost yet, there is still the final third wave of the wind wolf group. I have a plan.”

“Ah? Speak.”

“Our Man tribe was defeated twice, the real reason being the Wolf King Chang Shan Yin. This person is indeed amazing, as long as we get rid of him, Ge tribe will be ours.”

“What plan do you have, speak up, don’t keep me in suspense.”

Man Duo laughed sinisterly and frankly said: “Chang Shan Yin has subdued the night wolf king, this is his strength but also his weakness. With the night wolf king, he has control over the wolf night wolf group. Such huge battle strength surpasses the whole of Ge tribe. Chang Shan Yin has become a ferocious beast that is lying beside Ge tribe, as long as he has a slightly bad intention, Ge tribe will be in danger. An astute person like Ge tribe leader will definitely be fearful and afraid. We will use this to spread rumors and make Ge tribe suspicious of Chang Shan Yin, driving a wedge between them.”

Man Tu regretfully sighed: “This plan is good, but is no longer useful. I haven’t told you that the Ge tribe leader has already died under the night wolf king. Ge Guang has already succeeded the tribe leader position.”

“What?” Man Duo was stunned, “That old fox actually died? How could it happen so coincidentally?”

With the Ge tribe leader’s death, the whole Ge tribe only had Chang Shan Yin as a rank four Gu Master, others simply could not compete with him.

Add in the losses the Ge tribe suffered after two battles, and Chang Shan Yin’s wolf group enlarging to over twenty thousand, the strength between the two sides was already completely overturned. The situation was all up to Fang Yuan now and with his high prestige, no rumors could shake his authority.

“Ge tribe leader died, but the Wolf King still remains strong and has again subdued a large wolf group. Lord father, does this mean we have no more chance?” Man Duo asked indignantly.

Man Tu snorted, he put the letter Gu on the table and got up from his seat, pacing across the main tent with his hands behind his back.

“What more can we do? Are we going to mobilize the tribe and send troops? We have already lost the excuse called Ge Yao, we have no proper reasons left. This time, I listened to your plan and mobilized the elders, that was already overstepping the borders. Chang Shan Yin, our Man tribe lost simply because of this person.” Man Tu heaved a long sigh.

“Then the third wave of wolf group...” Man Duo hesitated before asking.

A ferocious light flashed past Man Tu’s eyes: “Since we have already reached this stage, then continue luring them. We will create even more losses to Ge tribe. If this wind wolf group is also taken by Chang Shan Yin, then I will wait to see the great Wolf King make a fool out of himself!”

...

Several days later, Fang Yuan let his large army and welcomed the wind wolf group.

With his exquisite control, he was able to gain a huge victory. Besides killing the myriad wind wolf king, he also subdued large numbers of thousand wolf kings and hundred wolf kings.

After calculating the results after the battle, Fang Yuan discovered his wolf group had already reached an enormous number of thirty-five thousand.

It was like doing business, the early stage was the most difficult, once capital was accumulated, it would be easy to expand.

After three battles, Fang Yuan’s army of wolves had taken its form.

But to reach this stage, Ge tribe also paid a huge price. Countless mortals died along with large numbers of higher-up Gu Masters. Less than half of the elders remained and even Ge tribe leader had to sacrifice himself.

“Uncle Chang, it is really thanks to you that our Ge tribe could break away from Man tribe’s control.” Several days later, Ge Guang paid a visit to Fang Yuan, bringing a rank four impermanence bone Gu with him.

“Uncle Chang’s favor to Ge tribe is as great as the mountains and rivers. But Ge tribe is beset with difficulties inside and out, so we are not able to repay your kindness. Junior saw this rank four Gu in the tribe’s warehouse, I thought it might be of use to uncle so I brought it over.” Ge Guang calmly said.

Setbacks force people to mature. With his father’s death, Ge Guang received the position and became the tribe leader. His entire personality seemed to have changed and was much more steadfast.

“You have only recently assumed the tribe leader position and have been managing the tribe, if you need any help, you can tell me. Maybe there are some disagreements with the other elders, you can tell me.” Fang Yuan accepted the impermanence bone Gu and asked in concern.

“There might be two-faced elders. It is only that the tribe has few primeval stones currently and we also suffered huge losses to our provisions, providing for the injured and so on are emptying the tribe warehouse. The situation has stabilized now, several days ago, some tribesmen even secretly escaped. Sigh, especially the matter regarding food, if this continues, the provisions will be emptied out in half a month and the whole tribe will have to go hungry.” Ge Guang said this and looked at Fang Yuan, his gaze somewhat evasive.

Fang Yuan chuckled: “I know what you want to say, the tribe has to expend a lot to feed my wolf group.”

Ge Guang promptly stood up: “Junior is ashamed, uncle Chang has shown kindness to our Ge tribe, but right now, Uncle you...”

“Hehehe, no matter. Actually, even if you had not mentioned it today, I would have done so. The wolf group’s number has gone up a lot, I do not wish to trouble your tribe. So I will personally lead the wolf group to hunt for food. At the same time, while hunting, I will intentionally cut down on their numbers. The wolf meat produced can be used as rations for Ge tribesmen.” Fang Yuan warmly smiled.

“Uncle Chang, I don’t know what I can say to express my respect towards you!” Ge Guang was moved, his eyes reddened as he realized a friend in need is a friend indeed.

“Speaking of it, I am also to blame for your father’s death. After all, I made that suggestion. I will reduce my wolf group to thirty-two thousand, I will move along with your Ge tribe, I’m sure you need this protective force as well, do you understand what I am saying?”

“I understand.”

Fang Yuan patted his shoulder: “Work hard, don’t let down your father’s expectations. You can leave now.”

“Yes, I will take my leave.”

Looking at Ge Guang’s receding figure, Fang Yuan sneered.

The young man was so naive and tender, if Ge tribe leader was here, he would already have tried all ways to weaken the wolf group right now.

After all, Fang Yuan already had the strength to exterminate the whole Ge tribe.

Chapter 459 - Lang Ya Blessed Land

Chapter 459: Lang Ya Blessed Land

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The sun slowly rose from the east, as rays shone down on the vast, limitless grassland.

Enormous iron-shelled flowers bloomed at a visible rate. A small pink rabbit jumped out of the flower.

This was a pink flower rabbit, a common animal in the grassland.

It did not dig holes, but instead lived in the stamen of the iron-shelled flowers. Iron-shelled flowers had steel like firm petals and could defend against wolves and birds.

The pink flower rabbit hopped towards a flower. It sniffed first and after sensing there was no poison, it began to eat it.

Suddenly, the pink flower rabbit's ears twitched, an intense warning emerging in its heart.

Whoosh.

Immediately, an iron feather arrow shot through it and stabbed into the grassland.

Two investigative Gu Masters were coming over from a distance on their hump wolf.

“Brother, your iron feather arrow Gu never misses.”

“Sigh, the provisions in the tribe have been decreasing. We have no choice but to hunt down wild animals and provide food for the tribesmen.”

The two were talking about Ge tribe’s recent situation with worried expressions.

Although Fang Yuan decreased the numbers of his wolves and the dead wolves were also made into dried meat, to Ge tribe that had so many tribesmen, it could only ease a portion of their problems regarding supplies.

As the provisions decreased further, Ge tribesmen were panicking.

The two investigative Gu Masters continued forward.

Not long later, Ge tribe’s troops also moved here like an old beast.

Most of the mortals were pulling big stomach horses, while some slightly well-off households were letting curved-horn bulls pull handcarts which were packed with goods.

Gu Masters were mostly riding on hump wolves and because there was no need to battle, a lot of goods were tied around the hump wolves as well.

Besides these, there were also the lizard house Gu that were very prominent, moving forward like an elephant with their huge legs.

Fang Yuan was lying in a lizard house Gu, his eyes closed as he rested his mind while meditating.

After he had taken in large numbers of wolves, the burden on his soul had become very heavy. Every day, he needed to sleep for at least four hours, and also close his eyes to rest his spirits from time to time.

It was not easy to become an enslavement path Gu Master.

Every path had its own expertise and advantages. At the same time, there were also disadvantages and difficulties.

His body followed lizard house Gu's movement, bobbing up and down. His mind went into his aperture.

The true gold primeval sea was slightly bellowing in waves, the crystal walls were bright and clear. With such degree of clearness, if he was in Hu Immortal blessed land, he could have already tried advancing to rank five.

But right now, Fang Yuan was in northern plains and his cultivation was slowed down temporarily.

He looked at his Gu worms.

His vital Gu rank six Spring Autumn Cicada was hiding its figure, hibernating at the center of the aperture.

Above the sea, a lump of dark cloud with the shape of a wolf was floating. This was the wolf smoke Gu, used specifically to heal wolves.

On the surface of the primeval sea was the rank five battle bone wheel; it still had many cracks and was drifting along with the waves.

The snow wash Gu was doing the same. It was like a snow willow leaf floating on surface of the sea.

Hints and clues Gu that looked like a cuttlefish was swimming in the primeval sea.

At the bottom of the sea were large numbers of wolf enslavement Gu; there were many rank two, few rank three and no rank four wolf enslavement Gu.

There were also two Strength of ten Jun Gu at the bottom. Fang Yuan had bought five Strength of ten Jun Gu, he had used three and now only two remained.

A Gu with the head of a wolf and stomach of a fish was lying at the bottom of the sea, roaming around from time to time.

This was wolf swallow Gu, a rank four storage Gu.

Fang Yuan had another storage Gu as well. It looked like a cup, it was the rank five moving perspective cup Gu. Naturally, it only had rank four effectiveness in northern plains.

Besides the ones in the aperture, there was a vague second pupil in Fang Yuan's left eye; it was wolf care Gu.

In his throat was wolf howl Gu.

On the underside of his tongue was ghost fire Gu.

On his chest was an azure wolf tattoo; it was azure wolf skin Gu.

On his back was a tattoo of a pair of eagle wings; it was rank three eagle wings Gu.

He also had bone bamboo Gu and wolf soul Gu, but they were already used up.

There were two rank four wolf sprint Gu on both his feet, they were used for movement.

Of course, Immortal Gu fixed immortal travel was buried in poison grassland.

“I have inherited Chang Shan Yin's set of Gu worms. Now, I have tens of thousands of wolves, I can say that I already have achieved small success in enslavement path.”

But with this level of strength, bullying the weak was possibly but there were still many glaring weaknesses when fighting against experts.

Enslavement path's Gu Master's greatest fear was 'beheading the leader' tactics. When Fang Yuan collaborated with Ge tribe earlier, they were dealing with a wolf group that did not have high intelligence. It would be much more difficult to fight against Gu Masters.

As long as the Gu Master was not stupid, they would target Fang Yuan first.

Back then, Chang Shan Yin was able to kill off Ha Tu Gu's group of bandits; besides having thousand man soul, he had several myriad wolf kings, hundreds of thousands of wolves, and even a trump card; a pack of elite wolves made up of mutated white-eye wolves.

Fang Yuan's current strength in enslavement path was not even twenty percent of the real Chang Shan Yin.

"My biggest problem now is that I have hit a bottleneck, my cultivation in all aspects have halted. Regarding my soul, I have already cultivated a wolfman soul, and to further strengthen it, the best method is to use guts Gu. Unfortunately, I am in northern plains and cannot go back to Hu Immortal blessed land. Dang Hun mountain is also dying, waiting for me to save it. Because of Immortal Gu Gruel Mud's effects, fewer guts Gu are being produced now."

Several days ago, Fang Yuan used impermanence bone Gu to completely transform his bones into impermanence bones.

Human bodies were like leather bags where soul was stowed. Impermanence bones allowed Fang Yuan to make this leather bag firmer, containing thousand man soul was no longer a problem.

"My cultivation has stagnated because of the suppression from the region. My soul has also reached a bottleneck. Regarding strength path, after using three Strength of ten Jun Gu and raising my strength by thirty jun, it had also reached my body's limit."

"Besides this, with the explosive expansion of the wolf group, the disadvantage of enslavement path has become prominent. To feed these wolf group, I have to release them every day to let them hunt by themselves or lead them to hunt, and if my luck is bad, they might have to starve. The burden is too heavy and the resource consumption is also a lot. If this task was not entrusted to Ge tribe, it would not be something I can do alone."

Fang Yuan had taken the initiative to reduce the numbers of the wolf group to reduce the pressure on him.

Enslavement path Gu Masters consumed a lot of resources and were often only raised by large scale clans. Even super clans could only nurture two to three of them.

These days, Fang Yuan had been considering how to solve the problem of food.

Different from others, he had one great advantage; he controlled a blessed land.

If the wolf group could be sent to the blessed land for feeding and be taken out when he needed them, this problem would be perfectly resolved.

But Hu Immortal blessed land was in central continent and hole earth Gu's range was limited to a region. That is to say, hole earth Gu could connect to any place in central continent, but it would be useless beyond central continent.

Hole earth Gu was of no use, so Fang Yuan thought of stargate Gu.

This was a new Gu invented during the chaotic battle of the five regions in his past life.

It was a rank five expendable Gu and had stricter activation requirements than hole earth Gu. It could only be activated using the power of the stars in black heaven, and only during the night when there were many stars in the sky.

But it had a huge range that traverse the five regions.

Fang Yuan had the recipe for stargate Gu, but the materials required were rare; it needed many ancient Gu worms and one or two supplementary materials were even from the immemorial era.

Moreover, the refinement success rate of stargate Gu was extremely low, there might not even be one success out of a hundred refinement attempts.

A reason as to why Fang Yuan did not try to exchange for the materials to make stargate Gu in his transaction with Immortal Crane Sect was this.

Another important reason was blue charm lightning shadow.

After Fang Yuan expelled the blue charm lightning shadow from the blessed land, it had been hovering around Tian Ti mountain, not having the slightest intent to give up entering Hu Immortal blessed land.

Immortal Crane Sect also did not take care of this problem, the Gu Immortals on Tian Ti mountain also only cared about their own problems and did not bother about other people's misfortune.

How was the use of stargate Gu and blue charm lightning shadow related?

As mentioned earlier, stargate Gu needed time to absorb the power of the stars in black heaven to form. But Hu Immortal blessed land was a world of its own and had neither a sun nor stars.

If Fang Yuan wanted to absorb the power of the stars, he would have to open the entrance and let the starlight from the outside world enter.

But if he did this, blue charm lightning shadow would use the chance to break in.

The trade-off was absolutely unacceptable.

Dang Hun mountain was dying, its might had greatly reduced; if blue charm lightning shadow entered the blessed land, it would make the current situation many times worse.

Thus, stargate Gu could not be used.

“It seems I can only look at Lang Ya blessed land to see if there is a way to resolve this. According to this speed, we will reach crescent lake in about seven days.”

Fang Yuan sighed, placing his hopes on Lang Ya blessed land.

...

In the dark night with sparse stars, the moon shone brightly and cold wind blew.

On the grassland, there was a crescent moon shaped lake that was fifteen thousand li long and five thousand li wide. The two ends of the lakes were bent and pointed while the middle part was wide like a crescent moon. The lake was tranquil and gave off a crystal-like sparkle. The crescent moon in the sky and the crescent lake gave off their respective light.

It was crescent lake.

The aquatic plants were plentiful here, the surrounding was tranquil, and many kinds of living beings lived here.

There were three-horned rhinos, water wolves, dragon-fish, iron-shelled flowers, steep cliff grass and so on. Horseshoe trees surrounded this lake, forming a sparse woodland.

Lumps of pitch black dark clouds surged over from far away, bringing a chilling and evil aura.

The dark clouds blocked the moonlight and casted a dense shadow. The shadow was like an evil beast, crossing across the crescent lake's surface and stopping at its center.

"It is here." Several people stood on the cloud, and one of them was cackling.

He was ugly, his forehead was bulging out, his eye sockets were deep, his eyes were closed, and his ears were big and conspicuous. Having disheveled hair and wearing a black robe, he was giving off a thick evil aura.

It was none other than the rank six Gu Immortal — Gui Wang.

"Lang Ya blessed land is hidden here?" Loner Hong Yu casually asked from the side.

He was also a rank six Gu Immortal; with the appearance of a youth, round face and fair appearance.

“I personally investigated this, there can be no mistake. Calculating the time, it will soon be the time for Lang Ya blessed land to face its earthly calamity. Kekekek, we will observe the changes first and make our move together when the time comes.” Gui Wang’s tone was filled with confidence.

Chapter 460 - Number One Refinement Path Immortal of All Times

Chapter 460: Number One Refinement Path Immortal of All Times
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Time passed bit by bit. The several figures on the dark clouds waited quietly.

Other than Gui Wang and Loner Hong Yu, there were also three female immortals.

Each of these three immortals were beautiful and charming; they were the Hua Hai three immortals.

The cold looking blue robed immortal was Fairy Qing Suo. The petite and fair girl wearing a yellow garment was Fairy Huang Sha. The coquettish girl wearing a pink skirt was Fairy Fen Meng.

The three stood together at some distance away from Gui Wang and Loner Hong Yu; like they were on different sides.

Fairy Qing Suo looked at crescent lake while Fairy Huang Sha and Fairy Fen Meng were conversing softly, glancing at Gui Wang and Loner Hong Yu from time to time with vigilant gazes.

Not mentioning Gui Wang's ugly appearance that caused the three beauties to feel revulsion, Loner Hong Yu killed his own parents to refine a Gu, and

betrayed his brothers, it caused the three female immortals of the righteous path to feel contempt.

But Lang Ya blessed land was an extremely important matter, the Gu Immortal that had resided here before was the famous ‘number one refinement path immortal’— Long Hair Ancestor.

This person had rank eight cultivation and was extremely proficient in refinement path, having great talent in refinement path that was rare even during immemorial times.

He had lived a long life, he lived during the era of two venerables; Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

What did this mean? This meant that these two rank nine Gu Immortals did not live as long as him.

His refinement path talent even made Thieving Heaven and Giant Sun, two venerables, sigh in admiration countless times, and concede to him. They had both requested Long Hair Ancestor to refine Gu for them.

In the statistics made by later generations, Long Hair Ancestor had refined at least thirty-eight Immortal Gu in his life; this was only the conclusive summary, it did not account for his many legends and rumors.

However, such a person also could not fight against the flow of the river of time and finally died of old age.

According to the rumors, he became a land spirit after death and was still refining Gu incessantly in Lang Ya blessed land.

Lang Ya blessed land was Long Hair Ancestor’s residence, thus it contained large amounts of Gu worms recipes, including recipes for Immortal Gu!

Hua Hai three immortals might not like Gui Wang and Loner Hong Yu, but the allure of Immortal Gu recipe was enough to let them set aside their righteous path identity and collaborate with these two demonic path Gu Immortals.

Time slowly passed.

Crack.

Suddenly a soft sound echoed, the space on top of crescent lake cracked open and revealed a shining flash of lightning.

“The earthly calamity has begun!” Gui Wang shouted excitedly.

For a while, above the center of crescent lake, lightning rumbled unceasingly.

This was no doubt the descent of the earthly calamity, having created a hole in the blessed land.

Loner Hong Yu’s gaze shone as he stared at this scene without blinking.

Hua Hai three immortals glanced at each other and saw the excitement in each other’s eyes; their breathing also became faster.

Immortal Gu were difficult to find, none of these five Gu Immortals possessed a single Immortal Gu. Of course, they had rank five Gu, and in large amounts at that, with all of them being top quality Gu.

But no matter how many mortal Gu they had, it could not match a single Immortal Gu.

Gu Immortals’ thirst for Immortal Gu were much more greater than a lecherous person seeing an absolute beauty.

Rumble...

Thunder rumbled in the air above the lake with lightning smashing down continually, resembling a thunderstorm pouring from above.

The second hole, third hole... the earthly calamity created hole after holes.

“This is the earthly calamity — ‘Endless Thunder and Lightning Rain’, such terrifying might.” Loner Hong Yu expressed shock at this sight.

“If this occurred in our Hua Hai blessed land, even if we three sisters join forces, we might not be able to resist it. Lang Ya blessed land is indeed worthy of being Long Hair Ancestor’s residence, can we really snatch the Immortal Gu recipe this time?” Hua Hai three immortals looked at each other, their faces were pale.

Previously, Gui Wang had given them many benefits and thus Hua Hai three immortals came rushing over. Now, the three felt this task would not be easy and forcing their way into Lang Ya blessed land would not be a simple matter.

Gu Immortals were the elites of the human race with wisdom that far surpassed the norm.

Be it the Hua Hai three immortals or Loner Hong Yu, they were all cautious and vigilant.

Gui Wang observed everyone’s expressions and coarsely laughed: “This dogshit world has always been trying to maintain balance! Blessed land has fortune, so the world sends down calamities and tribulations, doing all that it can to wear down this fortune. The better the blessed land is managed, the stronger the calamities and tribulations they will face. Look at the might of this ‘endless thunder and lightning rain’, isn’t it comparable to those blessed lands that has forbidden grounds? Everyone, just think of it, how many recipes are stored in this Lang Ya blessed land? There are definitely many Immortal Gu recipes, otherwise why would this shitty heaven send down such a powerful earthly calamity?”

These words moved the immortals’ heart.

Desire and vigor appeared in these people’s gaze when they thought of the Immortal Gu.

“Gui Wang is right. I have also entered some blessed lands before, and those ownerless blessed lands that were on the verge of collapse had earthly calamities that were as weak as a drizzle. But the blessed land is extremely important, which Gu Immortal would not want it to develop well?” Loner Hong Yu laughed bitterly: “The more developed the blessed land, the

stronger the calamities and tribulations, it is not easy to be a Gu Immortal...”

“Kekekekek... cultivation means going against heaven, this shitty heaven wants to weaken us and suppress us, so we have to go against it and progress.” Gui Wang added.

“Both of you are rather extreme. Cultivation is actually following the mandate of heaven. We use Gu worms to study the great Dao and law of the world. We manage the blessed land in order to bring blessings and nurture fortune in place of heaven and earth, for all living things to prosper.” Immortal Qing Suo retorted with a clear and pleasant voice.

Loner Hong Yu did not reply, he did not want to argue about this topic, considering the situation.

This was the difference in ideals between demonic path and righteous path. Since immemorial times, the difference in perspective had been debated with no conclusion to which is closer to the truth.

Gui Wang laughed and pointed to the hole below: “The earthly calamity has become even more dangerous. To prevent the land spirit from cutting off these holes, we should strike now.”

“Alright.” Loner Hong Yu expressed his support.

“Please make a move first, Gui Wang.” The three immortal fairies reached a consensus.

Gui Wang snickered and took out a green grape immortal essence bead, he then activated a Gu worm that flew towards the hole while holding the immortal essence bead.

This Gu worm entered the blessed land, but it was either suppressed or destroyed by the earthly calamity, as Gui Wang instantly lost his connection with it.

However, Gui Wang's green grape immortal essence also entered Lang Ya blessed land and immediately exploded, causing the immortal essence in Lang Ya blessed land to be expended.

To Gu Immortals, every bead of immortal essence was very precious. Normally, the Gu Immortals would always try to accumulate them and would not use them lightly unless absolutely necessary.

Seeing Gui Wang act as the example, the other four successively sent out an immortal essence bead.

Gui Wang sent his second immortal essence bead, and the others also sent their second immortal essence bead.

After Gu Immortals die, they would form into the land spirit, but will no longer produce immortal essence. The immortal essence left for the land spirit, would decrease the more it was used, while Gui Wang and the group were four people and occupied the advantage in numbers.

But even after a hundred rounds, this Lang Ya blessed land still had immortal essence to use.

Besides Gui Wang, the other immortals showed signs of hesitation.

“That Long Hair Ancestor was a rank eight Gu Immortal, although he died, the immortal essence he left were white litchi immortal essence. One hundred green grape immortal essence beads cannot compare to one white litchi immortal essence.” When it was Fairy Fen Meng's turn, she held a green grape immortal essence bead but did not immediately make a move.

Gui Wang's eyes flickered with a dark light and sneered: “What are you afraid of? Long Hair Ancestor is a person from Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's times, and did everything to prolong his life till he was struggling at death's door during Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's times, and finally died of old age. Although he left behind white litchi immortal essence, but the blessed land has already endured through the eras of Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable. The former Lang Ya grotto-heaven had already fell and became a blessed

land. Now, how much white litchi immortal essence would there be left? Probably only some diluted immortal essence paste.”

Loner Hong Yu chuckled: “Gui Wang makes sense. You guys also saw the earthly calamity just before. Lang Ya blessed land holds so many recipes, even including many Immortal Gu recipes, this good fortune is too big and thus the earthly calamity is so strong. Even if it has more white litchi immortal essence left, they would also be quickly exhausted.”

“In this world, the daring are rewarded and the cowards starve! Throw in more immortal essence, having invested so much already, do we give up at this point? We might not be that far from succeeding.” Gui Wang enticed.

The three female immortals glanced at each other, Fairy Qing Suo spoke: “You are correct, but our immortal essence was saved by us bit by bit, and did not appear out of nowhere. Let’s do this, we will throw in fifty more beads and see what happens.”

Like this, after sending immortal essence beads for fifty more rounds, Lang Ya blessed land started to show its inability to keep up.

Gui Wang laughed heartily as he cackled.

The three female immortals used to feel that Gui Wang’s laughter was coarse and ear-piercing, but now they felt happiness from hearing it. They could almost see the Immortal Gu recipes beckoning them.

Thirty more rounds later, the four immortals’ immortal essence entered the blessed land and inflated, mutually affecting each other and creating a chain explosion, but the blessed land had no activity.

This meant the blessed land’s immortal essence was used up!

“Everyone, I shall move first!” Gui Wang suddenly laughed, and flapped his blue-black bat wings towards the hole, and was the first one to enter Lang Ya blessed land.

“Not good!” Loner Hong Yu shouted, and fearing he would fall behind, he turned into a red light and shot ahead.

“These demonic path Gu Masters are indeed treacherous and crafty!”

Hua Hai three immortals twitched their nose with anger and quickly followed behind.

The three immortals entered the blessed land and felt their rank five Gu could be casually activated.

“Lang Ya blessed land’s immortal essence has definitely been emptied!” Fairy Huang Sha said with excitement.

The three immortals charged past the endless thunder and lightning rain and arrived at the depths of the blessed land.

However, what they saw was a scene of white clouds covering the whole area.

In the sea of clouds, there were twelve buildings, each decorated grandly and was majestic, having the beauty of a thousand years of history. Around the buildings; immortal cranes flew, feathermen hovered in the air, colorful clouds moved around and the fragrance of sandalwood pervaded the air.

“This is cloud soil, one can step on it like real land and its soil is very fertile, far surpassing the mortal world’s soil.” Fairy Qing Suo stepped with her beautiful feet and spoke excitedly.

“A scene worthy of the Old Ancestor Immortal!” Fairy Fen Meng exclaimed in admiration.

“Legend has it that within the twelve cloud buildings, there are countless recipes stored! To think I can see them personally today.” Fairy Huang Sha felt really fortunate.

“Hahaha, everything is mine!” Far away, Gui Wang’s ear-piercing voice spread to them, he was flying into a building on the sea of clouds.

As for Loner Hong Yu, he had already approached a nearby cloud building.

Hua Hai three immortals frowned and after looking at each other, they flew separately towards three cloud buildings.

Chapter 461 - Prophecy of Three Venerables

Chapter 461: Prophecy of Three Venerables
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Several days later.

Carts rumbled and horses neighed.

Ge tribesmen arrived at crescent lake and set up camp around the sparse horseshoe trees.

Ge Guang and the Ge tribe's higher-ups could finally heave a sigh of relief.

Aquatic plants were plentiful here along with large numbers of beast groups. They could hold a hunting festival and store provisions for their later journey.

"We finally arrived." Fang Yuan was overwhelmed in his heart.

At night, he used the excuse of leading the wolf group to hunt to leave Ge tribe's sight.

It was a moonless night, but there were many stars.

The wolf group sprinted against the flow of the night wind as they discovered several small-mid sized beast groups, devouring them one by one.

The wolf group excitedly howled, they had been in a half-starving state these days and now they could eat to their fill.

Even if he had a group of thirty thousand wolves, Fang Yuan still carefully maneuvered the wolf group's movement. The wolf group might be of a large scale, but crescent lake had many dangers, there was an even larger group of water wolves, a three-horned rhino group and a group of a thousand mutated beasts, and finally, a worm group that had hundreds of thousands and even up to a million insects.

Of course these worm groups and beast groups had their own territory and would not move around everywhere like those on the grassland.

There was plenty of aquatic plants beside crescent lake; they did not need to move around to search for food.

As long as Fang Yuan and Ge tribe did not invade their territory, the beasts and worms would not find any issues with them.

According to his previous life's memories, Fang Yuan moved along the lakeside towards the east and arrived at a stone forest.

This stone forest was very common; there were stone pillars which were grey, purplish black, greenish-yellow and so on, quietly standing straight with a precise distance between them.

There were many stone forests beside crescent lake, but this particular forest was rather special. If someone looked from high above, they would only see grey-white stone pillars and would discover that the stone pillars vaguely formed into a 'thief' 1 character.

This stone forest had a really impressive origin; it was personally created by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

Back then, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable requested Long Hair Ancestor to refine a Gu for him. Thus, he made a bet with him, he won three rounds out of five; the Long Hair Ancestor had no choice but to accept his loss and agreed to refine the Gu.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable wanted to enter the legendary space door all his life, and requested Long Hair Ancestor to refine the Immortal

Gu — Space Escape Gu, an Immortal Gu that could allow a Gu Master to enter the space door.

He placed all his effort in researching the recipe for it. Long Hair Ancestor was very excited and felt that the recipe was good and proper, but there were some places that could be improved.

After discussing with Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, the Demon Venerable became very happy and exclaimed that Long Hair Ancestor's refinement path attainment far surpassed his.

The two immortals cooperated and spent twenty-one years to successfully refine 'Space Escape Gu'.

However, although this Gu was refined and Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable could activate it, it was not able to enter the Space Door no matter what he did.

The Demon Venerable felt discouraged and the proud Long Hair Ancestor also suffered a huge setback.

Later, Long Hair Ancestor researched with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable but did not make any progress. The space escape Gu became the only failure in Long Hair Ancestor's life.

It was said that even at his deathbed, Long Hair Ancestor could not forget this. His good friend Immortal Yi Yan could not endure seeing his old friend pass away like this and expended fifty years of his life to deduce the future.

He predicted that many years later, after three great eras, three venerables would appear, two men and one woman. The first was Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, second was Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable and third was Great Dream Immortal Venerable. As for the problem regarding the space escape Gu, it would be solved by Great Dream Immortal Venerable.

Immortal Yi Yan was a rank eight wisdom path Gu Immortal and was proficient in making predictions, he often made accurate one sentence predictions, and was thus known as Immortal Yi Yan 2 . And this deduced

prophecy would later be known as the famous ‘Prophecy of Three Venerables’.

Sure enough, the world went through countless changes and continuously moved forward, after Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable appeared. After the Demon Venerable died, a rank nine male Gu Immortal appeared in righteous path and was, as predicted, known as Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable.

Now Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable was already dead, ‘Prophecy of Three Venerables’ was mostly complete, only Great Dream Immortal Venerable who has yet to be born remains.

Speaking of it, Long Hair Ancestor was both happy and sad at this prophecy.

Happy because the problem of space escape Gu could finally be resolved. Sad because he would not be able to see that day.

Long Hair Ancestor died and turned into a land spirit with only one obsession – to see Great Dream Immortal Venerable. As long as she solved the problem of space escape Gu, the whole Lang Ya blessed land would belong to her.

“Back then, when Long Hair Ancestor refined the space escape Gu for Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, the result was a failure but they could not find the problem with it. Being greatly embarrassed, he promised to refine nine more Gu worms for Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable and he would even provide all the materials required to refine the Gu. Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable later requested Long Hair Ancestor to refine six Immortal Gu. Before Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable mysteriously disappeared, he set up his inheritances in the five regions and made an agreement with Long Hair Ancestor that the remaining three chances for Gu refinement will be left for his inheritor. Long Hair Ancestor agreed and the two made a secret code.”

“After more than a decade from now, one of the Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s inheritances would suddenly activate and be known by

everyone. The content of the inheritance is a riddle and the riddle points towards Lang Ya blessed land. From then on, a craze of solving riddles in northern plains with countless people trying to solve it started. The rumors spread endlessly, but no one succeeded.”

“Later, Ma Hong Yun was forced to flee after being defeated on the battlefield and came running to crescent lake. At the lakeside, he encountered a premeditated ambush. Panicked and left with no choice, he ran over to this stone forest and accidentally discovered a passage in the stone forest. Going through this secret passage, he entered Lang Ya blessed land and met the land spirit. After getting the secret code right, Lang Ya land spirit refined three Gu worms for him as per the agreement.”

“Ma Hong Yun obtained these three rank five Gu and after recovering from his injuries, he returned to the stone forest and turned the tide with great might; starting all over again and finally, he obtained the throne of the imperial court for the second time.”

Fang Yuan recalled while slowly moving forward.

Then, his eyes brightened and he stopped before a purple stone pillar.

This stone pillar was also common, but a stone that was flat like a stool was near the bottom of the pillar.

During that time, after Ma Hong Yun was defeated, he was chased by the enemy troops and was already on the verge of death. He fled to this place and had nowhere to run with his injuries reaching a critical state.

He sat on this stone stool and gazed up at the sky while leaning on the stone pillar.

Suddenly, he felt that this stone pillar looked like his dear wife.

His consciousness was on the verge of collapsing, he used his blood-stained hand to gently caress the stone pillar and said with deep love: “Lian Yun, oh Lian Yun... I really regret not listening to your advice. I want to see you, I want to tell you personally: I love you, I was wrong...”

At this time, the enemies had already arrived and were raising their sabres high.

But at the next moment!

Ma Hong Yun suddenly disappeared; he had entered Lang Ya blessed land.

Fang Yuan sat at this stone stool, leaning on the pillar and gazing up.

But he could not see a woman's appearance anywhere on the stone pillar.

Fang Yuan laughed uncontrollably: "It seems this Ma Hong Yun was just thinking of his wife when he stared at the stone pillar. His longing was so deep that he could see Zhao Lian Yun on anything."

This Zhao Lian Yun was also a weird woman, in the future she became a wisdom path Gu Immortal and was a good wife to Ma Hong Yun, helping him strategise. But currently, she was only a little girl.

Fang Yuan took out a dagger and cut his flesh, letting the fresh blood smear this purple stone pillar.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had put a mysterious Gu worm on this purple stone pillar. Blood was only the first criteria for its activation, there was still the second criteria, that was to say 'I want'.

When Fang Yuan said these two words, his body instantly disappeared and his vision suddenly changed.

When he regained his senses, he was in a room.

In the room, the smell of an alchemy furnace wafted in the air. There were dragon pillars, golden curtains, crane lanterns and vermillion windows.

A sagely old man was sitting cross legged on a bed of cloud, his eyes closed as if he was meditating.

He was thin with white hair, having a beard that reached his chest and a ruddy face like that of a baby's. He was wearing a wide robe and the two

sleeves were fluttering in the air.

“Demon Venerable’s inheritor Chang Shan Yin has come to pay respects.” Fang Yuan touched his chest with his right hand and slightly bowed.

“You are Chang Shan Yin?” The old man slightly opened his eyes, his eyes flashed with bright light as he looked at Fang Yuan with a gaze that seemed to materialized, “This outer skin of yours is quite interesting. Hm... you used human skin along with shame plum, autumn voice grass. Hmm, there is also pill fire Gu, medicine strength Gu, and some...”

The land spirit frowned deeply and caressed his beard, a hesitant expression on his face.

He could actually see through Fang Yuan’s disguise and even roughly deduce human skin Gu’s recipe by just observing.

“Lad, do you want to exchange this Gu worm’s recipe? I will use a similar grade Gu worm to exchange for it. Or you can choose a similar grade Gu worm recipe. Ah, right! Secret code, the secret code!” After speaking for a while, the land spirit suddenly remembered the secret code and smacked his head.

Fang Yuan shrugged his shoulders: “The secret code that you created with the Demon Venerable back then? Ha, there is no secret code. As for the human skin Gu recipe, I cannot exchange it yet.”

“You don’t want to exchange? Why!” The land spirit was furious, a heavy pressure pressed down on Fang Yuan; he could not budge, his whole skeleton emitted creaking noises under the suppression.

But he sneered with no concern: “I have my reasons for not doing the exchange. You do not need to know about it!”

The land spirit laughed sinisterly: “Hehe, you don’t want to exchange, then I shall imprison you here and peel off your skin. After studying it few times, I can reverse engineer the recipe of this human skin Gu.”

“No, you can’t make a move on me.” Fang Yuan was confident, “I am Demon Venerable’s inheritor, you can’t do anything to me before the agreement of the three Gu is completed.”

According to Earth’s understanding, the land spirit was equivalent to an artificial intelligence.

Except that, this land spirit birthed from Long Hair Ancestor had quite a high intelligence and was good at scaring others. In his past life, Ma Hong Yun had been scared by the land spirit and lost the precious opportunity to refine Immortal Gu, refining only three rank five Gu. After that incident, Ma Hong Yun regretted it endlessly. After becoming a Gu Immortal, whenever he thought of this matter, he would wring his hands and sigh.

“You!” The land spirit blew its beard and opened its eyes which seemed to puff out fire; a posture that seemed ready to kill.

But Fang Yuan remained unmoved.

The land spirit kept on staring for a long while before suddenly turning exhausted like a ball that was leaking air.

He then scowled miserably and got off the bed of clouds, walking towards Fang Yuan and softly pleaded while pulling his sleeves: “Young lad, please do a good deed and exchange this recipe with me, please?!”

Fang Yuan was speechless!

This... what was this situation? His attitude change was way too fast!

Chapter 462 - Exchanging Gu

Chapter 462: Exchanging Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Young lad, please have some tea. This is a high-grade cloud smoke tea, have a taste of it.” Lang Ya land spirit sat at the edge of the bed as he brewed a cup of tea for Fang Yuan personally.

Fang Yuan sat at the spot the land spirit was sitting at previously, looking at this ‘peculiar’ land spirit wordlessly.

In the conversation earlier, Fang Yuan had talked to this land spirit, and understood — this land spirit liked collecting recipes, it will try its best to get its hands on any new recipes it discovers.

If it were any other person, the land spirit would’ve extorted and threatened him already. But Fang Yuan was a Demon Venerable’s inheritor, he did not dare to do so, thus he could only beg nicely.

“Handsome young lad, is the tea not nice? Are you happy? For the sake of this tea, exchange that human skin recipe with me please.” Lang Ya land spirit showed a smiling expression as he tried to please Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan drank his tea silently.

The mysterious, strong, and sagely image of Lang Ya land spirit collapsed rapidly.

“Young lad, do me a favor, pity this old man! I live alone here, I am so lonely, so bored, so thirsty. I can only look at these recipes daily to pass time. Are you so cruel, to reject the request of such a pitiful old man like

me?” The land spirit had a grandpa appearance, having white beard, white hair, and white eyebrows, staring at Fang Yuan pitifully.

“Hey, have some self awareness, you are a land spirit, not a human.” Fang Yuan’s eyes were twitching.

“Young lad, whatever you say, as long as you will give the recipe to me, you can do anything to me!” The ‘grandpa’ winked at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan controlled his urge to kick this creep, as he shouted: “No means no.”

“Lang Ya land spirit’s body shuddered, as it started crying, rolling on the ground: “No, I want to exchange. I want the recipe, I want the recipe, young lad, you are too cruel, too ruthless, you lack compassion. Why are you not exchanging the recipe with me, will it kill you? Please just exchange it.”

“Seriously, rumors cannot compare to meeting in real life...” Fang Yuan’s head was full of black lines as the image of Lang Ya land spirit that he had broke into pieces, and was stepped into tiny shards on the ground.

However, this showed Lang Ya land spirit’s innocence and sincerity.

The land spirit grandpa rolled on the ground and cried for a long time, but Fang Yuan did not relent.

He had no choice but to stand up, with tears all over his face, even his beard, hair, and eyebrows were wet.

“Young lad, what’s wrong with your conscience? You are simply too cruel, as expected of the inheritor of a Demon Venerable...” The grandpa complained as he looked at Fang Yuan, like a wife who had just been cheated on.

Fang Yuan could not stand this gaze, he shuddered as he sighed: “Nevermind, nevermind, I can give you the human skin Gu’s recipe. But you have to wait until the time is right.”

“Young lad, you are awesome, you are the kindest person ever. So when will the time be right?” Land spirit was extremely overjoyed.

“Hehehe, five hundred years later.”

Land spirit grandpa frowned, and immediately slumped: “That’s so long away...”

“Hmph, this is the best I am willing to offer, why, you don’t want to exchange anymore?”

“Of course I want to exchange. It’s just five hundred years, I can wait. Young lad, I will be waiting for you, this is our agreement for a lifetime.” The old grandpa said affectionately.

Fang Yuan held his face, sighing deeply: “I have a recipe here, I want to exchange it for connecting heaven Gu.”

Once he heard Fang Yuan’s request, Lang Ya land spirit’s expression changed, he stood up right and raised his head slightly, showing an arrogant expression: “Oh, you want to get connecting heaven Gu...”

He spoke slowly and casually: “To tell you the truth young lad, I have an uncountable number of recipes here. If the recipe you produce is already owned by me, I will not take it.”

Fang Yuan laughed confidently: “Old man, your era is long over. Bring me a brush and paper, I will write a portion of it for you.”

Just after he wrote half of the content, Fang Yuan stopped.

“Write, write it, what else is there?” Land spirit stood at the side, scratching his ears as his eyes shone. He had already confirmed that this was a new recipe, he had never seen it before.

“This is a rank five recipe, where is your connecting heaven Gu?”

“Here, here.” Land spirit waved his hand and a connecting heaven Gu appeared on the table.

Fang Yuan finished writing this recipe and refined the connecting heaven Gu, keeping it in his aperture.

At the side, land spirit looked at this recipe gleefully.

The Gu worm in the recipe was a new Gu discovered by Gu Masters five hundred years later. During the chaotic five region battle, it was an era of innovation, of all sorts of new Gu were developed and created.

Every time such a chaotic era appeared, a rank nine Gu Immortal would be born.

Fang Yuan had his previous life's memories, although he forgot a lot of things, he still had a great number of recipes inside his head.

These recipes, to exaggerate, were ahead of the current times by an era! Of course the land spirit had never heard of them.

“Do you have divine sense Gu?” Fang Yuan kept connecting heaven Gu and asked.

“Yes.”

“Exchange?”

“You still have recipes?” Land spirit grandpa was shocked and overjoyed.

Fang Yuan smiled as he took the brush and paper, writing once again.

But this time, halfway through, the land spirit laughed: “Young man, I have the recipe of this Gu worm already.”

“Oh?” Fang Yuan stopped writing, his expression was stunned.

He did not think that the land spirit was lying. Land spirits were pure, yes means yes, and no means no.

“If you don't believe me, you can look at this.” Lang Ya land spirit grabbed the air, and a cowhide recipe appeared, landing on the table.

Fang Yuan took a look, it was the real deal.

“It seems that the Gu worms in my memories, although they only appeared five hundred years later, might not be new Gu after all.”

Thinking so, Fang Yuan laughed, saying to the land spirit: “No worries, if this is no use, I have another recipe.”

But this time, Fang Yuan only wrote a third of it before the land spirit clapped: “Although I do not have this recipe, I have something very similar, look at this.”

Saying so, he handed Fang Yuan a recipe, it was 90% similar to his.

Fang Yuan immediately understood: “My recipe might have been improved on by a Gu Master using an ancient recipe.”

“Young lad, this recipe does not have much value, I will not exchange for it.” Land spirit said.

Fang Yuan revised his plans.

When Long Hair Ancestor was alive, he loved to collect and research on recipes. He was known as the number one immortal of the refinement path of all times. He lived for a long period of time, and collected a vast number of recipes, he could be said to have been an extremely successful collector.

As for Fang Yuan’s generation of the new age, they had not reached the apex of the time period, at least Great Dream Immortal Venerable had not appeared yet. The Gu worm recipes in Fang Yuan’s memories, compared to Lang Ya blessed land’s accumulation from many eras, seemed to be extremely insignificant.

“Look at these then.” Fang Yuan started scribbling again.

But for these recipes, either Lang Ya blessed land had it or it was a modified ancient recipe, the land spirit had no intentions to get them.

Fang Yuan was helpless.

In his memories, there were some Gu worms that were definitely new, but they had a great importance in the future, each represented a great benefit to him, and could easily change the situation of the regions. Once they get exposed by Lang Ya blessed land, his losses were small issues, but it might potentially alter history, the disadvantages were too great for Fang Yuan compared to the gains.

“Land spirit, look at this recipe.” Fang Yuan thought, and wrote the stargate Gu’s recipe.

Land spirit took a look and was interested. The more Fang Yuan wrote, the more its interest grew.

“I’ve never seen these recipes before, they are rather peculiar, very peculiar.” The old grandpa muttered as he rubbed his chin.

This was a rank five Gu recipe, Fang Yuan successfully obtained the divine sense Gu from it.

“Young lad, this stargate Gu is interesting, it has the effect to cross the five regions. The five regions have their respective barriers at the boundaries, but this can actually make use the power of black heaven. This type of Gu worm, usually only hole earth Gu and connecting heaven Gu are popular classics. But this stargate Gu can compete with the two of them, and is not inferior in any way! Did you create this Gu’s recipe?” Land spirit asked.

“Of course!” Fang Yuan admitted it without hesitation.

He had zero guilt in impersonating and taking this glory for himself.

Next, he started to brag shamelessly: “The few recipes earlier were also devised by me, although I also used some current recipes as the base for my research.”

This act undoubtedly deepened his relationship with Lang Ya land spirit.

“Little friend, you have talent for refinement path, I am truly amazed!” Land spirit grandpa stopped calling Fang Yuan young lad, but started

calling him little friend.

“But this stargate Gu has its weaknesses. You need to gather starlight at night to activate it. Other than that, this Gu’s refinement success rate is low, but if we add a few supplementary materials into it, we can raise the success rate by 30%.”

Next, the land spirit listed a few materials.

Fang Yuan frowned as he listened, he had never heard of these materials.

It seems that they were either materials from the immemorial era, or just simply too rare and unique, with little use normally.

Land spirit continued: “It seems this stargate Gu is best paired with the starlight fireflies. With the starlight fireflies, you will have starlight, and the stargate Gu can be used regardless of time or location.”

“What?” Fang Yuan heard this and his heart pounded, asking quickly: “Starlight fireflies, what are starlight fireflies?”

“You don’t know about starlight fireflies? That’s true, they were already extremely rare during the immemorial era, and were extinct during the olden era. When the immemorial nine heavens were still around, most of the starlight fireflies lived in orange heaven.” Land spirit exposed another ancient secret.

Fang Yuan was disappointed: “Since it is extinct, there’s no need to mention it.”

“The so-called extinct is merely in the mortal realm, recently, I saw a swarm of starlight firelight when making a transaction in treasure yellow heaven, I think it belongs to Star Lord Wan Xiang.” Land spirit recalled.

“Really?” Fang Yuan’s eyes were shining.

The reason he exchanged for connecting heaven Gu and divine sense Gu were so that he could impersonate a Gu Immortal and make transactions in

treasure yellow heaven, to obtain resources and stop his reliance on Immortal Crane Sect.

Land spirit's words greatly increased his interest in the starlight fireflies.

Fang Yuan's eyes rolled, laughing craftily: "Land spirit, I still have many recipes here, but I only want starlight fireflies!"

Land spirit shook its head: "I can't exchange that."

"Why?"

"I do not have starlight firefly Gu." Land spirit said as a matter of fact.

Fang Yuan said snappily: "If you do not have starlight firefly Gu, can't you use connecting heaven Gu to buy it in treasure yellow heaven?"

The land spirit looked at Fang Yuan with a weird expression: "Why do I have to buy starlight firefly Gu?"

"If you do not buy starlight firefly Gu, how are you going to exchange for my recipe?"

Land spirit shook its head, adamantly saying: "Your recipe can only exchange for Gu worms I currently have in the blessed land."

Fang Yuan was speechless, the land spirit was rigid, it could not make such compromises, after all, it was not human, as a land spirit, it could not make flexible decisions.

In the end, after Fang Yuan talked until his lips were about to tear, no progress was made.

The land spirit only followed the rules.

Fang Yuan could only stop his attempt, but suddenly he had a thought: "Wait, you said you will only exchange for Gu that are currently in your blessed land?"

“Yes.”

Fang Yuan licked his dry lips: “Then I’ll use my Immortal Gu recipe to exchange for your Heavenly Primeval Treasure Imperial Lotus, is that okay?”

Chapter 463 - Fang Yuan's awkwardness

Chapter 463: Fang Yuan's awkwardness

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was a rank six Immortal Gu, but it was not a natural Gu, instead was invented by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable.

Rank three Heavenly Essence Treasure Lotus, rank four Heavenly Essence Treasure Monarch Lotus and rank five Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus could produce primeval essence, giving an enormous help in a Gu Master's primeval essence recovery.

Rank six and above Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, however, produced immortal essence and had extremely huge use.

Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable relied on this Gu to become the person with the most abundant immortal essence among rank nine Gu Immortals in all history.

After Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable died, his Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was protected with layers of layers of security, becoming a famous treasure in the world. However, after dozen of years, an extremely daring rank seven Gu Immortal stole it.

This rank seven Gu Immortal was the venerable after Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable, the one who became the heavenly thief, Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable.

After Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable died, this Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was also destroyed.

Long Hair Ancestor had many interactions with Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable and after the Demon Venerable went missing for hundreds of years, Long Hair Ancestor tried to refine the Gu. Finally, he succeeded in refining a rank six Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.

Later, he developed a preference for it and advanced it to rank eight stage.

Immortal Gu were one of a kind and their names also remained the same. After they advance to stages beyond rank six , their names would not change.

For example — Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus and Spring Autumn Cicada; when they advanced from rank six to rank seven, they would still be called Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus and Spring Autumn Cicada.

After Long Hair Ancestor died, his obsession merged with the heavenly power to form a land spirit. This rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus also remained in Lang Ya blessed land.

“Lang Ya blessed land would later be accidentally discovered by a soul path Gu Immortal called Gui Wang, leading the first wave of attacks. The result was that they were captured by the land spirit. However, the news regarding Lang Ya blessed land was leaked by Gui Wang and attracted more Gu Immortals. Later, a second wave of attacks came, and later, the third wave and so on. During the seventh wave, the heavenly court dispatched several rank seven Gu Immortals who brought Immortal Gu to the mortal realm.”

“After a tragic battle, Lang Ya blessed land finally collapsed while the Gu Immortals also suffered disastrous losses. Feng Jiu Ge died in this battle. However, Lang Ya blessed land’s great number of recipes were taken by the heavenly court. Central continent’s strength thus rose sharply and with just their strength, they attacked the four great regions.”

With his previous life’s memories, Fang Yuan was clear of the future development.

At this moment, when Fang Yuan suddenly mentioned the use of Immortal Gu recipe to exchange for Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus, the land spirit refused without hesitation: “This is not possible! Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus can produce immortal essence, it is the reason why I can defend against the calamities and tribulations. At the same time, I need to use these immortal essence to refine Gu. Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus is non-exchangeable.”

“Is that so.” Fang Yuan nodded with some disappointment since he had some expectations.

However, the land spirit’s next sentence ignited his hope again.

“However, I have other Immortal Gu here. What recipe do you have? Rank seven recipe can only be exchanged for rank six Immortal Gu. Rank eight recipe can be exchanged for rank seven or rank six Immortal Gu.”

Fang Yuan’s eyes let out a bright light.

He knew Lang Ya blessed land had a rank seven beast enslavement Gu.

This Immortal Gu could subdue any wild beast in the world; including mutated beasts, myriad beast emperor, even desolate beasts and ancient desolate beasts!

Long Hair Ancestor used this Gu to subdue many desolate beasts, including several ancient desolate beasts whom he buried under the twelve cloud buildings.

With these desolate beasts’ protection, the whole Lang Ya blessed land became a fortified castle and was able to resist till the sixth wave of Gu Immortals’ crazed attack, and finally fell at the seventh wave.

“This beast enslavement Gu is extremely important to the blessed land, the land spirit definitely won’t exchange it. But Long Hair Ancestor has refined many Immortal Gu, he definitely had more than just beast enslavement Gu and Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.”

Fang Yuan felt a rush and after thinking for a moment, he began to write a recipe.

The old land spirit looked from the side with his hands behind his back. After observing for a while, he started laughing: “This is the second aperture Gu’s recipe, right?”

“Eh? You have this recipe too?” Fang Yuan stopped writing.

“Of course, I have countless recipes here, including thousands of Immortal Gu recipes.” The land spirit said proudly.

‘Such wealth, I see why even the heavenly court decided to attack.’ Fang Yuan’s eyes flashed as he sighed inwardly.

“In that case...” He contemplated and started writing on another paper.

He was writing the recipe for the rank six Blood Deity.

The land spirit’s eyes immediately let out a bright light when he saw the start of the recipe. But the light gradually dimmed.

When Fang Yuan had written the third line, the land spirit said: “Although your blood path recipe might be amazing, it is only a remnant recipe. Even though some parts were patched up, there are many conflicts in the steps; there is a very small chance of successfully refining it. You cannot exchange this recipe for an Immortal Gu.”

Fang Yuan let out a sigh.

Back then, this Blood Deity recipe that he obtained was a remnant piece. After his painstaking research and request for other Gu Immortals to repair it, this current recipe was formed.

He knew, however, this recipe was not accurate. The reason why he did not choose to refine Blood Deity in his previous life was also mainly because of this.

Later, through a coincidental opportunity, he obtained the accurate recipe for Spring Autumn Cicada. Thereupon, he abandoned the Blood Deity to refine Spring Autumn Cicada.

However, Spring Autumn Cicada involved his greatest secret of rebirth, even if Lang Ya blessed land did not have this recipe, Fang Yuan would not take it out to exchange.

He had taken the initiative to expose it in three kings blessed land because he was in dire straits and wanted to gamble for an overwhelming benefit.

However, right now, he was not in a tight spot and thus did not need to take the risk.

Since it was like this, Fang Yuan did not continue writing the recipe for the Blood Deity.

The Immortal Gu recipes he knew was only about a dozen. But most of them was remnant recipes. Blood Deity's recipe was already the best of these remnant recipes.

He only had two intact and correct Immortal Gu recipes; second aperture Gu and Spring Autumn Cicada. However, Lang Ya blessed land already had the recipe of the former while Fang Yuan did not dare to expose the latter.

Fang Yuan fell into silence and after thinking for a while, he asked: "Land spirit, can I use rank five recipe to exchanged for a stargate Gu?"

The land spirit shook his head: "No. You can only exchange for the Gu worms that I currently have."

Fang Yuan was unresigned and asked: "Land spirit, could it be that you don't want to refine stargate Gu? This is a completely new Gu we are talking about here."

"Of course I want to. Although it is not suitable for me to use, I can put it in treasure yellow heaven to sell. Hmm... but I can refine it whenever I want to, and I am not certain when I will do it." The land spirit suddenly reacted.

He showed his intelligence at this time.

“Little friend, you are Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s inheritor. You have three opportunities to ask me to refine Gu. But if you want to refine Immortal Gu, whether it succeeds or fails, it will be counted as one chance. If you want to refine mortal Gu, I will definitely make you the Gu. If you want the stargate Gu, I can refine it successfully for you.” The land spirit proposed.

Fang Yuan suddenly realized that there were these small details.

No wonder Ma Hong Yun choose to refine three rank five Gu; at that time, when he fell into this place, he was only a mortal and might not know the value of a Immortal Gu. Moreover, a mortal body cannot use Immortal Gu. Thus, he refined three rank five Gu that could immediately increase his battle strength. After returning to the outside world, he turned the tide around, gathering his troops again and turned defeat into victory.

When Ma Hong Yun later became a Gu Immortal, he realized how precious the opportunity in Lang Ya blessed land was. Unfortunately, he could only regret at that time.

Ma Hong Yun’s awkwardness became Fang Yuan’s awkwardness too.

Fang Yuan was only a mortal now, even if he got an Immortal Gu, he could not use it. Little Hu land spirit could use Immortal Gu, but whether it was hole earth Gu, connecting heaven Gu or stargate Gu, they could not support an Immortal Gu.

That is to say, even if Fang Yuan possessed an Immortal Gu, he could not send it to Hu Immortal blessed land.

Moreover, these three opportunities to refine Immortal Gu also had a precondition, that is Fang Yuan had to provide the recipes for them.

If there was an error in the recipe, the refinement would fail. Immortal Gu were the only one of its kind, if someone else already possessed that Immortal Gu, the refinement would fail then as well.

According to the land spirit's words, if the Immortal Gu refinement fails, one opportunity would be lost.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable could refine six Immortal Gu at that time; one reason was because Long Hair Ancestor was arrogant and refused to fail intentionally, and another reason was Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was brimming with talent with formidable ability and had made sufficient preparation and made use of every opportunity, causing Long Hair Ancestor to lose great amounts of precious and rare Gu refinement materials six times.

Now, Long Hair Ancestor was dead and had turned into a land spirit, although he would not play tricks when refining Immortal Gu for Fang Yuan, he was after all a land spirit and not Long Hair Ancestor himself, thus his ability in Gu refinement was greatly reduced.

‘In that case, do I waste one precious opportunity to refine a stargate Gu?’

Fang Yuan fell into deep contemplation.

According to common sense, these three opportunities should be sufficiently exploited to refine three Immortal Gu like Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable did back in the day.

However, Fang Yuan had huge problems in doing so.

Firstly, he did not have Immortal Gu recipes. Secondly, he did not have the ability of Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable, and could not guarantee the success of Immortal Gu's refinement. If the refinement failed, it would mean one chance wasted. It was worse than refining a rank five Gu. The final crucial point was that he was only a mortal and could not use Immortal Gu. Although Immortal Gu had a very high value, it was of no help to him and would instead attract disaster, it would be worse than a rank five Gu.

Even rank five Gu was not suitable for Fang Yuan; with Fang Yuan's current situation in northern plains, using rank four was the best.

“Of course, I can leave these three opportunities for now. Anyway, I have already obtained the opportunities, even if Ma Hong Yun came personally or that Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s inheritor appears, there would be no effect. However, I truly need stargate Gu at present!”

Fang Yuan was hesitating and felt that he was in an awkward position.

His current strength path cultivation only had thirty jun of strength, he urgently needed Gu worms to reform his skin and flesh. In terms of enslavement path cultivation, there was a great burden in feeding the wolf group and without a tribe to support them, he could only maintain around thirty thousand wolves by himself.

In terms of soul, the wolfman soul was already formed, he could go to Dang Hun mountain and use guts Gu to strengthen it. In terms of cultivation, he fulfilled the conditions to breakthrough, but because of the region’s suppression, he could not breakthrough to rank five right now.

His current situation was like a chess player with all the chess pieces in places where they could not be moved. He was stuck in a deadlock, facing a huge bottleneck.

Translator’s Thoughts:

ChibiGeneral What would uther do... One more chapter later.

Chapter 464 - Either Eternal Life or Shit

Chapter 464: Either Eternal Life or Shit

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

If there were no external influences and Fang Yuan could just rely on his own strength, he would be able to accumulate strength and breakthrough when the opportunity comes.

However, because of Spring Autumn Cicada, what he lacked was time. Not only that, if he wasted time and could not make it to some opportunities, the advantage of his rebirth would also be gone.

“These three chances are indeed very precious. Although blindly saving these chances for the future may give the impression that I will be able to make full use of these opportunities, it will in fact delay my growth. Specific situations need specific analysis; I cannot blindly follow Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s example, but Ma Hong Yun’s choices also wasted these three chances.”

After deep and careful contemplation, Fang Yuan made his decision.

“Land spirit, I have thought it through.” Fang Yuan spoke slowly, “This time, my request is for you to refine stargate Gu. As for the remaining two chances, I will leave it for later.”

“You really want me to refine stargate Gu? You need to know you are giving up a precious chance to refine Immortal Gu. Maybe, you can take a gamble and use that recipe for Blood Deity.” land spirit instead tried to persuade Fang Yuan.

He liked recipes to an extreme degree, Blood Deity's recipe might be damaged but he still wanted to collect it.

Fang Yuan shook his head, when he decided on something, he would not hesitate: "No, refine stargate Gu."

"Alright. There is no strongest Gu worm in this world, only a Gu worm that is most suitable for oneself. You can't use Immortal Gu, but looks like this stargate Gu is extremely useful to you. I will refine this Gu for you."

The land spirit grandpa then willed as he teleported five Gu Immortals over.

Among these five Gu Immortals; one was very ugly, one had a ruddy face, one wore blue clothes, one wore yellow garments and one wore pink skirt. They were Gui Wang's group.

They attacked Lang Ya blessed land, throwing in their green grape immortal essence to expend Lang Ya blessed land's white litchi immortal essence.

However, the result was that the land spirit had intentionally shown weakness in order to capture all of them.

Lang Ya blessed land had rank eight Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus and would never lack white litchi immortal essence. Gui Wang and the group did not have an Immortal Gu, thus the land spirit enticed them into the blessed land.

It waited till these five rushed into the cloud buildings before confining their rank five Gu.

Gui Wang and the rest realized the situation was bad, promptly using all their immortal essence but they could not compare to the Lang Ya land spirit.

The land spirit did not use even a single desolate beast to capture these five immortals.

Having cultivated to this stage, the five immortals knew to adapt to the circumstances and immediately chose to save their lives by submitting to

the land spirit.

After finding themselves teleported over, they soon reacted and bowed to the land spirit, greeting together: “Subordinates greet Lord Lang Ya land spirit!”

“Hm...” The land spirit stroked his snow white beard, recovering his sagely demeanor just like when Fang Yua first saw him.

“This is Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s inheritor Chang Shan Yin, greet him.” land spirit introduced Fang Yuan.

“Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s inheritor?!” The five immortals looked at each other, clearly seeing the shock in each other’s eyes.

Their contempt towards Fang Yuan because of his mortal identity immediately disappeared. Who was Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable? He was a rank nine Gu Immortal!

Since Immemorial Era to Remote Antiquity Era, Olden Antiquity Era, Medieval Antiquity Era, Early Antiquity Era to present age, only around ten venerable level Gu Immortals had appeared in human history.

An inheritor of a rank nine Gu Immortal...

This identity shocked the five immortals before this shock turned into envy and jealousy.

“Why don’t I have such luck to become an inheritor?”

“This kid’s luck is too good, simply too heaven defying. He actually became Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s inheritor!”

“Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had set up many inheritances, it is rumored that his greatest inheritance is in space cave. I wonder how many inheritances did he get?”

The five immortals’ thoughts surged rapidly while they greeted Fang Yuan.

The act of Gu Immortals greeting mortals was like an elephant kowtowing to an ant. But the five immortals did not feel any humiliation.

Meanwhile, Fang Yuan was extremely indifferent, even if a rank nine Gu Immortal kowtowed to him, he would not feel any honor. If the roles were reversed, even if he had to beg and kneel to a mortal, he would not feel any humiliation.

In his eyes, all that would eventually die were equal. The only difference was whether they died early or late.

Be it those with status and social class, whether they were nobles or peasants, they were nothing more than a group of fools waiting to die. All of them live in a fake world with self-imposed rules, by comparing the lives of each other, a portion of these fools would feel that they were living a great life.

In truth, those fools who think of themselves as nobles or aristocrats were only deceiving themselves. And those fools who think of themselves as lowly are even more pitiful. Are kings given their high status upon birth? All living beings are born equal, why should one bow to others?

“There is only immortality, only eternal life should be the goal one should pursue! If one cannot live forever, is there any difference between a rank nine Gu Immortal and a pile of shit in the gutter?! I am a huge fool, but I do not wish to be a fool that is made of shit...”

There was no way to express such mental behavior and aspirations to others, and even more importantly Fang Yuan did not want to express them.

Fang Yuan indifferently accepted the greetings of the five immortals then looked at Lang Ya land spirit: “Land spirit, are you not going to personally refine the Gu?”

“Of course I will personally refine it, but having these five as support can be considered making use of trash.” Land spirit snickered.

Being called trash and also being disregarded by Fang Yuan caused these five immortals' expressions to turn unsightly.

Rage was burning in them, but they were captives right now and they could not flare out. They could only helplessly hold in this anger and listen to the land spirit's commands.

However, the first try at Gu refinement by former Long Hair Ancestor who turned into a land spirit, along with the help of five immortals, ended up in failure.

“Hmph, this stargate Gu is rather difficult. There was no mistakes from me, but rather the refinement itself has only a fixed success rate.” The land spirit explained and said to Fang Yuan, “Don’t worry, stargate Gu is only rank five, I will definitely complete the refinement for you.”

“Hehe, I will be waiting.” Fang Yuan lied down on the cloud bed with no hurry.

The time flow in Lang Ya blessed land was thirty-six times faster than the outside world. Over a month here would only be a day in outside world.

The land spirit had inherited Long Hair Ancestor's arrogance and his temperament became bad when he failed.

He glanced at Fang Yuan and saw that he had already finished drinking the cloud mist tea, he casually pointed to an immortal: “You! Clumsy and having breasts for brains, I don’t need you to refine the Gu, go make tea for my little friend!”

The female immortal who was scolded and ordered was Fairy Huang Sha.

She was furious, but did not dare to flare up as her life was in Lang Ya land spirit's hands. She could only bite her lips and forcibly restrain her anger to steep tea for Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan, however, said: “I don’t like to drink tea, do you have wine here? I only like drinking top quality wine, there should be some in your grand

Lang Ya blessed land, right?”

“Hmph! Why would there not be? Celestial horse wine and destitute wine, both are top quality wine, which one do you want to drink?”

“Bring out both of them for me to taste.” Fang Yuan said without batting an eyelid.

Thereupon, Fairy Huang Sha became Fang Yuan’s serving maid.

The celestial horse wine was milky white and gave off a thick fragrance of milk; it tasted silky, mellow and soft. Destitute wine did not have any special color, looking like clear soup, and did not have even a bit of wine fragrance; it also tasted flavorless. However, the after-effect was extremely strong, usually only one mouthful would be enough to make one completely drunk for seven-eight days.

Taking advantage of the land spirit refining Gu, Fang Yuan just took a light sip before openly storing these two vats of wine in wolf swallow Gu.

The second Gu refinement attempt also failed.

The land spirit’s expression became even more unsightly as he howled: “Hmph, I don’t believe it, I will continue!”

The land spirit naturally sensed Fang Yuan storing the wine, but right now because of his self-respect, he chose to ignore it.

“Young master, please be merciful and save this servant.” Looking at the land spirit and the rest going for third attempt at Gu refinement, Fairy Huang Sha implored to Fang Yuan with a soft and weeping voice.

Her skin was white and tender, like a litchi whose skin had just been removed. Her eyebrows were bluish-black, her eyes were like a lake hiding an amorous gaze. Her breasts were very big and her waist was thin, her figure was endlessly seductive and one could even say it could shock heart and soul.

Right now, as she talked with eyes that had tears in them, let alone men, even women would be moved.

“If you can save this servant, I am willing to serve you for my whole life and follow your orders.” Fairy Huang Sha implored again with soft voice.

This was a pleading from a female Gu Immortal!

If it were any other mortal men, they would already be extremely moved and their little brother would furiously rise up. Men all had a desire to conquer, especially if it was conquering a noble woman.

But Fang Yuan did not even glance at her. These five immortals were all cannon fodder in his past life, they all died in Lang Ya blessed land. They paid a proper price for their greed and impulse.

Although Fairy Huang Sha was beautiful, she was no different from a pile of dung in the gutter in Fang Yuan’s mind.

“But if I cannot obtain immortality, I am also a pile of shit in the gutter... hehehe.” Fang Yuan sneered in his mind.

Fairy Huang Sha was about to plead again. She had complete confidence in her beauty, and right now she had a feeling that this person might be her only chance to escape with her life.

However how could she know Fang Yuan was even more abnormal than Lang Ya land spirit.

“You are too noisy, get lost.” Fang Yuan directly kicked the half leaning delicate body of Fairy Huang Sha.

Fairy Huang Sha fell down on the floor, she was baffled and could not react for a long while.

She was actually rejected? Is he not a man?!

A strong sense of humiliation struck her proud heart, causing her face to become twisted and her gaze towards Fang Yuan filled with extreme

resentment.

“Hehe.” Fang Yuan scoffed, got off the cloud bed and walked towards Fairy Huang Sha, then he lifted his foot in front of her face.

A dull sound was heard, Fairy Huang Sha was kicked over and her head struck the floor, producing another heavy dull sound.

Her rank five Gu worms were all taken away. Under the situation where her immortal essence was used up and was under Lang Ya blessed land’s suppression as well, how could she be Fang Yuan’s match?

“You!”

Fairy Huang Sha’s lungs were about to burst with anger, her incisor tooth had broken from the kick, causing her mouth to fill with blood. She let out a deep growl and her expression turned malevolent; compared to her weeping and pitiful look just before, they looked like two completely different person.

“Hmph, how can mere beauty entice me? If you look at me one more time, do you believe I will not smash all your teeth?” Fang Yuan’s dark and deep pupils shone with cruelty.

Fairy Huang Sha’s delicate body shuddered, she tightly clenched her fists and seemed to exhaust all her strength to stand up.

But she lowered her head in the end and did not look at Fang Yuan again.

At the other side, stargate Gu’s refinement failed again.

The land spirit stomped his foot in anger, his expression turning even worse. He was aware of the situation with Fairy Huang Sha.

He approached Fang Yuan and smiled: “Little friend, please don’t get angry. I just captured this little thing, so haven’t had the time to teach them properly. You can play with her if you want, make her dance or strip her clothes or do anything you want. Hehehe, materials have been used up, I will go buy them.”

Hearing these words, Fairy Huang Sha seemed to have fallen into an ice hole. An intense feeling of humiliation surged in her heart like a tide.

“Make me strip my clothes and dance?!”

This proposal made her feel incomparably cold and afraid. Since young till now, she had never received such treatment. A grand Gu Immortal being played with, Fairy Huang Sha felt it would be better to die instead!

Gui Wang and Loner Hong Yu at the side seemed to have been stimulated as they licked their dry lips and looked at Fairy Huang Sha with burning gaze.

The two who were normally close to Fairy Huang Sha like sisters, Fairy Fen Meng and Fairy Qing Suo, remained silent as if they had not heard anything.

As the tragedy was about to unfold, Fang Yuan sneered: “Strip her clothes, make her dance? No need, what meaning is there in that? Lust? Desire to conquer? Hmph, nothing but pointless urges. What I am interested in now is only stargate Gu.”

Chapter 465 - The night sky is really beautiful

Chapter 465: The night sky is really beautiful
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Gui Wang and Loner Hong Yu were very disappointed.

Fairy Qing Suo and Fairy Fen Meng let out a breath of turbid air, their expressions were complex.

The heavy stone in Fairy Huang Sha's heart fell and her body completely relaxed, almost falling down to the ground. The hatred in her heart towards Fang Yuan and the land spirit deepened by several times.

“As long as I can escape, as long as I can make a comeback, I will cut your bodies into a thousand pieces to relieve this hatred in my heart!”

“Hehe... little friend is indeed worthy of being a Demon Venerable's inheritor.” The land spirit let out a forced laughter and took out connecting heaven Gu.

This connecting heaven Gu turned into a round mirror when it was activated and flew to the top of the land spirit and stayed there.

The scene of pitch darkness in the mirror suddenly changed, letting out a bright yellow light.

The land spirit activated divine sense Gu, divine sense was transmitted into the mirror in waves after waves, and exchanged with other waves of divine sense.

At the same time, the surface of the mirror continuously changed and showed pictures of all kinds of materials.

The land spirit seemed to have already made an agreement; he took out two immortal essence stones out of nowhere and threw into the connecting heaven Gu.

The surface of the mirror seemed to ripple; the immortal essence stones went into the mirror and materials were spurted out by the mirror one after another.

“This time, I have bought twenty sets of materials, I don’t believe the refinement won’t succeed!” The land spirit said fiercely.

The Gu refinement began again and at the final stage, bright starlight converged to become a pair of oval stones.

“Success!” The land spirit laughed heartily and handed these two oval blue gemstone like Gu worms to Fang Yuan, “This is stargate Gu, I have finished the agreement.”

“How do I know if it works or not?” Fang Yuan held this pair of stargate Gu and asked.

The land spirit fumed in anger as if it had received a great insult: “Are you doubting my Gu refinement ability? You can exchange it if it won’t do!”

“Alright, I shall take my leave then.” Fang Yuan was extremely straightforward and expressed his intent to leave.

The land spirit fiercely stared at his eyes: “Leaving just like that? Then the remaining two chances, you won’t use them now?”

“I am saving them for now. Where is the exit?”

The land spirit waved his hand, teleporting the five immortals away. His expression then greatly eased: “What recipes do you have now? Write them all out and let me look.”

“None left. If I had any, I would have exchanged them with you.” Fang Yuan shirked.

“I have a feeling little friend, you have something good still left!” The land spirit looked at Fang Yuan doubtfully and mumbled, “Alright then, I shall wait for your return.”

The land spirit then waved his sleeve.

Fang Yuan’s vision blurred and when it cleared, he saw he was back at the stone forest. Beside him was the stone stool he sat at before and behind was that purple stone pillar.

The stars shone brightly at the sky, the temperature was low and one could see their breath coming out.

Everything before seemed like a dream, causing Fang Yuan to feel like it was all a life-like illusion.

He looked at the sky, he had spent quite some time in Lang Ya blessed land, but only 1/36 of that time had passed in the outside world.

Stargate Gu, divine sense Gu, connecting heaven Gu and the two small vat of top quality wine in wolf swallow Gu were clear evidences that allowed Fang Yuan to recall this fortuitous encounter.

“I had intended to use all the three chances, but who knew I could use recipes to exchange for Gu, thus I still have two chances left. If this stargate Gu can be used, it would make spending a Gu refinement chance worth it!”

Fang Yuan thought of this as he left the place and returned to the wolf group.

This was a time where he had to make use of every second to prevent causing any complications. Fang Yuan sat cross-legged at the grassy land under the protection of the wolf kings and began writing a letter.

The letter was soon finished, he then activated moving perspective cup Gu. After a moment, the moving perspective cup exchanged with the other one

through the space cave; and Fang Yuan took out a rank four Gu and a letter from it.

This Gu was like a dried fish, named dried pond Gu and was a water path Gu worm with a special effect. It is used to boost the effects of other Gu worms.

Once this Gu arrived in northern plains, it was immediately suppressed to rank three.

Fang Yuan browsed through the letter and nodded in satisfaction: “During these days when I was not at the blessed land, it seems little Hu Immortal had been extremely diligent and did not forget the task I gave before I left, refining twenty dried pond Gu. Great!”

Fang Yuan then sent another letter including several praises towards little Hu Immortal.

“Master praised me, I am so happy.” Little Hu Immortal’s face flushed with happiness after she read the letter.

“Master, I miss you...” Little Hu Immortal lied down on the table and started writing, “When master is not here, I feel anxious. Master, are you okay? I am sending another dried pond Gu there.”

Little Hu Immortal used her delicate small hand to fold the letter properly before putting it into moving perspective cup Gu.

At the same time, she also added a dried pond Gu.

After a good while, moving perspective cup Gu leisurely flew up and entered space cave, exchanging with the other moving perspective cup and appearing before Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan immediately took out the dried pond Gu and glanced at the letter. Then he absorbed primeval stones to recover his primeval essence before activating moving perspective cup Gu again.

After repeating this over and over, he received a total of eight dried pond Gu.

“If I use the eight dried pond Gu together, their effects should stack up and match a rank four level.”

Fang Yuan crushed these dried pond Gu on the spot; the dried pond Gu turned into eight halos which twisted around moving perspective cup Gu. At the same time, on Hu Immortal blessed land, Little Hu Immortal also crushed eight dried pond Gu and overlaid them on moving perspective cup Gu.

Moving perspective cup Gu was a rank five Gu, but in northern plains, it was suppressed to rank four. Thus, it could only transport rank four Gu worms.

Now, after using eight dried pond Gu, moving perspective cup Gu’s ability advanced to rank five and could transport rank five Gu.

Fang Yuan waited for a while before taking out connecting heaven Gu and gravely put it in moving perspective cup Gu, then transferred his primeval essence.

After successful activation, the two moving perspective cup completed their exchange in space cave and the cup with connecting heaven Gu appeared in Hu Immortal blessed land.

Little Hu Immortal cheered and took out the connecting heaven Gu.

Tiny cracks appeared on moving perspective cup Gu.

Although dried pond Gu could amplify a Gu worm’s ability, it was like draining the pond to get the fish or burning the forest to hunt. Although it greatly raised the power, the Gu worm would perish because of the excessively forced power-up.

Next, Fang Yuan sent divine sense Gu to Hu Immortal blessed land, and the cracks on moving perspective cup Gu intensified.

Fang Yuan silently took out primeval stones and quickly replenished his primeval essence.

He then sent one blue gemstone of the stargate Gu to Hu Immortal blessed land.

Fortunately, stargate Gu was not an Immortal Gu, but a rank five Gu, allowing Fang Yuan to be barely able to use moving perspective cup Gu to send it to Hu Immortal blessed land.

After the stargate Gu was sent to the blessed land, moving perspective cup Gu had already become deformed with cracks all over it and was on the verge of collapse.

At this point, it could still be used for one last time.

Fang Yuan stored the moving perspective cup Gu in his aperture and did not use it again.

He was waiting now.

Moving perspective cup Gu had been refined by him and possessed his will. But he had already lent it to little Hu Immortal, thus she could also use it.

The several times before were all him using moving perspective cup Gu.

It was because Hu Immortal blessed land's timeflow was several times faster than at northern plains. If little Hu Immortal recklessly activated it from the blessed land, it was very possible Fang Yuan would not have been prepared.

"Puff ... it is up to little Hu Immortal now. If she fails, she will have to send another moving perspective cup Gu for the final use. Hopefully, she can succeed."

Before Fang Yuan left, he had refined only one set of moving perspective cup Gu. But he had reminded Little Hu Immortal. For a period of time, Little Hu Immortal and Immortal Crane Sect had made several transactions

and exchanged many Gu refinement materials, and had already refined the second set of moving perspective cup Gu.

Time was becoming somewhat difficult to endure.

Whether it was connecting heaven Gu or divine sense Gu, they were both rank five Gu and had an extremely huge demand for primeval essence. Even a rank five peak stage Gu Master might only be able to last for several breaths. Thus, usually only Gu Immortals or land spirits would consume immortals essence to use them.

As for why Fang Yuan did not activate moving perspective cup Gu at Lang Ya blessed land, it was because he did not want to expose them. If it was exposed, the Lang Ya land spirit would definitely demand for its recipe.

Minutes ticked by, and with several times the speed at Hu Immortal blessed land.

The chilly night wind made Fang Yuan slightly restless. He stood up and began to pace around.

The sky was filled with many stars, providing sufficient starlight. The stargate Gu in Fang Yuan's hand, however, had no movement.

“Did it fail? Was that group of starlight firefly Gu at treasure yellow heaven bought by someone else?” As time passed by, Fang Yuan's heart continued to sink.

He stopped pacing about and stood on the spot for a long while with his hands behind his back.

He gazed afar, crescent lake sparkled with light in tranquillity. The wolf group beside him; some were standing and some were lying down, all with different postures.

He could not help thinking back to that scene when he went to capture the liquor worm at Qing Mao mountain.

He broke out in laughter, his worries gone and his gaze once more became unclouded.

All the worries, all the pressure, all the impatience since the start till now dispersed with the wind.

He gazed at the night sky and breathed out all the turbid air in him, and suddenly felt that his current life was so beautiful; giving everything to pursue the greatest goal, having no regrets.

He came to an understanding, his heart was clear like a mirror that could not be stained by dust, tranquil like this crescent lake.

Since his rebirth at Qing Mao mountain, he had always been exhausting his mind, and now he suddenly understood something.

This comprehension was unclear as it lingered around his heart before finally turning into a sentence, he mumbled: "The night sky is really beautiful."

This was his heartfelt emotion.

The moment he said these words, Fang Yuan's body lightened and felt he had unloaded a thousand jin of weight, as if he was about to fly.

His entire disposition also seemed to have changed. The cold aura disappeared without a trace, turning into a clear and carefree aura. The dark pupils with abysmal depths let out a clear light now, just like a newborn baby or like a star.

The stargate Gu in his hand slightly shook at this moment and the shaking intensified.

Fang Yuan opened his hand.

The blue gemstone-like stargate Gu leisurely flew in the air, large amounts of starlight gathered and condensed towards it. The scene was beautiful and dreamy.

In an instant, the starlight formed into an enormous oval door.

Stargate Gu had succeeded!

Fang Yuan calmly watched it; the corner of his lips slightly curled up into a smile, but his eyes were still calm as water.

He unhurriedly stepped into the stargate, the starlight in front of him turned into a whirlpool and flew away with his body.

After a dozen or so breaths of time, he walked out of the stargate and appeared in Hu Immortal blessed land.

“Master, you are back!” Little Hu Immortal was extremely happy as she leapt into Fang Yuan’s chest.

Fang Yuan chuckled and rubbed the land spirit’s tiny head.

“Yes, I am back.” He gently said.

Chapter 466 - There is nothing that cannot be sold

Chapter 466: There is nothing that cannot be sold
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

After several months, Fang Yuan finally returned to Hu Immortal blessed land.

The little Hu Immortal land spirit became very excited upon his return; the flow of time inside of the immortal land was five times faster compared to the outside world. While Fang Yuan had only spent a few months in northern plains, to her, it had already been a year.

Fang Yuan looked at the stargate behind him.

This stargate, compared to the one in northern plains, was much smaller. It was about the height of a person, and barely allowed Fang Yuan to fit through.

The one at the crescent lake in northern plains was much taller, and was many times wider.

“Stargate Gu isn’t isn’t split into main and sub Gu, it consumes too much primeval essence, even a rank five peak stage Gu Master cannot sustain it for three breaths’ time, only immortal essence could allow it to be used continuously. If little Hu Immortal land spirit activates it first, while i hold the other half in my hands and activate it along with her, I will not have to consume primeval essence.”

“However, the stargate Gu’s activation not only requires large amount of primeval essence, it also needs a large amount of starlight, in order to form the gate. Northern plains is one of the five regions, stars fill the sky and starlight is abundant. But here in the Hu Immortal blessed land, the starlight is vastly inferior, as the only source comes from the starlight firefly Gu.”

As Fang Yuan was inwardly thought to himself, his gaze rested upon the small swarm of starlight firefly Gu that fluttered about in the air.

The starlight firefly Gu was a rank three Gu, small in size, almost like a normal firefly, but when they were activated, they emitted genuine azure starlight.

This swarm of fireflies, originally consisted of more than five hundred, but because of the activations of the stargate Gu, thirty-two of them already died. In order to maintain the activated stargate Gu, one firefly dies in every three breath’s time.

Five hundred starlight firefly Gu, while it may seem like a large amount, it could not maintain the gate for a long period of time.

Because of this, Fang Yuan commanded little Hu Immortal to deactivate the stargate Gu.

The stargate dissipated, and reverted back into a oval sapphire. Little Hu Immortal stretched out her pale and delicate hands, and commanded the precious stargate Gu to return to her.

“Master, here you go!” Little Hu Immortal cupped the stargate Gu with both of her hands, and looked up with her big watery eyes, offering the stargate Gu to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan gently rubbed her little fox ears, and gave her a soft smile: “I’m leaving it with you, so take good care of it. If I need to use it in the future, I will contact you using the moving perspective cup Gu.”

“Yes, Master! I’ll definitely take good care of it!” Little Hu Immortal solemnly put the stargate Gu within the small pocket of her dress, and

patted it with her tiny hand.

As for the stargate Gu in northern plains, it rested on the grassland, closely guarded by the myriad wolf pack.

“Master, there are two pieces of immortal essence stones left. I listened to your instructions, using the Immortal Gu recipe to trade for the starlight firefly Gu, this is the excess.” Little Hu immortal presented them to him.

Normal primeval stones, were the size of duck eggs, and were grey in color. Immortal essence stones were also the size of duck eggs, but were not oval in shape, rather, they were round like pearls, and the entire body was glossy, having a translucent and sparkly appearance. They resembled crystals, but had the lustre of jade.

If normal primeval stones were equated to mortals, then the immortal essence stones could be equated to immortals.

Immortal essence stones were extremely precious, as it can be used to replenish immortal essence. In addition, it was also used in transactions between immortals, adopted as a precious currency. In the vast Gu world, only the heavenly court could produce immortal essence stones.

“I see immortal essence stones once again.” Fang Yuan smiled with a sigh.

These two immortal essence stones were incredibly valuable, more valuable than two hundred million primeval essence stones.

In his previous five hundred years, the most number of immortal essence stones Fang Yuan had held at one point in time was merely over sixty pieces.

Fang Yuan put away the immortal essence stones, “Good, let’s return to Dang Hun mountain”.

Little Hu Immortal grew delighted upon hearing this, and quickly held Fang Yuan’s hand, and in the next moment they teleported inside Dang Hun palace.

“Quickly activate the connecting heaven Gu.” Fang Yuan commanded.

There was another stargate Gu was in northern plains, he could not relax.

Trouble brews as time passes, Fang Yuan should act quickly and efficiently settle the matters of Hu Immortal blessed land.

Little Hu immortal promptly activated the connecting heaven Gu.

Hole earth Gu, once planted in the blessed land, could no longer be changed. It was the same for connecting heaven Gu.

Fang Yuan’s connecting heaven Gu, since it was linked to treasure yellow heaven, it could no longer be altered.

Little Hu Immortal consumed a slight amount of immortal essence, and the entire body of the Gu worm grew into a round mirror, and floated in the air.

Reflected in the mirror was a scene of treasure yellow heaven.

The grotto-heaven was deserted and absolutely empty, with a lemon-like yellow color dying the air slightly. The grotto-heaven was devoid of any mountains, vegetation, and animals which were usually found in ordinary grotto-heavens.

Above blessed lands were grotto-heavens.

The most famous grotto-heaven was recorded within ◇, it was the famous immemorial nine heavens.

Verdant Great Sun refined the fixed immortal travel Gu, and flew up to the nine heavens. In azure heaven, he obtained a segment of the jade-green jade bamboo. In blue heaven, he collected the eight-sided diamonds inside the star fragments.

The immemorial nine heavens consisted of; white heaven, red heaven, orange heaven, yellow heaven, green heaven, azure heaven, blue heaven, purple heaven, and black heaven.

But later, when Ren Zu's son caused havoc in heaven and earth, red, orange, yellow, green, azure, blue, and purple, the seven heavens were destroyed consecutively, and all that remained were white and black heavens, with the two alternating between day and night.

The treasure yellow heaven, was closely related to the yellow heaven of the immemorial nine heavens.

In the Medieval Antiquity Era, a rank eight Gu Immortal, known as Daoist Countless Treasures, acquired a fragment of yellow heaven by chance. He fused the fragment into his grotto-heaven, and formed treasure yellow heaven.

Treasure yellow heaven was a very unique grotto-heaven, it was empty without any mountains, trees, or rivers, and there were also no birds, beasts, worms, or fish, there were only precious treasure within.

There was a rank eight immortal Gu in treasure yellow heaven — treasure light Gu.

Rank one to rank three treasure light Gu were everywhere, rank four to rank five treasure light Gu were often held in the hands of large forces. Above rank five, the treasure light Immortal Gu, of course, there was only one which was inside treasure yellow heaven.

Treasure light Gu specialized in assessing the value of an item. The greater the value of the item, the brighter the light of the treasure light Gu.

In Shang clan city, the battle stage would use the treasure light Gu to evaluate the value of their various Gu worms, and thus assess the strength of the Gu master.

The main application of treasure light Gu was not merely appraisal, but it could also be used to search for treasure.

The range of the treasure light Gu was small, and often had to be used in tandem with other Gu worms to boost its detection range.

In the past, Daoist Countless Treasures used the Immortal Gu treasure light to find countless number of treasures. As time passed, he gained his reputation and title of “Countless Treasures”.

Little Hu Immortal continuously activated the connecting heaven Gu, the image in the mirror changed constantly, as pictures of various objects appeared.

Gu worms, beast groups, variant humans, vegetation, ore veins, soil, water, quality wine, and other various supplies, all that could be bought was sold.

Suddenly, the screen displayed a swarm of starlight firefly Gu.

“Master, this is sold by Starlord Wan Xiang.” Little Hu Immortal land spirit used the divine sense Gu to communicate with the merchant.

“Starlight firefly Gu cannot reproduce, I need a large amount of ordinary starlight fireflies.” Fang Yuan nodded as he said.

Little Hu Immortal communicated for a while, then turned to Fang Yuan: “Master, Starlord Wan Xiang said he’s not selling.”

Fang Yuan was not upset, but instead chuckled: “Hehe, there is nothing that cannot be sold in this world. Not selling merely means the price isn’t high enough, the benefits are not enough to entice them.”

As he spoke, he recalled the remnant recipes of a few Immortal Gu, he wrote them down on a piece of cowhide, and threw it into the connecting heaven Gu.

The cowhide was completely ordinary, but because it recorded the remnant recipes of Immortal Gu, it was invaluable.

Once it passed through the connecting heaven Gu and arrived at treasure yellow heaven, all of the cowhide pieces showed three to nine meters of treasure light. This treasure light was rainbow-colored, a beautiful mix of purple and red, it was exceptionally beautiful.

“Inform him that the price is negotiable.” Fang Yuan gave a bright smile, and informed little Hu Immortal.

He wasn’t afraid of Starlord Wan Xiang’s refusal.

Immortal Gu were incomparably enticing to Gu Immortals. Although they were just remnant recipes, they were still often in high demand without ample supply.

Looking at those Gu Immortals who had lived for a long time and had great foundations, which one of them did not have tens of Immortal Gu remnant recipes in their hands?

But these remnant recipes were rarely sold.

Similar or closely related Immortal Gu remnant recipes, when combined with each other, would often allow the actual recipe to be discovered. After the Immortal Gu were refined using the recipe, no one else would be able to create them.

Because of this, the Immortal Gu remnant recipes were rarely traded. Even if they were sold, it would be to exchange remnant recipes for remnant recipes.

Earlier, Fang Yuan had only given the most lacking recipe that he could remember, the treasure light only glowed for one meter, and Starlord Wan Xiang gave him a swarm of starlight fireflies, and two immortal essence stones in exchange.

Now, with so many secret recipes, the treasure light was at least three meters, Starlord Wan Xiang had to be moved.

These remnant recipes, once sent in, attracted countless gazes within treasure yellow heaven.

A large number of divine senses were immediately sent over, little Hu Immortal had to use the divine sense Gu until her little cheeks turned pale.

“Master, so many Gu Immortals have sent their divine senses over, asking for the price for these remnant recipes!”

Fang Yuan gave a laugh, “Send a message over, tell them: Each of these recipes can be sold, but they have to queue up one by one. Tell them about the starlight firefly, demand at least a hundred thousand.”

Little Hu Immortal sent her divine sense over, and immediately, someone called ‘Fairy Yao Guang’, a female Gu Immortal said that she nurtured a large number of starlight fireflies in her blessed land, and wished to exchange.

Fang Yuan smiled.

As expected, Starlord Wan Xiang also changed his attitude, repeatedly approaching him with offers.

A third Gu immortal, calling himself ‘Di Yuan’, said he possessed a large number of starlight fireflies.

Fang Yuan paused for a short while, and when he did not see another Gu Immortal making an offer, he could help but let out a sigh of sorrow: these starlight fireflies were immemorial creatures, by the present age, only a small amount were still around.

With competitors, everything became easier.

Fang Yuan stayed silent, and let the three Immortals bid against each other. This was an undisguised scheme, but how could there be any morons who cultivated to the level of Gu Immortal? The three immortals did not bid against each other aggressively, instead they negotiated properly, each offering thirty-three thousand starlight fireflies.

The three groups of starlight fireflies, entered the connecting heaven Gu respectively, each emitting a treasure light.

Among them, Fairy Yao Guang’s group of fireflies emitted the most feeble light, only three meters in length, Di Yuan’s fireflies emitted a treasure light

of five and a half meters, while Starlord Wan Xiang's fireflies emitted the most powerful light, seven meters in length. This was because there were many starlight firefly Gu mixed in with his group of fireflies.

“It seem this Starlord Wan Xiang nurtured a lot of starlight fireflies. I remember now, originally after the stargate Gu appeared, Starlord Wan Xiang acted quickly and relied on selling starlight fireflies Gu to earn a large amount of immortal essence stones.”

Fang Yuan suddenly recalled this bit of information.

Five hundred years of memories contained too much information, many details were not clear, but upon seeing this, his originally obscure memory became clearer.

After the appearance of the stargate Gu, the price of starlight firefly Gu also rose like a boat riding the tide. In the future, the treasure yellow heaven would not even sell starlight firefly swarms anymore, but only sold starlight firefly Gu.

Gu worms cannot reproduce, but only ordinary insects had that capability.

Immediately, Fang Yuan traded three recipes, and obtained over a hundred thousand starlight fireflies. As long as he bred them carefully afterwards, Fang Yuan would be able to produce his own starlight firefly Gu and not need to pay an exorbitant price to purchase them in the future.

Chapter 467

Chapter 467: Wisdom Path

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Despite having purchased over a hundred thousand starlight fireflies, the trade was far from over.

Fang Yuan also needed to take care of the issue of feeding these insects.

“Starlight fireflies consume star fragment grass, I happen to have a large amount of star fragment grass on me, I can sell them to you.” Starlord Wan Xiang conveyed his thoughts using divine sense.

“I need the seeds as well as your farming knowledge. Let’s look at the treasure light intensity first.” Fang Yuan spoke through little Hu Immortal, who relayed the information to Starlord Wan Xiang, Fairy Yao Guang, and Di Yuan using divine sense.

Soon, three documents entered into treasure yellow heaven, each giving off a strong treasure light.

This time, instead of Starlord Wan Xiang, it was Fairy Yao Guang’s document which had the greatest treasure light, at nearly two meters tall.

“I am most fond of growing grass, I deliberately migrated a small swarm of starlight fireflies for the production of star fragment grass. If you follow my instructions, you will definitely not suffer losses.” Fairy Yao Guang conveyed with her divine sense.

Fang Yuan contemplated.

Originally he had already forgotten about it, after all in his previous life, he had had no use for and had never use the stargate Gu.

Now, through the successive reminders from Lang Ya land spirit, connecting heaven Gu, and Starlord Wan Xiang, his brain gradually began to recall more distinct memories.

In his memories, once stargate Gu came into the limelight, everything related to starlight firefly Gu became secret, not a single person wanted to sell information.

“Now that Lang Ya land spirit had obtained stargate Gu’s recipe, perhaps it might refine the stargate Gu, then put it in treasure yellow heaven for sale. Once the stargate Gu is put up for sale in treasure yellow heaven, getting more of such secret information will not be easy.”

Thinking of that, Fang Yuan made his decision, he let little Hu Immortal transmit his thoughts: “I will buy from all three of you, we’ll deal using immortal essence stones.”

The purchasing power of immortal essence stones was very high.

One piece of immortal essence stone, could purchase all three documents, with a quarter remaining.

Fang Yuan opened the three documents, and saw many things written on them—

“Star fragment grass can only be planted in the sky, it grows on clouds. Therefore, it is a good idea to use high quality cloud soil...”

“Star fragment grass is fond of yin energy, but loathes yang energy, therefore excessive sunlight can kill the star fragment grass. However, it cannot be completely derived of light, the amount it requires is about...”

“If starlight fireflies live in the star fragment grass, it will aid in spreading the seeds, and possibly increase the area that the grass can grow in as well as its quality...”

Among the three documents: Di Yuan was simple and brief, Starlord Wan Xiang had innovative ideas, and Fairy Yao Guang was verbose and detailed. Fang Yuan used their knowledge to make up for his shortcomings, and quickly memorized everything. In an instant, he became an expert in cultivating star fragment grass.

He laughed internally: “With this, I will become the largest seller of starlight fireflies in the future. When the stargate Gu is becomes popular, I will make a fortune!”

“It’s time to buy liquor.” Fang Yuan did not forget the need to purchase top quality wine.

He had already collected three kinds of top quality wines, this was the last one left.

Within treasure yellow heaven, naturally, top quality wine was sold. It was primarily used to refine Gu by Gu Immortals, but it was also an excellent beverage for enjoying life.

But when Fang Yuan wanted to purchase his wine, the whole of treasure yellow heaven erupted, as countless divine senses were stirred up.

“Immortal Gu, someone is selling Immortal Gu!” Little Hu Immortal land spirit cried out.

The mirror flashed, and the image of an Immortal Gu appeared.

“Divine travel Gu!” Fang Yuan’s pupils shrunk.

The immortal Gu that was being sold was exactly the one he needed, divine travel Gu. Someone was one step ahead of him and had already grabbed possession of the divine travel Gu.

“Sigh, after all is said and done, I was late by one step.” Fang Yuan was stunned for a moment, then laughed out loud.

He wanted to refine second aperture Gu, thus he needed divine travel Gu. But in three kings blessed land, due to the circumstances, he refined divine

travel Gu into fixed immortal travel Gu.

According to the records in <>, consuming four top quality wines was the criteria to obtain divine travel Gu. Fang Yuan had been collecting wine for this purpose, but now, someone was a step ahead of him.

“Without divine travel Gu, the second aperture Gu would be stuck at the last step, I won’t be able to complete it. Thankfully, there is still a few decades of its lifespan.”

“All in all, it was because I was too high profile on San Cha mountain when I refined the Gu, causing everyone to know about it. It is not strange that someone snatched it from me.”

Fang Yuan shrugged, he had predicted this long ago.

When he used divine travel Gu to refine fixed immortal travel Gu, it was seen by a lot of Gu Masters. This definitely caused a great commotion, the Gu Immortals in southern border were not idiots, how could they not act?

But earlier, Fang Yuan was banking on the competition between Gu Immortals, that they would restrict each other and delay their progress, thus he was working hard to collect the wines.

In life, there were always a few things that one had to work hard for despite a low chance of success so that they would not have regrets. If they did not even work for it, then it would be absolutely hopeless.

“Regarding matters in this world, most do not go according to one’s wishes, I am used to that. But since this divine travel Gu was put up for transaction here, I have to take a look, there might still be a chance.”

Fang Yuan took it in his stride, he did not worry about losses or boast over gains, his mind was always peaceful and calm.

Since treasure yellow heaven was the greatest transaction market among Gu Immortals, there were very rare instances where Immortal Gu were sold.

These transactions were mostly using Immortal Gu to trade for Immortal Gu. But the Gu Immortal who sold the divine travel Gu, Old Man Yan Shi, had a rather peculiar transaction request.

“I want to use this divine travel Gu to exchange for the second aperture Gu’s recipe.”

The information in this request was too stunning, it created a lot of commotion. In treasure yellow heaven, the divine senses of all sorts of Gu Immortals were interacting with each other, turning the scene into chaos.

“Divine travel Gu! To think that we will get to see this legendary Gu worm today.”

“Although it is an Immortal Gu, the divine travel Gu’s ability is way too random. Back then, even Ren Zu’s son got into trouble using it, it will be even more dangerous for us tiny Gu Immortals.”

“But divine travel Gu is still an Immortal Gu, keeping it with you, when you are forced into a dead end, you can use it to gamble at the moment of despair.”

“Compared to the divine travel Gu, I am more interested in the second aperture Gu’s recipe!”

“That’s right, I’ve heard of the second aperture Gu long ago, but to think the recipe really exists?”

“A second aperture! Hehe, mortals might not understand the full value of this, but to us Gu Immortals, who would not be moved?”

...

Fang Yuan had already stood up, gazing at the connecting heaven Gu in mid air.

He had the second aperture Gu’s recipe, he just needed a thought to exchange for this Gu.

But!

“This Old Man Yan Shi who is selling the divine travel Gu is coming for me. He requested for the second aperture Gu’s recipe... and his timing in selling this Gu was neither early nor late, he picked the exact moment when I was browsing through... impressive! This Gu Immortal is mostly likely on the immemorial wisdom path, he is adept at predictions and deductions. The fact that I had used connecting heaven Gu and was trading in treasure yellow heaven was already foreseen by him!”

Wisdom path was a very mysterious path among Gu Masters. It had been passed down since the immemorial era, but the numbers were always very small.

The creator of the wisdom path was Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the lord of the second generation heavenly court. She lived for nineteen thousand years, and had the second longest lifespan among the rank nine Gu Immortals.

Before she died, she deduced from the heavenly secret, and obtained the information of all that happened three million years after her death. She found out that after her death, the heavenly court would be without a lord for a long time, causing a long period of turmoil as three Demon Venerables appear.

She made three arrangements that dealt with each of the three Demon Venerables respectively. Next, she instructed her descendants to follow what she said to ensure that the heavenly court was peaceful for three hundred years.

After she died, there was a huge turmoil indeed as the era shifted, as during three great generations, three Demon Venerables appeared one after another.

The three Demon Venerables were invincible during their times, attacking the heavenly court but were obstructed by Star Constellation Immortal Venerable’s plans, failing and causing the heavenly court to stay intact.

“Wisdom path Gu Immortal... Old Man Yan Shi...” Fang Yuan squinted his eyes, muttering. It was not a good thing to be targeted by a wisdom path Gu immortal.

Wisdom path Gu Immortals knew about the heavenly secret and were most skilled at making arrangements ahead of time and making predictions about the future. Often, they could scheme against people without them knowing, causing others to fall into traps unknowingly.

“I gathered too much attention in southern border, and ended up attracting a wisdom path Gu Immortal. Hehehe, in this life I was courageous and made great progress, charging through a dangerous cliff, I went too fast and with just my mortal body, I gained the attention of a Gu Immortal!”

Such a scenario was like an ant attracting the attention of an elephant.

At once, Fang Yuan could almost see a pair of wise and scheming eyes piercing through the connecting heaven Gu to observe himself.

The air was filled with formless pressure.

But Fang Yuan’s state of mind was no longer like before, he laughed with his head up high, dispelling the pressure in his heart.

“Good, the schemes of a wisdom path Gu Immortal makes this much more interesting. Hmph, just a mere divine travel Gu, just a mere second aperture Gu, how can that entice me?”

His five hundred years of experience nurtured a keen instinct that was sensitive to danger.

Fang Yuan had a vague feeling, this divine travel Gu was likely bait that Old Man Yan Shi was using to attract him.

“Although an Immortal Gu is good, my goal is eternal life, this so-called Immortal Gu is merely a tool in my cultivation journey.”

...

At the same time, in southern border, Sheng Si blessed land.

An old man, wearing a black robe, gave off the eerie aura of a rank seven Gu Immortal as he sat on the cushion silently.

His face was wrinkled, his eyes were dark without any white parts in them.

He stared at the connecting heaven Gu in the sky, feeling the divine senses moving about inside treasure yellow heaven. He was expressionless and motionless.

It was Old Man Yan Shi!

Before the old man was the kneeling killer ghost doctor Chou Jiu.

He looked at connecting heaven Gu for a long time, before showing disappointment: “Supreme Master, it seems that Fang Yuan did not take the bait.”

Old Man Yan Shi smiled, not showing any annoyance: “This tiny fish is interesting, he is able to let go so easily, as a mere mortal, his disposition surpasses a large number of Gu Immortals. But he was too daring, he turned you into his slave and messed with us Shadow Sect. He is simply courting death.”

Chou Jiu quickly bowed: “All thanks to Supreme Master’s return, otherwise, I would’ve suffered the fate of being a slave for life!”

“Mm...” Old Man Yan Shi raised his head: “Little disciple, I have already altered the slavery Gu on you. I calculated that Fang Yuan would join the righteous demonic battle of Yi Tian mountain, at that time you can be a spy by his side, and wait for a chance to strike.”

“Yes, Supreme Master!”

“Mm, go down and call your junior sister Bai Ning Bing.”

“Yes, this disciple takes his leave.”

Translator's Thoughts ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral Junior sister! (͡° ͜ʖ ͡°)

Chapter 468 - Scheme

Chapter 468: Scheme

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

An Immortal Gu was hovering in the air, emitting quiet and exquisite light.

A lemon colored halo completely covered Bai Ning Bing's body and sank into her aperture.

Yellow-green light colored vines had already crept around her aperture walls, densely attached to the walls.

After a moment, Old Man Yan Shi took a deep breath and recalled the Immortal Gu back to his aperture: "Alright, I have used everlasting Gu's ability on your aperture; you will be fine for the next three months. According to your cultivation speed, you must come here after three months to reinforce your aperture again."

It has already been a long time since the San Cha mountain battle. Bai Ning Bing's aptitude had already recovered to a hundred percent, restoring one of the ten extreme aptitudes – Northern Dark Ice Soul physique.

A hundred percent primeval essence emitted an extremely great pressure on her aperture. If not for Old Man Yan Shi using everlasting Gu to reinforce her aperture, Bai Ning Bing would not have survived till now.

Although Old Man Yan Shi was her life saving benefactor, Bai Ning Bing did not feel any gratitude, instead she stood upright with an ice cold demeanour.

After Old Man Yan Shi took away the Immortal Gu, she opened her blue eyes, her gaze cold and her expression indifferent.

She was no more the novice, greenhorn kid from back then.

By travelling alongside Fang Yuan, she had learned many things.

Old Man Yan Shi had taken the initiative to look for her after knowing about her through Chou Jiu, clearly to make use of her. Her joining Shadow Sect was also no more than a transaction.

Old Man Yan Shi smiled warmly: “Bai Ning Bing, as long as you sincerely pledge allegiance to Shadow Sect, and make a new sea oath, I will turn you back to a male.”

“Hmph, no need. You are helping me to suppress my aperture, so I am joining Shadow Sect temporarily to help you deal with Fang Yuan and obtain fixed immortal travel Gu from him; this is nothing more than a fair transaction. As for my male body, I will personally retrieve it, only then can it be spectacular. How could I, Bai Ning Bing, do something like relying on others?”

Bai Ning Bing then turned around and left.

Only when she exited the secret room, did Bai Ning Bing’s ice cold expression loosen up, her brows furrowed and her gaze turned cold.

She did not like this rank seven wisdom path Gu Immortal Old Man Yan Shi; she always felt he had a hidden motive.

Although the other was a Gu Immortal, Bai Ning Bing had never feared death. As a person who was not afraid of death, why would she be afraid of Gu Immortals?

However, they had the same objective, both of them wanted to deal with Fang Yuan, so Bai Ning Bing agreed to this transaction and joined Shadow Sect temporarily.

“Fang Yuan...”

When she thought of him, Bai Ning Bing could not help thinking back to the scene at three kings blessed land.

Under countless people's eyes, Fang Yuan flew towards heaven and with a mortal body, refined an Immortal Gu!

Shortly after, three kings blessed land collapsed and everyone fell into chaos as they hurried to leave San Cha mountain. Winds of assimilation blew and wiped out the whole San Cha mountain until it was a barren land.

Little beast king's name was talked by countless people and soon spread to the whole southern border crazily. Fang Yuan disappeared, and Gu Immortals gave orders to all their forces to look for him.

Bai Ning Bing who had travelled together with him, naturally became a target all great forces chased after. Whether it was righteous path or demonic path, they all wanted to get her.

If not for Wei Yang's sense of brotherhood and thus intentionally let go of Bai Ning Bing, as well as her meeting Chou Jiu while gravely injured, Bai Ning Bing would have been a captive somewhere already.

After Chou Jiu healed her injuries, he made a proposal to her to join Shadow Sect and deal with Fang Yuan together.

After Bai Ning Bing's scheme against Fang Yuan failed, she was even confident of her guess that Fang Yuan had a prediction Gu. And when she heard behind Chou Jiu was a similar predictive wisdom path Gu Immortal, she could not help but be moved.

Although she did not fear death, she was truly not resigned to losing her life like that and letting Fang Yuan live; it would be her greatest defeat, and was too lackluster.

Thus, she agreed to Chou Jiu's request and temporarily joined Shadow Sect, making an oath in front of the Immortal Gu, Sea Oath Gu, with Old Man Yan Shi and Chou Jiu: She was free to leave and regain her freedom once they killed Fang Yuan. At the same time, Shadow Sect cannot directly or indirectly make a move against her.

When Bai Ning Bing's receding figure disappeared, Old Man Yan Shi's expression slowly turned dark.

Bai Ning Bing had a demonic nature, causing even this wisdom path Gu Immortal Old Man Yan Shi to find it hard to control her.

“This kid has no care for laws and morality, and is only joining hands with me because of the situation. She is absolutely not someone who will stay under others for long.” Old Man Yan Shi's gaze was extremely profound.

“But it is not important. I have planned for so many years in my quest for immortality, why would I be afraid of the tiny ripples that this little fish can create? Hmph!”

Old Man Yan Shi coldly snorted and turned his gaze to connecting heaven Gu's screen.

Right at this time, a divine sense was transmitted to him — “I have second aperture Gu's recipe here, I want to exchange with your divine travel Gu.”

The owner of the divine sense called himself Lang Ya old immortal.

“Hehehehe...” Old Man Yan Shi laughed heartily.

The fish has taken the bait!

Who said this bait could only lure Fang Yuan? Fang Yuan was only a small fish, Lang Ya land spirit was the true big fish.

“Lang Ya blessed land is rumored to have stored countless recipes. It has dropped from a grotto-heaven to a blessed land, and in the present age, it can be said to be the number one blessed land! Even more importantly, this blessed land has a lot of Immortal Gu as well. Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus is at the top, I must obtain it!”

Old Man Yan Shi's eyes flickered with a burning light filled with avarice.

He had been scheming since a long, long time ago.

In actual fact, the second aperture Gu recipe that Lang Ya blessed land had was intentionally due to his planning.

With Lang Ya land spirit's love for collecting recipes and refining Gu, he would definitely want to refine second aperture Gu!

“Now I have to wait for a good opportunity!” Old Man Yan Shi sneered at the side while sending out his divine sense to accept Lang Ya land spirit's offer and began their transaction at Treasure Yellow Heaven.

Divine travel Gu came out from the mirror, even if the connecting heaven Gu's ability had been amplified by many other Gu, it still caused the connecting heaven Gu to be filled with cracks, and after several breaths, completely collapsed.

Lang Ya land spirit did not care about this connecting heaven Gu, there were still many connecting heaven Gu left in the blessed land.

The land spirit looked at divine travel Gu with a burning gaze and laughed heartily: “I had already wanted to refine second aperture Gu, haha, this is really too good!”

He took out another connecting heaven Gu on the spot and connected to treasure yellow heaven, looking for Gu refinement materials without restraint.

“Hehehe, an easy pray!” Old Man Yan Shi laughed heartily as he looked at this scene through connecting heaven Gu.

A heavyweight transaction relating to Immortal Gu naturally would be noticed by many Gu Immortals.

Fang Yuan was also paying attention.

“Who bought the divine travel Gu?” Fang Yuan's gaze flashed and immediately asked Little Hu Immortal.

“It is Lang Ya old immortal.” Little Hu Immortal replied with clear voice.

“Lang Ya land spirit... Just like what I expected.” Fang Yuan slightly narrowed his eyes before concentrating on connecting heaven Gu again.

After a moment, he discovered Lang Ya land spirit wantonly buying Gu refinement materials; his eyes flashed with rays of cold light.

“Hmph, so many Gu Immortals are dumping precious Gu refinement materials to Lang Ya land spirit. This is clearly a trap. The land spirits have wisdom, but their obsessions are much deeper and can be easily exploited by Gu Immortals. Wait a second...”

Fang Yuan’s thoughts suddenly shook.

The immortals selling the Gu refinement materials were metal path Gu Immortal Tie Jia Zi, soul path Gu Immortal Wang Gan Yang, wood path Gu Immortal Fairy Tan Xiang, enslavement path Gu Immortal Great Immortal Xue Xiong... These names were familiar.

‘Weren’t they the Gu Immortals who participated in the second wave of attacks against Lang Ya blessed land?’

For a moment, Fang Yuan’s eyes flickered with sharp light, he became aware of an enormous scheme that had not been recorded in the history.

“So it was like this! In my past life, Lang Ya blessed land endured six waves of attack before finally collapsing in the seventh wave. So there were manipulators behind the scene, they were hatching a sinister plot.”

Before, Fang Yuan was only an audience, but now that he was involved, he discovered this truth.

“This Old Man Yan Shi’s purpose in selling divine travel Gu is not just to aim at me, his bigger target is Lang Ya blessed land. Out of the seven waves of attack, how many did he organize?”

“If he is southern border’s Gu Immortal, then why would these northern plains Gu Immortals listen to his arrangements? Is he indirectly making use of them or did he give them a direct order?”

No doubt, the wisdom path Gu Immortal Old Man Yan Shi had organized a group of immortals; just this information created a formless pressure.

Fang Yuan did not know right now that this organization was the Shadow Sect he had heard before!

But this did not hinder him from guessing the strength and the mystery of this organization.

An organization that spanned across southern border and northern plains, how big would it be? But Fang Yuan had never heard of such an organization, even in the five hundred years of his past life. How mysterious was this organization?

“Of course, all these speculations are based on the foundation that Old Man Yan Shi is a Gu Immortal of Southern Border. Maybe it is all just a coincidence?”

“Let me think again, did Old Man Yan Shi plan the first wave of attack? As for the next waves of attack, did he have a hand in them? As for the seventh wave, it was Heavenly Court’s move, that was absolutely not something Old Man Yan Shi could control.”

Fang Yuan was certain of this.

Heavenly Court was high above others, it originated from central continent and had a formidable background, it was not something an immortal of Southern Border could interfere in.

Among the five great regions, since ancient times till now, the greatest Gu Immortal organization was only the Heavenly Court.

Heavenly Court’s might made people feel suffocation. Only rank eight and rank nine Gu Immortals could establish their presence there.

This point could be judged from the conclusion.

After the Heavenly Court made their move, they left after taking away all the recipes in Lang Ya blessed land.

“Where was Old Man Yan Shi at that time in my previous life?”

Old Man Yan Shi was a mysterious character who had hidden in the depths of the history! Behind him was a mysterious organization that had influence in both northern plains and southern border, two great regions.

“Wisdom path Gu Immortal, a mysterious organization, Heavenly Court... The path to immortality is truly fraught with danger at every step. When I burst through these obstacles, how great would I feel?”

The higher the difficulty and stronger the enemies, the more fighting spirit Fang Yuan would have.

The path he was walking on was destined to be a lonely one from the start, destined to make an enemy of the world. Heavenly Court and the mysterious organization were like two giant beasts blocking this path. At the same time, this dark path was filled with thorns, traps and schemes.

This was an incomparably difficult path.

And no one had been able to reach the end since ancient times.

Fang Yuan, however, was fighting by himself, marching by himself and waging war by himself.

The source of all his motivation was the simplest, most insatiable, most sneered at and most incomprehensible...

Dream.

A seemingly unrealistic dream about eternal life.

Whether he could succeed or not, Fang Yuan had never considered it.

He only knew that even if he failed and died, he would have no regrets.

Today, through a transaction, he discovered the whirlpool that had been hidden in the shadows. Then he looked at the prospects of his own path

which was filled with incomparable darkness, incomparable danger and dead ends at almost every step.

“Since there is no path to walk on, I shall carve out my own path.”

Fang Yuan smiled, his gaze containing a profound light and his disordered thoughts all tidied up as he once again concentrated on connecting heaven Gu.

It was time to buy relic Gu.

Chapter 469 - Living Chess

Chapter 469: Living Chess

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Relic Gu can directly increase the foundation of the aperture, raising a Gu Master's cultivation realm.

From rank one two five, they were: green copper, red steel, white silver, yellow gold, and purple crystal relic Gu. Relic Gu were mortal Gu, there were no rank six and above Immortal Gu for it.

Among them, green copper, red steel, and white silver relic Gu were widely sold in the market. As for yellow gold and purple crystal relic Gu, because they affected the battle strength of rank four and five Gu Masters, and could influence the status of many forces, they were restricted and controlled by large organisations, and were hardly sold in the market.

But in treasure yellow heaven, yellow gold and purple crystal relic Gu were available.

Gu Immortals could not raise their cultivation through purple crystal relic Gu, but they were still very rare Gu.

Because not only could these two Gu be used to rank cultivation, they were used to refine Immortal Gu as well. In Immortal Gu recipes, they were often used as important catalysts.

Other than refinement, if a Gu Immortal had descendants, they would collect many relic Gu for their clans or juniors to use.

Thus in treasure yellow heaven, although rank one to three relic Gu were sold in batches, there were few rank four yellow gold relic Gu, and even less purple gold relic Gu.

Yellow gold, purple crystal relic Gu, these were widely used in Immortal Gu recipes, when Fang Yuan refined the Spring Autumn Cicada, and the second aperture Gu, he used them in the process. In fact, even the Immortal Gu Blood Deity's remnant recipe also required large amounts of relic Gu.

But because Immortal Gu were involved, prices of relic Gu were always sky high. Even so, this situation was way better than the mortal realm's restrict control.

Fang Yuan immediately bought three purple crystal relic Gu, and spent a great sum to buy an immediate success Gu.

This Gu was much more expensive than purple crystal relic Gu, because it could raise the success rate of Gu refinement.

Thereafter, Fang Yuan bought a large number of low rank Gu and refinement materials, preparing to refine rank five breath concealment Gu and others.

Although treasure yellow heaven could inspect the treasure light, just the height of the light could not detect whether the Gu worm had been tampered with. Thus, it is not very safe, and Fang Yuan decided to refine the Gu himself to be safe.

Selling all the remnant recipes in his hand and buying large amounts of resources, after deducting treasure yellow heaven's processing fee, Fang Yuan had twenty-eight pieces of immortal essence stones left in his possession.

Of course, he could repeatedly sell these Immortal Gu remnant recipes, but their corresponding treasure light would decrease, only after an amount of time would the treasure light recover.

Transactions in treasure yellow heaven heavily depended on the treasure light. The stronger the light, the higher the price. When the treasure light weakened, the sale price would fall as well.

After all, the value of remnant recipes drop when more people know about them. If he continued to sell them, Fang Yuan's earning will decrease, and the Gu Immortals who bought them earlier would feel that they suffered a loss. Waiting for a period of time before selling it again benefited both parties.

The seller sells at the original price, while buyers gain a lot of precious time to research on the recipe, after all, Immortal Gu were unique once they were created.

“This way, the most precious recipes I have left are Spring Autumn Cicada, second aperture Gu, and the remnant recipe of Blood Deity. As for the other recipes, I can sell them again, but only in a few months.”

This time obviously referred to the five regions' time.

As for the other recipes like using divine travel Gu to refine fixed immortal travel Gu were known by all. There would be no light if it was placed into treasure yellow heaven.

“Rockmen, I have to provide them to Immortal Crane Sect, this is to make sure Immortal Crane Sect does not find out the truth, so that I can relieve our tensions and stall for time.”

Now that Dang Hun mountain was dying, the production of guts Gu were decreasing. The number of rockmen in each transaction had been dropping, as Immortal Crane Sect's patience was running thin. They would fight eventually, but Fang Yuan had to stall for as much time as he could.

“But thankfully, they would only think that I was defending Hu Immortal blessed land from the inside, and was a trapped fish. They would never expect me to have gone to northern plains, and was even able to return. Even that Old Man Yan Shi would not see this coming.”

Wisdom path Gu Immortals were skilled at deductions and predictions, but they could not gain information out of nothing. They had to use all sorts of clues and traces, to track back to the source and make their deductions.

Fang Yuan's vital Gu was Spring Autumn Cicada, his greatest advantage was rebirth. With five hundred years of memories, he had stargate Gu, moving perspective cup Gu, all these were Gu worms that were more advanced than the current five regions by a generation.

"I can't sell remnant recipes for the time being, and the rockmen have to be supplied to Immortal Crane Sect, but I have other things to sell!"

Fang Yuan had a plan long ago, this item was none other than soil.

The soil in treasure yellow heaven were all rare goods, like cloud soil, rotten soil, salt soil etc. Many blessed land produced soil, and they would sell it inside treasure yellow heaven to exchange for what they needed with other Gu Masters.

The soil Fang Yuan wanted to sell was not ordinary either, it was the gruel mud.

Back then, when the earthly calamity struck and Dang Hun mountain was damaged, polluted by the ability of Immortal Gu Gruel Mud, the entire mountain started to turn into rotten mud.

But in this world, fortune and misfortune came together.

Although Dang Hun mountain rocks were turned into mud, they contained the gruel mud Immortal Gu's power, in Gu Immortals' eyes, this was a must-have ingredient when refining the gruel mud Immortal Gu!

As expected, after Fang Yuan placed it into treasure yellow heaven, a large amount of attention was garnered.

"What day is it today, so many good things are on sale?"

"Gruel mud, this is the real gruel mud, I can feel the intense Immortal Gu aura from it."

"It is a pity I do not have the gruel mud Immortal Gu's recipe, I have no use for this mud..."

The divine senses of the Gu Immortals were moving about as many sent their divine senses to compete for the item.

“I need the gruel mud Immortal Gu’s recipe, I will not exchange it for anything else.” Under Fang Yuan’s orders, little Hu Immortal sent her divine sense over.

This strict request caused the Gu Immortals to scoff.

“Using a pile of mud to exchange for an Immortal Gu’s recipe? You are way too greedy.”

“The gruel mud Immortal Gu is a one-time consumable Gu, the recipe is evidently more important than Gu worm itself, you have the face to say you want to exchange it for the recipe?”

“This is too unrealistic, I advice you to change your condition, otherwise, this pile of mud will stay in treasure yellow heaven without a buyer forever.”

But little Hu Immortal quickly said: “I am not requesting for the complete Immortal recipe, whoever has the remnant recipe with the highest treasure light will get this.”

The Gu Immortals stopped talking, starting to observe this.

Soon, a Gu Immortal took out a remnant recipe and the treasure light was about four meters.

This was not up to Fang Yuan’s standards, he stared at the mirror and laughed, instructing little Hu Immortal: “As long as the other Gu Immortals each took out a remnant recipe, we will add one jin of gruel mud.”

“Yes master!” Little Hu Immortal replied quickly.

In Hu Immortal blessed land, there was a lot of gruel mud.

From start to end, all the gruel mud were cleared out of Dang Hun mountain by little Hu Immortal, but they did not throw it out of the blessed land,

instead transferring it to the west area.

After these years, through the conversion of the gruel mud inside the blessed land, there was a swamp forming slowly.

The former disaster was now a resource.

In treasure yellow heaven, the Gu Immortals' divine senses were in a commotion.

With the addition of every remnant recipe, little Hu Immortal would add a jin of gruel mud. Such an act was telling others clearly — we have a ton of it here!

All the remnant recipes were added in one by one, as the treasure light intensified. From the four meters, it had already rose to about six meters and was still increasing.

Fang Yuan looked for a while and his smile became wider.

His soul was from Earth, his marketing skills far surpassed this world. On Earth, enterprises boomed while in treasure yellow heaven, immortal essence stones could barely be used as the currency of trade, most transactions were done using the primitive bartering method.

Fang Yuan's method was a form of increasing his exposure, it attracted many Gu Immortals to sell the remnant recipe of the gruel mud Immortal Gu.

Of course, this was only a tiny trick.

Next, Fang Yuan instructed little Hu Immortal to handle the other matters one by one.

“It is about time, I have to go now.”

Fang Yuan was counting the time, dividing the time he spent in Hu Immortal blessed land by five, was the amount of time that had passed in northern plains.

“Master, goodbye, you have to come back often okay.” Little Hu Immortal brought Fang Yuan to the west area of the blessed land, and under the radiance of the starlight firefly Gu, it activated the stargate Gu once again.

Fang Yuan was carrying many refinement materials, as well as low rank Gu worms as he stepped into the stargate.

Not long after, he stepped out of the other stargate, back to the crescent lake in northern plains.

As he had calculated, it was currently near dawn, as the sun was rising, the first ray of sunlight shining on the land.

The light breeze caused small ripples along the surface of the lake.

The air was refreshing, there was dew on the grass near him, and there were bird groups gathering on the surface of the lake, spreading their wings like they were dancing.

Fang Yuan breathed in deeply, his heart was overjoyed.

Snatching Ma Hong Yun’s fortune by force, Fang Yuan obtained Lang Ya land spirit’s help this time. In Lang Ya blessed land, he used one of the chances to obtain the stargate Gu and others.

After that, he returned to Hu Immortal blessed land and used connecting heaven Gu to settle the problem of the lack of resources.

“But after this, all my stagnating chess pieces have room for further development. The entire chessboard is alive once more.”

As the sky turned bright, Fang Yuan returned to Ge tribe camp under the wolf group’s accompaniment.

“I am going to refine Gu in closed cultivation, nobody is to disturb me.” He gave his orders as he locked himself inside the lizard house, starting his Gu refinement.

Regardless of where the Gu refinement materials came from, the Gu worms created belonged to the region it is born in. That is to say, although the materials in Fang Yuan's hands came from central continent, as long as he refined them inside northern plains, all of them will be northern plains Gu, and would not be suppressed here.

The first Gu he was going to refine was the moving perspective cup Gu.

Moving perspective cup Gu was rank five, the set that was refined in Hu Immortal blessed land was about to break, it could only be used one more time. After visiting treasure yellow heaven, Fang Yuan had the resources now, he was obviously going to refine another set of moving perspective cup Gu.

At the same time, in crescent lake.

Yan tribe's nine Gu Masters were travelling quickly on their hump wolves.

"Stop, there are wolf footprints here!" Yan tribe leader stopped his wolf, looking at the large number of footprints in front of him, he expressed great shock.

"So many wolves, this is a myriad wolf group..." The other Gu Masters exclaimed.

"Ge tribe camp is not too far away, do you think this myriad wolf group is heading towards them?"

"Not good! Look at these footprints, there are poison beard wolves, wind wolves, as well as turtleback wolves and night wolves and so on."

"Wild wolf groups only live among themselves, a mix of so many wolves only means that they are being controlled by a Gu Master!"

Yan tribe leader pondered: "Ge tribe was once a large size tribe, but now that they were forced to migrate, they are no longer as great as before, they have no way of feeding such a huge wolf group. Most likely, this wolf group belongs to a demonic Gu Master, our objective this time is to seek

reinforcements from Ge tribe, let's go see what happens first. If Ge tribe faces trouble, we will retreat quietly. If we can do them a cheap favor, we will help them encircle the wolves."

"Yes lord tribe leader!" Everyone shouted.

"Go, let's go to Ge tribe."

The hump wolves moved again, bringing these people towards Ge tribe camp.

Chapter 470 - Water Demon

Chapter 470: Water Demon

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Halt!” The patrolling Ge tribe Gu Master saw the Yan tribe Gu Masters and shouted.

Yan tribe Gu Masters stopped their hump wolves, as an elder spoke: “The person beside me is Yan tribe leader Lord Yan Tian Ji, we are here to visit Ge tribe leader.”

“Yan tribe?” Ge tribe Gu Master’s expression changed.

“That’s right, our main tent is about a hundred li away.”

“Please wait here lords.”

According to northern plains time, Ge tribe had just reached crescent lake and had set up camp for just a day. Ge tribe camp was still busy constructing their homes.

“Lord, the wolf group footprints all entered Ge tribe camp.” A tribe elder said softly at Yan tribe leader Yan Tian Ji.

Yan Tian Ji nodded, his gaze turning firm: “To think this enslavement path Gu master is from Ge tribe. It seems we came to the right place, this is a strong aid in dealing with Water Demon Hao Ji Liu.”

“But Ge tribe might not necessary help us.” A tribe elder was worried.

Yan Tian Ji sneered, acting as if he had Ge tribe dancing in the palm of his hands: “Hmph, Ge tribe wants to attend the heroes assembly. My daughter

is Liu Wen Wu's fiancée, if I use Liu tribe's name to ask for reinforcements, can this tiny Ge tribe refuse?"

Saying so, the newly constructed camp gates opened, as Ge tribe's new leader Ge Guang came out with the band of elders.

"Yan tribe leader has come personally, it is our honor. Please follow me to the main tent." Ge Guang invited him enthusiastically.

"Why is he only a rank three Gu Master?" Sensing Ge Guang's cultivation, the Yan tribesmen showed contempt.

Bringing the Yan tribesmen into the camp for a banquet, after they had some wine, Yan tribe leader gazed at his elder.

The elder quickly said: "To speak the truth, Ge tribe leader, we are here today to ask for help from your tribe."

"Help?"

The elder continued: "That's right. Our tribe's big missy Yan Cui Er was kidnapped by Hao Ji Liu, this person is unscrupulous and shameless, hiding in crescent lake and extorting our tribe. He is a water path Gu Master, he has great battle strength when fighting underwater, our tribe's few attempts at saving her failed. This time, we would like to ask for Ge tribe's help."

"Hao Ji Liu? You mean, that Water Demon Hao Ji Liu?" Ge Guang thought of this person and his expression changed.

This person was a rank four upper stage Gu Master, he walked the water path and his vile name was famous in northern plains, he was a devious and scheming demon.

Ge Guang frowned deeply, after thinking about it, he rejected: "Members of the demonic faction deserves to be brought to justice. As a member of the righteous faction, Ge tribe should help out, but right now, we do not have the ability to do so. My father had died in battle, I was tasked to be the tribe

leader immediately after. We have already suffered great losses, we have no strength left to exterminate the Water Demon.”

“Why? Ge tribe leader is unwilling to help?” Hearing Ge Guang’s words, Yan tribe elders’ expressions sank.

An elder sneered: “Ge tribe leader, you are too young, you do not know certain things, let me tell you. Our tribe’s big missy Yan Cui Er had been engaged to Liu Wen Wu, her status is Liu Wen Wu’s fiancée. If you do not help us save her, when Liu tribe pursues the matter, you will not be able to explain yourselves.”

Ge Guang’s expression changed.

There were a few super tribes in northern plains, among them were Hei tribe and Liu tribe.

Liu tribe’s third young master Liu Wen Wu, was an expert in both the brush and sword, he had outstanding talent and high aspirations. This time, he brought his supporters from his tribe and separated from Liu tribe, trying to create his own tribe from scratch, he was one of the few most famous competitors for the throne of the imperial court.

Liu Wen Wu had a huge force, Yan Cui Er was his fiancée, if Ge tribe did not save her, Liu Wen Wu would definitely find trouble with them during the heroes assembly.

But now Ge tribe was in dire straits themselves, they had just lost a lot of high rank Gu Masters. If they fought the Water Demon, they would have to shoulder a great loss.

Ge Guang thought about his tribe’s benefits and did not wish to make enemies with the Water Demon for no reason, but if they did nothing, it might attract Liu Wen Wu’s animosity.

Ge Guang was very troubled.

Yan tribe leader saw Ge Guang's hesitation and laughed: "The righteous path had always stuck together, I believe that Ge tribe would not leave us in the lurch. Ge tribe has outstanding strength, you do not need to conceal it. When we came, we found a large number of wolf footprints, as long as Ge tribe mobilizes your enslavement path Gu Master, we are willing to pay three thousand primeval stones in advance."

Ge Guang was secretly furious.

Just three thousand primeval stones, were they giving loose change to a beggar?

He controlled his anger and laughed bitterly: "You might not know, this enslavement path Gu Master is not a member of Ge tribe, I cannot command him. He is Lord Chang Shan Yin."

"Chang Shan Yin?" Yan tribe leader was stunned, thinking that this name was very familiar.

Ge Guang then told him what he knew about Fang Yuan's origins and identity.

Yan tribe's gang were overjoyed at hearing the news.

"Chang Shan Yin, he is alive!"

"I remember now, he is someone from my generation. He was once famous throughout northern plains, a highly acclaimed genius enslavement path Gu Master."

"This is great! Even heaven is helping us, Chang tribe had already submitted to young master Liu Wen Wu, if we tell Chang Shan Yin our request, he will definitely help."

Yan tribe leader was candid: "Tribe leader Ge Guang, lead the way."

Ge Guang laughed bitterly: "If I can bring you to him, I would have done it long ago. Lord Chang Shan Yin returned this morning and announced he

was going into closed cultivation to refine Gu, if we interrupt him, I'm afraid..."

"What are you afraid of?" Yan tribe leader stood up: "Chang Shan Yin is from the same generation as me, I've heard of him long ago. Chang tribe and Yan tribe are already under young master Liu Wen Wu, we are on the same side. Young master Liu Wen Wu is Chang Shan Yin's master. Furthermore, this matter is so important, it is no big deal even if we interrupt his Gu refinement. Bring me there."

"This..." Ge Guang hesitated.

Yan tribe leader's expression turned stiff: "Ge tribe leader, do not stall for time. If we are too late and my daughter faces mortal danger, when young master Liu Wen Wu blames you..."

Ge Guang gritted his teeth, conceding: "Alright, I will bring you there."

...

"Water Demon Hao Ji Liu?" Fang Yuan raised his eyebrows, looking at these Yan tribe Gu Masters.

"Brother Chang, you have been asleep for twenty years, you might not know this. This Water Demon was a rising star from the younger generation, after receiving a mysterious opportunity, he is already rank four upper stage at thirty-five years old." Yan tribe leader explained.

Fang Yuan nodded, exclaiming: "Northern plains is huge, there are countless heroes and conquerors! Since Yan tribe is asking with their life on the line, I shall make this trip."

The expression of Yan tribe's gang changed.

What was Chang Shan Yin saying! What 'life on the life', it sounded like they were very feeble and defenseless.

"Lord Chang Shan Yin, why are you lauding the spirit of the enemy and belittling that of our own? That Water Demon is scheming, hiding inside

crescent lake while holding our big missy hostage, that is why we cannot take him down.” An elder was indignant.

“Lord Chang Shan Yin, your Chang tribe has already submitted to young master Liu Wen Wu. This is your opportunity.” Another elder spoke as if he was thinking for Fang Yuan’s benefit.

Yan tribe leader smiled lightly: “Hehehe, brother Chang, with your help this time, what can a mere Water Demon amount to?”

Fang Yuan snickered: “By logic or emotion, I should help out. I will battle alongside all of you.”

Yan tribe was overjoyed: “Good, let us set off now.”

...

“Yan tribe’s old man, I want ten million primeval stones and that backwater battle Gu, did you bring them?” Water Demon stood at the edge of crescent lake as he looked at the people with caution.

“Of course I brought it. Where is my daughter?” Yan Tian Ji said, taking out two Gu, one was a rank five storage Gu, the other was backwater battle Gu.

Backwater battle Gu was a rank five Gu, it could greatly boost the power of water path Gu worms, it was very precious with no market supply.

Seeing these two Gu, Water Demon’s gaze became heated.

He had a young appearance, his face was pale as he had broad shoulders and a thin waist, he was handsome and had a carefree disposition. His sideburns were already turning white, giving him a mature aura.

“Return my daughter and I will pass you what you want. Now I want to see my daughter first.” Yan Tian Ji said solemnly.

Water Demon snorted, snapping his fingers.

Swoosh!

In the lake water behind him, waves started moving as a giant fanshell appeared from under the water.

This fanshell was as big as an elephant, the surface was shiny. As the two sides of the shell opened, a young girl could be seen inside.

The young girl was tied up tightly, her mouth was gagged. When she saw Yan tribe leader she was so agitated that tears were flowing on her face as she struggled.

Water Demon snorted: “You’ve seen your daughter, now hand over the Gu. Don’t try anything funny, your daughter is in my hands, if anything happens to her, how will you account to Liu Wen Wu? Hehehe...”

Damn it!”

“Despicable scum, fight me fair and square if you have the guts!”

Yan tribe elders gritted their teeth.

Yan tribe leader’s expression was calm as water as he tossed two Gu towards Water Demon.

Water Demon received it carefully, he did not use his hand to grab it, but instead let the two Gu fall onto the ground.

“You did not do anything fishy to these Gu worms right?” Water Demon squinted, looking at Yan Tian Ji sharply.

Yan Tian Ji’s expression was livid: “Hmph, go ahead and refine it.”

Water Demon snickered: “Step back by thirty steps.”

Yan tribe’s gang had no choice but to comply.

Water Demon stared at the Yan tribe Gu Masters, before squatting down and picking up the two Gu worms.

He first inspected them and found no problems with them. Next, he carefully started refining the backwater battle Gu.

Backwater battle Gu had Yan Tian Ji's will, as he cooperated with Water Demon, it allowed him to refine the backwater battle Gu easily.

Water Demon chuckled: "Very good, Yan Tian Ji, you are very tactful. Next, I will inspect the primeval stones, if the amount of correct, I will return your precious daughter to you. Don't worry, I do not wish to be enemies with Liu Wen Wu, your daughter is still a virgin, I did not even touch her hands."

"Hmp!" Yan Tian Ji snorted, not saying a word.

He willed and aided Water Demon in refining the storage Gu.

Water Demon's mind entered the Gu as he saw a large amount of primeval stones, unable to control his joy as it showed on his face.

But at this time, from among these primeval stones, a Gu flew out and crashed onto him at breakneck speed.

Rank four — immobilization Gu!

"Strike!" Yan Tian Ji shouted, and the elders surrounded Water Demon quickly.

"Oh no!!" Water Demon was grabbing the storage Gu, as he was unable to move, he watched himself get surrounded helplessly.

"Water Demon, today will be your death date." Fang Yuan rode the hump wolf as he and a large group of wolves emerged from a nearby woodland.

Chapter 471 - Wolf King, are you crazy?!

Chapter 471: Wolf King, are you crazy?!

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Kill!” Yan Tian Ji shouted.

In an instant, Yan tribe’s Gu Masters starting attacking, using an assortment of moves.

Water flow, starfire, white bone, firebird, all sorts of attacks were unleashed and targeted Water Demon.

Bright rainbow color lights soon shone on Water Demon’s face.

These attacks were eye-catching and dazzling, they were like fireworks in the night sky, beautiful and lethal.

Water Demon was in a dangerous situation, but he did not dodge or evade, instead he showed a cold smile.

In his eyes, a piercing eerie light burst out, the light was shining brightly as it stunned a Yan tribe elder in front of Water Demon.

This Yan tribe elder grimaced as he felt his vision blurring.

This was Water Demon, activating the rank three sight blow Gu, his gaze had a strong attack and could bypass defensive measures, directly attacking the Gu Master’s soul.

Yan tribe elder who was attacked took three steps back, trying to regain his composure.

A mere rank three sight blow Gu could only be used as a surprise attack, it caused little damage to Yan tribe elder, it could not change this dangerous situation around for Water Demon.

But Water Demon's lips curled into a cold smile.

He activated his rank four yellow gold primeval essence, injecting it into one of the Gu in his aperture.

Rank four — Location Swap Gu!

Swoosh!

With a light sound, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu's body vanished, and reappeared at Yan tribe elder's location. As an exchange, the Yan tribe elder who was attacked appeared at his original location.

“Oh no!”

“Oh no, quickly stop!”

Yan tribe's Gu Masters shouted, such a change caught them off guard, they were greatly shocked.

They wanted to hold back on their attacks, but the attacks were already formed, they could not be stopped.

That Yan tribe elder was scared out of his wits, he frantically activated his defensive Gu, but this Gu only lasted for half a breath's time before dying.

“Academy elder!” Yan tribe leader Yan Tian Ji shouted, seeing his tribesmen dying in front of him, engulfed by the assortment of attacks, beaten to a pulp.

“Hahaha, great, great. It seems that Yan tribe Gu Masters are all dumb pigs, you actually killed yourselves. Hahaha...” Water Demon Hao Ji Liu

laughed as he raised his head, saying in a mocking tone.

“Water Demon, Yan tribe will be enemies with you for all eternity!”

“Hao Ji Liu, I will tear your tendons apart to relieve this anger in me.”

“Kill, tear this demon to shreds!”

Yan tribe Gu Masters shouted angrily, their necks turning red from agitation.

But even though they shouted loudly, none of them attacked.

Water Demon had a rank four location swap Gu, this was beyond their expectations.

Rank four location swap Gu was a unique movement Gu. One had to make contact with the other party in order to swap locations. But the use of the Gu worm not only depended on suitability, but also its compatibility with other Gu worms.

Water Demon Hao Ji Liu used the rank three sight blow Gu together with the location swap Gu. As long as his gaze attack works, it means he made contact with the other party, and he could use the location swap Gu using this exploit.

Hao Ji Liu had such a Gu worm, he was not afraid of fighting a crowd. This was why he dared to challenge the entire Yan tribe higher-ups, kidnapping Yan tribe's big missy Yan Cui Er, and extorting Yan tribe.

Although there were many Yan tribe Gu Masters, the academy elder just died in front of them, everyone was lost and did not have any confidence at the moment.

“Water Demon, so what if you have location swap Gu? This Gu causes intense primeval essence expenditure. How many times can you still use it? I'll tell you, we invited the righteous hero Wolf King Chang Shan Yin who had just returned, you are now surrounded by the wolf group, there is

nowhere to run.” At the crucial moment, Yan Tian Ji stood up, his words were like a tranquilizer that stabilized the people.

“Wolf King Chang Shan Yin?” Hao Ji Liu’s gaze concentrated on Fang Yuan who was sitting on his wolf.

Fang Yuan had a broad shoulder and thin waist, his gaze was sharp and divine. He rode the hump wolf as he was surrounded by wolves, like he was standing at the top of a mountain, although he was silent, he gave Hao Ji Liu a strong sense of pressure.

“Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, I have heard of your name since I was young. You are not dead?” Water Demon Hao Ji Liu concentrated on guarding against the Yan tribe Gu Masters as he tried probing Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was a little more than three hundred steps away from Water Demon, he observed him from far away with a plain expression.

Water Demon’s heart shook, although the sight blow Gu had a wide attack range and could attack anyone who could be seen with his eyes, the further the distance, the weaker the attack would be. A distance of three hundred steps was the limit of the sight blow Gu, and it had zero threat once the target was further than three hundred steps away.

Fang Yuan’s location made Water Demon very uncomfortable.

This was a very peculiar distance, if Water Demon moved a step out, he could hit Fang Yuan, but it felt like Fang Yuan was trying to trick him into doing so.

Hao Ji Liu’s heart felt greater pressure: “If this person really is Chang Shan Yin, I cannot use the sight blow Gu to attack him. Sight based attacks compete the souls of both Gu Masters, as an enslavement path Gu Master, his soul is definitely extremely strong.”

“Are you really Chang Shan Yin? What evidence do you have? Hmph, your Yan tribe randomly brought one person to impersonate the Wolf King, do you think I am a fool?” Hao Ji Liu purposely snorted.

Yan Tian Ji laughed coldly: “Water Demon, you really failed to recognise Mount Tai. Is the Wolf King so easy to impersonate? When we battle later, you will feel the Wolf King’s true power!”

“Lord Chang Shan Yin, it is up to you.”

“Kill this Water Demon, get rid of a great threat to the people!”

The other Yan tribe elders shouted, trying to make Fang Yuan fight for them.

Fang Yuan sat on the wolf back, looking around. When he saw that his wolf group was at their planned location, and encircled this battlefield completely, he knew the time was ripe.

His lips curled, revealing a cold and callous smile.

He nodded slightly, the killing intent surging in his eyes: “Indeed, you reminded me, it is time to strike.”

As he said that, the wolves howled as they opened their bloodthirsty mouths, flashing their sharp claws and teeth as they charged relentlessly.

In an instant, ten thousand wolves attacked and starting killing the Gu Masters.

The grand army caused everyone’s expressions to change.

“Chang Shan Yin, what are you doing? How can you attack us?” Yan Tian Ji shouted furiously, while feeling shocked and suspicious.

“Quickly stop! We are on the same side.”

“Wolf King, are you crazy? You dare to attack us? Our Yan tribe and your Chang tribe had already submitted to young master Liu Wen Wu!”

The other elders blocked the wolves as they shouted frantically.

“That is exactly why I am dealing with you all. Go in peace, I will send the Chang tribesmen to accompany you soon enough.” Fang Yuan said hatefully, his face distorting into a maniacal expression.

Soon after, he shouted: “Hmph, I swore long ago, I will take revenge for what happened back then one by one!”

“Back then, when Chang Shan Yin fought Ha Tu Gu and the bandits alone, Chang tribe did not send a single person to help him, there were hidden reasons after all!” Water Demon Hao Ji Liu felt his heart jump as he thought of something.

He did not expect such a huge change, he dodged the wolves’ attacks as he shouted anxiously: “Wolf King, I do not wish to be your enemy. The enemy of an enemy is a friend right?”

Fang Yuan gave him a cold glance, saying lightly: “Look at you jumping all over the place, you are simply like a flea, just die together with them.”

Chapter 472 - Power of the Enslavement Path!

Chapter 472: Power of the Enslavement Path!

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

“What?” Water Demon Hao Ji Liu was furious.

Ever since he started travelling the world, no one had dared to make such remarks about him or showed such contempt.

“Wolf King, you are too arrogant! Today, I shall make you pay the price for it!!” Water Demon Hao Ji Liu roared furiously and pushed forward with his palms.

Rank four — waterfall Gu!

His primeval essence poured crazily into the Gu, causing water vapor to fill the air, then with a rumbling sound, an enormous water stream appeared out of nowhere.

The water stream was incomparably fast, just like a waterfall crashing down from a high altitude.

The light silver rapid stream brought with it an intense chilly might as it fiercely struck the wolf group.

In an instant, over a thousand wolves died or were injured. The rapid stream spread far away, thoroughly clearing the area around Hao Ji Liu.

At the same time, Yan tribe’s Gu Masters jointly activated a Gu worm.

This was a rank five wind barrier Gu; and when activated, it formed an enormous wind. The wind was silky, and brought with it some green threads as it surrounded everyone.

The wolf group's assault was all blocked by the formless wind. The wild Gu on many wolf kings attacked the wind barrier, but it was like a pebble falling into a sea as the attacks vanished without trace.

"How can this be?" On crescent lake, Yan Cui Er who was taken as a hostage looked at the intense battle on the lakeside with a dumbfounded look.

She had never expected the situation would develop in such a way. She, who had been the main reason of the fight previously, was now a spectator instead.

Hump wolves retreated, pulling distance from Fang Yuan and Water Demon Hao Ji Liu.

"Idiots." Fang Yuan sneered as he looked at Water Demon Hao Ji Liu charging over, approaching closer, and Yan tribesmen who were in a defensive formation.

Water Demon Hao Ji Liu and Yan tribe leader Yan Tian Ji were two rank four Gu Masters. Moreover, there were also Yan tribe's higher-ups; a dozen or so rank three Gu Masters, their strength could be said to be truly formidable.

However, an enslavement path Gu Master's strength was the ability to fight an army alone!

Back then, Chang Shan Yin led his wolf group and battled higher realm experts, not only killing rank five Gu Master Ha Tu Gu, but even exterminating Ha Tu Gu's group of valiant generals.

How?

Because he was an enslavement path Gu Master.

At present, the wolf group with Fang Yuan had already taken shape to form a decent size. The wolf group's scale had reached thirty thousand and above; not only did it contain hundred wolf kings and some thousand wolf

kings, there was also a night wolf myriad beast king and a young mutated beast white-eyes wolf.

This scale might not even be half the size of the wolf group Chang Shan Yin had at his peak period, but it was already enough to annihilate two to three Ge tribes!

And right now, Fang Yuan only had to deal with just twenty or so Gu Masters, it was like using an ox cleaver to kill a chicken.

Sure enough, after some time, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu was gasping and his momentum gradually stopped.

He felt exhausted!

“Damn it! Such troublesome wolf manipulation skills, there are only some hundred wolf kings and thousand wolf kings...” Water Demon Hao Ji Liu’s gaze towards Fang Yuan had already changed right now.

It was not that he had not fought enslavement path Gu Masters, but how could those enslavement path Gu Masters he had fought before compare to Fang Yuan?

“Is this the Wolf King’s wolf manipulation skills... being in it is like falling into a deep swamp, you sink deeper and deeper!” Water Demon Hao Ji Liu’s heart turned cold as he kept on warding off the wolf group’s assault.

He divided a bit of concentration to look into his aperture and grumbled.

That intense charge and the activation of many powerful abilities to clear the path had caused his primeval essence to be expended intensely, now there was less than half his total primeval essence left.

Once the primeval essence was at the point of exhaustion, a Gu Master’s battle strength would start plummeting to the abyss.

Hao Ji Liu had no choice but to exercise restraint once he considered this to be a long battle. Like this, his momentum thoroughly disappeared and he was firmly surrounded by the wolf group.

“Water Demon Hao Ji Liu, a rank four Gu Master who uses water path Gu worms, has great offense and is an expert at fighting one against many. He roamed all over northern plains since his early years and has committed many crimes, gaining a bad reputation... After capturing Yan Cui Er and successfully extorting Yan tribe, he then went on to participate in the heroes assembly, offering Yan Cui Er to Hei Lou Lan. Hei Lou Lan was joyous and gave him great status. After entering Wang Ting blessed land and making great merits, Hao Ji Liu became Hei Lou Lan’s number three general.”

Fang Yuan recalled the relevant memories, his gaze flickering faintly.

In his past life, this Hao Ji Liu was also able to make a name for himself and after living actively for eighty-nine years, he was killed by Chang Shan Yin.

“Great offense usually means a huge consumption of primeval essence. Hao Ji Liu is nothing to worry about anymore, and right now, he should be secretly making an escape path for himself. He is good at escaping in water, it will not be easy to make him stay today. After all, there are not many water wolves with me. But my main target is not him, but Yan tribe’s Gu Masters.”

Fang Yuan turned his gaze towards the Yan tribesmen.

Yan tribe’s Gu Masters were experts in defense and were famous for it in northern plains. These Gu Masters sure enough defended extremely well, their rank five wind barrier Gu was simply like a tortoise shell, firmly protecting everyone within it.

“Hmph, these Yan tribesmen are really naive, they still have the intention to protect their energy and watch from the sidelines when they are trapped. No wonder, history said Yan Tian Ji was extremely conservative, lacking initiative. Even though they want to stall for time, this is also exactly what I want.” Fang Yuan sneered inwardly and intentionally slowed down the wolf group’s offense.

As time passed, Hao Ji Liu and the Yan tribesmen’s primeval essence were also being depleted.

Suddenly, a large group of shadows emerged from the woods.

“Lord Chang Shan Yin, we have arrived!” Ge tribe’s current tribe leader Ge Guang arrived with Ge tribe’s Gu Masters behind him.

“You came quite fast.” Fang Yuan indifferently glanced at him with a profound meaning.

Ge Guang seemed to be pierced by the profound light in Fang Yuan’s eyes as he unconsciously lowered his head and thought with reverence: ‘ *This is the true heroic nature of the Wolf King, I didn’t think I would see it today!* ’

“Yes, after receiving lord’s letter, we immediately hurried over. People need to repay favors; lord, you have helped our Ge tribe time and again, lord’s hatred is our Ge tribe’s hatred too.” Ge Guang immediately answered.

It would not have been good for Fang Yuan to make a move at Ge tribe camp, thus, he agreed to Yan tribe on the surface. After gathering all the wolves, he used a Gu worm to send a letter when they were halfway to the lake.

When Ge Guang received the letter and read it, his face was immediately filled with shock and horror.

“Lord Chang Shan Yin wants to attack the whole Yan tribe?” He could not help but cry out on the spot.

Stabilizing his emotions, he continued reading and saw Fang Yuan’s reason for it.

It turned out that back then, Chang Shan Yin’s mother had been secretly poisoned and Chang Shan Yin entered deep into poison grassland to search for the Gu worm that could detoxify the poison. On his way, he was ambushed by Ha Tu Gu and his group of experts. The whole matter was a sinister plot, it was due to internal conflict in Chang tribe and a move to suppress Chang Shan Yin.

In Fang Yuan's past life, after Chang Shan Yin was saved by Ma Hong Yun, he did not return to his tribe but instead joined Ma Hong Yun; it was also because of this reason. Later, after Chang Shan Yin helped Ma Hong Yun ascend to the position of Lord of the Imperial Court, he targeted Chang tribe, getting rid of all the Chang tribe higher-ups. He then became Chang tribe leader and took revenge for what happened back then.

Now, Fang Yuan was using this reason to deal with Yan tribe and persuade Ge Guang.

Ge tribe originally had ties of friendship with Chang tribe. When old Ge tribe leader had first met Fang Yuan, he had said that his second daughter was married in Chang tribe.

But after Ge Guang read the letter, he immediately made a decision to stand with Fang Yuan.

"Ge Guang, you have matured, Ge tribe will prosper under your rule." Fang Yuan lightly commented while sitting on a wolf, then waved his hand, "You don't need to move in this battle. It will be enough for you guys to make a tight encirclement. Remember that every Yan tribe elder that we block means a higher chance of success when we attack Yan tribe camp."

"Yes, junior shall listen to Wolf King's instruction!" Ge Guang agreed and brought the group of Gu Masters to outside the battlefield, forming an encirclement formation.

Seeing Ge tribe Gu Masters coming over to reinforce Fang Yuan, Yan tribe Gu Masters were shocked and furious.

"Ge Guang, you despicable, shameless scoundrel!" A Yan tribe elder shouted furiously.

"Ge tribe, you have made a wrong decision. Making our Yan tribe your enemy means you are going against young master Liu Wen Wu. None of you will have a good end!" Another elder cursed.

Ge Guang sneered, his heart filled with disdain.

Bringing out Liu tribe's name when their death was imminent, was there any use?

"We cannot wait any longer, we need to charge and break through!" Yan tribe elders realized the severity of the situation as they shouted with ashen expressions.

"Go!"

Yan tribesmen charged together, attempting to carve out a blood path.

Pill fire Gu, gold silkworm Gu, frost breath Gu, snowball Gu, tornado Gu, thunderclap Gu, fire claw Gu and other Gu were activated one after another. Fire and snow continually shot out, golden silkworm turned into a light ray and charged, blue frost breath was breathed out, tornado caused havoc, thunder rumbled in all directions, flames formed into claws and attacked...

Under this fierce assault from Yan tribe's Gu Masters, Fang Yuan's wolf group suffered heavy injuries, but they moved forward unceasingly, coming waves after waves disregarding their death.

"These Gu Masters might be experts among mortals, formed from rank three and rank four, but so what?" Fang Yuan maneuvered the wolf group while sitting on a wolf.

He had wolfman soul which made it a lot easier for him to maneuver these wolf group than when he had hundred man soul. It was as smooth as a wolf king personally commandeering them.

Fang Yuan's expression did not change at the sight of the wolves dying like flies, he remained aloof and indifferent.

These wolves were only ordinary wild beasts, if they died, then so be it, there was no heartache over it.

Instead, using them as cannon fodder to wear down these Gu Masters' primeval essence would be a great beneficial deal.

The weakness of these Yan tribe Gu Masters was their low numbers. Although they were experts, they lacked subordinates to share the pressure of the battlefield.

The battle was already in Fang Yuan's control and was moving in his intended direction; they simply did not have time to calm down and recover their primeval essence.

"Terrifying, there is actually such a fearsome wolf manipulation skill in this world!" A Yan tribe's elder said with ashen face.

"Could it be that we are going to die like this?" The aura of death was already pouncing upon them.

"Chang Shan Yin, by killing us, are you not afraid young master Liu Wen Wu would take revenge?!" An elder was hoping to pressure Fang Yuan.

"Charge, don't stop!" Yan Tian Ji shouted, his voice had already become hoarse and his primeval essence was less than half of his total amount.

Chapter 473 - Righteous Path Hero

Chapter 473: Righteous Path Hero

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“It is time.” Fang Yuan willed, as the night wolf myriad beast king brought over a dozen night wolf thousand beast kings and entered the battle, blocking the Yan tribe Gu Masters.

Under the wolf group’s attacks, Yan tribe suffered their first death.

Wolf howl Gu!

Fang Yuan howled at the sky, crying like a wolf as his voice spread far and wide, increasing the wolf group’s battle strength.

Wolf smoke Gu!

Immediately after, he emitted dense smoke that engulfed the battlefield, healing the wolves’ injuries.

Yan tribe were shocked.

Water Demon Hao Ji Liu’s face became pale and white.

Earlier, Fang Yuan merely dispatched his wolves, now that he joined in, he turned to advantage into a victory.

Tens of hateful, frightened, furious, and icy gazes shot towards Fang Yuan. Under everyone’s stare, Fang Yuan smiled lightly as he moved backwards with the hump wolf, pulling some distance from Yan tribe’s gang.

To prevent the 'beheading the leader' tactic, Fang Yuan had many wolves around him, he even had a white-eyes wolf, although it had not matured yet, it still surpassed ordinary hundred wolf kings in terms of battle strength.

Seeing Fang Yuan's movement, the trapped Gu masters felt their hearts sinking as their spirits dampened, they had a feeling of being captured by a demon, and had no way to escape.

Time continued to pass, Yan tribe Gu Masters seemed to have fallen into a swamp as they sank deeper as they struggled.

Fang Yuan had used cannon fodder wolves earlier to expend their primeval essence, the effect was starting to show.

Yan tribe elders died in battle one by one, as a sad and angry atmosphere took over the battlefield.

"Chang Shan Yin, I will not let you off even as a ghost!" An elder screamed, cursing before his death.

But this curse only made Fang Yuan scoff coldly in his heart: "You have no chance to be a ghost, your soul will become fertilizer for Dang Hun mountain."

"Wolf King, fight me alone if you dare!" Yan tribe's battle hall elder screamed.

"Come, you coward, you chicken!" He tried to provoke Fang Yuan, using the last drop of his primeval essence to charge at Fang Yuan for the final time.

Fang Yuan looked at him expressionlessly, as he willed, the wolves charged over like a wave and ripped the battle hall elder to shreds even before he got near.

As the wolves dispersed, his broken corpse remained on the ground. His bones were showing as blood poured out, his furious eyes were staring wide towards the air.

“Battle hall elder...” Yan Tian Ji growled, his body was trembling. With the sacrifice of each elder, an intense pain assaulted his heart every time, he was turning numb from the anguish.

“Chang Shan Yin, you will die a painful death! In spite of being a righteous hero, you actually assaulted your comrades! You will not have a good ending, young master Liu Wen Wu will take revenge for us!!” Yan Tian Ji’s face was full of hatred, his expression twisting into an ugly sight. If it was possible, he would love to eat Fang Yuan’s flesh and drink his blood.

“Hmph, the curses of a loser is just like the whimpering of a dog before death. Entrusting your hopes of revenge to others, that is a weakling’s mentality.” Fang Yuan evaluated coldly before waving his hand, as the night wolf myriad beast king burst out like a dark lightning, sending Yan Tian Ji flying.

Yan Tian Ji’s primeval essence was expended, after this blow, almost all his bones were broken.

He was like a kite with its strings cut, flying far away and drawing an arc of red blood in the air. When he landed, his entire body was smashed as he no longer breathed.

“Lord!” Ge Guang led a band of elders as he hurried over.

“Wolf King is mighty! After this battle, Yan tribe’s higher-ups were all exterminated, there was only one rank three elder left in Yan tribe camp. The letter Gu that Yan Tian Ji sent out was obstructed by us, Yan tribe has no idea what just happened now. It is a good time to assault them.” Ge tribe’s battle hall elder shouted.

“It is a pity that Water Demon Hao Ji Liu escaped, Lord Wolf King, do you think we should chase after Water Demon or take down Yan tribe camp?” Ge Guang asked.

Fang Yuan smiled indifferently: “Of course we attack Yan tribe camp.”

A clam Gu spun its body as it dived in crescent lake rapidly.

Swoosh!

The clam drilled out of the water surface as its shells opened, shoot out two people who were inside.

They were a male and a female, the male was Water Demon Hao Ji Liu, and the female was Yan tribe's big missy Yan Cui Er.

“Huff huff huff...” Hao Ji Liu's breathed roughly as he looked behind with lingering fear. He only relaxed after seeing there was no one chasing him.

This was a floating island on crescent lake, when Hao Ji Liu was scouting the area, he chose this as his third route to escape.

“Wolf King Chang Shan Yin...” Hao Ji Liu muttered this name in his heart. Hatred, anguish, fear, and shock were flashing in his eyes as he showed a complex expression.

Until now, he had never faced such a huge loss.

With rank four upper stage cultivation, he could roam northern plains freely. But today, he met Fang Yuan and felt an unprecedented weakness, helplessness, and loneliness.

“This is the strength of an enslavement path Gu Master? This is not even his peak condition. Back then, Chang Shan Yin could kill Ha Tu Gu who was a realm higher than him, and exterminate the entire group of bandits, how great was his strength back then?”

Hao Ji Liu thought about this as he felt difficulty in breathing.

Fang Yuan's wolf manipulation skills made him think of Jiang Bao Ya, Yang Po Ying and Ma Zun.

“It seems that among the first-rate enslavement masters in northern plains, they would no longer be just three people, but it would be a contest among four. Luckily, he did not have many water wolves with him, otherwise I would be dead meat today.”

Thinking of the dangerous scene when he escaped for his life, Hao Ji Liu felt a great fear.

“But why do I have the feeling that Chang Shan Yin purposely gave me a way out?” Hao Ji Liu was a vigilant person, when he recalled the scene, he felt a sense of suspicion.

“A pity that Yan tribe’s higher-ups were all killed by Chang Shan Yin, I can no longer extort them. But forget about that, I have already obtained backwater battle Gu, this trip was a success. Now, I should follow my original plan and escort this Yan tribe missy to young master Hei Lou Lan, as a gift.” Thinking so, Hao Ji Liu’s eyes shone with brilliance.

The ten year blizzard of northern plains, it was a huge challenge even for lone travelling demonic Gu Masters.

But with the lack of resources, Hao Ji Liu wanted to use the heroes assembly to join a certain force. If he was lucky enough to enter the imperial court, not only will Hao Ji Liu keep his life, his cultivation would even go a step further.

There were a few favourite candidates in this contest to be the lord of the imperial court.

Hao Ji Liu thought about it and decided to bet on the most popular person — young master Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan’s lecherous nature was known to all. If Hao Ji Liu gave Yan Cui Er to him, he would be handsomely rewarded. Yan Cui Er was not only beautiful like a flower, she also had a special identity, the fiancée of young master Liu Wen Wu.

And Liu Wen Wu was one of Hei Lou Lan’s fiercest competitors in this contest for the imperial court.

Making your arch-enemy’s fiancée part of your harem, this was an irresistible temptation to Hei Lou Lan.

“If Yan tribe was still around, this gift would be extremely important. Unfortunately, after Wolf King killed Yan tribe’s higher-ups, he would definitely deal with Yan tribe.” Thinking of this, Hao Ji Liu gave a mocking gaze at the dazed Yan Cui Er, whistling.

He made fun of her: “Little beauty, you have to thank me. If I did not save you, you would’ve died in the hands of Chang Shan Yin.”

Yan Cui Er’s thick brows moved as she seemed to have woken up from a nightmare: “What do you mean?”

“Hmph, what meaning is there? Chang Shan Yin killed your father and all the elders with him. He will definitely take over Yan tribe, the wolf group must be on their way to Yan tribe camp already. Hehehe, you were a young missy, but now, you’re going to be alone soon.”

“No, no way!” Yan Cui Er shook her head, her expression was pale. She tried her best to deny it, but her logic told her that Hao Ji Liu’s conjecture was accurate.

“Chang Shan Yin is a great righteous hero, how could he do something like this?” She refused to face such a cruel reality, her tears fell like pearls as they flowed down her cheeks, onto the ground. The crying of a beauty, the weeping of a lady, it was a painful scene.

“Righteous hero?” Hao Ji Liu sneered: “Sometimes, righteous heroes are more terrifying than us demonic path cultivators. I only kidnapped you and extorted your tribe, but when Chang Shan Yin strikes, he would destroy and devour your tribe. The worst thing is, he has a proper reason to do so, claiming he is taking revenge, he is the ultimate victor. Once Yan tribe is gone, who can rebuke him? Hmph, this is the truth of this dogshit world!”

Yan Cui Er was in shock as she listened, suddenly she kneeled on the ground as she grabbed Hao Ji Liu’s pants, begging: “Please, please save my Yan tribe. My father’s letter Gu were all blocked, Yan tribe is without a leader now, and have no clue what is coming, they don’t know the danger waiting for them.”

The world was wondrous and cruel, Yan Cui Er had never thought that one day, she would kneel down on the ground and beg the enemy she had hated the most.

“My father is dead, I am Yan tribe’s next leader. Hao Ji Liu, help me, send a letter for me and inform them. As long as Yan tribe remains, I am Yan tribe leader, I can decide on this and make you Yan tribe’s external elder, all of our resources will be yours to use!” Yan Cui Er gave her side of the deal.

The words made Water Demon Hao Ji Liu’s heart jump, external elder? Yan tribe’s resources?

It was a good suggestion!

But when Fang Yuan’s figure appeared in Hao Ji Liu’s mind, he shuddered.

“Hmph, you dare to tempt me?” His expression changed as he gave Yan Cui Er a tight slap.

Yan Cui Er grabbed her face as her tears fell, completely stunned by this as she looked at Hao Ji Liu blankly.

“Don’t worry, I have already found a good partner for you. Hehehe...” Hao Ji Liu laughed as he grabbed Yan Cui Er, tossing her into the clam Gu.

The large clam’s shells closed, as Hao Ji Liu stepped on the water surface, giving the shore one last look.

At Yan tribe camp’s position, there were huge fires as smoke rose into the air.

“Yan tribe is finished!” Hao Ji Liu was gloating but he also felt a chill in his heart.

This world worked on the survival of the fittest, there is one mountain higher than a mountain, and a person stronger than another person. Yan tribe was a huge force to him, but to Chang Shan Yin, it was just a plump juicy meat.

“In the following competition for the imperial court, northern plains will definitely be shook as heroes and conquerors arise, I wonder how many people will lose their lives?”

Hao Ji Liu sighed and exclaimed as he travelled west on the large clam.

Chapter 474 - Surrender

Chapter 474: Surrender

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

In the fire of war that spread everywhere, the wolf group surged forward with craze.

The attack on Yan tribe camp had already lasted for four hours. Yan tribe's Gu Masters were experts at defense, but because of the successful ambush and there being no leader, the Yan tribe camp was already ruined beyond recognition by now. There were broken walls everywhere along with human and wolf corpses.

"Brothers, hold on, we need to hold on!" In the center of the camp, the remaining forces of Yan tribe stubbornly resisted.

However, the wolf group surged forward with no end, and the whole defense line was already on the verge of collapse.

"Kill, kill these invaders!"

"Despicable Ge tribe, I curse your entire clan to perish!!"

Besides these curses, there were also the weeping of the old and feeble, the women and the children.

Seeing their family and friends behind them, the already exhausted Yan tribesmen squeezed out every bit of strength they could muster.

In their hearts, a thought kept them going, telling them to hold up their defense, that they must defend! Behind them were their wives, children and

their parents. If they could not resist, then all their relatives would end up in the wolves' mouths!

Suddenly, a thousand wolf king broke through the battle line and charged into the depths of the formation.

“Nooo!”

“Careful!”

“Get away!”

The Gu Masters at the frontline roared with fury in their eyes, but it was already too late for them to rescue anyone; they could only stare as the thousand wolf king opened its bloody mouth and started slaughtering the old, feeble, women and children.

“Bastard, you are looking for death!” At this time, a seriously injured Gu Master who was lying on the ground with just one hand and one leg remaining, jumped up with a strength that god knew where it came from and threw himself into the wolf's mouth.

The thousand wolf king bit his waist and almost severed him into two.

The Gu Master foamed from his mouth, and gave a desperate yet satisfied smile.

He fiercely clenched the wolf's head and roared: “Evil beast, die with me.”

With that, he self-destructed; blood splashed everywhere and the thousand beast king also died with him.

The encircling Ge tribesmen all saw this scene; someone sighed: “Yan tribe's sons are so brave!”

Fang Yuan lightly nodded.

Although Yan tribe did not show initiative, they were experts at defense and were extremely united. In this invasion, the number of wolves that died

were truly beyond his original estimation.

However, Fang Yuan did not feel any pain and snorted: “What is the use even if they were to be more brave? Those defeated usually have no hope of reprieve; this is the cruelty of the struggle for Imperial Court. Okay, this is enough, go ask them to surrender.”

These words caused the Ge tribe’s Gu Masters to feel a chill: If they were ever to be defeated, their tribe would be at the same state as the Yan tribe before them.

However, when their gaze landed on Fang Yuan, their heart relaxed: With the Wolf King beside us, our Ge tribe has a great tree to lean on. We still need to rely on the Wolf King to lead us.

The intense and fierce battlefield gradually quietened.

The wolf group stopped their offence and slowly retreated, opening up a path. A Ge tribe elder moved through the path and appeared before Yan tribesmen.

“Yan tribesmen, surrender.” The Ge tribe elder shouted loudly, “Northern plains elites are those who can adapt to circumstances!”

“Bullshit! I shall never surrender to you shameless sneak attackers!”

“Come, just cut my head off.”

“Yan tribe’s descendants would rather die than surrender!”

Some Gu Masters roared furiously, but there were also some whose gaze loosened and showed hesitation.

The Ge tribe elder sneered: “If you don’t surrender, we won’t lose anything in killing you all. But shouldn’t you consider your wives and children behind you? They will die a cruel death just because of your stubborn resistance. You will be the ones who harmed them.”

These words caused the Yan tribe’s remnant forces to quieten.

The chilly wind blew across everyone's faces. Those Yan tribe's Gu Masters who had been roaring furiously had a sluggish expression now. They looked back and their expressions turned soft.

Only the Yan tribe elder felt extreme hatred towards Ge tribe's psychological tactics when he sensed everyone's fighting spirit crumbling. However, this discontent, when it reached his mouth, turned into a sigh.

Under everyone's gazes, he walked forward and said forcibly: "Our Yan tribe... surrenders!"

"Lord!"

"Lord elder..."

Yan tribe's Gu Masters shouted one after another; some couldn't believe it, some weeped with grief and some felt relieved.

At the same time, Ge tribe's Gu Masters also rejoiced.

"Victory, victory!"

"The situation is set, we have annexed Yan tribe!"

They were both at the same place, but their situation was as different as cloud was from mud.

"Gather the troops and clean up the battlefield." Ge Guang also had a joy he could hardly contain on his face. Considering their strength, Ge tribe was below Yan tribe, but they were able to swallow this big force in one move!

"As long as we digest these war spoils, our Ge tribe's strength will increase by three times, even surpassing the strength we had back at Hong Yan valley. This is all thanks to lord Chang Shan Yin!" Ge Guang could not help looking at Fang Yuan when he thought of this.

Truthfully, Ge Guang had hesitated when he received Fang Yuan's letter.

But this hesitation was only for an instant before it turned into resolution. The fact had proved his choice was a correct one.

“If I had refused the Wolf King back then, I’m afraid our Ge tribe would have had the same ending as the Yan tribe.” Ge Guang’s reverence towards Fang Yuan deepened by another level.

Fang Yuan sized up the whole Yan tribe camp from above the hump wolf.

There were broken debris everywhere; fire still lingered, corpses littered the place and blood dyed the ground red.

All the Yan tribesmen who were hiding were searched and arrested. Yan tribe’s Gu Masters were tied with manacles and leg-irons, their Gu worms seized and their primeval essence locked as they were taken as captives and were strictly watched.

Fang Yuan’s expression was tranquil, he had seen such situations many times. In the great battle of five regions in his previous life, the situation had been much more bitter and terrifying than this.

“Yan tribe is annihilated, next is the heroes assembly. Before this, I need to return to Hu Immortal blessed land. I also need to go to Lang Ya blessed land once, if my luck is good....”

Three days later, it was a night where many stars filled the sky.

Fang Yuan led the wolf group and came upon a remote area. He first used moving perspective cup Gu to communicate with Little Hu Immortal, then used stargate Gu to return back to Hu Immortal blessed land.

This time, thousands of wolves entered with him.

These wolves were either injured or old with weak battle strength.

Ordinary enslavement path Gu Masters’ only choice, in this case, would be to sacrifice them as cannon fodder in battle to stop them from consuming more rations. However, Fang Yuan possessed a blessed land and thus had a better option.

That was to breed them.

“These wild wolves can reproduce at the blessed land and several months later, they should be able to give birth to wolf cubs.” Fang Yuan moved this wolf group to the western part of the blessed land.

In this world, the wild beasts’ ability to reproduce were very strong; adding on to the Hu Immortal blessed land’s six times faster time flow than northern plains, Fang Yuan’s troops would from now on be self-replenished.

With this, Hu Immortal blessed land’s western part became the wolf group’s farming land; the northern part was almost completely cut off by Fang Yuan; eastern part was covered with dark clouds along with tens of lakes which filled the air with moisture; and the southern part was the stonemen’s homeland.

In the center was Dang Hun mountain which was gradually dying after being struck by gruel mud Gu.

“Master, master, I have already settled down the starlight worms according to your instructions. Come take a look.” Little Hu Immortal was extremely happy at seeing Fang Yuan again, and dragged Fang Yuan to the eastern part of the blessed land.

“Master, look up!” Little Hu Immortal said with a delicate voice.

Fang Yuan looked up at the sky, and saw a large expanse of light blue color clouds.

Threads of starlight shone down like a dreamy gauze and shook gently with the breeze. The scene was very beautiful as if it was carved out of a painting.

Fang Yuan looked carefully and discovered these clouds were not originally blue color, but rather a large number of star fragment grass were planted on them. Star fragment grass were deep blue in color, and starlight fireflies fluttered among the grass, shining with specs of light. Moreover among the

starlight fireflies were starlight firefly Gu that blossomed with true starlight radiance.

“Not bad.” Fang Yuan evaluated.

Little Hu Immortal immediately squinted her eyes in happiness, rubbing her small head against Fang Yuan’s hand and said with her delicate voice: “Master, pat me.”

Fang Yuan lightly smiled and rubbed Little Hu Immortal’s head.

Little Hu Immortal’s long snowy tail immediately curled, the two furry ears on her head also lowered gently and her face reddened in happiness.

Fang Yuan had bought many star fragment grass from treasure yellow heaven. However the grass was extremely peculiar and could not be planted on any mortal soil, only on clouds.

When they had transacted, Fairy Yao Guang had suggested Fang Yuan to buy cloud soil to raise star fragment grass. But Fang Yuan did not take her suggestion because there were enormous scale of dark clouds in Hu Immortal blessed land.

These dark clouds were created from the water and fire collision, when Fang Yuan eradicated the earthly calamities’ effects.

The dark clouds did not dissipate and covered the eastern part of Hu Immortal blessed land, and was a problem that was neither big nor small. It had been obstructing light for a long time and was affecting the whole eastern part’s ecology.

However, now, Fang Yuan used it to plant star fragment grass and turned this calamity into fortune. Not only was it making use of trash, but it also saved Fang Yuan a lot of expenses in buying large amounts of cloud soil.

At present, large plots of star fragment grass were already growing on the dark clouds. The starlight firefly worms lived among them, filling the whole eastern land with beautiful starlight.

“As long as I properly cultivate these star fragment grass, there will be guarantee in the reproduction of the starlight firefly worms. In future, there will be much more starlight firefly Gu to use. If the cultivation raises to an optimum level and there is a surplus of starlight firefly Gu, I can put them at treasure yellow heaven to sell. In the battle of five great regions, starlight firefly worms will be one of the Gu worms with most demand.”

Fang Yuan slightly looked forward to the beautiful future, before returning to Dang Hun mountain with Little Hu Immortal.

Standing at the peak of the mountain, he grabbed the soul burial toad Gu.

When he besieged Yan tribe’s higher-ups and during the whole process of attacking Yan tribe camp, he had been using the soul burial toad to collect the souls on the battlefield.

He released all the souls from the soul burial toad.

These pitiful souls had just exited when they were shaken up by the mystical power of Dang Hun mountain, and were turned into the purest nutrient, nourishing the whole Dang Hun mountain.

“Tomorrow, Dang Hun mountain will again be filled with guts Gu.” Fang Yuan nodded his head with satisfaction.

Gathering large numbers of souls was one of the reasons why he killed Yan tribe.

“Tonight, it is time for me to breakthrough to rank five.” Fang Yuan’s cultivation did not receive any suppression when he got back to Hu Immortal blessed land, he was at true rank four peak stage.

He had already stayed at rank four peak stage for a long time. And with his current A grade aptitude, it was time to challenge the boundaries of rank five realm!

Chapter 475 - Soaring Cultivation

Chapter 475: Soaring Cultivation

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Rumble...

The ninety percent primeval sea in the aperture surged with high waves, and true gold primeval essence shone brightly on the aperture walls.

The aperture walls were also extraordinary; sparkling and clear like crystals, containing life force in them. This was the crystal membrane of rank four peak stage realm.

Waves continually surged, reaching towards the sky. Then, they crashed towards the crystal membrane wave after waves.

At first, the crystal membrane was like the reef of a sea, being unmovable. But it gradually became unable to endure the fierce waves and cracks started appearing.

As time passed, bigger cracks appeared.

The primeval sea slowly reduced, while the crystal membrane was full of cracks and appeared extremely fragile. However, there was still a little distance left from breakthrough.

Fang Yuan was sitting cross-legged on the bed with both his eyes closed, and almost all his attention was on the aperture.

He possessed ninety percent aptitude which was classified as A grade, and also had very deep accumulation; he could breakthrough to rank five realm

just by relying on his own strength.

Right now, there was about twenty percent left of the primeval sea; the sea waves had also weakened and was getting to the point of being tranquil.

But suddenly, as if it was accumulating its strength, a huge wave erupted out of the true gold primeval sea.

This wave was fierce and majestic, surpassing any of the waves from before; it was like a tsunami, soaring up and then fiercely smashing towards the aperture walls.

Boom!

A soft sound echoed, and the aperture walls were finally unable to bear the pressure. They were smashed into pieces by this enormous wave.

The shattered fragments of the crystal aperture walls were like a broken ice mountain, and as they fell into the sea they turned into pure essence before slowly melting down.

After a while, the fragments on the crystal walls had all fallen down, leaving behind a light membrane that covered everything.

The light membrane was dazzling with very powerful aura, far surpassing the rank four peak stage crystal wall; this was the appearance of a true rank five initial stage!

Following it, a trace of light purple primeval essence appeared in the depths of the sea.

Rank one Gu Masters had green copper primeval essence; rank two had red iron primeval essence; rank three had white silver primeval essence; rank four had yellow gold primeval essence; and rank five was purple crystal primeval essence.

Although it was only a thread of light purple, it was a qualitative difference.

From now on, Fang Yuan's primeval essence would be light purple primeval essence!

"Since my rebirth, I have wandered around everywhere, drifting miserably. Yet now I am finally a rank five Gu Master." Inside Dang Hun palace, Fang Yuan slowly opened his eyes and sighed with joy.

Rank five Gu Masters were the lords in this mortal world, the true peak stage. Those who could cultivate to this stage were not even one in ten thousand.

If it were others, they might have already become wild with joy. However, Fang Yuan had already experienced this in his previous life. Right now, rather than ecstasy, what he felt was joy towards his future prospects.

"Compared to my previous life, being able to enter rank five at such a young age is truly a success."

Fang Yuan was only thirty and so at present; cultivating to rank five at this age was a performance that would only be seen in the absolute top geniuses of the five great regions.

"But rank five is not my end point; it is only a starting point. Next, I need to once again advance to Gu Immortal!"

Those genius Gu Masters would feel some hesitation when they talked about charging to Gu Immortal realm. However, Fang Yuan had his previous life's experiences, thus he had plenty of confidence in advancing to Gu Immortal realm.

"After becoming a Gu Immortal, the deadly crisis from Spring Autumn Cicada can be completely resolved."

Fang Yuan looked at Spring Autumn Cicada.

Since this rebirth, Spring Autumn Cicada had fallen into deep hibernation, continually absorbing the water from river of time and recuperating.

Right now, it had already mostly recovered and a faint pressure was filling Fang Yuan's aperture.

For a long time now, Spring Autumn Cicada was like a guillotine hovering above Fang Yuan's neck. As time passed, this enormous guillotine would move closer towards his neck.

Spring Autumn Cicada gave Fang Yuan an enormous death threat, forcing him to risk dangers and do everything he could to advance his cultivation.

Only by reaching the rank six Gu Immortal realm, could Fang Yuan's aperture be able to store Spring Autumn Cicada.

At that time, Fang Yuan would have more freedom and leisure, and not be so repressed like now.

Light purple primeval essence continually appeared in the aperture, settling down below the remaining gold primeval essence.

Fang Yuan gathered his concentration and slowly stood up, walking out of this secret room and into another room.

There were several large vats in this room.

There was green liquid in the vats and a purple crystal relic Gu was floating on each liquid.

There were six purple crystal relic Gu. Most of them had been purchased by Fang Yuan or Little Hu Immortal from treasure yellow heaven.

Purple crystal relic Gu could raise a rank five Gu Master's cultivation! Fang Yuan had paid a considerable price for them.

Fang Yuan only required three purple crystal relic Gu to raise his cultivation to the peak stage. But right now, he looked at the vats with various liquids.

One vat had muddy green liquid; another had a mixture of green and yellow; and the purple crystal relic Gu on two of the vats had tiny purple black hair growing out of them.

The remaining two vats had clear green liquid with no change.

Fang Yuan snorted; most of these six purple crystal relic Gu had been tampered with.

With his five hundred years of experience, Fang Yuan was able to conjecture something wrong with these relic Gu.

Among the purple crystal relic Gu in these six vats of green liquid, only two could be used. Fang Yuan immediately took out the two purple crystal relic Gu from the clear green liquid and used them.

Using two relic Gu, Fang Yuan's cultivation immediately rose to rank five upper stage realm.

Fang Yuan again took out two purple crystal relic Gu whose bodies were filled with tiny hairs, and repeatedly used them.

The two relic Gu's strength combined and was able to raise his cultivation to rank five peak stage!

In a short period of time, Fang Yuan advanced from rank five initial stage to rank five peak stage, completing an enormous jump. Moreover, relic Gu had no side-effects and would not cause his foundation to weaken.

Gu Master's cultivation was extremely focused on resources. As long as there were enough resources, cultivation could make rapid progress.

Theoretically, as long as one had sufficient relic Gu, a Gu Master's cultivation could advance in a lightning speed. But in reality, extremely few Gu Masters did this.

One reason was that relic Gu could only raise a Gu Master's cultivation by a small realm; every great realm required the Gu Masters to breakthrough by themselves. It was extremely easy to raise cultivation with enough relic Gu, but this would instead cause normal Gu Masters to be reliant on them, and breaking through a great realm would become much harder.

Second, higher realm did not represent everything. To survive in this cruel world, one still needed planning, wisdom, opportunity, experience and training. A sudden increase in strength without the knowledge to control it was like an infant brandishing a broadsword, they could injure somebody and injure themselves.

Third, relic Gu were extremely expensive, few Gu Masters could enjoy advancing so lavishly. Even if a Gu Immortal's descendants could enjoy such treatment, their elders would not allow them to be so spoiled.

Finally, there was an even more important point, and that was aptitude. Without good aptitude, relic Gu would have no use even if there were more of it. Fang Yuan could smoothly advance to rank five because of his experience and also the great help from A grade aptitude.

Fang Yuan might be the only one who could use relic Gu like this repeatedly to sharply raise his cultivation.

If it were other rank five Gu Masters, even if they were geniuses from the Shang house clan, they would still have to follow the prescribed order. After all, a Gu Master's cultivation still required long training of Gu worms. High cultivation could not directly indicate the battle strength, it was no more than making oneself look like a fat target.

Previous life experiences were Fang Yuan's great wealth that allowed him to smoothly control this burst of strength.

Unknowingly, a night had already passed while dashing through the cultivation levels. Fang Yuan walked out of Dang Hun palace and onto Dang Han mountain.

Just like he expected, many guts Gu had grown on the mountain rocks.

He walked a few steps and crouched, casually kneading one, but it was only a pile of yellow mud.

Even since Dang Hun mountain was struck by Immortal Gu Gruel Mud, it gradually began to die and a part of the guts Gu created on it would become

yellow paste.

Fang Yuan's expression did not change as he had already expected this; he again pinched seven to eight guts Gu.

But in this process, he only got two good guts Gu. Using their strength, his wolfman soul slightly strengthened once more.

“The Immortal Gu Gruel Mud's strength has already invaded deep. I remember that four to five guts Gu would be intact out of ten. Now, only three or four are good.” Fang Yuan sighed.

Although these yellow mud were all gruel mud and could be sold at treasure yellow heaven, but compared to the guts Gu, the difference in worth was as different as night and day, and was an enormous loss.

Fortunately, all these guts Gu belonged to Fang Yuan alone.

Although six or seven out of ten guts Gu were useless, with their enormous numbers it was still enough for Fang Yuan's soul to progress greatly.

“Now, I am at rank five peak stage, and the next step would be to attack the Gu Immortal realm. But this matter is quite difficult and I need many preparations and attempt it slowly.” Fang Yuan inwardly planned.

With rank five peak stage aperture, Spring Autumn Cicada's pressure had greatly resolved.

The urgent matter was to rescue Dang Hun mountain.

Though Dang Hun mountain was dying, saving it would be a great help to Fang Yuan's future cultivation, even after he advanced to Gu Immortal realm.

After completely cleaning off all the guts Gu on the mountain, Fang Yuan entered Dang Hun palace again and collaborated with Little Hu Immortal to activate connecting heaven Gu.

Wave after waves of divine sense were mutually tangling up in treasure yellow heaven.

Just after they opened connecting heaven Gu, a large divine sense rushed was transmitted to Little Hu Immortal, asking about the price of gruel mud.

Fang Yuan had sold great amounts of gruel mud and this attracted many Gu Immortals' interest.

Using these gruel mud for the Immortal Gu recipe, one could refine the Immortal Gu Gruel Mud. Although this Gu could only be used once, it was a genuine Immortal Gu. In this environment where Immortal Gu were scarce, Gu Immortals scrabbled madly for Fang Yuan's gruel mud.

As for these gruel mud, Fang Yuan's price was Immortal Gu Gruel Mud's recipe.

Originally, these Gu Immortals brought incomparably damaged remnant recipes that did not have even ten feet of treasure light. But after a few days, the recipes these Gu Immortals brought out had already reached a treasure light of thirty to forty feet.

Fang Yuan still kept on disregarding them; he had large amounts of gruel mud to sell. In fact, none of the gruel mud recipes that appeared nowadays could satisfy him.

Chapter 476 - Air Bubble Fish

Chapter 476: Air Bubble Fish

Translator: ChibiGeneral | **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Connecting heaven Gu inlaid itself in the air, figures of wolves flashed past one after another in the mirror.

Suddenly, the scene fixed itself on a turtleback myriad wolf king.

Turtleback wolves possessed broad physique, their whole body was dark-green and they had dark-blue eyes. Every turtleback wolf had shell like that of a turtle.

This shell was very heavy and about one-third of a turtleback wolf's weight was due to it. Apart from defensive purpose, it could also store nutrition just like camels.

This species had the strongest defense among the wolves.

And the myriad beast wolf king that showed on connecting heaven Gu was no doubt even more enormous, being ten times larger than ordinary turtleback wolves. Its turtle back was towering high, the strong shell shone with bronze color, giving a feeling of abundant strength and power.

“The scale of the wolf group I have is close to thirty thousand. They can mainly be divided into three wolf groups; turtleback wolves, night wolves and wind wolves. There are around ten thousand wolves in each group. Besides them, there are also few poison beard wolves which were obtained from the poisonous grassland. There are also over a hundred water wolves which I bought because of white-eyes wolf.”

Originally, Fang Yuan had over thirty thousand wolves. But after several battles, the loss accumulated and now he only had around twenty-seven thousand. After he sent the old, weak and injured wolves sent to Hu Immortal blessed land, the number of wolves left was less than twenty-five thousand.

Thus, they needed to be replenished.

If ordinary enslavement path Gu Masters wanted to replenish their beast group, they would need to organize a group to hunt, requiring much effort and time, moreover they could not take in too big of a beast group.

Fang Yuan, however, after possessing connecting heaven Gu, was like standing on a Gu Immortal's shoulder, he had one more option than ordinary Gu Masters, that is to purchase the beast groups in treasure yellow heaven.

Most blessed lands would breed wild beasts. However, when the beast population increased a lot, they would influence the ecology of the blessed lands, and the Gu Immortals that controlled the blessed lands would put them for sale in treasure yellow heaven. Like this, not only could it reduce the pressure on the blessed land, it could also provide some revenue.

Similarly, many Gu Immortals who wanted to nurture the blessed land and replenish the ecology, would purchase some beasts to breed in their blessed lands. Thus, transactions of beast groups was extremely common in treasure yellow heaven.

There were many dazzling lineups of wolf groups put for sale in treasure yellow heaven.

Northern plains' night wolves, wind wolves, water wolves, poison beard wolves, turtleback wolves; southern border's lightning wolves, azure wolves, blood wolves, two-headed wolves; western desert's silk wolves, pearl wolves, sand wolves, tyrant wolves; eastern seas' ink wolves, greed wolves, red wolves, goldback wolves; central continent's white-eyes wolves, star wolves, color wolves, blood wolves...

The wolves put for sale were not only common wild beasts, but also mutated beasts like white-eyes wolves, tyrant wolves and greed wolves.

Of course, there were no desolate beast level wolves which had battle strength comparable to Gu Immortals. But Fang Yuan knew there was a desolate beast peach wolf in Lang Ya blessed land.

“Among the three greatest wolf groups I have, only night wolf group has a myriad beast king. If my wind wolves and turtleback wolves also had myriad beast kings to unite them, I would not need to control the hundred wolf kings and thousand wolf kings; it will greatly reduce the burden when I command them. By reducing the burden on my soul, I can then take in even more wolf groups.”

Fang Yuan did not intend to replace the wolf groups, that would be a superfluous move.

He decided to strengthen the wolf group on him.

Little Hu Immortal sent the divine sense for him and inquired the price of this turtleback myriad wolf king.

The Gu Immortal who put it for sale called himself South Sea Turtle Immortal. He wanted ten thousand stalks of blowpipe grass.

Blowpipe grass was the specialty of northern plains, every grass looked like an erect long pipe. When wind blew, the wind would enter the small holes on the grass and produce pleasant pipe sounds.

Blowpipe grass was a common material used in Gu refinement; at the same time, a large expanse of blowpipe grass would slowly give birth to some sound path and wood path Gu worms.

Fang Yuan did not have any blowpipe grass, and although he knew their location, this season was not the time for them to grow and they were all just seeds buried under the earth.

Fang Yuan knew this situation, but did not give up and made Little Hu Immortal ask: “Ask and see if he accepts immortal essence stones.”

Little Hu Immortal conveyed with her divine sense and after communicating for a moment, she reported: “Master, he says he can sell twenty thousand turtleback wolves, but he is asking for two immortal essence stones.”

Fang Yuan scoffed, this was a very expensive price. Immortal essence stones were very precious, turtleback wolves were no more than ordinary wild beasts but transactions required the process of bargaining.

After some haggling, Fang Yuan used an immortal essence stones to buy thirty thousand turtleback wolves and one turtleback myriad wolf king from South Sea Turtle Immortal.

After the transaction was finished, Fang Yuan bought another eighteen thousand wind wolves and one wind wolf myriad beast king. He replenished twenty thousand night wolves, five thousand poison beard wolves and six thousand water wolves. Altogether, he spent two and a half immortal essence stones.

It was not over yet.

The wolf groups entered Hu Immortal blessed land, bringing a grim ordeal to the original ecology and causing many effects. To say the least, Fang Yuan needed to provide enough food to these wolf groups, otherwise these wolves would starve to death because of insufficient food.

Hu Immortal blessed land also had many wild beasts like rabbits, pheasants and so on. But these animals were the food sources of fox groups.

Hu Immortal had cultivated large numbers of foxes in the blessed land; there were red foxes, gold foxes, cloud foxes, wind foxes, autumn water foxes, flowing light foxes and so on.

These fox groups had suffered disastrous damaged in the sixth earthly calamity, but a number were still preserved. After many years of

recuperation, they would also gradually grow into a large scale and recover some of their strength.

If there were insufficient food, the wolf groups and fox groups were bound to hunt each other and create an extremely severe internal friction; the losses would be more than profits.

Fang Yuan bought food for these fox groups and wolf groups.

“Golden koi, blue jade carp, fat mudfish, which would be good... Eh? There are actually fish roes of air bubble fish!”

Just as Fang Yuan was about to choose one, he accidentally discovered a Gu Immortal was selling fish roes of air bubble fish.

He immediately decided to buy it.

However, air bubble fish's fish roes had attracted some Gu Immortals' attention, causing there to be a price competition.

Fang Yuan made prompt decision and raised the price to one immortal essence stone.

“There are just over twenty thousand fish roes, someone is actually paying one immortal essence stone!”

“This person is mad, even if they are bred, there would only be around three thousand air bubble fish. Although they are precious but they are only worth less than one immortal essence stone.”

Gu Immortals transmitted divine sense containing their ridicule and contempt.

Air bubble fish were difficult to incubate, with only around thirty percent chance of survival rate. To them, the price Fang Yuan was paying was too high.

“If my memory is not wrong, two Gu Immortals would fight over the air bubble sea at the end of this year, the intense poison would invade into the

whole air bubble sea and turn it into a death zone. At that time, air bubble fish's price would sharply rise to over ten folds." Fang Yuan sneered after obtaining these fish roes.

Those able to become Gu Immortals were no doubt giants among men and great geniuses. Excluding some ignorant and incompetent second generation immortals, most of the Gu Immortals were those with great experiences and wisdom; if Fang Yuan had not started out with such a high price, it would be extremely difficult for him to get these fish roes.

"In future, when the battle of five regions break out, this air bubble fish's price would increase to hundred folds of now!"

Air bubble fish were the specialty of eastern sea, they were quite peculiar with translucent and round belly, like a round and glossy air bubble. Two dark sesame seeds seemed to be sewed in front of the air bubble, they were its eyes. The fins and tail were very small, giving it very weak movement power.

Air bubble fish were different from other fishes, its movement style was to move by rising and falling. When they were in danger, they would often float out of the surface of the water to the air, to hide from their enemies.

Some mature air bubble fish could even keep staying at the air throughout the year without needing to enter the water, eating the tiny insects in the air as their food.

The greatest use of the air bubble fish was to increase the production of Gu worms.

The worms air bubble fish devoured would be protected and nourished in its belly, gradually evolving into a Gu, then they would pierce out of the belly and fly away.

Because it could increase the rate of Gu worms creation, air bubble fish became a product sought out by all Gu Immortals during the battle of the five regions.

“These air bubble fish needs to be slowly raised, although they only have thirty percent survival rate, they just need to be carefully tended to. Dozens of years later, they would reach a scale where they can be self-sufficient. Hundred years later, they would reach at least fifty thousand in numbers. And same as starlight firefly Gu, it will be a highly demanded good in the battle of five regions.”

The fish roes of air bubble fish were an unexpected harvest, and could be considered a small pleasant surprise.

“With air bubble fish, I can’t choose fat mudfish. Although fat mudfish are the easiest to raise, but they will eat the fish roes of air bubble fish, they can even eat mud to fill their stomach when they are hungry.”

“Comparatively speaking, between gold koi and blue jade carps; one eats gold as food and another eats gemstones. Both have no interest towards the fish roes of air bubble fish.”

Fang Yuan did not lack gold and gemstones because there was a large group of rockmen in Hu Immortal blessed land.

These rockmen lived underground and ate soil as their food. After a long time, all kinds of gold, gemstones and so on would form on their body.

“However gold has a harmful influence on the reproduction of air bubble fish and can decrease the reproduction rate. The mild gemstones, however, have no such disadvantages, so I shall choose blue jade carps.”

Fang Yuan pondered and finally decided upon the fish species.

In his previous life of five hundred years, he had also managed a blessed land. And because of many setbacks he had experienced then, he could now make the most sensible choices.

After obtaining blue jade carps, the water wolves’ food problem was solved. Fang Yuan then bought a large numbers of pink rabbit and iron-shell flowers as food for night wolves, wind wolves and turtleback wolves.

And because of poison beard wolves, Fang Yuan also chose some earth skin pigs. These pigs had a high reproduction rate and could eat both meat and grass; they were also put in the eastern part of the blessed land.

Finally, Fang Yuan bought many Gu worms and large numbers of Gu refinement materials. He spent altogether eight immortal essence stones and hundreds of thousands of primeval stones.

“At once, eight immortal essence stones have been spent.” Fang Yuan would not feel any heartache at common primeval stones, but he still cared about immortal essence stones.

Previously, he had sold many remnant recipes and obtained twenty-eight immortal essence stones, now only twenty remained.

“I can still sell the remnant recipes with me, but the more they are sold, the cheaper they will get. I lack means for getting profits, as for the investment in air bubble fish and starlight firefly Gu, they would only show results after a hundred years. I need to use these remaining immortal essence stones carefully.”

Fang Yuan heaved a sigh. He handed connecting heaven Gu to little Hu Immortal and let her be in charge of dealing with the residence and various other works regarding wolf groups, fish groups, iron-shell flowers and air bubble fish roes.

Fang Yuan entered Dang Hun palace and used the materials he bought to refine Gu.

Chapter 477 - Rank Five Breath Concealment Gu

Chapter 477: Rank Five Breath Concealment Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

After one day and one night, Fang Yuan walked out of Dang Hun palace with an exhausted expression.

He came to Dang Hun mountain, many guts Gu had been created again during this period of time. But the quantity was half of the first time.

Fang Yuan pinched some of them, most were of no use because of Immortal Gu Gruel Mud's powers.

But Fang Yuan had slaughtered Yan tribe, after collecting many souls, there were lot of guts Gu. Relying on this enormous number, Fang Yuan's soul managed to advance by a lot.

"My current soul strength is over five times stronger than before. Unfortunately, there is still a large gap to thousand man soul." Fang Yuan closed his eyes for a while before opening them again with a slightly happy expression.

This progress was quite big. If it were normal Gu Masters, they would require ten years or more to accumulate such results.

But because of guts Gu's help, Fang Yuan could easily accomplish this feat in less than half a day.

"No wonder Dang Hun mountain was called one of the sacred lands of soul path by Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable. Among the things in my possession, Dang Hun mountain's value is only lower to Spring Autumn Cicada. No matter what, I can't let it die!"

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had once commented that soul path Gu Masters had two great sacred lands in this world. One was Dang Hun mountain to strengthen the soul; another was Luo Po valley to refine soul.

Soul needed to be strengthened and also required to be refined.

Fang Yuan used guts Gu to rapidly strengthen his soul. But he did not have Luo Po valley to refine his soul, thus he could only use wolf soul Gu instead.

Wolf soul Gu could transform a Gu Master's soul into wolfman soul, having the effect of refining soul.

Guts Gu's production continued to drop; by the third time, Fang Yuan only used one hour to pluck them all. Most of the guts Gu had become mud paste, and relying on the small portion of intact guts Gu, Fang Yuan strengthened his soul to six times.

Little Hu Immortal was busy with her work.

The stargate Gu was once again activated and Fang Yuan returned to northern plains.

The moment he stepped out of the stargate, Fang Yuan's first sight was the loyal guarding wolf group that surrounded the area.

The stargate was connected to Hu Immortal blessed land; Fang Yuan sent poison beard wolves and water wolves to the blessed land while bringing wind wolf myriad wolf king and turtleback myriad wolf king to northern plains. At the same time, he replenished the three wolf groups, raising the scale of the wolf group to sixty thousand!

Fang Yuan did not immediately return to Ge tribe, instead he picked up a half-finished product and began to refine Gu.

After spending a long while, when the first rays of sunlight shone on crescent lake, he obtained rank five breath concealment Gu.

The heaven and earth of the five regions were different, whether it were Gu worms or Gu Masters, once they went into other regions, they would be suppressed.

But different from Gu worms, human is the spirit of all living beings and had great intelligence and adaptability. As long as a few years went by, Gu Masters could completely adapt to the environment and obtain the recognition of the region, no longer facing suppression.

And for the Gu worms to not be suppressed, Fang Yuan refined the Gu at northern plains. No matter where the materials were from or whatever Gu worms were used, the moment the Gu refinement was completed, the new rank five breath concealment Gu was born in northern plains and obtained northern plains' recognition, not suffering from the suppression.

Back then, Fang Yuan had obtained rank two breath concealment Gu in Zi You mountain. By refining and ranking up this Gu worm, the rank five breath concealment Gu was finally formed.

At rank five, breath concealment Gu did not have any huge changes, was still like a purple exquisite tree leaf, it was just that the purple was deeper in color and even had a slight metallic luster.

After using the breath concealment Gu to hide his cultivation back to rank four middle stage, Fang Yuan let out a breath of turbid air.

He was now at rank five peak stage, and even after suffering the suppression in northern plains, he still had rank five initial stage aura.

If he returned to Ge tribe like this, it was sure to attract suspicion. At the same time, if one day, a portion of the suppression lifts and his cultivation suddenly rose, it would result in conjectures and doubts. Breath concealment Gu could prevent such an accident.

Fang Yuan returned to Ge tribe with the wolf group. As expected, the Ge tribesmen were shocked and pleasantly surprised.

But there were many wolf groups in northern plains, crescent lake was also a place filled with spirituality and many beast groups gathered around it; It was not difficult to explain how Fang Yuan gained such a bountiful harvest.

Fang Yuan placed a part of the wolf group inside the camp and another group outside, letting them move about.

When he returned to the giant lizard house Gu, Ge tribe leader Ge Guang immediately came over to pay respects, bringing two letters with him.

“Congratulations to lord for gaining a huge increase in strength after this hunt!” Ge Guang had two dark circles under his eyes, his face however had a joyous expression.

Throughout this day and night, he had been cleaning up the battlefield with Ge tribe elders, gathering the goods and dealing with those who surrendered, he was so busy that he had no time to sleep. Looking at Ge tribe’s strength expand in his hands, Ge Guang was very excited, causing his respect towards Chang Shan Yin to deepen by another layer.

He understood clearly that without Chang Shan Yin, this day would not have come for Ge tribe.

“My luck was quite good and I had some gains.” Fang Yuan sat on the seat and lightly nodded at Ge Guang.

His strength increase did not end with the wolf groups. His cultivation and soul also had huge advancement, Ge Guang and the rest would be terrified if they knew.

At Lang Ya blessed land, Fang Yuan had used up one chance to refine Immortal Gu, and obtained stargate Gu, thus causing his inactive chessboard to become alive again. Fang Yuan’s strength progressed at an unimaginable speed every time he entered Hu Immortal blessed land.

Everyone would find it hard to believe such rapid progress. However, it was also very reasonable when one carefully looked.

Fang Yuan possessed a blessed land, he was growing using the foundation of a Gu Immortal. The difference between immortals and mortals were as different as night and day; adding in his five hundred years of experience that allowed him to absorb the rapid increase in strength, he could grow smoothly without facing any issues.

Fang Yuan had been risking his life, like walking on a tightrope in between cliffs to obtain these enormous wealth that changed into deep accumulation. Finally, the accumulation was changing into explosive growth in strength.

“Lord, by devouring Yan tribe we have obtained a total of over six hundred and thirty four thousand primeval stones, one rank five Gu, twenty-seven rank four Gu and many rank three, rank two and rank one Gu. Besides them, there are over two thousand Gu refinement recipes, three hundred hump wolves and many big stomach horses. Lizard house Gu numbers to thousands, hundreds of mush room Gu, and the number of captives are over seven thousand...” Ge Guang excitedly reported.

Fang Yuan quietly listened; because he had taken down Yan tribe’s higher-ups in one move and also due to the surprise attack, Ge tribe was able to receive huge benefits.

Especially the amount of captives, it was unexpectedly over seven thousand. Among them were large numbers of rank two and rank one Gu Masters who wanted to surrender; after Ge tribe incorporated them, the tribe’s strength had increased by over two-fold.

“Lord, this is the inventory list after calculating, please take a look. You can take anything you want.” Ge Guang respectfully handed Fang Yuan a list.

To Fang Yuan, these resources were instead not essential.

He had Hu Immortal blessed land now, the appeal of primeval stones to him had fallen down to the abyss. The days where he had to scheme for one or two primeval stones on Qing Mao mountain had already left him.

He lacked immortal essence stones, the more he had the better. Unfortunately, Yan tribe did not have a Gu Immortal, so how could they

have immortal essence stones?

The reason why Fang Yuan assisted Ge tribe was to have a chess piece, to act as a shield for him so that he could meddle in the heroes assembly.

If possible, he did not want to give up the identity of Chang Shan Yin prematurely. The longer he managed the tribe, the more use it would have for him in the battle of five regions.

“According to the rules of the grassland, the half of these spoils are all mine. But these things are not suited for me, so I shall leave them with Ge tribe.” Fang Yuan gave back the list to Ge Guang.

“Yes, lord.” Ge Guang promptly replied.

“My wolf groups will be fed by your tribe. Account for the expenses using my share of the spoils.” Fang Yuan added.

Ge Guang, however, shook his head and said with sincerity: “Lord, the reason our Ge tribe can have this day is all because of you. How could I, Ge Guang, be a person who doesn’t know favors? Feeding the wolf groups is our Ge tribe’s responsibility, there is no need for lord to spend your wealth. I understand deeply that my abilities are not enough to manage the whole Ge tribe. I hope senior can guide and give me pointers in the coming days.”

“Hehehe.” Fang Yuan laughed and took a deep glance at Ge Guang. This young man before him could be considered to have some experience now.

Although he had only held the tribe leader position for a short time, he had experienced trials and wandered in between life and death, he took risks, and thus progressed rapidly.

As the saying goes: *Heroes emerge in troubled times.*

This Gu Master world had a cruel environment and it was not easy to live. And precisely so, heroes emerged in large numbers and endlessly.

“Ge Guang, you are pretty good. In that case, I shall become Ge tribe’s external elder.”

Ge Guang's whole body shook before wild joy emerged in his face.

He promptly kneeled on the ground: "Junior is presumptuous and sincerely request senior to become the supreme elder of Ge tribe!"

"Supreme elder?" Fang Yuan muttered.

Ge Guang raised his head and looked at Fang Yuan sincerely. He knew Ge tribe's current great situation was closely related to Chang Shan Yin, that is the only way they can move stably and far, while obtaining the most benefits.

If Chang Shan Yin was not around, just relying on his rank three cultivation would not be enough to suppress the expanding Ge tribe.

"Alright, I shall accept it." Fang Yuan agreed.

By this point, Ge tribe's circumstances was also part of his plan. Ge Guang was only a rank three Gu Master and had just taken the tribe leader position, Fang Yuan made Ge tribe take over Yan tribe, it allowed him to have greater control of this person.

By controlling this person , he controlled Ge tribe!

"What? Yan tribe was exterminated by Ge tribe!?" At another place beside crescent lake, Wang tribe leader listened to the news and looked at Bei tribe's envoy with shock.

Bei tribe's envoy was an old rank three Gu Master, his face filled with wrinkles, grey hair, sunken and dark eyes. He was an enslavement path expert with some reputation in northern plains, named Bei Cao Sheng.

"That is precisely so. Many tribes already know of this, not long later, the news will spread to the whole northern plains. Your tribe is in a remote location and has many large beast groups in the surroundings, thus you were not able to get this news immediately."

Bei Cao Sheng continued: "I have come here to represent the alliance of Bei, Zheng and Pei tribe to request Wang tribe to join the alliance and

punish Ge tribe together!”

Chapter 478 - Main Pillar

Chapter 478: Main Pillar

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

“Eh?” Hearing Bei tribe, Zheng tribe and Pei tribe had already allied, Wang tribe leader slightly furrowed his brows.

In northern plains, it was not strange for tribes to form an alliance. The struggle for the Imperial Court was arriving soon, the appearance of alliances also increased.

“I have a doubt. Ge tribe was originally weaker than Yan tribe, how could such a small existence swallow a bigger force?” Wang tribe leader questioned.

Bei Cao Sheng laughed: “Ge tribe could absorb Yan tribe all because of one person. I wonder if Lord Wang tribe leader has ever heard of Chang Shan Yin?”

“Chang Shan Yin?” Wang tribe leader slightly frowned, this name brought a familiar feeling in the depths of his heart as if he had heard it somewhere.

Soon after, his furrowed brows relaxed and an astonished look appeared on his face: “Chang Shan Yin... could it be the Wolf King who had killed Ha Tu Gu?”

“Hehe. I am in admiration of tribe leader’s knowledge.” Bei Cao Sheng cupped his fists, “Yes, it is because of this person’s meddling that led to Ge tribe’s victory. Who would have expected that the hero of northern plains would still alive after all this time? No one knows what happened in all these years. He appeared with low profile and with his lone strength, made Ge tribe, a small existence, swallow the big Yan tribe. Of course, this is also because Yan tribe’s higher-ups were schemed against by Chang Shan Yin

and were taken down collectively. This allowed Ge tribe to have dominance when they attacked Yan tribe camp.”

Bei Cao Sheng spoke with assurance, he was actually very clear of this inside story.

In truth, after Yan tribe was exterminated, there were naturally some who were able to escape alive and went to Bei tribe to request protection. With such informants, Bei tribe was naturally very clear of the situation.

Wang tribe leader’s brows furrowed deeper: “back in those days, Wolf King with his lone strength could bypass realms and kill rank five Gu Master Ha Tu Gu along with his bandit group. Such strength truly intimidates people. How can we deal with such expert with our strength?”

Rank four Gu Masters were already the leaders of small-mid scale tribes. Rank five Gu Masters were at the peak of the mortal world.

Long ago, the news of Chang Shan Yin killing Ha Tu Gu had created an uproar in the whole northern plains.

Reputation, whether good or bad, follows closely like a shadow; Chang Shan Yin’s deeds had spread throughout northern plains for so many years, it was natural for Wang tribe leader to have some apprehension.

Bei Cao Sheng laughed loudly: “Hahaha, it is natural for lord tribe leader to have worries. Wolf King was indeed an amazing character. But times have changed, today’s Wolf King is no longer as valiant as before.”

“Eh? I would like to hear the details.”

“Everyone knows the strength of enslavement path Gu Masters is determined by their troops. Wolf King has just come back, his wolf group is no longer of the same scale as before, with not even a single mutated beast. There are only ordinary wind wolves, night wolves and turtleback wolves with him. And in the battle with Yan tribe, they already suffered huge losses. His battle strength is not so mighty.”

Bei Cao Sheng continued: “Moreover, Wolf King attacked Yan tribe without rhyme or reason, this is the conduct of the demonic path, slaughtering ordinary mortals goes against northern plains’ rules. He is no longer the hero of our northern plains, but a demon everyone needs to hunt. The one we are punishing this time is a sinner who creates conflicts, an evildoer who invades at will! We have righteousness with us while Ge tribe is at the side of injustice and evil. The heroes assembly has not begun yet, the struggle for Imperial Court has not started yet, but they dared to openly wage a war with another tribe, this is unforgivable. Looking at the history of northern plains, which of the people that violated the bottom line like this has ever had a good ending?”

Bei Cao Sheng’s words were full of passion, indeed as the political advisor of Bei tribe, his words had the power to incite people’s hearts.

But Wang tribe leader also was a seasoned character and not someone who could be easily influenced. His gaze flashed and said with hesitation: “Although it is so, Wolf King is after all the Wolf King. In the battle between giants, there will definitely be injuries. After the battle ends, there is bound to be enormous losses.”

Bei Cao Sheng shook his head and smiled without concern: “Hehehe. Wolf King might be strong, but two fists cannot defeat four hands. Ge tribe has just absorbed Yan tribe, they have eaten too much this time and inflated very quickly, they will not be stable for a long time. As long as Wang tribe joins us, why would our four tribes’ alliance be afraid of a puny Ge tribe?”

Wang tribe leader muttered irresolutely for a while and said: “I am not afraid of Ge tribe, but Wolf King is the Wolf King. He mysteriously disappeared for so many years, who knows what happened, he might have even had fortuitous encounter. He definitely has some plan in making his appearance now. Such a character is sure to have trump cards that he has not shown yet.”

Bei Cao Sheng scoffed: “Reputation usually comes from exaggeration. Wang tribe leader, why should we puff up the enemy and lower our morale? Why are you so afraid of the Wolf King? He is already past his prime, even if he has trump cards, he is no more than an enslavement path Gu Master in

the end. Since he is an enslavement path Gu Master, we have ways to deal with him.”

“Truthfully speaking, our Bei tribe also has enslavement path Gu Masters, our tribe’s forest soldier corps which has made its name in northern plains; it can completely face Chang Shan Yin. Besides them, Zheng tribe has the renowned lightning spear battle formation while Pei tribe leader Lord Pei Yan Fei is a famous expert in northern plains and has already advanced to rank four peak stage. Even if Wolf King has much more troops, Lord Pei Yan Fei can move past the troops and directly attack and kill the Wolf King!”

It was common knowledge that enslavement path Gu Masters feared beheading the leader tactics.

As long as this tactic succeeded, even a huge army of millions would immediately fall into chaos and flee in disorder.

Wang tribe leader, however, was still hesitating, and evaded it saying he needed a few days to consider as it was a serious matter.

Disappointment flashed past Bei Cao Sheng’s eyes: “This is a serious matter, it makes sense for Wang tribe leader to consider it carefully. However, this matter cannot be delayed, if we allow the Ge tribe to recover their senses and digest the spoils of the war, our losses when we fight will be much more larger. Please take note of this, lord tribe leader.”

Wang tribe leader nodded: “At most three days, during this period, you can stay in our tribe and receive our warmest welcome.”

Bei Cao Sheng could only take the initiative to say his farewell after hearing these words.

When he had just left the hall, a person entered.

This person was thin with a yellowish face, there were three strands of beard on his chin and a pair of sharp and bright eyes. He was Wang tribe

leader's competent assistant; Wang tribe elder Wang De Dao, an experienced strategist.

"Lord tribe leader, are we really going to agree to Bei tribe and join this alliance?" Wang De Dao asked with some worries.

"Hehehe, of course not, you don't need to worry." Wang tribe leader laughed.

Wang De Dao let out a breath of relief: "Tribe leader is wise to not be bewitched by others. The power struggle for Imperial Court is arriving, and years of battle will follow it. Preserving strength is our main priority. The thoughts of Bei, Pei and Zheng tribe, these three mid scale tribes, are very clear. Yan tribe is in-laws of Liu tribe, Yan Cui Er is Liu tribe young master's fiancée. They are thinking of becoming dogs of Liu tribe, to curry favor with Lord Liu Wen Wu, but they want to involve my tribe to share the risks."

"Yes." Wang tribe leader nodded, "Our Wang tribe is a large scale tribe, we need to make our moves very carefully. The struggle for the Imperial Court is like a battle of dragons and snakes; in the end, who can become the final winner? We need to observe carefully and choose the side we are siding with."

Every ten years in northern plains, there would be a terrifying and shocking blizzard.

Only by entering the Imperial Court, could one have protection to not be affected by the blizzard.

But the quota in Imperial Court was limited; there were too many that wanted to enter, thus they would go through bitter battle, and after eliminating the weak, the master of the Imperial Court would be decided.

Wang tribe might be a large scale tribe but was classified as those tribes with superficial foundation, having no intents to vie for the throne. They only wanted to side with the correct force and become the one with the

greatest contribution, thus entering the Imperial Court and avoiding the disaster.

“If we can’t enter the Imperial Court, our tribe will definitely suffer disastrous damage during the blizzard. We will fall from our current large scale force to mid scale, small scale or even complete extermination with a high probability. But if we can enter Imperial Court, through the support of the resources of Imperial Court, we can recuperate and if our luck is good, we can have the qualifications to vie for the next rulership of Imperial Court!” Wang De Dao said with a grave expression.

This matter concerned the survival and prosperity of the whole Wang tribe; every Wang tribesman was cautious and careful.

“Then, how should we deal with Bei Cao Sheng?” Wang tribe leader asked.

Wang De Dao stroked his beard and said after a while: “We should properly entertain this person, and three days later, we can tactfully decline their alliance invitation. At the same time, we will send a letter to Ge tribe behind their back, to express our goodwill to the Wolf King and tell them of this matter. Let them fight each other while we will watch safely from the sideline. If there is an opportunity, we can have no worries in benefiting from their conflict.”

“Hahaha, your words deeply resonates with my heart.” Wang tribe leader could not help laughing heartily.

Gazing at the letter in his hand, Ge tribe leader Ge Guang had a worried expression.

All the Ge tribe elders beside him were also silent.

The atmosphere had become so heavy in the main tent that it was almost suffocating.

“Bei, Pei and Zheng tribe have allied to combine their strength and pass judgement to our tribe. They are wantonly attracting more allies now. Wang tribe leader has sent this information secretly, I am afraid not long later, the

allied army would make their move. Elders, do you have any good plans?" Ge Guang asked.

"This matter is not looking good. Our tribe has just absorbed Yan tribe, although our morale is high, we have yet to digest the spoils of the war."

"If the enemy invades us, it is hard to say if the Yan tribe captives we have won't rise up in rebellion."

"At that time, with both external and internal threats, our Ge tribe won't be far from extermination!"

"Then should we retreat?"

"Retreat? Where? We have a camp now and can defend our positions. But if we retreat, there will be nothing to protect us, do we just wait for those tribes to surround us then?"

The elders started discussing.

Ge Guang looked at them with a disappointed gaze, the elders were just making random comments with no one giving reasonable suggestion.

This instead caused the atmosphere in the tent to become more repressing and was vaguely shaking up their battle will.

"Alright, no need to say anymore." He raised his hand and put an end to the discussion.

"I won't hide this from you, few days ago, Lord Wolf King Chang Shan Yin has agreed to become our tribe's supreme elder. We need to invite him to discuss this matter." Ge Guang revealed the news.

He had kept this news hidden, now that he said it out, it was like a cardiac stimulant that caused the elders to feel a rush of morale.

"Lord Wolf King has become our tribe's supreme elder?"

"Great, great, this is a cause for celebration!"

“With Lord Wolf King with us, we have a chance of survival.”

The suppressing atmosphere in the tent was immediately swept clean and the fallen morale rapidly soared. This was the effect of an expert; in times of crisis, they were the main pillar that could hold up the sky and earth.

Seeing this, Ge Guang realized why only Gu Masters with high cultivation could become the ones in power in tribes.

Chapter 479 - Good weather to kill

Chapter 479: Good weather to kill

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan was invited into Ge tribe's main tent.

"Oh, three tribes are allying to deal with us?" Fang Yuan heard this and his eyes shone, asking: "Which three?"

An elder immediately replied: "Reporting to lord supreme elder, it is Pei tribe, Bei tribe, and Zheng tribe."

Pausing for a second, this elder continued: "Pei tribe's Pei Yan Fei has rank four peak stage cultivation, he is a fierce general famous in northern plains. Although Bei tribe is only a middle-sized tribe, it has two enslavement path Gu Masters. As for Zheng tribe, although they were created not too long ago, their lightning spear battle formation is nothing to be trifled with."

Fang Yuan nodded, he had heard a familiar name, that was Pei Yan Fei.

This person was truly a fierce general in northern plains, after joining Liu Wen Wu, he became Liu tribe's third general.

In the future battles, he often fought his way into enemy formations alone, assaulting and disrupting their battle formations, as he charged through unstopably, he aimed for the leader's head.

As for Bei tribe and Zheng tribe, although Fang Yuan had no memories of them, it did not obstruct him from estimating their strength.

Either of these two tribes were equal to Ge tribe back in Hong Yan valley.

Bei tribe had two enslavement path Gu Masters, this meant that they could resist Fang Yuan's wolf group head on. As for Zheng tribe, it seemed that they grew to power using the lightning spear battle formation, this was Zheng tribe's trump card, it could not be underestimated.

"However, I need large numbers of souls to feed Dang Hun mountain and strengthen my own soul. The alliance of the three tribes will allow me to kill many people right? Hehehe."

Thinking so, Fang Yuan's lips curled into a cold smile.

"Right now, the three tribes have allied, the situation is precarious, uncle Chang Shan Yin, what should Ge tribe do?" Ge Guang was yearning for an answer.

Fang Yuan raised his brows, his words oozing with killing intent: "What can we do? Since they want to kill us anyway, we will strike first and attack them immediately! You have to know, the best defense is offense!"

"What? Attack?!"

Hearing this, Ge tribe higher-ups were shocked.

In their earlier discussions, some people suggested retreating, some suggested defending, but no one had suggested attacking.

This idea was too aggressive and risky. After all, the power of the three allied tribes greatly surpassed Ge tribe. Now that Ge tribe had just assimilated Yan tribe's captives, they had internal woes as well.

"Is it too crazy to just attack them now?" The elders looked at each other, sensing each others worry from their expressions. But because of Fang Yuan's attitude, they did not dare to speak out.

At once, everyone went silent.

Ge Guang hesitated for a while, before meekly saying: "Uncle Chang Shan Yin, the enemy is strong while we are weak, but we are going to strike first and give up on defending the camp?"

Fang Yuan snorted: “If you are thinking like this, so are our enemies. Precisely so, we have to initiate the attack and catch them off guard.”

“Tonight, we shall gather our forces and assault them in the dark! Which tribe is the closest to us?”

“The closest is Bei Tribe, following by Zheng tribe and then Pei tribe who are the furthest.” Ge Guang replied.

Fang Yuan smiled coldly: “Very good, then we shall wipe out Bei tribe first, before slaughtering Zheng tribe and then find a chance to finish off Pei tribe. This battle will be tragic, be mentally prepared. But we cannot make progress without sacrifices, after we devour the three tribes, our Ge tribe will strengthen even further.”

The tribe elders looked at each other, tongue-tied, shocked by Fang Yuan’s ambition.

With Ge tribe’s current situation, he still wanted to devour the allied enemies who were two to three times stronger than them. This was unimaginable.

Seeing the hesitant gang, Fang Yuan waved his hand: “Then that will be the plan, go and prepare for it.”

“Yes.” The higher-ups replied.

That night, the night winds blew and the moon was high in the sky.

Ge tribe camp opened its gates as the wolves ran out like a flowing river. Countless Gu Masters were mixed in with them, as they charged forward with strong killing intent.

“What a good weather, this is a perfect weather to kill people.” Fang Yuan sat on a mutated beast as he laughed.

This mutated beast was that white-eyes wolf, it was an infant earlier, but after Fang Yuan used the time path Gu worm to accelerate its growth, it rapidly aged. Now, this white-eyes wolf was several times its original size.

Having a body of white snow-like fur, its body shape was slim and smooth like water, only slightly smaller than a hump wolf.

But its current battle strength was only comparable to an ordinary hundred wolf king. There were no wild Gu inside its body.

Time was needed for wild Gu to live in a beast king. During a beast king's long period of growth, multiple wild Gu worms would come to seek refuge with them.

But this white-eyes wolf grew too fast, it lacked the foundation built with time, and because it was always by Fang Yuan's side, there were no Gu on it.

Because of that, Fang Yuan used it as his steed and let it accompany him. Sometimes, using its vision, he could scout areas quickly.

The army moved quickly towards Bei tribe.

Bei tribe camp was situation on a mound, there were originally many trees on the mound, but now they were all removed and a tall wall was erected all around Bei tribe camp.

On the wall, there were observational towers that were giving off a bright light, lighting up the dark camp. On the surface of the wall, there were wooden spikes and several Bei tribe Gu Masters were standing at set intervals, giving off a strong impregnable aura.

"Lord, are we really attacking?" The army stealthily got closer as Ge Guang observed the wall, his heart jumped as he had the urge to retreat.

Fang Yuan laughed: "We will definitely win."

"What does lord supreme elder mean?" An elder did not understand and asked.

Fang Yuan pointed at the wall: "Precise because of the sturdy wall, these Bei tribe Gu Masters are complacent, sending only a few Gu Masters to guard it. The fact that we could get to near to them is proof of this.

Furthermore, this light is too bright, it shows Bei tribe's intention to scare off the weak. Such a false bravado, while attempting to show that they were a stronghold, revealed all their little secrets."

Hearing this, Ge tribesmen were assured.

Fang Yuan instructed again: "Later, I will send the wolves to crush the wall, you will send the Yan tribe captives to charge and lead the way, while Ge tribe Gu Masters watch them. If anyone tries to rebel or run away, kill them on the spot!"

His icy cold voice made everyone shudder.

The moment he said that, before waiting for the elders to react, Fang Yuan waved his hand as two myriad wolf kings led their wolf groups and rushed out. In a few breaths' time, they got into the lighted area.

"Wolves, why are there so many wolves?!" Bei tribe Gu Masters rubbed their eyes, finding it unbelievable.

"Enemy assault, enemy assault!!" Some people reacted and shouted loudly, using their Gu worms to send signals.

"Block them, reinforcements are coming!" The Gu Masters shouted with all their strength.

But Fang Yuan's attack was ferocious and overwhelming, it was like two iron fists that had been storing energy for a day.

The battle strength of a myriad wolf king was not to be underestimated, often, a rank four Gu Master and multiple rank three experts were needed to deal with one.

Two myriad wolf kings, under Fang Yuan's manipulation, unleashed their strongest attacks without hesitation.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Every impact was soul shaking. The sturdy wall swayed in the wind like a flimsy paper.

Especially the turtleback myriad wolf king, it had a thick skin and a strong body, it caused the most damage to the wall.

Bei tribe Gu Masters were busy retaliating, but their scattered attacks were blocked by the myriad wolf king's defensive Gu.

When Bei tribe's reinforcements arrived in a hurry, they saw the collapse of an entire segment of the wall. Two myriad wolf kings led their endless wolf armies as they charged into the camp.

"Night wolf myriad beast king! Turtleback myriad wolf king!" Bei tribe leader saw this sight and he was shocked out of his wits.

These were two types of wolves, as wild wolf groups, they will never work together. This situation only meant one thing, there was someone controlling them.

Who was the culprit?

Bei tribe leader did not need to think twice before a name appeared in his heart — Wolf King Chang Shan Yin!

"Chang Shan Yin..." Bei tribe leader gritted his teeth and fire almost spewed out of his eyes.

But his fury could not stop the attack of the wolf group.

So be it if they were ordinary wolves, but under Fang Yuan's control, strength and knowledge became the best companions.

Bei tribe tried resisting, and formed many defensive formations, but the wolf group charged without worry for casualties, it was an all-out attack.

The Ge tribe Gu Masters behind the wolf group were like spectators.

Rank four — grass puppet Gu!

Bei tribe leader injected his primeval essence into the grass below his feet.

The grass grew to the size of a person, turning into a grass puppet, holding a green leaf long sword.

This was the grass sword elite soldier!

Large numbers of grass sword elite soldiers charged towards the wolf group.

The grass sword elite soldiers successfully resisted the wolf group's attack, they formed a formation near the main tent and blocked the wolves like a green monolith.

But this situation was only temporary, when Bei tribe leader's primeval essence was used up, the grass sword elite soldiers were out of steam and the monolith became smaller, submerged by the wolves.

"Retreat, we will retreat to Zheng tribe! As long we are alive, Bei tribe will have the hopes of returning one day." Bei tribe leader saw that the defeat was set in stone and resolutely decided to retreat.

"Hahaha." Fang Yuan rode the white-eyes wolf as he looked at the escaping Bei tribesmen, laughing loudly.

"Lord, we won!" Ge Guang said excitedly.

"We've only won the first out of three battles. Leave some people behind to clean up the battlefield, we will chase them!" Fang Yuan waved and the tens of thousands of wolves howled and changed directions towards Zheng tribe.

"They are chasing us!" The Bei tribe Gu Masters who were escaping saw such a grand army and were scared till their souls trembled.

"No wait, Chang Shan Yin's next target is Zheng tribe." Someone understood.

"Not only did he take down our tribe, he also wants to take down Zheng tribe?!" Someone furiously screamed.

“Tribe leader, what do we do? My primeval essence is almost used up, soon, they will catch up.” Someone shouted frantically.

Bei tribe leader hesitated for a moment, he did not have much primeval essence left, he could only change directions and enter the forest near him.

Fang Yuan led the army and ignored these people, charging straight for Zheng tribe.

“He did not chase us, he went to Zheng tribe after all.” Bei tribe’s higher-ups breathed roughly, standing in the forest, they watched the stampede of over ten thousand wolves.

Bei tribe leader’s expression was solemn, the veins on his fists were about to burst, the hatred in his heart and the flames of fury almost incinerated him, but there was nothing he could do!

Chapter 480 - Go die, go die

Chapter 480: Go die, go die

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Prepare the lightning spears!” Zheng tribe leader shouted furiously as he went to the frontline.

After crushing Bei tribe, Fang Yuan led his army without stopping towards Zheng tribe camp.

A bitter battle erupted instantly.

Fang Yuan commanded two myriad beast kings to attack together, breaking through Zheng tribe’s two defensive lines in moments. However, at the third line, they were finally stopped.

The ones who stopped the wolf tide was Zheng tribe’s renowned trump card — the lightning spear corps.

These rank two Gu Masters stood in a row on the walls, emitting strong elite aura; forging a wall made of flesh and blood.

Hearing the tribe leader’s shout, these Gu Masters immediately pushed forward their right hand and poured their primeval essence into the lightning imprint on their right palm.

This was the imprint of the lightning spear Gu.

Next, Ge tribesmen saw lightning emitting out of these Gu Masters’ palms before forming into silverish blue colored spears.

These spears were four feet long and were completely condensed from lightning; lightning flickered and emitted a soft sizzling sound.

“Shoot!” Zheng tribe leader shouted.

Whoosh!

In an instant, five hundred and eighty lightning spears flew together and drew a dense arc in the sky.

The shining lightning illuminated the battlefield for a moment. The blue light shone on everyone’s faces.

The difference was Ge Guang and his group had ashen expressions, while Zheng tribe leader had a proud smile.

Lightning spears rained down upon the charging wolf group.

Even though turtleback wolves had strong shells, they were still pierced by the lightning spears. Let alone the wind wolves and night wolves who were weak in defense.

The volley of lightning spears showed an extraordinary might, instantly clearing up a large area of the battlefield.

The densely packed wolf group also became thinner.

Over five hundred wolves fell, dead. The offense of the wolf group had slowed down.

“Hahaha, look, this is our tribe’s lightning spear corps!”

“With such strong troops, who dares to look down on our tribe?”

“This is the strongest blood and flesh wall of our tribe, what could happen to us even if there were more wolves?”

Zheng tribe’s Gu Masters shouted in excitement at this sight, their morale increasing rapidly. In contrast, Ge tribesmen had grave expressions.

“Chang Shan Yin.” Zheng tribe leader used sound amplification Gu to amplify his voice, suppressing all the chaotic noises of the battlefield.

“You invaded my tribe without rhyme or reason, the heroes assembly has not started yet but you are recklessly starting a war with no care for law and order. Your brutal massacre will be punished by all the tribes of northern plains. You have not made a great mistake yet, you still have a chance at redemption, retreat quickly! Otherwise, I shall let the world know of your evil nature, you and the Ge tribe behind you shall be called rats by all northern plainsmen!” Zheng tribe leader berated and warned.

“Lord supreme elder...” Ge tribe’s elders looked towards Fang Yuan with hesitation on their faces.

Fang Yuan’s mad war campaign was indeed violating the rules. Although the three tribes allied to deal with Ge tribe, they had yet to act. Just relying on the evidence gathered by Ge tribe, they could not prove anything.

Northern plains Gu Masters liked to battle but they did not battle recklessly and everything was based on proper reasons.

The more sensible and grand the reasons were, the better it was.

Moreover, the struggle for the Imperial Court had not begun yet, so the tribes were mutually restraining each other. Back when Ge tribe was at Hong Yan valley, Man tribe clearly had more strength than Ge tribe, but they still did not make a direct move. Instead, they used schemes to create a wolf tide. This was because Man tribe did not have a proper reason to swallow Ge tribe.

This was the rule of the righteous path, the game rule between the tribes of northern plains.

Fang Yuan leading Ge tribe to invade the three tribes alliance was clearly breaking this rule. They were attacking without appropriate reasons which meant their actions lacked righteousness.

Ge tribe's invasive conduct which reeked of demonic nature would cause them to be isolated; other tribes might be vigilant towards them or even attack them.

Thus, Ge tribe's higher-ups were worried. But because of Chang Shan Yin's strength and prestige, they did not openly oppose him.

Right now, the wolf group's offense was obstructed and the Ge tribesmen were starting to show the first signs of worries.

Fang Yuan sat indifferently on the mutated beast white-eyes wolf, gazing at those Gu Masters on the wall.

“The lightning spear corps are indeed extraordinary.”

His gaze continued to flash as he saw the ingenuity behind this

In the entire lightning spear corps, there were over five hundred offensive Gu Masters, but the truly important characters were the hundred or so support Gu Masters who were hiding in the corner and were strictly defended.

These Gu Masters used their Gu worms to strengthen the power of the lightning spears or condense the force of the lightning spears into an even stronger attack.

Fang Yuan then looked at the night wolf myriad beast king as well as turtleback myriad wolf king.

These two wolf kings were obstructed by Zheng tribe leader personally along with the lightning spear corps' combined strength, so they had no choice but to retreat.

Their bodies were riddled with wounds. Turtleback myriad wolf king was slightly better, but the night wolf myriad beast king's defense Gu was killed, its entire body was covered with blood and some wounds were so deep, one could even see the bone.

Even though Fang Yuan used wolf smoke Gu to heal most of these wounds, the night wolf myriad beast king's strength had dropped by a level.

Retreat?

Does retreating mean that the others won't pursue?

Fang Yuan sneered, retreating was the fastest way to die.

Only by advancing without stopping, charging forward, defeating the three tribe alliance, annihilating the survivors, could the bad influence of breaking northern plains rules be reduced to the minimum.

Right now, Ge tribe was like a drawn bow, there was no other option but to press on.

Ge tribe's higher-ups were short-sighted, so they could not see the situation clearly. But Fang Yuan, with his five hundred years of experience, naturally was a seasoned veteran and could clearly see the situation.

"Everyone, we are at the most crucial moment now. Ge tribesmen, charge forward, fight to the death, whoever dares to retreat a step shall be killed without question!" Fang Yuan shouted coldly while actively mobilizing all the remaining forces with him.

Howl!

Wind wolf myriad beast king lead the wind wolf group and rushed to the battlefield. Fang Yuan had been intentionally hiding this myriad wolf king outside. He had not brought it to Ge tribe camp and did not use it even when attacking Bei tribe.

"The third myriad wolf king!" Ge tribe and Zheng tribe's Gu Masters changed expression at the sight of this wind wolf king.

Ge tribe's higher-ups revealed joy, while Zheng tribe's Gu Masters felt like a heavy stone had landed on their hearts.

Fang Yuan's eyes flashed with cruel killing intent; he waved his hand and the three wolf kings rushed forward together.

Seeing three myriad wolf kings charge together, Zheng tribe leader's expression paled and furiously attacked.

Killer move — Thunder Bird!

The primeval sea level in his aperture violently dropped as three Gu worms were activated together, forming an enormous lightning bird in the air.

The giant bird flew towards the turtleback myriad wolf king and obstructed it.

“Lightning spear corps, shoot together!” Zheng tribe leader hastily shouted.

Hundreds of lightning spears were shot to the sky. Support Gu Masters acted together, converging the flying lightning spears together. In the blink of an eye, the lightning spears combined to form into a lightning snake.

Eagle claw Gu!

A rank three elder suddenly activated his Gu at the lightning snake. The lightning snake immediately grew out two sharp and steel-like claws.

Rhino horn Gu!

Another Zheng tribe elder activated his Gu; a sharp golden horn grew out of the lightning snake's head.

Silver scales Gu!

Another elder added bright silver colored, firm scale armor on the lightning snake's body.

This completely armed lightning spear made a circle in the air, looking like a divine dragon descending into the world. Next, it charged down valiantly towards the wind wolf myriad beast king.

“This move again.” Fang Yuan’s eyes twitched; previously, the night wolf myriad beast king had been obstructed by this killer move and suffered serious injuries.

This was the killer move — Gold and Silver Lightning Dragon!

Gu Masters nurtured, used and refined Gu; each aspect was a deep field of study. There was the killer move in the aspect of using Gu.

Some Gu Master experts would exquisitely activate many Gu worms’ abilities consecutively in a very short period and fuse them into an even stronger attack. This was a killer move.

Normal killer moves were activated by one Gu Master. Like Zheng tribe leader’s killer move thunder bird.

The gold and silver lightning dragon, however, was a killer move formed from the cooperation of hundreds of Gu Masters. It condensed the strength of hundreds of Gu Masters as well as rank three experts into an extremely terrifying attack.

As it was obstructed by gold and silver lightning dragon, the wind wolf myriad beast king had no hopes of advancing further temporarily.

However, Fang Yuan was not discouraged.

He still had a myriad wolf king!

Night wolf myriad beast king began a crazed assault under his control.

“Block it, block it!”

“Hold it back even if you die.”

“Tribesmen, our parents, wives, children, brothers and sisters are behind us, we absolutely cannot lose!”

“This myriad beast king no longer has its defense Gu, we still have hope!!”

Zheng tribe's Gu Masters raised their morale and attacked fiercely.

Countless attacks shone brilliantly like fireworks as they landed on the night wolf myriad beast king's body.

This night wolf myriad beast king's defense Gu had already died. The attacks easily caused its flesh to lacerate, causing it to howl bitterly in pain.

The intense pain agitated the night wolf myriad beast king; its eyes reddened, its killing intent burst out and its offense became fiercer.

"Damn it!" Seeing the night wolf myriad beast king kill the lightning spear corps, destroying Zheng tribe's most precious trump card, Zheng tribe leader almost spurted out blood in anger.

However, he could not go to stop it, as right now, he was using all his strength to pin down turtleback myriad wolf king.

To protect their home and family, Zheng tribe's Gu Masters burst out with much greater strength.

"Die beast!" A rank three elder dashed out without a thought for his safety and flew towards the night wolf myriad beast king's eyes, fiercely piercing forwarding with his hands.

The night wolf king had no time to dodge and its eyes were pierced.

Amidst the incomparable pain, it opened its mouth and bit this rank three elder apart.

The rank three elder's body was split into two; but he had a smile on his face before dying.

He used his final trace of primeval essence to inflict heavy injuries on the night wolf king.

Such a situation was not rare. To block the night wolf king, many Zheng tribe's Gu Masters chose to sacrifice themselves and protect their home.

“Truly brave warriors!” Fang Yuan praised while laughing coldly.

In his mind, Fang Yuan sensed the night wolf king’s intense desire to retreat. But he did not allow that and forcibly made it continue attacking.

Lightning spear corps suffered serious losses in the intense fight with the night wolf king, not even ten percent survived. With there being no decent resistance, Ge tribe’s Gu Masters charged out and created an opening rapidly.

The scales of victory tilted towards Fang Yuan.

Time passed, gold and silver lightning dragon dissipated in the air and the wind wolf king became free; under Fang Yuan’s control, it started killing Zheng tribe elders.

Next, the wolf group charged inside Zheng tribe camp like a tide, mercilessly killing the old, the weak, women and children.

Wretched screams, despairing shouts and shrieks resounded throughout the battlefield.

“Die, go and die, the more deaths there are, the more souls I can obtain.” Fang Yuan looked expressionlessly at this living hell, as he secretly used his storage Gu.

Chapter 481 - Bei Cao Chuan

Chapter 481: Bei Cao Chuan

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

In a distant dark corner, close to ten people were gazing at the battlefield; they were the higher-ups of Bei tribe who had escaped.

“Zheng tribe is done for.” Bei tribe leader Bei Cao Chuan sighed.

“Who would have thought Chang Shan Yin had a third myriad wolf king!” An elder exclaimed in shock, expressing everyone’s inner thoughts.

They had never expected Fang Yuan to be hiding his strength. In the attack against Bei clan, this myriad wolf king had been hidden all along and never made its appearance.

“With three myriad wolf kings, it is normal for Zheng tribe, a mid scale tribe, to be defeated even if they have the lightning spear corps.”

“However, Chang Shan Yin is really sinister, he could actually wait so patiently to this degree. Such temperament is terrifying!”

“Hehe, so what? Zheng tribe leader killed night wolf myriad beast king before his death. Now, Chang Shan Yin only has two myriad wolf kings left.”

Some of the remnant Bei tribe elders sighed with sorrow while some sneered.

Capturing a myriad beast king was not an easy matter. Fang Yuan’s loss appeared to be very disastrous to them.

But in fact, replenishing the myriad wolf king was only a thought away for Fang Yuan who could connect to treasure yellow heaven.

“This Chang Shan Yin is crazy and cruel, he could have made the night wolf myriad beast king retreat temporarily, but he kept on pushing it firmly, leading to its death.” An elder said with a chill in his heart.

Bei tribe leader narrowed his eyes, recalling the battlefield that was vivid in his mind: “If he had not pushed this strongly, they might not have been able to settle the battle so quickly. Ge tribe is unable to sustain a battle of attrition when attacking a large group with their small group. Chang Shan Yin’s move was very wise.”

“It is a pity Zheng tribe leader also died. He was a rank four upper stage expert, if he could have lived...” Bei tribe elders sighed.

The reason for this was also because Zheng tribe leader was overly fond of battles, using all his strength to fight with the enemy. After a long battle, his primeval essence was greatly consumed, but when he wanted to escape, his path was cut off by night wolf myriad beast king and in the end, did not manage to escape.

And Zheng tribe’s lightning spear corps were almost completely exterminated with only two to three small-fry remaining.

These two matters were fatal strikes to Zheng tribe’s morale.

Their tribe leader sacrificed himself and the corps was exterminated; Zheng tribe lost resistance and was utterly destroyed.

Ge tribesmen charged into the camp and unfolded an unrestrained massacre. Zheng tribe showed no intent to battle and did their best to escape; cries of agony and pleading could be heard endlessly.

There even appeared scenes where a rank one Gu Master chased after two to three rank two Gu Masters.

It was not that these rank two Gu Masters did not want to fight, but their primeval essence had been severely consumed in the battle with the wolf group.

Without primeval essence, a Gu Master's battle strength would fall to the abyss.

The remnant Bei tribesmen fell into silence as they saw Zheng tribe's miserable state.

They could not help thinking back to the scene where their own camp was attacked; everyone of them gnashed their teeth and clenched their fists, their heart filled with fury and also a bleak feeling.

Chaos was descending!

Every ten years in Northern Plains, a disastrous blizzard would appear, causing great unrest where heroes rose and vied for supremacy.

At that time, the unrest would spread to the entire Northern Plains; this situation was no more than a prelude of it.

Human lives would be cheap as grass as tribes wandered around without a home. Small or mid scale tribes would be like duckweed, being involuntarily swept up by the whirlpool of the battle; they could be crushed if they were in the slightest bit careless.

Even large scale tribes had to be extremely cautious and careful. Only those super tribes who had Gu Immortals and possessed blessed lands had the foundation to remain standing for ages.

"Lord tribe leader, our primeval essence is already recovered. Originally, we wanted to rescue Zheng tribe, but they are already defeated now. Why don't we go back and take down the Ge tribesmen at our camp and save our tribesmen!" At this moment, an elder suggested.

"Right, Chang Shan Yin's appetite is too big. He broke through our camp, then went on to destroy Zheng tribe. According to his crazy momentum, he

might even be going to Pei tribe. We need to take the opportunity to go back and kill them.”

“The people Ge tribe left behind there might be more in number, but they are all rank one and rank two Gu Masters, with only one rank three elder.”

The elders could not help being agitated as they looked at their tribe leader.

Although they had fewer numbers, all of them had rank three cultivation while their tribe leader was at rank four realm. With such strength they had a huge chance to go back and save their tribe.

However, the young Bei tribe leader shook his head and resolutely refused: “We cannot! Although Ge tribe left behind very few people and we can go to seize back our camp, but what happens after that? We are too few in numbers, information about our return will definitely leak. After Chang Shan Yin obtains the news and if he returns, would we be able to defend? Can we escape safely with our tribesmen?”

The group of elders went mute.

Bei Cao Chuan was correct.

When they had been defending before, they were at full strength, yet they were still broken by the wolf tide, let alone now.

“Let them become captives. Relax, you saw that after the battle ended, Ge tribe bound the tribesmen and did not kill them. They want to expand their strength, hmph, their appetite is too big!”

Bei Cao Chuan snorted and continued: “We will leave our tribesmen with them for the moment. In a short period of time, this will cause their rations to be consumed and they will have to use more manpower and divide more energy.”

An elder’s eyes suddenly brightened: “Then why don’t we directly attack their nest? Ge tribe is only a mid-sized tribe now and they have brought out almost all their forces; their camp definitely has poor defenses right now.

We will kill and loot, empty their rations and increase the burden on them, and let them have a taste of being attacked!”

“Good idea!”

“Right, this is a good way!”

“I will definitely let Ge tribe taste the pain of being homeless!!”

The elders discussed in excitement.

“Fools!” Bei tribe leader slammed the suggestion and looked at everyone with a chilly and sharp gaze, “Do you all have pig brains? If we destroy their rations, the ones who would suffer would be our tribesmen. You think they won’t kill the captives to reduce the consumption? If someone recognized us, what will we do if they kill the captives to vent their anger?”

Bei Cao Chuan let out a breath of turbid air, his eyes shining with wisdom as he said in a heavy voice: “True revenge is not indulging in quick pleasure. Attacking Ge tribe camp is a small thing, we can’t hurt their foundation with it. Only by killing Chang Shan Yin, removing Ge tribe’s main source of power, can we overturn the situation! We need to fight.”

These words enlightened all the elders.

“Lord tribe leader is wise!”

“With lord tribe leader with us, our tribe has hope.”

“We will listen to tribe leader’s arrangements!”

The elders looked at Bei tribe leader with respect and admiration.

Bei tribe leader Bei Cao Chuan was also an outstanding person!

He had been pushed aside by his siblings when he was young; the most unlikely candidate to the young master position.

He took less actions, disguised his strength and showed a low cultivation, thus he would be taunted and ridiculed by his siblings in banquets and gatherings.

Bei Cao Chuan was an expert at enduring silently, he restrained himself from making a move. His brothers had internal conflicts while he silently accumulated his strength.

When the old Bei tribe leader was critically ill, he finally got the opportunity.

The old Bei tribe leader was injured because of a backlash from a Gu worm and required a specific Gu to heal. However, the tribe found that this Gu was residing in a spirit rhino myriad beast king.

The spirit rhino beast group had about eighty thousand in numbers, the tribe could do nothing and gave up all hope; but Bei Cao Chuan infiltrated the beast group's dwelling by himself.

After several days of observation, he discovered this spirit rhino myriad beast king would occasionally leave his group to roll and play in a mud swamp. After it played to its fill, it would sleep soundly.

The mud was as smelly as dung and many maggots lived in it; Bei Cao Chuan buried himself in the mud for seven days and seven nights without moving.

Hard work paid off; the spirit rhino myriad beast king finally came again to play. However, spirit rhino myriad beast king was huge and when it rolled about, it stepped on Bei Cao Chuan's leg, crushing it immediately.

Bei Cao Chuan silently endured the pain and did not even let out a groan!

When the myriad beast king played to its fill and was sleeping soundly, he quietly stole that wild Gu worm from the myriad beast king's body.

Bei Cao Chuan obtained the wild Gu worm; and he narrowly escaped this dangerous place, moving without stopping, hopping back to the tribe with

his one leg and saved the old tribe leader.

The whole tribe was in an uproar!

Bei Cao Chuan's actions contained shocking filial piety, outstanding courage and meticulous planning; causing the whole tribe to look at him in a new light.

His siblings were also extremely surprised when he revealed his rank three peak stage cultivation.

After the old tribe leader survived, he emotionally shed tears: "The number of times I have cried in my life can be counted by my fingers. Today, I am crying not because I managed to escape from death's door, but because I have a son like this; as a father, I am moved by his filial piety, and as the tribe leader, I am happy for the future of my tribe!"

On the spot, Bei Cao Chuan was appointed as young tribe leader.

Bei Cao Chuan did not conceal himself anymore, he started to deal with all the tribe affairs and fought for everyone's approval. On another hand, he suppressed his siblings and fortified his position, not giving any opportunity to his competitors.

In the end, he became the tribe leader and made vigorous efforts to gradually expand Bei tribe. After repeatedly overcoming several difficulties, he had finally walked to this day.

Although Bei Cao Chuan was only about thirty or so, he had established deep prestige within the tribe and was trusted by all the elders!

.....

"Lord supreme elder, lord tribe leader and elders, we have already finished controlling Zheng tribe camp and have gained a lot of resources!" The elder who was in charge of cleaning the battlefield reported excitedly.

"From our initial estimations, we have obtained at least eight million primeval stones. We have obtained thousands of Gu worms with a hundred

rank three Gu among them. There is also a Gu house secret room which we are opening right now.”

Listening to such spoils of war, Ge tribesmen had extreme joy in their face.

The gains from Zheng tribe was much more than from Bei tribe.

Zheng tribe was a mid-sized tribe, but was a tribe with deep foundation. Even though there were much losses in the battle, the resources that were preserved were still enormous.

“Lord supreme elder, lord tribe leader, what should be our next course of action?” This elder asked after he finished reporting.

All the Ge tribesmen looked at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan said expressionlessly: “Continue attacking, our next target: Pei tribe!”

Chapter 482 - Pei Yan Fei

Chapter 482: Pei Yan Fei

The night wind whistled and the wolf group howled.

Pei tribe and Ge tribe were fighting an intense battle around the walls.

Flames, golden light, lightning, vines, all kinds of attacks converged to become a scene of brilliant fireworks, lifting the veil of the night.

“Kill, break the walls, then we can destroy the Pei tribe!”

“Fight them, kill these Ge tribe thieves!!”

The two sides roared with all their might to boost up their morale.

Thick blood smell was lingering around the battlefield.

Large numbers of cut limbs and bodies were everywhere. The normally respected Gu Masters had lives as cheap as grass here. Of course, there were even more corpses of wolves.

Seeing the turtleback myriad wolf king being repelled back again, Fang Yuan sighed to himself.

Because they had charged through Bei and Zheng tribe one after another, information was inevitably leaked; when Fang Yuan led Ge tribesmen to attack Pei tribe, the other side had already made tight defensive preparations.

After losing the night wolf myriad beast king, Fang Yuan only had two myriad wolf kings left – turtleback myriad wolf king and wind wolf myriad

wolf king.

Originally, the attacks from both kings would pose threat to Pei tribe's defensive formations. But because of one person, Fang Yuan could only send one myriad beast king to attack.

This person was Pei tribe leader Pei Yan Fei!

He was the focus point of this battlefield, being in even more limelight than Fang Yuan's two myriad beast kings.

Pei Yan Fei was eight feet tall with a stately appearance. His eyes were sharp and full of power, his back wide and his waist thin; right now, he was charging through the wolf group, sweeping everything in his path and revealing the demeanor of an unparalleled general.

The characteristic that was the most focused on was his black eyebrows that shone with a dark luster. The eyebrows were thick in the middle and sharp in their two ends with the tip raised slightly, like a swallow's wings.

This was not a natural characteristic but the imprint of two rank four swallow wings Gu.

It was precisely because of this person rampaging around the battlefield with no one able to hold him down that Fang Yuan had to make one myriad wolf king stay for protection to defend against Pei Yan Fei's sudden attack.

With this, only turtle back myriad wolf king went to battle in the frontline, causing the charge towards Pei tribe to decrease by a lot.

"Ahh!" One Ge tribe elder let out a bitter scream before death.

Following his scream, his head flew to the air; cut by Pei Yan Fei.

"Another elder died under Pei Yan Fei's hands!" Ge tribesmen's eyes twitched at this scene.

Pei Yan Fei did not directly attack Fang Yuan, but instead rampaged in the wolf group and had already killed three Ge tribe's elders.

With this way, he was not entangled by the myriad wolf king and had his hands free. He was also indirectly restricting wind wolf myriad wolf king from fighting. One could see his wisdom along with his bravery.

“Is there anyone else?!” Pei Yan Fei used swallow wings Gu to fly in the air and shouted majestically.

His voice suppressed the wolf howls, and spread clearly to all parts of the battlefield.

Ge tribe was silent while Pei tribe’s Gu Masters’ morale was greatly increased.

“Truly a fierce general!” Fang Yuan lightly praised.

Pei Yan Fei possessed extremely strong flying techniques, being an expert in low altitude flying. Although he was not at master level, he was not too far from it.

He was a metal path Gu Master; his attacks were very sharp and ordinary Gu Masters would find it hard to block them, and he also possessed outstanding movement ability. He was moving all over the battlefield with a very fast speed, like a celestial horse going wherever it wanted. Usually, those that were stronger than him did not have a movement ability like his; while those that could catch up to him, did not have a battle strength that could match his.

Several times Fang Yuan tried to mobilize wind wolf myriad beast king towards the frontline but Pei Yan Fei would detour and charge towards him.

Ge tribesmen were unable to block him, so Fang Yuan could only make wind wolf king return.

This wind wolf myriad beast king was slightly stronger than Pei Yan Fei, but it was a wild beast after all and did not have enough intelligence. Even if it was controlled by Fang Yuan, its flexibility could not match with Pei Yan Fei.

“I have very few myriad beast kings, it is getting so difficult just to deal with one Pei Yan Fei. The wolf group’s scale is also not big. A truly mature beast group would have at least hundred thousand beasts. The current three enslavement masters of Northern Plains – Ma Zun, Yang Po Ying and Jiang Bao Ya – have beast groups of hundreds of thousands of beasts. They even have a small group of mutated beasts as their trump card.”

Fang Yuan’s mind was on expanding the beast group as he observed the battlefield.

His beast group might have had taken shape, but its strength had clearly weakened after repeatedly fighting three battles. Most of all, the main battle strength was not powerful enough.

The ones that truly decided the war in the Gu Master world were still the high rank Gu Masters.

Fang Yuan pondered while mobilizing thousand wolf kings and hundred wolf kings to lead the wolf group to form a wave of concentrated attack towards the Pei tribe camp.

The wolves howled and charged forward aggressively like a tsunami, causing the Gu Masters on the walls to tense up and hurriedly mobilize everything.

“The attack this time is really fierce, bring the reserve troops here quickly to defend!”

“Earth path Gu Masters, restore the walls fast!”

“Hold on, we must hold on, don’t stint on your primeval essence!”

BOOM BOOM BOOM.....

Large amount of flames shot down and exploded towards the wolf group. Golden spears and arrows flew like dense school of fish, striking down on the wolf group, causing massive casualties.

Several elders joined hands and created two-three small scale tornado that that sent the wolves flying fifty-sixty feet high; the wolves fell to their death.

“Let’s attack!” Ge tribesmen also started their offence.

Ghost flame Gu!

Two-three balls of eerie blue ghost fire smashed towards the wall, hitting a group of Gu Masters; the Gu Masters’ whole bodies were covered with the chilly ghost fire.

They let out the most tragic shouts. The ghost fire did not injure their body, but directly burned their souls; such pain was extremely intense.

Fist stone Gu!

An enormous stone that looked like a clenched fist whizzed through the sky, producing a rumbling sound like that of a lion or tiger, then it heavily smashed on the wall.

A deep crater immediately formed on the wall and the cracks quickly spread towards all directions; the Gu Masters on the wall could not maintain their balance and fell down.

Lightning net Gu!

A large net formed from lightning current flew towards the sky and fell down towards a part of the wall.

The Gu Masters on that part of the wall were paralyzed by the lightning; some stubbornly resisted with their defensive Gu, while some were scorched like coal – dead. ...

The fierce explosions caused huge numbers of casualties within a short period of time, and also quickly consumed the Gu Masters’ primeval essence. Thus, after a while, they had to stop.

Pei tribe's and Ge tribe's Gu Masters stopped attacking and retreated. Some directly sat down on their spot and grasped every second to recover their primeval essence.

"Now is the time." Fang Yuan's eyes brightened as he saw this while sitting on the white eye wolf. When the two sides were gasping for breath, he made his move.

Wolf smoke Gu!

Wolf smoke surged, covering the battlefield and quickly healing the wolf group's wounds and recovering their battle strength.

Wolf howl Gu!

Fang Yuan let out a long howl towards the sky, and after the mournful howl, the wolf group also roared, their battle strength raising rapidly.

Another portion of wolf group rushed to the battlefield, joining with the remaining wolf group in the battlefield, forming a new wave of attack.

This offensive was directed towards a specific part of the wall.

This part was already on the verge of collapse after being smashed by the giant fist stone.

Howl!

The turtleback myriad wolf king also rushed forward!

The Gu Masters on the wall struggled to stand up and used all kinds of attacks, but turtleback myriad wolf king forcibly resisted the attack and smashed the wall into pieces.

The wall collapsed; a hole appeared in the defensive line. Countless wolves rushed through the hole and started killing Pei tribe's Gu Masters. Pei Yan Fei immediately activated swallow wings Gu to quickly go back.

Rank four golden coat Gu!

His whole body shone with a golden light which then dimmed down and formed an armor.

Rank four swallow wings Gu!

Another pair of swallow wings grew out from his back, and with two pair of wings, his speed was doubled.

Rank four rainbow transformation Gu!

CLAP , he put his two palms together and raised them above his head, his whole body like a straight pencil, then like a golden arrow, he made an arc through the air.

With the activation of the rainbow transformation Gu, his two pairs of wings and his whole body gradually turned into a golden halo.

Three rank four Gu activated together to form into a killer move.

Pei Yan Fei's killer move – Golden Rainbow Strike!

Like a rainbow, his whole body turned into a golden meteor, letting out dazzling light like a fragment of the sun, forcing people to narrow their eyes.

Golden rainbow carved out a stunning arc through the air before instantly striking turtleback myriad wolf king.

Under Fang Yuan's control, in the moment of imminent crisis, turtleback myriad wolf king turned its body and faced Pei Yan Fei with its shell.

BOOM!

The golden rainbow struck the turtleback, producing a huge sound and also giving off infinite golden light.

For a moment, the Gu Masters on the battlefield had no choice but to close their eyes, but even so, the dazzling light caused their eyes to tear up.

The golden rays of light dimmed down, and the Gu Masters slowly opened their blurred eyes.

The turtleback myriad wolf king's shell was unexpectedly pierced through by Pei Yan Fei, creating a hole from where one could see the right side of the wolf king from its left.

The turtleback myriad wolf king let out a mournful howl; with such injuries, its battle strength had fallen to the bottom.

Meanwhile, Pei Yan Fei's expression paled as he hovered in the air.

Many shocked sounds echoed at this moment.

Ge tribe's Gu Masters looked stifled, while Pei tribe's morale soared, shouting the might of their tribe leader.

“Lord, Pei Yan Fei has battled intensely for so long and now has used his killer move to injure myriad wolf king; his primeval essence should be exhausted. Now is the time to go in for the kill!” Ge Guang excitedly shouted.

Fang Yuan narrowed his eyes. Ge Guang was right, Pei Yan Fei had battled for so long, he should not have much primeval essence left.

Fang Yuan naturally knew this clearly.

But with his five hundred years of memories, Fang Yuan knew Pei Yan Fei had a mysterious Gu called do or die Gu. This Gu was a rank five Gu that could provide the Gu Master with large amounts of primeval essence instantly, but its after-effect was a decrease in their cultivation stage.

Of course, just this point was not enough for Fang Yuan to give up. But...

“Is there any bad news from our camp, Zheng tribe camp and Bei tribe camp?” Fang Yuan asked.

Ge Guang promptly replied: “Not yet.”

Fang Yuan immediately knew something was up and sneered, before sending the command: “Our tribe’s battle strength has fallen and Pei tribe has suffered even more casualties. We shall retreat.”

Chapter 483 - Safely Retreat

Chapter 483: Safely Retreat

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Bei Cao Chuan had been observing the development of the battle situation.

Beside him, there were eleven Gu Masters. Other than the Bei tribe elders, there were also several Zheng tribe elders, they are all summoned by Bei Cao Chuan.

Their only motive was to kill Chang Shan Yin, to reverse the outcome of this battle.

“Ge tribe is nothing but scattered sand, we do not have to worry about them. The only problem is Wolf King Chang Shan Yin. As long as we kill him, victory is ours! We can still win!!” Bei Cao Chuan’s eyes shone brilliantly as he observed the battle while raising the morale of the people around him.

Zheng tribe elders were all convinced by him: “Bei tribe leader is right, but when do we attack?”

Bei Cao Chuan squinted his eyes: “We have to wait! Wolf King is very vigilant, he only sent the turtleback myriad wolf king to lead the attack, while the wind wolf myriad beast king was always near him. He has ample defensive forces around him, although we are strong, there is only one chance for us to attack him. Once we fail, we can only force our way through. By then, we would be in a hopeless situation, being surrounded by the wolf group, there will be little chance of killing Chang Shan Yin.”

At this moment, the most intense clash happened on the battlefield.

All sorts of attacks, in all shapes and colors, filled the battlefield. The loud sound of explosions occurred continually.

Seeing this, everyone's hearts shuddered. In such a battlefield, even a rank three Gu Master was cannon fodder. Only rank four or five Gu Masters were the main force.

"Lord, now is the best time to attack." An elder suggested.

"No hurry." Bei Cao Chuan waved his hand.

After the attack persisted and eventually ended, an elder could not stand it anymore: "Lord tribe leader, now is the time. While Ge tribe Gu Masters are recovering their primeval essence, we can charge in and catch them unguarded."

"No! Our target is only Chang Shan Yin. Although they had an intense battle, the number of wolves near Chang Shan Yin had increased in numbers instead." Bei Cao Chuan rejected solemnly.

Next, Fang Yuan struck and made good use of his timing to destroy a portion of the defensive wall.

This was a crucial development.

Pei tribe's defenses were finally broken, large number of wolves charged in as the turtleback myriad wolf king also arrived.

"This is bad! Once the defensive line is broken, the wolf group would carry out a full frontal assault, Pei tribe would not be able to handle it, this is an emergency!"

"Lord, we have to attack. If not, Pei tribe is finished."

"If we strike now, we can still salvage this situation."

"No!" Bei Cao Chuan stood up, his eyes were flashing as he was filled with joy, the long-awaited chance had arrived.

As long as Pei tribe's defenses were broken, Chang Shan Yin would need to mobilize the wolf group and attack Pei tribe camp. This way, his defenses would be greatly weakened, it would give Bei Cao Chuan a good chance to kill him.

"If we strike now, it would only alert Chang Shan Yin and he would recall his wolves, causing the battle to turn into a stalemate again. After we expose ourselves, we would lose the precious chance to kill him. Our three tribes are allied, why was Pei tribe's losses so much less than ours? The Wolf King is so vigilant, he is not easy to deal with. Only with Pei tribe as the bait, allowing him to taste the sweetness of victory, can we kill him at the moment when he lets his guard down!"

In an instant, Bei Cao Chuan's brain worked intensely as he had several thoughts.

But he could not say that out loud, instead he said: "Wait a bit longer, we cannot be anxious. Believe in Pei Yan Fei! He is a famous general in northern plains, do you think he is so weak?"

The rank three Gu Masters heard this and stopped their charging momentum.

Bei Cao Chuan had just said that when Pei Yan Fei unleashed his killer move, Golden Rainbow Strike, the intense explosion forced everyone to raise their arms to shield their eyes from the bright light.

After the light dispersed, turtleback myriad wolf king suffered heavy injuries while Pei Yan Fei floated above the rubbles of the defensive wall, his expression was pale.

"So strong!"

"With just one strike, he heavily injured the myriad beast king."

"This is Pei Yan Fei's famous killer move, it is truly formidable!"

“Bei tribe leader is amazing, he understood the battlefield so well, I have learnt much.”

The elders expressed their amazement at Pei Yan Fei’s battle strength, while praising Bei Cao Chuan’s judgement.

Bei Cao Chuan’s lips twitched, he would rather see Pei Yan Fei fail in guarding his camp.

“There is still hope, we have to wait a bit longer. Pei Yan Fei definitely used up a lot of his primeval essence for such a strong move. Looking at his expression, he must be at his wit’s end. As long as wind wolf king is near Chang Shan Yin, he is near invincible. Bei tribe still had the lower hand, if the wolf group attacks Bei tribe camp again, I will continue my plan from earlier. If Pei Yan Fei has the advantage, I will make use of the opportunity and cooperate with him, dealing the fatal blow to Chang Shan Yin!”

Sparks were flying in Bei Cao Chuan’s head, he blinked as he modified his plan.

“I have a chance, there is still hope! I cannot fluster at this moment, I have to calm down and endure... As long as we kill Chang Shan Yin, not only will we turn this around, I will also gain fame. After I become Liu Wen Wu’s subordinate, I can gain important roles and fight for more opportunities for my tribe!”

Bei Cao Chuan cheered for himself in his heart.

But at this moment, his pupils shrunk as he swore: “Oh my god, what the f*ck!”

The elders sent him a peculiar gaze.

All along, even though the battle was tense, Bei Cao Chuan was extremely confident and had the situation in his grasp, why was he losing his nerves now?

Bei Cao Chuan could not care less about the gazes, he stared at the battlefield as he spoke out uncontrollably: “Why is this Chang Shan Yin retreating now of all times?”

The Wolf King was in an advantageous situation, although the turtleback myriad wolf king was heavily injured, it was not dead. He still had another wind wolf myriad beast king!

In contrast, Pei Yan Fei was at his wit's end. Most importantly, Pei tribe camp's defenses were broken. As long as he attacked following this weakness, Pei tribe's pressure in defending would be many times of before! Most likely, they would not be able to hold on.

Once the wolf group invades Pei tribe camp, Bei Cao Chuan would have the chance to attack, dealing Wolf King the fatal blow from behind!

But now, he was retreating?!

Why was Chang Shan Yin retreating, Bei Cao Chuan had no time to think about this already.

He was extremely nervous now, his confident face started to show some anxiety.

Wolf King still had much strength now, once he retreated, the assault that he had painstakingly waited for would be ruined.

The worst thing was, Bei tribe camp and Zheng tribe camp were in Ge tribe's control. Once the wolves retreated, they would bring all these captives and resources away, Bei Cao Chuan would lose his tribe completely.

Without even a tribe, only left with several elders, Bei Cao Chuan's tribe leader status would become the biggest laughingstock.

Just look at the current situation, once he goes to Liu Wen Wu, he would definitely not receive an important position.

“No, I cannot let Chang Shan Yin retreat so easily. Once he leaves, we have no hopes of succeeding!”

Bei Cao Chuan screamed in his heart.

He stood up abruptly, shouting: “Everyone, we cannot wait any longer. Chang Shan Yin is out of steam, they are trying to retreat, now is the time we attack and kill the Wolf King. Everyone, it is time to take back our tribe!”

The elders near him could see the battle situation too.

Bei Cao Chuan’s words made them energized as their battle intent surged.

“Kill!”

“Chang Shan Yin, don’t think of leaving!”

“Wolf King, fight me one on one if you have the guts!!”

A group of rank three Gu Masters left their hiding spot and started attacking Ge tribe’s army from the back under Bei Cao Chuan’s lead.

“Hmph, they appeared as expected.” Fang Yuan foresaw this, he did not fluster upon seeing these people.

He understood clearly, Bei Cao Chuan and gang did not go back to reinforce their tribes, thus there were only two possibilities.

One was that they were attacking Ge tribe’s main camp to exact revenge. The other was that they were reinforcing Pei tribe.

Since the three tribes and their camps were intact, these people were definitely hiding nearby.

If Fang Yuan continued attacking Pei tribe camp and fought with Pei Yan Fei with all his strength, during the crucial moment, he would definitely face an assassination. Thus, retreating was the wisest choice.

“But these people were really good at waiting, they appeared now after I forced them, it seems they have deep motives.” Fang Yuan rode on the white-eyes wolf as he thought calmly.

Ge tribesmen were anxious.

Bei Cao Chuan and the other eleven people were experts, they were unstoppable in their attack, it brought a huge mental pressure to the Ge tribesmen.

“Lord supreme elder, what do we do?” Ge Guang asked.

“Why are you panicking, listen to my command and retreat.” Fang Yuan laughed coldly.

Retreating in the battlefield was extremely risky. Often, when retreating, enemies would chase after them and cause them to fail in getting away. In his previous life, Fang Yuan had participated in many battles, he knew that these wolves were good for covering them when retreating. He had the ability to face pressure from two sides and escape.

He moved the turtleback myriad wolf king near him and recalled his wolf group, making the hundred wolf kings, thousand wolf kings gather towards the center of the army.

As for those ordinary wild wolves, they were left behind to expend the enemy’s primeval essence.

As expected, after a moment, Bei Cao Chuan and gang lost their momentum, starting to use the primeval essence in their apertures sparingly.

“Damn it, do we just watch Chang Shan Yin retreat like this?” Bei Cao Chuan bit his lips, his eyes had turned red from killing, he was extremely indignant in his heart.

“Pei Yan Fei, why are you not attacking? If we cannot take the Wolf King’s life today, how will we have the face to participate in the heroes assembly?” Bei Cao Chuan screamed.

Pei Yan Fei snorted, he was not a brute, he knew that Bei Cao Chuan's sudden assault was after he threw Pei tribe under the bus, he wanted to use them as bait.

But Wolf King Chang Shan Yin could not be let off.

During this battle, Ge tribe fought three tribes at one go, if they retreated successfully, they would shoot to fame, and these three tribes would become their stepping stones.

Moreover, Pei tribe suffered huge losses, how could he not take revenge for such deep hatred?

Thinking of this, Pei Yan Fei resolved himself.

Rank five — Do or Die Gu!

Swish swish swish!

Pei Yan Fei's heart felt hollow as large amounts of primeval essence appeared from thin air, filling up his dry aperture.

“Chang Shan Yin, hand over your life!” He howled, rushing over.

Ge tribesmen were flustered.

Fang Yuan laughed, asking around: “Who is this?”

Ge Guang admired Fang Yuan's calmness and the anxiety in his heart vanished, answering solemnly: “Bei tribe leader Bei Cao Chuan!”

“Bei Cao Chuan... Pei Yan Fei... hehehe, heroes emerge in chaotic times, very good, very good.” Fang Yuan praised them loudly as his voice resounded in the air.

Next, he jumped down from the white-eyes wolf, changing his steed to a hump wolf.

White-eyes wolf took a few quick steps, standing together with wind wolf myriad beast king and turtleback myriad wolf king.

“That is...” Bei Cao Chuan’s momentum froze, his pupils shrunk.

Pei Yan Fei’s expression was grim, he was extremely bitter.

White-eyes wolf was a mutated beast with strength equalling a myriad beast king! Earlier, they were too focused on Fang Yuan, thus ignoring his white-eyes wolf. Now that the white-eyes wolf stood out, its identity was immediately exposed.

“Damn it!” Pei Yan Fei gritted his teeth, stopping his attack helplessly.

If Fang Yuan only had the wind wolf myriad beast king left, that would be fine, but with a white-eyes wolf, he had enough strength to resist their attacks and even fight back.

Pei Yan Fei did not dare to take the risk and place Pei tribe in danger again.

He chose to give up.

On the other end, Bei Cao Chuan had no choice but to stop his steps.

He looked at the army retreating, he not only felt dejection in his heart but also a strong chill: “Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, just how many trump cards do you have?”

If only he knew...

Chapter 484 - Influence

Chapter 484: Influence

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The noisy night winds gradually stopped, thick mist started to form near the wild grass on the ground.

Ge tribe army retreated along crescent lake, moving slowly.

Having successfully retreated, these people still had battle intent left in them.

Even though they did not take down Pei tribe in the end, they had made a name for themselves in this battle, Ge tribesmen were excitedly talking about it.

“This battle was amazing. That dogshit three tribe alliance, they dared to find trouble with us Ge tribe, they were simply courting death!”

‘Hmph, what Zheng tribe, Bei tribe, or Pei tribe, they were merely so.’

“Now, Bei tribe and Zheng tribe camps have been taken down by us, and Pei tribe suffered huge losses. After this battle tonight, Ge tribe is going to become famous throughout northern plains!”

Using the strength of one tribe to challenge three, such an accomplishment and bravery made the Ge tribe Gu Masters feel proud and confident of themselves.

“It was all thanks to Lord Wolf King Chang Shan Yin.” A Gu Master exclaimed.

The words immediately caused a huge commotion.

“Mm, that is right. If not for the wolves charging ahead and paving the way for us, we would definitely suffer great losses and face many casualties.”

“This is the power of an enslavement path Gu Master. No wonder so many tribes want to nurture one or two enslavement path Gu Masters even if they had to curb their spending.

“Lord Wolf King is our tribe’s supreme elder. We are one family.”

“Mm, it is really our honor to have Lord Wolf King by our side!”

After this battle, Fang Yuan’s prestige in Ge tribe rose to an absurd level.

Fang Yuan rode the white-eyes wolf again, as Ge tribe leader and the band of elders accompanied him.

As the supreme elder, Fang Yuan had the authority to forcefully remove the tribe leader Ge Guang. Of course, Ge Guang was an obedient chess piece, Fang Yuan had no intention to remove him.

The grand army first returned to Zheng tribe camp, the Gu Masters left behind had already gathered the resources and placed them on the thirty blue farm slug transportation troops.

These slugs were known as mucus Gu worms, they were like snails without shells.

They were rank three with a body larger than elephants, they were blue and had blue water crystals growing on their bodies.

These blue farm slug Gu were easy to use.

They expended little primeval essence and Gu Masters only needed to ‘stuff’ the items into their bodies.

Blue farm slug Gu did not have any attacking capabilities, after ‘swallowing’ the items, their bodies would expand.

These thirty blue farm slug Gu were now five times their original size. Even a myriad beast king was not half of their size.

But even so, there was still a small portion of the resources in Zheng tribe that could not be carried, and could only be left behind in the camp.

The elder that stayed behind handed over the list of gains after calculation.

Fang Yuan browsed through it, the profits were huge.

“We are rich!” Ge Guang saw this and was elated.

“This is a huge fortune!”

“And we obtained so many captives as well, our Ge tribe can quickly become a large-sized tribe!”

“We have to be alert these few days, we have to strengthen our defenses, and prevent the surrounding tribes from eyeing our goods.”

“But what do we do with the Gu Masters who surrendered? According to the norm, they will become slave Gu Masters. But we do not have so many slavery Gu.”

Ge tribesmen started to feel a headache.

Ge tribe was only a middle-sized tribe, they had a weak foundation. If they were a large tribe, they would be able to better digest these gains.

They left behind a group of people to defend the place, and instructed them to retreat of Pei tribe’s army came over, to preserve their strength.

Ge tribe’s army brought the thirty blue farm slug Gu and large numbers of captives and continued on their journey.

When they reached Bei tribe camp, the troops stopped. When they set off again, the size of the group had expanded by several times again.

When they finally reached their Ge tribe camp, the returning warriors received a warm welcome from all the Ge tribesmen.

The cheers were extremely loud as the first rays of dawn shone on their faces. In contrast, those captives were all either numb or in despair, it was like the two sides lived in different worlds.

Fang Yuan lightly let out a breath of turbid air.

On the way back, he was afraid of Pei tribe's assault.

“It seems that Pei Yan Fei was concerned with his tribe's safety and wanted to preserve his forces, thus he did not attack. Otherwise, we will face much greater obstacles on the way. Of course, the main reason for this was because I showed them the white-eyes wolf, displaying a facade that it had the strength of a myriad beast king.”

But the truth was, Fang Yuan's white-eyes wolf had grown because of third watch Gu. There was not a single wild Gu worm on it.

This was the world of Gu, without a single wild Gu, white-eyes wolf could not even defeat a thousand beast king.

If they really fought, white-eyes wolf was only a giant wild wolf.

But if Pei Yan Fei and Bei Cao Chuan were not deterred and continued attacking, Fang Yuan would be in trouble.

He had already exerted 120% of his wolf group's strength, in terms of strength path, he had just started, having only thirty jun of strength. In terms of soul, he had not reached thousand man soul yet.

“My current strength is still too weak, after three battles in one night, I can vividly feel all my weaknesses.”

Now that they were safe, Fang Yuan looked at the wolf group.

The sixty thousand wolf group had suffered great losses, only less than half survived. But his greatest loss was his myriad beast kings.

Fang Yuan had three myriad beast kings, but after this battle, night wolf myriad beast king died in battle, and turtleback myriad wolf king suffered heavy injuries, although it has started receiving treatment, it was still unconscious. Wind wolf myriad beast king was full of injuries, it had lost a lot of the Gu worms on it and its battle strength fell greatly.

But Fang Yuan felt no regrets.

Compared to his gains, these losses were nothing.

Not to say his immense loot from the two camps, Fang Yuan had achieved all his goals from this battle.

Taking the initiative to attack and fighting three tribes alone, the name of Wolf King Chang Shan Yin would spread in northern plains again, becoming a widely known topic.

This was a testament to Fang Yuan's strength, it would be a great help to his future plans of participating in the heroes assembly and dealing with Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

Furthermore, these dead wolves served a greater purpose.

Their souls were kept by Fang Yuan and were used to fertilize Dang Hun mountain.

“After this battle, I have created a name for myself, as well as displaying my ferocity. I'm sure this will deter the nearby forces, with this, Ge tribe can recuperate and regroup, while I can also take some time to expand my wolf group and cultivate my wolfman soul, at the same time, preparing my rank five enslavement path Gu worms.”

Lying on his bed, Fang Yuan's thoughts spanned out and slowly faded.

Outside the Gu house, the cheers were getting louder as the Ge tribesmen celebrated like no tomorrow.

Fang Yuan gradually closed his eyes.

He felt tired.

Three battles in one night, controlling so many wolves to participate in intense battle, it expended his mental energy, a form of fatigue originating from his soul spread throughout his body.

Just when he was sleeping soundly, a great commotion had expanded all over crescent lake. In the morning, almost every tribe leader nearby or their strategist received the information regarding this battle.

There were suspicious people, threatened people, fearful people, or furious people.

But regardless of their feelings, at once, Ge tribe and Wolf King Chang Shan Yin became the hottest topic of every tribe.

“I thought he was just a cat, but he turned out to be a leopard!” Wang tribe leader was staring intently at the paper describing this battle, after a long while, he sighed as he was filled with lamentation.

He wanted to watch from the sidelines, if the situation permitted it, he would reap some rewards from this conflict.

But to think that Ge tribe challenged three tribes in one night under Fang Yuan’s lead, dealing a huge blow to Pei tribe. Bei tribe leader Bei Cao Chuan became a vagabond, and Pei Yan Fei, a fierce general in northern plains, lost a small realm of his cultivation!

“He is simply too daring and ferocious, he is overly ruthless!” Even Wang tribe leader’s strategist Wang De Dao looked at this information and exclaimed as his expression changed.

“Ge tribe attacked without warning, striking first and catching the three tribes unguarded, two were destroyed while one was half ruined. This is overstepping the line, they broke our unspoken rule, aren’t they afraid of being blamed by all of us?” Wang De Dao said furiously, Ge tribe’s rampant invasion made him feel uneasy.

At this time, the Gu Master outside brought in another letter.

This was a letter from Ge tribe, it was sent to all the forces near crescent lake.

The letter was written by Ge Guang personally, it detailed how the three tribes had ill intentions, in order for Ge tribe to defend itself, they had to retaliate. The letter talked about Yan tribe and all the reasons and justifications they had, including Chang Shan Yin's grudges from many years ago.

“The truth is, back then, Chang Shan Yin was a victim, this was why he had to face Ha Tu Gu and the bandits alone. Now that he is back, he wants to exact revenge on his tribe. Meanwhile, Chang tribe was already part of young master Liu Wen Wu's forces, Yan tribe was Liu Wen Wu's family-in-law, but they did not know about his grudges and asked Chang Shan Yin for help, this is how everything started.” Wang De Dao looked at this letter and his expression was uncertain, he became more furious: “Chang Shan Yin is involving the innocent with his personal grudges, what kind of northern plains hero is this?!”

Wang tribe leader was calm, he got to the point immediately: “But this way, Ge tribe has a reason to attack. Although this reason is so forced, they can at least cover themselves with a proper explanation. Ge tribe has Chang Shan Yin's protection, after defeating three tribes, their strength would definitely increase and they would expand. There is little hope of the other tribes gathering to deal with Chang Shan Yin after seeing the sorry states of these three tribes.”

Wang De Dao nodded: “Then what do we do next?”

“Wolf King's actions were too quick, now that it had already happened, we cannot interfere anymore. Sigh, I underestimated the Wolf King...” Wang tribe leader sighed.

At this time, someone outside informed him that Bei tribe leader Bei Cao Chuan has brought his band of elders to meet Wang tribe leader.

“Bei Cao Chuan? Why is he here?” Wang tribe leader frowned.

Wang De Dao reminded him: “Lord tribe leader, did you forget, Bei tribe had sent an elder to invite us to join his alliance earlier, that elder is still staying with us.”

Wang tribe leader patted his forehead: “Oh, I nearly forgot. I said I would host him for three days, today is the third day. No way, I should not meet this Bei Cao Chuan, go and meet him, tell him I have an important Gu to refine today, I cannot leave my closed cultivation.”

Bei Cao Sheng had been well treated by Wang tribe these few days, but he did not forget his mission. During this time, he had requested to meet with Wang tribe leader several times but was rejected.

Seeing Bei Cao Chuan, he was very surprised: “Lord tribe leader, and all the other elders, why are you here personally?”

Before he got a reply, Bei Cao Sheng said with an expression of guilt: “Everyone, I have disappointed you. That Wang tribe leader keeps rejecting my offer, not agreeing to join the alliance. But no worry, with the strength of our three tribes, we can easily deal with Ge tribe!”

Bei tribe elders heard this and some of their eyebrows trembled, while the others’ expressions turned grim.

Bei Cao Chuan felt bitter in his heart, at once, he did not know what to say, or how to explain the situation to this elder.

Chapter 485 - Plotting against the Land Spirit

Chapter 485: Plotting against the Land Spirit

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Eight days later, at night.

The stars shone in the sky as the night winds blew.

Fang Yuan rode on the white-eyes wolf's back, ready to move out.

Ge Guang stood by his side, reporting the situation of the last few days: "During these last eight days, large numbers of small to mid-sized tribes have started on their journey to attend the heroes assembly. Right now, only several large-sized tribes are left in crescent lake. Bei Cao Chuan, Pei Yan Fei and the others were the first to leave.

Fang Yuan adjusted his posture: "Mm, earlier when we took the initiative to challenge the three tribes, it made many tribes apprehensive. Since the heroes assembly was nearing, it is normal that they decided to leave. But for those large tribes, they have a lot of stuff to settle due to their many enterprises. Thus, they usually attend the second half of the heroes assembly."

"Supreme elder is wise, that is indeed so." Ge Guang started bootlicking.

Fang Yuan chuckled: "Crescent lake's aquatic plants are beautiful, we will stay here for the time being, we should be internalizing our gains from the battles now instead of travelling."

"Yes lord." Ge Guang heaved a sigh of relief, they had such intentions in their earlier discussions.

Ge tribe was now like a fat man who had eaten too much, they could not walk. These eight days, they had been expanding the campgrounds day and night, recruiting those captives. After calculating their resources, the strength of the tribe was growing day by day.

“Those water wolves, are they still there?” Fang Yuan asked.

“Yes, I sent investigative Gu Masters there many times to check them out. These water wolves amount to about five thousand, at night, they will enter that water den to rest. Lord, do you really not need guards?”

Fang Yuan snorted, replying arrogantly: “Any place with wolves will have me Chang Shan Yin. Why would I need guards?”

Ge Guang could hear his unhappiness, thus he quickly bowed and gave way: “I wish Lord Supreme Elder all the best in your recruitment of the water wolves.”

“Mm, you will have to be careful of the matters in the tribe. Without me around, you have to take note of those Gu Masters who surrendered.”

“Yes lord.”

Fang Yuan left behind the wind wolf king, bringing the weakened turtleback myriad wolf king and eighteen thousand wolves, leaving the campsite and starting on their hunt.

He first followed the map that Ge tribe investigators had drawn, getting close to the water den.

Water wolves lived in the water, they ate fish as food. Often, when they were hungry, they would also come ashore to eat some rabbits or rats.

With the arrival of the wolf group, these water wolves were immediately alerted.

To defend their homes, the water wolves formed into a tight formation as they left the water den, staring at Fang Yuan vigilantly.

Fang Yuan expressionlessly sat on his white-eyes wolf's back, he waved with his hand and countless wild wolves howled as they attacked the water wolves.

The water wolves resisted as the two sides engaged in fierce combat.

Wolf howl Gu! Wolf smoke Gu!

Fang Yuan made his move from the back several times, firmly grasping control of the battle in his hands.

His wolf group was larger to begin with, soon, they started killing water wolves.

More than a thousand water wolf corpses were left on the ground, as Fang Yuan used wolf enslavement Gu to subdue more than two thousand of them, the remaining thousand escaped to the deep parts of crescent lake.

Fang Yuan did not chase them, instead he destroyed this water den and obtained several hundred water wolf cubs.

Next, he went to the next location.

After destroying several wolf dens, by night time, Fang Yuan subdued over six thousand water wolves, two thousand turtleback wolves, and a thousand night wolves.

Crescent lake had the most water wolves, but there were also some turtleback wolves, night wolves, and wind wolves.

But the wind wolves were too fast, they were hard to catch. They often retreated at the slightest danger, Fang Yuan targeted a pack of wind wolves but they escaped quickly amidst battle.

Wolf groups were very crafty, in order to capture them, Fang Yuan had to pay a price as well. If the cost was too high, and was greater than the benefits, he would give up on them.

Some large water wolf groups had myriad wolf kings, Fang Yuan did not dare to attack them abruptly.

But this time, his expedition of hunting wolves was only a cover. Now that he had acted enough, he searched for a secluded spot and surrounded himself with wolves. Next, he activated moving perspective cup Gu and contacted little Hu Immortal.

Little Hu Immortal got the news and immediately summoned a group of starlight firefly Gu, using the starlight and green grape immortal essence to activate stargate Gu.

Stargate Gu came in pairs, using the power of black heaven, they could traverse regions.

Fang Yuan waited for a while, seeing the starlight in the night sky descending and gathering on his stargate Gu.

The stargate Gu was like a blue gemstone as it flew towards the sky, when it reached mid air, the starlight exploded as a door was formed.

This time, Fang Yuan did not enter the stargate anxiously, instead, he sent the weak and heavily injured turtleback myriad wolf king in first, as well as large numbers of injured wolves.

The large number of wolves entered the stargate like flowing river water, disappearing.

This way, Fang Yuan only had strong and elite wolves left with him, this greatly reduced his pressure of feeding them.

As for those injured wolves, they would reproduce and grow in the blessed land, giving birth to healthy cubs. As time in Hu Immortal blessed land was faster, they would grow quickly and become Fang Yuan's new source of wolves.

After sending these wolves into Hu Immortal blessed land, Fang Yuan also entered the door.

“Master, you asked me to check on connecting heaven Gu daily, I was very obedient and did as you said. That Lang Ya Old Immortal really appeared again and bought lots of materials in treasure yellow heaven.” Little Hu Immortal was very happy upon seeing Fang Yuan, hugging his leg as she used her face to rub it, talking about the things that happened while Fang Yuan was gone.

“Oh? Is that so, what did he buy?” Fang Yuan heard this and was energized, quickly asking.

Little Hu Immortal took out a piece of paper from her pocket and handed it to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan looked and browsed through it, these Gu worms and materials were very familiar, they were used to refine second aperture Gu.

What did this mean?

Lang Ya Old Immortal was Lang Ya land spirit. He was going to refine second aperture Gu, thus, he definitely survived the second wave of attacks and had the urge to refine second aperture Gu.

At the same time, that divine travel Gu was definitely in his hands.

Otherwise, why would he purchase ingredients so urgently right after the second wave of attacks?

“Lang Ya land spirit was plotted against by Old Man Yan Shi, he should be defending Lang Ya blessed land now. Although this land spirit is intelligent, he is rigid, and does not possess the ability to scheme. What am I waiting for?”

Fang Yuan thought of this and his heart was palpitating!

He immediately left Hu Immortal blessed land, returning to northern plains' crescent lake.

Next, he led the wolf group as he charged to that stone forest without rest. Using Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's entry point again, he entered

Lang Ya blessed land.

There were many new changes to Lang Ya blessed land, the twelve cloud buildings were attacked, there were much rubble and broken structures, scars from burning flames, lighting strikes, or results of frost.

These were traces of a huge battle.

Especially outside the buildings, on the pure white cloud soil, they were tainted with blood traces, a deer-like desolate beast with the size of a mountain was lying on the cloud soil, dead.

Even though it lost its life, the skin was still shiny and smooth, glowing with a rainbow-like luster, it gave off a holy feeling.

“Why are you here?” Lang Ya land spirit welcomed Fang Yuan grumpily.

“What happened?” Fang Yuan did not answer him, instead he asked and expressed his shock.

“Hmph, a bunch of daring scoundrels, they set their claws on this blessed land, they have all been killed!” Lang Ya land spirit’s expression was grim as his killing intent surged.

Fang Yuan curiously looked at the land spirit: “Isn’t Lang Ya blessed land very secretive, how did they get in? Unless you opened the doors yourself...”

“Get lost! Am I so stupid?” The land spirit howled: “These goddamn scoundrels plotted against me, they did something to the stuff I bought. I originally bought divine travel Gu to refine second aperture Gu, but during the refinement process, a passage formed and these little rats came in.”

The land spirit called them rats, but as Fang Yuan looked at the state of the twelve cloud buildings, he could guess the intensity of the battle.

But Lang Ya blessed land was after all, Long Hair Ancestor’s old home. As the ‘Number One Refinement Immortal of all time’, someone who was on

equal status with two venerables, he definitely had deep foundations and many trump cards.

The second wave of attacks could not take down this deep foundation so easily. At least, Fang Yuan knew there were twelve desolate beasts in Lang Ya blessed land, now only one had died.

However, Old Man Yan Shi was still alive. The second wave of attacks was not the last, but the beginning. The show has just begun.

Fang Yuan laughed: “I guessed right, you are that Lang Ya Old Immortal, you bought divine travel Gu in treasure yellow heaven. It seems you managed to protect divine travel Gu.”

Lang Ya land spirit laughed smugly: “Of course! Otherwise, that nine color spirit deer would not have died.”

Suddenly, his expression changed, as he thought of something, staring vigilantly at Fang Yuan: “Why are you here lad?”

Fang Yuan bowed to the land spirit, replying as a matter of fact: “What else? I am obviously here to ask you to refine the second aperture Gu for me.”

“What?!” Land spirit shouted, staring at Fang Yuan furiously, his eyes about to spew fire.

Long Hair Ancestor had failed to refine an important Immortal Gu for Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable back then, thus he made a promise to refine nine Gu worms for him without any costs, regardless of mortal or Immortal Gu.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable used six chances to receive six Immortal Gu. With three chances left, he sealed it into his inheritances to leave it to a fated person.

In Fang Yuan’s previous life, this chance was taken by Ma Hong Yun. But now, Fang Yuan came here earlier and snatched this immortal opportunity.

Earlier, he had used one of the chances to ask Lang Ya land spirit to refine stargate Gu. Now that he was here again, he was going to use the second chance to refine second aperture Gu.

Lang Ya land spirit was formed from Long Hair Ancestor's obsessions, he could not reject such a request.

But in order to protect divine travel Gu, he had paid a huge choice. Seeing that the second aperture Gu was about to be successfully refined, the result was that Fang Yuan came to take it from him.

Lang Ya land spirit was furious as he stared angrily, using a grim tone to ask Fang Yuan: "Don't tell me you are the mastermind who planned the attack on my blessed land?"

Fang Yuan rubbed his nose, saying innocently: "Do you think that I, a mortal, could mobilize those Gu Immortals? I only knew you had the second aperture Gu's recipe after you bought divine travel Gu, and now that you bought a second set of materials, I came over."

Lang Ya blessed land gritted his teeth angrily, pointing at Fang Yuan: "You humans are all devious and scheming. I killed those Gu Immortal, but to think that it was all for naught, I still ended up being scammed by you, this little lad!"

Fang Yuan laughed heartily: "This is not a scam, but a promise that you gave Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable back then. So, are you going to refine the second aperture Gu for me now?"

Land spirit was angry and wanted to chop Fang Yuan into a million pieces, but he had no choice but to refine the Gu for him.

Chapter 486 - Two Immortal Gu obtained!

Chapter 486: Two Immortal Gu obtained!

“I want to see you refine the Gu personally.” Fang Yuan had a thought as he asked the question to probe the land spirit.

The refinement process of Gu Masters were secretive. If someone saw them, the recipe might leak out or even expose the Gu Master’s unique methods.

“Of course, this was one of the agreements.” Lang Ya land spirit agreed immediately, out of Fang Yuan’s expectations.

Fang Yuan raised his brows, having a slight understanding.

Back then, when Long Hair Ancestor failed in refining space escape Gu, he wasted all of the materials that Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had collected for his entire life. Among them, many Gu materials were extremely rare and Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable only managed to get them out of pure luck.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable was a rank nine Demon Venerable, to repay his losses, as well as saving his reputation, Long Hair Ancestor agreed to refine Gu for him.

Allowing Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable to view the entire refinement process, was not only to expose the recipe to pay back the Demon Venerable, it also proved his innocence — you saw the whole process. If the refinement fails, it has nothing to do with me!

But now right, there were no such concerns left.

Land spirits were formed from the blessed land's heavenly power, the obsessions of the Gu Immortals before death. They did not have vile thoughts, they were candid and straightforward.

However, Lang Ya land spirit was formed from the number one refinement immortal, Long Hair Ancestor, even though he lost most of his memories, he retained most of Long Hair Ancestor's refinement talent and attainments.

Observing the land spirit refining Gu was a huge benefit to Fang Yuan.

"I had refined second aperture Gu before. This time, I will observe the land spirit's techniques and gain some experience to improve myself. Maybe, I would get to see a trace of Long Hair Ancestor's glamor back in ancient times." Fang Yuan was looking forward to this Gu refinement.

Lang Ya land spirit waved his hand and teleported him to a huge hall.

This hall was really big, the diameter of it was at least ten li. There were all sorts of equipment, there were green copper cauldrons, red steel furnaces, rainbow water tanks, and even cave houses.

When Gu Masters refine Gu, they need the help of their equipment as well.

The equipment in this hall was like a comprehensive exhibition, it was a huge eye-opener to Fang Yuan.

Although he had five hundred years of experience due to rebirth, he spent about three hundred years wandering and fighting his way up to the top, he only managed to hold his own and freely roam the world to achieve his grand aspirations in his last two hundred years.

During that period, although he explored many other Gu paths, he had to resist the earthly calamities as well as manage his forces, all while gathering his Immortal Gu refinement materials, he was very busy and overwhelmed. Although his foundation in refinement path could surpass the mortal realm,

among Gu Immortals, he was only second or third-rate. There was no comparison to a legend like Long Hair Ancestor.

“This is my Earth-grade Room C Gu refinement hall.” Lang Ya land spirit introduced, as Fang Yuan’s expression changed upon hearing it.

The land spirit would not lie, such a grand hall was only one of the many Gu refinement halls in Lang Ya blessed land.

Earth-grade Room C ... how many of such halls did this blessed land have?

At this moment, the land spirit waved.

At an instant, a few thousand hairy men appeared in the hall.

These hairy men were teleported over with a stunned expression, but they soon knelt on the ground, shouting: “The hairy men greets Lang Ya Old Immortal!”

They spoke at the same time, as their voices echoed in the hall.

Lang Ya land spirit’s face showed some affection as he said: “Children, you may get up.”

He then waved his hand, and sent the Gu refinement materials over to them: “Today, we are refining an Immortal Gu, use the Gu recipe that I gave you to do it.”

The hairy men were obviously experienced in such matters.

Upon hearing that they were refining an Immortal Gu, the hairy men were stirred as they showed an excited expression.

But immediately after, they calmed down and started researching the recipe in their hands before starting the Gu refinement.

Several thousand hairy men refining Gu at once, this was not the first time Fang Yuan had seen this.

Among the variant men, hairy men were most skilled at refining Gu, they were born with the talent for it. According to the records in ◇, back in the immemorial era, the hairy men started to refine Gu, even tying up Ren Zu's first son Verdant Great Sun, attempting to use him to refine eternal Gu.

Hairy men refine Gu using their talent and inspiration, they worked casually and did not have the trace of toolwork left by human Gu Masters.

At Gu Immortal stage, having already surpassed mortals, to aid them in refining Gu, they would raise a number of hairy men. In Fang Yuan's previous life, he had kept some of them in his blessed land as well.

But that was blood sea blessed land, the environment was harsh and many batches of hairy men died, causing his interest in raising them to disappear.

After Fang Yuan became a Gu Immortal, he had gathered a large number of hairy men to refine Gu in bulk for his demonic sect.

Precisely because of his own experiences, he could tell that the hairy men here were not ordinary.

These hairy men were simply too well raised.

Look at their hair and skin, they were clear and shiny, their eyes has spirit and their faces were energetic, it showed that they lived in a good environment and had never been tortured by Lang Ya land spirit.

Most importantly, these hairy men were very agile and moved quickly, each of them were great experts in Gu refinement.

During the Gu refinement process, a few old hairy men even gave their suggestions to tweak the recipe!

Looking at their casual movements, Fang Yuan's heart was pounding.

Such a group of hairy men, if they were sold in treasure yellow heaven, they would be the elite of elite slaves. There would be at least 21 meters of treasure light, those Gu Immortals would fight for them.

These hairy men had shocking attainments, most of them were refinement masters. Several of the old hairy men who could suggest the tweaking of the recipe were already refinement grandmasters!

Right now, Fang Yuan was still barely a refinement master.

With such skilled subordinates, the refinement process was faster than Fang Yuan's refinement on San Cha mountain by more than ten times.

These hairy men made the half-done product and handed it over to the old hairy men for inspection before giving it to Lang Ya land spirit.

Lang Ya land spirit quickly collected the half-done products, and after checking them, destroyed a few pieces and made the hairy men refine them again.

After several tries, Lang Ya land spirit was finally satisfied and started doing it himself, easily getting the half-done product of second aperture Gu.

This was the same as the half-done version that Fang Yuan had right now.

But Fang Yuan knew that the one in Lang Ya land spirit's hands was way higher in quality.

Eventually, Lang Ya land spirit took out divine travel Gu.

This divine travel Gu's surface was damaged, it was filled with injuries and Fang Yuan's heart jumped upon seeing that.

"Lad, it is still not too late to change your mind." Lang Ya land spirit stopped his actions, urging Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan frowned, after thinking through it, he laughed: "No, please continue."

"Scheming fellow, I couldn't hide it from you!" Lang Ya land spirit cursed, pinching his nose as he teleported several Gu worms over along with some precious materials.

Fang Yuan stared with wide opened eyes, he only recognised two of them, they were precious items that increased the chances of success in Gu refinement. If they were placed in treasure yellow heaven, the treasure light would hit 18 meters!

Lang Ya land spirit's every movement attracted countless gazes.

The hairy men were watching in awe as their bodies shivered, their eyes were full of extreme reverence.

Fang Yuan watched with great anticipation, when Lang Ya land spirit refined the Gu, it moved as smooth as water, there were no unnecessary movements or any atmosphere of panic.

Lang Ya land spirit displayed exemplary control, Fang Yuan gained a lot of insights.

Although he wanted to continue watching like this, Fang Yuan bit his lips and forced himself to snap out of it, starting to execute his plan.

He sat down cross-legged, and took out two Gu that he had prepared prior to this.

One was clear mind Gu, the other was awaken cloud Gu.

These two Gu were rank four, after Fang Yuan injected primeval essence into them, they started working.

Clear mind Gu turned into a breeze, entering his brain. The cotton-like awaken cloud Gu turned into a small white cloud and floated about Fang Yuan's head.

Fang Yuan stared at the light lump that Lang Ya land spirit was manipulating while bringing out four top quality wines.

With connecting heaven Gu to enter treasure yellow heaven, it was easy for him to gather top quality wines. For this moment, he prepared at least fourteen different wines.

Sensing Fang Yuan's movement, Lang Ya land spirit snorted in displeasure, but did not do anything to him.

Fang Yuan sighed inwardly in relief, ignoring the piercing light that made his tears flow, he stared at the light lump intently.

Finally, he saw divine travel Gu turn into flowing water as it mixed with the other materials.

Fang Yuan quickly took out the wine vats and gulped the liquor.

At the same time, an intense feeling of tipsiness assaulted him.

Fang Yuan quickly activated clear mind Gu, forcing himself awake as clarity was restored in his mind. At the same time, awaken cloud Gu rumbled and ensured that his mind was at its peak condition.

After drinking four wines, Fang Yuan was still clear-headed, but he realized that nothing had happened yet.

The light was still transforming, it had expanded by many times already since the start, it was larger than an elephant.

"It seems that divine travel Gu has not disappeared yet, Immortal Gu are unique, I have to continue drinking." Fang Yuan took out another vat and unsealed it, gulping the content.

The light lump shrunk, as Lang Ya land spirit's expression became more serious as it held the light lump.

A moment later, after Fang Yuan drank the eighth wine, his vision was already turning blurry.

At this moment, in Lang Ya land spirit's hand, the light lump expanded and shrunk in intervals, after three to five times, it settled, becoming second aperture Gu!

The moment second aperture Gu was formed, Fang Yuan's body shuddered as all the drunkenness in his body gathered like the merging of rivers into

the sea, condensing into one point.

Out of nowhere, a divine opportunity descended as the Dao mark formed, causing this point to explode into one Gu — divine travel Gu!

Second aperture Gu.

Divine travel Gu.

Two Immortal Gu obtained at the same time!

Fang Yuan became completely sober as he stood up excitedly, laughing heartily.

“A truly profound scheme!” Lang Ya land spirit looked at Fang Yuan with an expression of fatigue, its body was also turning hollow and weak.

Fang Yuan was the person who obtained Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s inheritance, although Lang Ya land spirit wanted divine travel Gu, it could not attack Fang Yuan.

The hairy men stared at Fang Yuan with furious, disdainful eyes.

This vile human dared to plot against our beloved and supreme lord Lang Ya Old Immortal!

Fang Yuan paid these hairy men no heed, he stopped his laughter as he bowed to Lang Ya land spirit: “It was just a petty scheme, it is nowhere near graceful. Today, I had a true eye-opener, and had benefited a lot, I am shameful of my actions, but I am respectful towards you, I am willing to become your disciple.”

Chapter 487 - Immortal Gu Transaction

Chapter 487: Immortal Gu Transaction

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

“Screw off! If accept you as my disciple, I reckon one day I will die from anger. My children are the best, giving me no worries. Now get lost, I don’t want to see you.” Lang Ya land spirit kept on waving his hand, refusing Fang Yuan’s request to be his disciple without hesitation.

He could have obtained the second aperture Gu, but Fang Yuan plotted against him and made him offer the successfully refined second aperture Gu readily along with losing the divine travel Gu.

Fang Yuan chuckled, not minding the land spirit’s refusal.

Land spirits were formed from the obsessions of the Gu Immortals; they were simple and biased, their refusal now meant they would still refuse in the future.

“Such a pity, I originally intended to give divine travel Gu to you as our apprenticeship gift.”

“Hmph, the people I don’t like the most are crafty people like you. The hairy men are still the best! I will tell you the truth, I have already taken eighteen hairy men as my disciples. In the future as well, I will only take hairymen as my disciples!”

“Alright, give me the second aperture Gu.” Fang Yuan stretched out his hand.

Lang Ya land spirit’s expression turned sluggish and glanced at the Immortal Gu on his hand with reluctance. This was the Gu he wanted to

refine and now he had succeeded, but he had to give it up without even getting cozy with it.

But the agreement back then had formed a type of will that became a part of the land spirit. He was unable to violate it, and also did not intend to violate it.

“Kid, I will remember you!” Lang Ya land spirit growled and stuffed the second aperture Gu in Fang Yuan’s hand.

This second aperture Gu looked like a beetle with two sharp ends and a fat middle body.

The beetle was the size of a young man’s fist. It was like blue jade, and felt soft and cool to the touch.

There was a golden eye on its plump back. The golden eye flashed with lightning and had ample spirituality.

“This is the Gu I took the risks for at San Cha mountain and wanted to refine by all means. I hadn’t expected I would obtain this in this way.” Fang Yuan sighed, but did not use it hurriedly and stored it in his pouch first.

Under the cooperation of Lang Ya land spirit, this second aperture Gu was already Fang Yuan’s object, but he was still not a Gu Immortal and did not have green grape immortal essence, so he could not activate it now.

“You already have the Immortal Gu, you can leave now if you don’t want to use your final chance.” Lang Ya land spirit wanted to make him leave.

Fang Yuan, however, took out divine travel Gu and waved it in front of Lang Ya land spirit with a smile: “You don’t want this Immortal Gu?”

Lang Ya land spirit’s brows raised: “What, you want to sell it?”

He had connecting heaven Gu and could connect to treasure yellow heaven to buy all kinds of Gu refinement materials. Even the human apertures required to refine second aperture Gu could be obtained by buying enslaved Gu Masters and killing them.

Second aperture gu was an expendable Gu; it would disappear after Fang Yuan used it.

Lang Ya land spirit could completely refine another. Of course, the precondition was that he needed to have divine travel Gu. Without divine travel Gu, he would never be able to refine second aperture Gu.

Fang Yuan, however, did not directly answer and instead asked: “Tell me, if I use another second aperture Gu, can I have a third aperture?”

“Hmph, keep on dreaming.” Lang Ya land spirit immediately scoffed, “This is the second aperture Gu, not the third aperture Gu. You want to form a third aperture? Then go refine the recipe for third aperture gu!”

Fang Yuan nodded and said sincerely: “I also thought so.”

The land spirit would not deceive him just because it wanted the divine travel Gu. At the same time, he also knew second aperture Gu’s recipe, so he had already deduced this.

He asked this just to confirm it.

With this, the divine travel Gu and the semi-finished second aperture Gu with Fang Yuan had lost their use.

Fang Yuan already possessed a second aperture Gu; he was a lone force and did not have any trusted aide to support, so he did not need another second aperture Gu.

Moreover, when he observed the land spirit’s Gu refinement process just before, he knew the final step was extremely dangerous! The light ball’s inflation and contractions required extremely strong control which required at least thousand man soul to maintain.

How could Immortal Gu be so easy to refine? Fortunately, back at San Cha mountain, Fang Yuan did not set his heart in refining the second aperture Gu after rebirth. Otherwise, with his strength back then, he would

absolutely have had a terrible ending. Just the backlash could put him on the brink of death.

Of course, he could also sell them at treasure yellow heaven.

But if he did so, he would attract Old Man Yan Shi's attention and expose many of his trump cards. At the same time, the things he got might be tampered with by other Gu Immortals.

Transacting with Lang Ya land spirit was different.

At least, the land spirit would not give him shoddy goods, and also had robust financial resources, so he could buy divine travel Gu to refine Gu.

Last but not least, Fang Yuan could also avoid revealing himself, thus it was very secure.

“Land spirit, take a look at what this is.” Fang Yuan thought for a while before directly taking out the semi-finished second aperture Gu that he had personally refined.

This semi-finished product had a vague appearance like a semi-finished pottery, with no hints of life.

It was like a piece of grey stone that was carved into a beetle. Its big belly looked elegant with sharp head and tail, but no antennas or legs.

Although its appearance was similar to the real second aperture Gu, they clearly could not be compared because of qualitative difference.

Lang Ya land spirit's eyes could not help but brighten when he saw this semi-finished product: “To think you had actually reached such a stage. But the most difficult step in refining second aperture Gu is the final step. The steps before it, can be refined by the refinement path Gu Masters at master level.”

The land spirit's tone carried a trace of joy.

Fang Yuan had divine travel Gu and also the semi-finished product. If he could get them both, then only the final step would be remaining to refine second aperture Gu.

To Lang Ya land spirit, this temptation was hard to resist.”Speak, what do you want?” Lang Ya land spirit removed his burning gaze and looked at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan looked at the divine travel Gu on his right hand and immediately said: “Immortal Gu are priceless, so of course I want to exchange it with another Immortal Gu. This is the old rule in transacting Immortal Gu.”

Lang Ya land spirit’s expression immediately fell: “Although it is the old rule, it is not suitable for our situation. First of all, divine travel Gu is not practical and can only be used as an escape means as a last resort. In case it teleported the Gu Master to the depths of a volcano or to the depths of the earth, it would simply be finding one’s doom. Secondly, I will be using divine travel Gu to refine Gu. But what use can second aperture Gu be for a land spirit like me?”

Fang Yuan was happy; the land spirit’s gaze was fixed on the divine travel Gu when he was haggling over the price. Although he sounded unyielding, his expression betrayed his thoughts.

“Land spirit, you are too stingy. I know Lang Ya blessed land has many Immortal Gu. Divine travel Gu is a rank six Immortal Gu, I won’t be greedy and only want to exchange it for a rank six Immortal Gu.”

The land spirit shook his head repeatedly and said many things, but Fang Yuan did not loosen up. The land spirit gradually felt anxious and fury filled his expression. He looked like he wanted to eat Fang Yuan alive.

When Fang Yuan saw that the time was right he said: “Let’s do this then, I shall take a step back and exchange for one of your expendable type rank six Immortal Gu. When I have used this Immortal Gu, you can then refine it again, right?”

The land spirit's expressions relaxed; Fang Yuan taking the step back first gave him a satisfying feeling of victory.

He snorted few times and raised his head, looking arrogantly at Fang Yuan: "Alright, we shall do it like that."

He then spread out his hands and brought five Immortal Gu out of nowhere.

"Lang Ya blessed land's foundation is really strong." Fang Yuan sighed inwardly – he was suddenly stupefied when he looked at them.

"I want this Immortal Gu." Fang Yuan's expression was slightly strange as he pointed to one Immortal Gu among them.

This Immortal Gu was none other than Immortal Gu Gruel Mud, the perpetrator in causing Dang Hun mountain to slowly die. He had not thought Lang Ya land spirit would refine it.

The two sides quickly completed the transaction. Fang Yuan obtained the Immortal Gu Gruel Mud; he did not put it in his aperture, but stored it in his pouch for the moment.

"I used all my mental and physical efforts for this semi-finished product, you will be saving great expenses by getting it. We are both familiar with each other now, I will sell it to you cheap; I only need one thousand hairy men. I won't be greedy, you can give me those old hairy men that refined the Gu just before as well."

"Bullshit!" The land spirit was fuming with anger, "You think I am a three year old kid? Those hairy men are at least of master level in Gu refinement, the treasure light if they are put in treasure yellow heaven will be at least seventy feet high!"

Fang Yuan snickered, he really coveted these hairy men. These hairy men would be of enormous help to him.

"Alright, I don't want a thousand, eight hundred will do."

“Bullshit eight hundred, all these hairy men are my children, I won’t sell a single one!” Lang Ya land spirit roared in anger.

“All things have a price. We can still discuss!”

“Not for sale means not for sale! If you mention this again, you can take your semi-finished product with you, I am not buying it.”

Fang Yuan was inwardly shocked at Lang Ya land spirit’s firm attitude. He had dropped down the price to the bottom and Lang Ya land spirit would clearly have profited, but he still did not agree to sell the hairy men. It seems he really had emotional attachments to the hairymen.

This situation was not strange.

Many Gu Immortals raised variant humans in their blessed land like raising pets. They would see their growth and even expend many efforts in raising them. And when they died, the Gu Immortals would also shed tears because of heartache.

Of course, this situation would never happen to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan felt a pity at not being able to buy these hairy men, so he changed his request: “Since it is so, then I want to exchange for wolf enslavement Gu’s recipes.”

There were large numbers of recipes in Lang Ya blessed land. After gathering them from ancient times until now, one could even say they were as vast as the sea.

It was impossible for it to not have common recipes like that of wolf enslavement Gu.

Fang Yuan had been wanting to purchase these recipes all along, but ever since he discovered the existence of Old Man Yan Shi, he had been restraining his actions in yellow treasure heaven.

Wisdom path Gu Masters were experts at deductions, but deductions need a foundation and require large amounts of information. With these

information as the base, they could then deduce and predict the outcome.

If Fang Yuan wantonly bought wolf enslavement Gu recipes from yellow treasure heaven, it was hard to guarantee that Old Man Yan Shi would not be able to deduce something.

“Take them. These are the recipes for rank one to rank five wolf enslavement Gu.” Lang Ya land spirit handed a large stack of recipes to Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan skimmed over them and saw that there were eight types of recipes just for the rank five wolf enslavement Gu recipe. They used different materials and different procedures to obtain the similar Gu worm. And there were even more types of rank one to rank four wolf enslavement Gu recipes.

“This transaction is worth it!” Fang Yuan was inwardly happy.

“Transaction is finished, you can leave now.” Lang Ya land spirit impatiently waved his hand.

Fang Yuan, however, smiled: “No hurry, no hurry, I still have a transaction you will definitely be interested in.”

“Hmph, young man, don’t talk big. There are not many things that can interest this old man in this world.” Lang Ya land spirit stroked his beard and said with pride.

“What I am transacting this time is information. This information is about the time I will use the second aperture Gu.”

Lang Ya land spirit’s expression turned sluggish and looked dazedly at Fang Yuan, his brows deeply furrowed and looked at Fang Yuan with intense disdain and hatred: “You, how can you be so despicable and shameless!? Aren’t there any limits to the degradation of your morals?!”

“Hahaha.” Fang Yuan laughed loudly, “Could it be you are not interested in this information?”

Lang Ya land spirit immediately felt like he had been raped and he still had to bear the humiliation to apologize to the criminal.

Could he not be interested?

The second aperture Gu was an Immortal Gu and Immortal Gu were unique. If Fang Yuan never used it, then he would forever be unable to refine another second aperture Gu.

“How do you want to sell it?” The land spirit endured the impulse to beat up Fang Yuan and asked, swallowing his anger.

Fang Yuan narrowed his eyes, sharp rays of light flickering in them: “I won’t take advantage of you, so I want to exchange information for information. I want to know all the information about the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building in Imperial Court blessed land.”

“Eighty-Eight True Yang Building? You actually know that this Immortal Gu house has something to do with me!?” The land spirit was shocked.

Chapter 488 - Ma Ying Jie

Chapter 488: Ma Ying Jie

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Thud Thud Thud.....

A series of hurried sounds came from afar.

Soon, a group of Gu Masters riding terror claw horses came to the swamp.

Terror claw horses had bloodshot eyes with fangs and were carnivorous.

They did not have any hair on its body. The skin was tight and their muscles were clearly visible, giving a feeling of strength that could not be underestimated. The most peculiar point was that they did not have horse hooves, but instead had four long sharp claws.

There were also webbings connecting the claws, so terror claw horse were not only suitable for climbing but could also move freely at swamps.

“Lord elders, they have passed through here towards that direction.” An investigative Gu Master’s eyes flickered with red light as he scanned all around and reported.

A young Gu Master at the side immediately frowned and anxiously said: “Not good, uncle! If we continue along this way, we will reach rocks pool over there. Once they cross rocks pool, they will be out of warm pond valley. It will be difficult to kill them then.”

“Relax, Fei Qing has been struck by your dad’s poison Gu and is in imminent crisis, moreover he is bringing his child with him. The further he

moves with his ghost cloud, the more the poison will worsen. Hehe, he won't be able to run far. Let's continue our chase!"

The elders laughed and waved their hand, continuing the chase.

After they chased into the sparse woods, the swamp they had been standing at suddenly surged and a yellowish silkworm drilled out.

The silkworm was broken from the inside and two people walked out; a middle-aged Gu Master and a child.

The two looked in a very miserable state and gasped for breath as they dropped to the ground.

"We finally deceived them." The middle aged Gu Master, Fei Qing, had a purple hue all over his face; the poison had spread deep.

His movement Gu — the swift ghost cloud Gu, had been tampered with. Fei Qing had been feeling something wrong when they were chased all the way, thus he immediately gave up the swift ghost cloud Gu and let it fly away. After that, he took his son and hid within the swamp.

But with this, he lost his movement ability and his body was also poisoned; there was no longer any hope to escape.

"Fei Chang you despicable person! For the clan leader position, you actually secretly poisoned me, your own cousin! Damn it you abomination...."

Fei Qing got more angry the more he thought about it; under this desperation and with fury filling his heart, he suddenly spurted out a mouthful of green blood.

"Father, father! Are you okay? You need to hang on." The child started weeping when he saw the blood and threw himself into Fei Qing's chest.

"Son..." Fei Qing's despairing eyes showed a trace of hope and resolution.

He lovingly looked at his only heir and rubbed the small head: “Little Cai, father can’t go on. Fei Chang has plotted deeply, I can only deceive him this one time. Not long later, he will definitely find something wrong and return back. Leave quickly, father will hold off these people for you. Go along that small path I told you of, and perhaps you can survive on.”

“No, father, I want to leave with you. Let’s run together... father, I beg you...” The son, Fei Cai, weeped in grief.

Fei Qing was feeling very anxious, so he roused his spirits and grabbed Fei Cai’s shoulders: “Little Cai, don’t cry. Northern Plains men can shed blood but not tears. You need to have confidence, in your body flows Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s bloodline, you are a member of the Huang Jin family. The bloodline in you is thick and rarely seen. You have the qualifications to enter Eighty-Eighth True Yang Building.”

” Cough, cough” Green blood continued to seep out from Fei Qing’s mouth and nose, “Little Cai, take care of yourself. If you have a chance in the future to enter Imperial Court blessed land, go to Eighty-Eighth True Yang Building and obtain the grace Ancestor Giant Sun left behind for the later generations. Only then can you avenge me!”

“Father....”

“Leave, it will be too late if you delay any longer!”

Fei Qing pushed his son; Fei Cai took back several steps, helplessly looking at his father with tears filled face.

“Leave quickly!” Fei Qing growled.

Fei Cai wiped away his tears before tears immediately fell down. He fiercely gnashed his teeth, turned around and ran.

“Son, father has done his best, as long as you can escape the evil clutches...” Fei Qing sat on the ground and looked at Fei Cai’s receding figure; but soon his eyes gradually widened.

“Fool, stop!” Fei Qing could not help straightening up his upper body and shouting at his son.

“Fa... father...” Fei Cai had only run a few steps before he heard Fei Qing’s shout; he gazed back with doubt.

Veins popped out of Fei Qing’s forehead as he shouted: “You idiot, I told you to run towards north-west direction. Why are you running towards south-east? Are you thinking of going back to the tribe camp to look for your own death?!”

“Ah, ah!” Fei Cai quickly changed direction.

But Fei Qing soon shouted again: “You dunce, that is south-west direction!”

Fei Cai quickly changed direction again, moving towards the correct path, and only then did Fei Qing let out a breath of turbid air.

“Sigh...” The middle aged Gu Master helplessly sighed. His son had thick bloodline, but was somewhat of an idiot and moreover had a really poor sense of direction. Could he truly escape to see the day?

Thinking of Fei Chang’s deep conspiracy, Fei Qing did not have big hope, but he had done what he could do, now it all depended on the heavens.

After a while, like Fei Qing expected, Fei Chang returned with a gloomy face, leading three Gu Masters on their terror claw horse.

“Fei Qing, hmph, you were sure enough hiding here!” Fei Chang’s voice was gloomy and hoarse; his gaze as sharp as a knife, not concealing the dense killing intent within.

“To think I would die by a vile character like you.” Fei Qing scoffed with disdain; right now, his body was already paralyzed and could not budge.

Fei Chang snickered coldly, and said with an expression like that of a cat playing with a mouse: “I won’t kill you so quickly. Fei Qing, Aren’t you noble and aloof? Wait till I capture your son, I will let you witness your son being tortured and killed. Hehehe...”

Fei Qing couldn't keep his calm anymore and stared furiously: "Fei Chang, you are his senior, to think you actually can be so vicious!"

"Hmph, when you cut grass, if you don't root it out, then it can grow again when the spring wind arrives. Men, bring Fei Qing to me." Fei Chang ordered; the Gu Masters beside him immediately moved and bound Fei Qing tightly, then using a hemp rope, they dragged him on the ground.

"Hehehe, Fei Qing, get a good taste of the mud. Chase, we must find that kid and kill him!" Fei Chang laughed loudly, full of satisfaction.

Fei Chang was thinking: Since Fei Qing was caught, catching that stupid kid would be an easy matter.

But reality was different.

Fei Chang came to the rocks pool, but he did not find anyone besides his men.

"F*ck, this kid didn't run towards here? Speak, where did he go?" Fei Chang asked in a chilly voice.

Fei Qing had been dragged all the way, his body was badly battered and had already lost his consciousness.

Fei Chang kicked him awake, but he only got Fei Qing's ridiculing gaze.

Fei Chang laughed sinisterly: "You think I won't know if you don't speak?"

Saying so, his eyes let out a weird light that shone on Fei Qing's body. Fei Qing's body shuddered, his soul immediately receiving heavy injuries.

Soul search Gu!

Fei Chang stretched out his bony right hand and grabbed Fei Qing's head before closing his eyes and agitating his primeval essence.

Fei Qing's body shuddered and started foaming. The two Gu Masters at the sight kept quiet in fear.

In an instant, Fei Chang opened his eyes; his face had paled and his gaze was blurred.

This rank three soul search Gu could search a portion of the memories stored in the soul. But it had a lot of restrictions; first the memories it obtained would be very disordered and secondly it could not be frequently used, otherwise it could confuse the soul and make one have blurred consciousness; thus could be extremely harmful to oneself.

Fei Chang had grievances with Fei Qing for a long time and also knew Fei Cai had a thick bloodline; he could only be at ease when he personally killed the kid. Thus, he did not stint on using soul search Gu.

“So there was a hidden path nearby. Hmph!” Fei Chang smiled proudly; he was fortunately able to search the memories he wanted.

He turned around his horse and immediately moved towards that hidden path.

But when they arrived at this place, he could not find any traces of a person.

“How can this be? That kid is still not of age and has not opened his aperture yet, is only a mortal. It is impossible for him to hide from my investigative Gu. Could it be the memories I plundered is only a part of the crucial point?” Fei Chang scouted once more and saw the narrow road in the bushes; his face became very cloudy.

Wooo Woooo....

Right at this time, a deep and powerful bugle horn sounded from outside the warm pond valley.

Fei Chang and the rest immediately paled.

“Lord elders, lord elders, please go back to reinforce the troops! Ma tribe has brought a huge army, starting a war without any notice. The tribe is already in a state of emergency!” A Gu Master hurried over on a flying bird with the information.

“What?!” Fei Chang was extremely surprised, just as the Fei tribe’s internal disorder had started, Ma tribe came to invade, this timing was too coincidental!

‘If there is no Fei tribe, then what meaning would there be in taking the Fei tribe’s tribe leader position? Defend, defend to death, we must defend! Warm pond valley is easy to defend and hard to attack, Ma tribe’s army retreat isn’t impossible. Right, I still have hope!’ Thinking of this, Fei Chang immediately threw Fei Cai off his mind, then hurriedly rushed to the tribe camp.

However, Ma tribe’s invasion had been planned in advance. They took advantage of Fei tribe’s internal disorder and ambushed.

Fei tribe might have the advantage of occupying warm pond valley, but they finally could not resist Ma tribe’s strong and huge wave of soldiers.

Right as Fang Yuan entered Lang Ya blessed land, a great event occurred in Northern Plains –

A large scale force of the Huang Jin family — Fei tribe that were occupying warm pond valley was exterminated!

No doubt this news would create a huge influence in the whole Northern Plains.

On a slope, Ma tribe’s higher-ups were observing the ruined Fei tribe camp from their war horses.

These people were circling around a young man, like the stars surrounding the moon.

Seeing batch after batch of goods being stored in the carts and groups of captives being escorted away, Ma tribe’s higher ups had a joyous expression.

One rank three Gu Master elder cupped his fists towards the young man in the center: “Congratulations to young master! It was all because of young

master's plan to drive a discord and create internal disorder in Fei tribe that we could so easily capture warm pond valley, swallow Fei tribe and establish great merits for the tribe!"

This young man was Ma tribe's young tribe leader Ma Ying Jie.

He had a wide back with thin waist, sharp brows and bright eyes, a heroic spirit and a cultivation of rank four middle stage. He was an enslavement path Gu Master with some fame, also called Little Ma Zun!

Chapter 489 - The debate about Chang Shan Yin

Chapter 489: The debate about Chang Shan Yin
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

They won but Ma Ying Jie did not show any arrogance, instead he said:
“Warm pond valley is easy to defend and hard to attack, possessing large areas of warm pools. The great blizzard is about to come and this place is a naturally protected place. By obtaining it, my tribe has a base of operations. We can advance while attacking or defend if we retreat!”

“But the thing I am even more happy about is obtaining over two hundred thousand terror claw horses. With these horses, uncle can greatly raise his horse group’s scale and increase my Ma tribe’s supreme might in the coming heroes assembly!”

His uncle was none other than one of the current three great enslavement masters – Ma Zun!

When Ma Zun was mentioned, all the Ma tribe’s Gu Masters showed admiration.

“Before we left, uncle had told me: It was not easy for our Ma tribe to become a large scale tribe. Only after several hundred years of accumulation, efforts and extraordinary fortune, were we able to reach this state. But as the tribe grows, defending this foundation is becoming more difficult. Even by striking warm pond valley, we have only obtained a base to preserve the fire. The only way to preserve the whole tribe is to advance a step further; that is to enter the Imperial Court!”

Ma Ying Jie looked at everyone before continuing: "Imperial Court blessed land is Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's grace left to his descendants. Especially that Eighty Eight True Yang Building, which has the inheritance of the Immortal Venerable! Uncle said my bloodline has already fulfilled the criteria to enter Eighty Eight True Yang Building. If I can obtain Immortal Venerable's inheritance and later become a Gu Immortal, our Ma tribe will become the new super tribe of northern plains!"

"Super tribe..."

This phrase immediately caused the Ma tribesmen to show a spellbound look.

"Young tribe leader, you are a once in a hundred years genius of our tribe. Our tribe's future lies on your shoulders."

"Lord Ma Zun might be taciturn, but he really cares about the tribe in his heart and has a far foresight...."

"Being able to witness everything and fight with young tribe leader is my lifetime's glory!"

"Young tribe leader, lead us to brilliance."

Ma tribe's Gu Masters cheered excitedly.

Ma Ying Jie smiled.

In truth, Ma Zun had never said anything like this, and these words were all his own fabrication.

Borrowing Ma Zun's prestige, Ma Ying Jie added light and color to his name. Just think! Even Ma Zun looked so highly of him, so the others would have to be blind to not support him.

Ma Ying Jie was also not worried that Ma Zun would tear apart this name after he knew of this.

Ma Zun was an eccentric; he spoke extremely few times even as a child, his silence almost made his parents think he was a mute.

Ma Zun loved horses and was jokingly called 'horse maniac' and 'horse fool' by the tribesmen when he was young.

He had a reclusive nature and never married in his life. He only loved horses and would live with them all year round, with not even a slightest bit of interest and concern towards worldly powers and affairs.

Ma Ying Jie's gaze brightened like stars: "All of you are the pillars of my Ma tribe, with many outstanding points that are worth for me, Ma Ying Jie, to learn. I am still young, Ma tribe cannot be supported by me alone. In the future, I hope to rely on everyone's help."

"What is young tribe leader saying!"

"Young lord's words make us blush with shame."

"Over these years, young tribe leader's performance has deeply entered our hearts. We will definitely follow you!"

The group of Ma tribesmen quickly agreed.

Ma Ying Jie continued: "Although uncle Ma Zun has entrusted his hope on me, we still need to look at destiny to obtain the Immortal Venerable's inheritance in Eighty Eight True Yang Building. But even if I can get it, there are many inheritances left all over the Imperial Court blessed land besides the True Yang building. Thus, all the tribes who have had entered the Imperial Court throughout history, had a huge raise in their strength. Every time I think about this, I cannot help feeling excited."

The tribesmen laughed heartily.

"Not just excitement, even my saliva drips out every time I think of it."

"Haha, young tribe leader does not need to have too much pressure. If we lose, we can come back again. Our Ma tribesmen are warriors who will never surrender!"

Imperial Court blessed land was similar to Tian Ti mountain in that Gu Masters often left behind their inheritances.

Northern Plains had a very cruel environment with there being a great blizzard every ten years; the snowy disaster engulfing the entire northern plains. The blizzard would cut through everything like knives. Many inheritances set up in the wild would be destroyed.

Thus, setting up inheritances in Imperial Court blessed land had gradually turned into a tradition of northern plains.

Imperial Court blessed land had many other inheritances besides the Eighty Eight True Yang Building's Immortal Venerable inheritance, waiting for their fated person.

Of course, this fated person had to first enter Imperial Court blessed land to be able to receive the fortuitous destiny.

Being able to evade the blizzard and live safely, along with the inheritances spread everywhere was the reason why the struggle for Imperial Court would cause intense contests between all the tribes of the grassland.

This contest involved the whole northern plains and was of an extremely large scale. Small scale tribes wanted to survive, mid-scale tribes wanted to advance, and large scale tribes wanted to defend their foundation. Not only righteous paths, but even demonic path Gu Masters wanted to enter the blessed land and seize the Gu Master inheritances.

For this struggle, the heroes assembly came into existence and slowly took form till it became a firm tradition of northern plains people.

As the great blizzard approached, all the famous regions of northern plains would hold a heroes assembly at the same time.

“We have annihilated Fei tribe this time, it will bring us great benefits in our progress in Tian Chuan's heroes assembly. As long as we can subjugate Cheng tribe, our Ma tribe will have a strong lead!”

“Right, only by winning the heroes assembly, can we attract more experts and make many tribes attach to us. This is the first step of the great battle of Northern Plains, and also the most important step.”

“We are looking to enter Imperial Court blessed land, so we need to survey other regions too. Yu Tian’s, Meng Qiu’s and Cao Fu’s heroes assembly, all need to be observed closely.”

Just as Ma tribe’s higher ups were passionately discussing, a messenger Gu Master rushed in and delivered the newest intel to Ma Ying Jie. Ma Ying Jie’s face turned gloomy as he read the intel and shortly after, handed this intel to the group beside him.

Everyone read it one after another, letting out small exclamations, gasps or conjectures from time to time.

“Dong Fang tribe has already subjugated Zhao tribe; with this, they are the ruler of Cao Fu’s heroes assembly.”

“In Meng Qiu region, Nu Er tribe has actually sent Nu Er Tu, their momentum is very terrifying, I am afraid Lui tribe won’t be able to hold them off.”

“There is also an uproar in Yu Tian’s heroes assembly. The Wolf King of before, Chang Shan Yin, actually appeared!”

“This Chang Shan Yin is really fierce, he actually led Ge tribe and challenged three tribes, even defeating Pei Yan Fei!”

“In Yu Tian region, Hei tribe’s Hei Lou Lan and Liu tribe’s Liu Wen Wu are the elites. Now that the Wolf King has appeared, this will definitely have a big influence. It is very difficult to say what will happen in Yu Tian’s heroes assembly.”

Soon, everyone’s discussion focused on Fang Yuan.

Chang Shan Yin’s identity had already spread for many years in northern plains. Now, suddenly, he resurrected and was causing a stir.

Ge tribe was only an ordinary mid-scale tribe, but with Chang Shan Yin's meddling, they were able to forcibly challenge three tribes and even defeat an expert like Pei Yan Fei.

Especially when they made inquiries and found Ge tribe's newly appointed tribe leader was only a rank three young Gu Master, their evaluation of Chang Shan Yin raised by several layers.

"Every ten years, heroes emerge and vie for supremacy with monsters and freaks emerging from every corners. It is only that this time, such a great character jumped out."

"Young tribe leader, if this Wolf King Chang Shan Yin and our tribe's Lord Ma Zun fought, who would win?"

Everyone could not help having some worries.

Ma Ying Jie slightly furrowed his brows.

If it was other path's Gu Masters, it would be alright. But this Chang Shan Yin was an enslavement path Gu Master, an expert in fighting ten thousand with one.

He could change the situation alone with his huge troops!

"You have all read the intel. Enslavement path's Gu Master's strength depends on the scale of their beast group. Chang Shan Yin has reappeared only recently, so the beasts he has are only some ordinary turtleback wolves, night wolves and wind wolves, and also has only three myriad beast kings. One has died and another is heavily injured, how can he compare to my uncle Ma Zun?"

Ma Ying Jie coldly snorted and continued to raise the morale: "Uncle Ma Zun has a horse group with three hundred thousand horses. Adding on these terror claw horses, the scale will expand to five hundred thousand! Besides this, he also has a horse emperor, nine myriad beast kings and five mutated horses. Now say yourself, can the Wolf King be mentioned on equal terms with him?"

The surrounding Gu Masters took a sharp breath; shocked and happy.

“I didn’t think Lord Ma Zun’s strength would be so big!”

“The insignificant Wolf King is like a baby when compared to Lord Ma Zun.”

“Five hundred thousand, such huge scale. It is enough to annihilate seven or eight mid-scale tribes.”

Ma Ying Jie changed the subject: “But wolf king Chang Shan Yin still cannot be underestimated. My tribe is going to become the master of Imperial Court, we will run into this person sooner or later. More importantly, in case he joins the heroes assembly and attaches himself to a Huang Jin family, he will definitely receive huge assistance. Large number of Gu Masters will help him to subdue wolf groups and urge him forward.”

The joy on everyone’s faces gradually dimmed down.

This young Gu Master heaved a deep sigh and continued: “We have swallowed Fei tribe, this is only the first step of our journey. Next, we will be facing even more strong opponents. We need to unite together, only then can we defeat them and enter the Imperial Court.”

“Yes, young tribe leader is right.”

“Young tribe leader is wise and powerful, I am in great admiration!”

“With the leadership of the tribe leader and young tribe leader, our Ma tribe will definitely rule the northern plains!”

Everyone was unconsciously battered by Ma Ying Jie’s few words and became even more aligned towards Ma Ying Jie.

This Ma tribe’s young tribe leader let out a pleased smile in his heart.

On the surface, he showed a light and confident expression.

“Father, you died such a miserable death...” Right at this time, a tragic cry sounded from the foot of the hill.

This sound attracted the Ma tribesmen's gaze.

Ma Ying Jie looked at the battlefield where corpses strewed the battlefield; a child had thrown himself on a corpse that was filled with scars and cried very grievingly.

"Brat, get lost. You are already my Ma tribe's slave!" An adult man at the side beat up the child and dragged him forcibly.

But this kid struggled with all his might and bit at the adult man's wrist.

The adult man screamed, loosening his hand.

The kid scampered along the way and again threw himself at that corpse, crying bitterly.

"Sigh..." Ma Ying Jie let out a sincere sigh, "This misery and suffering is not what I wish for, but in these troubled times, who can live well by themselves? If you don't die, then I die. Human power is so insignificant. I will do everything I can to protect our tribe to not let the children of my Ma tribe suffer such a fate."

"Young tribe leader is benevolent." The surrounding Gu Masters also sighed.

Ma Ying Jie pointed down: "This kid is a loyal and filial person, but is facing this difficulty because of me. One of you, go stop him and bring him here, he will become my personal servant from now on."

"Yes, lord." His attendants answered.

They did not dissuade it as adopting servants was a tradition in northern plains.

Moreover, what threat can a thirteen year old kid who had not awakened his aperture possess to their lord young tribe leader?

"Kid, get up!" A higher up of Ma tribe stopped the adultman from beating the kid and grabbed the kid's neck.

The kid struggled fiercely: “No, I want to be with my father.”

“Kid, your father is already dead. Your luck is good today, my tribe’s young leader has noticed you and is taking you in as his personal servant.” The Ma tribe’s higher up said with a gentle voice.

But the kid did not listen and only kept on crying: “Father, father!”

Suddenly, he stopped and looked sluggishly at his father’s corpse.

“Ah! You are not my father, my father’s skin is darker than yours and his nose bridge is higher than yours, he also has some white hair...” The kid talked to himself in shock, before furiously kicking the corpse and started crying again, “Father, where are you?”

Dark lines appeared all over every Ma tribesmen’s forehead.

Chapter 490 - Second Aperture!

Chapter 490: Second Aperture!

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

While the chaotic situations converged in Northern Plains, the transaction in Lang Ya blessed land also reached the end.

“You want the information of Eighty Eighth True Yang Building? Hmm...it is not impossible.” Lang Ya land spirit muttered before looking at Fang Yuan with a sharp gaze.

Lang Ya land spirit’s obsession was related to space escape Gu and Great Dream Immortal Venerable.

Moreover, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already passed away and Lang Ya land spirit was also not the Long Hair Ancestor himself, but a different living entity.

“When the Immortal Gu house was refined, only Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was there as the bystander. How could you know such a secret?” Lang Ya land spirit asked.

Fang Yuan smiled.

In his previous life, Ma Hong Yun entered the Eighty Eighth True Yang Building and obtained the inheritance of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Later, Ma Hong Yun was defeated and was chased until he mistakenly entered Lang Ya blessed land and obtained the destiny left behind by Demon Venerable stealing heaven. Lang Ya land spirit saw his tracks and while discussing, spoke of this secret.

Ma Hong Yun became a Gu Immortal later on, turning into a cornerstone of the northern plains, a great hero who resisted the invasion of the Central Continent.

In an intense conversation once, he spoke of this secret which then spread out to the world.

Naturally, Fang Yuan would not admit this fact in front of Lang Ya land spirit.

“I have inherited the inheritance of Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable. And have many clues regarding Giant Sun Immortal Venerable as well. The reason I know of this secret is actually is from calculations and deductions,” Fang Yuan answered with a slight arrogant smile appearing on his face.

Lang Ya land spirit looked at Fang Yuan’s expression and suddenly realized something as he asked: “Are you?”

“Yes, junior has some attainments in wisdom path.” Fang Yuan casually lied with an extremely honest expression.

Lang Ya land spirit sighed, the gaze he looked at Fang Yuan carried a complicated expression.

Wisdom path appeared long ago; tracing back its origins, it was created three million years ago in ancient times by an almighty rank nine.

This person was a rarely seen female venerable.

She was called by the world as Star Constellation Immortal Venerable. She controlled heavenly court as the second generation Immortal King.

It was rumored that she had once held wisdom Gu itself and created the wisdom path.

Before her death, she deduced heavenly secrets and made three arrangements for the three millions years after that.

After her death, three Demon Venerables appeared successively in human race, each charging their way to the Heavenly Court but were blocked by these three arrangements in the end.

Being able to calculate the appearance of three venerables, one could see some grandeur of wisdom path from this.

“Kid, you are actually able to deduce to this degree, it seems you have indeed obtained the essence of wisdom path.” After learning Fang Yuan was a wisdom path Gu Master, the land spirit’s tone unexpectedly became milder.

To this age, there were extremely few true inheritors of wisdom path, but even then no one would have contempt for wisdom path Gu Masters. Wisdom path Gu Masters were good at scheming and deductions, and many of their enemies would not even know how they died.

Moreover, since ancient times, refinement path was closely connected to wisdom path. To comprehend the world and deduce Gu refinement recipes, Gu Masters would need to use many methods of wisdom path. Many Gu refinement masters and grandmasters would request help from wisdom path Gu Masters when they met a bottleneck in creating recipes.

Lang Ya land spirit was disgusted with Fang Yuan’s slyness, but when he knew Fang Yuan had extraordinary achievements in wisdom path, his attitude became gentler.

Lang Ya land spirit liked refining Gu, and naturally also liked researching and innovating Gu recipes. In this process, he would naturally encounter many obstacles which would be hard to resolve with just his wisdom.

“Maybe I will have to request his help to deduce recipes in the future?” This thought emerged in Lang Ya land spirit’s mind.

As the saying goes: One can be austere if he has no selfish desires.

Since Lang Ya land spirit had some request for Fang Yuan, his attitude naturally turned better.

He summoned a rank four east window Gu and held it.

This gu was a rank four Gu under information path. It was like a ladybug but its carapace was square shaped like a window frame and was especially used to store information.

Lang Ya land spirit poured his thoughts within it and loosened his hand only after a while.

East window Gu opened up its window-like carapace and flew, making a circle in the air before flying towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan sent out his thoughts and checked it; his face immediately revealed joy.

“This is the information you wanted. Now, it is your turn.” Lang Ya land spirit reminded.

Fang Yuan chuckled: “Since second aperture Gu has formed, I also am somewhat impatient to use such a good thing. I will send you the news before I use it.”

“Slow down!” Lang Ya land spirit showed its cleverness, “How would I know till when you are going to delay it? You are a wisdom path Gu Master, you are the top in scheming, are you still thinking of using this to cheat me again? We have not transacted this east window Gu yet, hehe, with my one thought, the east window Gu on your hand will self-destruct.”

Fang Yuan frowned: “Could it be you don’t trust me?”

Lang Ya land spirit had suspicions all over his face: “Hmph! Just the fact alone that you are the inheritor of Demon Venerable Stealing Heaven, I can’t trust you. You are so crafty and also have wisdom path methods; once you exit the blessed land, can I still be able to chase you? In case, you delay and take the chance to extort again, what would I do?”

“Then how about you tell me what should we do?” Fang Yuan impatiently said.

“Of course, now. Use this second aperture Gu right in front of me. Only then can I be at ease.” Lang Ya land spirit stroked his grizzled beard, pleased at thinking of such a good idea.

Fang Yuan grinned: “Heh, I am only a mere rank five now, how can I use this Immortal Gu without immortal essence? Wait till I go out of the blessed land and ask for grandpa to help me.”

“Your grandfather can help you, but I can’t? Don’t speak rubbish, lend the second aperture Gu to me, I will personally do it!”

“This...” Fang Yuan tried to make an excuse.

The land spirit saw this and felt that Fang Yuan had really wanted to trick him, thus his attitude became more firm.

Fang Yuan looked like he had no choice and reluctantly let Lang Ya land spirit help.

Lang Ya land spirit received the second aperture Gu and poured immortal essence in it before throwing it to Fang Yuan.

This second aperture Gu turned into a bean-sized green light and flew into Fang Yuan’s body.

Fang Yuan’s whole body shook intensely.

The bean sized green light first poured into Fang Yuan’s navel area.

But in there, it was rejected by Fang Yuan’s aperture and could only hop over to the center of Fang Yuan’s chest.

Then an explosion sounded like the thunder from the sky.

The bean-sized green light exploded and formed into a new aperture that looked both real and virtual.

Second aperture!

“This is second aperture?” Fang Yuan felt his chest and mumbled to himself in a daze.

“Nonsense, what is it if not the second aperture?” Lang Ya land spirit rolled his eyes, “Second aperture has great advantages to cultivators like you, providing even greater advantage when you become Gu Immortal. But, if you are still thinking of having the third aperture Gu, that is impossible. You would have to deduce and infer this whole new third aperture Gu’s recipe.”

Fang Yuan returned to his senses and looked profoundly at Lang Ya land spirit. The other intentionally raised this topic; no doubt it meant that he wanted to cooperate and deduce the Gu recipe.

Lang Ya land spirit’s face reddened when he saw Fang Yuan’s evident gaze.

Fang Yuan laughed and said his goodbye to Lang Ya land spirit: “We will talk of this later, I will take my leave now.”

“Get lost, get lost!” Lang Ya land spirit repeatedly waved his hand.

Only when Fang Yuan had completely left did Lang Ya land spirit let out a breath of relief, a trace of humiliation appearing on his face for having his intentions seen through: “This sly kid.”

But when he thought of Fang Yuan’s last words which showed the intent of cooperating, Lang Ya land spirit’s eyes flickered brightly.

He stroked his beard and could not help falling in daydream; he had dozens and dozens more of incomplete Gu recipes.

“Since that kid could deduce such secrets, he definitely has extraordinary achievements in wisdom path. With his help, I will be able to make some breakthrough in most of these Gu recipes, and thirteen of them could even be perfected. But just two people’s cooperation is far from enough to complete the remaining seven Gu recipes.”

“”But I need to be vigilant when I interact with this kid in the future to avoid being schemed by him. Fortunately, I was cautious today and made him use second aperture Gu on the spot, otherwise I might have been blackmailed by him again! Eh, something does not feel right... I wasted immortal essence to activate the second aperture Gu!””

After exiting Lang Ya blessed land, Fang Yuan returned to Hu Immortal blessed land through stargate Gu.

Under his management, Hu Immortal blessed land already showed many good changes.

In the beautiful western part of the blessed land, large numbers of wolf groups and small numbers of fox groups were co-existing with each other.

Wolf groups' arrival might have disrupted the easy life of the fox group, but they did not disastrous casualties.

The credit for all this went to the large numbers of iron shell flowers planted on the ground.

Countless pink rabbits lived in this sea of iron shell flowers.

Pink rabbits could be easily multiplied and became the main source of food of wolf groups and fox groups.

At the eastern part, dreamy starlight pervaded the area, covering all the lakes with starry gauze.

The wide expanse of dark clouds were planted with star fragment grass. The star fragment grass grew rapidly, and while they could only occupy the central area of the dark clouds at first, now they had already spread to the edges of the clouds.

“Fairy Yao Guang's planting methods are really good. Star fragment grass are the food of starlight fireflies, and at the same time their growth is rapidly increased with the help of the starlight fireflies.”

Fang Yuan repeatedly nodded his head. It was precisely because of the exchange for the starlight firefly group's breeding insights from Star Lord Wan Xiang, Fairy Yao Guang and others, that he could avoid many detours and obtain quite a bit of gains.

“It is only that although the starlight firefly group is also expanding, but the number of starlight firefly Gu are instead decreasing. These days, I have been repeatedly using stargate Gu, the consumption of the starlight firefly Gu is much higher than the rate of their creation.”

Fang Yuan then turned his gaze towards the lakes on the ground.

These lakes were created by him drawing in the water in reverse to quench the fire.

Now, many water wolves were living around these lakes. These water wolves made their nests beside the lakes, eating the blue jade crucian carps in the lakes and sometimes going ashore to devour the earth skin pigs who came to drink water.

Blue jade crucian carps and earth skin pigs were both animals Fang Yuan purchased before. Now, large groups of them had adapted to the new environment under Little Hu Immortal's control and became a part of the Hu Immortal blessed land's food chain.

Especially the earth skin pigs, its reproducing ability was stronger than even pink rabbits and could eat almost anything, including mud. The pig group's scale was gradually expanding. If not for water wolves and poison beard wolves, the number of earth skin pigs would have been thirty to forty percent higher.

Chapter 491 - Expansion of the wolf group

Chapter 491: Expansion of the wolf group
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

What Fang Yuan was most concerned about was air bubble fish's situation.

The lakes where air bubble fishes were placed on was carefully selected by Little Hu Immortal. Above these three lakes were the starry clouds where there was the most dense amount of star fragment grasses and also large numbers of starlight fireflies.

The air bubble fishes grew on these lakes where there were no water wolf groups, and even the numbers of blue crucian carps were very few.

These three lakes were personally protected by Little Hu Immortal to let as much precious air bubble fish grow smoothly from the fish roes and mature.

Now, there were many newly hatched fishes moving about these lakes.

These baby fishes were similar to goldfish with round bellies, small and pointed head and tail. However, it was not brightly colored as a goldfish and was mostly milky white. It also did not have the wavy fins and tail; their tails were small and exquisite.

Moreover, their swimming method was different from other fish species. These baby air bubble fishes were moving while bobbing up and down.

“If there is no big change, at around the end of this year, Eastern Sea's air bubble sea will be poisoned because of a fight between Gu Immortals. The price of air bubble fish in treasure yellow heaven will greatly increase. But I

don't have enough air bubble fishes for my own use, let alone sell them in a short period of time." Fang Yuan pondered.

Whether it was the starlight firefly Gu or air bubble fish, they were both long term investments. It would require at least a hundred years for him to start receiving the profits.

Regarding the knowledge in breeding air bubble fish, Fang Yuan did not buy it from outside.

With his know-hows from his past life, he could increase the reproduction rate of the air bubble fishes by thirty percent. That is to say, he was at forefront among Gu Immortals at this.

Fang Yuan was satisfied from this inspection.

He praised Little Hu Immortal, causing her to feel extremely happy; her face reddened and her snow-white tail excitedly wagged.

However, Dang Hun mountain was still in a worsening condition.

Standing on Dang Hun mountain, Fang Yuan could sense a kind of dying aura. This caused Fang Yuan's mood to become grave.

Dang Hun mountain was the most valuable thing in the whole Hu Immortal blessed land. Starlight firefly Gu or air bubble fish could never be able to compare to it.

Fang Yuan returned to Dang Hun palace and summoned Little Hu Immortal, activating connecting heaven Gu to link up with treasure yellow heaven.

Just as they connected, several divine sense were transmitted.

"Are you selling gruel mud or not?"

"I will add a pair of hole earth Gu on top of Gu recipe."

"Although my remnant recipe only has a treasure light of sixty-five feet, but I can give some hairy men as complementary. Everything can be

discussed.”

...

These divine senses were all regarding the transaction for Gruel Mud.

Fang Yuan had put large amounts of gruel mud for sale before, directly requesting Immortal Gu Gruel Mud's recipe as the exchange. As this concerned Immortal Gu, this transaction had attracted many attention.

“Although Gruel Mud is one of the necessary materials to refine the Immortal Gu. But the Gu recipe's value is no doubt many times higher than Gruel Mud. These Gu recipes they want to exchange for have already reached the highest price.”

Fang Yuan took a glance and knew the time for the transaction was ripe.

The prices everyone gave had reached the maximum amount possible with little difference between them. Fang Yuan looked at the prices but took a fancy upon one side.

The other was called Immortal Mudfeet; his Immortal Gruel Mud remnant recipe had a sixty-five feet high treasure light.

This level of treasure light was a bit lower than the other competing bidders. But the message he left showed he could add some hairy men to complement for this difference.

Normally, Gu Immortals raised hairy men to help them in refining Gu.

With the help of a large number of hairy men, Gu Immortals would not lack rank five Gu, but they would have to keep on trying for Immortal Gu.

Treasure yellow heaven transacted slaves and hairy men were one of the most popular among them, with price that was often higher than slaves of other races. Rockmen could not even be mentioned together with them.

Fang Yuan had already intended to buy some hairy men back at Lang Ya blessed land.

Thus, he had been excited when he saw those hairy men at Lang Ya blessed land. Unfortunately, Lang Ya land spirit did not yield in selling them, and Fang Yuan could do nothing about it.

Now, he required a large number of wolf enslavement Gu.

He already obtained rank one to rank five wolf enslavement Gu recipes from Lang Ya land spirit. He only lacked these hairy men to help him refine them.

If it was only him and Little Hu Immortal who refined the Gu, they might not be able to refine the amount he required even in two-three months.

Immediately, Little Hu Immortal conveyed the divine sense.

Immortal Mudfeet also happened to be present, immediately replying: “I am willing to add in ten thousand hairy men!”

But Fang Yuan was disappointed when he looked at the goods: “Although you are giving a lot of hairy men, they are all young ones and won’t be a big help in refining Gu. What I need is the old hairy men.”

“Old hairy men? Then the quantity will be decreased.” Immortal Mudfeet pondered before replying. In these years, the hairy men’s population in his blessed land had reached an excess so he was trying to get rid of a batch and was thus selling them cheaply.

After a round of haggling, Immortal Mudfeet finally agreed to sell over three thousand old hairy men and over seven thousand young hairy men to Fang Yuan.

For this, Fang Yuan had to add in half an immortal essence stone.

The transaction was finished. Fang Yuan checked the remnant recipe of Immortal Gu Gruel Mud.

The recipe was indeed damaged with only sixty percent of the contents in it. And the contents in it should moreover have been tampered by Immortal

Mudfeet many times which required Fang Yuan to comb through them for the real contents.

This was not surprising.

Immortal Gu recipe was very precious, and if it was him who sold them, he would also tamper it like this. Although the treasure light would decrease after the tampering, the competition between Gu Immortals was precisely like this.

“With this remnant recipe, I have a foundation to deduce the complete recipe for Immortal Gu Gruel Mud in future; it will be much easier than deducing it with no foundation! More importantly, Immortal Gu Gruel Mud is with me. As long as I don’t use it, no one will be able to refine the Gu. I can still keep on selling the gruel mud and profit.”

But he could not bring the Immortal Gu Gruel Mud to Hu Immortal blessed land for the moment. After Fang Yuan left Lang Ya blessed land, he used many methods to cover the Immortal Gu’s aura and bury it.

This was something he had no other way to deal with.

Before he became a Gu Immortal, he could only deal with it like this.

Most of the Gu Immortals who purchased these gruel mud wanted to refine Immortal Gu. Unfortunately, it was impossible for them to reach their objective.

Fang Yuan continued to put gruel mud for sale while checking the wolf groups.

Wolves possessed very strong reproductive ability, and most of the blessed lands would get rid of the surplus every once in a while.

Thus, there were many Gu Immortals selling wolf groups in treasure yellow heaven.

“The wolf group suffered a huge loss in the battle with the three tribes, I need to replenish the number of myriad beast kings. Eh, someone is actually

selling wolf emperor.”

Fang Yuan was pleasantly surprised.

The structure of beast groups was quite simple, they were separately classified into – ordinary beasts, hundred beast king, thousand beast king and myriad beast king. Above myriad beast king was beast emperor.

Rank five wild Gu resided in the beast emperor’s body. They had the battle strength of a rank five and could control myriad beast kings.

Ying Ming and Ba Huang whom Fang Yuan used in the three kings blessed land were dog emperors. These two dog emperors were able to help him to hold off the attacks of rank five Gu Masters. Unfortunately, Fang Yuan was later occupied with escaping for his life and could not attend to them. He did not know if they were killed in the battle or were taken in by others.

Normally speaking, very few Gu Immortals would sell beast emperors as the beast emperors were a reflection of the blessed land’s strength.

Fang Yuan looked at the particulars and realized the reason.

It turned out that this was an old beast emperor with wounds all over its body. The wild Gu on it were badly damaged with only two-three remaining.

“It seems a new wolf emperor appeared in the night wolf group and fought with the old wolf emperor. This old wolf should have been killed by the young wolf emperor, but the Gu Immortal moved at the crucial time and put this old wolf emperor for sale.” Fang Yuan Guessed the reason correctly.

But even so, this old wolf emperor still got three bidders.

Divine sense kept on exchanging and finally, Fang Yuan used two immortal essence stones to buy this old night wolf emperor along with over eighteen thousand night wolves.

Then, Fang Yuan continued to buy thirty thousand turtleback wolves and ten thousand wind wolves; among them, there were two turtleback myriad

wolf kings and one wind wolf myriad wolf king.

Adding in the previous wolf group, Fang Yuan's wolf group reached a hundred thousand.

“This is the benefits of having a blessed land. I can stand on the shoulders of Gu Immortals and casually transact beast groups, instantly recovering their size and also would not have to worry about feeding or logistics problem. But a hundred thousand is still few. Ma Zun, Yang Po Ying and Jiang Bao Ya, these enslavement path masters have beast groups of at least four hundred thousand beasts. Especially Jiang Bao Ya who had over six hundred and fifty thousand beasts in his prime!”

The heroes assembly was to begin, where heroes rose and vied for supremacy.

Fang Yuan knew he was unable to avoid competing with these people with his identity as Chang Shan Yin.

So he had to expand his wolf group further!

Fang Yuan started to buy again, buying ten thousand water wolves which contained one water wolf myriad beast king and 6 thousand wolf kings.

Then he carefully pondered for a while and finally decided on vermillion flame wolves.

He bought eighty thousand vermillion flame wolves from different Gu Immortals.

In northern plains, vermillion flame wolves were quite rare compared to turtleback wolves, wind wolves and night wolves.

Vermilion flame wolf had red fur all over its body which shone like fire. They attacked fierce and quick and had flame path Gu worms on them. They could very easily destroy the grassland and create an inferno. If one could use this superiority properly, they could cause enormous casualties to the enemy.

Fang Yuan's plan was to have a wolf group of a hundred thousand vermilion flame wolves. He only got eighty thousand after buying from everyone, so the task of buying the remaining twenty thousand was given to Little Hu Immortal.

“Six vermilion flame myriad wolf kings, one water wolf myriad beast king, three turtleback myriad wolf kings, two wind wolf myriad beast kings, one mutated beast white eye wolf and one night wolf beast emperor.”

Fang Yuan surmised his wolf group's better strength had increased by tenfold at once.

If it were common Gu Masters without the methods of Gu Immortals, they needed the help of a large tribe to reach this stage and even then would require six-seven years of searching all over the northern plains.

There were all sizes of wolf groups in northern plains. The small wolf groups often only had few hundreds and were not good enough. The large wolf group had tens of
Capturing wolf groups required careful planning or it was better to not do it. A bitter victory would not work, and only by getting a decisive victory could one get the most harvests.

Fang Yuan's current leap to success seemed easy, but actually could be concluded as a Gu Immortal's methods.

Chapter 492 - Getting another mutated wolf

Chapter 492: Getting another mutated wolf

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

“This way, the wolf group’s numbers have hit two hundred thousand! But... this is still not enough.” Fang Yuan eyes were shining with contemplation: “I do not need to gather ordinary wolves, by that time, someone will naturally bring them to me. Now, I need to prioritize on my upper-level battle strength.”

Although there were beast emperors on sale in treasure yellow heaven occasionally, they would be quickly bought by Gu Immortals after appearing for a short time.

Fang Yuan knew that it was not realistic if he wanted to buy a few more wolf emperors. Thus, he placed his attention on mutated beasts.

Every mature mutated beast had battle strength equivalent to a myriad beast king.

Any first-rate enslavement path Gu Master would have a troop of mutated beasts as their trump card and ultimate force.

For example, southern border’s King Quan had a mastiff group, Jiang Bao Ya had the mountain drilling rat group, Yang Po Ying had the thunder eagle group, and Ma Zun had the pegasus group.

There were many wolf-type mutated beasts. At this moment, four types were sold in treasure yellow heaven.

The first was blood forest wolf.

This wolf had a huge body, almost like a mound. An adult standing beside it would look like a fox standing beside an elephant.

The blood forest wolf had blood red fur, and the fur looked dry like wormwood. On each of their backs, there was a 'white forest'.

These 'trees' are actually the blood forest wolf's bones, they protrude from the back and grow vertically upwards. The white bone trees have blood red leaves growing on them. As the trees grow closely to each other, it looked like a 'blood forest'.

After a blood forest wolf gives birth, it would send the cub into the blood forest on its back, and the huge space would allow the child to live comfortably. The blood fruits on the trees would provide nutrients for the cub.

Blood forest wolves were like mobile fortresses, although they were not fast, they had overwhelming strength. This was something not even myriad beast kings could do.

The second type was shark fin wolf.

This was both a land and aquatic mutated beast, it looks like an elephant but there were smooth and shiny crocodile scales on its body. At the same time, there are sharp deep blue fins on the side of their bodies. On their backs, there are rows of fins that resembles a shark's, these fins form a line extending from the wolf's head to its tail.

Shark fin wolves had the greatest defense among mutated wolves, at the same time, they could fight underwater.

The third was frenzy wolf.

The frenzy wolf has a silver and grey body, it has three eyes and a body that was not large, around the same size as thousand beast kings.

But those who looked down on it due to its size would often pay a terrible price.

Once the frenzy wolf battles, it goes into a berserk state, it moves extremely fast and would not stop until the enemy is dead. Especially after its third eye opens, its battle strength will surge by five times!

Once the three eyes are open at once, regardless of the battle results, it would die.

This was a type of wolf breed that disregards their own body when entering fierce battles.

The fourth was the white-eyes wolf.

The eyes of the white-eyes wolf were pure white. They had extremely good eyesight, even during the night, their vision cannot be obstructed.

In treasure yellow heaven, there was one blood forest wolf, three shark fin wolves, two frenzy wolves, and five white-eyes wolves on sale, they were all bought by Fang Yuan.

At the same time, far away in southern border's Shadow Sect blessed land, Old Man Yan Shi squinted his eyes as he stared at the connecting heaven Gu in mid air.

Fang Yuan bought wolf groups in bulk, even wolf emperors and mutated wolves, it attracted the attention of this wisdom path Gu Immortal.

“This Fang Yuan, he suddenly bought so many wolves, what is he trying to do?”

This mysterious rank seven wisdom path Gu Immortal who had always stayed in the background frowned.

He tried using his Gu to make a deduction.

But the result was that Fang Yuan wanted to rear wolf groups for profit and business.

This result did not satisfy him.

“Hu Immortal blessed land’s environment is most suited for growing fox groups. Although wolves are similar to foxes, they are different after all.”

Blessed lands are blessed, they were the land of fortune. But every blessed land was different, they received different blessings.

For example, Hu Immortal blessed land was most optimal for raising foxes. Foxes that lived in this area would grow better and breed faster. As for Lang Ya blessed land, it was suited for refining Gu, the environment was suitable for hairy men to live in.

Shadow Sect blessed land benefited the cultivation of soul path Gu Masters.

The instinct deep within his heart told Old Man Yan Shi that Fang Yuan’s actions had much deeper meaning.

But wisdom path was not all-knowing, it had its weaknesses. Otherwise, wisdom path would rule the Gu world, there would not be a scene of variety where many paths flourished.

Wisdom path needed evidence to make deductions. The more evidences they had, the more reliable their deductions would be. The wisdom path Gu Master would be guided towards making a more accurate answer.

But for Old Man Yan Shi, although he was a wisdom path Gu Immortal, he would never have expected Fang Yuan to be from the future.

Old Man Yan Shi had deduced that Fang Yuan used Fixed Immortal Travel Gu to go to Hu Immortal blessed land. But he would never be able to guess that Fang Yuan went to northern plains.

If Fang Yuan had sold divine travel Gu in treasure yellow heaven, he might have been able to make the connection.

But Fang Yuan was vigilant, he sold divine travel Gu to Lang Ya blessed land. Old Man Yan Shi lacked the most critical piece of information, thus his deduction ended up being wrong.

He tried for a few more times, but he still received the same result.

“Do I really have to use my vital Gu for this?” Old Man Yan Shi thought of this as his pores expanded, as traces of cloud smoke flowed out of him.

The white cloud smoke rose up and gathered above his head, forming into a rumbling cloud.

The cloud was misty, once it appeared, a thick Immortal Gu aura burst out of it.

But this rank seven Immortal Gu had an indiscernible aura, it was like the stars in the night sky, there was no way to locate it. It was also like the scent of a lotus from a thousand steps away, the presence was extremely faint.

Every time the cloud rumbled, there were infinite changes undergoing inside, there was no way to understand it all. If outsiders forced themselves to comprehend it, they would receive ambiguous answers.

This was Old Man Yan Shi’s vital Gu — Heavenly Secret!

Heavenly secret Immortal Gu!

It could expose the secrets of heaven and earth, even if the Gu Immortal did not have any evidences or clues, it could directly lead them to the truth.

When Old Man Yan Shi found out that killer ghost doctor was under the slavery Gu, he used the heavenly secret Gu to deduce that Fang Yuan would one day return to southern border.

Thus, Old Man Yan Shi set up this trap and waited for Fang Yuan to come.

Right now, Old Man Yan Shi was hesitating, he was wondering if he should use heavenly secret Gu.

Although heavenly secret Gu was powerful, it had a weakness.

Old Man Yan Shi would not succeed every time he used it, out of ten tries, at least eight would fail. Once he fails, Old Man Yan Shi would face the backlash of an Immortal Gu.

If this backlash was common injuries, so be it, but it was extremely powerful and caused anyone to feel fear.

Old Man Yan Shi's soul and body would be intact, the heavenly secret Gu's backlash only targeted his lifespan.

Once he faces a backlash, Old Man Yan Shi would lose ten to seventy years of his remaining lifespan!

A Gu Master's cultivation to raise his rank did not have any effect on his lifespan. To extend their life, Gu Masters had one way that was the best, that was lifespan Gu.

Lifespan Gu can be used to increase a Gu Master's lifespan without any consequences.

Other than that, there were other unorthodox methods that could increase lifespan. But each of these methods had either weakness or flaws.

“My current body has around eighty years of lifespan left. Even the most severe backlash will only take seventy years of my life, I will still have ten years left, it is enough to execute my heaven defying plan! But these small matters would usually not give a huge backlash, most likely, I will lose about thirteen or fourteen years. But...”

“Is it worth it for me to use heavenly secret Gu for this? This act of defying heaven will definitely be noticed by my enemies when I reach the crucial stage. In the future, I will still need to use heavenly secret Gu to predict the future.”

“But, if I can get the fixed immortal travel Gu that Fang Yuan has, it is a great help towards my plan. Just talk about now, if I had fixed immortal travel Gu to attack Lang Ya blessed land, I will be able to attack or retreat at will. What can Lang Ya land spirit do to me? I will not have suffered such a huge loss this time.”

Old Man Yan Shi thought through it, and decided to give up.

Although heavenly secret Gu was powerful, it was a huge trap. The chances of success was simply too low, furthermore, the consequences of failure was too severe, Old Man Yan Shi did not want to waste his lifespan for nothing.

Back then, in order to deduce that Fang Yuan had fixed immortal travel Gu, or where he went, he first spent seventy years and got a result that stunned him for a long time.

He was in central continent!

He was in Hu Immortal blessed land!

How did he get there? What opportunity did he get, in order to get a visual image of Hu Immortal blessed land?

Okay, Fang Yuan started hiding inside the blessed land and refused to come out, Old Man Yan Shi's plan to take Fixed Immortal Travel Gu flopped before it even began.

But thankfully, he used heavenly secret Gu and expended another eighty years of his lifespan to find the most possible opportunity to strike.

In the future, on some day, Fang Yuan will return to southern border and join the battle of Yi Tian mountain!

For this Fixed Immortal Travel Gu, Old Man Yan Shi spent a hundred and fifty years of his life.

“Nevermind, since I got the results already, I shall wait here for him. The matter of him raising wolves is not a concern. As a wisdom path Gu Immortal, how can a mere mortal escape from a scheme that I made myself? Hehe.”

Old Man Yan Shi snickered as he opened his eyes.

His eyes were like the white-eyes wolf, there were no pupils, only white color.

He stared at connecting heaven Gu, his lips becoming more curled as he said: “You are a mere mortal but you wasted a hundred and fifty years of my life. In the future when you die from my plot, it will be your greatest honor. But now, don’t think you will have a good time!”

Old Man Yan Shi worked for a while, very quickly, Fang Yuan felt something amiss inside Hu Immortal blessed land.

“Oh no, someone is buying the materials for refining wolf enslavement Gu in bulk!”

Fang Yuan wanted to buy these materials, but Old Man Yan Shi was a step ahead of him.

He quickly tried to buy them, but faced much obstruction. A number of Gu Immortal purposely raised the prices against him, causing him to spend a lot more, and the total amount of materials he procured was less than expected.

Fang Yuan squinted, his gaze sharp like a needle: “Someone is intentionally making problems for me. Hmph, it can’t be Lang Ya land spirit, it does not have such influence. Then, other than Immortal Crane Sect, it can only be that mysterious Old Man Yan Shi!”

“Hehe.”

Suddenly, Fang Yuan laughed.

If it was before, he would be helpless against such a situation. But now, it was different.

He had a large number of wolf enslavement Gu recipes. These recipes ranged from rank one to five, and at every rank, there were different types of wolf enslavement Gu recipes.

These materials that the Gu Immortals obstructed him from getting were merely materials in ordinary wolf enslavement Gu recipes. Many Gu recipes had innovative ideas and took different routes, especially Lang Ya

land spirit's personal recipes, how could these Gu Immortals understand the use of these materials?

Chapter 493 - Surge in Battle Strength

Chapter 493: Surge in Battle Strength

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

A moment later.

“Hmph...” Fang Yuan’s gaze was cold as he memorised these Gu Immortals’ names.

Diao Sou, Great Immortal Ju Shi, Dian Huang Tianmu...

“Old Man Yan Shi, so it was you.” He finally understood who the people finding problems with him were. Because most of these Gu Immortals were the ones who attacked Lang Ya blessed land back in his previous life, according to his memories.

“These Gu Immortals mostly come from northern plains, but there are also some from southern borders, eastern sea, western desert, and central continent. If I count Old Man Yan Shi as well, this hidden and mysterious Gu Immortal organization is truly huge!”

Because of this uncommon clash, Fang Yuan learnt about many secret details, he was secretly shocked.

What kind of force was it, who created it?

In his previous life, he had absolutely no idea about it, he was kept in the dark.

Such a huge force was hiding in the background, they were not a simple poisonous snake, but a ferocious tiger hidden behind the trees.

What were they planning, what was their motive?

In the future developments, during the battle of the five regions, what influence did they have in all of these events? As for Old Man Yan Shi, what was his role in this mysterious organisation?

Thinking back about their earlier strife, while it seemed like they were aggressively attacking, they did not use their full strength after all, they had perfect control over their actions.

Outsiders would not have sensed anything, they would only think of this as an ordinary contest.

Even himself, if not for his five hundred years of memories, he would only think that he was unlucky and faced fierce competition when procuring materials.

They struck secretly, interfering with him and found that they could not stop him, thus they stopped.

The entire assault was like throwing a rock into the water, after several ripples, the water surface returned to normal.

Fang Yuan was clear in his heart, he could escape from their assault this time because of Lang Ya land spirit's recipes, but that was only a foundation. Most importantly, the other party did not want to expose themselves or attract any suspicions, thus they did not go all-out.

Although Fang Yuan was a Gu Immortal in his previous life, he was only a mortal now.

Although he had one blessed land, he could not compete against the cooperation of two Gu Immortals, as well as such a mysterious and powerful force.

“The reason why I attracted the attention of Old Man Yan Shi is most likely due to fixed immortal travel Gu.” Fang Yuan thought to himself.

Back then, he used a mortal body to refine an immortal Gu in front of everyone, it was simply too glaring and attention catching.

Immortal Gu were something not many Gu Immortals had. Not to mention fixed immortal travel Gu, such a top tier rank six Gu? Naturally, it would attract the greed of Gu Immortals.

The problem was that high profile he had!

But Fang Yuan had no choice, back then, the situation forced him to do so. This also resulted in the best outcome, there was no better way out of it.

“After such a long time, I’m sure the news have spread already. Immortal Crane Sect is definitely investigating this thoroughly, but that is a good thing.”

“The clearer they investigate this, the more they would learn about me. I am only about thirty years old, I am a vagabond from a destroyed small-mid sized clan, I am a lone cultivator, or rather, I am a demonic Gu Master!”

“As such a person with low aptitude and lacking resources, I actually managed to learn about Hu Immortal blessed land’s scenery and was able to refine an Immortal Gu? How is that possible? This is like an ant becoming a giant and swallowing an elephant, or a pig that grew wings and flew even higher than eagles.”

Or using a phrase from Earth, this is scientifically impossible!

“This way, they will definitely deduce that there’s an expert behind me! Someone of this level has to be a strong and mysterious Gu Immortal. I am merely a chess piece that this person is using behind the scenes.”

“And because of this, if they want to deal with me, they will have to consider the person behind me, or the organisation backing me up. What if this background organisation is a group of people, a super clan, or a super

sect? Nobody knows. Any person would want to investigate the unknown, to use all means to learn about their enemies.”

“Before they investigate clearly, as long as I hide inside Hu Immortal blessed land and do not do anything overbearing, they will only try to probe me but would not truly go all-out.”

Fang Yuan’s thoughts moved like waves, sparked like flint rocks as he evaluated his current situation.

“Of course, this is only temporary. Paper cannot cover up a fire, once they find out the truth, or lose their patience, my trouble would come.”

The moment Immortal Crane Sect attacks Hu Immortal blessed land, the best outcome for Fang Yuan is to self-detonate the blessed land and make both sides suffer a huge loss, nobody will obtain Dang Hun mountain in that case.

After losing the protection of his blessed land, Fang Yuan would be hunted down by everyone.

Thus, he was using the identity of Chang Shan Yin as a future back-up plan, to leave a way out for himself.

A crafty rabbit makes three homes, as a demonic lord in his time, Fang Yuan understood this clearly.

After collecting his thought, Fang Yuan sighed.

He had to cultivate quickly, it would be best if he reached Gu Immortal stage once again before Immortal Crane Sect and the mysterious force struck. But even so, it would still be a great danger. If he could not survive it, he would be smashed to bits, and end up in the pitiful state of eternal rest.

“The pressure is great...”

Even though Fang Yuan obtained the greatest benefits back at three kings blessed land, because of his actions, he lost the initiative.

Spring Autumn Cicada, Immortal Crane Sect, Dang Hun mountain, mysterious force, earthly calamity of the blessed land...

Even though he obtained Hu Immortal blessed land and his strength soared because of it, he was in even greater danger now.

All the intense and precarious situations, are pressuring him step-by-step, like a whip or a scythe, driving him to move forward.

If he slows down for even a moment, the outcome would be unthinkable!

If it were others, they would have exhausted their mind and body, crushed into pulp by such despairing circumstances. Only Fang Yuan, by racking his brain and thinking out of the box, could manage to find a chance of survival amidst looming disaster.

But even though he tried so hard, the situation was not taking a turn for the better.

Like now, he was facing a new problem.

Immortal essence stones were running out!

He had first sold large numbers of Immortal Gu recipes and obtained twenty-eight immortal essence stones. But after some purchases, especially the current bulk purchase, his spending was too high and his funds were running out.

Right now, Fang Yuan had four immortal essence stones left. But there were too many areas he needed to invest in.

Helpless, he had to stop investing in the wolf groups.

But Fang Yuan's original plan was to dual cultivate strength and enslavement path. Now that he had a second aperture, this plan was taking form.

Three things dictated an enslavement path Gu Master's strength.

Firstly, it was the size of the enslaved beast group.

Secondly, it was the enslavement path Gu worms that the Gu Master had.

The third was the enslavement path Gu Master's soul. The deeper the foundation of their soul, the more beasts they could enslave, and the stronger beast kings they could control. The time that they could manipulate beast groups to battle would lengthen as well.

“After my purchase, my wolf group's size is already second-rate in northern plains' mortal plane. The first-rate enslavement masters are still the three of them — Ma Zun, Jiang Bao Ya, and Yang Po Ying.”

“But my enslavement path Gu worms were all from Chang Shan Yin. They are only rank four, I have to get them to rank five so as to deal with the great battle in northern plains.”

“Thankfully, despite Dang Hun mountain's slow death, it can still be used. With guts Gu, my expenditure is greatly reduced, but other than that, I still need large numbers of wolf soul Gu to improve my wolfman soul.”

Facing his cultivation requirements, the immortal essence stones in Fang Yuan's possession seemed lacking. Bulking purchasing wolves only fulfilled one of the three aspects in Fang Yuan's enslavement cultivation.

Next, he bought a few more Gu recipes in treasure yellow heaven, as well as many refinement materials and the rank five wolf soul Gu that he desperately needed, getting a total of eighteen.

This way, he spent another immortal essence stone, he only had three left.

Fang Yuan placed his sights on relic Gu next.

His second aperture Gu was just formed, it is only rank one initial stage, it had to cultivate from the beginning.

But where would Fang Yuan get the time to cultivate? By using relic Gu to boost the cultivation level, he could bring out this second aperture's usefulness in the short run.

Even though he had such intentions, the immortal essence stones were almost used up already, Fang Yuan could only buy the green copper, red steel, white silver, and yellow gold relic Gu.

Next, he chose the body modification Gu worm.

The body is like a sack, it holds the soul. When the soul is strong, while the body is unable to hold it, it would form a bottleneck, and the soul's growth would be halted.

Similarly, if the body was not strong enough, the one had to be careful when using strength path Gu worms. If they overexerted themselves, they might break their own bones and tear their flesh before even hitting the enemy.

After Fang Yuan finished his transaction, he had only two immortal essence stones left.

These two stones were kept to deal with emergency situations.

For the next two days, Fang Yuan did not leave Hu Immortal blessed land, he cultivated on Dang Hun mountain.

“This is the final guts Gu.” On a cliff, Fang Yuan grabbed this Gu.

Splat.

With a crisp sound, yellow-brown mud flowed out.

This was a rotten Gu, its body was corroded by the gruel mud Immortal Gu, it lost the ability to enhance souls.

“Dang Hun mountain's vitality is falling, the number of intact guts Gu is dropping as well... but, after these few days of strengthening, due to the huge number, my soul still managed to reach thousand man soul.”

Fang Yuan closed his eyes, feeling the soul in his body.

This thousand man soul was much more solid than before, it gave off a dense feeling. Almost as if it was stuffed inside Fang Yuan's body, it gave a feeling of almost bursting out.

Thousand man soul was the signature trademark of an enslavement expert. Back then, Chang Shan Yin had thousand man soul.

Fang Yuan opened his eyes, with a thought, he called little Hu Immortal, and teleported himself into Dang Hun palace.

Sitting on his cushion, he took out a white silver relic Gu.

Through his earlier tests, there was no problems with this relic Gu, thus Fang Yuan injected his primeval essence into it.

A moment later, he opened his eyes, after inspecting the second aperture, he nodded in satisfaction.

“Second aperture has reached rank three peak stage too.”

This way, Fang Yuan's first aperture was rank five peak stage, having crystal purple primeval essence. Second aperture was rank three peak stage, having snow silver primeval essence.

Although snow silver primeval essence could not compare to crystal purple primeval essence, it could still provide some help to Fang Yuan.

After all, in the northern plains contest for the Imperial Court, rank three Gu Masters were the absolute vital force.

“After I use the yellow gold relic Gu, I will reach rank four peak stage, that would be the best. Of course, the happiest thing is that the second aperture gives me the option for another vital Gu. This way, I alone can have two vital Gu.”

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral When you guys play pokemon, do you use up the rare candies or save them? I prefer hoarding. PS: 2 chapters for Fri-Sun, same timing as before. We'll see about Monday...

Chapter 494 - All of you, get lost!

Chapter 494: All of you, get lost!

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Throwing aside expendable Gu, a Gu Master's first choice of a Gu worm would become their vital Gu.

The relation between vital Gu and a Gu Master were very close; one could even say their lives were connected.

No matter which side was injured, the other side would also be implicated.

Vital Gu had one advantage which other Gu did not have — that was no matter how severe the backlash was after Gu refinement failure, the vital Gu would still preserved.

Thus, most Gu Masters would regard the vital Gu as their core Gu. Generally, the Gu Master's strongest Gu worm is their vital Gu.

Once a vital Gu forms, it would be difficult to change it.

But that was not absolute.

If the Gu Master found an extremely good Gu worm and wanted to cultivate it as their vital Gu, they could destroy their original vital Gu.

But this type of action was extremely dangerous.

Once the vital Gu was destroyed, the Gu Master would suffer enormous backlash; at the least, they would suffer heavy injuries, and the worst outcome meant death.

After rebirth, Fang Yuan's vital Gu was Spring Autumn Cicada which had been hibernating in the center of his first aperture with no movement.

Now, he had a second aperture and had a chance to choose a second vital Gu.

He had been able to guess this from the Gu recipe, but Fang Yuan was still happy after truly finding that it gave him this chance to choose.

‘Which Gu should I choose as my second vital Gu?’

Immortal Gu could be taken out of the equation.

Fang Yuan's second aperture was only a rank three mortal aperture, unable to store Immortal Gu. Spring Autumn Cicada was a special situation.

Besides Spring Autumn Cicada, Fang Yuan also had two other Immortal Gu – Fixed Immortal Travel and Gruel Mud.

But Immortal Gu Gruel Mud was an expendable Gu; if he made it his vital Gu, after it is used up, Fang Yuan will suffer heavy backlash. Fang Yuan naturally would not do such a stupid thing.

As for Fixed Immortal Travel, it was far away at the poisonous grassland so there was no need to mention it.

Without much hesitation, Fang Yuan made his decision.

It was rank three all-out effort Gu!

He was cultivating strength path and enslavement path. All-out effort Gu was a must and was also the most ideal core of the strength path.

Previously, Fang Yuan intended to use undefeated hundred battles Gu to ensure the safety of the all-out effort Gu during Gu refinement.

But due to many reasons and because of the situation, Fang Yuan had no choice but to use undefeated hundred battles Gu to refine Immortal Gu Fixed Immortal Travel.

As long as all-out effort Gu became his second vital Gu, Fang Yuan would no longer need to worry losing this precious Gu worm after Gu refinement failure.

Two days passed in an instant.

Fang Yuan returned to the northern plains through stargate Gu.

The time flow in Hu Immortal blessed land was five times faster than the outside world. Fang Yuan had spent two days in the blessed land but only a night had passed in northern plains.

It was crack of dawn.

From the edge of the sky, gentle purple and white colors started to appear.

As the sun started to rise, the grass started to gradually look glossy green from the previously dark color.

The crescent lake reflected the dazzling sunlight and sparkled.

The light of dawn shone upon Fang Yuan's face, he smiled and looked at the side.

The sparse wolf group was once again replenished with many white wolf figures.

These were water wolves with a size that crossed ten thousand; a water wolf myriad beast king led them along with 6 thousand wolf kings under it.

As for the vermillion flame wolf group, night wolf group, mutated beasts and so on, Fang Yuan did not bring them.

It would be too abrupt and conspicuous if he brought them all out at once.

Fang Yuan was disguising as Chang Shan Yin and wanted to properly manage this identity, thus he had to avoid such exposing actions.

Water wolves were different.

This action was proclaiming he was taking in wild water wolves. The water wolves' appearance was easily explained. But if night wolf beast emperor or those mutated wolves appeared, it would make no sense.

"I will have to continue taking in the wild water wolf groups." Fang Yuan rode on the hump wolf and with a thought, the whole wolf group again moved out majestically towards the next destination.

Three days later, on a certain area beside the crescent lake.

Gu Masters from two tribes were furiously looking at each other.

"Zhong Fei You, your Zhong tribe is too much of a bully, these five black skin fat beetles are clearly our tribe's goods, but you actually dare to seize it out in the open!" One tribe's tribe leader Chai Zhang shouted.

"Bullshit! We have already agreed to our territories with this water wolf nest as the boundary. And this is our Chai tribe's territory. As these five black skin fat beetles have come to our Zhong tribe's territory, they naturally become ours!" Zhong tribe leader Zhong Fei You sneered.

Chai tribe's Gu Masters were furious at such words.

Chai Zhang's face even flushed with anger as he lashed out: "Shameless! Our Chai tribe is moving out our camp to hurry to the heroes assembly, and naturally we need to pass through this place."

Zhong Fei You's eyes shone with a chilly light as he grinned: "So this is your Chai tribe's mistake. You could have detoured this place, why would you walk into my tribe's campground?"

Chai tribe's Gu Masters were raging. Zhong tribe camp was placed at a tricky position, occupying the main road. It would be even more troublesome if Chai tribe was to take a detour; the way around had at least three myriad beast groups. Zhong tribe's action was intentionally extorting them.

“Zhong Fei You, aren’t your actions too unsightly?” Chai Zhang gnashed his teeth.

Zhong Fei You shrugged his shoulders without concern, laughing coldly: “If your Chai tribe doesn’t accept it, we can fight it out.”

Chai tribe’s Gu Masters’ momentum slowed down.

Chai tribe was a small scale tribe while Zhong tribe had expanded into a mid-scale tribe two years ago.

Zhong tribe was strong; if they fought, Chai tribe would definitely suffer!

As the Chai tribe’s leader, Chai Zhang was naturally clear of this. He had thought of retreating but three of these black skin fat beetles were holding their tribe’s most precious goods.

These goods had been meticulously gathered and were what the Chai tribe wanted to use with, to side with Liu Wen Wu. If he had to give them up, Chai Zhang was of course very unwilling.

In the end, should he fight or retreat?

Just as the two sides were in a stalemate and Chai Zhang was hesitating, from far away wolf howls resounded.

Howl... Howl...

Wolf howls came one after another, endlessly. At the same time, the sounds of a large number of beasts rushing forward were also transmitted to everyone.

“This lineup...”

“Wolf group!”

“It is noon right now and the water wolves’ nest is nearby, how could a wild wolf group come here?”

Zhong tribe and Chai tribe's people shifted their gaze towards the location of the sound, as if they were facing a great enemy.

They soon saw the majestic wolf army rushing towards them like a river, through the sparse jungle.

In this wolf group, there were strong night wolves, the defensive turtleback wolves, outstanding wind wolves and the white fur water wolves, which were the majority.

Different from other wolf groups, they were moving harmoniously like an army. There was only one reason for this.

Chai Zhang's heart thumped as he immediately thought of a person – Chang Shan Yin!

Zhong Fei You's expression became extremely unsightly.

Their Zhong tribe also wanted to side with Lord Liu Wen Wu, thus they were coveting after these goods of Chai tribe, but they had never thought someone would upset the whole situation at the crucial moment.

As the wolf group approached closer, the Gu Masters of the two tribes became restless.

“Such a large wolf group!” Someone could not help exclaiming in shock.

“Gasp... this scale, there are at least twenty eight thousand turtleback wolves, fifteen thousand night wolves, and the wind wolves are even more than the night wolves. The water wolves are the largest with about thirty two thousand.” Someone drew in a cold breath and calculated the numbers with his rich experience.

The wolf group's size was really too big. They spread open grandly, forming a half-moon shaped formation and covering the two tribes.

Zhong tribe and Chai tribe's Gu Masters were instantly surrounded; and with the crescent lake behind them, they were in an unfavorable situation.

“Didn’t they say Chang Shan Yin suffered huge losses after attacking Pei, Bei and Zheng tribes? Why does he still have so many wolves left?!” Chai Zhang’s lips turned dry; the dense wolf group not only covered them, there were still many of them left who were hiding in the forest, their figures indistinct.

Zhong Fei You could not keep up his relaxed attitude from before. He looked at the large numbers of thousand beast kings and myriad beast kings among the wolf group; his heart stuck in his throat.

Enslavement path was different from other paths; they could change the situation with just a lone force. Normal enslavement path Gu Masters were already people who should not be underestimated, let alone Chang Shan Yin!

Zhong Fei You understood clearly that these wolf groups were enough to annihilate their Zhong tribe two-three times over and still have enough strength left!

Simply because they were in the wild with no obstacles to rely on. They did not have the walls of their camp, they were not in formation, they did not have time to rest and also no time to recover their primeval essence.

One hump wolf carrying Fang Yuan on its back leisurely walked out of the thin forest.

“Chang Shan Yin!” Zhong Fei You and Chai Zhang similarly called out.

In an instant, countless eyes gathered on Fang Yuan’s face.

Fang Yuan expressionlessly rode on the hump wolf with his back upright just like Chang Shan Yin’s habit.

His sharp gaze swept through everyone. He did not speak, but his closed lips was sufficient to display Chang Shan Yin’s proud and aloof aura vividly.

Zhong tribe and Chai tribe's Gu Masters were silent. They only felt an enormous rock pressing down on their heart; the atmosphere seemed to freeze and made it difficult for them to breathe.

Especially when they thought of the Wolf King Chang Shan Yin challenging three tribes in one night, many started to shiver.

Pei, Bei and Zheng tribe had been mid-scale tribe for long time. While Chai tribe was only a small scale tribe and Zhong tribe had only advanced to mid-scale tribe not long ago.

Zhong Fei You and Chai Zhang glanced at each other, seeing the graveness and the intent to cooperate in each other's eyes.

The two were similarly agonized: Just now, they were both about to fight, and now they had the hearts to ally. This play of fate really made one not know whether to cry or laugh.

"Lord Chang Shan Yin, your fame is well known to me, Zhong Fei You..." Zhong Fei You gritted his teeth and bowed deeply towards Fang Yuan.

No one felt that the grand tribe leader Zhong Fei You's action was inappropriate. The other was Chang Shan Yin!

But Zhong Fei You had yet to finish speaking when Fang Yuan waved his hand and indifferently said: "All of you get lost, don't block me."

Zhong Fei You's eyes widened, his eyes showing an unconcealable humiliation.

But he did not retort and instead lowered his head, bowing towards Fang Yuan again before turning around to his Zhong tribesmen: "Retreat."

Chai Zhang discerned the situation and also immediately shouted: "We are also retreating."

Immediately, both the tribes started retreating far away.

Soon, the crowded lakeside only had the wolf groups and Fang Yuan, one person.

Of course, there were also those three slow moving black skin fat beetles.

Fang Yuan glanced at these three black skin fat beetles without interest. The things the two tribes were fighting for, did not have enough attractive force towards him.

He waved his hand and the water wolf group immediately rushed into the water, circling and attacking the water wolf nest here.

Chapter 495 - Grey-white Stone Slab

Chapter 495: Grey-white Stone Slab

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The water wolf den here had four thousand water wolves, it was a thousand beast group.

Although water wolves rarely stepped foot on land, when their homes were invaded, that would be another issue.

After sensing Fang Yuan's wolf group approaching, this group of wild water wolves attacked together, engaging with Fang Yuan's wolves.

Facing obstruction, Fang Yuan's wolf group stopped their movement.

But he snorted, activating wolf howl Gu, sending three groups of reinforcements to help.

The wild water wolves only managed to hold on for a moment before being unable to hold the pressure, immediately overwhelmed as they lost completely.

Far away.

"Tribe leader, our things are still there." A Chai tribe elder looked indignantly.

Chai tribe leader sighed deeply: "Nevermind, let it be, it is better than losing our lives."

“Shouldn’t we stay and watch? A person like Chang Shan Yin, he might not be interested in these three black skin fat armor worms.” Another Chai tribe elder was still hopeful.

But Chai Zhang understood the truth, he snorted: “If you are not worried about offending Chang Shan Yin and attracting his slaughter, then stay.”

This Chai tribe elder’s face froze.

“Hmph, this idea, do you think Zhong tribe can’t think of it? Even if Chang Shan Yin doesn’t want them, we will not be able to take these resources! Sigh, with such an expert like Chang Shan Yin here, we can’t stay in crescent lake any longer, we should set off now, and leave quickly.” Chai Zhang waved his hand, his tone filled with helplessness, but also anger and weakness.

Chai tribe was only a small size tribe, they were weak. Especially with the ten year blizzard approaching, as well as the fight for the Imperial Court, it will be an era of turmoil where northern plains is engulfed in battles and chaos.

A tribe like Chai tribe was like a tiny boat amidst the chaos, being blown by the winds and waves, they can only ride on weakly. Only by clinging onto a stronger force can they increase their chance of survival.

Chai tribe left after packing up, without a bit of delay.

A moment later, Zhong tribe’s investigative Gu Master reported to Zhong Fei You with some afterfear: “Lord, Wolf King was victorious, with just a wave of his hand, he exterminated that wolf den. Out of the four thousand water wolves, he recruited three thousand, yet he only lost three hundred.”

Zhong Fei You and the Zhong tribe higher-ups shuddered upon hearing this.

Such loss to gain ratio was terrifying! No wonder this Wolf King’s wolf group could be replenished so quickly.

“Lord tribe leader, you did not see personally, Chang Shan Yin’s manipulation was otherworldly, he is truly skilled!” Investigative Gu Master wiped the sweat off his forehead as he added.

Zhong Fei You snorted, refusing to put his own tribe down, shamelessly saying: “Chang Shan Yin has a water wolf myriad beast king. The leader of this group of wild wolves is only a thousand beast king. Once they battle, the water wolf group would face great suppression, their battle strength would be weakened. It is easy to recruit them because of them. What about those three black skin fat armor beetles?”

The investigative Gu Master answered: “They were all taken by Chang Shan Yin.”

Zhong Fei You’s expression turned ugly.

He tried to steal a chicken only to end up losing the rice used to lure it , not only did he fail to get the resources, he even made an enemy out of Chai tribe.

Speaking of which, Chai tribe and Zhong tribe were in-laws, they had a close relationship. Otherwise, they would not have moved together, and when they set up camp, they chose to live closely to each other, to look out for one another.

But, the world is cruel.

Right now, the Imperial Court competition was not just about benefits for Zhong tribe and Chai tribe, it was about their survival.

Their relationship was only a method to defend their interests. When it was time to abandon the other, they would do so without hesitation.

In the main tent, there was a pressurizing silence.

Long after, Zhong Fei You sighed: “A person like Chang Shan Yin, even if we gather all our strength, we cannot compete against him. But northern plains is not his alone, there are three enslavement master stronger than

him! We will note down this battle, and after we go to Lord Liu Wen Wu, one day, we will take revenge!”

Zhong tribe elders nodded in agreement.

Not long after, Zhong tribe set off as well.

Using a total of nine days, Fang Yuan led the wolf group that had expanded drastically in size back to Ge tribe camp.

Ge Guang led the Ge tribe higher-ups as he went out to welcome Fang Yuan back.

“Lord supreme elder, your cultivation recovered?!” When Ge Guang felt Fang Yuan’s rank four peak stage aura, he was shocked and delighted.

Fang Yuan nodded, replying plainly: “It recovered, it was about time anyway.”

Back then, Chang Shan Yin’s cultivation was rank four peak stage. Later, he fought a grand battle with Ha Tu Gu and was injured to the point of nearing death, going into hibernation.

But now, Fang Yuan’s first aperture had reached rank five peak stage. Even with northern plains’ suppression, he still had rank five initial stage aura.

His current rank four peak stage aura was only due to the effect of breath concealment Gu.

As for his second aperture, because it first appeared in northern plains, there was no suppression and it was still rank three peak stage.

Keeping it secret for now, and then slowly releasing the aura, not only could he keep it as a trump card, he could even allow others to gradually accept his improvement without suspicion.

Fang Yuan followed the Ge tribe higher-ups back to camp.

Ge tribe camp was expanding, along the way, construction could be seen everywhere. Large numbers of mortal slaves or even Gu Master slaves were being mercilessly utilized.

Winner takes all, this was the cruelty of war, and also the beauty of it.

Ge tribe higher-ups were cheerful and joyous, after Ge tribe took down Bei tribe and Zheng tribe, they expanded greatly, as they tried to digest this new found force, the entire tribe's strength had increased greatly.

The biggest problem now is the lack of slavery Gu. If we had large numbers of slavery Gu, we could send these slave Gu Masters into battle. This will greatly increase our battle strength!" Ge Guang exclaimed.

Slavery Gu was a Gu worm that could control people.

But man is the spirit of all being, they were much harder to manipulate than beasts. The burden on the soul was greater, especially when enslaving Gu Masters with strong soul.

Thus, in general, a Gu Master rarely controlled more than five slaves. As for slave Gu Masters, the numbers were fewer. Normally, a Gu Master could only control one slave Gu Master, any more and the burden on their soul would be too much.

As for those slave Gu Masters with strong souls, to control them, one's soul had to be even stronger.

Fang Yuan naturally had the ability to get lots of slavery Gu.

But if he did so, he would expose many things. Ge tribe was only a chess piece in his plans, he did not need to worry for them to that extent.

"Next, I need to continue cultivating in seclusion. You will help me feed this wolf group." Fang Yuan spoke.

"Yes." Ge Guang quickly replied, but his heart was crying out.

Now that Ge tribe was expanding, they were facing a huge lack of manpower. The wolf group was too huge, the burden of feeding them would be great, this would expend a lot of labour for Ge tribe!

But Fang Yuan's next sentence made this young Ge tribe leader joyous —

“I brought a lot of resources back this time, they were obtained when I was hunting wolves. Use them as you wish, but remember, the things on those three black skin fat armor beetles are mine, safeguard them for me properly.”

“Yes, Lord Supreme Elder!”

For the next few days, Fang Yuan stayed inside Ge tribe camp, cultivating bitterly in seclusion.

His second aperture's cultivation level needed to increase. Although he had thousand man soul, he still needed wolf soul Gu to strength himself, becoming a thousand man soul level wolfman soul.

At the same time, his strength path also needed improvement, he needed to continue using jun strength Gu.

When he needed to relax, he would take out the items on those three black skin fat armor beetles and inspect them.

These resources that Chai tribe painstakingly gathered were very strange, they were all grey-white stone slabs.

But the surface of these stone slabs were filled with black ink lines. Some were straight while others were curled, there were thin and thick lines. The lines were drawn over one another, some looked like letters while others looked like drawings of scenery.

If these stone slabs were real, that would be a huge deal. Tracing their source, they were from the immemorial era, Ren Zu's ninth daughter, Carefree Wisdom Heart.

◇ states that in order to save wisdom Gu, Carefree Wisdom Heart came to the Qian Kun Crystal Wall.

Qian Kun Crystal Wall was straight from top to bottom, it floated in mid air like a giant mirror.

In the mirror, there was a book mountain.

On the book mountain, there was a ink waterfall, landing on the mountain rocks to form a literature spring.

The ink waterfall continued to flow, as it landed on the literature spring, water splashed about. These black color splashes flew in the air as the water droplets formed into words.

This was the origin of the hundred clan writing system in the Gu Master world.

After Qian Kun Crystal Wall was broken, it turned into numerous grey-white stone slabs.

Legends say that if one gathered all of the stone slabs, they could piece back Qian Kun Crystal Wall and the Gu Master would be able to enter book mountain again.

If one looked at the history of humanity, they would find that generations of Gu Masters, Gu Immortals, or even Immortal and Demon Venerables collected these stone slabs before.

Precisely so, large numbers of counterfeit stone slabs appeared quickly.

These fake stone slabs were indistinguishable to real stone slabs, unless the Gu Master was an experienced appraiser.

In history, the most authoritative and accomplished appraiser Gu Immortal was treasure yellow heaven's owner, Daoist Countless Treasure who owned treasure light Gu.

But even he could only identify them with an accuracy of seventy to eighty percent.

There were simply too many fake stone slabs, too many Gu Masters tried making fakes, even Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable himself.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable purposely created many fakes and scammed many Gu Immortals. The fakes that he made were very convincing, they could even surpass the real deal.

Fang Yuan had never thought of collecting all the stone slabs and restoring book mountain.

Even a rank nine Gu Venerable did not succeed, Fang Yuan had no such drive to waste his effort.

He was only resting now, and tried appraising these stone slabs.

In his previous life, he had trained his eyes to be discerning, he had also once sold and created these fake stone slabs.

Right now, he tried appraising these stone slabs, removing the fakes, it was a form of relaxation.

But unexpectedly, just when he was playing with one of the stone slabs, something happened.

This stone slab that he had evaluated to be a fake, after Fang Yuan injected his primeval essence, the ink lines started to move mystically.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral Chinese proverbs are really funny when translated literally so I like to keep it that way. The ending of this chapter sounds pretty cliché... or is it?

Chapter 496 - Di Qiu Inheritance

Chapter 496: Di Qiu Inheritance

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The ink lines changed and morphed randomly, after a long while, it settled and formed a terrain map.

At the center of the map, there was a heightened land. There were no cliffs as the slope was very gentle, there was an opening that resembled a tunnel.

On this place, two words were indicated — Di Qiu.

All around Di Qiu, there were swamps and forests, at the southwest corner, there was a river.

At the lower area of the map, there were four lines — “light in the soil, shine up to a hundred thousand feet high, swimming in the sky for a hundred li, praising plum fragrant snow.”

Fang Yuan muttered it silently, but after a long time, he had no idea what it was saying 1 .

These four lines were like poems, or not. They sounded like Gu recipes, but unlikely.

But Fang Yuan was sure about one thing, these four riddle-like lines were definitely clues left behind on purpose.

More amazingly, after the map formed for a while, it faded from the grey-white stone slab.

Soon, this stone slab in Fang Yuan's hands turned white, there was nothing left on it.

But when Fang Yuan closed his eyes, he could easily recall every detail on this map, at an extreme clarity.

This was not his outstanding memory, instead —

“Painting idea Gu. A painting idea Gu was once used on this stone slab. This Gu can turn into scenery images and etch itself into a Gu Master's memory, so that they will never forget it.”

Light of comprehension flashed across Fang Yuan's eyes.

Evidently, this was an inheritance that a Gu Master left behind.

In order to appraise these stone slabs, Fang Yuan had taken many crystal clear Gu, sunshine Gu, moonshine Gu etc from Ge tribe's inventory.

Just earlier, he had used these Gu worms and injected his primeval essence skillfully to test them.

These methods were unique ways to appraise grey-white stone slabs.

In the end, these methods became the key to activating the secret of this stone slab.

“The Gu Master who created this stone slab counterfeit not only used painting idea Gu, he also used other Gu worms to form this effect. This is an inheritance from a Gu Master, in order to find the inheritor, he spent quite a bit of effort.”

Fang Yuan smiled, to think that under such a situation, he obtained the clues to a Gu Master's inheritance.

Inheritance was one of the cultural identity of this world.

Be it righteous or demonic Gu Masters, they would choose to create an inheritance, to leave behind an imprint unique to them in this world.

Although he was lucky to receive clues about this inheritance, Fang Yuan did not show much joy.

In his previous five hundred years, he had encountered many of such situations, he was used to it.

Most Gu Masters would leave their inheritances behind.

Therefore, inheritances were always in ample numbers. There were Gu Immortal inheritances, rank four or rank five Gu Master inheritances, these were the truly valuable ones. But there were also many rank two or three inheritances, even those made by rank one Gu Masters.

With the passing of time and natural or man-made disasters, many Gu Masters often leave disappointed when exploring an inheritance.

Some inheritances were destroyed long ago. Others were already taken by the time someone found it. For some inheritances, they were demonic inheritances, traps created by someone meticulously, those mentally twisted Gu Masters who wanted to take revenge on the world before dying.

“I am too busy right now, I cannot abandon my plans for such a vague inheritance. Moreover, with just this map, where am I going to find that ‘Di Qiu’ place anyway.”

Getting Di Qiu inheritance map was only a tiny accident, Fang Yuan quickly forgot about it.

In the following days, he continued cultivating while refining Gu.

From what he gained from the two tribes, he saw an improved recipe and found it interesting.

Taking out a few Gu worms from Ge tribe’s warehouse, he spent a few days, and after failing twice, he refined the rank three eagle wings to the rank four eagle rise Gu.

Speaking of which, this eagle wings Gu was nearly unused in his hands. After Fang Yuan left poison grassland, he came to Hong Yan valley and

reached Ge tribe camp. When he walked around the few markets that were set up during his stay, he bought it.

Wolf King Chang Shan Yin was not a flying expert. Fang Yuan would not use this master level technique easily.

This was a trump card, once he used it, it would shock the world.

Chang Shan Yin went missing for more than ten years, it was easy to make an excuse. Who knows what opportunities and inheritances he came across during the years, why couldn't he become a flying expert?

A few days after refining eagle rise Gu, Ge Guang visited Fang Yuan personally and brought the latest news with him.

“Ma tribe had completely absorbed Fei tribe, and became Tian Chuan heroes assembly's main character...”

“At Meng Qiu heroes assembly, Nu Er tribe's representative is a rank five Gu Master Nu Er Tu.”

“Cao Fu's Zhao tribe? Mm, that Zhao Lian Yun, Ma Hong Yun's wife, the wondrous woman who became a wisdom path Gu immortal in the future, is only a young innocent girl now.”

“No matter what, Ma tribe gained so much attention now, they definitely planning something big, to fight for the coveted throne of the Lord of the Imperial Court. This is the same as in my previous life's memories. But will Ma Hong Yun appear?”

Fang Yuan thought about it as he recalled.

He could vaguely remember that during this contest, Ma tribe showed outstanding strength, especially during the start, they had strong troops and high morale, they defeated many strong foes.

But a tall tree is the first to face destruction, soil that is nearest to the water will be the first to be swept away by the currents.

Ma tribe gained too much attention, they were targeted by experienced tribes of the Huang Jin family, after several tough battles, although they won, they had great losses and were weakened.

Eventually, Ma tribe was forced by Hei Lou Lan, facing encirclement. Hei tribe had a great number of people, but Ma tribe had fortified defense, they were able to protect themselves.

Hei Lou Lan brought his troops personally but was unable to gain victory, seeing the approaching blizzard, he had to relent.

After Ma tribe submitted to Hei tribe, they gained the rights to enter the Imperial Court. Ma Hong Yun, with his absurd luck, also managed to get in.

Precisely because he used this opportunity, he obtained the partial inheritance of an Immortal Venerable inside the Eighty-Eight Edge Treasure Building, which became the foundation for his rise in the future.

At this moment, Ge Guang spoke, asking Fang Yuan: “Lord Supreme Elder, most of the heroes assembly are taking place fervently now. Our Yu Tian heroes assembly also has many experts and competitors, engaging in fierce competition. Among them, Liu Wen Wu and Hei Lou Lan are the two tribes with the greatest strength, the other forces cannot compete with them.”

“Right now, only our tribe is still left in crescent lake. Even the large-sized tribes have set off for Yu Tian, to attend the heroes assembly. After these days of recuperating, we have already digested most of our battle spoils, and stabilized the situation. If we don’t set off now, we might not make it in time.”

Fang Yuan nodded.

The heroes assembly was a place where forces probed each other and created powerful alliances.

Although Ge tribe gained strength quickly, they were only a mid-sized tribe. If they did not attend the heroes assembly, and detached themselves from

the rules of the game, they would be ostracised, that had a huge impact on them.

Although Ge tribe leader was Ge Guang, every since Fang Yuan took the role of supreme elder, his decision was already the number one priority of Ge tribe.

During these days, Ge Guang and the other higher-ups were starting to get anxious.

They did not have Fang Yuan's memories, they did not know that during this Yu Tian heroes assembly, there would be a huge contest, and thus it ended the latest.

Fang Yuan had made his arrangements in light of this.

He waved his hand, saying to Ge Guang: "Although the tribe has stabilized, that is only on the surface. In the dark, there are still many people whose hearts are not with us. If we really went to battle, even with a mid-sized tribe's scale, we would not be able to unleash the corresponding strength."

Ge Guang lowered his head, listening to Fang Yuan's teachings patiently.

Fang Yuan continued: "Yu Tian heroes assembly's contest has just entered the climax. We are in no rush to get there. For now, we are going to onion valley."

"Onion valley?" Ge Guang showed some confusion.

Onion valley was a place like crescent lake, it was a wide valley overgrown with green onions, it was a unique habitat.

There, large numbers of beast groups lived, at a larger scale than crescent lake. of course, there were countless wild Gu worms.

Among them, there was the extremely famous rank two Gu, onion explosion Gu.

This Gu looked like an onion, but it was not green or white, instead it was red like fire. Once activated, it would emit an intense odor.

When wild beasts smell it, they would turn irascible, showing their wild nature, they would be more likely to attack people.

Thus, onion valley was much more dangerous than crescent lake.

Why did he want to go to such a dangerous place instead of attending the heroes assembly?

But soon, Fang Yuan said his reason: “Very long ago, I bred some wolves in onion valley, after these years of growing, they should’ve matured and expanded.”

“So that’s it!” Ge Guang’s eyes shone.

It was very resource expending to nurture an enslavement path Gu Master, just the food needed to feed their wild beasts daily was an astronomical figure.

These days, in order to take care of Fang Yuan’s wolves, Ge tribe had expended a lot of their resources, causing Ge Guang to wince in pain and have a clear understanding of this.

Thus, many enslavement path Gu Master would choose to let beast groups grow on their own.

They would choose some appropriate locations and leave some beasts behind as the seeds.

Once in a while, they would go to check their growth, if the beast group expanded, they would have profited.

Of course, the chances of having gains was low, in most situations, the beast groups would shrivel, or even get exterminated.

But even so, most enslavement path Gu Masters would choose to do so.

After all, enslavement path was a huge burden on resources. How many moral Gu Master could be like Fang Yuan, sending their beast groups into the blessed land?

After Fang Yuan said that, Ge Guang immediately understood.

“After so many years, the wolf king is still around, but I do not know how many wolves there are left. But this time when we attend the heroes assembly, the more wolves there are, the better it is for us. We will have greater authority and voice if our wolf group is larger.”

Hearing Fang Yuan’s words, Ge Guang nodded, agreeing: “Lord Supreme Elder is right, then when do we set off?”

“Today.” Fang Yuan said.

Chapter 497 - Mo Shi Kuang

Chapter 497: Mo Shi Kuang

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The sky was pure and azure, and the ground was like a sea of jade.

The soil here was especially fertile with water plants growing lushly, reaching up to a man's knee.

This was the famous Yu Tian of Northern Plains, reputed as one of the most abundant pasturelands. Now, people were gathering here with their banners fluttering in the wind.

Yu Tian's heroes assembly had already lasted for half a month.

In the first week, every tribe was shouting their own slogans, causing clamor and disturbance. But gradually, all the forces began to join up through alliances. And now, the two strongest forces remained.

One side was Liu tribe's Liu Wen Wu and another was Hei tribe's Hei Lou Lan.

At this moment, the two sides were valiantly confronting each other.

In the center of the people was built a spacious battle stage.

In the battle stage, two Northern Plains' Gu Masters were having an intense battle; both of them with rank four cultivation.

Outside the stage, everyone was looking at the battle intensely. Battles at tribe leader levels were not something they normally had a chance to observe.

Especially the two people on the stage; one righteous and another demonic, both were famous characters and had deep hatred against each other!

“Water Demon, hand over your life!” The middle aged Gu Master in the battle stage shouted and stamped his foot, jumping into the air.

In the air, he took a deep breath then breathed out a basket-sized dark flame towards his opponent.

Water Demon Hao Ji Liu’s heart gave warning signs.

His eyes flashed with blue light as he crazily poured his yellow gold primeval essence into water wall Gu.

“Rise!”

He raised his two palms from bottom to top; his movement looked heavy as if he was lifting a weight of ten thousand catties.

Following his movement, boundless water vapor formed into a blue waterfall that rose up from the ground.

The waterfall charged up in reverse and then came down, forming an arch of thick water wall.

The dark flames slowly fell onto the water wall and was immediately extinguished.

“Huh?” The spectators were stunned. They were just about to ridicule Water Demon for making a big fuss over nothing, when suddenly the spark with only a bit of light left in it suddenly exploded!

BOOM!!!

The deafening explosion was like the crackling of the thunder.

Great amounts of flames rushed forth and evaporated the thick water wall into water vapor.

The strong impact created a frantic wind that rapidly spread everywhere.

But the storm could not get out of the stage. There were Gu Masters standing around the battle stage, activating their defensive Gu to form a round barrier that firmly guarded the stage.

“Such terrifying skill!”

“Such intense explosion has already neared the effect of a rank five Gu. This killer move has all along been concealed by Fire Prodigal Chai Ming!”

“Although Water Demon detected it, he still underestimated Lord Chai Ming’s attack.”

As the shocks from the explosion started to dull down, everyone started discussing and making a din with their gaze concentrating on the battle stage.

Even Hei Lou Lan and Liu Wen Wu were unable to take their eyes off.

But within the round light barrier, water vapor caused the stage to become a scene of white, making people unable to see clearly.

Everyone patiently waited and when the water vapor dispersed, Chai Ming was still standing tall on the stage while gasping and looking at the body under his foot: “Water Demon, did you think a day like this would come when you killed my father that year?!”

Water Demon Hao Ji Liu spurted out mouthfuls of blood showing a pained expression under Chai Ming’s step.

“Hahaha, it is our win!”

“Lord Chai Ming is mighty!”

The spectators were dazed for a while before the side belonging to Liu Wen Wu burst out with extremely loud cheers.

On the other hand, on Hei Lou Lan's side, some onlookers were silent, while others had twitching mouths.

“Brother Lou Lan, you let me win 1 .” Liu Wen Wu stood up from his seat and cupped his fists towards Hei Lou Lan with a smile, showing an elegant demeanour.

Hei Lou Lan looked like he had not expected this result as he coldly snorted. Just as he was about to say few words to keep up with the formalities...

Whoosh!

A soft sound sounded out, and Chai Ming looked towards his chest in shock.

A sharp water blade protruded out of his heart.

He looked back slowly to see his enemy Hao Ji Liu malevolently smiling towards him with his face full of blisters from the fire.

“This is the real body, then under my foot is....” Chai Ming was full of doubts.

Bang.

Coincidentally at this time, the ‘Hao Ji Liu’ under his feet turned into a pool of water and dispersed.

“It is water image Gu!” someone exclaimed.

“Water image Gu is a rare rank four Gu, but Water Demon clearly used many other methods to make his water image look so lifelike.”

The sounds beside his ears allowed Chai Ming to understand the reason for his defeat.

“Despicable....” He said the last word of his life and died with an extremely indignant heart.

“Lord Chai Ming!” Many people cried out in sorrow.

“Brother!!” Chai tribe leader cried out with tears rapidly flowing down his eyes.

“Hahaha...” Hei Lou Lan threw his head back and laughed loudly without concealing his joy in the slightest. He raised his thumb towards the Water Demon, “Hao Ji Liu, you did great! Come, drink this wine!”

“Many thanks for lord’s reward.” Water Demon walked off the stage while grimacing in pain from the burns that were all over his body, but still accepted the cup of wine and drank it in one shot.

“Great wine!” He gave a flattering smile and returned the wine cup to Hei Lou Lan.

Although everyone disdained his shamelessness, his strength was displayed in front of them and with adding in his evil reputation, no one ridiculed or mocked him.

Hei Lou Lan waved his hand and spoke with his coarse and boorish voice: “Take this cup as a reward too. Yan Cui Er, come, bring me a new cup and pour me the best wine!”

Following his beckoning, a beautiful young girl in gorgeous attire obediently walked forward and places several wine cups in the table in front of Hei Lou Lan, then gracefully poured wine.

She was the eldest daughter of Yan tribe, Liu Wen Wu’s fiancée; kidnapped by Water Demon Hao Ji Liu, she was offered to Hei Lou Lan as a meeting gift.

Hei Lou Lan hurriedly brought Yan Cui Er with him to the heroes assembly as an attack against Liu Wen Wu.

“Young master Liu, you can’t win against me. Why not admit defeat and I shall return your fiancée to you?” Hei Lou Lan drank the wine in one shot and boorishly wiped off the wine that dropped to his beard.

“Hehehe, why does a man have to worry about having no wife? This girl is beautiful, but how could she replace the ambition inside my heart? Brother Lou Lan, haven’t you heard of the old saying that women are like clothes while brothers are like our hands and feet ? Since brother Lou Lan likes her, feel free to have her.” Liu Wen Wu chuckled, showing not even a bit of anger.

“Young master Liu is really ambitious!”

“Young master Liu Wen Wu is a true man of our Northern Plains.”

“Right, only such a person is worthy for us to follow!”

Liu tribe’s side spoke one after another in support of Liu Wen Wu. Since it was a woman, they were not moved and did not have any thoughts of retorting.

This was the tradition of Northern Plains, regarding men as superior to women; women are like clothes and brothers are like hands and feet — this saying was said by none other than Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

The bloodlines that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had passed on was collectively called as Huang Jin family.

Huang Jin family held the supreme authority in Northern Plains and also followed the old ancestor’s tradition.

Since Liu Wen Wu could compete with Hei Lou Lan on equal terms, he was naturally not somebody easy to deal with. His words were instead secretly ridiculing Hei Lou Lan’s lustful and unambitious nature, giving him an appearance that he was not infatuated with the mortal affairs.

Hei Lou Lan furiously snorted: “Your Liu tribe has always been able to talk well. But so what? Come come come, we will send our people on the stage and have a match!”

Liu Wen Wu’s expression immediately changed a little.

Rather than Yan Cui Er, this was his greatest weak spot.

In the previous nine matches, he only won three matches and lost many experts. In the battle just before, he even lost the rank four expert Fire Prodigal Chai Ming.

Now, Hei Lou Lan was inviting him for battle again, and he had no choice but to accept.

If he did not accept, it would show his cowardice. The men of the Northern Plains despised a cowardly master the most.

But if he accepted, he was sure to lose more than win.

“Damn it, this bastard is intentionally challenging me to weaken my elite battle forces. But I cannot show weakness in the heroes assembly. Who should I send this time?”

Liu Wen Wu inwardly gritted his teeth, his gaze sweeping beside him.

There were people from both righteous and demonic path who had sided with him, with no lack of famous characters. But at this moment, they did not dare to meet Liu Wen Wu’s gaze and either lowered their head or gazed far away.

Right as Liu Wen Wu’s subordinates were feeling awkward, a loud voice came from a distance: “Big brother, no need to worry, send me!”

“Third brother has come.” Liu Wen Wu was very happy at the voice.

The crowd parted and created a passage. The person who walked through the path caused everyone to be surprised.

This person was tall with a beefed up body, a fierce mouth and wide nose, skin as dark as ink, with snowy white lush hair and beard that seemed to blend together like a lion’s mane.

The white hair and black skin was such an unusual appearance that caused the crowd to be dazed for a while before someone exclaimed, revealing this person’s identity – “This person — is an inkman!”

Rockman, eggman, hairy man and inkman were not Ren Zu's descendants but variant men.

Inkman was also recorded in the Legends of Ren Zu. Their homeland was the Book Mountain.

The book mountain had an Ink Waterfall which would crash down on the Literature Spring, and the raging ink would fall on the rocks, forming inkmen.

"Big brother, little brother is late!" This inkman walked to the center of the site and bowed deeply towards Liu Wen Wu.

"Not late, not late. You came at a good time." Liu Wen Wu patted the inkman's shoulder and introduced him to everyone, "Everyone, this is Mo Shi Kuang, whom I have sworn brotherhood to at my early years."

"Mo Shi Kuang.... Young master Liu really has good vision, fooling around with an insignificant variant man. Alright, let my Viper Prince exchange moves with your brother."

From Hei Lou Lan's side, a male Gu Master with triangular eyes walked out.

"Come." Viper Prince walked to the battle stage and beckoned Mo Shi Kuang with his finger.

Mo Shi Kuang was provoked by this action and immediately jumped to the stage in fury: "Die!"

He clapped his two palms.

BOOM!

An invisible force swept everything, crushing towards viper prince without any obstacle.

"What? Qi path!? Rank four peak stage!! Shit..." Viper Prince could not even finish speaking before he was crushed into minced meat which then

splattered everywhere.

The result was decided with one move.

Gasp...

The sounds of sucking in cold breath resounded in the air.

Chapter 498 - Wolf Howl

Chapter 498: Wolf Howl

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Hei Lou Lan looked at Mo Shi Kuang with a gloomy face.

He had a bad premonition when Mo Shi Kuang stepped on the stage, but when Mo Shi Kuang smashed Viper Prince into minced meat with one move, Hei Lou Lan's heart turned heavy.

Mo Shi Kuang was a rank four peak stage expert and cultivated Qi path.

Humans were the spirit of all living beings and could awaken their aperture through hope Gu.

Since variant men had the 'man' word on them, they naturally had higher spirituality than beasts. But this spirituality was much less than humans. Thus, only few variant men could achieve such accomplishments in cultivating.

The absolute majority of the variant men would never awaken their aperture in their whole life, only a few fortunate ones could.

Only the fortunate among these fortunate ones could achieve success in cultivation.

This Mo Shi Kuang was one such special case.

"No wonder Liu Wen Wu made friends with Mo Shi Kuang, if it were me, I will also be willing to make friends with such a rank four peak stage expert." Realization dawned upon many people.

“Hey, the black-skinned fatty over there, is it you who wants to oppose my big brother? Come come, send your experts, let me slap your lackeys flat!” Mo Shi Kuang patted his chest and shouted loudly, a heroic aura showed in his boorish manner.

“Black-skinned fatty...” Hei Lou Lan’s eyelids twitched and was extremely angry, ‘Although I am fat, am I as black as you? This black boor is really hateful!’

“Hei Xiu Yi.” Hei Lou Lan lightly called, his calm voice holding within a burning rage.

“Here!” A thin man immediately responded.

“Go teach this guy a lesson.”

“Yes, lord tribe leader.” Hei Xiu Yi agreed expressionlessly and unhurriedly walked.

His gaze was as indifferent as ice. As he walked, a black light blossomed over his whole light. The black light condensed and formed an armor that firmly covered him.

Next, a dim green halo flew over his head.

Fifty-six flying bone shields flew out and hovered beside him, completely shielding him.

Similarly, nine greyish-blue ghost faces whimpered and hovered around him.

By the time he stepped on the stage, he was completely armed and protected.

The crowd was in a clamor, Hei Lou Lan’s words were very imposing but he actually sent a defensive Gu Master to bring out Mo Shi Kuang’s trump cards.

“Ahahahaha.” Mo Shi Kuang was instead very happy, “You are a guy asking for a beating, come, eat my punch!”

The moment he finished speaking, his right hand clenched into a fist and fiercely punched at Hei Xiu Yi.

Instantly, his fist strength condensed into a thick fist qi which fiercely slammed at Hei Xiu Yi who was dozen of steps away.

If it was someone else, just this punch would leave them handicapped if not dead.

But Hei Xiu Yi forcibly took on this punch; his upper body shook a bit, but his lower body did not move in the slightest.

“Good!” Mo Shi Kuang was very happy at this. He was different from ordinary inkmen, and was extremely addicted to fighting. He became thrilled at this moment and shouted, “Again!”

He slowly took off to the air, his snow-white hair swaying loosely with the air. After pulling open a distance from Hei Xiu Yi, he started to punch rapidly.

The punch shadows rained down like a torrential rain, the translucent fist qi shooting towards Hei Xiu Yi.

ORA ORA ORA!!!!

The fist qi exploded on Hei Xiu Yi’s armor, producing a sound like that of thunder crackling.

But Hei Xiu Yi was like a giant reef that would stand tall no matter how many sea waves struck it.

The fifty six flying bone shields dispelled most of the force on him.

Some bits and pieces of fist qi struck at his black iron like armor, but it was of no use.

The scattered qi flow was absorbed completely by the nine ghost faces.

When Mo Shi Kuang's crazed attacks stopped, the halo above Hei Xiu Yi let out a dim green light and shone down upon the flying bone shield, completely repairing the cracks in the shields.

"Let me return this to you." Hei Xiu Yi sneered; the nine ghost faces opened their mouths together and spurted out dozens of fist qi.

Shockingly, Mo Shi Kuang's attack was returned back to him in full.

Mo Shi Kuang was dazed at the dozens of fist qi; the fist qi exploded on him one after another and he crashed down to the ground.

"Hahaha, rank four peak stage is nothing outstanding." Immediately, someone shouted outside the stage.

"Young master!" A person beside Liu Wen Wu nervously shouted, "Hei Xiu Yi is one of the three commanders of the black banner troops; a rank four upper stage Gu Master specialized in defense. Should we call Mo Shi Kuang back?"

"Don't worry." Liu Wen Wu was not worried and instead had a joyful smile as he looked at Hei Lou Lan then at Hei Xiu Yi at the stage, "My third brother is extremely addicted to fighting. The stronger the opponent is, the more excited he becomes. Hehe, watch the show unfold now."

"Hahaha... refreshing, so refreshing." Mo Shi Kuang suddenly let out a crazed laughter and jumped up from the ground.

His eyes turned as red as fire and he looked at Hei Xiu Yi with a burning gaze.

"You are somewhat interesting, worthy of me using half my strength." Mo Shi Kuang said earnestly.

Hei Xiu Yi was naturally not happy: "Hmph, boastful guy, give me all you've got!"

“HAAAAAAH!” Mo Shi Kuang’s body shook, an intense inhuman aura like that of lions or bears erupted from his body, oppressing everyone’s hearts.

Whoosh!

He rushed to the sky with overflowing might like that of a demon god, and lifted his right leg.

“Here it comes!” He excitedly shouted and kicked his right leg towards Hei Xiu Yi.

Whoosh!

The sound of the wind suddenly whirled and boundless air condensed into an enormous foot.

This foot was nearly transparent and was as big as a small hill. It crashed down rapidly with an incomparably violent momentum.

“Such an attack!” For a moment, not only Hei Xiu Yi, but Hei Lou Lan and others all stared with their eyes wide open.

“Defend, use all your strength!!” The several rank three Gu Masters who were in charge of defending the site, shouted one after another.

The enormous foot stamped down; Hei Xiu Yi gritted his teeth and immediately sent his fifty-six flying bone shields to take it on.

But the flying bone shields could not last for even a second and were smashed by the foot!

Next, the enormous foot smashed down like a mountain.

The green halo was instantly broken, the nine ghost faces did their best to absorb the force but could only weaken one-tenth of it before dispersing.

The chaotic air flow could not even scatter before it was suppressed by the enormous foot.

Hei Xiu Yi felt an irresistible force heavily pressing down on his spine. He wanted to resist, but was powerless and within a few breaths of time, was pressed down to the ground.

The black iron armor which had made him famous was crushed to pieces by the huge force.

Crack...

The sounds of his bones breaking continuously entered his ears and large amounts of blood flowed out of his seven facial orifices.

The huge force was still spreading towards the surroundings. Several defensive Gu Masters had to sacrifice their lives to maintain the light barrier and not let it collapse.

After the dust dispersed, Hei Xiu Yi was lying on the ground like a dead dog, motionless and at his last breath.

Hei Lou Lan's expression paled as he stood up immediately. Hei Xiu Yi was part of his direct family line and was one of the three commanders of the black banner troops; without him, black banner troop's battle strength would fall by at least twenty percent. At the same time, Hei Xiu Yi was Hei tribe's supreme elder's grand-nephew's son, so this was a matter of utmost concern.

Hei Lou Lan had never expected Mo Shi Kuang to be so strong; his strike could almost jump realms and challenge rank five Gu Masters.

Hei Xiu Yi could not be lost, Hei Lou Lan immediately sent orders: "Bring back Hei Xiu Yi!"

Immediately, two rank three Gu Masters rushed forward.

The defensive Gu Masters hesitated but not wanting to offend Hei Lou Lan, they did not block the way, instead loosening up the barrier.

"Lord, this Hei Lou Lan is extremely shameless, actually is trying to break the rules! Let me go too!" A Liu tribe elder shouted in indignation.

Liu Wen Wu, however, just chuckled: “Nothing to worry, let them experience the power of my sworn brother.”

“A group of scoundrels!” Mo Shi Kuang shouted in fury before waving forward with his right fist.

He seemed to be dragging a thousand jun of weight as he moved his hand, giving a feeling of slow exertion of power.

An enormous arm made of qi – fifty feet in length and ten feet wide – rapidly formed under everyone’s dumbstruck gaze.

Whoosh...

The qi arm produced a sound like that of a roaring dragon or tiger and also seemed like a hurricane that would blow away everything.

The enormous qi arm fiercely swept across in a wild and unrestrained manner; if it came across mountains, it would break them, and if it came across seas, it would split them!

The two rank three Gu Masters that came to rescue Hei Xiu Yi were like flies as they were swept flying by the enormous qi arm.

The qi arm then swept outside the stage, causing sounds of shocks and screams to resound.

Many spectating Gu Masters who were not able to dodge in time were smashed into minced meat by the qi arm. Hei Lou Lan and his group hurriedly retreated to avoid the brunt of the attack.

“Courting death!”

“Kill him!”

“He actually attacked us, let’s attack him together!!”

Hei Lou Lan and his group who avoided the brunt of the attack, made their moves one after another and immediately shattered the qi arm.

“Hahaha, more!” Mo Shi Kuang did not show a hint of fear in facing so many Gu Masters, and instead became even more happy, his battle intent burning high.

He advanced instead of retreating like a tiger that had came out of the mountain, his beard fluttering as he charged towards Hei Lou Lan and the group.

“Not good, third brother has gone berserk again.” Liu Wen Wu could not remain calm anymore, he waved his hand, “Everyone, follow me to reinforce third brother!”

Liu tribe’s side also entered the battle; heroes assembly immediately turned into a chaotic mess, an unprecedented large chaotic battle suddenly unfolded.

Mo Shi Kuang rampaged here and there in the battlefield, and Hei Lou Lan along with his group smoothly grabbed Hei Xiu Yi and retreated. Chai tribe’s Gu Masters charged towards Water Demon Hao Ji Liu, and the heavily injured Hao Ji Liu could only flee here and there...

It was chaos.

“Shit! This is only the heroes assembly, we absolutely cannot have such a battle and suffer huge losses, if so how will we vie for the Imperial Court?”

“What to do? Even if our side wins, it will be a miserable victory!”

Liu Wen Wu and Hei Lou Lan felt the situation was far from good, they tried to stop it but it was in vain.

Howl!

Right at this moment, an intensely desolate wolf howl spread from far away, manifesting the presence of a beast emperor.

Howl!

Countless wolf howls followed soon after. The howling merged into a grand and majestic howl that resounded all over heaven and earth!

Chapter 499 - Turtle Jade Wolf Skin Gu

499 Turtle Jade Wolf Skin Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral | Editor: ChibiGeneral “What happened?”

“Is there a wolf tide coming?!”

“So many wolves! There are night wolves, wind wolves, turtleback wolves, wait! There are water wolves and vermillion flame wolves!”

The shocked voices called out as the people stopped fighting, turning around and focusing their attention on the wolves.

But what they saw was a grand wolf army approaching from all directions. All sorts of northern plains wolves gathered together, and charged over collectively.

The black and nimble night wolves, the elegant wind wolves, the defensive turtleback wolves, the pure as snow water wolves, and the ones coated in blazing flames, vermillion flame wolves...

These wolf groups came together, each had at least several tens of thousands in number. At once, the grand wolf army filled everyone's field of vision, causing people to feel suffocated as a chill grew in their hearts.

A group of people moved slowly under the protection of the wolf groups. Large numbers of farm slug Gu, black skin fat armor beetles carried huge amounts of resources, while lizard house Gu moved their four limbs forward. There was a grand tribe flag carried by one of them, symbolizing

the main tent's location. On the blue flag, there was a huge word written as 'Ge'.

"It's Ge tribe..."

"That means, this is Chang Shan Yin's wolf army?"

"Didn't Chang Shan Yin battle three tribes consecutively, how did his wolf groups expand by so much?"

Suspicion and questions filled everyone's hearts.

"According to our intel, the Wolf King has night wolves, wind wolves, and turtleback wolves. But where did he get all these water wolves and vermillion flame wolves?" Liu Wen Wu's face was grim.

"Big brother." Mo Shi Kuang returned to Liu Wen Wu's side, the huge wolf groups caused his heart to jump secretly.

"The water wolves can be explained, after all Ge tribe stayed in crescent lake for such a long time, and water wolves are most common there. But can anyone tell me where these eighty thousand vermillion flame wolves came from?"

"Vermillion flame wolves are much rarer than wind wolves, water wolves, and night wolves, they have the strongest attack power among wild wolves. We have to check clearly, where did Chang Shan Yin get such a powerful force suddenly? Can anyone tell me?!"

At once, countless tribe leaders and elders cursed the intel gathering Gu Masters in their tribes.

"Forget the vermillion flame wolves, look at that largest night wolf, is it a wolf emperor?!" Zhong Fei You pointed as he shouted.

The truth is, once the night wolf emperor appeared, numerous gazes were already assessing it.

“It truly is... a night wolf emperor.” The authority of a wolf emperor was absolute, after Bei Cao Chuan clarified it, he said dryly.

Everyone gasped.

Wolf emperor!

This was equivalent to the strength of a rank five Gu Master!!

Chang Shan Yin was only a rank four Gu Master, he actually had control of a wolf emperor?

As expected of an established character, the hero of northern plains, the one who had once single handedly taken down Ha Tu Gu and his band of bandits, this legend!

“Damn it! How did his strength rise so much? With the wolf emperor, he is already on par with Ma Zun, Jiang Bao Ya, and Yang Po Tian!” Pei Yan Fei who wanted to take revenge clenched his fists, the grand wolf army made him feel a strong sense of helplessness and defeat.

Seeing the wolf army approaching them, everyone showed a grim and fearful expression.

The chaotic battle had stopped, everyone was gathering around Liu Wen Wu and Hei Lou Lan’s side, getting into their formations.

Soon after, under everyone’s gaze, Fang Yuan rode the white-eyes wolf as he followed Ge Guang and the rest and came to Hei Lou Lan.

“Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, I’ve long heard of your name!” Hei Lou Lan first greeted him.

Hei Lou Lan’s body was bulky like an angry bear, his uneven shiny white teeth were like daggers giving people a ruthless feeling. His triangular eyes shone with threatening brilliance.

This person was extremely lecherous, it was a well known fact in northern plains.

Fang Yuan laughed lightly as he turned to look at Liu Wen Wu.

Liu Wen Wu wore white clothes, having a scholarly aura, looking like a perfect young master. His eyes were mild and his face was like jade. Beside him, there was a nine feet tall ink man, his body was black and he had white hair, standing like a guardian, he was the number one fierce general in this Imperial Court competition — Mo Shi Kuang.

Liu Wen Wu's heart jumped, Fang Yuan's deep gaze made him feel amiss.

Chang Shan Yin and Chang tribe's enmity had already been spread to the world by Ge tribe during the battle in crescent lake.

Right now, Chang tribe had already submitted to Liu Wen Wu, if Chang Shan Yin wants revenge on Chang tribe, he would first have to deal with Liu Wen Wu.

Fang Yuan retracted his gaze, looking at Hei Lou Lan, he said with a plain tone but his voice resounded in everyone's ears: "The reason why I have returned is to exact revenge. Coincidentally, the competition for the Imperial Court was undergoing, this will also allow me to meet all the grand heroes in northern plains. Brother Lou Lan, why don't we team up?"

Hei Lou Lan's pupils shrunk, as he happily stood up, walking towards Fang Yuan, grabbing his shoulders as he laughed: "Gaining Wolf King's help, it would be my greatest honor!"

At Hei tribe, the people suddenly exploded as their cheered loudly.

"Your defeated opponent, Hao Ji Liu, pays respect to Lord Wolf King."
Water Demon paid respects to Fang Yuan with trepidation.

Hei Lou Lan frowned, immediately turning around, although Hao Ji Liu had gained some merits, if he offended Chang Shan Yin, Hei Lou Lan would have to kill him to express goodwill towards Chang Shan Yin.

But Fang Yuan nodded at Hao Ji Liu: "No matter, just do your best from now on."

Hao Ji Liu breathed a huge sigh of relief.

“Hahaha, the Wolf King truly has a big heart, such magnanimity, I am in awe!” Hei Lou Lan’s laughter became louder, Hao Ji Liu was a rank four upper stage Gu aster, an absolute expert. Now that he got the best of both worlds, he was overjoyed.

While Hei tribe rejoiced, Liu tribe sank into solemnness.

Although Liu Wen Wu had predicted this, his mood still turned terrible.

“If I had known this, I would not have agreed to Chang tribe’s request. How can a Chang tribe compare to Chang Shan Yin? Sigh, but now that the deed has been done, I cannot salvage it further.”

He sighed in his heart.

Yan Cui Er was his wife-to-be, but he could discard her. Not just because of the patriarchal traditions, but also because Yan tribe had been exterminated.

But Chang tribe’s strength was still intact.

If he really gave up on Chang tribe, it would make all the tribes that subdued to him feel disheartened and fearful, he, Liu Wen Wu, could not do such a thing.

“Hei tribe leader, my Wang tribe would like to join you, what do you think?”

“Hei Lou Lan, my Fang tribe will be betting on you this time.”

“Ye tribe is willing to submit to Hei tribe.”

At once, several of the undecided large tribes immediately chose to side with Hei Lou Lan.

Although Liu Wen Wu had fierce generals like Mo Shi Kuang, Wolf King Chang Shan Yin had allied with Hei Lou Lan.

With such a huge wolf group as the vanguard, who knows how many people's lives would be saved in the future.

This way, all of the tribes at Yu Tian heroes assembly made their choices. A large portion joined Hei Lou Lan, while the rest went to Liu Wen Wu.

“Hahaha, Liu tribe's lad, we will meet on the battlefield next time!”

“Brother Lou Lan, till we meet again.”

Now was not the time to fight, there were still several powerful forces outside of Yu Tian. The two groups were vigilant as they moved away from each other, towards their main camp.

On the way back, Liu Wen Wu called the intel tribe elder and chided him in public: “Where did Chang Shan Yin's wolves come from? Investigate, investigate it clearly!”

“Yes young master! I will definitely make up for my mistake...” The tribe elder left with a forehead full of sweat.

“Brother, don't worry. Regardless of how many wolves he has, I can directly attack and kill that Chang Shan Yin.” Mo Shi Kuang consoled him with a fearless tone.

But Liu Wen Wu was deep in thoughts.

Against an enslavement path master, one would definitely choose the beheading leader tactic. But now that Chang Shan Yin has gone to Hei Lou Lan, when they meet in battle again, Hei tribe would definitely keep him protected.

By then, it would be extremely difficult to kill him!

But, he could not ignore the concern of his sworn brother.

Liu Wen Wu smiled lightly, patting Mo Shi Kuang's shoulder: “Hehehe, third brother, you are an unparalleled warrior that can easily take the enemy's head, of course I trust you.”

“Big brother, you forgot about second brother. As long as he comes out of his closed cultivation, us three brothers would be able to work together, what’s there to fear in the entire northern plains?” Mo Shi Kuang laughed.

“Second brother?” Liu Wen Wu’s eyes shone, the pressure lifting in his heart: “That’s right, when second brother comes out, Chang Shan Yin is not our match when we work together. but now, we should not bother with Hei tribe, this is a troublesome tribe. We should take down the west area and gather our strength, and strengthen ourselves.”

“Just do what you want brother, I will follow behind you.”

At the same time, at another group, Hei Lou Lan laughed loudly: “Hahaha, after today, Yu Tian heroes assembly’s news will spread, all the forces around here will feel a great headache. Brother Shan Yin, your wolf army will definitely make them suspicious and scared.”

Fang Yuan had great strength, Hei Lou Lan had paid attention to him long ago. Now that he joined him willingly, this Hei tribe leader definitely had to build a relationship with him.

Not only did he treat Chang Shan Yin as an equal, when they talked, he even started calling him brother.

Fang Yuan heard Hei Lou Lan’s words and knew this was a secretive inquisition, thus he laughed plainly: “To speak the truth, I did not expect such gains. Back then at onion valley, I left some wolves behind. To think that after these years, they would expand to this extent.”

Ge Guang beside him also said: “That’s right, when Lord Supreme Elder came out of onion valley, the endless number of wolves stunned us all.”

The truth was, after Fang Yuan went into onion valley alone, he opened the stargate and connected it to Hu Immortal blessed land, bringing out most of the wolves inside.

When he led the wolf group back to Ge tribe, almost everyone was speechless. This way, the entire Ge tribe was his witness.

At the same time, he covered up his tracks on onion valley.

Right now, the evidences were solid as a mountain.

“Hahaha, brother Shan Yin’s luck is truly admirable. Letting the wolf groups develop on their own is a helpless measure, one rarely gained anything. Brother managed to get some gains, you truly are a fated individual, even heaven wants you to come out of seclusion once more. To speak the truth, after you disappeared, the entire northern plain went silent. Heaven did not want to see this, it did not want a grand character like brother to end up being secluded in the mountains.”

Hei Lou Lan’s words were all flattery, it sounded like the entire northern plains only had Chang Shan Yin.

But Fang Yuan gave a mild smile purposely, laughing arrogantly: “This time, I want to exact revenge, but I also want to spar with Ma Zun, Yang Po Ying, and Jiang Bao Ya. Finally, I want to make use of Imperial Court blessed land and improve my cultivation further.”

Saying so, he acted as if the entire Imperial Court was his own.

Hearing such arrogant words, even Water Demon Hao Ji Liu bit his tongue.

“Good, this is the aspiration of a true northern plains man!” Hei Lou Lan praised, giving a thumbs up to Fang Yuan, taking out a Gu worm as he handed it to him: “Good Gu belongs to heroes, since brother Shan Yin came to me, that is my honor. This rank five Gu is our meeting gift, please accept it.”

Fang Yuan took a look, this was a turtle jade wolf skin Gu, it had great defense. Fang Yuan had heard of this Gu’s recipe back in his previous life, the rank five turtle jade wolf skin Gu was made using a living turtleback wolf emperor.

If there really was a turtleback wolf emperor, Fang Yuan would rather it be part of his force, than sacrifice it and turn it into a Gu.

Although Fang Yuan could use treasure yellow heaven to get rank five Gu as well, this turtle jade wolf skin Gu suited his enslavement path. It would take him a lot of time, effort, and most importantly, immortal essence stones, to get such a Gu.

After all, Fang Yuan only had two immortal essence stones left.

Now that this Gu was given to him for free, that would be the best.

“Alright then, I will happily receive it.” Fang Yuan said, as he really grabbed this Gu without hesitation.

Chapter 500 - Trapped inside and outside, slashing thorns and vines

Chapter 500: Trapped inside and outside, slashing thorns and vines

Translator: ChibiGeneral | Editor: ChibiGeneral

Twelve days later.

In the secret room, Fang Yuan was seated above a cushion with both eyes closed, his whole body was tense, and his mind was in placid tranquility. His attention was solely focused on the turtle jade wolf skin Gu that was within his aperture.

Currently, the Gu floated atop his primeval sea within his first aperture; primeval essence was continuously poured onto it, which caused the Gu to emit a jade colored light.

The light radiated from his aperture, and illuminated Fang Yuan's entire body.

Gradually, the rays of light dimmed. The entire turtle jade wolf skin Gu dissipated into tiny fluorescent particles, thoroughly destroyed.

Fang Yuan was already mentally prepared. Turtle jade wolf skin Gu needed to be consumed, and would leave imprints on the Gu Master's body, similar to the bronze skin Gu and iron bone Gu.

"These past few days I've been in constant seclusion, my body has finally been refined to turtle jade wolf skin."

Fang Yuan slowly opened his eyes, and pulled back the cuffs of his sleeves to examine the skin on his arms.

His skin still retained the natural color of flesh, but when Fang Yuan took out a dagger and ruthlessly slashed at his arm, immediately, the effects of the turtle jade wolf skin Gu activated.

When the dagger made contact with his skin, the skin immediately turned to a jadish-green, while the faint lines of turtle shells pulsed outwards.

Cutting the skin was similar to a collision with iron, or possibly jade, but the skin still retained a degree of flexibility.

Fang Yuan gave a satisfied nod: “The turtle jade wolf skin Gu is rank five, its defensive power is truly remarkable. Most importantly, it does not require active use; as long as one is attacked, the defensive properties would activate, it is extremely practical as no primeval essence is expended in the process.”

It wasn’t difficult for a Gu Immortal to acquire rank five Gu, though for mortal Gu Masters, they were quite rare.

For a large number of rank five Gu Masters, they only possess one rank five Gu. Some do not even possess rank five Gu, but instead resorted to rank four Gu as substitute.

Upon meeting Fang Yuan, Hei Lou Lan immediately used turtle jade wolf skin Gu to entice him, which, in the eyes of bystanders, was a huge investment.

In the eyes of Fang Yuan, a rank five Gu wasn’t much, but it allowed him to sense the sincerity from Hei Lou Lan.

“Turtle jade wolf skin’s modification is done. The next step is to improve my strength.” Fang Yuan sat still upon his cushion, seizing the most of every minute, diligently improving his strength.

He sent out a strength of ten jun Gu.

This Gu was like an iron weight. After being infused with primeval essence, it suspended itself above Fang Yuan's head, and afterwards blossomed with a glorifying radiance, covering his entire body while engraving a particular strength path Dao mark onto his body.

As time passed, the strength of Fang Yuan slowly and steadily grew.

For quite some time, he cultivated his strength non-stop.

He had already used up the five strength of ten jun Gu he purchased earlier. Now, he would have to use Hei tribe's inventory to acquire more strength of ten jun Gu.

By now, Fang Yuan's body contained the strength of sixty jun, stored in the very depths of his body.

Ten jun was the strength of three hundred jin, sixty jun was equal to one thousand eight hundred jin of strength.

On Earth, Green Dragon Crescent Blade 1 weighed merely eighty-two jin.

"I have already refined this body with turtle jade wolf skin, thus, it can hold about a hundred jun of strength. One hundred jun of strength or more would be the within the range of rank five realm."

Jin strength Gu and jun strength Gu's recipes were the invention of a rank seven Gu Immortal. Compared to traditional beast strength Gu, they were easier to refine, while simultaneously costing less, and thus were widespread in the north.

Fang Yuan abandoned his beast phantom Gu, and picked up the jun strength Gu, not only to keep up with current developments, but also to make his path more convenient, allowing him to disguise his own identity.

However, jun strength Gu could not solve the fundamental problem of strength path.

Fang Yuan had sixty jun of strength within him, but in practice could only exert a small portion of it.

To solve the problem, he would have to rely on all-out effort Gu.

All-out effort Gu could allow a Gu Master to make use of their whole body's strength, allowing them complete liberty to exert strength, it was truly the core Gu of strength path.

Therefore, Fang Yuan decided it would be his second aperture's vital Gu.

But this all-out effort Gu was a mere rank three Gu, and being in a foreign land resulted in it being suppressed to rank two.

Fang Yuan had the recipe for rank four all-out effort Gu, thus, so long as he is in northern plains when he refines the Gu to rank four, it will not be affected by the suppression.

“But... it would be hard to continue accumulating. Turtle jade wolf skin helps in bearing the weight of my strength, but does not benefit enslavement path. Although I have two apertures, I merely have one body.”

In this world, there were few things that could satisfy all of one's needs.

While advancing strength path, he could not simultaneously advance enslavement path.

If he wanted to advance enslavement path, Fang Yuan should not have employed turtle jade wolf skin Gu, but rather a different rank five Gu, known as wolf totem Gu.

This Gu could be used to store wolf packs. They would be stored in his skin, and for every wild wolf he keeps, a wolf tattoo would also form on Fang Yuan's skin.

Many enslavement path Gu Masters would choose their corresponding totem Gu, and keep their elite troops in their own bodies.

In critical moments, Gu Masters would reveal the power of their elites, summoning them and making them fight.

Like before, Fang Yuan used rank four impermanence bone Gu, which allowed him to further strengthen his soul.

But impermanence bone Gu did not benefit strength path.

Fang Yuan may be a Gu Master of both the strength and enslavement path, but it was not simple. It was easy to cause a disaster for both paths.

Fang Yuan's problems were far from just this.

Spring Autumn Cicada was gradually recovering, once again putting him under the pressure of death.

His frequent entering and exiting of Hu Immortal blessed land caused his supply of starlight firefly Gu to dwindle.

Immortal Crane Sect's great desire towards Hu Immortal blessed land, the mysterious force's attention due to the fixed immortal travel Gu, the problem of recovering fixed immortal travel and gruel mud Immortal Gu, Hu Immortal blessed land's earthly calamity, the crisis concerning the death of Dang Hun mountain, and constantly pretending to be Chang Shan Yin, and the mental pressure of making sure I do not show any weakness or flaws...

His situation was terrible, it could even be said that he was beset on all sides.

"But because of the crisis , I can look forward to the moment when I cut through the thistles and thorns and break free of worries."

Fang Yuan let out a cold laugh, organizing his state of mind, and left his secret room.

Outside the secret room stood two rank three Gu Masters, standing like guardians.

The Wolf King's identity was the main reason for this situation; after arriving at Hei tribe camp, they immediately decided to strictly protect him.

“Greetings, Lord Wolf King.” When the two Gu Masters saw Fang Yuan come out, they immediately saluted and reported to him, “Lord Hei Lou Lan invited the other lords to attend the banquet to conduct important business.”

After returning to Hei tribe’s compound, Hei Lou Lan one large feast for almost three days, and spent five days at a smaller feast. Several invitations were sent to Fang Yuan, but he was busy cultivating; every sent invitation was completely rejected by him.

Fang Yuan was in a race against time to increase his strength, which was also in accordance with Chang Shan Yin’s haught and lofty disposition.

Though this time, the banquet was extraordinary.

“There are important matters to discuss?” Fang Yuan’s footsteps halted, and he changed his usual attitude towards banquets: “Let’s go”.

The secret room was built underground.

Fang Yuan exited his secret room and arrived above the ground, the curtain of night already enveloped the sky, stars scattered about.

Rushing to the banquet, as he had expected, it was the matter of the blood oath.

These days, the banquet did not have Hei Lou Lan’s usual decadence, rather it focused on talks between leaders negotiating the contracts of an alliance.

This heroes assembly was only the preliminary stage to establishing the genuine union, which would unite the forces of all parties into one alliance.

The contract of the alliance already agreed on various things, and the leaders were now working on their individual tribes’ interests. Fang Yuan looked at the contents and saw no issues, so along with everyone else, he used the poison vow Gu.

poison vow Gu had the power to restriction, and was also the foundation of building mutual trust.

But Fang Yuan was the exception.

He possessed eating one's words Gu. In two hundred years, this Gu would be developed by a western desert chief. When he was in Shang clan city, he used it to break his poison vow with Bai Ning Bing.

And now that he could link with treasure yellow heaven, if he wanted to remove the poison vow, he would merely have to refine it again.

The main tent was brightly lit, with each tribe having their own seat.

Hei Lou Lan held the central seat, and the first to his left was Fang Yuan, with Ge Guang standing behind him.

It was difficult for the young tribe leader to hide his happy expression, holding second seat in the alliance was a result of clinging to Fang Yuan, their benefits surpassed that of any ordinary medium-sized tribe.

Sitting after Fang Yuan were the leaders of the large tribes: Wang tribe, Fang tribe, and Ye tribe.

While down the line were the leaders of the medium-sized tribes, and finally the small scale tribe leaders, as well as the rank four demonic path experts.

Now, the alliance began its preliminary aggregation, before they were merely like loose sand.

“Hahaha, now everyone is family. According to conventional tradition, after having established our alliance, we need to hold a large feast. But these traditions and conventions are total bullshit! I've already thought of something better, rather than annexing those weaker powers, we should instead collect wild wolves.” Hei Lou Lan began his speech.

Soon, all eyes concentrated on Fang Yuan's face.

Fang Yuan's complexion was indifferent, his eyes darted across the room, within his heart he understood that by joining in, he had already altered history.

He vaguely remembered, five hundred years ago in his previous life, after Hei Lou Lan's alliance was formed, he immediately assaulted the east, launching a bloody war with the Dong Fang tribe.

“But this is good, although Hei Lou Lan prevailed over Dong Fang tribe, he suffered huge losses in the process. Hei Lou Lan is obviously taking consideration of my night wolf emperor, which was expected. With the night wolf emperor, he could incorporate myriad beast groups into his army. The expansion of the wolf group will be a great thing for me.

Fang Yuan thought about it for a moment, and gave everyone a nod: “Since this is the case, I will do my part.”

No one in the camp gave an objection.

The larger the number of wolves, the more they would benefit, while suffering fewer casualties, preserving the strength of their tribes as much as possible.

Hei Lou Lan was relying heavily on Chang Shan Yin, everyone understood and agreed.

It would be a shame to have such a great master of the enslavement path and not put him to use!

As for the sharp rise in strength of the Wolf King, they did not have to be too concerned.

They were not aware of the eating one's words Gu, and had complete trust in the poison vow Gu. Since the covenant had already been formed, they did not have to worry that the Wolf King would take advantage of their interests.

Soon after their discussion, the entire Hei tribe alliance began to work actively. Gu Masters from tribes both large and small dedicated themselves to expanding Fang Yuan's wolf pack.

Chapter 501 - Five hundred thousand wolves start a war

Chapter 501: Five hundred thousand wolves start a war
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

In the grassland shrouded by the night, Sang Yi was running for his life.

The bone-chilling wind pounced on him, but he, however, was perspiring greatly.

“Fast, faster!” He screamed in his heart, pouring his primeval essence frantically into his movement Gu.

Howl!

Behind him, a night wolf group was charging towards him. The reason for that was the corpse of a night wolf’s cub in Sang Yi’s hand; leading to this pursuit that had continued for several minutes.

If it was before, these few minutes would be gone in a blink of an eye to Sang Yi. But with the myriad wolf group closely chasing him, Sang Yi felt every second of time passing very slowly and unendurably.

“Finally, I’ve arrived!” Seeing the small ravine in front of him, Sang Yi burst forth with newfound strength, rushing towards the ravine.

Rumble...

Close to twenty thousand night wolves followed him into the ravine like a dark flood.

“They have entered!” The Gu Masters lying low in the ravine shouted in joy.

“Collect the net quickly, don’t miss it.” A rank three Gu Master who was the leader of this group, sent the command immediately.

“Earth wall, rise up!” A group of rank two Gu Masters simultaneously activated rank two earth mound Gu.

With so many earth mound Gu activated together caused the stones on the entrance of this narrow ravine to rapidly rise up, forming into a barrier like that of a rank three earth wall Gu.

At the same time, on another side of the ravine were dozens of Gu Masters who activated falling stones Gu.

Large numbers of stones fell down and firmly blocked the entrance.

The exit to this ravine was already sealed before. Now with the entrance blocked as well, the night wolf group that had entered was like a turtle trapped in a jar.

The night wolf myriad beast king saw the situation turn bad and immediately led the wolf group to climb up the ravine and cross over it.

However, at this time, a desolate and magnificent wolf howl resounded through the skies.

Fang Yuan was riding on a night wolf emperor, commanding large numbers of night wolves to attack from above.

The wild night wolf group’s eyes turned red and howled furiously, but they hesitated because of the wolf emperor’s presence.

Clear mind Gu!

With a thought, Fang Yuan summoned a clear mind Gu. This was a rank four Gu; after the primeval essence poured into it, it immediately changed into a cool wind.

The cool wind blew gently over the area.

The night wolf group that was starting to turn frenzied due to the effect of onion explosion Gu immediately came to their senses when this cool wind blew over them.

The wolf emperor howled again, turning this wild night wolf group to fall into a chaotic mess; their formation crumbled and their will to fight received a huge impact.

Fang Yuan laughed and commanded his wolf group to attack for real.

There were already Gu Masters who were tangling up the wild myriad wolf king.

Fang Yuan first mobilized his wolf group to divide the wild night wolves before nibbling away at them; the whole situation was in his firm control. Then he approached the wild myriad wolf king and then at the opportune time, used rank four wolf enslavement Gu.

In the end, he only had to pay the lives of few hundred night wolves to smoothly take in this myriad wolf king and close to twenty thousand wolves.

After this great success, the Gu Masters remained behind to clean up the battlefield while Fang Yuan led the increased wolf group towards the next destination.

There, another large group of wild night wolf group was waiting for him.

“You did good.” A rank three leader patted Sang Yi’s shoulder and gave him five hundred primeval stones along with a rank three Gu, “This is your well deserved reward.”

Sang Yi wiped off the sweat off his forehead and looked at these primeval stones and the Gu while breathing heavily.

He then looked at the distance, looking at Fang Yuan’s receding figure with envy and admiration.

“Although I am a rank three Gu Master and have some fame in the demonic path, I cannot be compared to Wolf King. This is a true big shot. When will I have such an accomplishment?”

In this night, Fang Yuan wandered thousands of li and took in seventy thousand wild night wolves.

Only by dawn when night wolves would not go out to hunt and had all returned to their nest, did Fang Yuan lead the wolf group back to Hei tribe camp.

After Hei Lou Lan established the alliance, with the concept of safety in numbers, five enormous camps were stationed nearby.

Fang Yuan's wolf group was divided among these five camps for the specialized people to feed them.

These few days, he had taken in large numbers of night wolves; the night wolf group that was only about thirty thousand originally, had now expanded to three hundred twenty thousand!

The night wolf group had become the greatest force in Fang Yuan's troops in one go.

Adding in the vermillion flame wolves, wind wolves, water wolves and others, Fang Yuan's wolf group had reached a huge size of five hundred and thirty thousand!

“It is thanks to the night wolf emperor that I could incorporate the night wolves so easily.” Settling down the wolf group, Fang Yuan brought his exhausted body back to the secret room to rest.

With the increase in the night wolf group, the numbers of myriad wolf kings Fang Yuan had to control also increased by several times.

These large numbers of night wolf myriad beast kings created a burden on his soul, causing him to feel an increasingly heavy feeling in the depths of his soul.

After sleeping for hours, Fang Yuan opened his eyes and sat cross-legged on a cushion and continued to cultivate.

Wolf soul Gu.

He used the wolf soul Gu, slowly converting his thousand man soul into wolfman soul.

Previously, he had hundred soul level wolfman soul which had a human body, wolf ears, wolf tail and wolf claws. But afterwards, he used large numbers of guts Gu in Dang Hun mountain and his soul rapidly expanded to thousand man soul; this instead caused the wolf soul Gu's effect to thin out and his soul recovered the appearance of a normal soul.

The wolf soul Gu's effect was not clear at all, after more than two hours, it only slightly lengthened the wolf ears on Fang Yuan's human soul.

But to Fang Yuan, the heavy feeling in the depths of his soul had lifted by a lot.

With wolfman soul, controlling wolf groups would become much easier because the wolves would acknowledge the Gu Master as one of their own kind from the depths of their soul.

“Unfortunately, I do not have rank five wolf soul Gu and can only use the rank four wolf soul Gu; its effects are clear on hundred man soul, but the effects have great weakened as I progress through thousand man soul.”

After using it for a long time, Fang Yuan stopped it while feeling some regret in his heart.

However, rank five Gu were never easy to obtain.

Refining rank four wolf soul Gu required an intact soul of a myriad wolf king. But to refine rank five wolf soul Gu required the soul of a wolf emperor.

Moreover, even a refinement master would only have about fifty percent chance to successfully refine rank five wolf soul Gu.

Fang Yuan had thought of purchasing it in treasure yellow heaven, but when he recalled he only had two immortal essence stones left and the mysterious force hiding in the dark, he dispelled this plan for safety purposes.

“Although I can’t directly buy it in treasure yellow heaven, I have already mentioned this request to Hei Lou Lan. Hei tribe is part of the Huang Jin family and their supreme elders are Gu Immortals, thus they have extremely deep foundations. Two-three days have already gone by, I might as well ask him now.”

With this thought, Fang Yuan walked out of the secret room and met Hei Lou Lan, but he expressed that his hands were tied.

“Brother Shan Yin, truth be told, I have already written a letter to request it from the supreme elders. But they thought it would be better to give a live wolf emperor instead of rank five wolf soul Gu. And the wolf emperor cannot be given casually as well, their intention is to use battle merits to exchange for it. After all, I need to convince the masses as well.”

Hei Lou Lan was very cunning, ever since Fang Yuan took the poison vow, his attitude was no longer as cordial as before.

Together with the fact that he had used large amounts of manpower and physical resources over these days to help Fang Yuan incorporate the night wolf group, he felt he had done more than enough for Fang Yuan.

Simultaneously, Fang Yuan’s wolf group had expanded to over five hundred thousand in number. Such a large force also caused him to inwardly feel fear. Despite the restriction from poison vow, Hei Lou Lan was subconsciously guarded.

Fang Yuan nodded and expressed his understanding.

He had also commanded Little Hu Immortal to keep a close watch on treasure yellow heaven to get any wolf emperors native to northern plains.

Unfortunately, beast emperors were rarely sold. A beast emperor had been put for sale in these days, but it was a boar emperor and not a wolf emperor.

Fang Yuan realized from Hei Lou Lan's words that he was already unable to hold back and was already preparing to start a war campaign.

Over these days, Tian Chuan, Meng Qiu, Cao Fu and every other region of northern plains were already engaging in battle. Among the popular candidates for the ownership of Imperial Court this time, only Hei tribe had been holding back and growing the wolf group.

Now, they had already accumulated enough wolves, Hei Lou Lan who was full of hope had already been impatient.

"Then brother Lou Lan, which force do you want to attack first?" Fang Yuan asked.

Hei Lou Lan laughed heartily and patted Fang Yuan's shoulder: "Little brother is really sharp. I won't hide it from brother, I want to attack Cao Fu and eradicate Dong Fang tribe. Dong Fang tribe has lot of beauties, especially that Dong Fang Qing Yu who is a famous beauty in northern plains. I want to kill all their men and capture all their women! Hahaha..."

Fang Yuan was slightly stupefied, history was still steering in the same direction, after making a detour, the focus still returned to Dong Fang tribe.

"But with my five hundred thousand wolf group, it is different from my previous life. Dong Fang tribe... Hehe." Fang Yuan sneered inwardly.

Reaching this stage, he could already influence the development of the future.

But so what?

Let history be completely changed.

As long as there are profits in front of him, so what if the sky and earth collapses, or if the floods reach heaven! Who cares if his reputation stinks for ten thousand years!

The next day, Hei tribe completely pulled out the camp and began a majestic expedition towards Cao Fu.

This news immediately attracted the attention of all kinds of forces.

The situation was changing crazily and Cao Fu was preparing for a great battle.

Different from Yu Tian's heroes assembly where Liu tribe and Hei tribe were evenly matched, Dong Fang tribe occupied the greatest dominance in Cao Fu's heroes assembly, suppressing the heroes and incorporating large numbers of tribes. Only Zhao tribe was barely resisting the pressure, not willing to agree to Dong Fang tribe's harsh alliance conditions.

The news of Hei tribe large expedition attracted almost all the attention of Dong Fang tribe. Zhao tribe got space for a breather and showed signs of moving their tribe towards a corner.

Dong Fang tribe's current tribe leader was a rank five wisdom path Gu Master Dong Fang Yu Liang.

After making deductions and forecasts over a night without resting, he immediately changed the stiff stance and changed the conditions for joining the alliance to become extremely lenient and generous.

Dong Fang Yu Liang personally travelled to invite Zhao tribe to join the alliance!

Zhao tribe leader hesitated.

Zhao tribe and Dong Fang tribe had enmities between them, and this enmity had gotten deeper over the years. But Dong Fang tribe's sincerity could be clearly seen right now and the conditions they offered were also very attractive.

Maybe, this was a rare opportunity to resolve the old hatred and grudges with Dong Fang tribe?

Chapter 502 - Zhao Lian Yun

Chapter 502: Zhao Lian Yun

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

In the study room, Zhao tribe leader placed down the document wearily.

Sunlight passed through the window and shone on his face.

Due to handling the tribe affairs for a long time, this fifty year old rank five initial stage Gu Master already had white hair and a face filled with wrinkles.

These days, because of Hei tribe's large scale expedition and the personal invitation from Dong Fang Yu Liang, the tribe was divided into two factions.

These two factions argued endlessly; one side wanted to side with Dong Fang tribe and resolve the old grudges, while another side wanted to side with Hei tribe as Hei tribe was much bigger.

Could siding with Dong Fang tribe really resolve the old grudges? When he thought of the deep hatred that had accumulated over the generations between their tribe and Dong Fang tribe, Zhao tribe leader could not speak with certainty.

And siding with Hei tribe was also not right.

Zhao tribe's main headquarters was after all in this Cao Fu region while Hei tribe represented Yu Tian's tyrants and had already gone through the vow with their allies. As a tribe who joined later, Zhao tribe would unavoidably be bullied and how much profits could they even obtain? They might even be treated as cannon fodder.

Thus, Zhao tribe leader was deeply conflicted. Especially these days, the tribe higher-ups were always busy arguing; Zhao tribe leader had to guard against that cunning Dong Fang Yu Liang's scheme, while also needing to suppress the internal situation and lead the tribe. He was already very exhausted.

“Sigh...”

He heaved a deep sigh and leaned back on the chair, gazing at the dust that was floating in the sunlight.

In this dazzling sunlight, the tiny dust could be clearly seen and Zhao tribe leader felt he was like one of these dust, hesitating back and forth; now it was floating in the air, but who is to say that it will not fall down to the ground when wind blows over.

The battle between Hei tribe and Dong Fang tribe was precisely a violent wind that would sweep away everything.

Facing such a wind, what path should his tribe take?

Right as Zhao tribe leader was feeling frantic, a weeping sound suddenly came from outside the window.

Hearing this familiar sound, Zhao tribe leader's brows slightly furrowed and revealed a concerned look as he immediately asked: “What's the matter?”

The guard outside the door immediately replied: “Lord tribe leader, big missy slipped on the stairs and knocked her head while running here.”

“Ahh!” Zhao tribe leader stood up with a pained expression, “How could my little darling fall? How much blood did she lose? Quick, bring her here.”

Zhao tribe leader had several sons but they were all schemed and killed by Dong Fang Yu Liang, leaving behind only a daughter.

His daughter was only about five or six with a very mischievous nature, but her appearance was extremely similar to his late wife and so Zhao tribe leader doted on her very much.

Soon, the door to the study room was pushed open.

The guard supported a little girl to the room.

The girl looked like she was carved out of jade and looked extremely cute with her embroidered clothing. Right now, she, however, was sobbing, covering her forehead with her hand.

“My little darling, my little Yunyun, where did you get hurt?” Zhao tribe leader quickly walked over and hugged the little girl, asking her with concern.

‘Father, did you go blind? The injury is on my forehead...’ The little girl furiously shouted inwardly, but on the surface, she smoothly leaned on Zhao tribe leader’s chest and acted like a spoiled child, “Father, Yunyun’s head hurts...”

“Oh oh, let father take a look.” Zhao tribe leader softly parted the hair that covered the little girl’s forehead and saw a small scrape on her forehead, the scrape had slightly reddened but was still far from bleeding.

But even so, Zhao tribe leader’s heart hurt very much.

He comforted his daughter with warm words before berating the old caretaker that had hurried over: “Nanny Wu, what are you doing? I told you to look after her closely and protect her at all times, look, her forehead is wounded!”

‘This old lady should die! Please forgive me lord tribe leader.’ The old caretaker immediately kneeled with fear, cold sweat filling her face. But her heart was full of grievances, this child was the most crafty child she had seen in her whole life, and the most troublesome little demon. Normally, if she lost her concentration even a bit, the child would disappeared somewhere bizarrely. The child was extremely crafty, toying with this adult

women until she wished she was dead. But in front of the tribe leader, the child showed an obedient and pitiful expression, her acting was so brilliant that it seemed she was innately born with it. The old caretaker could not find the least bit of evidence on this little demon!

“Father, don’t blame nanny, it is Yunyun’s fault for carelessly running around.” The little girl said in a soft voice.

Adding in a sentence inwardly: ‘This old woman is too annoying, always following me the whole day. I had to self-harm myself to enter this study room, was it easy for me huh!’

Zhao tribe leader heaved a sigh and stroked the little girl’s soft dark hair with a gratified expression: “Daughter, you are as kind-hearted as your mother.”

The old caretaker however roared inwardly: ‘Tribe leader, you have been deceived, your daughter is absolutely a demon...’

But she could only shout in her mind because she knew, very few people apart from her would be willing to believe this fact. She naturally did not dare to tell it, if she said it, who knew how this girl would tease and abuse her later on.

“Useless thing, if it were not for Yunyun asking for leniency... hmph, leave.” Zhao tribe leader waved his hand towards the old caretaker to order her to leave before looking at his daughter with a gentle expression, “Little darling, why did you come here to play?”

“Father, Yunyun was worried about you, I heard others say those elders were arguing with father these days and that you were upset and locked yourself in the study.” The little girl looked concernedly at Zhao tribe leader with her large gleaming black eyes.

But in truth, she was shouting in her mind: ‘Rubbish, if I did not come, my life would be in danger. Convenient dad you are too indecisive, with the situation as it is now, you are still not immediately escaping? What on earth are you dilly-dallying for?!’

Zhao tribe leader felt a twinge in his nose, his eyes reddened, almost letting out tears: “Good girl, you finally know to care for your father, father’s love for you all this time was not in vain. Don’t worry, father’s health is quite good and my mood is much better now after I saw you.”

‘Convenient dad, it is a matter of life and death now and you are still so optimistic, so intolerable! For my future happy life, I need to show off a bit regardless of consequences!’

The girl roared in her mind and said with a ‘couldn’t care less’ expression while waving her small delicate hands: “Father, Yunyun thinks those people who quarreled with you are idiots. Our Zheng tribe is like a sheep, Dong Fang tribe is a wolf while the tiger from Yu Tian is coming over. Wolf can’t beat tiger, so it wants to find the sheep to help, but whichever side the sheep helps, the tiger or the wolf won’t let it go in the end.”

The little girl’s words shocked Zhao tribe leader’s mind. The person on the spot is baffled, while the onlooker sees clearly; sometimes the person involved needs to be enlightened by such words from the onlookers.

‘That’s right, whether we side with Dong Fang tribe or Hei tribe, it will be like taking favors from a tiger. But can our Zhao tribe stay out of this?’

‘No, the blizzard disaster every ten years has already decided there is no utopia in northern plains. The struggle for the Imperial Court is very significant, as long as one can enter Imperial Court blessed land, they can receive astonishing benefits. But which side should Zhao tribe take?’

The little girl had been observing the tribe leader’s expression all this while and when she felt the time was right, she added: “Father, I heard Ma[1] tribe is very strong and also treats its people well. Sheep and horse are both vegetarians but tiger and wolf are carnivorous, it will be better for us to ally with Ma tribe!”

Zhao tribe leader’s body shuddered.

‘Right, why not?’

Ma tribe was different from Hei tribe and Dong Fang tribe, the latter two had Gu Immortal ancestors and the support of blessed lands. They had long lasting history and were super tribes with deep foundations.

Ma tribe was also part of the Huang Jin family, but they did not have a Gu Immortal's support and was advancing towards the level of a super tribe currently. Ma tribe leader and its young tribe leader were outstanding heroes, they would definitely welcome Zhao tribe. Except that to go to Tian Chuan, it would be a long journey...

‘Convenient dad, why on earth are you still hesitating? Decide quickly!’ The little girl who had been observing her father's expression changing frequently, felt very anxious inwardly.

But Zhao tribe leader was thinking of the long distance they had to travel to Tian Chuan to side with Ma tribe. This distance was filled with danger which caused him to hesitate.

Helplessly, the little girl could only add on: “Father, we should leave right away. This is the best time to leave, tiger and wolf are confronting each other, they don't have any spare strength to care about us.”

Zhao tribe leader's heart trembled.

“Right, why am I still hesitating? If I hesitate any longer, even the best chance to escape will be lost! Whether it is Hei tribe or Dong Fang tribe, they are both not kind. If my tribe wants to get some profits in the battle for the Imperial Court, laying a bet on them is not a good thing!”

“Good girl, you are extremely correct. Our Zhao tribe cannot meddle in such a huge battle, also cannot throw ourselves in this whirlpool. Right, we shall leave!” Zhao tribe leader made the decision.

The little girl leaning on his chest was almost sobbing tears of joy at this moment, as she sighed inwardly: ‘Old man, you finally opened your eyes. Ah, it was not in vain that I took so much trouble to run over here to persuade you...’

“But Yunyun, did you think up all these things? Did someone tell you to say so? Who was it, tell father.” Zhao tribe leader finally sensed something amiss and gazed at his daughter.

The little girl’s heart thumped, she promptly blinked her large eyes and showed an innocent expression: “No one taught me. Father, this was all thought by Yunyun. Father works so hard every day, Yunyun does not want father to be so exhausted, so Yunyun wanted to help father.”

She then carefully said with a pitiful expression: “Father, was Yunyun wrong?”

Zhao tribe leader’s eyes flashed with a pleasantly surprised look. He did not think this little angel before him would deceive him.

How old was this child?

And he had watched her grow up!

Since she was so intelligent at such a young age, her cultivation talent might also be extraordinary.

Seeing his daughter afraid of being scolded, an affectionate feeling rose in Zhao tribe leader’s heart.

He stroked the little girl’s hair: “Yunyun, thankfully I have you. Father is really happy to have such a good daughter!”

‘Sigh, it has to be like this, since I’ve transmigrated here already. In life, friends can be chosen, but parents are predestined. Seeing how you have treated me well, I will naturally return the favor...’

The little girl said so inwardly, but on the surface, she hugged Zhao tribe leader’s neck and kissed this convenient dad’s cheek: “Father, daughter likes you the most.”

“Hahaha, good girl, you are really father’s darling.” Zhao tribe leader laughed loudly.

[1] Also read as horse in chinese.

Chapter 503 - Dong Fang Yu Liang

Chapter 503: Dong Fang Yu Liang

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Zhao tribe tore down their camp and left?” Hei Lou Lan glanced at the information report before casually throwing it on the table.

Zhao tribe might be a large scale tribe but it did not have elite troops and not even a decent Gu Master expert. Although Zhao tribe leader was at rank five initial stage, he was challenged and defeated by Dong Po Kong with his rank four peak stage cultivation three years ago. Thus, he did not have high prestige and also did not make too big of a contribution in his long years of being in power.

If Zhao tribe had sided with Dong Fang tribe, he might have given them some attention; after all, even a weak rank five Gu Master could not be underestimated.

However, Zhao tribe had fled in a sorry figure which caused Hei Lou Lan to be filled with contempt towards them.

Northern plains men admired the brave and looked down upon such cowardly conducts of escaping before even fighting.

“Congratulations to alliance leader, we have not even truly attacked and yet we managed to scare off a large scale tribe of the other side.”

“Dong Fang Yu Liang should be bursting with rage, he had personally invited Zhao tribe but the other directly ran away, hahaha.”

“In my opinion, Zhao tribe might be a large scale tribe, but they are nothing outstanding, they were actually such cowards. Hmph...”

The Gu Masters in the main tent commented one after another, not concerned about Zhao tribe’s stance.

Fang Yuan who was sitting by the side swept his eyes through the information report on the table.

Zhao Lian Yun.

He remembered this name. A mysterious woman who would become one of Ma Hong Yun’s wives, and also a wisdom path Gu Immortal. Now, however, she was only a little girl.

“Looks like the famous persuasion of tiger, wolf and sheep has already utilized...”

Fang Yuan sneered inwardly.

In his past life, after Zhao Lian Yun became wisdom path Gu Immortal, someone made a biography on her.

This cultural tradition could be traced back to <>. This first classic of Gu was polished by many Gu Masters spending their effort and time. For many outstanding Gu Masters and Gu Immortals, people would write and spread their biography to remember and praise them.

In the contents of the biography of Zhao Lian Yun: Zhao Lian Yun displayed extraordinary intelligence and wisdom since she was young. In the huge battle where ‘Black Tyrant Hei Lou Lan’ fought for the ownership of the Imperial court, Zhao tribe was sandwiched between Dong Fang tribe and Hei tribe.

When Zhao tribe leader was hesitating, Zhao Lian Yun used the comparison between tiger, wolf and sheep to persuade her father and made him decide to travel far away to side with Ma tribe. In the end, this allowed Zhao tribe

to not only be protected, but also received extremely high importance and cordial welcome.

His five hundred years of memories of his past life was all in disorder, but this information was still fresh in Fang Yuan's memories.

Simply because in the battle of five regions, Ma Hong Yun, Sheng Ling Er and Zhao Lian Yun would not only become Gu Immortals but also become the symbols and cornerstones of Northern Plains in resisting the invasion of Heavenly Court.

In the five regions, the biographies of such people would be widely spread and reviewed.

“Hmph, people like Ma Hong Yun and Zhao Lian Yun, I will send them to their deaths before they grow sooner or later. But there's no hurry at the moment...” Fang Yuan restrained the killing intent in his heart while showing a tranquil expression on the surface.

Whether it was Ma Hong Yun or Zhao Lian Yun, these people who rode the tides of the five regions battle, right now they were still a long distance away from becoming Gu Immortals. Fang Yuan had plenty of time to deal with them.

But Ma Hong Yun, Fang Yuan had to keep him around to deal with the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. As for Zhao Lian Yun, although he wanted to kill her, he was hindered by his identity and the situation.

After all, Fang Yuan was currently playing the role of Chang Shan Yin. The great Chang Shan Yin, how could he attach such importance to a girl that was only a few years old, to the point of wanting to kill her?

“Moreover, the matter of importance right now is to handle Dong Fang tribe!” Fang Yuan collected his thoughts and concentrated on the discussions again.

After having ridiculed Zhao tribe for a while, everyone put their attention on their opponent this time.

Dong Fang tribe was the same as Hei tribe, a super tribe with deep foundations and was preeminently a huge force in Cao Fu region.

Dong Fang Yu Liang was this generation's tribe leader for Dong Fang tribe, young and promising. Relying on his wisdom path cultivation, he not only handled all the tribe affairs cleanly, the tribe was even showing the trend of becoming more prosperous.

Although Hei tribe's military strength was superior, their opponent was a wisdom path Gu Master who was an expert in planning and deductions, such strength could absolutely not be underestimated!

"If we talk of the greatest threat in this battle, it definitely is Dong Fang Yu Liang!"

"Right, this kid is young but has great experience and knowledge, accomplished in the four arts as well as astronomy and geology. He lost his parents at eleven, and he had to not only maintain his livelihood but also care for his then six year old little sister Dong Fang Qing Yu. His parents had left him an enormous inheritance, but this kid knew clearly about the nature of men and that he could not protect the inheritance, so he gave these family assets to an authoritative elder, leaving only a small portion for himself."

"He performed extremely well during his time at the academy. After graduating, he became that elder's trusted aide. Afterwards, he made many contributions which got him the appreciation and recommendation from the elder, unexpectedly obtaining pointers from their Gu Immortal ancestor, finally obtaining his current status and power."

Everyone knew about Dong Fang Yu Liang in detail, each of them said a few words about his origins.

Fang Yuan carefully listened.

He had not heard of these in-depth things in his past life. Now that he was experiencing this, he immediately realized this Dong Fang Yu Liang was not simple and needed to be given importance.

“History is vast and profound, great waves sweep away the sand, who knows how many heroes it will sweep away.”

At the same time as everyone was discussing, their focal point — Dong Fang Yu Liang was also planning for this extremely important battle, in the study room.

Dong dong dong.

Three soft knocking sounds were heard.

“You can come in, sister.” Dong Fang Yu Liang knew who was it without even raising his head.

The door was pushed open and a gentle, graceful and extremely beautiful girl wearing a light yellow dress came in with a bright appearance.

She had soft and glossy skin with eyes that were clear and transparent, her soft voice was full of concern: “Big brother, the jade apricot blossom we got from central continent should have blossomed. Big brother, accompany me to go look at them.”

Dong Fang Yu Liang smiled, he knew he had worried his little sister by sitting in the study for a day and a night, and she was using this excuse to let him loosen up.

“Alright, let’s go, Qing Yu.”

The brother and sister walked out of the study together and arrived at the courtyard.

Right now, light rain was falling down and dark clouds covered the sky.

Far away, the rainy curtain and the horizon had merged into one forming a gloomy green color. Coming closer, from the courtyard walls, one could see countless banners and the densely packed tents of Dong Fang tribe.

People moved to and fro in the camp, it was a clamorous scene as they were preparing for the coming battle.

In the small courtyard, there were only the Dong Fang siblings.

The outside clamorous sounds were separated by the rainy curtain, making the small courtyard appear serene and quiet.

Especially that jade apricot blossom with its delicate and exquisite petals which appeared moist and glossy from the rain, and its soft yellow color, gave a comforting feeling to the siblings.

“Big brother, I heard Zhao tribe has moved?” After a while of silence, Dong Fang Qing Yu cautiously asked.

“Don’t worry, little sister, big brother had already anticipated this.” Dong Fang Yu Liang smiled and softly held his little sister’s hand.

Dong Fang Qing Yu slightly raised her head and looked at her big brother standing in this light rain with his white clothing, jade-like face, deep eyes along with his strategizing aura, carrying gracefulness and calmness.

Dong Fang Yu Liang continued: “The reason I invited Zhao tribe was to gather all the strength I could. But them leaving is also of no great matter. With my current force, we can still win against Hei tribe army.”

Dong Fang Qing Yu’s worries disappeared by over half: “Nothing can escape big brother’s deductions. But the opponent this time is not a small character. Not only is there Hei Lou Lan, I heard the previous hero of northern plains, Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, has also sided with him. Big brother, you need to be careful.”

“Hehehe, little sister, do you still not believe your big brother? But...” Dong Fang Yu Liang softly comforted his little sister, a radiant light flashing in the depths of his pupils, “We first met Hei Lou Lan when we went to adventure, this person harbored unkind thoughts towards you and was taught a good lesson by me. But now, it seems this person has still not given up. This time, big brother will teach him a lesson that he will never forget in all his life. As for Chang Shan Yin, big brother has a plan to deal with him. All these are within my plans, you just need to recuperate at ease.

Your body has been weak since young, don't worry too much. If you become ill, it will only distract me."

Dong Fang Qing Yu lightly nodded with her mind completely relieved.

Since young, it was big brother who cared for her, worried for her and looked out for her.

She was like a young, delicate flower that was sheltered by this big tree, her big brother.

All these years, she and her brother had gone through all kinds of difficulties together, this time too would be the same.

'Because since young till now, big brother has always been calm and collected like this. It is only that... if I didn't have this illness, if I had the aptitude to cultivate, it would have been much better.' Dong Fang Qing Yu heaved a deep sigh in her heart.

The siblings quietly stood there, looking at the jade apricot blossom.

"Little sister, standing in the rain for too long is not good for health, you should go back to rest." After a while, Dong Fang Yu Liang spoke.

"Mm, big brother don't work too much." Dong Fang Qing Yu answered with her lovable voice.

Looking at his little sister leaving and disappearing at the corner, Dong Fang Yu Liang could finally not hide his expression, his brows furrowed and revealed a worried expression.

This battle was absolutely not as easy as he made it out to be.

"Hei Lou Lan himself is not an easy opponent, now there is Chang Shan Yin as well. Five hundred thousand wolves, really worthy of being an enslavement path master, just him alone can change the situation, causing this slightly superior Hei tribe to jump far ahead of my tribe."

“For this coming battle, our side must first deal with these five hundred thousand wolves. Otherwise, the hopes for victory will be extremely uncertain.”

“I cannot lose! It was not easy for me to make Gu Immortal Old Ancestor agree; if I can complete this secret mission, the old ancestor will personally solve the source of the illness in my little sister. For my little sister, I must become the master of Imperial Court and enter Eighty-Eight True Yang Building!”

“Before this, anyone who dares to block my path must die! So, Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, why don’t you die in this rain before the battle?”

Dong Fang Yu Liang looked at the dense dark clouds in the sky, his handsome face showing a very cold expression.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral I hope nothing bad happens to his sister... The next chapter is a long one, it’ll be up tomorrow.

Chapter 504 - Assassination (Long Chapter)

Chapter 504: Assassination (Long Chapter)

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The weights-like strength of ten jun Gu was quietly hovering above Fang Yuan's head.

Fang Yuan was sitting cross-legged with his eyes closed, his body shrouded by the light from strength of ten jun Gu.

A long time passed.

Fang Yuan opened his eyes, the light slowly dispersed and the strength of ten jun Gu only was half of its original size.

"I can still use it twice." Fang Yuan silently evaluated.

Strength of ten jun Gu was an expendable Gu; after completely using this one, Fang Yuan would possess seventy jun of strength. This strength could only be said to be just passable even among rank four initial stage strength path Gu Masters.

All-out effort Gu was suppressed to rank two and if it was not resolved, there would be no possibility for a qualitative change in Fang Yuan's strength path cultivation. That is to say, his strength path battle strength was not useful in this short period of time.

He checked his first aperture and second aperture again.

The vital Gu of the first aperture was Spring Autumn Cicada which was still in a concealed state and was recuperating.

The ninety percent purple crystal primeval sea was gleaming with light, dying the rank five peak stage crystal walls with purple color.

Above the sea was wolf smoke Gu which looked a lump of dark clouds in the shape of a wolf.

The completely repaired battle bone wheel was afloat on the surface along with the spotless white willow leaf-like snow wash Gu.

Rank five hints and clues Gu was diving like a cuttlefish, playing occasionally with the wolf swallow Gu.

At the bottom was large numbers of wolf enslavement Gu, many strength of ten jun Gu and some wolf soul Gu.

At the same, the most important Gu to Fang Yuan currently – stargate Gu, moving perspective cup Gu, east window Gu, soul burial Gu and instant success Gu – were lurking around.

As for wolf howl Gu, wolf care Gu, eagle rise Gu, wolf sprint Gu and breath concealment Gu, they were residing in different places on his body.

As the time Fang Yuan spent in northern plains increased, his body was also gradually adapting to the northern plains' environment. His first aperture's cultivation had already recovered to rank five middle stage but Fang Yuan had all along been using breath concealment Gu to suppress his aura to rank four peak stage.

It was a different scene in the second aperture.

The crystal membrane of the second aperture shone brightly.

Ninety percent true gold primeval sea rippled and gleamed.

After these days of cultivating, Fang Yuan's second aperture had grown to rank four peak stage from rank three peak stage.

At the center of the aperture was the rank three all-out effort Gu.

Besides this, there were rank three strength qi Gu which could condense beast phantoms into solid form, rank four bitter strength Gu which could increase strength the more one got injured.

Rank four charging crash Gu, rank three tusita flower, primeval elder Gu, rank four expend strength Gu and the healing Gu rank three self-reliance Gu.

As for vajra stare Gu, turn gold Gu, pitch black Gu, blood skull Gu, bone flesh unity Gu, yin yang rotation Gu and others, they could not be used at the moment and were thus left behind in Hu Immortal blessed land.

Because Fang Yuan appeared in northern plains first from Lang Ya blessed land, his second aperture was approved by northern plains and its rank four peak stage cultivation did not receive any suppression.

Second aperture's cultivation could increase so rapidly because of those relic Gu Fang Yuan bought before.

But due to the limited immortal essence stones he had, he was unable to buy purple crystal relic Gu, so now the second aperture's cultivation would depend on Fang Yuan's own effort.

“Rank four to rank five is a process of qualitative change, there is a huge gap between them. I might as well raise my second aperture's cultivation to rank five initial stage tonight!” Seeing there was enough time, Fang Yuan continued to sit cross-legged, deciding to breakthrough to rank five realm.

Second aperture's cultivation was already at rank four peak stage and already had sufficient foundation, its aptitude could not be higher than the first aperture but with Lang Ya land spirit personally refining it, its aptitude also reached ninety percent.

For normal Gu Masters who fulfilled these two conditions, they had enough capital to breakthrough to rank five realm.

Normally, they would gain enough experience after some failures and then successfully advance.

But experience had always been a strong point of Fang Yuan and this obstacle did not exist for him.

More importantly, first aperture and second aperture's primeval essence could be mutually used!

There were no two leaves that were completely the same in this world; similarly primeval essence was unique to each Gu Master. If Gu Masters transferred primeval essence to each other without the use of Gu like bone flesh unity Gu, the foreign primeval essence would mix together and the aperture would explode eventually.

However, whether it was the first or second aperture, they both belonged to Fang Yuan; their essence was the same so the primeval essence could be mutually transferred.

“Rise.”

Fang Yuan silently willed and the purple crystal primeval essence in his first aperture charged towards the second aperture in the center of his chest.

A rank five peak stage primeval essence charging at rank four crystal membrane was bound to cause an intense reaction.

At the crack of dawn, Fang Yuan had successfully broken through to rank five initial stage.

The breakthrough to rank five this time was the easiest one in all the attempts he had ever tried.

“But because I used first aperture's primeval essence, the second aperture has also received the region's suppression now.” Fang Yuan could perceive that the second aperture right now had light purple primeval essence but activating it would only give the effect of the previous true gold primeval essence.

“In just over half a month, the suppression on the second aperture will fade while the first aperture will completely blend into northern plains’ environment in three months and will no longer receive suppression! It will also be the time when the struggle for the Imperial Court reaches the climax....”

Fang Yuan let out a breath of turbid air and stood up to stretch his body.

A night of cultivation without rest gave him a slight feeling of tiredness.

He pushed open the secret room’s door. The two rank three Gu Masters guarding in front of the door immediately greeted him.

One of the Gu Masters gave good news to Fang Yuan: “Lord Wolf King, our Gu Masters were fortunate enough to capture a shark fin wolf in the wild. We have locked it within a cage, tribe leader has told me to inform lord, when you finish your cultivation, to go to the supply camp to subdue it.

This news was an unexpected surprise to Fang Yuan.

Shark fin wolf was a mutated beast with the battle strength of a rank four Gu Master. Although Fang Yuan had purchased a batch of mutated wolves in treasure yellow heaven, he did not bring them out due to the lack of a clear explanation.

If there was a shark fin wolf by his side guarding him, Fang Yuan would no doubt be much safer while battling.

After a while, Fang Yuan entered the supply camp.

“Tu Bo greets Lord Wolf King.” A rank three Gu Master hurried over to welcome Fang Yuan.

He was short and fat, his chubby face shining with a glossy light. He spoke with a flattering voice: “Lord Wolf King, I have already been waiting for a long time to receive you.”

At Tu Bo's lead, Fang Yuan and others soon saw that shark fin wolf in a wooden cage.

The shark fin wolf was as huge as an elephant and was lying in the cage at this moment. Its whole body was covered with firm carapace like a crocodile's. On its back, a row of shark fins extended from its head to tail.

The light of dawn shone on its body. This shark fin wolf was closing its eyes, its consciousness lost under the effect of slumber Gu.

"Congratulations to lord. Shark fin wolf is the mutated wolf with the strongest defense. With this wolf's protection, lord will be like a tiger that has grown wings."

"What's rarer is that shark fin wolf can not only fight on land, but has even more battle strength underwater!"

The two rank three Gu Master guards looked at this divine steed shark fin wolf and commented while congratulating Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan smiled and looked at this shark fin wolf, his eyes slightly narrowed as he absent-mindedly asked: "How many people were sacrificed to capture this mutated wolf?"

Tu Bo knew Fang Yuan was asking him, immediately replying: "We had to sacrifice four rank three Gu Masters and at least over two hundred rank two Gu Masters. If not for Wang tribe leader and Fang tribe leader's timely reinforcement, this shark fin wolf would have escaped."

Fang Yuan nodded, his eyes squinting to a slit: "This shark fin wolf is riddled with injuries but it looks like it had old injuries?"

"Yes. If not for its old injuries, the investigative Gu Master might not have been able to escape alive and hurry back to report. I can see that Lord Wolf King has obtained the blessing of Longevity Heaven, sending you an injured shark fin wolf before the great battle." Tu Bo flattered.

“Fortunate...” Fang Yuan muttered, a feeling of uneasiness becoming ever stronger in his heart.

He was not clear on how this feeling arose, but it gave him an indescribable sense of danger.

He asked several questions but did not find anything wrong.

Shark fin wolf was a mutated beast, having battle strength of a rank four Gu Master. Because it had old injuries, it could be held back and captured alive.

Everything was reasonable.

The only unreasonable thing was the uneasy feeling in Fang Yuan’s heart.

But Fang Yuan placed utmost importance on this instinct.

He did not have this feeling when he had just crossed over in his previous life. It was an intuition that was born from the accumulation of his plentiful experience after enduring hundreds of years of trials and countless deadly situations.

People became astute as they aged. No matter how stupid someone was, after experiencing many losses and trials, and seeing many things, they would naturally gain some wisdom.

In truth, not only humans, even ordinary beasts would have a type of intuition and sensitivity towards danger.

Under the surrounding Gu Masters’ anticipating looks, Fang Yuan took out a rank four wolf enslavement Gu.

“Here take it, subdue this mutated wolf.” What was unexpected was Fang Yuan did not personally make a move, instead gave the wolf enslavement Gu to Tu Bo.

“Lord wants me to use it?” Tu Bo was astonished, “But I am only at rank three...”

“Speak less nonsense and use it quickly.” Fang Yuan impatiently shouted, forcibly handing the wolf enslavement Gu to Tu Bo.

Tu Bo was helpless, he did not know what eccentric temperament a lord like Wolf King had, but due to Fang Yuan’s prestige, he could only start pouring primeval essence into the wolf enslavement Gu.

He poured his primeval essence for a long time and only when he was starting to sweat profusely from the exhaustion, did the rank four wolf enslavement Gu slowly activate.

Wolf enslavement Gu turned into a mystical light and descended on the shark fin wolf’s body while flickering.

“Sigh...” A regretful sigh of a female suddenly resounded in everyone’s ears.

At that instant, the warning sign in Fang Yuan’s heart suddenly soared and he immediately retreated without thinking!

A trembling feeling instantly engulfed the souls of everyone present.

Almost at the same moment, Tu Bo suddenly opened his mouth and let out a miserable cry before dying on the spot!

The two rank three Gu Master guards were overwhelmed with shock, they simply did not know how Tu Bo lost his life. Subconsciously, they followed Fang Yuan and quickly flew back.

But soon, one of them suddenly shuddered, losing all life while still in mid-air.

“Soul explosion...” A light flashed past Fang Yuan’s mind as he blurted out.

“Lord Wolf King sure enough has extraordinary insights.” A woman’s soft sound echoed beside his ear followed by surging shadows.

The shadows were like swords, overlapping over one another and suddenly opened up like a peacock fanning its feathers before binding Fang Yuan’s

body incisively.

Rank four — multiple sword shadow Gu!

Cling Clang!

Immediately, concentrated sounds echoed, blending into one.

Multiple sword shadows struck Fang Yuan's body, producing dazzling sparks like gold colliding with iron.

Fang Yuan's skin turned dark-green and if one carefully observed it, they would see patterns over his body like that on a turtle shell.

Rank five — turtle jade wolf skin Gu!

“Female scoundrel!” The remaining rank three Gu Master roared when he saw Fang Yuan being attacked, and changed his direction to help out.

The female Gu Master who was mounting a sneak attack on Fang Yuan snorted, ignoring him as she made the multiple sword shadows go more berserk.

At the same time, she spat out a thin snake.

The snake was like a black thread that passed by the sword shadows and directly moved towards Fang Yuan's ear.

Fang Yuan was expressionless, his gaze as cold as an icy mountain. He suddenly moved his right hand and grabbed the rank three Gu Master guard who came to assist him.

“Lord Wolf King!” The rank three Gu Master was startled, he had come to protect Fang Yuan and had never imagined Fang Yuan would actually grab him.

While he was astonished and dazed, Fang Yuan pulled him towards his right side, right in between Fang Yuan and shark fin wolf.

Almost at the same time, the rank three Gu Master gave a short pained groan, his whole body twitched, his eyes rolled and he foamed from his mouth!

The thread-like snake took this chance to slither into Fang Yuan's ear.

Fang Yuan gave a stuffed snort, he then let go of the rank three Gu Master and started to pound the sword shadows.

The female Gu Master could perceive the enormous strength contained within these punches. She softly chuckled and did not receive the punches forcibly, instead called back the multiple sword shadow Gu, her body then turned into a black shadow as she swiftly retreated twenty steps away.

The black shadow landed on the shadow of a tent and turned back into a woman.

This woman looked exquisite, she wore black clothing and her face was covered with a black gauze, only revealing a pair of narrow red phoenix eyes.

From top to bottom, her body let out a gloomy and solitary aura, adding a demonic charm to her beauty; one look at her and it would be hard to forget.

“Junior Shadowless Sword Bian Si Xuan greets Lord Wolf King.” The woman slightly bowed towards Fang Yuan. She was in the enemy camp with enemies surrounding her, but she looked calm and at ease.

Fang Yuan snorted and questioned: “What Gu did you assault me with?”

Bian Si Xuan smiled: “When junior went on an expedition once, in a certain ruins, I unexpectedly discovered a strange Gu worm. When activated, it would pierce into the ear and enter the brain. As long as the person thinks faster for even a bit, this Gu will rapidly expand till the brain bursts. Thus junior has named it brain explosion Gu.”

Fang Yuan's expression sank.

Bian Si Xuan bowed once more, her tone full of sincere admiration: “Senior could actually perceive Lord Dong Fang’s meticulously planned fatal trap and even avoid most of the force of soul explosion, junior is truly in admiration. Taking senior’s life will be junior’s greatest honor, farewell.”

Immediately afterwards, she turned into a black shadow and ran through the shadows of the buildings.

“She’s shadow sword expert!”

“Damn it, block her.”

Many Gu Masters who had hurried because of the noise, shouted furiously and attacked at the shadows, but Bian Si Xuan’s black shadow had already disappeared.

She left, or was she still here? For a moment, no one dared to be certain.

“We came late, we ask for Lord Wolf King’s forgiveness!”

“Lord Wolf King, are you alright?”

The worried crowd quickly surrounded Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan’s body did not suffer heavy injuries but his skin and hair were slashed by the sword shadows, making him look quite miserable.

“What could happen to me? A group of incompetent trash, no one realized that the other party had infiltrated the camp! All of you get lost!” Fang Yuan shouted in anger, but he was secretly joyful.

He had not thought that in this assassination attempt, a clue to one of Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable’s inheritances would become his!

Brain explosion Gu?

Did you really think I could not have blocked it?

Hmph, inexperienced junior...

In Fang Yuan's past life's memories, this shadow sword expert Bian Si Xuan was an important character.

She was one of Ma Hong Yun's wives and would become rank six Gu Immortal in the future. It was because of her 'brain explosion Gu', that Ma Hong Yun could obtain one of Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's inheritances.

It was only that Ma Hong Yun had always avoided mentioning what this inheritance was or the concrete details of it, so Fang Yuan was also not clear.

He only knew how to properly activate this 'brain explosion Gu'.

"Ma Hong Yun always avoided talking about it, one could see how big of a harvest he had gained from this inheritance and was afraid of others coveting it if he told the truth." Fang Yuan looked extremely furious on the surface, but his heart was calmly analyzing the event.

Chapter 505 - Star Thought Gu

Chapter 505: Star Thought Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“We did not succeed after all...” Dong Fang Yu Liang looked at the rain outside the window with his arms behind his back, sighing.

This shark fin wolf was captured from the wild intentionally, he paid a hefty price.

After that, he made some secret markings on the shark fin wolf, and as he was afraid of his enemy finding out, he purposely chose a rank five soul explosion Gu and planted it inside the shark fin wolf.

Finally, he sent an assassin in the demonic path who was famous in northern plains, Shadow Sword Expert, and gave the corresponding Gu needed to activate the soul explosion to her, instructing carefully.

This assassination that he planned meticulously, in order to not waste his efforts, he made several simulations, until all the flaws and loopholes were removed.

Be it the shark fin wolf’s body, the location or time it appeared, even the attitude of the Gu Master who discovered the shark fin wolf was considered by him.

But even so, he did not succeed.

At the crucial moment, Wolf King Chang Shan Yin found something amiss and ordered someone else to strike. Seeing that the chance was slipping away, Shadow Sword Expert had to activate soul explosion Gu.

The power of soul explosion was formless and colorless, it could not be seen with the naked eye, but Chang Shan Yin was able to escape at the first moment and reveal the truth.

As he was restricted by Bian Si Xuan's attacks, he only managed to get to the furthest range of the soul explosion, but in the moment of crisis, he was extremely calm, using the reinforcements as a shield and blocked most of the soul explosion's strength.

"His reputation matches his abilities, as expected of the Wolf King who shook northern plains." Dong Fang Yu Liang heard Bian Si Xuan's report and raised his evaluation of Fang Yuan.

With a mutated beast before him, he managed to control the temptation. With his vigilant nature, he made the correct judgement in the face of danger, and immediately spotted the soul explosion's range, the callousness of using his own alliance mate as a shield, as well as the calmness to not chase after the perpetrator after being assassinated.

"Wolf King..." Dong Fang Yu Liang muttered, his heart becoming heavier.

"Dong Fang alliance leader does not need to worry. Although Chang Shan Yin used a meat shield at the last moment, he was still obstructed by me and was within range of the soul explosion. Furthermore, he was afflicted by my brain explosion Gu, even if this Gu didn't take his life, his battle strength would be greatly affected. We can say that Wolf King is basically crippled now."

At a corner of the study room, Bian Si Xuan wore black clothes as she stood among the shadow, saying in a cold voice.

"Brain explosion Gu?" Dong Fang Yu Liang was stunned, this was the first time he had heard of this Gu.

Bian Si Xuan laughed lightly, explaining to him the origin of this Gu.

"So that's it..." Dong Fang Yu Liang heard this and his eyes shone, he sighed as he thanked Bian Si Xuan: "It was all thanks to Shadow Sword

Expert's help this time, but you lost a great trump card in the progress.”

Bian Si Xuan did not speak.

Actually, her heart was bleeding too.

Ever since she had tested the effects of brain explosion Gu, she had kept it as one of her trump cards. Many of her assassinations succeeded because of it.

But when she assassinated Chang Shan Yin, the situation was urgent and she could not kill Chang Shan Yin on the spot, thus she could not retrieve it. When the enemy forces came, she had to retreat to protect herself.

“This is the reward that you were promised earlier.” Dong Fang Yu Liang took out a Gu worm from his aperture.

This Gu's body was black, it had a horn and square shell. It was fist-sized but gave people a heavy feeling.

This was the rank four overlapping shadow Gu.

Bian Si Xuan's gaze landed on overlapping shadow Gu, showing some desire and anxious emotion. Although she had multiple sword shadow Gu, the attacks were dispersed and she would face a tough battle when fighting against a defensive opponent.

If she could have overlapping shadow Gu, she could overlap the sword shadows together, and form a strong attack. It would be a huge boost to her battle strength.

But quickly, Bian Si Xuan retracted her gaze, not taking the overlapping shadow Gu.

In the shadows, her cold voice could be heard carrying some arrogance: “This overlapping shadow Gu will be kept by alliance leader for now, after the Wolf King dies, I will come and take it.”

Saying so, she fused into the shadows, vanishing.

Dong Fang Yu Liang was slightly stunned, he kept the overlapping shadow Gu back into his aperture.

“This Shadow Sword Expert is truly a person of her word, no wonder she can gain such success among the large tribes despite being a demonic path Gu cultivator. Many righteous path Gu Masters would spend a heavy sum to hire her. It seems that she is very confident in brain explosion Gu... if this can really get rid of Wolf King, then I will have one less threat to worry about, that is the best case.”

“But what if she fails? What if brain explosion Gu was successfully resolved by Chang Shan Yin? At the crucial moment, he had chosen to deal with the soul explosion Gu and instead allowed the brain explosion Gu to enter his ear, that shows he had some confidence and countermeasure for this problem...”

Dong Fang Yu Liang’s gaze dimmed: “But Wolf King was indeed affected by the soul explosion... there are more variables now, I have to make new deductions.”

Thinking of this, he moved beside the book shelf and turned the incense holder, opening up a secret tunnel.

Walking in the secret tunnel, he came to a deep area.

Here, he had planted an earth bacteria king Gu.

This Gu was a type of Gu house, the space was cramped inside but it was enough for a person to cultivate. Most importantly, the earth bacteria king Gu had strong defense, it could ensure Dong Fang Yu Liang’s safety.

After he entered the Gu house, Dong Fang Yu Liang closed the exit. The entire earth bacteria king Gu curled into a ball and went further down by a few meters before stopping.

The earth bacteria king Gu’s internal walls were soft and thick, like a carpet. Dong Fang Yu Liang sat down and closed his eyes.

His mind entered his aperture, activating his rank five primeval essence and injected it into his star thought Gu.

He started to think —

“If Wolf King manages to deal with brain explosion, how do I deal with him?”

The moment this question emerged in his mind, under the effect of star thought Gu, it formed into a thought.

Ordinary thoughts were formless and without matter, it could exist in the brain.

But this thought gave off a blue starlight, not only could it be seen with the naked eye, it could also leave his brain and head, flying above Dong Fang Yu Liang.

Dong Fang Yu Liang quickly thought: “To deal with an enslavement path Gu Master, there are three ways.”

“The first is the supreme method, pitting enslavement path master against enslavement path master.” The second thought shining with starlight flew out of Dong Fang Yu Liang’s brain, flying together with the first star thought.

“The second is the domination method, using the beheading leader tactic, charging forward and taking his life from within the army of defense.” The third star thought spun around the first star thought as well.

“This third is the peculiar method, assassinating Chang Shan Yin, using bribes or kinship against him.” The fourth star thought flew out as well, coiling together with the previous thoughts and collided at times. But no matter how they clashed, the four thoughts remained as four, there were no changes.

Soon after, Dong Fang Yu Liang recalled: Our side’s military force, the enemy’s military force, both side’s rations, Chang Shan Yin’s personality

and motive, all of our expert Gu Masters' information, all of the enemy's expert Gu Masters' information, the recent weather prediction and changes, the terrain of the battlefield, how many mounds, lakes, how many beast groups nearby, whether any forces will intervene...

Poof.

In an instant, thousands of star thoughts formed at once, gushing out of his brain towards Dong Fang Yu Liang's head.

At once, starlight was shining brightly!

Dong Fang Yu Liang's expression paled as his primeval sea level fell drastically.

He manipulated these star thoughts proficiently.

Orbs of star thoughts, big and small, the biggest were toe-sized while the smallest were thumb-sized. Within this crowded space, these star thoughts collided with each other.

Some star thoughts collided and formed into three or four, even five or six new star thoughts.

Some fused instead, while others split themselves into smaller orbs.

Hundreds and thousands of thoughts filled the air, they were densely packed, circulating around Dong Fang Yu Liang.

The primeval sea level continued to fall, Dong Fang Yu Liang's mind was completely focused, manipulating these star thoughts to fuse and collide, or split into new ones.

Due to his hard work, or through the help of his other wisdom path Gu worms, the star thoughts continued to decrease in number.

After four hours, from the hundreds and thousands of star thoughts, only eight were left.

But these eight star thoughts were fist-sized, shining with starlight as they contained a complicated thought.

As these star thoughts entered Dong Fang Yu Liang's brain, his eyes shone with the light of wisdom.

He had successfully deduced several methods to deal with Wolf King. These methods were organized and clear, with proper steps to be taken.

If it was a normal person, they would have to think for a month or two to clear out these thoughts, in fact, it would be difficult to get the solution from among these messy thoughts.

But using his wisdom path method, Dong Fang Yu Liang spent only four hours and got his answer.

But these answers were not the only ones.

Taking out primeval stones to recover his primeval essence, Dong Fang Yu Liang rested for a while before starting to analyze the same question again.

This time, he only spent an hour and obtained seven star thoughts.

The star thoughts entered his brain, and he got some answers after reading them. These answers were very similar to the ones before, but there were minute details that were different.

Dong Fang Yu Liang breathed a sigh of relief, finally stopping.

After a while, he relied on his primeval stones to recover his primeval essence back to its peak condition.

But in the depths of his soul, there was a strong sense of fatigue circulating around him, he could not get rid of it.

The deductions of wisdom path not only expended primeval essence when activating Gu worms, it also expended the soul's energy. The more deductions made, or the grander the scale of the thoughts, the longer the deduction would take, and the greater the burden on the soul.

Feeling a sense of weakness was normal, if the difficulty of the deduction was higher, the soul might get damaged, or he might even die!

Of course, as a rank five wisdom path Gu Master, Dong Fang Yu Liang who had received guidance from a Gu Immortal naturally had a complete set of Gu worms.

Rank four, refine essence spirit Gu!

Dong Fang Yu Liang's body became thinner immediately, as the vitality in his body was converted by the refine essence spirit Gu into resources for his soul.

The soul was nourished, and his fatigue faded quickly.

But a strong sense of hunger soon assaulted him.

Dong Fang Yu Liang rubbed his tummy, laughing bitterly in his heart: "Refine essence spirit Gu, a secretly passed down Gu in my Dong Fang tribe, it can heal the soul well but it does not treat the core of the issue. Soul path and wisdom path are closely related, if I can get the legendary guts Gu, I would be able to make deductions as I wish. Even if my soul gets damaged, I can easily heal it. What a pity that guts Gu can only be found on Dang Hun mountain..."

Chapter 506 - Three Hearts Combination Soul

Chapter 506: Three Hearts Combination Soul
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

After a few days of ominous rain, it finally stopped.

The dark clouds dispersed in the sky, as pillars of light shone through the clouds, landing on the wet grassland.

The sky was wide and huge, a truly grand sight.

Hei alliance army formed into a current as they flowed towards Cao Fu.

Looking ahead, there were people all around; looking back, the dark troops looked like a tail, extending beyond where one could see, but this was only the middle troops, other than this, there were the vanguards, support troops, left and right defense troops, this displayed Hei alliance's grand army perfectly.

A huge twin-headed rhino's body was covered in steel armor as it moved like a small astle. With sixteen pairs of pillar-like legs, it moved forward, stepping on the grass causing a dent in it.

This was the rank four strength huge beast twin-headed steel rhino, it was being manipulated by an enslavement path Gu Master as it gave off an imposing aura. Hei tribe's main tent was on its back, as Hei Lou Lan sat at the center of the main tent, the tent was propped up highly and their field of vision was very wide.

He was black and fat, his face was full of hair, he laid down on the tiger skin chair, raising his head to gulp some wine in one mouthful.

“Hahaha, looking at my army’s formation, there is no reason to fear that Dong Fang Yu Liang lad.” He looked around, the flames of ambition burning in him, as his laughter revealed a brutal and violent aura.

“Lord alliance leader is right!”

“I’m afraid that Dong Fang lad is already peeing his pants in fear already?”

“Haha, with all the heroes present here, our army can definitely take down the opponent swiftly in this battle.”

In the main tent, the higher-ups present were mostly rank four experts, there were few rank three peak stage Gu Masters, they were laughing and optimistic, agreeing with Hei Lou Lan’s words.

Only one person was seated right beside the main seat, he was expressionlessly resting his eyes, like an outsider, paying no heed to the conversations.

But this did not make anyone unhappy, in fact, this felt natural to them.

Hei Lou Lan filled his wine cup as he toasted this person: “Brother Shan Yin, let’s have a drink!”

Fang Yuan opened his eyes, raising his cup as he toasted Hei Lou Lan, drinking the delicious wine together.

“Brother Shan Yin, still thinking about that assassination? Hahahaha, that Shadow Sword Expert is indeed a beauty, I have sent my men to deal with her already. That Dong Fang lad is shameless, he dared to carry out an assassination, but we cannot show any weakness! After we win this battle and capture that woman, she will be yours to deal with!” Hei Lou Lan urged with his rough voice.

Everyone laughed.

“With Lord Wolf King’s assistance, any defense line can be broken!” A Gu Master immediately bootlicked.

“Extremely true, I heard that Shadow Sword Expert is beauty as a flower, she would definitely be fun in bed!” A male Gu Master winked, showing an expression that all men can understand.

“What assassination can take our Lord Wolf King’s life? Hmph, it is but that Dong Fang lad’s wishful thinking, no matter how many assassinations they carry out, we are not afraid.” The Gu Master in charge of the camp’s defenses laughed.

Fang Yuan snorted, looking at this person coldly: “How many assassinations do you want? Letting someone sneak in here and leave as they wish, aren’t you ashamed at all?”

The tent turned quiet.

Hei Lou Lan quickly soothed the atmosphere: “Sigh, don’t be angry brother Shan Yin...”

But before he finished, Fang Yuan interrupted him: “Never mind the rest, but Hei tribe leader, where are the materials and Gu worms that I wanted?”

Using the opportunity of the assassination, Fang Yuan flew into a rage and demanded some ‘fright recovery fees’.

Hei Lou Lan’s eyes flashed with unhappiness for a moment, as he laughed: “I have sent them to your tent, brother.”

Fang Yuan nodded in satisfaction, standing up: “In that case, I shall go and cultivate, when the battle begins, call me.”

Saying so, he did not wait for Hei Lou Lan’s reply before jumping off the twin-headed rhino, leaving everyone’s vision.

“Hmph!” Hei Lou Lan snorted with his nose, slamming his wine cup on the table.

After he succeeded in making the alliance, he became the alliance leader, the authority of controlling tens of thousands of people made him feel great satisfaction, he could not tolerate Fang Yuan's arrogant attitude.

The tent was still silent.

But quickly, an ominous voice spoke: "This Lord Wolf King... I understand now why Chang tribe could not tolerate him back then."

Everyone heard this and did not say anything, but agreement could be seen on their expressions.

Chang Shan Yin was arrogant, but any organisation had its chain of commands, any person in power would not allow a subordinate's disregard for the system.

"Oh, it is Cunning Gentleman Sun Shi Han." Hei Lou Lan turned his gaze over and saw the person speaking, he pointed at Fang Yuan's seat: "Come, since Chang Shan Yin left already, you shall sit here."

Sun Shi Han was overjoyed, he made bad remarks about Fang Yuan in order to please Hei Lou Lan after all.

Hei Lou Lan accepted his goodwill, after all, Fang Yuan's seat was the closest to Hei Lou Lan, but this was the reason why not anyone could sit there.

Sun Shi Han was called Cunning Gentleman, he was a cunning and devious person, adept at using schemes and plots, but he always had a good excuse for what he did, using the banner of righteousness to abide by the rules of the game, although he was extremely shameless, no one could do anything to him.

Sun Shi Han had rank four initial stage cultivation, he knew he had no qualifications to sit on Fang Yuan's seat.

But he had a plan, he stood up from his seat and bowed to Hei Lou Lan: "Thank you alliance leader, but there cannot be reward without hard work,

for this battle, I have thought about it for seven days and seven nights, I have twenty-three ideas to offer to you.”

“Oh?”

Sun Shi Han immediately said his twenty-three ideas, each sentence cut to the point, he was extremely familiar with Dong Fang alliance army, especially all the expert Gu Masters that they had, he evidently put in great efforts for this.

At once, everyone’s attention was on him.

After he finished, Hei Lou Lan clapped as he laughed: “As expected of Cunning Gentleman, that is a good plan.”

Sun Shi Han laughed as he continued: “Reporting to alliance leader, just earlier, I have thought of a new plan, it is called expression weakness to the enemy. That Dong Fang Yu Liang assassinated Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, the Wolf King was affected by soul explosion Gu but did not die. Dong Fang Yu Liang would definitely plan again and make many moves against Lord Wolf King. Why don’t we make do with this, and order the Wolf King to stay put, only after we tear down Dong Fang Yu Liang’s methods in battle will we call the Wolf King to strike, to put an end to the enemy. What do you think about this, alliance leader?”

Everyone heard this and raised their brows, some were silent.

Hei Lou Lan’s gaze shone for a bit, he thought about it and said solemnly: “Sun Shi Han’s plan is not bad, we will see about it.”

This answer was very vague, but Sun Shi Han showed a happy expression.

“Sit.” Hei Lou Lan pointed at the seat again.

“Thank you lord for the seat, I am honored.” Saying so, Sun Shi Han really kneeled on the ground and kowtowed to Hei Lou Lan.

Many of the Gu Masters present showed a look of disdain, while some old tribe leaders had an expression deep in thought.

...

“E Xuan Ming, Jiang Wan Shang, and Wei Xin pays respect to Dong Fang alliance leader.”

In the study room, three enslavement path Gu Masters, two males and one female, greeted Dong Fang Yu Liang together.

Although there were no enslavement masters like Fang Yuan in Dong Fang alliance army, there were quite a number of enslavement Gu Masters from the different tribes, and among them, these three were the most outstanding.

Dong Fang Yu Liang sat as he moved his head slightly at the three, immediately getting to the point: “The reason why I called you three here today is to discuss how to deal with Wolf King Chang Shan Yin.”

Wolf King Chang Shan Yin!

Hearing this, their expressions changed.

A person’s name was like the shadow of a tree.

This was an enslavement path master, having shook northern plains decades ago, now that he had returned, he challenged three mid-sized tribes in one night, not only did his strength increase, he even had the night wolf emperor. With the help of Hei tribe, he controlled half a million wolves, and could affect the entire battle single-handedly!

Such an expert, how could they be his match?

These three enslavement path Gu Masters looked at each other and saw the solemn fear they all had.

But at this point, there was no use being afraid, the three said collectively: “We will listen to Dong Fang alliance leader’s instructions.”

Dong Fang Yu Liang laughed, but he changed the topic, asking them about the details of enslavement path cultivation.

“Enslavement path requires the most resources, although we have our tribe’s support, my crocodile group is only about fifty thousand in numbers. I am ashamed.” E Xuan Ming said.

“I’m sure alliance leader knows my circumstances, I was not an enslavement path Gu master from the start, I started halfway when I found Blood Sea Ancestor’s small inheritance during an expedition, and obtained quite a number of the bladewing blood bats group. These years, I have been gathering the relevant enslavement path Gu worms, but my progress is slow.” Jiang Wan Shan sighed.

Wei Xin sighed too: “In my opinion, the hardest part about enslavement path cultivation is the soul. Using ordinary Gu worms to strengthen and refine the soul has too low efficiency. I worked hard for twenty years, almost cultivating daily, but now I have only reached eight hundred man crabman soul.”

Among the three, the oldest and strongest person was Wei Xin.

Soul path, enslavement path, and wisdom path, the three paths had a deep relationship, after Dong Fang Yu Liang heard Wei Xin’s words, he thought about his own cultivation, and he showed an understanding expression.

He slowly spoke: “Soul cultivation is very difficult indeed, ample patience is needed to accumulate your growth. Although I used the coptis rhizome Gu, and slow slicing Gu to gain a thousand man soul, it expended ten years of my precious time.”

The three heard this and their expression changed when they looked at Dong Fang Yu Liang, turning into a look of admiration.

Coptis rhizome Gu and slow slicing Gu, the former could strengthen the soul, but once a Gu Master uses it, they would experience the most bitter taste in the world, eating anything would be a painful torture to them, if they used this Gu for a long time, they would be unable to eat anything, and the Gu Master would become extremely thin and weak.

Meanwhile, slow slicing Gu could refine the soul, and get rid of the impurities in the soul, but in the process, the Gu Master would feel extreme pain, like their flesh was being sliced away piece by piece.

Dong Fang Yu Liang had outstanding talent, reaching rank five at this young age, but this was also due to his hard work, achieved through an uncountable amount of tears, blood and sweat.

Dong Fang Yu Liang's expression turned serious: "Do you know about our Dong Fang tribe's combination killer move used by three people, called three hearts combination soul?"

Killer move — Three Hearts Combination Soul!

The three's pupils shrunk, Dong Fang tribe's famous triple combination killer move, who in the world would not know about it?

Chapter 507 - Surprising Thieving Heaven Inheritance

Chapter 507: Surprising Thieving Heaven Inheritance

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Red, green, and black, three colors intertwined in the air violently.

A flickering light was reflecting in Fang Yuan's eyes, he was extremely focused as he concentrated on the half finished product in front of him, trying to stabilize the situation.

Chiiii!

Suddenly, a shrill buzzing erupted.

The sound waves vibrated in the air, forming a violent wind as it overturned the table and chairs in the room, even the flower vase fell and smashed on the ground, ink on the table fell on the ground as writing paper flew in the air.

The three colors vanished, and the half finished product exploded into a pool of blue blood traces, splattering on the surrounding walls.

"Failed again..." Fang Yuan sighed lightly.

These days, he had been refining Gu, this Gu was called nauseous crying baby Gu, used mainly to deal with three hearts combination soul.

Three hearts combination soul was a famous killer move of Dong Fang tribe, it could allow three Gu Master's soul to fuse into one temporarily,

going into a state where all three work as one, regardless of defending, attacking, or retreating.

With Fang Yuan's experience these few days, his unclear memories started to become more vivid as well.

He vaguely remembered that Hei Lou Lan suffered greatly in this battle against Dong Fang Yu Liang, only winning by a margin. Because of three hearts combination soul, Hei Lou Lan's side suffered great losses.

After that, Ma Hong Yun rose up, and when he was dealing with Dong Fang tribe, three hearts combination soul caused great problems for him.

Once, he was set up by some people, and lost terribly against this killer move, getting captured alive by Dong Fang tribe.

Ma Hong Yun thus became a prisoner, and met with Dong Fang Qing Yu by accident, gaining her affection. Not only did Dong Fang Qing Yu let him escape secretly, she even told him all the secrets regarding this killer move.

Ma Hong Yun returned safely, and together with his wife, Sheng Ling Er, who was a refinement path master, created the nauseous crying baby Gu, specifically to deal with three hearts combination soul.

Nauseous crying baby Gu had great effects on the battle, using this, Ma Hong Yun obtained a great victory, while Dong Fang tribe lost consecutively.

After they failed too many times, the killer move three hearts combination soul was slowly phased out of use.

During the battle of the five regions, chaos was everywhere and three hearts combination soul was stolen by central continent Gu Masters, they improved upon it and it became a powerful move again. Ma Hong Yun thus released the recipe of nauseous crying baby and after everyone learnt it, they modified it based on the original Gu recipe, to deal with the improved three hearts combination soul.

Thereafter, three hearts combination soul finally lost its use, and was left behind in history.

Fang Yuan rebirthed, with five hundred years of memories, he naturally knew the recipe of nauseous crying baby Gu.

But nauseous crying baby Gu was rank four, while the refinement materials were not rare, the refinement difficulty was extremely high. Even with Fang Yuan's near refinement master level skills, he attempted it more than ten times but failed them all.

Sighing, Fang Yuan got up and walked to the window.

This window was destroyed by the Gu refinement failure, the air blast broke the glass, as a huge hole was created. The wind from outside carried the smell of the grass as it flowed into the room through the hole.

Fang Yuan pressed his hand on the window as he sent his primeval essence over.

Quickly, the new window panel started growing, forming and blocking all the wind outside.

The walls moved like intestines, the earlier crevices and holes created were all filled, while the broken vase fragments on the ground as well as the blood traces were devoured.

This was the convenience of the large lizard house Gu.

Large lizard house Gu was rank three, advanced from the rank two lizard house Gu.

The lizard house Gu was already large as a bus, it looked like a four-legged lizard on the outside, with a pathway inside the lizard that splits into rooms on both sides.

The large lizard house Gu was like a two-storey building, its body was five times the size of a lizard house Gu.

It was split into two storeys, there were more rooms and a larger space within,. This was given to Fang Yuan by Hei Lou Lan personally after he joined Hei tribe.

His daily cultivation was all done inside this room.

Aside from Fang Yuan, there were six rank three Gu Masters guarding the surroundings.

They took turns as sentries, paired with their investigative Gu that could deal with all hiding and lurking Gu Masters.

If shadow sword expert attacks again, before she even gets close to a hundred steps, she would be discovered by Gu Masters, and her traces would be exposed. This was a measure set up after Fang Yuan's assassination.

At this moment, Fang Yuan looked down from the window, seeing large numbers of mortals and Gu masters anxiously setting up their defenses.

Some of them were digging canals, some were growing trees, erecting arrow towers, or building mud walls... a tight defensive line was starting to form.

This was the third line of defense.

Northern plains' terrain was mostly flat grassland, there were little obstacles and horses could run freely. Thus, since long ago, when two forces in northern plains engage in battle, the moment one side loses, they would not be able to escape, the winner would definitely be able to chase them down.

Once a battle is lost, it would mean that it was the end, a tribe would quickly weaken or even face its demise.

But with a defensive line, the results would be different.

Once a battle is lost, be it retreating and escaping, or avoiding the enemy temporarily, waiting for a chance to counterattack, these defensive lines would have great use.

Battles were a matter of life and death, it decided the fate of the tribes, it was dangerous and hard to predict, one tiny accident or a mistake from either side could result in failure.

At this time, when a tribe retreats and defends according to their defensive line, they would stabilize their footing and would be able to regroup.

This was the world of Gu. An individual had mysterious powers, it was not difficult to construct a long defensive line that was longer than the great wall on Earth.

People soon realized the benefits of these defensive lines.

Because battles in northern plains were not decided quickly, defense battles were much more advantageous than offensive assault.

“According to our intel, Dong Fang tribe is already starting on the growth defensive line, there are still about three thousand li of distance between us. According to their habits, every eight hundred to one thousand li would have a new defensive line.” Fang Yuan recalled from his memories.

These days, he had been cultivating in closed doors, but he had a firm grasp of the outside information. He was a higher-up of Hei alliance army, everyday there would be Gu Masters coming to give him information.

“Looking at the time, tomorrow our vanguards will meet and begin the battle. But there is still some time before I strike.”

Fang Yuan was guarding the central camp now with Hei Lou Lan.

A few days ago, Hei Lou Lan had sent someone to convey the message of the showing weakness tactic. In all, they wanted to make use of the opportunity to lure Dong Fang Yu Liang to make arrangements that he had prepared so that Fang Yuan could deal with him.

Fang Yuan laughed coldly towards this.

He had the night wolf emperor, the night wolf group was easy to replenish. But Hei Lou Lan refused to use these cannon fodder, while he wanted to

deal with Dong Fang Yu Liang, he also wanted to suppress Wolf King Chang Shan Yin.

Fang Yuan had displayed Chang Shan Yin's arrogance perfectly, this made Hei Lou Lan unhappy, as the alliance was newly formed, all the different tribes were contesting against each other secretly, especially when the current situation was Hei tribe's dominance. thus, all the Gu Masters were competing for battle merit, suppressing others to vie for more benefits.

Water Demon Hao Ji Liu stood in front of the main tent for three days without moving in order to compete for the vanguard's general position. He blocked the door for three days and made a din requesting to participate in battle, and after defeating over a dozen competitors, he got his wish.

Cunning Gentleman used his schemes to emerge victorious, gaining Hei Lou Lan's favor by showing his allegiance, now he was the number one strategist in the alliance army.

This was the internal strife.

Any organisation or political system had no lack of internal strifes.

Chang Shan Yin was a loner, and also had five hundred thousand wolves, thus he was ostracised by everyone — since he is so strong, if he strikes, all the battle merits will be his, what would become of our benefits then?

Hei Lou Lan agreed to Cunning Gentleman's plan because he had to stabilize his position as the leader, and also to defend the hierarchy — Wolf King is way too strong now, it gives me great pressure, there has to be balance, he has to be suppressed.

Towards these issues and these people's thoughts, Fang Yuan was clear as day.

His situation was different, the fight for the Imperial Court was just a jumping board, his motive was greater, much more than anyone could imagine, with the blessed land in his possession, he had little need for these battle gains.

“Since they do not want me to strike, I would use this time to cultivate, isn’t that more advantageous for me?”

What Fang Yuan lacked now was not these ordinary resources, but precious resources and large amounts of time.

A day later, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu led the vanguard troops and engaged in battle with Dong Fang alliance army.

When the generals were fighting, Hao Ji Liu displayed great strength as he killed the enemy’s general as well as three sub-generals.

The enemy troops were without a leader, they lost their morale and were overwhelmed by Hao Ji Liu’s army, allowing him to gain a great victory. But in the process of chasing them, he was attacked by shadow sword expert Bian Si Xuan, and got heavily injured.

Hao Ji Liu had to stop the attack and make a base there, nursing his wounds while waiting for the main troops to arrive.

Three days later, Hei Lou Lan led the central army and entered the frontlines.

Five days later, the two armies converged.

The two camps were only several hundred li apart, the tribe flags were erected all around the camp as battle was around the corner, the atmosphere was heavy.

Late at night, the bright moon shines in the sky with few stars.

In the room, Fang Yuan sat on the cushion as his eyes were shut, activating space thought Gu.

Space thought Gu, rank five, was bought in treasure yellow heaven. Using moving perspective cup Gu, Fang Yuan obtained it from Hu Immortal blessed land.

Under the effect of space thought Gu, Fang Yuan had half-transparent thoughts that appeared like bubbles, getting closer to the brain explosion Gu in his skull.

Brain explosion Gu was only rank four, Fang Yuan used Spring Autumn Cicada's aura to forcefully subdue it back then.

But the brain explosion Gu still remained in his head.

These days, the brain explosion Gu had been absorbing his brain matter, while being corroded by space thought Gu, it had finally reached a qualitative change!

In an instant, the brain explosion Gu scattered into a lump of black light, a lump of white smoke, and a fist-sized space thought.

"The reverse refinement succeeded." Seeing this, Fang Yuan breathed out heavily as his heart was filled with joy.

He moved the black light and white smoke out of his head, as they formed into two rank three Gu.

These Gu were ordinary, Fang Yuan casually placed them at the side.

The important thing was that space thought.

Fang Yuan placed the space thought into his brain and read the details in it.

Soon, his body shuddered as his pupils expanded, his face showing an undeniable joy that could not be concealed.

"This particular Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable's inheritance leads to Luo Po valley?!"

Chapter 508 - Challenging Wolf King

Chapter 508: Challenging Wolf King

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The pioneer of soul path — the legendary Gu Master at the apex of rank nine peak stage, Spectral Soul Demon Venerable once said:

“In this huge world, the best option for soul strengthening is Dang Hun mountain, and for soul refinement, the best choice is Luo Po valley. One mountain and one valley, with both, one can obtain great success in soul path and sweep every obstacle in this world!”

Thus, Dang Hun mountain and Luo Po valley became known as the soul cultivator’s sacred lands.

Fang Yuan was well aware of how huge a help these two sacred lands could provide since obtaining Dang Hun mountain.

His thousand man soul was cultivated through the guts Gu on Dang Hun mountain.

Guts Gu was the number one Gu in increasing the foundation of the soul; it had no side-effects and its efficiency was extremely high as well.

Normal Gu Masters would usually require about twenty years to cultivate their soul to thousand man soul level. Some geniuses with the help of their clans or the guidance of their seniors could cut down this twenty years by half.

But for Fang Yuan?

He used the guts Gu on Dang Hun mountain to strengthen his soul to thousand man level in less than half a year.

This was coupled with the fact that Dang Hun mountain was slowly dying from the Immortal Gu Gruel Mud's corrosion.

With Dang Hun mountain, the speed at which Fang Yuan was able to raise his soul to thousand man soul level was like charging to the sky with a rocket. But apart from strengthening soul, the cultivation of soul required tempering to purify it.

In this aspect, Fang Yuan's progress was much slower.

Compared to the speed of soul strengthening, his soul tempering speed was as slow as a tortoise climbing.

Fang Yuan was using wolf soul Gu to temper his soul, to transform his soul to wolfman soul.

But none of the wolf soul Gu he was using were rank five, the most he used was rank four. Using a rank four wolf soul Gu to purify thousand man soul was like pouring a bottle of ink in a lake; the efficiency of dying the whole lake was way too low.

Fang Yuan had been searching for rank five wolf soul Gu, but it was in vain.

But even without rank five wolf soul Gu, there was still one method.

That was to use second watch Gu or third watch Gu to increase the timeflow of his body, or enter the blessed land, to increase the speed of his cultivation.

These methods could be used by others, but Fang Yuan could not.

Fang Yuan's first vital Gu Spring Autumn Cicada was slowly recovering with time. Before he becomes a Gu Immortal, this Gu would be like an executioner's blade hovering above his neck.

“My thousand man soul was accomplished using Dang Hun mountain, Luo Po valley is on par with Dang Hun mountain, if I could obtain it...”

For a moment, Fang Yuan had an impulse to change to soul path.

“If I can save Dang Hun mountain and obtain Luo Po Valley, with the huge foundation of two sacred lands of the soul path, cultivating soul path would truly be a wise choice, even having much more prospects than the blood path I cultivated in my past life!”

But soon, Fang Yuan calmed down.

“According to the directions given by space thought, Luo Po Valley is quite far away, the matter of importance right now is saving Dang Hun mountain, now is not the time to go to Luo Po Valley. The battle is approaching, I also cannot casually abandon my current strength path and enslavement path foundation.”

Fang Yuan was relying on enslavement path and strength path to become an influential figure in northern plains.

But his current strength was still far from allowing him to roam unhindered and invincible in the mortal world.

One shadow sword expert was able to obstruct him.

Although he had second aperture, cultivated strength and enslavement path, had rank five peak stage cultivation, Fang Yuan was involved in the fight for the Imperial Court, he still appeared insignificant.

This was a whirlpool of war that involved the whole northern plains; if one was just a bit careless, even a rank five Gu Master had the danger of dying.

“My enslavement path cultivation has achieved some success and can influence the whole situation, but it is clear that my attack is strong but defense is weak. On strength path aspect, it is still not enough for defending myself. It will be trouble once people like Mo Shi Kuang and Bian Si Xuan

get near to me. I have to be much more careful in this battle with Dong Fang tribe.”

Thinking of the imminent great battle, Fang Yuan did not have raging battle intent like others.

It could be said that Cunning Gentleman was doing him a small favor, letting him stay behind the scenes and have more time to cultivate and increase his battle strength.

In the following days, Fang Yuan nurtured his second aperture while trying to refine nauseous crying baby Gu. At the same time, he communicated with Little Hu Immortal to handle all kinds of matters in the blessed land.

In Hu Immortal blessed land, Dang Hun mountain’s situation continued to worsen, the whole mountain was shrinking day by day. Little Hu Immortal disposed of large amounts of Gruel Mud from Dang Hun mountain every day to prolong Dang Hun mountain’s vitality as much as possible.

Starry clouds covered the eastern part of the blessed land, the scale of starlight fireflies had expanded by three times of before, and there were even fifty to sixty more starlight firefly Gu than Little Hu Immortal’s initial assessment.

Being able to get this many starlight firefly Gu in this short period of time was all thanks to air bubble fish.

These air bubble fish were gradually showing their effects.

Previously, Fang Yuan had frequently entered and exited Hu Immortal blessed land, using stargate Gu for a long time which caused the amount of starlight firefly Gu to dwindle. Now, starlight firefly Gu expanded in numbers once more, alleviating his pressure.

At the western part of the blessed land, large numbers of pink rabbits were reproducing.

Since Fang Yuan had transferred the wolf groups to northern plains, the pressure on the pink rabbits had decreased, thus their numbers was quickly expanding.

After Little Hu Immortal reported these news, Fang Yuan immediately made her transfer large amounts of water wolves from the eastern lakes to the western parts to fill the gap in the food chain, but even so, the rabbits were still expanding wildly.

To prevent a rabbit calamity, Little Hu Immortal had put up a large group of pink rabbits for sale in treasure yellow heaven, a few days ago.

Fang Yuan was most concerned about the hairy men who were momentarily placed at the southern part of the blessed land.

This was originally the rockmen's home grounds, now there was a group of hairy men who suddenly appeared out of nowhere. The two sides fought for their territories causing several small scale conflicts.

Under Fang Yuan's instructions, Little Hu Immortal secretly helped the hairy men win against a stoneman tribe, and sold the stoneman captives to Immortal Crane Sect.

Immortal Crane Sect kept on trying to make transactions for the guts Gu, but were always refused by Little Hu Immortal. Fang Zheng requested to see Fang Yuan several times as a negotiation representative, but was also refused.

As for treasure yellow heaven, another batch of Gruel Mud was sold, gaining another remnant recipe of Immortal Gu Gruel Mud.

The remnant recipes of Immortal Gu Fang Yuan had sold before was once again resold by Little Hu Immortal after a gap of some time, obtaining eleven immortal essence stones.

When the same Gu recipe is sold multiple times in treasure yellow heaven and more Gu Immortals obtain it, its treasure light will decrease. Thus, this method could not be treated as a long term source of income.

This was like a gold mine which was already mostly mined. The profits in the future would continue to decrease and not be worthy of too much expectations.

After another three days of confrontation, Dong Fang Yu Liang personally wrote a war challenge and sent it to Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan was shocked and asked his subordinates: “Has the rear army of Dong Fang tribe arrived already?”

Cunning Gentleman Sun Shi Han answered: “Their rear army is still five thousand li away, building the fifth defensive line.”

Hei Lou Lan gave a sinister smile: “Dong Fang tribe’s military strength was originally lower than ours and they still dare to split their forces!”

Sun Shi Han also smiled: “Dong Fang Yu Liang is playing with fire. We might as well wait until our rear army converges, our military strength will greatly surpass theirs and at that time, we can crush through their whole army in one move.”

Baleful light flickered in Hei Lou Lan’s eyes. He had a personal grudge with Dong Fang Yu Liang; when he went adventuring to gain experience in his youth, he saw Dong Fang Qing Yu and drooled over her beauty, but he was taught a lesson by Dong Fang Yu Liang and had suffered quite a bit.

He really wanted to take revenge, but he was not someone who was easily controlled by emotions.

“Even a fool can see through this Dong Fang lad’s intention. He wants to battle but I won’t give him the chance. How long till my rear army arrives?” Hei Lou Lan asked.

“Approximated three days.” Wang tribe leader answered from the side.

“Good. I will write a letter to Dong Fang Yu Liang to change the date to four days later!” Hei Lou Lan laughed loudly.

Dong Fang Yu Liang received the letter and skimmed through it.

Dong Fang alliance's higher-ups were filled with fury.

Hei Lou Lan had written nonsense, proclaiming he was giving three days of time to Dong Fang Yu Liang in magnanimity, and hoped Dong Fang Yu Liang would live up to this good intent and enjoy the last days of his life.

The crowd shouted for war one after another, but Dong Fang Yu Liang calmly smiled: "Everyone, do not be impatient. This letter was already within my expectations. I have deduced many times over these days and have come up with a plan, please listen to the details..."

Four days were gone in an instant.

In this day of battle, it was a day of fine weather with blue sky spreading to the distant horizon.

Knee-length grass grew lushly, the two sides moved in formation that reached hundred li, raising banners with tightly packed troops.

A twin-headed hill sized rhino carried the main tent on its back. On the main tent was Hei Lou Lan, Fang Yuan, Hao Ji Liu, Wang tribe leader, Fang tribe leader, Ye tribe leader and other experts.

Fang Yuan's position was naturally at the topmost left side of the main seat.

Cunning Gentleman Sun Shi Han was standing behind Hei Lou Lan with a loyal expression; he had already become Hei Lou Lan's trusted aide.

The wind whistled, causing the banners to flutter wildly. Fang Yuan looked into the distance from his seat, seeing the tight and disciplined formation of Dong Fang tribe with their main tent resting on a white cloud, floating in mid-air.

One could vaguely see Dong Fang Yu Liang sitting on the central seat in the main tent with officials and fierce experts sitting on his left and right. Just from their disposition, they did not appear any weaker than Hei Lou Lan's side.

At this moment, Hei Lou Lan's loud laughter rang in Fang Yuan's ears:
"Hahaha, this battle will signify the first step my Hei tribe takes towards the ownership of the Imperial court and ruling the northern plains. Everyone, who wants to go forward and make the first challenge?"

His words had just landed when a group of Gu Masters rose one after another, shouting or vouching for themselves to request to be sent to battle.

Hei Lou Lan's gaze travelled through the group and landed on one of them:
"Pan Ping, you shall go."

Pan Ping was tall and buff, his hair was reddish-yellow, on his waist was a scimitar with gold edge and silver handle. He laughed heartily when chosen and just as he was about to agree, a loud shout came from the enemy:
"Junior Tang Miao Ming has heard of the awespiring name of the grand Wolf King for a long time, I have specifically come to get a pointer or two."

"Dong Fang Yu Liang has guts, he actually chose to challenge us first!"

"That is little fox commander Tang Miao Ming, a rank four middle stage Gu Master, she actually directly challenged Lord Wolf King, they must be planning something."

For a moment, everyone's gaze landed on Fang Yuan, waiting for the Wolf King's response.

Chapter 509 - A wave of his hand

Chapter 509: A wave of his hand

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The two armies were poised for battle. Hei tribe had been about to send Pan Ping to challenge, but Dong Fang Yu Liang was the first to send Tang Miao Ming.

Tang Miao Ming was Tang tribe's specially cultivated enslavement path female Gu Master with rank four middle stage cultivation. She liked foxes and had exquisite control over them, but she did not have any notable achievements in history.

However, Dong Fang Yu Liang specially sent her to directly challenge Wolf King, so it was clear he had a specific plan against Fang Yuan and Tang Miao Ming was one part of it.

Wisdom path Gu Masters were like this with plans within plans. The people fighting against wisdom path Gu Masters would not sense it at the start, but by the time they realised it, they would be deep under already.

Tang Miao Ming's public challenge attracted everyone's gazes towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was at leisure as he drank wine and slowly placed down the wine cup, then looked at Hei Lou Lan: "Alliance leader, then should I take the challenge?"

Hei Lou Lan laughed heartily, pleased at Fang Yuan asking him before the battle: "Let these experts look at brother Shan Yin's might and be awed!"

Fang Yuan slowly stood up and used a Gu worm to transmit his voice outside: “Little girl, your bravery in challenging me deserves praises, but you are not my match. Moreover... it is getting late.”

In front of the formation, Tang Miao Ming clenched her hands which were soaked with sweat. Her lovely body shuddered at Fang Yuan’s words, and her thoughts began to unfold at a rapid speed: ‘Wolf King replied! He is truly arrogant, just like alliance leader Dong Fang expected. Now I should act according to his plan and use words to force him to battle with only a hundred beast group against my similar-sized fox group . But... what is the meaning of his last sentence?’

Dong Fang Yu Liang who was sitting in the main tent had been observing the situation.

Tang Miao Ming was an enslavement path expert he accidentally discovered not long ago. After Dong Fang Yu Liang learned the details, he found that Tang Miao Ming was very good at fighting with small scale fox groups. Her skill at this aspect was quite deep, and adding in her set of supporting Gu worms, she could even match an enslavement path master!

Dong Fang Yu Liang immediately thought of using Tang Miao Ming to openly scheme against Wolf King Chang Shan Yin.

The Wolf King’s prestige was deeply set in people’s hearts. If he was beaten under everyone’s gaze, it would definitely greatly raise their morale.

What was even more matching was that Wolf King Chang Shan Yin was very arrogant; Tang Miao Ming was his junior and a female. As long as she was putting herself in a lower position, even Chang Shan Yin would also find it embarrassing to bully a junior in front of everyone.

‘Chang Shan Yin, you are really as arrogant as the rumors say. Hehehe, as long as you come out to fight, Tang Miao Ming will definitely give you a great surprise.’

Dong Fang Yu Liang was inwardly excited but also had a doubt: “It is getting late? What is he talking about?”

Not only Dong Fang Yu Liang, but others also had doubts.

But Fang Yuan's next sentence immediately answered their doubts: "It is getting late, quickly start the battle. I still need to eat my lunch after it. Come, those who want to challenge me, all of you come out!"

After he finished speaking, he stood and then waved his hand from the main tent.

Howl—!

Five hundred thousand wolves howled together.

The explosive wolf howls resounded through the skies. Their vigor was so majestic that even the wind stopped for a moment and all the experts shocked.

"Brother Shan Yin, what are you..." Hei Lou Lan's hand slipped and the fine wine in his cup spilled down on his robe.

"Could it be, the Wolf King is thinking...?!" Dong Fang Yu Liang's pupils shrunk, his expression paling.

Following, five hundred thousand wolf group rushed forward like a majestic tide towards the opposite army.

"My... my god!"

"Wolf tide, this is a wolf tide..."

"Chang Shan Yin, he is making a direct attack, he has sent all his wolves!"

Dong Fang alliance army was in a chaos, the enormous momentum from the wolf group shook them. Many people screamed in fear, and countless defensive Gu worms were activated.

For a moment, countless light barriers with all kinds of color shone among Dong Fang alliance army. Some just shielded one person while some

shielded a large patch of land. Some formed into armors while some caused the earth to bulge and form into earth walls.

Tang Miao Ming's face was as pale as paper!

She was standing between the two armies, and with the wolf group rushing forward, she would be the first they would charge into.

Facing the endless wolf tide, she felt like she was a small wooden boat in a vast sea about to be swallowed by a shocking tide.

“Damn it, the Wolf King is not abiding by the rules! I came forward to challenge him and only brought a thousand beast group!!” Tang Miao Ming was shocked and also furious.

Normally speaking, before a battle began, there would be a battle between experts in between the armies.

This was an old practice in northern plains.

In the battle between Gu Master experts, not only would the winner's side's morale greatly increase, they could also understand the strength of the other side and be more prepared later. At the same time, this expert challenge could also build friendship. Once the battle ended, the losing side's Gu Masters would have a way out when they surrendered.

The challenge between experts?!

The moment Fang Yuan raised his hand, he used all his wolf groups and directly cut apart the round of expert challenging.

Wolf King, do you know the rules!?

For a moment, countless people from both sides roared and questioned in their mind.

The two armies were not too far apart; the wolf group's rush was quick and soon crossed this distance and unfolded an intense battle against Dong Fang army.

“Attack, don’t be in a daze, the wolf group has attacked!”

“Kill, slaughter these damned wolves!!”

“Brothers, move together, fight alongside each other!”

A clamor erupted within Dong Fang army. All kinds of colorful lights, rolling stones, golden lights, wooden spikes, water steam, wind blades and so on landed among the wolf group, causing enormous casualties in Fang Yuan’s wolf group instantly.

Hei tribe army was still standing on their spot, looking dumbfoundedly at the frenzied battle situation in the other side.

“Brother Shan Yin!” Hei Lou Lan stared with wide eyes at Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan smiled at fatty Hei: “Dong Fang Yu Liang is a rank five wisdom path Gu Master. Since he initiated the expert challenge, he must definitely have had gathered a lot of intel to help him in making deductions. And it was the talented alliance leader who directly told me to make my move.”

Hei Lou Lan’s eyes widened even more.

He had commanded Fang Yuan to make a move, but it was not to make such a big move! Clearly, Fang Yuan had intentionally distorted his intention, but he could not bicker with Fang Yuan at this critical juncture.

“Move! All army charge, attack, attack!!” Hei Lou Lan swallowed his resentment and turned around towards the front, fiercely waving his hand and giving his command.

“Orders from alliance leader, all army charge!”

“Orders from alliance leader, all army charge!”

The command was conveyed from top to bottom. The great army began to move slowly; hundreds of thousands of soldiers followed the wolf group in charging towards the other side.

Tang Miao Ming manipulated her fox group, changing the formation again and again to firmly protect herself.

She was worthy of being the person Dong Fang Yu Liang had chosen. Under the charge of the wolf tide, with just a thousand beast group, she continuously changed the formation to keep on resisting the charge.

Her fox group surrounded her, forming a round formation. The formation kept on rotating with a natural flow to it, like a millstone or a reef. The incoming wolf group was like a tide, attacking wave after wave, but it could not break through the round formation of the fox group.

However, Tang Miao Ming did not have the least bit of joy on her face; she was even shouting madly in her mind —

‘This damned Wolf King is simply a lunatic!’

‘Damn it, I might be able to hold on for now, but with this, I cannot move a single step.’

‘Someone save me, save me... eh!’

Suddenly, Tang Miao Ming’s body stiffened; her complexion went completely white, her eyes showing fear and despair.

In front of her, the Hei tribe army was gradually starting to move before her, quickly increasing their speed. Under the cover of the wolf group, they showed an earth-shattering influence and power of violence!

Tang Miao Ming momentarily lost her senses and the round formation of the fox group immediately collapsed.

The two-headed rhinoceros came rushing over with explosive sounds; as Hei Lou Lan looked on from above, his heart received a slight jolt at Tang Miao Ming’s beauty.

“Who will capture this woman for me?” He had just spoken when Pan Ping shot out.

Pan Ping made a few jumps and fiercely charged to Tang Miao Ming's side, moving rapidly; in a short few moments, he smoothly captured Tang Miao Ming.

Hei Lou Lan nodded with satisfaction at this scene, then turned his gaze towards the front.

"Dong Fang lad..." He gave a malevolent smile, his eyes burning with the flame of revenge.

After a short time, the two armies officially started the battle. A large chaotic battle had begun.

With Fang Yuan's one move, this great battle that had just started had entered its climax.

"Beast!"

Facing the incoming night wolves, Tang Fang furiously shouted and poured his primeval essence into fire pellet Gu.

Whoosh!

A fist-sized fireball shot forward, bringing a gale with it.

This orange pellet fire struck the night wolf.

The night wolf whimpered and rolled around the ground, but its whole body burned with the fire before shortly dying.

"Kill!" Tang Fang breathed roughly and was about to charge forward when he was blocked by a Tang tribe elder.

"Third young master, don't rush ahead, the tribe leader has commanded you to return back quickly!"

"But big sister has been captured!" Tang Fang stared wide, he did not want to turn back. His big sister was Tang Miao Ming.

“Third young master, rushing forward like this will only lead to your death!” The elder hastily persuaded.

“Damn it!” Tang Fang gnashed his teeth and clenched his fists, feeling his powerlessness.

He was Tang tribe’s genius, and he was only twenty two but had already reached rank three. Yet this rank three battle strength that could have controlled the situation in the past was now so minute in this great battle.

The rank three battle strength that was normally hard to be seen were all present in this battlefield.

Rank three Gu Masters were reduced to mid level strength; above them were those rank four Gu Master experts and even more higher were the rank five experts.

“Big sister, wait for me, I will definitely rescue you.” Tang Fang calmed down and swore in his mind as he retreated.

“Hmph, leaving whenever you want? Leave behind your life!” Right at this time, a rank three Gu Master of Wang tribe rushed over.

“It is Wang Jiang! Third young master, leave quickly, I will hold him back.” The Tang tribe elder instantly recognized the enemy.

Wang Jiang’s fiance Luo Yu Feng had been snatched by Tang tribe, so he had deep hatred towards them. And now in this large battle, he naturally would not let this chance for revenge go.

Such situations were not few.

In this world, people would have gratitude, grudges and hatred.

Now, those with grudges could let out their grudges and those with hatred could repay their hatred!

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral This is war not a gym battle.

Chapter 510 - Great Battle

Chapter 510: Great Battle

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Tang tribe! The humiliation back then, I will repay it double today!!”
Wang Jiang had a malevolent expression on his face as he gave a deep shout, his whole body inflated like a black bear as he violently smashed towards Tang Fang.

Tang Fang was startled and furious at Wang Jiang’s fierce momentum, and had the intention to battle with his life.

Pellet fire Gu!

He pushed his right palm and an orange fire shot towards Wang Jiang.

The fire made an arc in the air, quickly approaching Wang Jiang’s face. Wang Jiang felt the burning heat before the fire even struck him.

But he just laughed nastily and actually opened his mouth, without any intent to dodge.

Gulp!

He swallowed the pellet fire!

“This is rank four swallow fire Gu!” Tang Fang was shocked.

Swallow fire Gu was not an offensive Gu but a storage Gu. But using Gu always relied on a Gu Master’s wits. Who was to say storage Gu could not be used for battle?

Tang tribe always prioritized fire path Gu worms. Wang Jiang spent a huge price to purchase a rank four swallow fire Gu, so he could use it against Tang tribe sometime in the future.

“Wang Jiang, we will help you.” At this time, two Gu Masters rushed over, both with rank three cultivation.

Tang Fang and the Tang tribe elder’s expression turned pale. The swallow fire Gu could already restrict them, now the other side had three people, occupying a huge advantage.

“Third young master, leave quickly, I will hold them back!” The Tang tribe elder saw the critical situation and stood up to fight to give Tang Fang an opportunity to escape.

Tang Fang was not a conceited man, he gnashed his teeth and turned around to leave: “Elder hold on, I will quickly come back with reinforcements!”

“Chase!” Wang Jiang and the two others naturally were not willing to let Tang Fang escape safely, but who could have thought the Tang tribe elder that remained was a defensive Gu Master and moreover had a rank three rare Gu ‘slow steps’.

As this Gu’s name implied, it could slow down Gu Masters’ speed for a period of time.

Wang Jiang and the two others were slowed down and could only give up on Tang Fang, then with a belly filled with anger, attacked the Tang tribe elder.

The Tang tribe elder could not fend off against the numbers although he had slow steps Gu. First, he was struck by Wang Jiang’s punch, then his arm was severed by wind blade. Finally, a snowball turned him into an ice sculpture, killing him.

“Elder!!” Tang Fang watched with tearful red eyes; when he came back with reinforcements, he could only collect the corpse of this elder.

The flames of hatred raged in his heart, but he could not find his enemies.

The battlefield was in chaos. Large numbers of wolves rushed forward and created a havor. Besides them, there were fox groups, war crabs, bats and other beasts. Metal, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, lightning, light, darkness... All kinds of attacks streaked through the sky and landed on the ground; rocks were smashed, flames ablazed, ice spread, lightning dazzled the eyes...

Gu Masters shouted and screamed; some attacked while some retreated; some were rushing to reinforce while some were defending.

A great chaotic battle between hundreds of thousands of people was enough to fill a range of thousands of miles.

Rumble...

Suddenly, an enormous blue wave with the momentum of covering the sky, descended like an evil flood dragon.

Large numbers of wolves and Gu Masters were swept by the enormous wave.

This part of the battlefield was instantly cleared up, several large puddles forming in this cleared grassland. A Gu Master arrogantly stood in this center of the battlefield while laughing wildly.

“It is Water Demon Hao Ji Liu!” Tang Fang’s pupils shrunk as he recognized this man.

“Retreat, this person is a rank four upper stage expert, he is a demon.” Many surviving rank three Gu Masters wisely chose to retreat.

Water Demon’s fierce gaze swept through the battlefield and landed on Tang Fang’s side who had the highest numbers.

These rank three Gu Masters were moving battle merits to Water Demon, representing a bountiful reward after the war.

Water Demon licked his dried lips with his scarlet tongue, a bloodthirsty killing intent filling his face.

“Consider it your bad luck to have ran into me!” Water Demon laughed loudly as he fiercely pushed forward his two palms.

Rank four waterfall Gu!

BOOM!

In an instant, an enormous torrent bubbled and charged towards Tang Fang and his group with an immense momentum.

Facing such a majestic attack, Tang Fang felt he was like a single person facing a tsunami, feeling he was facing a great catastrophe alone.

“Third young master, we will hold it back, retreat quickly!” Several elders who had been accompanying Tang Fang, gnashed their teeth and stood in front of Tang Fang.

They combined their strength and were finally able to hold back this waterfall.

“Leave!!!” The elders’ urging caused Tang Fang to feel stifled.

“Hold on, I will get father to come rescue you!” He gnashed his teeth and finally chose to leave.

Gagaga...

Water Demon laughed wildly and engaged in the battle with the several Tang tribe elders. His offense surged forward, his water abilities charged forward with huge momentum as he used his power to overwhelm the elders, and although the Tang tribe elders had many people, they were falling into a disadvantage and it was becoming difficult for them to hold back Water Demon.

After several moves, an elder lost his life at Water Demon’s hands.

After dozen or so moves, only one elder remained, with the rest dead.

Water Demon laughed sinisterly and was just about to make the final move when suddenly a cold killing intent pounced on him.

His plentiful battle experience had given Hao Ji Liu an intuitive feeling towards danger. He did not even look and immediately retreated backwards, giving up the battle contribution that was within his reach without any hesitation.

Whoosh!

A soft ripping sound echoed and right at the instant of his retreat, a four-leaf wind blade crossed through the air and brushed past him.

The wind blade kept on rotating, making a long arc through the battlefield, everything that it passed through, whether it were humans or beasts, were cut through; blood flew and limbs scattered.

The light green wind blade spiralled a long arc in the air before flying back to its master.

“It is you? Wind Demon Tan Wu Feng!” The sinister smile on Water Demon gradually disappeared and a solemn look appeared in his eyes.

Tan Wu Feng and him were called wind and water demons, both having rank four upper stage cultivation.

Previously, Water Demon rampaged in the eastern areas of Northern Plains while Wind Demon wreaked havoc in the western areas, their fame echoing with each other. But later, Dong Fang Yu Liang devised three escapements scheme to subdue Wind Demon. Tan Wu Feng became Dong Fang Yu Liang’s subordinate and sided with Dong Fang tribe.

“Water Demon, your laughter is too ear-piercing. Lord has ordered me to bring an end to your life.” Wind Demon Tan Wu Feng was clothed in green clothes, hovering in midair, grasping the wind blade that had returned.

The wind blade only had three sides remaining from the consumption in the way, but with Wind Demon pouring in primeval essence again, it gradually began to recover back to the previous four-leaf wind blade.

Normally speaking, wind blades could not be retrieved once they were sent. Wind Demon played with the wind blade like some toy, he clearly had extraordinary wind manipulation skill.

“Hmph, it seems you have been taught pretty well by your master over these years, seeing nothing worthwhile around you.” Water Demon laughed sinisterly, gazing at Wind Demon like a falcon.

Wind Demon’s expression suddenly turned gloomy. He swung his palm and shot out the four-leaf wind blade, and at the same time, he also charged towards Water Demon.

“Come!” Water Demon was at ease, a huge wave rising from below his feet. He stepped on the wave and charged towards Wind Demon.

BOOM!

A huge explosion echoed, wind screamed madly and water wave surged high, unfolding an intense battle of rank four level experts.

Surrounding Gu Masters hurriedly retreated and soon a special battlefield was formed for the battle of wind and water demons.

As time passed by, not only these two, other rank four Gu Master experts also found their opponents.

Dozen or so battle rings emerged one after another in the chaotic battlefield. These battle rings were not set in place, but instead moved with the battle between the experts.

With the battle of higher level forces, the whole battlefield began to become clear.

First of all was the large battle rings for the fight of the rank four experts. Surrounding these large battle rings were small scale battle rings where

rank three Gu Masters fought. And beyond that were the fights between groups of rank two and rank one Gu Masters.

Fang Yuan took this chance to assemble his wolf group.

The two armies faced off against each other, creating a deadlock.

Usually, the side which broke through this balance would obtain the initiative which would accumulate into advantage. After their dominance was accumulated enough, it would change into victory momentum.

Both Hei Lou Lan and Dong Fang Yu Liang knew this.

Thus, their gaze landed on their elite troop.

These elite troops that were either made of three-four hundred soldiers, or five-six hundred, had received strict training to deploy their Gu worm together and create a formidable attack in an instant. They were the weapons to rampage the battlefield, the trump cards of their commander.

Not every tribe had the ability to form elite troops.

Hei Lou Lan's side had five divisions of elite troops while Dong Fang Yu Liang had six.

Dong Fang Yu Liang first deployed hundred blossoms elite troop.

This was Hua tribe's elite troop who were quite weak at attacking and defending, but were specialized at healing.

With this division of elite troop moving out, they immediately healed large groups of wounded and stabilized the situation, providing a great assistance to Dong Fang side's base level Gu Masters.

Hei Lou Lan looked at this scene from the main tent and snorted, commanding blue butterfly elite troop to attack hundred blossoms elite troop.

The blue butterfly elite troop that contained five hundred soldiers who detoured the rank four Gu Masters battle rings and easily pierced through the battlefield, charging towards hundred blossoms elite troop.

Just when it looked like they were about to succeed, three elite troops charged in separately from east, south and west, surrounding the blue butterfly elite troop.

Dong Fang Yu Liang had already planned for this and sent hundred blossoms elite troop as the bait while making these three elite troops lie in ambush.

Hei Lou Lan naturally was not willing to see the annihilation of blue butterfly elite troop, immediately sending other elite troop divisions as reinforcements.

Each elite troops of the two sides quickly converged and formed into several lines of encirclement; the situation once again entered a deadlock.

“Lord tribe leader, let me go forward and crush them!” Dong Fang She could not restrain anymore as he requested to be sent to battle.

Dong Fang Yu Liang slowly shook his head and did not permit him.

Dong Fang She was Dong Fang tribe’s feather arrow elite troop’s commander with rank four upper stage cultivation.

But as long as Hei tribe’s black banner elite troop did not move, this flower feather elite troop could not be sent out.

Dong Fang Yu Liang slowly swept his gaze through the battlefield and placated Dong Fang She: “Elder She does not need to be impatient, this is not the time for you to take the stage. The current situation is already within my expectations.”

Saying so, he calmly smiled and turned towards the three enslavement path Gu Masters: “It is time for you to show your strength.”

These three were precisely E Xuan Ming, Wei Xin, and Jiang Wan Shan.

Chapter 511 - Dark Vortex and Cloud Whirlpool

Chapter 511: Dark Vortex and Cloud Whirlpool

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

At Dong Fang Yu Liang's words, E Xuan Ming, Jiang Wan Shan and Wan Xin glanced at each other before nodding and activating their Gu.

Rank three, djinn heart Gu, to enhance the spirit.

Rank two, heart sound Gu, to strengthen the voice of one's heart.

Rank two, harmony Gu, the harmonization of one's heart and voice.

Rank three, flying soul Gu, the soul can leave the body.

Rank three, soul chain Gu, souls can be interlinked.

Rank four, soul combination Gu, three souls can be linked and fused as one.

Killer move — Three Hearts Combination Soul!

BOOM...

A soundless explosion burst out, as the three Gu Masters' souls flew out of their bodies and merged together into a complete entity in the air.

For a moment, in the radius of two hundred li, all Gu Masters with at least five hundred man soul could feel a strong pressure spreading and weighing down on their souls.

The Gu Masters with less than five hundred man soul, however, could not sense anything.

“This pressure... it is already at the level of one thousand four hundred man soul, as expected of three hearts combination soul!” Fang Yuan immediately reacted and gazed towards Dong Fang tribe’s main tent.

He had a thousand man soul originally, but there were injuries from the soul explosion though he was able to escape from most of its force. His soul strength had fallen to eight hundred man soul and after these days of recuperation, it had recovered to nine hundred man soul level.

Nine hundred man soul naturally was not able to match against the other side’s one thousand four hundred man soul.

“Unfortunately, there are many eyes within the alliance army, I cannot get rid of them, otherwise I would have gone to Dang Hun mountain and used guts Gu to easily heal all the injuries on my soul.”

Fang Yuan inwardly sighed while mobilizing the wolf group.

Large numbers of night wolves, water wolves, wind wolves and turtleback wolves formed into an enormous force that charged towards the enemy army like a raging river.

“Wolf King, let us experience your brilliance today!” Wan Xin, E Xuan Ming and Jiang Wan Shan simultaneously spoke. Because their souls were temporarily merged together, their every movement was done simultaneously and was completely in sync.

Under their command, large numbers of steel pincers crabs, crystal drilling crabs and big qi crabs flocked together, forming into a firm defensive line within several breaths of time.

The wolf group fiercely smashed into this defensive line, like a flood striking the dam.

Sharp wolf fangs and claws collided intensely against the firm crab shells.

Fang Yuan snorted and gazed afar while standing on the twin-headed rhino. Under his exquisite control, the whole wolf group formed into waves after waves of offense; the defensive formation formed by the crabs soon was on the verge of collapsing.

“This is... the nine layered wave charge! Quick, reinforce me, my crab group won’t be able to persist longer.” Wan Xin had just thought of this when the other two felt it.

Under the effect of three hearts combination soul, they were just like one person, any thought would be immediately known by the others.

“No need to worry, my crocodile group is coming.” E Xuan Ming’s expression was unshaken as an excited battle intent emerged in his concentrated gaze.

‘The enemy is the famous Wolf King, being able to fight with such an existence, this life was really not in vain!’

Under his control, large numbers of six legs crocodile, lava crocodiles, rock crocodiles and shadow plunder crocodiles soon rushed to the frontline.

After the addition of these new forces, the defensive line that was on the brink of collapsing showed a sign of being indestructible.

“Whether it be crabs or crocodiles, they are both beasts excelling in defense. At the same time, under the three hearts combination soul, they are like three people merged together, increasing their beast commanding skills greatly, directly reaching master level.”

Fang Yuan squinted his eyes, there was no signs of irritation due to not getting any results.

Suddenly, he stopped the fierce attacks and wisely chose to slow down the offense.

He was not wholeheartedly controlling the beast group, instead he divided half of his concentration to observe the battlefield.

His enemies were not these three people, neither Jiang, Wei nor E. As a person of importance who could influence the whole battlefield, he was extremely likely to encounter another assassination attempt from shadow sword expert Bian Si Xuan.

Since the battle started, shadow sword expert was nowhere to be seen and was likely observing Fang Yuan from the darkness, looking for a good opportunity to kill him.

It was only that beside Fang Yuan was the rank five Gu Master Hei Lou Lan. Maybe because of this, shadow sword expert had not revealed herself.

Right at this time, a large group of blood colored bats emerged above the wolf group.

These bats possessed four wings; the wings were sharp and firm like knives. Under the attack of the bat group, large numbers of casualties started appearing among the wolf group.

The crocodile and crab groups took this chance to attack pushing forward their battleline by a hundred steps.

“Sure enough, it is Jiang Wan Shan’s bladewing blood bats group.” Fang Yuan’s gaze flashed, he was not a bit surprised.

With the intel from Hei tribe, he had a rather good understanding of the enemy Gu Master experts. Dong Fang Yu Liang did not have any enslavement path masters under him, so Fang Yuan had guessed Dong Fang Yu Liang would use three hearts combination soul to deal with him.

And the candidates to use this killer move were extremely likely to be the strongest three enslavement path Gu Masters.

Now, under Fang Yuan’s probe, these three were sure enough Jiang Wan Shan, Wan Xin and E Xuan Ming.

Bladewing blood bats’ offense were extremely violent, changing the direction of this part of the battlefield the moment they joined the fray.

The wolf group that had been occupying the upper hand was being defeated bit by bit, while crocodile group and crab group seized the chance to attack. Mud crabs, small qi crabs, big qi crabs, steel pincers crabs, crystal drilling crabs, six legs crocodiles, lava crocodiles, rock crocodiles and shadow plunder crocodiles formed into a large mixed army that stretched out like an opened steel fist, defeating the wolves in its way and charging straight towards Hei tribe's main tent.

According to logic, enslavement path Gu Masters would find it hard-pressed to cooperate with each other. A mixed beast group would usually impede each other, making one plus one less than two.

But Wei, Jiang and E, these three merged their souls with three hearts combination soul and were like one person, forming a qualitative effect of having one plus one greater than two.

“Brother Shan Yin.” Facing the mixed beast group's strong charge, Hei Lou Lan could not help feeling some pressure and his expression turned dark.

If they let this group of beasts charge over, he would have to use black banner elite troop earlier than scheduled. But if he did so, they would not be able to contain Dong Fang Yu Liang's feather arrow elite troop.

The scales of victory was slowly inclining towards the other side.

Fang Yuan said to Hei Lou Lan in a low voice: “The other has bladewing blood bats group which has very sharp offensive power, and my wolf group is unable to do aerial attacks. More importantly, the other side has used three hearts combination soul to achieve thousand man soul and are able to lead this mixed beast group as if they were one person. If we can break through this killer move, the mixed group will disperse without even putting up any fight.”

Hei Lou Lan frowned deeply, an ominous glint flashing rapidly in his eyes as he made a decision.

“Brother Shan Yin, concentrate on the battle, I will resolve this quickly!”

He suddenly extended his arm that was the size of an ordinary person's thigh, his right palm formed a claw while his palm faced upward. Rank five aura rose fiercely while the primeval essence in his aperture fell rapidly, pouring into four different Gu.

“Dong Fang tribe has three hearts combination soul, while my Hei tribe has dark vortex!” Hei Lou Lan smiled sinisterly, an intense killing intent raging in his heart.

Whoosh...

A pitch black stream rose in the air and rotated once before flowing towards Hei Lou Lan's palm.

Following, the second stream, third stream, fourth stream...

In a blink of an eye, large numbers of dark streams were created one after another and converged in Hei Lou Lan's right claw.

Whoosh Whoosh Whoosh....

Countless dark streams rose and merged with each other, creating a wild gale.

These finger sized dark streams pressed at each other and formed a dark speck of light.

As large numbers of dark streams continued to pour into it, the dark speck of light gradually inflated, forming a fist sized dark sphere.

The dark sphere seemed to have immeasurable depth in it as if the night was condensed into it, even absorbing the light around it, causing a terrified feeling to grow in people.

Hei Lou Lan, however, revealed an extremely excitement and a mad killing intent when he looked at this dark sphere.

“Dong Fang lad! Take this!!” Hei Lou Lan suddenly shouted and disappeared from his place.

The next moment, he appeared above the enemy main tent.

“Go and die!” Hei Lou Lan let out a crazed laughter and flipped over his wrist; as if he was holding a thousand jin of weight, he exerted all his strength to slowly push the dark sphere towards Dong Fang Yu Liang.

Following his movement, that small dark sphere madly expanded and in several breaths of time, had expanded to size of a small hill.

The pitch black giant sphere pressed down with a seemingly slow speed but was actually very fast. It covered the light of the sun and casted a giant darkness on the ground.

Before the giant sphere even struck, all the Gu Master experts in the main tent felt terror like they were facing a calamity.

They looked at the pressing giant sphere, and felt heaviness as if lead was poured into their body. They wanted to retreat but were barely able to move!

“Damn it, it is Hei tribe’s killer move dark vortex!”

“Retreat, retreat!!”

Gu Masters exclaimed in shock, not having even a trace of intent to resist. Wei Xin and the other two had a despairing look on their face. They were under three hearts combination soul state, and would require at least two-three minutes to get rid of this killer move.

The corners of Dong Fang Yu Liang’s lips, however, curled up.

He looked towards the sky, the dark sphere growing bigger and bigger in his sight, but his expression was a scene of calmness: “Sure enough like I expected, Hei Lou Lan, I have been waiting so long for your move.”

He slightly raised his right foot and lightly pressed on the white cloud below his feet.

The originally tranquil white cloud crazily surged as clouds and mists burst out in blink of an eye like boiling water, and formed into an enormous whirlpool.

The whirlpool slowly rose up like a giant opened mouth and swallowed the dark sphere.

“This is?!” Hei Lou Lan was shocked and furious. At this moment, he realized he had fallen for Dong Fang Yu Liang’s scheme.

Dong Fang Yu Liang had meticulously arranged this trap, waiting for Hei Lou Lan to come crashing in.

“Let me teach you, this is the killer move I spent three years of my life to plan meticulously, cloud whirlpool, it was specially created to deal with your dark vortex. Hei Lou Lan, you have lost just like many years back.” Dong Fang Yu Liang proclaimed his victory.

“Damn it...” Hei Lou Lan gnashed his teeth, his forehead filled with sweat. He wanted to pull back but the cloud whirlpool was firmly sucking in his dark vortex.

The smile on Dong Fang Yu Liang’s lips became even bigger as he summoned: “Dong Po Kong, Bian Si Xuan.”

His voice was not loud, but under the effect of Gu worm, it could be clearly heard by everyone.

Hearing his command, the shadow sword expert who had been concealing herself for a long time, turned into a dark shadow, and moved while wriggling in the shadows on the ground; in a blink of an eye, she was in front of the twin-headed rhino.

And at the same time, a flash of lightning broke through the air and crossed the battlefield, instantly arriving in front of the twin-headed rhino.

The lightning dispersed and turned into a valiant man, who then pounced towards Fang Yuan.

Flying Lightning Dong Po Kong, Shadow Sword Expert Bian Si Xuan!

In an instant, both Hei Lou Lan and Fang Yuan had fallen into danger!

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral Fang Yuan died shortly after, the end.

Chapter 512 - Reliable Alliance Mate

512 Reliable Alliance Mate

Translator:ChibiGeneral | Editor: ChibiGeneral Dong Fang Yu Liang lived up to his name as the wisdom path Gu Master, accurately calculating Hei Lou Lan's reaction.

Three hearts combination soul killer move was only bait to lure Hei Lou Lan into attacking. Then, Dong Fang Yu Liang was able to leisurely unfold his trump card – a killer move that was specially designed to restrict dark vortex and trap Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan had been at the main tent but now he was trapped; the defense around Fang Yuan had suddenly decreased by a very large amount.

Taking this chance, Shadow Sword Expert Bian Si Xuan appeared and charged into the main tent to once again assassinate Fang Yuan.

As long as Fang Yuan died, the wolf group would immediately disperse and the scales of victory would greatly incline towards Dong Fang alliance army.

To make sure this beheading the leader tactic succeeded, Dong Fang Yu Liang had not only arranged Shadow Sword Expert, but also an even stronger Gu Master.

He was Dong Po Kuang known as 'Flying Lightning'! One of the few flying masters of northern plains, a lightning path Gu Master with rank four

upper stage cultivation. He had not made a move even in the chaotic battle earlier, patiently waiting till now to shock the world with one move!

“Protect Wolf King!”

“Sneaky bastards, don’t think you can have your way!!”

“Wolf King, leave quickly!”

Six rank three Gu Masters around the main tent jumped up one after another, trying to hold off Dong Po Kuang and Bian Si Xuan.

“Scram!!” Dong Po Kuang coldly shouted, lightning suddenly crackling around him.

The three Gu Masters who were blocking him were struck by the lightning; their defensive Gu worms were instantly destroyed, two instantly died while one was heavily injured.

“Hehehe.” Bian Si Xuan chuckled softly, her body turned into a shadow and quickly moved like a poisonous snake through the Gu Masters blocking her, and moved past them.

“What?”

“Such speed...”

“Is this Shadow Sword Expert’s true strength?”

The three Gu Masters were shocked, they gazed back only to see Bian Si Xuan’s seductive back figure.

They wanted to chase, but found they could not move at all. Their hands and feet were tied up by a dark shadow, firmly binding them to the spot.

Facing the above and under pincer attack from Dong Po Kuang and Shadow Sword Expert, Fang Yuan paled, his gaze revealing a frantic look as he retreated in panic and shouted: “Quick, someone come protect me!”

“Wolf King, no need to worry, Hei Xiu Yi will guard you.” One person stood behind Fang Yuan, clothed in black and had unshaken expression. He walked forward few steps and stood in front of Fang Yuan.

“Courting death!” Dong Po Kuang shouted, the lightning over his body crackled violently and turned into a battle spear which he then stabbed towards Hei Xiu Yi.

Bian Si Xuan snorted and flicked her wrist lightly, immediately throwing out a torrent of shadow swords.

Hei Xiu Yi’s expression did not change at this combined attack from two experts. He put together his palms in front of his chest and transferred his primeval essence.

BOOM!

Next instant, his defense was fully activated.

Fifty-six flying bone shields flew together and blocked in front of him.

A green halo flew above his head and illuminated a range of a hundred steps.

Black iron-like metallic light formed a set of thick armor which then covered him from top to bottom.

Nine ghost faces whimpered and wept as they revolved around him.

At the same time, a dark brown oil wind breezed in between the flying bone shields.

Dong Po Kuang’s lightning spear pierced through seven flying shields and made a hole through the dark-brown oil wind, but was blocked by the black armor.

Bian Si Xuan’s shadow swords bombarded upon the shields, shattering eighteen shields but were thwarted by the oil wind; the shadow swords

seemed to have fallen into a swamp as their momentum dispersed and were no longer a threat.

Hei Xiu Yi was Hei Lou Lan's expert and also one of the three commanders of black banner elite troop, an expert in defense.

Facing the defense specialized Hei Xiu Yi, Dong Po Kuang and Bian Si Xuan were actually delayed for a while, unable to break through.

Hei Xiu Yi had suffered a terrible defeat during the battle with Mo Shi Kuang; it did not mean he was weak but the enemy was too strong, a top expert in the whole of northern plains in this struggle for Imperial Court.

Now, facing the combined strength of Flying Lightning and Shadow Sword Expert, Hei Xiu Yi shielded here and there, firmly protecting Fang Yuan who was behind him for dozen moves.

His Gu set had complementing Gu worms focused on defense and had been carefully chosen.

Dong Po Kuang and Bian Si Xuan tried to break through multiple times, but it was all a failure.

The aftermath of this battle caused severe pain to the twin-headed rhino. The giant rhinoceros screamed in pain and stamped its feet, recklessly charging in the battlefield without considering allies or enemies.

Hei Xiu Yi's expression turned heavier.

His primeval essence was quickly depleting because of this intense battle, already reaching the bottom. While the other side had two people and their primeval essence consumption was half that of Hei Xiu Yi.

Hei Xiu Yi was now confronted with a difficult choice.

The first choice was to continue to defend to death without caring about his primeval essence expenditure and hoping Hei Lou Lan or others would come in time to support him. But now the twin-headed rhino was crazily

rampaging and had already travelled far away; how high was the possibility for the reinforcements to cross the battlefield and arrive in time?

Second option was to conserve his primeval essence. But with this, his defense would fall and the chance for the enemies to breakthrough would increase dramatically. In case, they were able to move past him, Fang Yuan who was behind him would be in grave danger.

‘What should I choose?’

A hesitating look flashed in Hei Xiu Yi’s eyes, but was soon replaced by resolve.

He began to slowly cut down on defense and was no longer very active in facing the enemies’ attacks. Dong Po Kuang and Bian Si Xuan immediately sensed the change in Hei Xiu Yi; they attacked several times and took some risks, and were about to succeed.

Even if Wolf King had an important identity that concerned the whole situation, even if Hei Xiu Yi was appointed by Hei Lou Lan to defend Chang Shan Yin, but at this critical juncture when he was at risk, Hei Xiu Yi was not able to give up his own life.

“If it was Lord Hei Lou Lan behind me, I would definitely risk my life to protect him. But Chang Shan Yin is just an outsider, always acting so arrogant and looking down on me, why should I sacrifice my life for such a person? Even if Wolf King dies, we still have the black banner army and are still a match for the enemy. Yes, I need to save myself and continue to render my service to the tribe.”

Hei Xiu Yi’s thoughts surged rapidly to justify himself and gradually began to have a clear conscience.

He was originally guarding Fang Yuan, but now was only looking after himself, thus his primeval essence consumption immediately slowed.

“Now is the time, overlapping shadow Gu!” Suddenly, Bian Si Xuan noticed a gap in the defense, her eyes flashed with a sharp light as she

grabbed this chance and activated the Gu worm Dong Fang Yu Liang had lent her.

This overlapping shadow Gu was a rank four rare Gu which was very difficult to find in the market and its price was comparable to many rank five Gu.

Initially, Bian Si Xuan had agreed with Dong Fang Yu Liang for this Gu to be her reward once she assassinated Fang Yuan.

But Bian Si Xuan's assassination failed and the brain explosion Gu she had struck with was also dealt with by Fang Yuan; with her proud nature, she would naturally not accept this overlapping shadow Gu. But before this battle, Dong Fang Yu Liang had lent her this Gu of his own initiative, just to be on the safe side.

Overlapping shadow Gu might only be a rank four Gu to others, but to Bian Si Xuan, it could raise her battle strength explosively and was even more precious than rank five Gu to her.

Under the use of overlapping shadow Gu, Bian Si Xuan's multiple shadow swords overlaid upon each other and in just a second, only one sword remained of the overflowing shadow swords.

This shadow sword was as dark as the abyss and was like a solid object; all the offensive power of the shadow swords had been overlaid together in it.

Bian Si Xuan pierced the sword forward; the sword easily broke through Hei Xiu Yi's defense like a knife cutting through tofu, and pierced towards Wolf King.

The defense that had lasted for a long time was finally broken!

Dong Po Kuang let out a breath of relief at this scene; he continued to hold back Hei Xiu Yi to provide a chance to Bian Si Xuan.

But Hei Xiu Yi could not care about this as he already had an intent to retreat. Now that Shadow Sword Expert was charging towards Chang Shan

Yin, this was the chance for him to retreat, why would he not take this chance? Thus, he quickly retreated and directly jumped off from twin-headed rhino's back.

Dong Po Kuang looked at Hei Xiu Yi's fleeing figure in shock, he hesitated for a moment before thinking that it was better to quickly kill Wolf King, so he did not chase Hei Xiu Yi.

But when he gazed back, he saw Bian Si Xuan's shadow sword had already pierced into Chang Shan Yin's chest.

Bian Si Xuan pierced it so deep that only the hilt of the shadow sword remained on the outside; the sword had pierced through Fang Yuan's chest and large part of it stuck out through his back.

"Wolf King, remember, the one who killed you is Shadow Sword Expert Bian Si Xuan!" Bian Si Xuan's eyes turned red, excitement filling her face.

The famous Wolf King whose name had spread throughout the northern plains died by her hands. This glory, this brilliant battle achievement, caused her whole body to shudder in happiness.

"It's over!" Dong Po Kuang also raised his brows in joy.

"Wolf King has died, my army has now the upper hand and victory is within grasp." Far away, Dong Fang Yu Liang who was observing the battle with a detective Gu, clenched his fists in excitement.

He raised his head and smiled calmly at Hei Lou Lan who was competing with the cloud whirlpool: "Hei Lou Lan, Chang Shan Yin has been beheaded. Now stop and admit your defeat, I will give you the position of a general and also an opportunity to enter the Imperial Court."

But what made him surprised was Hei Lou Lan not only did not fly into a rage but instead revealed a malevolent smile: "Dong Fang Yu Liang, look carefully with your dog eyes!"

Right at this time, Bian Si Xuan and Dong Po Kuang's shocked exclamations rose from the twin-headed rhino's back.

“What?” Dong Fang Yu Liang had a very bad feeling and immediately used his investigative Gu to gaze ahead.

He saw ‘Chang Shan Yin’ had already turned into a puddle of water. Several Gu worms flew out with only a water image Gu remaining in the water which was almost pierced into two by the shadow sword with only a thin layer of skin holding its body.

This was the water image Gu of Water Demon Hao Ji Liu.

Previously, he had used water image Gu in the heroes assembly to deceive everyone by passing it off as the genuine body, and was able to kill Fire Prodigal Chai Ming.

Before this great battle, Fang Yuan had taken this method into consideration and made a plan with Hei Lou Lan. To prevent news from leaking out, this arrangement was only known to the three of them.

Fang Yuan's true body had never been in the main tent, but was instead hiding in a corner of the battlefield. With wolf care Gu, he had been observing the battlefield and commanding the wolf group to fight. The dialogues with Hei Lou Lan previously was also a facade prepared by using a series of Gu worms.

“Damn it, this is a fake.”

“Where is the real Chang Shan Yin?”

Bian Si Xuan and Dong Po Kuang's expressions turned extremely unsightly; they had fought so hard for such a long time but the result was that they were tricked!

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral TRANSLATOR Can the real Chang Shan Yin please stand up? Oh wait, he's dead.

Chapter 513 - Seven Star Light

Chapter 513: Seven Star Light

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

From the back of the twin-headed rhino, Shadow Sword Expert and Flying Lightning looked around everywhere.

In the chaotic battlefield, dozen or so rank four Gu Masters had formed their own battle rings out of which three matches were finished; Hei tribe won two while Dong Fang tribe won one.

Several divisions of elite troops were still fighting against each other, and because of Dong Fang Yu Liang's scheme, Hei tribe was on the losing end in this aspect.

The battle of wolf group with crocodile, crab and bat group was also in a deadlock.

There was no sign of Fang Yuan, no one knew where he was hiding.

Bian Si Xuan and Dong Po Kong searched in vain, their expression turning several shades darker.

Dong Fang Yu Liang soon accepted the fact of this failure, he smiled brightly: "This is somewhat interesting, but still within my expectations. As long as Wolf King continues to command the wolf group, his soul fluctuations will be revealed and sooner or later, we will find his position. Hei Lou Lan, your loss has only been momentarily delayed."

"Hahaha." Hei Lou Lan threw his head back and laughed loudly, his laughter containing a disdainful intent, "Dong Fang child, you really think I

was restrained by you?”

Saying so, the skin on his whole body turned pitch dark like the night. At the same time, endless black smoke oozed out of the pores on his body.

The black smoke surged and soon covered his whole body.

In just moments, Hei Lou Lan turned into a human shaped black smoke with smoke rising in spirals. When looked from outside, one would only see a pair of bloodthirsty eyes.

A very ominous feeling welled up in Dong Fang Yu Liang’s heart.

A thought to retreat immediately crossed in his mind.

However, although the cloud whirlpool was restricting the dark vortex and restraining Hei Lou Lan, in another aspect, was it not same as the dark vortex restricting cloud whirlpool?

The next instant, Hei Lou Lan turned into black smoke and actually entered into the dark vortex.

“Not good!” Dong Fang Yu Liang immediately felt his blood run cold.

But it was already too late.

The dark giant sphere that was as big as a small hill, was originally being slowly swallowed bit by bit by the cloud whirlpool. But suddenly, the dark vortex rapidly shrunk.

The cloud vortex was unable to react in time and quickly contracted with the flow of the dark vortex.

But next instant, the dark vortex suddenly expanded violently.

“No, instead of saying expansion, it is better to call it — explosion!” Dong Fang Yu Liang was overwhelmed.

There was no sound, it was a soundless explosion.

The cloud whirlpool could only hold for three breaths before it was burst by the dark vortex. The dark giant sphere continually enlarged and swallowed everything, be it humans or beasts like a prehistoric giant monster.

Only when it covered a radius of ten li, did the semi-circular dark sphere disappear.

There was no sound wave like that of a normal explosion and also no windforce was generated. This strange tyrannical explosion had the nature of corrosion with the ability to melt everything.

After the dark vortex disappeared, ten li of battlefield was completely cleared, with only Hei Lou Lan remaining in the air and Dong Fang Yu Liang who was in a deep crater on the ground.

All the remaining humans or beasts within the radius of the explosion of the dark vortex were eroded into nothingness!

Hei Lou Lan looked down at Dong Fang Yu Liang with extreme exhaustion, he was gasping for breath and his whole body was soaked in dark red blood.

But the corners of his lips had curled up into a crazed, sinister smile.

“Hahaha, Dong Fang Yu Liang, since you can think of this cloud whirlpool killer move to restrict dark vortex, I can also improve on my killer move! How is it, how is the taste of the banquet I prepared for you meticulously? This is a trump card which I have been concealing all along, not even letting my kin know.”

Hei Lou Lan laughed wildly, his laughter echoing throughout the whole battlefield.

For a moment, his aura pressed down on his surroundings, even the Gu Masters in the battle could not help but gaze towards him.

When they saw Hei Lou Lan occupying the upper hand, Hei tribe's Gu Masters' morale surged high while Dong Fang tribe's Gu Masters felt a heavy pressure on their heart.

The generals were the source of courage of the troops, the fight between Hei Lou Lan and Dong Fang Yu Liang was crucial to the soldiers, it was very important and was not only a matter that concerned an individual life or death, but would influence this great battlefield.

“Cough cough...”

Hei Lou Lan was laughing wildly, when suddenly he spurted out several mouthfuls of dark blood.

Although this move was very powerful, it would also cause self-harm. It was classified as a self-harming move and no matter what the result, once it was activated, most of the Gu worms that formed the dark vortex killer move would die.

Once Gu worms died, the Gu Masters would naturally suffer from backlash.

But this move was already very profitable.

In one move, Hei Lou Lan not only escaped from the trap, he was able to counter-pressure Dong Fang Yu Liang and also kill Wei Xin, Jiang Wan Shan and E Xuan Ming who were in three hearts combination soul state.

With these three people dead, the mixed beast group immediately began to fight against each other with there being no one to guide them. Just like Fang Yuan said before, they crumbled.

With this mixed beast group rushing everywhere and attacking recklessly, the battlefield turned even more chaotic.

Dong Fang Yu Liang rose up slowly with a solemn expression.

Hei Lou Lan had kept this move extremely confidential. Dong Fang Yu Liang did not even have a trace of any relevant clue, so he had not expected for the killer move to be improved with such terrifying destructive power.

As a matter of fact, he had secretly prepared a means of escape for E Xuan Ming, Wei Xin and Jiang Wang Shan, which could directly transfer these three to the rear of the battlefield.

However, when Hei Lou Lan was improving on his killer move, he added a space path Gu as well. Thus, when the dark vortex exploded, the surrounding space was locked and Dong Fang Yu Liang's methods lost their effectiveness.

“Dong Fang Yu Liang, it is still not late for you to accept your defeat. As long as you surrender, I can let bygones be bygones and forget all my past hatred, and appoint you as my first military advisor.” Hei Lou Lan tried to make Dong Fang Yu Liang surrender in front of everyone.

Dong Fang Yu Liang coldly smiled.

Hei Lou Lan's lustful nature was widely known and had already been coveting after his sister Dong Fang Qing Yu. Dong Fang Yu Liang might surrender to other forces, but he would never choose to pledge allegiance to Hei Lou Lan.

“Hei Lou Lan, you are really too optimistic. Even if your side is occupying the upper hand, you are still a long way from victory. Come, let us fight. Seven Star Light!”

Dong Fang Yu Liang softly shouted, seven lights swiftly rose up beside him.

These seven lights had different colors, continually rotating around his body, drawing a beautiful light orbit.

This was Dong Fang Yu Liang's signature killer move. These seven lights had different effects and under their empowerment, Dong Fang Yu Liang activated star thought Gu.

Whooshh...

Countless thoughts gushed out as bright as starlight. The radiance of these star thoughts could not be covered even by the sunlight.

A sea of star thoughts rose up to the air and within few breaths of time, Dong Fang Yu Liang had tens of thousands of star thoughts.

In the air, starlights merged into one and formed a large patch of star cloud which surged forward with great momentum.

“Hei Lou Lan, take this!” Dong Fang Yu Liang shouted and shot the star thoughts beside him towards Hei Lou Lan.

Such an enormous scale of star thoughts burst through the wind with astonishing grandeur.

“Hmph!” A trace of fear flashed past the depths of Hei Lou Lan’s pupils.

Wisdom path Gu Masters were not defenseless people. Each Gu Master path had its own attacking methods.

A path without any attacking methods would be eliminated and vanish in the passage of history.

Many years ago, Hei Lou Lan and Dong Fang Yu Liang had crossed swords. At that time, just a scale of several thousand star thoughts was enough to make Hei Lou Lan suffer greatly.

Star thoughts were very fast and would directly attack the enemy’s mind from any direction possible, and were very difficult to guard against.

“So many star thoughts, it seems Dong Fang Yu Liang really intends to bet his life! Creating so many star thoughts without any restriction, it is already no longer as simple as injuring soul or body; no matter what the outcome of this battle is, Dong Fang Yu Liang will lose at least two years of his lifespan. My state is not good now, I had better avoid it first.”

Hei Lou Lan had thoughts of retreating when he looked at such a large scale of star thoughts.

He disappeared from the spot, appearing thousand steps away.

But star thoughts were as fast as lightning as they chased after Hei Lou Lan without giving up.

Hei Lou Lan snorted, healing himself while continually dodging.

The enormous star cloud formed from the star thoughts, continued to chase after Hei Lou Lan, devastating everything in its path.

Some Gu Masters with weak willpower were directly struck into idiocy by the star thoughts.

Most of the Gu Masters whose minds were struck by star thoughts, immediately felt dizzy and could not keep standing stably.

Only few Gu Master experts with firm willpower, moved their thoughts to destroy the external star thoughts. But because of these Gu Masters resisting the star thoughts, the intense battle had slowed down.

Rank four Gu Masters could rampage through the battlefield, but once a rank five Gu Master moved, they could influence the whole situation.

Dong Fang Yu Liang made an all-out attack, pressing down Hei Lou Lan into disadvantage. The star cloud formed from the majestic star thoughts became the first force to dominate the battlefield.

Although star thoughts exhausted rapidly, the star thoughts Dong Fang Yu Liang created were extremely fast.

As time passed, the size of the star cloud did not decrease, but instead slightly increased.

Almost everyone in the battlefield were concentrating on the star cloud. When the star cloud neared, most of the Gu Masters would choose to flee, afraid of being struck into idiocy.

However, Dong Fang Yu Liang did not have the least bit of joy and was instead filled with worry.

Hei Lou Lan's movement Gu was outstanding, even star thoughts could not catch up. Dong Fang Yu Liang knew clearly there were two people who were the most significant in Hei alliance army – Hei Lou Lan and Chang Shan Yin.

Right now, Hei Lou Lan was escaping faster than a rabbit while Chang Shan Yin was hiding somewhere, meticulously suppressing his soul and only using a portion to control the wolf group. The chance of bringing him out in the light in this chaotic battlefield was extremely minute.

“Since it is so, I shall destroy your elite troops. I want to see if you can still keep on enduring!” A cold glint flashed in Dong Fang Yu Liang’s eyes; the star thought cloud suddenly changed direction and charged towards the battle rings of the elite troops.

These elite troops were at least of rank two cultivation with rank three Gu Masters as their leaders.

They had numerical advantage but could never be Dong Fang Yu Liang’s match. Under the special consideration of star thought cloud, Hei tribe’s blue butterfly elite troop immediately collapsed with countless casualties.

“My elite troop!” At this sight, Ye tribe leader shouted in heartache.

“Still not coming out?” Dong Fang Yu Liang slightly raised his brows and mobilized star thought cloud to attack war dog elite troop.

War dog elite troop was immediately disrupted and the surrounding elite troops took this chance to besiege them, killing this elite troop quickly and easily.

“My war dog elite troop!” Wang tribe leader’s body trembled in heartache. Who knew how much resources and energy Wang tribe had used to cultivate this elite troop.

Such precious battle force was destroyed within moments.

“Hm, still not coming out to rescue them?” Dong Fang Yu Liang’s brows furrowed deeper. Killing two elite troops one after another had caused a huge consumption in the star thoughts, if not for him continually creating new star thoughts, the star thought cloud would have already been used up.

Despite the empowerment from seven star lights, Dong Fang Yu Liang still felt an intense weakness at this moment. Strands of white began to appear in his bluish-black hair.

“Kill, kill, i want to see how long you can maintain this killer move.” Fang Yuan who was hiding in some corner enjoying this scene through wolf care Gu while smiling coldly.

To him, the more people that died, the more souls he would be able to collect after the battle.

Anyway, as long as they obtained victory at the end, he still held the qualification to enter Imperial Court.

Dong Fang Yu Liang was trying to force Fang Yuan out by slaughtering the elite troops; but it will only happen in his sweet dreams.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral Listen to brain power while reading this.

Chapter 514 - Wolf King's ruthlessness

Chapter 514: Wolf King's ruthlessness

The battle continued.

Because of Dong Fang Yu Liang using all his strength to attack and slaughtering three elite troops one after another, Dong Fang tribe began to occupy upper hand.

“Kill!”

“Let us kill all these Hei tribe thugs.”

“Kill all the men, and take all the women to our camp!”

Dong Fang alliance army's morale surged high, their offense becoming fiercer as they beat back Hei tribe allied army without giving them room for breather.

However, the originator of this momentum, Dong Fang Yu Liang, was somewhat worried.

“Although we look to be moving towards victory, my side has already shown our trump cards. My killer move seven star lights won't last for long, if I still can't force Hei Lou Lan and Chang Shan Yin out, then...”

Dong Fang Yu Liang's eyes flashed with a cold light when he thought of this.

His clear and incisive eyes gazed towards the mid army of Hei tribe where black banner elite troop was stationed. This division of elite troop had formidable strength, far surpassing others; till now, this precious force had not made any move and was holding their position.

Next, Dong Fang Yu Liang's gaze moved towards a specific corner of the battlefield.

Ge tribe Gu Masters were gathered there with Ge Guang and the rest being blood-soaked and fighting bravely.

Dong Fang Yu Liang expressionlessly split the star thought cloud into two; one half moved towards black banner elite troop while the other half moved towards Ge tribe.

Seeing the invasion of the star cloud, black banner army's three commanders paled.

“Defend! All forces activate Gu together!”

The commanders sent the command and all the heads of the black banner elite troop put all their efforts in activating Gu.

Battle thought Gu was similar to star thought Gu and empty thought Gu, and was also one of the wisdom path Gu worms. All the different ranking commanders of black banner elite troop coordinated to activate rank three to rank four Gu.

These battle thought Gu were meant to be used on black banner elite troop. During the battle, the battle thought Gu would enter their brain and surge their battle intent, making them fearless.

Star thought cloud pounced towards them. Red thoughts emerged above the black banner elite troop.

There were few of these battle thoughts, but with them guarding beside the black banner elite troop, the elite troop was able to forcibly resist the impact of the star thought cloud.

“Hei tribe is indeed worthy of being a super tribe, the quality of their elite troop is far beyond that of other tribe’s elite troops.” Fang Yuan inwardly praised at this sight.

These black banner elite troop belonged to Hei tribe completely and would keep on accumulating their strength during peaceful times. The Gu Masters in this troop were carefully selected elites, and with the large amounts of training and enormous resources invested in them, they were able to form into a trump card.

Each of them had firm willpower and possessed the ability to resist the thoughts impact by themselves. Now, with the protection of battle thoughts added, the devastation of star thought cloud was restrained for the first time.

Naturally, there was a crucial reason for this; Dong Fang Yu Liang had not used all his strength in this and had divided the star thought cloud into two, only using half of it to attack black banner elite troop.

Black banner elite troop’s breathtaking performance shocked the people, forming a clear contrast with the other devastated elite troops.

While on the Ge tribe’s side, miserable screams kept on ringing out; they were being slaughtered under the attack of the majestic star thoughts.

Fang Yuan watched this indifferently. He was able to use wolf care Gu very proficiently, allowing him to see Ge tribe’s miserable condition clearly.

Ge tribe was no more than one of his chess pieces to disguise his identity. As the chessmaster, why would he put himself in danger because of a chess piece?

“Still not coming out?...” Dong Fang Yu Liang waited patiently for a while, secretly observing with his detection Gu; as long as Fang Yuan made any move to rescue the Ge tribe, he would be able to pinpoint Fang Yuan’s exact location through the soul fluctuations.

But, no matter how long he waited, Fang Yuan did not make any move.

Such cold and heartless action of Wolf King made Dong Fang Yu Liang feel a chill down his spine.

On the contrary, when Hei Lou Lan saw his black banner elite troop showing signs of not being able to hold off anymore, he quickly made his move.

“Dong Fang Yu Liang, die!” He shouted with a grandeur that looked like he had already recovered from the backlash.

Dong Fang Yu Liang snorted, large numbers of new star thoughts emerged above his head and charged towards Hei Lou Lan.

The two collided in the mid-air, exchanging many moves; for a time, the victor or the loser could not be determined.

With Hei Lou Lan’s interference, the star thought cloud that was causing troubles for black banner elite troop had no more support, and completely disappeared after causing mayhem for a while.

The battlefield that had turned chaotic for a while, again entered a deadlock.

A smaller part of the dozen or so rank four battle rings, had already ended with the result ending in death or injuries. Among them, Wind Demon and Water Demon were still fighting. Shadow Sword Expert Bian Si Xuan and Flying Lightning Dong Po Kong, however, were moving back and forth in the battlefield.

These two both had outstanding movement Gu, and even when they were blocked by rank four Gu Masters, they were able to easily get past them.

They were continuously searching for Fang Yuan’s traces, but unfortunately Fang Yuan kept on hiding without making any moves, causing their search to be fruitless.

.....

At the same time, in Ni Yu blessed land, two Gu Immortals, a male and a female, were sipping tea while observing the smoke image on the center of

the table.

The smoke image kept on surging, showing the scenes of the battle between Hei tribe and Dong Fang tribe. The scenes were extremely clear, showing minute details of every corner.

The female Gu Immortal Tan Bi Ya looked away and smiled towards the male Gu Immortal Dong Fang Chang Fan: “Looks like this battle will be determined by the battle between Dong Fang Yu Liang and Hei Lou Lan. Whichever side wins will be the side that will occupy the upper hand. Dong Fang Yu Liang, this young man is pretty good, being able to bring the battle into a stalemate while having weaker military forces than Hei tribe, it seems Brother Chang Fan’s guidance is quite effective.”

Dong Fang Chang Fan had an ancient noble appearance, with eyes that intermittently flashed with all kinds of colors. This sole wisdom path Gu Immortal of Dong Fang tribe indifferently shook his head and said with indifference:

“Actually I only said two to three sentences to Dong Fang Yu Liang. But this young lad is indeed good and quite interesting. After returning, he wantonly proclaimed this and rose up borrowing my prestige. He has some talent and also puts in great efforts. I have already promised him that as long as he can be the Lord of the Imperial Court, I will heal his little sister and nurture him as one of my successors.”

“Become the Lord of Imperial Court?” Tan Bi Ya was slightly dazed before smiling, “Please forgive little sister for being blunt; in this round of the Imperial Court contest, I am afraid Dong Fang tribe does not have a high chance. Within the several popular candidates this year, Ye Lui tribe’s Ye Lui Sang is thought to have a high chance by everyone. This time, Ye Lui tribe’s Supreme Elder Ye Lui Lai has secretly entrusted an Immortal Gu to Ye Lui Sang. This is already an open secret in the circle.”

“Ye Lui tribe might be part of the Huang Jin family and one of the super tribes of northern plains, but they haven’t gained ownership of Imperial Court for the last eight rounds. Because of this, Ye Lui Lai has been made fun of by Hei Cheng of Hei tribe in these days. He is probably mobilizing

Immortal Gu this time to regain face.” Dong Fang Chang Fan chuckled after he finished speaking, his chuckle seemed to contain disdain.

Tan Bi Ya sipped tea and said: “Yes, speaking of Hei Cheng, Hei Lou Lan is his twenty-seventh concubine’s child. This is his son, so he has been actively supporting from behind because of sentiment and principle. Thus, Hei Lou Lan is also one of the popular candidates. Historically speaking, the struggle for the Imperial Court is no more than a competition between several large Huang Jin family tribes. Those that are able to be the Lord of Imperial Court have immense support from behind. From what I see, Hei Lou Lan’s chances are much higher than your tribe’s Dong Fang Yu Liang.”

Dong Fang Chang Fan, however, slowly shook his head.

Tan Bi Ya’s eyes flashed with a trace of interest at this: “What is it? Could it be Brother Chang Fan also privately gave an Immortal Gu to Dong Fang Yu Liang? Or maybe you set up some arrangements to ensure Dong Fang Yu Liang becomes the Lord of Imperial Court?”

Wisdom path Gu Masters had the ability to scheme deeply and make deductions; most Gu Immortals have either experienced this personally or have heard of it. Wisdom path Gu Immortals were few in numbers, Dong Fang Chang Fan was a famous wisdom path Gu Master of northern plains; if he had secretly made arrangements and as long as it did not openly break the game rules for the fight for Imperial Court, Dong Fang Yu Liang would have a great probability of success.

However, Dong Fang Chang Fan negated Tan Bi Ya’s conjecture: “No. During this round’s competition for Imperial Court, Ma tribe has enormous momentum and could be said to have one foot on the throne of Imperial Court. Why would I Dong Fang Chang Fan do pointless work?”

He, Dong Fang Chang Fan, was already old and did not have much time left.

He had calculated that the time of his death was around the corner and thus for the tribe and also for his legacy to be continued, the matter of

importance was to choose and nurture his successor. The fight for the Imperial Court was secondary.

Not all Gu Masters could become wisdom path Gu Masters by having a set of wisdom path Gu worms. Dong Fang Chang Fan was very pleased with Dong Fang Yu Liang's talents and even was slightly fearful. What made him even more pleased was Dong Fang Yu Liang had a weak and sick little sister who was unable to cultivate.

This was Dong Fang Yu Liang's weakness, and as long as he grasped this hold on him, he would not need to worry about Dong Fang Yu Liang's loyalty.

The fight for the imperial court was only a plan he set for Dong Fang Yu Liang.

After Dong Fang Yu Liang was defeated, he would definitely come to beg him to save his little sister. This was akin to him gaining a hold on Dong Fang Yu Liang of the latter's own initiative.

If Dong Fang Yu Liang succeeds by fluke, that would also be an unexpected surprise. Even though he had promised Dong Fang Yu Liang to heal his little sister, who is to say if she would be cured completely?

Tan Bi Ya was surprised: "What is this? Brother Chang Fan, you actually are optimistic about Ma tribe? Ma tribe might be a large scale tribe with quite extraordinary military strength, but they don't have an Gu Immortal supreme elder."

Dong Fang Chang Fan seemed to be waiting for this question as he leisurely replied: "Sister Bi Ya, you are unaware that snowy mountain blessed land has already secretly contacted Ma tribe to give them support."

"Snowy mountain blessed land, that group of demonic path Gu Immortals?" Tan Bi Ya's complexion sank as the news had quite a huge impact on her.

She closely looked at Dong Fang Chang Fan: "Brother Chang Fan, How did you know this?"

Dong Fang Chang Fan proudly smiled: “I personally deduced this, you are the first one to know of it.”

Tan Bi Ya immediately believed most of it; Dong Fang Chang Fan was a wisdom path Gu Immortal, this deduction he made personally should be equal to the truth. She also knew his details and knew he did not have any reason to deceive her.

Moreover, snowy mountain blessed land’s group of demonic path Gu Immortals had always been coveting after Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. This time, they were secretly supporting Ma tribe to get their hands on Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s inheritance, such things had happened many times in the past as well.

Thinking of this, she could not remain seated anymore.

She was Liu tribe’s external supreme elder and was secretly supporting Liu Wen Wu. In case Liu Wen Wu obtained the throne of Imperial Court, it would be an extremely big help to her status in Liu tribe.

Ma tribe’s existence had severely affected her arrangement. She naturally could not be tolerant and stood up: “Brother Chang Fan, this matter is of grave importance. Demonic path Gu Immortals are jackals and wolves, the others are still in the dark. Little sister will go inform them, please forgive little sister for taking her leave.”

“Go, go.” Dong Fang Chang Fan slowly nodded and opened the door of the blessed land.

After Tan Bi Ya left the blessed land, Dong Fang Chang Fan’s face that had no change like an ancient well, showed a hint of a smile.

This discussion was a scheme he had made for Tan Bi Ya.

Tan Bi Ya was also an astute Gu Immortal, but since she was involved herself and also had her own expectations from this, she could be easily plotted against.

Dong Fang Chang Fan's gaze moved towards the smoke image where some changes had appeared in the battle.

After a long fight, Dong Fang Yu Liang was slowly unable to hold up and began to retreat. With the main chief commander retreating, the army morale instantly fell and under Dong Fang Yu Liang's command, also began to retreat.

The army was rattled but retreated without rushing, they had clearly received a lot of training.

Dong Fang Yu Liang had already expected this, thus he had spent a lot of care in planning the retreat prior to the battle.

Dong Fang army slowly retreated while counter attacking occasionally; many Gu Masters of Hei tribe were instead the ones to lose their lives due to carelessness.

"Wind Demon, you gutless rat, want to run?" Water Demon Hao Ji Liu shouted, his body was filled with injuries and was soaked in blood.

Wind Demon scoffed but did not reply, instead retreating silently, firmly acting on Dong Fang Yu Liang's command.

The defensive line the army had constructed before was several hundreds of li farther. As long as they could retreat to the defense line, they would have time to get some rest and recover their strength.

At that time, it would be Hei tribe army's turn to feel a headache, and this bad start would only be a small detail.

However, right at this time, wolf group suddenly howled and gathered together, once again forming into a wolf tide that unfolded a death charge towards Dong Fang army.

The wolf group was different from Gu Masters; Gu Masters cherished their lives while the wolf group could charge on without fearing death.

“Damn it!” Dong Fang Yu Liang’s heart was tearing as he looked at this. Under the wolf group’s charge, Dong Fang alliance army suffered countless casualties and panic soon spread in the army, continuing to show signs of crumbling.

Fang Yuan used eighty percent of his master level enslavement attainment. The people who looked at it were dazzled as the assault came in waves after waves, unceasingly; Dong Fang army was like mud which under the cleansing of the wolf tide, broke apart piece by piece.

The strong soul fluctuations revealed Fang Yuan’s position.

But Fang Yuan was already in the open now; he was standing on the calm twin-headed rhino with many Gu Master experts gathering beside him.

“Wolf King Chang Shan Yin...” Dong Fang Yu Liang gnashed his teeth, his eyes seemingly breathing fire.

In this battle, he had thoroughly experienced the ruthlessness and the ferocity of Fang Yuan.

Don’t forget, Fang Yuan had only acted twice in this battle!

The first time he moved, he directly created the all-out war, causing many of Dong Fang Yu Liang’s arrangements to have no place to be used.

And now, the second time he moved, was the time when Dong Fang army was its weakest, throwing stones at them when they were having difficulties. Right now, the Gu Masters almost had no primeval essence in their aperture, having risked their lives for so long. Although they still had strength to battle, they were perishing together with the wolves.

Fang Yuan’s wolf group also had severe losses. But this was already a great profit, his wolves could be easily replenished, there were many wolves in northern plains! But the sacrifice the other side had to make were precious Gu Masters!

Chapter 515 - Dong Fang Yu Liang's backup plan

Chapter 515: Dong Fang Yu Liang's backup plan

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Dong Fang army suffered huge losses within a short period of time, and they abandoned the large numbers of corpses as they retreated.

“Run!”

“Run, it will be too late if we don't go now!!”

The situation Dong Fang Yu Liang was most worried about finally happened – Dong Fang alliance army collapsed with no intent to battle, only concentrating on escaping. Hei tribe army took this chance to unfold a cruel massacre.

Dong Fang Yu Liang gnashed his teeth and promptly mobilized rank four Gu Master experts to hold back the enemy.

The experts turned around and dealt a heavy blow, restraining the momentum of Hei tribe army. But this did not last long as Hei tribe's rank four Gu Master experts took the stage and hindered the Dong Fang tribe's experts.

Dong Fang Yu Liang made a move again, but was pinned down by Hei Lou Lan. Seeing his side troops chasing after the enemy and having the momentum in unfolding cruel massacre, Fang Yuan stopped and summoned the wolf group beside him.

This move immediately won favorable impression from the black banner elite troop's commander who was beside him.

In his view, this was a great chance for Wolf King to get battle contributions, but the latter instead gave these battle achievements to others. This commander praised Fang Yuan openly.

Fang Yuan knew the other party was trying to express goodwill. Hei Xiu Yi had been appointed as his bodyguard, but Xiu Yi deserted him in the face of danger, and if not for the water image Gu, he would have already been dead.

However, Fang Yuan never counted on someone else's protection; he only relied on himself. Moreover, Hei Xiu Yi was Hei Lou Lan's trusted general and because of this, he would not be able to do anything to Hei Xiu Yi if he raised this topic. Even if he could, Fang Yuan was not willing to be in such pointless internal friction.

He casually replied, secretly hinting the commander that he did not put this matter in heart.

Only then did the commander let out a breath of relief, secretly feeling: though Wolf King was arrogant, he was truly magnanimous and extraordinary.

Finally, Dong Fang army made a mad run to the first defense line, paying a disastrous price for this.

Twenty percent of the whole army had died during the first battle but fifty percent had died during the chase by the wolf group and the enemy. The remaining thirty percent who were injured and disabled managed to run to the defense line.

Among the rank four experts, two died in the process of holding back Hei tribe army.

The Hei tribe army chased without stopping, but they were shot through by the feather arrow elite troops who were standing on the defense walls, and

lost hundreds of people before running away in sorry figures.

This was the elite troop that the Dong Fang tribe had cultivated by spending a lot of care and resources; they were not any weaker than the black banner elite troop.

Hei tribe's Gu Masters tried to charge through three times but were shot back into retreat by the feather arrow elite troop. Hei Lou Lan mobilized the rank four Gu Masters to charge forward, but they were trapped by Dong Fang Yu Liang's arrangement and lost three experts.

"Lord alliance leader, the enemy is relying on their location to defend and they occupy the geographical advantage. Our side has fought hard for long, we don't have sufficient primeval essence to keep on fighting, it would be better to retreat for now and make new plans." The group of experts returned to the main tent where cunning gentleman Sun Shi Han suggested this idea.

Fang Yuan's brows furrowed; he had his previous life memories and knew Dong Fang Yu Liang was very good at handling messy situations, winning against stronger opponents as the weaker side. If they delayed for long, the amount of intel he would receive would increase and it would be more unfavorable for Hei tribe.

This time, there was Fang Yuan's interference which led to the Hei tribe occupying a greater dominance than in his previous life, but Dong Fang Yu Liang who was in a good shape was an enormous threat. To deal with Dong Fang Yu Liang, the best way was to continue attacking, without giving him the chance to scheme and calculate.

Hei Lou Lan pondered on cunning gentleman's suggestion in silence. He had crossed hands with Dong Fang Yu Liang before and was well acquainted with Dong Fang Yu Liang's methods. He did not want to let go of this chance in front of him and thus his gaze moved towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan proudly smiled and said to Hei Lou Lan: "Hei tribe leader does not need to worry, I can guarantee you that I will break this defense line in just a quarter of an hour."

The crowd raised their eyebrows in surprise while cunning gentleman sneered, feeling Fang Yuan was boasting.

Hei Lou Lan, however, was joyous: “Then I shall see the Wolf King’s ability.”

The wolf group once again gathered together and unfolded an endless charge at Dong Fang tribe’s first line of defense.

The Dong Fang tribe defended very tightly and in just moments, wolf corpses littered under the walls.

Hei tribe’s troops were overwhelmed at this sight; Fang Yuan was simply sending the wolf group to their death, disregarding the sacrifices.

Especially the feather arrow elite troop; they were experts at long distance attacks and were with the direction of the wind from the walls. Rank four experts acted as emergency response group, moving everywhere; as long as an area showed signs of falling, they would move one after another to avert the disaster.

Dong Fang tribe’s defense line was truly like a fortress.

Fang Yuan scoffed while continuously activating wolf howl Gu, and creating shocking variations in the assault. Every variation brought an enormous threat to the defense line.

This high intensity of battle caused enormous sacrifices in the wolf group; two hundred and eighty thousand wolves had died in a short period of time!

Fang Yuan was expressionless as he commanded the wolf group from the twin-headed rhinoceros’s back. The gazes the crowd in the main tent looked at him quietly changed.

Wolf King’s ruthlessness caused fear to emerged in these people.

Such a majestic and fierce wolf tide gave them a feeling of being insignificant.

“Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, such a ruthless heart you have, do you want to spare none!?” Dong Fang Yu Liang’s expression was heavy. The large numbers of sacrifices in the wolf group were exchanged with intense consumption of primeval essence of Dong Fang army.

He was extremely regretful. If he had known this, he would rather give up on Hei Lou Lan, to take Chang Shan Yin’s life!

Finally, Dong Fang tribe’s Gu Masters could not hold up anymore, and the wolf group’s offence made them so exhausted that they did not even have time to take a breather, much less recover their primeval essence.

“Retreat!” Helplessly, Dong Fang Yu Liang could only send down the command to retreat.

Just like Fang Yuan proclaimed, after a quarter of an hour, Dong Fang tribe’s first line of defense was broken. Dong Fang Yu Liang left behind a group of crippled Gu Masters to cover their retreat, and led the remaining troops to escape towards the second defense line in the fastest speed possible.

“My wolf group is very exhausted and is not fit to chase them anymore.” Fang Yuan withdrew his wolf group and made way to give Hei tribe army the chance to move.

This action won him almost everyone’s good impressions.

“I have sustained some injuries in this battle, you guys chase them and kill them all. But be careful, that Dong Fang lad definitely has some arrangements.” Hei Lou Lan did not move from the main tent, and instead sent Hao Ji Liu, Pan Ping, the Wang tribe leader and others to chase.

The crowd excitedly crossed over the broken defense line and moved in pursuit.

But the troops had just crossed over the defense line when an intense explosion suddenly burst out.

BOOM! Just like the crackling of a thunder, dozens of Gu Masters were instantly fried, leaving behind flesh and broken limbs on the ground.

BOOM BOOM BOOM...

Immediately after that, large numbers of explosions exploded in a chain-reaction, covering the whole defense line.

The troops who went to chase immediately suffered huge losses and fell into chaos.

“It is charred thunder potato Gu! Dong Fang Yu Liang buried large numbers of them under the defense line!” The investigative Gu Masters returned to report in the main tent.

“I can see it!” Hei Lou Lan’s expression was extremely dark as he waved his hand for the investigative Gu Masters to take their leave.

He was not stupid and immediately realized he had been schemed by Dong Fang Yu Liang.

Setting up so many charred thunder potato Gu would require a long time. This time was actually given by Hei Lou Lan.

Before the battle, Dong Fang Yu Liang had purposely sent a challenge letter to start the war. In retaliation, Hei Lou Lan listened to cunning gentleman’s words and delayed it for several days, only starting the battle after his rear army gathered. This gave Dong Fang Yu Liang the chance to put this plan in action.

The explosions continued without an end, inflicting many casualties among the Hei tribe army. The most crucial point was that their pursuit had stopped; the Hei tribe army could only watch as the Dong Fang tribe’s remnant troops safely escaped.

Charred thunder potato Gu might only be a rank two Gu with limited power but there was just too many of it.

Besides this, there were also many rank three muffled thunder potato Gu and a few rank four thunderclap potato Gu mixed among them.

Even if Gu Masters were able to activate defensive Gu and preserve their life, their primeval essence would be greatly consumed. There were only a few Gu Masters who had flying Gu worms. Even if these people could catch up to the enemy, their strength was weak and would instead be giving Dong Fang tribe the opportunity to kill them.

The Gu Masters who had been worked up and excited to establish merits, finally returned to the camp in a sorry figure, full of injuries.

“We have already gained a huge victory today, Dong Fang lad is only delaying his death. I can still have the pleasure of killing him later!” Hei Lou Lan pacified himself and began to handle the postwar affairs.

Cleaning the battlefield, healing the injured, listing the battle merits; these were all complicated affairs that required energy and time.

Fang Yuan naturally was not willing to waste his precious time on this. He casually gave an excuse and left the main tent, returning to his large lizard house Gu to continue cultivating.

He had established huge contributions in this battle, and although he only moved a few times, each time was crucial. In front of his military success and position of strength, even cunning gentleman kept quiet, much less anyone else.

“The Wolf King was not injured by the blast?....” Dong Fang Yu Liang listened to the battle information from the detective Gu Master, and felt quite regretful.

Through this battle, he placed Fang Yuan as the number one enemy with threat even higher than Hei Lou Lan.

Chang Shan Yin was extremely cunning and vicious, not even caring about Ge tribe’s life or death. Although he was only at rank four peak stage, he was much more troublesome than Hei Lou Lan.

Dong Fang Yu Liang had originally calculated that the chance for Chang Shan Yin to mobilize his wolf group to chase them was very high.

But his meticulously prepared trap did not even ensnare a single wolf, and instead killed large numbers of Hei tribe's Gu Masters.

A Gu Master's life was much much more precious than wild wolves. But Dong Fang Yu Liang was not happy.

To a wisdom path Gu Master who were experts at deductions and schemes, a strong and powerful enemy was not troublesome. But even though the Wolf King was strong, he was not conceited, and instead was a very calm opponent; such opponents were a thorn in the neck.

It was precisely because of Fang Yuan's few times of making a move that caused Dong Fang army to fall from slightly losing position to utter defeat. From this, a gap appeared in the two sides where the Hei tribe was in a clear superiority and Dong Fang army was in a disadvantage, in a worsening situation.

Looking at this battle coming to an end, in Ni Yu blessed land, Dong Fang Chang Fan retracted his gaze and collected the smoke on the table into his sleeves.

Even without a need to deduce, he could tell that Dong Fang Yu Liang was already in an absolute disadvantage after this battle. Unless Hei Lou Lan made a great mistake, Dong Fang Yu Liang's hopes of advancing to Imperial Court had become very minute.

However, Dong Fang Yu Liang had performed remarkably in the battle, even creating a stalemate with his comparatively weaker military force. He had made full use of all the cards available to him.

"Especially his move in protecting the tribe's strength, which caused there to not be a single loss in feather arrow elite troop. This is his loyalty towards the tribe. Now, it is a test to see how well he deals with this messy situation." Dong Fang Chang Fan slowly closed his eyes, very pleased with this point.

Other tribe's casualties were their matters, it was okay as long as Dong Fang tribe's losses were not large.

The struggle for the Imperial Court by itself was an arrangement set by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable; one of the objectives was to preserve his bloodline while weakening the other tribes!

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral The exploding potatoes are back!!!

Chapter 516 - Battle Merit Board

Chapter 516: Battle Merit Board

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The red cloud surged in the air, giving Fang Yuan a burning hot feeling.

Fang Yuan was sitting cross-legged on a mat with his eyes closed, his mind holding the fire cloud together.

“It is time.” He inwardly calculated the time and slowly opened his eyes, after which he took out a wine vat.

The wine vat was filled with dark blue liquid, giving off a shine like the reflection of the moon on the sea.

“Descend.” Fang Yuan softly spoke and the fire cloud in the air slowly fell down, pouring completely into the wine vat.

For a moment, the contact of fire and water along with their merging produced thick black smoke.

The black smoke rapidly pervaded the whole room.

Fang Yuan could not even see his own fingers as if he was in a dark night.

With a shift of his mind, the wine vat suddenly let out an attraction force that completely absorbed all the black smoke within a few breaths of time.

The room was bright once again with a vague sweetness remaining in the air.

Fang Yuan repeatedly flicked his finger, throwing Gu worm after Gu worm into the wine vat. The wine vat kept on shaking for two-three minutes before finally calming down.

Fang Yuan gazed into the wine vat and only saw black mud inside. Those Gu worms he had thrown inside had completely merged together, forming a semi-finished product that was concealed in the center of the black mud.

“Rise.” Fang Yuan cautiously poured his primeval essence.

The surface of the black mud broke open and a thin, delicate sprout grew out of it. The delicate sprout was glossy green and grew rapidly, already growing into a small sapling in an instant.

The sapling grew thicker with a visible speed, slowly growing upwards. Conversely, the black mud in the wine vat rapidly decreased.

When the black mud decreased to eighty percent, the small tree stopped growing. The crown of the tree had formed into a tight shape, like a clenched green fist.

“Open.” Fang Yuan gave a light shout and simultaneously poured in large amounts of primeval essence into the tree.

The green fist slowly opened, revealing a Gu worm in its palm.

This Gu had a long oval body with a dark brown carapace. A majestic horn was on its head, which made it look thick and powerful.

It had four pairs of long strong legs and its whole body emitted a glossy metallic luster. One look at it was enough for anyone to know that it was not an ordinary Gu.

A trace of joy flashed in Fang Yuan’s eyes.

This Gu was precisely the all-out effort Gu which he had failed to advance three times before, finally succeeding in this fourth try.

Fang Yuan carefully observed, examining the differences in before and after the refinement.

Rank three all-out effort Gu only had three pairs of legs and because it was from the Southern Border, it received the region's restriction and was suppressed to rank two.

Rank four all-out effort Gu had four pairs of legs and was larger in size, over two times bigger than its rank three counterpart. And because it was refined in Northern Plains, it became a Northern Plains Gu and did not suffer from suppression, thus letting out a genuine rank four aura.

“With this rank four Gu, my strength path battle strength has immediately recovered for the most part. I will have to make preparations for its rank five recipe. Fortunately, I now possess a blessed land and can connect to treasure yellow heaven, and also have some connection with Lang Ya blessed land. There is hope in getting hold of all-out effort Gu's rank five recipe.”

Fang Yuan stored this new all-out effort Gu into his aperture and cleaned the room once before coming out of the large lizard house Gu.

Outside was a bright and beautiful scene.

Large numbers of Gu Masters were moving back and forth between countless tents, hurrying about their respective affairs. Some were going to supply camps to exchange for Gu worms, some were returning after cleaning up the battlefield and some were building up defensive structures.

Eight days had passed since the great battle with Dong Fang alliance army.

In these eight days, Hei tribe's army kept its patience, cleaning up the battlefield everyday, making details of battle merits and healing the injured.

These serious and diverse affairs caused the army higher ups to be extremely busy. A mountain of paperworks had piled up on Hei Lou Lan's table. Cunning gentleman was given heavy responsibilities and was so busy that he had not slept for three days and three nights, and his face had

become pale as paper. Each of the tribe leaders were also very busy, rushing about to fight for the benefits of their respective tribes.

As people holding top positions, they naturally had their own duty and responsibility.

In this period of time, Ge Guang also looked for Fang Yuan several times, hoping Fang Yuan would come out for Ge tribe's benefits, but Fang Yuan ignored and refused to see him, only concentrating in cultivating.

In this time, they appeared to be free and unconstrained like those demonic path Gu Masters. For the most part, they did not receive any implications and only looked after themselves; apart from checking whether their battle merits had not been embezzled, they were either healing their injuries or using battle merits to exchange for new Gu worms, actively preparing for war.

The treatment abilities of this world was far above that on earth.

On Earth, amputated limbs would mean becoming a disabled. If fingers were cut off, the fingers would need to be preserved and transplanted within a set period of time. And this transplantation had a chance of failure.

But in this world, even if one's limbs were completely cut off, they could be directly grown under the healing effects of Gu worms.

Basically, as long as the Gu Masters were not inflicted with troublesome injuries, they could be healed.

Thus, although only a short period of eight days had passed, the number of injured in Hei tribe army had already decreased by eighty percent, among which most had recovered the ability to fight.

As one went nearer towards the supply camps, they would discover a bigger stream of people.

Over these days, large numbers of Gu Masters came here to exchange their battle merits for goods.

The supply camps became the most busy place in the whole camp. They opened fifteen large tents in a row with each tent occupying at least 3.25 acres, and over a thousand Gu Masters were working to serve people. But even so, the supply camp was packed with people and every tent was crowded and clamorous.

“Subordinate greets Lord Wolf King, please come this way lord.” When Fang Yuan arrived at the supply camp, a professional female Gu Master led him to a Gu house with a smile on her face.

As long as there was an organization, there would be hierarchy, upper and lower levels and also difference in treatments.

Fang Yuan belonged to the upper layer in the whole army and the treatment he received would naturally be different from ordinary people.

“Lord Wolf King is mighty, you are the first in the battle merit list in this battle!” The young and beautiful female Gu Master handed a scroll to Fang Yuan with a look of worship.

Fang Yuan gently pulled apart the two ends of the scroll and saw Chang Shan Yin at the very start. After his name was the amount of battle merit, which was a series of numbers written in Northern Plains’ language, denoting over a hundred thousand characters. Fang Yuan only roughly glanced at it.

In this world, battle merits were easy to calculate.

Because there were large numbers of Gu worms that could monitor or capture images. In every large battle, every tribe would use large numbers of Gu worms to record the whole process of the battle. Besides the purpose of calculating the battle merits, it was more importantly for assimilating experience, gathering intel, probing the enemy’s real details and understanding one’s own side’s deficiencies.

Besides this, many Gu Masters would also use their own Gu worms to record their own battle.

With all these details and images of every corner, the battle merits would be calculated again and again to verify the correct statistic.

Fang Yuan opened the scroll further; under his name was Hei Lou Lan. His battle merit was over eighty thousand.

Hei Lou Lan fought and pinned down Dong Fang Yu Liang who was the strongest expert in the enemy's side. At the same time, he killed Wei Xin, E Xuan Ming and Wan Shan who were under three hearts combination soul, getting rid of the mixed beast group; this was an enormous battle contribution.

Under Hei Lou Lan was Water Demon Hao Ji Liu, Wang tribe leader, Pan Ping and so on with tens of thousands as their battle merits.

As Fang Yuan went further down, the battle merits became less and less. After the top ten, the battle merits fell down to over nine thousand. After the top twenty, the battle merits fell down to around seven to eight thousand.

The scroll recorded one hundred and six people altogether, with most having around three thousand battle merits.

It was clear this scroll was the list of the highest battle merits achiever. The complete battle merit list was erected in the fifteen large tents and was as large as defense walls, with large numbers of swimword Gu used on them. Thus, the characters on the surface of the large list would flicker time to time, showing the change in the battle merits.

The battle merits statistics had started from the moment the battle started, and would keep on being maintained.

Some Gu Masters would exchange their battle merits for Gu worms, thus their battle merits would fall. Some Gu Masters' battle merits would instead continue to rise. Especially healing Gu Masters, they would have considerable gains in the postwar.

Fang Yuan placed the scroll to the side. The female Gu Master had been observing his expression and at this moment, she handed over a Gu worm.

This Gu worm looked like a ladybug with square carapace, protruding edges while the middle part was sunken like a window frame.

This was rank four east window Gu, an information path Gu, used to store information.

Previously at Lang Ya blessed land, when Fang Yuan asked for the information on Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, the Lang Ya land spirit had given him an east window Gu.

Fang Yuan took the east window Gu and held it in his hand, pouring primeval essence into it.

East window Gu gave off a glimmer, and an enormous amount of information poured into Fang Yuan's mind.

There was a large number of goods including Gu worms from every path, beasts, vegetation, primeval stones, variant men, Gu recipes and so on.

These goods were put up by all tribes, and according to rules, as the alliance leader, Hei tribe put forward the maximum number of goods, no less than half of all these goods.

Soon, Fang Yuan discovered many things he wanted to purchase from these goods.

Although Fang Yuan could connect to treasure yellow heaven through Little Hu Immortal, the transactions in treasure yellow heaven was the transactions between great sects and clans, which used immortal essence stones as the currency. It was not suitable for Fang Yuan's current state.

At the same time there was also the mysterious force represented by Old Man Yan Shi who was coveting after Fang Yuan's fixed immortal travel Gu. If Fang Yuan wanted to buy rank five Gu to raise his strength, he would need to buy Northern Plains' Gu worms. If he did that, it would definitely provide an important evidence to this wisdom path Gu Immortal.

Thus, the supply camp was much more suitable to the current Fang Yuan than treasure yellow heaven.

“Among my strength path Gu worms, all-out effort Gu has been raised to rank four and has adapted to Northern Plains. But I still have rank three strength qi Gu, tusita flower, primeval elder Gu, self-reliance Gu as well as rank four bitter strength, expend strength Gu and charging crash Gu. These Gu are all from Southern Border and is under region suppression in the Northern Plains.”

“To remove the region’s suppression, I would need to advance these Gu to higher rank in Northern Plains. But to do so would mean too much investment.”

There was a probability of failure in Gu refinement.

Even though Fang Yuan had close to master level skill in refinement path, he was not exempted from this probability.

The rank four all-out effort Gu he refined had failed several times before succeeding. The refinement of nauseous crying baby Gu failed for over ten times, yet it still did not succeed in the end.

The higher the rank of the Gu, the higher the probability of failing the refinement. This was especially so for rank five Gu as those were very challenging and difficult to refine, with the probability of success usually being less than one in a thousand.

Chapter 517 - Lurking Soul Coat Gu

Chapter 517: Lurking Soul Coat Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Advancing bitter strength Gu, expend strength Gu and charging crash Gu to rank five was a huge project; Fang Yuan would need to use large amounts of materials and Gu worms.

Thus, often only the Gu Immortals who had blessed lands had the capital to gather a complete set of rank five Gu.

It was very hard for mortals to bear such a price.

Thus, in the mortal world, a lot of rank five Gu Masters did not even have one rank five Gu. Only people like Hei Lou Lan and Dong Fang Yu Liang who had the support of a large force behind them had one or two rank five Gu.

In the information provided by east window Gu, there was only a dark path rank five Gu that could be exchanged with battle merits.

“My enslavement path Gu originated from Chang Shan Yin, almost all are rank four and it will be extremely difficult to raise them to rank five in a short period of time. Thus, I need to concentrate on gathering Gu recipes, just in case.”

“As for my strength path Gu, those originate from Southern Border; rather than refining them, it might be better to make direct purchases. After all,

these Gu are not my vital Gu, so if the refinement fails, they will perish. And if I want to refine again, I will have to accumulate them again.'

Fang Yuan's plan was the same as the choice many foreign region Gu Masters sensibly made in the troubled times that were to come in the future.

He made his choice.

There was only one rank five Gu among the goods, but there were many rank four Gu including bitter strength Gu, tusita flower and primeval elder Gu.

But there was no charging crash Gu.

Fang Yuan could only opt for the next best choice and choose two pairs of rank three horizontal charge Gu and vertical crash Gu, intending to fuse them himself.

Self-reliance Gu was a perfect match for strength path Gu Masters, and a rare Gu at that. In Hei tribe's enormous list of goods, there was one self-reliance Gu, but unfortunately it was only at rank two, even lower than Fang Yuan's.

Rank three self-reliance Gu could reach a price of forty-five thousand primeval stones which corresponded to forty-five hundred battle merits.

A rank four self-reliance Gu's price could be compared to a rank five Gu, and had a very low possibility of appearing in the exchange list.

Fang Yuan pondered and bought this rank two self-reliance Gu as well. If there was truly no other way, he could only try to refine it.

If the self-reliance Gu was like this, then there was no need to even mention strength qi Gu.

Strength qi Gu was already extinct in the mortal markets, and Fang Yuan's strength qi Gu was obtained by reverse refining rank four atmosphere Gu.

But the atmosphere Gu was rank four, and was not a mainstream Gu, and was also very rare on top of that.

If Fang Yuan wanted to obtain strength qi Gu, he could only use Northern Plains' atmosphere Gu and reverse refine it to rank three strength qi Gu.

He had rank five cultivation now; rank three strength qi Gu was not suitable for him anymore, rank three Gu's help to him now was extremely small.

“Since there is no expend strength Gu, then so be it. After all, this Gu is used for restricting strength path and has few applications. If I don't have strength qi Gu, it will truly be miserable; I will be lacking long range attack methods and land in the most common predicament of present age strength path Gu Masters.”

Strength qi Gu might not be treated as a core Gu, but it was extremely important to strength path Gu Masters.

“So I can only try to gather rank four and rank five recipes of strength qi Gu for now. Qi path has already died out, treasure yellow heaven has them but the prices are definitely high. Perhaps my greatest hope is in Lang Ya blessed land. But Lang Ya land spirit is not easy to deal with, I will have to pay a huge price if I want to obtain the recipe.”

Just when Fang Yuan was inwardly vexed about this problem, he suddenly had a realization.

“Eh? Wrong.” His mind received a slight jolt.

“Even if my strength path doesn't have long ranged attack methods, my enslavement path can make up for it! My situation is no longer the same now, I have two apertures, I cultivate enslavement and strength path, they can complement each other.”

Fang Yuan's view suddenly cleared up.

Although he was someone who had been reborn and was meticulous, it was unavoidable for even him to have times of habitual thinking.

He only had one aperture in his previous life and even though he had touched upon other paths, it was mostly after he became a Gu Immortal. But now, he was already cultivating two paths as a mortal.

“Enslavement path Gu Masters are most afraid of beheading the leader tactics, I can use strength path to defend. On the contrary, strength path’s weakness can be filled by using enslavement path. Strength qi Gu, there is no need for it.”

Because he cultivated two paths, this problem that troubled strength path Gu Masters was easily resolved.

Following after this, Fang Yuan used his battle merits to exchange for many space path Gu and large numbers of Gu refinement materials.

These space path Gu and materials were preparations to enter Luo Po Valley later on.

Thieving Heaven Demon Venerable had sealed Luo Po Valley back then. If one wanted to enter, normal methods wouldn’t work; one must have a rank five open door Gu.

Open door Gu could let the fated ones enter Luo Po valley. But to close the passage would require refining a rank five close door Gu, to prevent the exposure of the passage and others entering in.

‘Lord Wolf King actually exchanged for so many strength path Gu and space path Gu, and there are also huge amounts of Gu refinement materials.’ The goods Fang Yuan wanted to exchange for, caused this female Gu Master to be inwardly surprised.

Exchanging for strength path Gu was still reasonable, after all strength path might be declining but it consumed less primeval essence. In case primeval essence was about to be exhausted, it could act as a Gu Master’s last support.

Thus, in Northern Plains where battles occurred frequently, almost all the Gu Masters cultivated some strength path Gu.

‘But what is Lord Wolf King going to do with these space path Gu?’

‘Maybe he wants to use space path Gu to protect himself? After all, enslavement path Gu Masters are often restrained by beheading leader tactics.’

‘There are also these astonishing amounts of Gu refinement materials, is Lord Wolf King interested towards refinement path? Or maybe he is researching a completely new enslavement path Gu?’

The female Gu Master was full of doubts but did not express them.

She was very aware that rashly inquiring about these secrets was an extremely great offense to the Gu Master.

Thus, she did not reveal any curiosity on her face, concentrating only on handling these exchanges.

Fang Yuan soon saw his battle merits decreased by over half on the battle list, immediately falling down from first position.

“Lord Wolf King, these goods you exchanged for will be sent to you one by one today and will be completely delivered by dawn.” The female Gu Master informed in a soft voice.

Fang Yuan nodded and was just about to leave when this female Gu Master said in a low voice: “Lord Wolf King, please wait a moment. Here is a Gu recipe which is extremely suitable for you, Lord tribe leader specifically told me to hold it for you.”

“Hmm?” Fang Yuan’s eyes flashed with a bright light.

There was no need to even guess, the female Gu Master before him was definitely Hei tribe’s Gu Master.

In such an important place like the supply camp, Hei Lou Lan could only be at ease if he placed his men inside.

Listening to the female Gu Master's words, Fang Yuan realized this was Hei Lou Lan's goodwill towards him. It was extremely likely that it was because of Hei Xiu Yi deserting in the face of danger, and that Fang Yuan let the bygones be bygones, so Hei Lou Lan was secretly reciprocating for it.

Fang Yuan immediately felt some interest and after understanding about the details, he found that this Gu recipe was truly very suitable for him.

This was a Gu recipe of lurking soul coat Gu.

Lurking soul coat Gu had only one ability, and that was to cover soul fluctuations.

Previously, Fang Yuan was hiding in a corner of the battlefield and had to mobilize the wolf group without being able to use his full strength to prevent being discovered. But with this Gu, he could completely cover his soul fluctuations and mobilize the wolf group with his whole strength while hiding.

This Gu recipe went all the way from rank one to rank five, thus it had very high price.

Fang Yuan used all his remaining battle merits and barely obtained it.

He skimmed through the Gu recipe once and saw the difficulty in refining this Gu was not high, but there were monumental amount of refinement procedures. Moreover, the cost involved was not low, especially one procedure among them required a large number of fresh beast skins as Gu refinement materials.

“Tribe leader has said himself that if Lord Wolf King feels like the Gu refinement is too complicated, you can ask the refinement path Gu Masters to do it. You only need to pay equivalent battle merits to them. If Lord Wolf King has insufficient battle merits, you can borrow five hundred thousand.” The female Gu Master timely suggested.

Primeval stones were the currency during normal times.

But during battles, because of Gu Masters using a large number of primeval stones to restore their primeval essence, refine new Gu or so on, primeval stones were in scarcity.

At such times, battle merits were often used as currency.

This was not only in Northern Plains, it was also the same in Southern Border and other regions.

Borrowing battle merits naturally was not a treatment given to ordinary people. Fang Yuan, however, was a crucial battle strength as he could directly raise the strength of the whole Hei tribe army by himself, thus Hei Lou Lan was happy to actively promote such actions secretly.

Fang Yuan nodded and borrowed five hundred thousand battle merits on the spot.

With this, his battle merits went into negative, falling down to the last position on the large battle merit list.

The Gu Masters who saw this scene in the fifteen large tents exclaimed in surprise.

In the enormous battle merit list that was as large as defense walls, the negative five hundred thousand which was written in scarlet was exceptionally dazzling.

From first to last, such a huge discrepancy caused people to be greatly taken aback.

Clamorous discussions rose before gradually quieting down.

The Wolf King's strength and status made them involuntarily accept this fact.

Soon after, several assignments that came from the Wolf King caused the quietened discussions to again turn into a clamor.

The assignments were capturing wolves, gathering souls, peeling off wolf skins and processing them, along with large numbers of Gu refinement assignments; once completed, could give them a lot of battle merits.

These assignments quickly stimulated everyone's enthusiasm.

In the next few days, Fang Yuan continued to cultivate, concentrating mainly on strength path.

Because of turtle jade wolf skin Gu, his body could bear even more strength.

Several days later, Fang Yuan's strength path broke through the hundred jun strength barrier, and he had already successively received ten thousand rank one lurking soul coat Gu.

But to push to rank five, this amount was still far from enough.

Hei tribe army rested and reorganized for a week more before pulling up the camp and pushing forward towards Dong Fang tribe's defense line.

The battle began once more.

Dong Fang Yu Liang relied on tall and firm defense walls to defend tightly, and along with repeated clever plans, he was able to push off the battle to the limit, causing great trouble to Hei tribe.

But it was still very difficult for him to make up for the large gap created by the first battle.

The five defense lines Dong Fang army had built, was broken through by Hei tribe in a row.

In the end, the Dong Fang army had retreated to the final defense line – in the central zone of Cao Fu – and were firmly surrounded by Hei tribe.

“Dong Fang Yu Liang, you are surrounded, your loss is already determined. A wise man submits to fate; as long as you surrender, my army's main military advisor position will still be yours.”

Hei Lou Lan stood high on his twin-headed rhino, his voice echoing throughout the battlefield.

Chapter 518 - Famous

Chapter 518: Famous

Facing Hei Lou Lan's offer of submission, Dong Fang Yu Liang went silent.

He was standing on the walls, looking at the black enemy troops, the wind blew his hair and his clothes fluttered lightly in the air.

He sighed lightly.

Even though he had many brilliant schemes and always held the initiative with his predictions, the difference between the two sides was just too overwhelming, in the end, they reached this stage.

Wisdom path was not invincible.

Throughout history, there were a great number of Gu Master path and styles, even qi path and strength path which were dominant in a point in time, did not manage to cause other paths to go into extinction, becoming the sole path of the Gu Master world.

Every path had its strengths and weaknesses.

Especially when Gu Master paths were established on the basis of resources. As times changed, and environments changed, when the resources that Gu Masters needed to cultivate dwindled, that particular path's vitality would go down.

Any Gu Master familiar with history would know that throughout the long river of time, countless paths were buried.

Speaking of which, wisdom path had been popular since the immemorial era, until this day. Even though they were always low on numbers, such an established path could be said to be independent already.

In this world, there were no invincible paths, only invincible Gu Masters.

But to be truly invincible, there were only ten in history.

Dong Fang Yu Liang was only a rank five wisdom path Gu Master, although he was at the peak of the mortal realm, he was far from invincible.

Even though he had his self created killer move, Seven Star Light, the primeval essence expenditure of it was too great, it could not be sustained. Against a huge force like Hei tribe, he was already feeling overpowered and outnumbered.

“If I was an enslavement path Gu Master, there might be a chance of salvaging it. But even enslavement path would need to be worried of beheading the leader tactic. Even Wolf King Chang Shan Yin does not dare to venture out alone, leading his wolves to leave the main troops. Thus, only by ascending to Gu Immortal can one rule above the mortal world.” Dong Fang Yu Liang sighed in his heart.

At this time, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu came forward to battle.

“Wind Demon, come out and die!” He shouted out his enemy’s name.

Wind Demon was furious, growling: “Hao Ji Liu, don’t be arrogant!”

Saying so, he leapt from the defense walls, activating his Gu while in mid air, as two four-leaf wind blades formed, shooting out.

“All you can use are old tricks!” Water Demon laughed, not dodging as he charged head on.

Bam bam bam!

The water and wind demons had battled for dozens of rounds, they were very familiar with each other, thus, the moment they fought, it reached the

climax.

Wind blades and water bullets flew on both sides, colliding in mid air as they exploded.

Wind Demon's attacks were sharp and focused on penetrating and kiting, while Water Demon engaged in frontal assault, overwhelming the enemy.

The two were established characters, now that they were engaging with each other, they were displaying great strength as the battle could not be decided easily.

The Gu Masters from both armies focused their attention on these two people.

The strength of a rank four Gu Master was well known by all, but now, it still gave them a great sense of fear and trepidation.

After a while, Water Demon gradually gained the upper hand.

Wind Demon's condition was not good, there were times where a Gu Master's strength fluctuated.

Like now, the conclusion had already been decided, being surrounded by Hei tribe heavily, Dong Fang tribe's warriors had low morale, Wind Demon was affected too.

Seeing his rival of equal strength suppressed by himself, Water Demon shouted in joy as he attacked even more fiercely.

The general was the courage of the soldiers, seeing this, Hei tribe army's morale surged, as Dong Fang alliance army sank into silence on the defense wall.

In the main tent, Hei Lou Lan laughed heartily as he sent another rank four expert into battle.

Dong Fang Yu Liang sent a person to deal with him.

But the battle between these two Gu Masters was not as intense as the battle between demons.

Not only was the commotion smaller, they even talked in the middle of battle, talking about their ancestor's time and their alliance marriage.

Dong Fang Yu Liang's expression became uglier as Hei Lou Lan's smile became deeper.

Dong Fang alliance army had low morale, the troops had lost their sense of belonging. All the forces in the alliance were starting to find a way out of their predicament.

Hei tribe army's morale was high, all the rank four experts requested to battle.

Hei Lou Lan laughed as he approved all their requests.

Quickly, before the two armies, twelve battle rings were created.

"I am Pan Ping, who will battle me?" Pan Ping carried a fierce aura as he became the thirteenth person to enter the battlefield after getting Hei Lou Lan's permission.

Dong Fang Yu Liang was silent.

By now, the rank four experts under him had mostly perished. Many experts were worried for the present and future, they were no longer giving it their all, but instead hiding their strength.

Although when the alliance was made, all the leaders and experts used the poison bow Gu, the content of the vow was not strict, there were many loopholes that could be exploited.

As the alliance leader, although they would want to tie the large tribes closely to them, other forces were not idiots. Thus the content of the poison vow had been passed down for numerous generations, created through many collective agreements.

As Pan Ping requested for battle, Dong Fang Yu Liang found that he had no one to summon already.

He thought about it before sending an order.

“What? Dong Fang alliance leader is order my father to battle?!” In the camp behind the defense walls, Tang Fang saw this messenger and his expression turned ugly, his eyes almost blowing fire.

In the earlier battle, in order to protect his tribesmen, Tang tribe leader was attacked by two Hei tribe Gu masters and suffered grave injuries. After that, he had been bedridden, he had not even recovered now.

“This is the alliance leader’s orders, are you trying to defy it? I know your tribe leader is injured and bedridden. But there are so many bedridden tribe leaders, after getting the alliance leader’s orders, didn’t they participate too?” The messenger’s words were rigid as he looked at Tang Fang with disdain.

“You!” Tang Fang was furious, shouting: “They are pretending to be injured, my father is truly heavily injured!”

“Alright, son, enough. As the Tang tribe leader, I have to participate in this battle.” At this time, the pale Tang tribe leader walked out.

“Hmph, as long as you obey the orders.” Dong Fang tribe’s messenger snorted as he walked away.

“But father, your body...” Tang Fang was extremely worried.

“No matter.” Tang tribe leader patted his son’s shoulders: “I have been recuperating these days, my injuries are mostly healed. Today’s battle might be the last. If I do not participate, it would be detrimental to our tribe, and our reputation.”

Tang Fang gritted his teeth: “Then you have to be careful father, sister is still with them, if there is a chance...”

“Mm, I will do my best.” Tang tribe leader frowned as he walked out of the tent.

He came to the defense walls as he met Dong Fang Yu Liang, before going to the battlefield, starting the battle with Pan Ping.

Tang Fang stood at the edge of the wall, staring at his father.

“Young tribe leader, we will be fine. Although lord tribe leader still has some poison in him, today’s battle is different, everyone will not go all out.” A Tang tribe elder consoled.

Tang Fang looked at his father battling on par with Pan Ping, with neither giving it their all, and the worry in his heart dissipated.

But at this moment, Pan Ping burst out and drew the scimitar by his waist.

Everyone saw a bright white light flash past quickly.

The next moment, Tang tribe leader was beheaded!

“Ah, father!” Tang Fang was stunned before crying out painfully.

This had occurred too suddenly, both sides were shocked for a few breaths’ time before starting to discuss fervently.

“Tang tribe leader Tang You has been taken down by me Pan Ping!” Pan Ping’s eyes were shining with a bloodthirsty light as he raised Tang tribe leader’s head and shouted.

Tang Fang’s vision turned dark as he fainted on the spot.

“What was that?”

“I only saw a flash of light, it was too fast! I could not see anything clearly.”

“I wonder what Gu or killer move Pan Ping used?”

Pan Ping killed an expert on the same level as him, he gained great fame as even the resting Fang Yuan opened his eyes slightly to give him a glance.

Northern plains was huge, it was a land of battles. Countless wars and battles created numerous experts. These experts might have some unknown trump cards that they had been hiding forever.

Although Pan Ping was a rank four Gu Master, his reputation was not very high, among the rank four Gu Master, he was not outstanding. But after this battle, he rose to fame by stepping on Tang tribe leader's corpse.

Pan Ping's expression was shining like flowers as he returned victorious.

Hei Lou Lan laughed loudly, ordering his men to bring his wine cup and gave the delicious wine to Pan Ping as a reward.

"Thank you lord alliance leader for the reward!" Pan Ping stood in the main tent, drinking the wine in one pulp, his gaze was full of anticipation as his expression was lively.

He got this Gu by accident. Once, there was a market set up by a few tribes, he saw this scimitar and thought it was beautiful, thus he bought it out of interest.

But to think that when he was toying with it, he found the secret in this scimitar.

On the blade of this scimitar, there was a cold light. This cold light was actually a mysterious Gu worm.

Pan Ping spent a lot of effort before finally refining this Gu. Although he did not know the name of this Gu, it had executed many strong foes for him, it had an extremely sharp attack.

He had great expectations for this Imperial Court contest.

Originally, during Hei tribe and Dong Fang army's first battle, he had requested to be the first to battle. At that time, he was planning on using this Gu to slay a strong enemy, gaining fame immediately.

But Tang Miao Ming called out the Wolf King Chang Shan Yin and challenged him, it obstructed his plans.

What's worse was, Fang Yuan did not go with the norm, he attacked directly and skipped the challenge, directly causing the war between both sides.

The chance that Pan Ping was looking for was gone like that. Although there were battles later, it was not the environment that Pan Ping was hoping for.

“But today's battle was a huge chance, Tang tribe leader, Tang You, is an established character. After this battle, my status will rise and I would become Hei tribe's number one general. After all, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu had greater reputation, but he had not taken down Wind Demon yet. As for Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, he is an enslavement path Gu Master, there is no point competing with him...”

Pan Ping looked around, feeling that everyone's gaze towards him had changed, the happiness in his heart rose again.

“This is the feeling of a top dog 1 . Hehe, one day, I, Pan Ping, will have my name resound all over Northern Plains!” He shouted in his heart.

Chapter 519 - Just a game

Chapter 519: Just a game

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Ni Yu blessed land.

A long jade-layered walkway led the way along the lake surface towards a pavilion.

Outside the pavilion, there was a light rain and soothing wind.

Different from the outside world, the rain here fell from bottom to top. The name of Ni Yu 1, came from this.

After the female Gu immortal Tan Bi Ya, there was a new guest in the blessed land.

“Junior Hei Bai pays respect to senior Dong Fang.” The person who came looked like an ordinary middle aged man, but he was a true rank six Gu Immortal.

“It has been seventy years since we last met. Back then, you were still Hei tribe leader, a step away from entering the Imperial Court.”

Hei Bai stood on the stone bench, bowing slightly: “I am ashamed, back then I was greatly supported by my tribe, but I lost by one move and Liu tribe emerged victorious.”

“Hehehe.” Dong Fang Chang Fan laughed: “That’s right, the Liu tribe leader back then, Liu Yi Feng, had unprecedented talent, he was a genius barely seen in a hundred years.”

“Senior has good memory, junior is full of admiration.”

Dong Fang Chang Fan shook his head: “Us wisdom path Gu Masters will always collect every single information we can get in order to make our deductions. Although Liu Yi Feng was glaringly talented, he failed when charging towards Gu Immortal realm. Among the people of that generation, the one who remained standing at the end was you, commonly known as ‘Hei tribe rockman’.”

“Senior is too kind, this junior was lucky.”

“No need to put yourself down, becoming a Gu Immortal is as hard as ascending to heaven, out of ten thousand rank five Gu Masters, not even one might succeed. Sigh, to speak the truth, I have observed many juniors these years, and now my hopes are on this child.” Dong Fang Chang Fan pointed with his right index finger, and a colorful smoke rose from the stone bench, reflecting the real-time battle situation in northern plains, Cao Fu.

Coincidentally, the two Gu Immortals saw Pan Ping flash his scimitar as he beheaded Tang tribe leader.

Hei Bai frowned, lightly gasping: “This is interesting, if I did not see wrongly, this is the sole blade Gu. Sole blade Gu is unique, once activated, it can ignore all defenses of the same level. This was created by the Gu Immortal Blade Demon, it has a strange form, merely a flash of blade light, and has to be kept on a blade. This Gu eats blades as food, and the blade it resides in will gradually shrink and turn into dust.”

Dong Fang Chang Fan nodded: “That’s right, sole blade Gu can reach rank six at most. Back then, Blade Demon used the rank six sole blade Gu to hold his own, no one dared to trifle with him. But eventually, he lost to Butterfly Sword Immortal. Blade Demon died in battle, and his blessed land was consumed by Butterfly Sword Immortal. The recipe of sole blade Gu was not passed down, but now there are still many sole blade Gu in the mortal realm, these were handed out when Blade Demon disguised as a mortal and travelled the world back then. It seems this lucky lad obtained one of the gifts from Blade Demon back then.”

“Senior is wise, I have learnt much today.” Hei Bai said with admiration.

Dong Fang Chang Fan was a famous wisdom path Gu Immortal in northern plains, he had glorious battle results his whole life, numerous Gu Immortal suffered from his schemes.

When he was born, Dong Fang tribe was already declining like the setting sun. When he became a Gu Immortal, he single handedly held them up as he made many schemes against his enemies, he had great methods and eventually caused Dong Fang tribe to rise up again.

He was a rank seven Gu Immortal, a great power in northern plains undoubtedly, and the pillar of support for Dong Fang tribe.

But now, his lifespan was at its end, he was eager to leave his inheritance. In the past, Dong Fang Chang Fan had high expectations, and many did not meet his requirements. Now, Dong Fang Yu Liang might not have met all his expectations, but he was the best candidate out of them all.

Lifespan Gu were hard to find, even for Dong Fang tribe which was a super tribe, one of the largest force in northern plains.

Of course, a part of the reason was that the righteous path Gu Immortal secretly colluded to restrict the selling of lifespan Gu to Dong Fang Chang Fan. Similarly, demonic Gu Immortals who were schemed against by Dong Fang Chang Fan hated him to the bones.

Dong Fang Chang Fan schemed against numerous people, but at the end of his life, he was ganged up on collectively by his enemies.

He was clear about this, he had offended too many Gu Immortals. Even the righteous path did not want to see him live longer.

Hei Bai understood, this meeting with Dong Fang Chang Fan would be the last time he could see this legendary Gu Immortal in northern plains.

The rainbow smoke on the stone bench displayed the battle situation perfectly, showing it to them without any lack of clarity.

Dong Fang army, while already weaker in terms of power, got into an even worse situation after Tang tribe leader was killed by Pan Ping.

Eventually, Dong Fang Yu Liang challenged Hei Lou Lan, entering the battle himself.

He wanted to use his own strength to fight for a bit of chance and hope.

But eventually, he could not emerge victorious as he and Hei Lou Lan ended in a draw.

When night descended, Hei Lou Lan ordered a collective attack.

At night, night wolves surge in battle strength. The wolf tide came waves after waves, under Fang Yuan's manipulation, they broke through Dong Fang army's final line of defense.

Dong Fang army had low morale and the troops were not united, even though Dong Fang Yu Liang made many preparations, the defensive line only lasted for seven minutes before being taken down.

Helpless, Dong Fang Yu Liang could only surrender.

At this point, Hei tribe and Dong Fang tribe's battle ended, as Hei Lou Lan and Dong Fang Yu Liang's personal grudge ended in Hei Lou Lan's victory.

"This young man, Dong Fang Yu Liang, has few flaws, except that he cares too much for his sister. In order to protect her safety, he made a portion of the troops stay at the back to protect his sister. Thus, Dong Fang army became far weaker than Hei tribe, even though they were already disadvantaged to begin with. If not for this, the first battle's victory might not have been like this. Hehehe, this is embarrassing to show you, Hei Bai."

Dong Fang Chang Fan smile lightly at this rainbow smoke.

After Hei tribe army stabilized the battle situation, they entered the camp and starting to take over captives and clean up the battlefield.

“Winning and losing is part of battle, if we failed this time, there is always next time. In my opinion, Dong Fang Yu Liang is already very outstanding. He preserved the strength of his tribe well, he did it even better than I would. His affection and protective nature towards this tribe is very precious.” Hei Bai said.

“That’s right.” Dong Fang Chang Fan’s tone was rueful: “So be it if other tribe members die, but we are all descendants of Ancestor Giant Sun. Back then when ancestor set up the Imperial Court, he had one motive, that was to weaken other tribes and preserve our bloodline. Unfortunately, even a grand existence like Giant Sun Immortal Venerable passed away when his lifespan was expended. In this world, what can truly be immortal and indestructible...”

Hei Bai did not speak, he only listened silently.

Dong Fang Chang Fan soothed his emotions, laughing softly as he stretched out his palm towards Hei Bai: “Alright, let’s get to business.”

“Yes.” Hei Bai took out a list from his storage Gu and handed it over to Dong Fang Chang Fan.

There was a great amount of content on the list, there was a huge amount of resources listed.

Dong Fang tribe lost in this Imperial Court contest, and became Hei tribe’s captive. According to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s rules, Dong Fang tribe could pay a certain amount of resources to redeem themselves.

Dong Fang tribe and Hei tribe were super tribes, they had more than one Gu Immortal.

The contest between two giant forces, this ‘Imperial Court contest’ was merely a game. Most importantly, these battles would weaken other tribes and expand one’s own tribe, recruiting and choosing new talents.

This grand scheme engulfing all of northern plains was naturally not created by Dong Fang tribe or Hei tribe’s Gu Immortals. It was created by one of

the ten supreme invincible beings, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Dong Fang Chang Fan received the list and started browsing through.

The resources on this list were not only a great amount, there were also many aspects that it touched on, like some specialty Gu worms that only Dong Fang tribe had, or some newly created Gu recipes.

But Dong Fang Chang Fan did not show any indignance, he nodded lightly and agreed: “Winner takes all, since we failed, a small price is but fair, we will go with this.”

Loser pays the price, this was the rule that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable set.

In history, there were some times when tribes were unwilling to pay this price, but they all ended up being wiped out.

But now, not a single tribe dared to violate the rule.

This was the rule of northern plains’ righteous path, if any tribe refused to obey it, they would be ostracized, and become the target of all others.

A giant light ring suddenly appeared in the night sky of the battlefield.

After the light ring stabilized, a giant light door of about 60 meters was formed.

The light shone across a thousand li, as it opened, a jade light path was formed.

From the door, a young female Gu Master walked out. She held a token as she landed before Hei Lou Lan under everyone’s gaze.

“I am the envoy, I am here to bring back Dong Fang tribe.” She said expressionlessly with a cold tone.

The two finished their business on the spot.

After checking the battle reparation, Hei Lou Lan's brows were uplifted, he had earned a fortune! Using so much resources, he could equip more Gu Masters and especially the tribes that surrendered, after taking them in, his military strength would surge by at least fifty percent of the original!

"We will meet again." Since the results were decided, Dong Fang Yu Liang had no lingering emotions, he bid farewell to Hei Lou Lan calmly and led his tribesmen on the light road, entering the door.

Because they absorbed a lot of tribes, Dong Fang tribe's size expanded by thirty percent.

"How great, even if they lost, they can still hide from the blizzard inside the blessed land!"

"There's no choice, they are a super clan, there are Gu Immortals shielding them."

"Alright, concentrate, it is a turning point for us after submitting to Hei tribe. As long as we win a few battles, our losses would be recuperated. If we are fortunate enough to enter Imperial Court blessed land and obtain those inheritances, we would have a chance of striking it rich!"

Everyone looked at the light ring on the air as they discussed.

Fang Yuan watched this silently.

This ten year blizzard involves the entire northern plains, causing numerous homes to be destroyed and countless people to rise up from battle. It was a contest of the top predators, a game that they engage in together.

Some people immerse themselves in it and chase after fame. Some cry and grief, feeling extreme pain. As for Fang Yuan, as a person within this giant game, he would watch coldly as he make his own plans.

Hehe.

Such is life.

The law of the jungle, it is truly fantastic!

Chapter 520 - Stealing Shoes (1/2)

Chapter 520: Stealing Shoes (1/2)

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

In the camp, there was silence.

On a bright red table, books were stacked highly into a pile.

At times, wind would blow through the window and carry the fragrance of the grass with it, as it flips the top few pages of the documents.

It was a bright and sunny day outside, at times, sounds of battle horses or hump wolves could be heard from far away.

This in fact, intensified the silence in the camp.

As Ma tribe's young tribe leader, Ma Ying Jie was sitting on his cushion as he lowered his head, helping his father settle the administrative matters of the alliance army.

Ever since Ma tribe unleashed a sneak attack and exterminated Fei tribe, their largest obstacle in the heroes assembly had been removed.

Thereafter, at Tian Chuan heroes assembly, Ma tribe suppressed Cheng tribe to become the alliance leader. After taking the poison vow, Ma tribe's military force rose to six hundred thousand, they were at the peak of their strength.

After that, Ma tribe ventured west, going southwest from Tian Chuan. Along the way, they found beast groups or stubborn forces to train their troops, sharpening their battle strength. Because of the continuous battles

and the absorption of defeated tribes, they expanded once more and their morale was surging.

Right now, Ma tribe had arrived at mirror lake and found an equal — Song tribe alliance army.

At the moment, Ma tribe was building their first line of defense.

“Report!” At this moment, the investigative Gu Master from outside the tent reported.

Ma Ying Jie’s eyes shone with brilliance, he knew that this would definitely be some important military information, thus, he placed down his documents and called: “Come in.”

The exhausted investigative Gu Master heard the call and was about to enter, but the guard outside stopped him: “Do you know the rules? Change your shoes, don’t dirty the carpet inside.”

The investigative Gu Master apologised profusely, after changing his shoes, he entered the tent. Upon seeing Ma Ying Jie, he kneeled down on one knee: “Subordinate greets young tribe leader. I have brought important information regarding Yu Tian.”

He reported a summary of the events that happened, and after Ma Ying Jie made some inquiries, about fifteen minutes later, he left.

“Hei tribe defeated Dong Fang tribe, that is the first crucial victory they had.” Ma Ying Jie’s heart was slightly heavy.

The Imperial Court contest had occurred for many times, at his level, he was already clear of the rules of this game.

He knew the importance of victory, after Hei tribe defeated Dong Fang tribe, they would receive a huge amount of compensation. These compensation would include Dong Fang tribe’s newest Gu recipes, as well as an ocean of battle resources. As long as they make good use of these

gains, and take in the captives, Hei tribe army's battle strength would rise by five times!

“In all the past Imperial Court contests, the first battle is the most crucial. Once the first fight is won, the foundations would be earned. Those who lost the first fight would almost certainly be eliminated, very few could reverse the situation. Hei tribe has already won their first battle, while we Ma tribe and Song tribe are still at a stalemate...”

Fei Cai carefully came to the tent entrance, trying not to make any noise.

The two guarding Gu Masters gave him a look before diverting their gaze.

After Fei tribe was wiped out, the blur Fei Cai was chosen by Ma Ying Jie and luckily became his personal servant, avoiding the terrible fates of his tribesmen.

His daily job was to manage the shoes outside the tent.

Ma Ying Jie was a clean freak, every guest that entered his tent would need to change their shoes, so as to not dirty his elegant and beautiful carpet.

After every guest wears the shoes provided, Fei Cai would need to wash it before placing it back in.

But this time, it was different.

Fei Cai held the shoes worn by the investigative Gu Master and hesitated for a moment before stuffing the other pair of shoes in front of his chest.

No one noticed this tiny action of his, Fei Cai managed to leave without any problems, and after ten tents, he came to the water pond.

He squatted beside the pond as he started washing the worn shoes, he was extremely focused and did not even notice that there was one person behind him.

“Hey, big dummy, why are you so serious in washing shoes!” A small hand patted Fei Cai's shoulders roughly.

Fei Cai was shocked, turning around, he saw a girl that resembled jade with pinkish skin, and a pair of crystal clear eyes. It was Zhao Lian Yun.

Zhao Lian Yun used her 'tiger-wolf-sheep' analogy and convinced Zhao tribe leader to leave, after some hurdles, they arrived at Ma tribe camp without casualties, and was welcomed by Ma tribe leader.

Zhao tribe managed to join Ma tribe army and was highly regarded by Ma tribe higher-ups and received warm hospitality.

"It is you, Lady Xiao Yun." Fei Cai saw Zhao Lian Yun and showed an innocent smile. After his father was killed, he sunk into endless grief. By chance, he became Ma Ying Jie's personal servant, and was ostracized by the old servants, thus he did not have a single friend.

After Zhao Lian Yun made fun of him many times, but he acknowledged her as his only friend. Thus when he saw her, he was overjoyed.

"Lady Xiao Yun, I have something for you." Fei Cai lowered his volume, moving his head towards Zhao Lian Yun's ears.

Zhao Lian Yun pushed his head away, muttering unhappily: "Hey blockhead, don't come so close, do you know that there should be prudence between sexes."

Fei Cai almost fell into the water after being pushed, but he did not mind it, he secretly pulled his shirt and exposed the shoes that he were hiding, asking as if he was looking for praise: "Look, what is this?"

Zhao Lian Yun gave him a look of disdain: "A pair of stinky shoes, they've obviously been worn before. Stupid blockhead, why are you so dumb, you actually gave me something like this. It doesn't even fit me, and I wouldn't wear this pair of stinky shoes anyway!"

Fei Cai said: "Lady Xiao Yun, didn't you say you were lacking primeval stones earlier. This pair of shoes is exquisite and beautiful, we can sell it in the black market and exchange it for primeval stones."

Zhao Lian Yun's brows lifted, looking at Fei Cai in another light: "Oh wow, blockhead, you actually thought of abusing your position and smuggling public property? Amazing, I never thought you would think of this. But how much can this pair of shoes sell for? My daily pocket money is ten times of the shoes. I appreciate it, but you should sell it. Change your tattered and dirty clothes."

Fei Cai rubbed his nose, shaking his head: "No need, my clothes are still wearable. Actually, I did not think of this. Those old servants always do this, since there is a large number of shoes constantly worn by different Gu Masters, and lord young tribe leader loves cleanliness so much, he always changes the shoes together at set intervals."

Zhao Lian Yun nodded.

Snakes and rats have their own way of living. Servants might have low statuses, but they also have their own way of living.

Especially someone like Fei Cai, although he is a servant and lost his freedom, he got close to Ma Ying Jie and was most likely the first person to receive information from Ma tribe higher-ups.

Zhao tribe had entered Ma tribe's army, Zhao Lian Yun purposely got close to Fei Cai because she also had the intentions of gathering intel.

At this time, a commotion could be heard.

"Where is Fei Cai? Get out here now!"

"Fei Cai, you're in trouble now, you dared to take young tribe leader's shoes."

"Young tribe leader wanted to walk around the camp, but realized his shoes were gone. Fei Cai, you are too daring, you are unforgivable!"

A bunch of old servants shouted arrogantly, coming out of the entrance as they searched for Fei Cai's whereabouts.

Fei cai's expression paled: "Oh no, I have been discovered. Lady Xiao Yun, quickly leave, this has nothing to do with you. I cannot implicate you, I will go ask for forgiveness from young tribe leader."

"Forgiveness my ass!" Zhao Lian Yun shouted, her expression turning ugly: "You fool, you have been plotted against and you don't even know it! Quickly follow me and run."

"Ah?" Fei Cai had no idea what's going on, but as Zhao Lian Yun pulled him, they entered a narrow alley.

"Damn it, this path has been blocked off." Zhao Lian Yun relied on her familiarity of the area and brought Fei Cai around, finding four exits, but three were blocked.

"Lady Xiao Yun, quickly go, it will be too late otherwise!" Fei Cai was getting dizzy from moving around, he had lost his sense of direction. He was anxious as he did not want to get his only friend into trouble.

Zhao Lian Yun stomped her feet in anger, howling in her heart: "Was it easy for me to find an insider to provide information?! In this day and age, where can I find such a dummy like Fei Cai? These old servants are all shrewd snakes, they will request for money when I want a bit of information, and they would even give half-truth information. Hmph! They are jealous of this newcomer Fei Cai and wants to get rid of him. As expected, any place with humans will have conflicts, and thus schemes. No way! I cannot take this lying down, you are courting death if you want to harm my informant!"

Zhao Lian Yun's expression was full of uncertainty as she tried her best to think of a solution, while the old servants' voices could be heard.

"He's not here, I've searched the water pond, he's not there either!"

"Did he leave?"

"How can that be, we were following him, I'm sure he came here."

"We have not searched there yet, go."

Hearing the old servants' footsteps, Zhao Lian Yun thought of a solution amidst the anxiety.

"Big dummy, you are truly lucky, I just bought some silk from the market." Zhao Lian Yun said as she took out some high grade silk from her pockets.

This silk was meant to be made into clothes for her.

"Big dummy, listen to my instructions and do as I say, this might benefit you greatly!" Zhao Lian Yun placed the silk into Fei Cai's hands.

"Ah?" Fei Cai was dumbstruck.

Zhao Lian Yun quickly told him about her plans.

After a dozen breaths' time, Fei Cai walked out and was discovered by the servants.

They were overjoyed, encircling him as Fei Cai clenched his fists, beating them to a pulp like he was crazy.

"He's revolting, revolting, this dog slave dared to attack us seniors!"

"Fei Cai, you are in huge trouble, young tribe leader is looking for you, we came to arrest you but you dared to resist!"

Fei Cai shouted: "Young tribe leader is looking for me, I will go on my own. Don't touch me with your filthy hands you lowly scum!"

Chapter 521 - Stealing Shoes (2/2)

Chapter 521: Stealing Shoes (2/2)

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The slaves were old while Fei Cai was acting like a crazed man; for the moment, the slaves could only surround Fei Cai without daring to go forward.

Fei Cai stared with wide, furious eyes as he kicked an old slave in front of him: “Filthy bastard, I am going to pay respects to young tribe leader, don’t block my way.”

The old slaves felt ashamed and furious, sinister glint flashed past their eyes but they still did not dare to go forward.

They had already noticed a bulge in Fei Cai’s clothes. Many sneered in disdain in their hearts: ‘ This stupid kid really has the courage to steal! It doesn’t matter if he stole shoes, but he actually stole the young tribe leader’s shoes, hahaha, his luck is truly bad. I originally wanted him to be relocated to cleaning the latrine, but now this kid might even lose his little life. Serves him right! Is it so easy to become young tribe leader’s personal servant?’

Fei Cai walked towards young tribe leader’s tent while being surrounded by the old slaves.

The two Gu Masters guarding the tent saw Fei Cai and looked at him as if he was a dead person.

Ma Ying Jie stood at the entrance of the tent with a solemn expression. He had been tired of handling the various affairs and wanted to take a walk

outside, but he found that his shoes had disappeared.

He called for his old personal servant, and the old slave told him the shoes were very possibly stolen by the new young slave to possibly sell them for money. The old slave also informed Ma Ying Jie that this was not the first time Fei Cai had stolen.

Ma Ying Jie was naturally furious. He had never expected that his kindness would bring in a thief.

Fei Cai was extremely anxious with panic already filling his mind, but he firmly remembered Zhao Lian Yun's instructions, and walked towards Ma Ying Jie with his head high like a valiant hero.

Ma Ying Jie was secretly amazed at this sight.

Those old slaves that were following Fei Cai to keep an eye on him, instead looked like they were escorting him. More importantly, Fei Cai did not appear panicked, was it not him who stole the shoes?

Unwittingly, the fury in Ma Ying Jie was replaced by curiosity and doubts.

"Subordinate greets young tribe leader." Fei Cai kneeled on the ground and greeted with a clear voice.

Ma Ying Jie looked at Fei Cai and shouted in an displeased voice: "My shoes, did you steal them?"

"I would never dare to steal lord's shoes even if I had a hundred guts." Fei Cai denied flatly.

"He is lying, his clothes are bulging, he has something there, we will know once we look at it!" The old slaves immediately shouted from behind.

Fei Cai snorted and opened his shirt, revealing a ball of snowy-white, high grade silk.

He carefully took out the silk and opened it, revealing the shoes inside.

Ma Ying Jie looked at this pair of shoes and knew it was the pair which he wore, and he couldn't help but coldly smiled: "Great, great, the proof is here, a thief having such confidence is really hard to come by."

"I implore young tribe leader to investigate clearly." Fei Cai did not refute and placed the shoes on the ground respectfully. He then placed his forehead on the ground like he was willing to take on any punishment.

"Lord young tribe leader, there is clear evidence, please punish this vile bastard fiercely!"

"Yes, he actually dared to steal young tribe leader's shoes. He might steal many more things later on."

"He is such a thief, we should just cut off his hands!"

The old slaves continued to speak extremely sinister words; Fei Cai's heart trembled but remembering Zhao Lian Yun's words, he did not retort.

This scene caused Ma Ying Jie to be somewhat interested.

Killing a slave was nothing, but Ma Ying Jie had always praised himself as 'wise and benevolent' to restrict himself so that when he took over the tribe in the future, he could become a wise ruler of the generation.

Especially now that Ma tribe had become the head of a huge army, their every move was being paid attention to by others. Rashly killing a slave just because of a small matter like stealing shoes, would it not be spread as brutal?

Ma Ying Jie had such misgivings in his heart.

A good reputation was easy to build but difficult to maintain.

Thereupon, he asked: "I have always dealt with things fairly. Fei Cai, I will give you a chance to explain yourself."

Fei Cai immediately let out a breath of relief, he had been waiting for these words just like Zhao Lian Yun instructed him. This gave him a huge

confidence and he decided he would reply exactly according to Zhao Lian Yun's instructions.

“My father died because of the internal strife in the tribe, so young tribe leader obliterating Fei tribe can be said to have taken revenge for me. Young tribe leader is so wise and benevolent, how could I do a thing like returning benevolence with enmity?”

When Ma Ying Jie heard the words ‘wise and benevolent’, his mood immediately took a turn for the better as he asked in a gentle voice: “Hmm, then do you have some ulterior motives?”

Fei Cai, however, shook his head: “No ulterior motives, it is just that I wanted to repay young tribe leader. But what can I do? I am only a mortal, I have no ways to break through the enemy defense lines for young tribe leader. I am very stupid, I cannot bring forward any plans to young tribe leader. I am only your personal servant who can only clean shoes and place them properly. I thought in young tribe leader's place — these shoes have been put outside for so long that young tribe leader's feet might become cold when you wear them, right? So I used all my savings to buy this real silk to cover young tribe leader's shoes and held it in my clothes. With this, young tribe leader won't feel cold when you wear them.”

“Eh? So it was like that!” Ma Ying Jie was greatly surprised.

He was obsessed with cleanliness and if Fei Cai had directly held the shoes in his clothes, he would instead be disgusted.

But covering the shoes with silk was different.

Moreover this was a genuine high grade silk. There should not be anyone who used such materials to cover shoes, right?

‘This Fei Cai is really a good servant, he is actually so considerate.’ Ma Ying Jie's thoughts moved and the gaze he looked at Fei Cai quietly changed.

If what Fei Cai said was true, his devotion was really overwhelming!

At this moment, Fei Cai suddenly kowtowed: “Young tribe leader, I have sinned!”

“Eh? What sin have you committed?” Ma Ying Jie looked at Fei Cai with a clear smile on his face.

Fei Cai replied: “I only thought of keeping the shoes warm for young tribe leader, but forgot it would be extremely inconvenient for you when you go out. I have sinned, please punish me!”

Ma Ying Jie heaved a sigh: “It is not like I only have one pair of shoes, but because I saw that the pair I usually wore had disappeared, I called you over. It is fortunate, I nearly blamed my loyal servant.”

“Lord young tribe leader, don’t listen to his words!”

“Lord young tribe leader, this kid is deceiving you, he is very crafty and is lying to you!!”

The old slaves experienced a reversal of fortune when they saw the normally stupid Fei Cai speak with such a glib tongue, and thus they began to hurriedly shout.

Fei Cai spoke again at this moment: “Young tribe leader, please inspect clearly. There is indeed a matter of stealing shoes, but I have never done it. Instead, it was these old slaves who did it many times. After I was appointed to this post, these old slaves incited me many times, but I never listened, thus they resent me. I am not afraid of being investigated and also not afraid of punishment. I earnestly request young tribe leader to investigate clearly and give me justice!”

Fei Cai was naturally not afraid of investigation as this was the first time he had stolen shoes!

He had heard the old slaves ‘carelessly’ speaking that a pair of the finest shoes could sell for a high price.

Fei Cai was ignorant; he had followed the young tribe leader for so long but had not paid attention to the look of the shoes young tribe leader wore, and thus was easily plotted against by the old slaves.

Fortunately, he met a crucial person during the crucial time. Zhao Lian Yun became his savior, and under her instructions, Fei Cai made a comeback and averted danger.

When the old slaves heard the request for investigation, their face turned as pale as paper.

Gu Masters had plenty of methods and could easily get to the bottom of this trivial affair.

These old slaves were already regretting their actions, never having expected for them to be the ones landing in deep trouble!

Ma Ying Jie noticed the change in the expressions of the old slaves, and became seventy-eighty percent convinced in Fei Cai. But since his resolve was to become a ‘wise ruler’, he naturally could not rashly decide based on his thoughts.

Immediately, he summoned an investigative Gu Master and commanded him to get to the bottom of this affair.

Receiving Ma Ying Jie’s personal order, the investigative Gu Master investigated enthusiastically. In only five minutes of time, the truth of the matter was brought to light.

As the facts were disclosed, the old slaves kneeled on the ground and began weeping and howling with their bodies trembling in fear, asking the young tribe leader to forgive them.

Ma Ying Jie snorted: “Fawning upon your superiors and bullying your subordinates, you slaves actually dared to deceive me! You should all be put to death, but considering the many years you have served me, and that some of you even having served me since I was a child and also served my

subordinates, I will forgive your cheap lives and send you to the supply camp to serve my army. Clean the faeces and latrine!”

“Thank you young tribe leader for showing mercy!” The old slaves kowtowed like they were pounding garlic, extremely thankful for this.

“As for you...” Ma Ying Jie looked at Fei Cai and smiled playfully, “You dared to steal my shoes, you truly are extremely daring! From now on, you shall be punished to be the head of the slaves and redeem yourself by serving me properly!”

Fei Cai was stumped for a long time before he came to his senses; Ma Ying Jie’s punishment was actually a promotion!

He immediately kowtowed and expressed his thanks.

Ma Ying Jie laughed heartily and waved his hand: “Alright, now get lost, think properly on the ways to serve me!”

“Yes, my lord.” Fei Cai left with a dazed expression the whole way.

Only after a long while did he become clear, he had profited from the disaster and became the head of the slaves!

“This is all thanks to Lady Xiao Yun... ah, right, Lady Xiao Yun told me to report to her quickly if everything went alright.” Fei Cai shook his head and promptly change direction towards the secret place.

“What, you actually became the head of the slaves?” Zhao Lian Yun’s eyes involuntarily widened when she heard this news, and looked at Fei Cai with surprise.

Her plan might have been ingenious but also carried risks in that it depended completely on Ma Ying Jie’s mood.

If Ma Ying Jie was in a bad mood, he would only need to issue a death command and Fei Cai would be done for. But clearly, this big dummy was quite lucky and not only were there no accidents, he even got appointed as the head of the slaves.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral Yes that was quite lucky.

Chapter 522 - Rank Five Amplify Effect Gu

Chapter 522: Rank Five Amplify Effect Gu

Although servants were servants, the one tasked to take care of Ma tribe's young tribe leader was definitely a crucial person that was closely related to the tribe in many ways. Having such a role, if the low rank Gu Masters want to find out information about the higher-ups, they would need to go through the servant leader.

“What a huge profit, he became the servant leader, I am truly a genius!” Zhao Lian Yun laughed furiously in her heart, she did not waste her efforts after all.

She stared at Fei Cai with shining eyes, saying gently: “Big dummy, after you become the servant leader, you have to work hard.”

Fei Cai shuddered at once, replying truthfully: “Lady Xiao Yun, I don't know why, but that tone of yours made me really nervous.”

Zhao Lian Yun immediately changed her expression, kicking Fei Cai's leg as she screamed: “You idiot, now that you are the servant leader, your situation is more precarious than before. I wonder how many people will target you, and among them, there might even be vile and evil Gu Masters.”

Fei Cai was shocked: “Then what should I do?”

“Hmph, you're lucky to have a friend like me. As long as you listen to what I say, I assure you, you will live blissfully.” Zhao Lian Yun stretched out her

hand, wanting to pat Fei Cai's shoulders, but found out that she was too short.

She immediately opened her mouth: "Quick, squat down now."

Fei Cai squatted down obediently, and Zhao Lian Yun succeeded in patting his shoulder, she nodded her tiny head in satisfaction, speaking in an old and experienced tone: "Do you know what to do next?"

Fei Cai naturally shook his head.

"Hmph, you idiot." Zhao Lian Yun snorted: "Since you are the servant leader now, and those old servants have already been sent away, you have to recruit new subordinates first. Otherwise, how can you handle everything alone?"

"Oh? You are extremely right!" Fei Cai realized at once, nodding in agreement.

Zhao Lian Yun snorted again: "But just this is not enough. You need to learn about the young tribe leader's likes, dislikes, and lifestyle habits. You have to ask those old servants for these information."

"What? Ask them? Will they tell me?" Fei Cai stared with wide opened eyes.

Zhao Lian Yun snickered: "You are now the servant leader, your status is different already. They are the lowest of slaves, I'm sure they are afraid of you taking revenge now. If you ask them, they are sure to tell you everything. Of course, if they do not know what is good for them, I have my ways of making them spill everything obediently!"

"Oh."

Zhao Lian Yun looked at Fei Cai's blank expression and rolled her eyes uncontrollably.

Her thoughts had already drifted far away: 'I am not a person of this world, hmph, there are simply too many ways to make these stinking men talk. As

long as we learn about Ma Ying Jie's habits and please him accordingly, Fei Cai's current position would definitely be stable. Hehe...'

Cao Fu, Hei tribe camp.

All sorts of tents and Gu houses covered the wide grassland, as tribe flags fluttered in the wind, large numbers of Gu Masters entered and exited. If one looked from above, they would resemble a nest of ants.

In the supply camp, Fang Yuan held the east window Gu as he checked the resources silently.

The female Gu Master in charge of attending to him stayed focused as she stood at one side, waiting for Fang Yuan to make his decision at any moment.

Ever since they received Dong Fang tribe's reparations, the resources that could be exchanged for using battle merits had increased by more than ten times.

Of course, among these resources, not all of them were the compensation from war, other than Hei tribe's previous accumulation, there were also the resources offered by tribes who surrendered and joined the Hei tribe alliance army.

Just a few days ago, Hei Lou Lan organised another alliance meeting, and ordered the newly joined tribe leaders to make the poison vow.

To prevent the good things from being exchanged by others, once the resources were collated, Fang Yuan entered the supply camp at once.

Even Shadow Sword Expert and others, after they joined Hei tribe army, could not affect Fang Yuan's status of being second to only Hei Lou Lan.

Fang Yuan had such authority, the others definitely had issues with it, but no one dared to reprimand him in public.

"Oh? There's a rank four self-reliance Gu?" Fang Yuan's heart was moved, among these resources, he found the Gu that he had greatly desired.

Self-reliance Gu was rather precious, Fang Yuan had a rank three version of it in Southern Border, but after coming to Northern Plains, it was suppressed to rank two. Fang Yuan did not have the relevant Gu recipe, he could not advance it further.

Earlier, he had found a self-reliance Gu in Hei tribe's resources, but it was rank two. Without a choice, he planned to collect the Gu recipe and use these two Gu as the foundation to refine the higher rank Gu.

But this way, it would take eons for him to get a high rank self-reliance Gu. If his luck was bad and he failed the refinement several times, the duration would be prolonged further.

Now, he found this rank four self-reliance Gu, without doubt, he had to get it!

Other than rank four self-reliance Gu, he also found the rank four charging crash Gu. But he had already bought the rank three vertical charge and horizontal crash Gu earlier, and had succeeded in refining them into a rank four charging crash Gu.

Diverting his attention from charging crash Gu, Fang Yuan found several good things, especially Dong Fang tribe's unique Gu worms.

Even with his five hundred years of experience, Fang Yuan was still very interested upon seeing these things.

What attracted him the most was the refine essence spirit Gu.

If it was categorised, this should be a healing Gu worm.

Refine essence spirit Gu could convert the essence of a Gu Master's physical flesh into a mysterious form of energy that could nurture and heal the soul.

There were many Gu worms that could heal the soul, but this refine essence spirit Gu was far superior to its peers. Dong Fang Yu Liang had such a Gu worm, and it was a huge support to his wisdom path deductions.

As for Fang Yuan, this Gu suited him even more.

Different from Dong Fang Yu Liang, Fang Yuan was a dual enslavement and strength path cultivator, his body was strong and his mind was sharp, his soul often felt weakness and exhaustion from commanding the beast groups. The refine essence spirit Gu could be the perfect bridge between his two paths!

Among the resources, other than refine essence spirit Gu, there was also the recipe for it, Fang Yuan took them all.

According to rumors, this Gu recipe was especially created by Dong Fang tribe's Gu Immortal Dong Fang Chang Fan in order to cultivate wisdom path. This meant that Dong Fang tribe had much greater attainments in wisdom path than others.

After Fang Yuan obtains this recipe, as well as the refine essence spirit Gu, it would be the same as obtaining Dong Fang tribe's experimental results for himself.

Gu worms only need one thought from the Gu Master to self-detonate. If this was during normal times, it would not be so easy for Fang Yuan to obtain refine essence spirit Gu.

The Imperial Court competition every ten years was not only a purification and refinement process to weed out the weak, it also assisted in the interactions between all the large forces.

The way of Gu originated from the Immemorial Antiquity era, and Ren Zu was the first Gu Master who used Gu worms. After that, there was the Remote Antiquity era, Olden Antiquity era, Medieval Antiquity era, followed by the Late Antiquity era.

Until today, the way of Gu prospered, in fact it was blooming all over the world, countless paths were created from all the eras like ripples in the river of time, numerous paths flourished at times while vanishing at others.

But because of the harsh living environment, the concept of trading was not very popular with people, all the large forces liked to do their own research and treasured their findings, keeping it from others.

Back then, one of the invincible venerables, Giant Sun, felt this and set up this huge arena. Because of the battle reparations, the Huang Jin family could pass on their learning throughout the ages, grasping the overlord position of Northern Plains throughout history without declining.

After countless Imperial Court battles, Northern Plains became the publicly acclaimed strongest region out of the five in terms of fighting strength.

“But if we look at total power, Central Continent is the strongest, followed by Northern Plains.” Fang Yuan had his previous life’s memories, he understood clearly the strength of the five regions.

During the battle of the five regions, Northern Plains was the region which resisted Central Continent most fiercely. The other three regions, although having the same terrain advantage as Northern Plains, were suppressed fiercely by Central Continent.

Only Northern Plains managed to organise troops to fight back, invading Central Continent in return.

“Northern Plains has such great strength all thanks to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s setup. Because he used battles and war, while restricting it to a certain level, it allowed Northern Plains to hone the greatest fighting strength. Unfortunately, his plans were still too restricted, he only cared about his bloodline’s benefits. In contrast, Central Continent was strong due to their systemic reforms, it was an advantage that stemmed from their core.”

Fang Yuan came from Earth, he had a unique perspective, together with his five hundred years of experience, he had a clear understanding towards the true nature of society.

“Eh, there are over a dozen amplify effect Gu?” Fang Yuan collected his scattered thoughts as he continued looking at the list, finding a new

surprise.

Amplify effect Gu was from the rule path, it was used to supplement other Gu worms, to amplify the effects of the chosen Gu worm.

As for the amplification level, it would depend on the rank of the amplify effect Gu. The higher the rank, the greater the effect. Of course, the drawback was that the Gu Master's primeval essence expenditure would be relatively higher.

Amplify effect Gu was very popular among Gu Masters, because it could be used in any path.

Fire path Gu Masters could use it, water path Gu Masters could use it, and for Fang Yuan, both his enslavement and strength paths could use amplify effect Gu.

Among Hei tribe's resources, there was only one rank five amplify effect Gu! There were also one rank four, three rank three, and the rest of the amplify effect Gu were rank two.

Fang Yuan had to pick the best one, he chose the rank five amplify effect Gu, it would boost the effectiveness of a Gu worm by five times!

But this way, a new problem occurred.

"Lord Wolf King, you want to take so many Gu, your battle merits might not be enough..." The female Gu Master in charge reminded him as she chose her words carefully.

"Ah, I know. After all one of the rank five Gu is amplify effect Gu. That refine essence spirit Gu is also Dong Fang tribe's specialty Gu worm." Fang Yuan's words were very understanding and accommodating.

But his next sentence was not like this: "Never mind if I do not have enough battle merits, just credit another five hundred thousand."

"Ah?" The female Gu Master was shocked, she carefully said: "Lord, you still owe around three hundred thousand of the previous five hundred

thousand battle merits you borrowed. According to the rules, you have to pay them first before borrowing again.”

Fang Yuan raised his brows, saying nonchalantly: “So what, rules are made by men, since they can be made, they can be altered. I’ll borrow another five hundred thousand, no, eight hundred thousand! I will explain to Hei Lou Lan personally, now give me the goods!”

Chapter 523 - Tai Bai Yun Sheng

Chapter 523: Tai Bai Yun Sheng

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The weather was gradually starting to get cold and gales started blowing over the grassland causing the beast groups to become fretful.

The aura of the ten year blizzard was already manifesting.

And in the majestic northern plains, heroes were rising and vying for supremacy causing the flames of war to burn everywhere.

Mirror lake.

Ma tribe and Song tribe had officially started their battle.

Both of them had erected three to four defense lines before starting this confrontation.

In Ma tribe's main tent, Ma tribe leader Ma Shang Feng was in the main seat looking with a heavy gaze at Song tribe's dense battle formation that was surging battle intent; Ma tribe's military force was stronger than theirs, but it would not be easy getting the victory.

“Lord alliance leader, please send me out to challenge enemy general and raise our army's prestige!”

“Alliance leader, Fei Sheng requests to be sent to battle.”

“The first battle belongs to me, no one shall compete with me!”

Gu Masters were very impatient and eager as they requested to be sent to battle one after another,

Ma Shang Feng looked around him before hesitating at Fei Sheng and Cheng Hu.

The two were both rank four Gu Masters. Fei Sheng cultivated wood path and had been taken in by Ma tribe after they annexed Fei tribe. Cheng Hu cultivation transformation path and came from Cheng tribe. Cheng tribe was subjugated by Ma tribe during heroes assembly and was now the second most influential force in Ma tribe army.

Ma Shang Feng pondered and then smiled towards Cheng Hu: “Cheng Hu, you shall go first and stimulate my army’s morale.”

Cheng Hu was overjoyed as he hurriedly bowed and rushed towards the frontline.

“Hah, I am Cheng Hu, who dares to approach their death?” Cheng Hu challenged loudly.

“Arrogant! Let me Su Yi teach you a lesson!” A rank four expert flew out of Song tribe army.

Cheng Hu did not say anything else but directly pounced towards the other person.

Bam bam bam...

The two were incomparably valiant and attacked with grand momentum. For a moment, the stronger and the weaker side could not be determined; the two continued to exchange moves, sending rocks, grass and mud flying around in their battle ring.

The two armies concentrated on the battle with all their attention.

Lower ranked Gu Masters felt their heart shaking, while the upper ranked Gu Master experts were fired up.

Northern plains was filled with many brave heroes and the blood of warriors permeated the bones of their Gu Master!

“Alliance leader, Fei Sheng requests to be sent to battle!” Fei Sheng shouted with a fierce glint in his eyes. He was a newly subjugated person and was filled with enthusiasm to show his loyalty.

Ma Shang Feng nodded with a smile.

Fei Sheng went to the battlefield and Song tribe army also sent their expert to battle him.

The two had just exchanged three moves when at the other battle ring, Cheng Hu suddenly roared, his whole body giving off dazzling orange light.

After the orange light dispersed, he had unexpectedly transformed into a striped tiger king, the size of an elephant!

Cheng Hu was a transformation path Gu Master and could change parts of his body into a tiger tail, tiger claws, tiger skin and so on. The complete transformation was a killer move!

This was also the superiority of transformation path — every transformation path Gu Master possessed at least one killer move as long as they collected the respective Gu worms!

Su Yi turned pale with fright and started to retreat in panic.

The tiger king pounced on him; Su Yi frantically activated his movement Gu and narrowly dodged this attack.

The tiger king swung his tail without turning around; the tail lashed through the air like a steel whip, producing an explosive sound through the air.

Su Yi quickly activated his defense Gu which created a light barrier over his whole body.

But the tiger whip was very powerful and as it fell on the light barrier, the barrier was broken in an instant.

The defense Gu died and Su Yi spurted out a large mouthful of blood due to the backlash. He hurriedly tried to retreat, but it was too late.

An intense bloody wind pounced on his face and the next moment he only saw a huge tiger mouth shrouding over his head.

Crack!

The tiger king directly bit apart Su Yi's head.

Cheng Hu won, obtaining the first victory for Ma tribe!

Song tribe's higher ups were slightly moved while Ma tribe's troops rejoiced.

'Victory! A great start means half the success! Today, my army will definitely win!' In the main tent, Ma Ying Jie clenched his fists, an extraordinary light flashing past his eyes as his spirits roused to the limit.

And on another battlefield...

In the vast battlefield, one side was shouting in high spirits with their banners fluttering grandly in the air. While the other side's army formation was shaking, their morale low and was already showing signs of defeat.

"Alliance leader Luo, the enemy's momentum is too fierce, we can't hold them back!"

"We need to retreat..."

"A commander needs to be able to judge the situation properly. Right now, Liu tribe's experts are like tigers, our army truly cannot match them."

The several higher ranked Gu Masters shouted hurriedly, all of them panicked.

Luo Bo Jun looked around him and smiled bitterly: "Retreat? Tell me, where can we still retreat to? This is already our last defense line. Sigh... forget it, since the battle with Liu Wen Wu started, which of our defense

lines could hold for more than three days? They are way too strong, we might as well surrender!”

In the first battle, Luo Bo Jun was heavily injured by Liu Wen Wu, Mo Shi Kuang and others; he had yet to recover from it.

These days, Luo tribe army kept on being defeated again and again, no matter how much efforts he made, he was unable to reverse the situation. Now, as he completely realized the enormous gap between the two sides, he became disheartened and had already lost any intent to battle.

The higher ranked Gu Masters let out a sigh of relief at this. Because of poison vow, they could not easily say it, but since Luo Bo Jun himself mentioned surrendering, there was no problem.

The command to surrender was quickly spread and the battle also soon calmed down.

“Hahaha, didn’t I say it, as long as we three brothers join hands, we can rule the world!” Mo Shi Kuang laughed heartily, extremely proud of himself.

Liu Wen Wu also laughed, his heart filled with huge joy.

Liu tribe alliance had won their first battle!

Now, they would annex the enemy army, take in the captives and increase their strength before continuing forward!

...

Meng Qiu.

The leopard group hissed and growled as they fought a bloody battle with rat group.

The great army of Gu Masters of the both sides instead became a background.

Nu Er Tu held his hands behind his back with his head high; mutated leopards moved beside him, showing their dignity and prestige.

By contrast, his opponent Jiang Bao Ya – who was publicly proclaimed as one of the enslavement path masters of northern plains – was sweating greatly and was as pale as paper.

“Jiang Bao Ya, you have already lost. Do you know how you lost? Your rat group’s scale is too large, reaching six hundred and fifty thousand in numbers. Troops are valued for their quality not for their numbers, it is the same with beast groups as well. Now, quietly become a stepping stone for my name to spread in northern plains!” Nu Er Tu lightly spoke but his tranquil voice resounded within everyone’s ears.

“No, I haven’t lost yet, I still have my trump card!” Jiang Bao Ya let out a hysterical shout, “I will let you gain a first hand experience in my enslavement path killer move which I have never displayed before — Rat Epidemic!”

The moment he finished speaking, hundreds of thousands of rats self-destructed at the same time.

The leopard group suffered disastrous casualties in this chain explosion.

The ground slightly shook, turfs were flipped over, soil and stones splattered everywhere, and huge amount of yellow poison gas started appearing.

The surviving leopard group was covered by this poison gas, immediately becoming sickly with their movement slowed down; their battle strength had sharply fallen.

By contrast, Jiang Bao Ya’s rat group moved around in this yellow poison gas without being affected.

“Hahaha, the final winner is me, Jiang Bao Ya! Young man, you want to step on my position, keep on training for five hundred years more!” Jiang Bao Ya howled with laughter.

“Hmph! I had intended to keep on hiding it, but since you want to die, don’t blame me.” Nu Er Tu snorted, a sinister smile appearing on his face.

He suddenly shouted: “Killer move — Leopard Dash!”

Howl!

Leopard group howled and unfolded an unmatched mad charge.

“This?!” Jiang Bao Ya’s eyes opened wide, the leopard group’s battle strength had surged by over two times, furthermore their speed increased by an astonishing eight times!

Under everyone’s dumbfounded look, the leopard group quickly charged out of the area covered by the yellow poison gas and breathed in fresh air, before charging forward like a terrifying tsunami, swallowing and engulfing everything!

...

Du Jiao.

A large battlefield had already ended.

Fire blazed towards the sky, the whole battlefield covered by raging inferno.

A Gu Master stood loftily in the inferno like a fire deity.

He played with the fire in his hand, changing it into all kinds of shapes as he looked at the surrounding Gu Masters with his narrow eyes and spoke, his voice appearing extremely cruel and cold in the blazing inferno: “It is your honor to be defeated by my supreme fire path. Surrender, otherwise... all of you and this lowly grass shall turn into ashes.”

The surrounding Gu Masters looked dejectedly at each other.

After few breaths of time, they kneeled one after another.

“I... we... surrender...”

...

After Hei tribe obtained the first victory against Dong Fang tribe, the curtains to many large battles, that had started over Northern Plains, also fell one after another.

The defeated did not lose everything; some surrendered and some ran away choosing to side with another force. This was only the initial stage of the struggle for Imperial Court, they still had hope and chance.

The winners swallowed the weak, obtaining huge amounts of war reparations and expanding themselves.

The countless corpses of beast groups, Gu Masters and ordinary mortals instead became nourishments for the grassland, and in the future would sink down under the snowy land, doomed for eternity.

Winner takes all!

After resting and reorganizing for over ten days at Cao Fu, Hei Lou Lan finished absorbing the captives, expanding his military strength by sixty percent and resumed the expedition.

This time, his target was Guan Xi.

The Gu tribe 1 army stationed there had weak military strength and thus became the optimum target for Hei Lou Lan to expand his force.

Seven days later, Hei tribe army confronted Gu tribe army.

Gu tribe suffered a huge defeat at the first battle. Gu tribe alliance leader Gu Guo Long resolutely gave the order to abandon their three defense lines without using them and retreated to their tribe's main camp.

Hei Lou Lan laughed heartily as he led his army with a crushing momentum.

But at the final battlefield, he was dumbstruck and asked his subordinates: "How is there a mountain here?"

Gu tribe army might be weak but they had their own ways. They built up a mountain by piling stones and garrisoned on the mountain, with countless traps set around the foot of the mountain. They occupied the high ground, having huge geographical advantage. Their intention to defend to the death was abundantly clear.

Hei tribe army attacked several times but were defeated every time, leaving behind large numbers of corpses.

Fang Yuan looked at the battlefield with indifference and did not use his full strength in mobilizing the wolf group, only doing it to show he was putting some effort. Adding in that there were many trees and undergrowth on the mountain, the wolf group could not show their strength properly and were instead separated and killed. Thus, the battle situation might be progressing but it was very slow.

Above all, Gu tribe army was still continuing to add in stones to the mountain, making this mountain become taller and taller.

Hei Lou Lan was furious: “Gu Guo Long is as obstinate as the rumors said. After I win, I will definitely step on him to death!”

However, the situation was still not optimistic.

Just the rocks dropped by mere mortals possessed the strength of a rank one Gu when dropped from such a height.

“If I had known this earlier, I would not have come here to chew on such a hard bone!” Hei Lou Lan had the intent to retreat, but right at this time, a person walked out of the camp.

This person held a letter as he came in front of Hei Lou Lan: “This old man Tai Bai Yun Sheng received benefactor’s letter and came to lend you a hand.”

Hei Lou Lan was joyous as he grabbed this person’s hands: “With old sir helping us, we can definitely succeed!”

Chapter 524 - Number one in prestige and merit

Chapter 524: Number one in prestige and merit
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Tai Bai Yun Sheng was tall with a strangely ancient appearance. The hair near his temples had turned white and his face was filled with deep wrinkles.

He was already over eighty but his eyes were not dim and blurred, instead had a gentle look that seemed to pity the fate of mankind along with a calmness that had seen through the secular world.

Since he was seven, he had been determined to travel the northern plains to help common people.

His life was full of turmoil, as he was frequently toyed by fate. He became an enslaved Gu Master after his tribe was annihilated, then he was betrayed by his wife and became a captive of variant men. Then in a fortuitous encounter, he obtained a time path Gu Immortal's inheritance and was rescued by his brothers when he was at the verge of death...

Now, he had already become a living legend.

Although he was a loner, he was publicly accepted as a great righteous path Gu Master. His benevolence reputation had entered the depths of northern plains' people, the level of his prestige far surpassing people like Chang Shan Yin, Hei Lou Lan and Liu Wen Wu.

Right as Hei Lou Lan was at his wit's end considering the battle situation and had the thought of retreating, Tai Bai Yun Sheng came to the camp by himself, holding a letter in his hand.

Hei Lou Lan read the letter and immediately realized the reason.

Back then, Hei tribe's supreme elder Hei Bai took a fancy to Tai Bai Yun Sheng, guiding and rescuing him many times. Now that Hei tribe army had fallen into a predicament, Hei Bai who had been secretly observing all along sent a letter to Tai Bai Yun Sheng to provide assistance.

Hei Lou Lan knew the ability of Tai Bai Yun Sheng and was thus overjoyed. He arranged a banquet that night to serve Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

On the second day, the sky had just become bright; Hei Lou Lan impatiently arranged his army formation and requested Tai Bai Yun Sheng to make his move.

Under everyone's expectant gaze, Tai Bai Yun Sheng slowly walked to the front and looked at the tall mountain in front of him.

Gu tribe was specialized in earth path and were long famous for it in northern plains. Piling stones to form a mountain, this would be an unimaginable and impossible tactics in Earth. But in this world, this mountain formed in about ten days proved nothing was impossible.

The alliance leader Gu Guo Long looked at the foot of the mountain from the summit.

When a white clothed, white hair old man walked in front of the formation, the Gu Masters around him roared in laughter and made disdainful comments, but Gu Guo Long, however, had a bad feeling in his heart.

He was well aware this mountain that they had formed by piling stones was built on many foundations constructed by his tribe's earth path Gu Masters. Other tribes might find it hard to imitate, but it was not like there were no ways to break through it.

After being defeated repeatedly for several rounds by Hei tribe army, Gu Guo Long's military force had suffered damage and his ambition of vying for supremacy had dimmed down. He pondered over this and had decided to side with Liu tribe.

Liu tribe's Liu Wen Wu was wise and benevolent, treating his people leniently and being strict to himself; his reputation was much better than Hei Lou Lan's. Several days ago, Gu Guo Long had secretly sent a letter to Liu Wen Wu express his intent to side with Liu tribe.

“Lord Liu Wen Wu has already replied and agreed to my tribe's request to seek refuge, and is leading his army to reinforce us. As long as I defend for seven more days, this predicament before us will part like clouds and allow me to see the clear sky.”

Just as Gu Guo Long was inwardly encouraging himself, Tai Bai Yun Sheng slowly extended his hands.

His large palms were covered with callus and wrinkles, just like an old tree bark.

He slowly transferred his primeval essence, a weak silver light blossomed forth from his hands. The silver light was weak at first but soon turned brighter and brighter, and in a few seconds, the silver light was so dazzling that people could not look at it directly.

“Mountain as before.” Tai Bai Yun Sheng slowly chanted, his voice resonating in the air.

On the summit, Gu Guo Long heard this voice and a shocked expression appeared on his face: “Oh no, he is Tai Bai Yun Sheng!”

At the very same moment, silver light burst out, transforming into a straight light pillar that directly rammed into the mountain peak.

Countless Gu Masters saw the situation turning awry and immediately activated their defense Gu or attacked to intercept the light pillar.

But the silver light disregarded all interception and shone on the mountain peak.

Both humans and beasts were unscathed, but the mountain stones below Gu tribe – regardless of how enormous or thick they were – under the silver light, were like snow under scorching sun, as they turned into nothingness in a visible speed, seemingly like they had never even existed!

As Gu tribe army lost the support under their feet, they started falling down one after another. It was a crushing defeat, countless died as they crashed down to the ground from a height of five hundred to six hundred feet.

Even if Gu tribe masters were stupid, they would become aware of their crisis at this moment.

They exclaimed in shock one after another.

“Such strength, this is Lord Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s mountain as before!”

“Heaven, why is old sir Tai Bai helping Tyrant Hei Lou Lan?”

“Lord Tai Bai Yun Sheng helped us restore our tribe’s spirit spring back then, he is our tribe’s benefactor. Now, we need to fight with him?”

The mountain was the source of Gu tribe’s army’s confidence and now it was loudly crumbling apart. But even more than that was Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s prestige that shook their will to battle.

“Hahaha, Tai Bai Yun Sheng is indeed worthy of his name; once he moves, it will be out of the ordinary.” Hei Lou Lan laughed wildly as he looked at this scene from the main tent.

Even he had not expected there to be such a hidden expert in the tribe.

But each super tribes’ supreme elders would occasionally fancy someone from demonic and righteous path’s mortal Gu Masters, they would then select these seeds to cultivate.

In case these seeds were able to become Gu Immortals, they would often be taken in by the super tribes and become their external supreme elder.

This was one of the tactics the super tribes used to preserve their position and develop themselves.

Clearly, Tai Bai Yun Sheng was a seed the rank six Gu Immortal Hei Bai thought highly of and believed he had hopes of advancing to Gu Immortal realm.

Seeing the sorry figure of the enemy army, Hei tribe army's morale surged; many started laughing loudly and there were even more who shouted of slaughtering everyone in the enemy faction even the old and the young.

The Gu Master experts in the main tent were also excited with only Fang Yuan having a calm expression. Tai Bai Yun Sheng's appearance was already within his expectation.

In his previous life's five hundred years of memories, Tai Bai Yun Sheng had joined Hei tribe army from this point onwards and provided an enormous assistance to Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan being able to become the winner in the end was mostly because of Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

But Tai Bai Yun Sheng had a benevolent character and during the expedition, he became deeply aware of Hei Lou Lan's savage and brutal nature. Thus, when he entered Imperial Court blessed land and advanced to Gu Immortal, he did not agree to Hei Bai's request to become Hei tribe's external supreme elder.

"Kill! Kill these bastards, they actually dared to pile stones into a mountain to make a stand!" Hei Lou Lan excitedly shouted.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng who was at the front of the troops, heard Hei Lou Lan's words and frowned; he heaved a deep sigh and did not continue to attack, instead transmitted his voice to Hei Lou Lan to persuade him: "Alliance leader, heaven care for every living thing, why the need to kill? Throughout

history, the struggle for Imperial court has always been accompanied by blood dying the land and disastrous deaths. Since alliance leader wants to enter the Imperial Court, it might be better to take in Gu tribe army, I am willing to persuade them on your behalf!”

Gu tribe piled up stones to form into a mountain and used it to contend against Hei tribe, but against Tai Bai Yun Sheng, this mountain they created instead became a fatal trap to themselves.

The current situation was Hei tribe army tightly surrounding Gu tribe army.

If Tai Bai Yun Sheng just made a casual move, he could reduce Gu tribe by over half. Gu tribe would naturally not sit and wait for their death, but when the mountain was completely collapsed, they would have almost no battle strength left and their final charge would contain no threat.

However, Tai Bai Yun Sheng did not do this.

Hei Lou Lan’s eyes flashed with an ominous glint, although his heart raged with killing intent, he needed to think about Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s face.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng was not an ordinary Gu Master.

He was one of the extremely rare time path Gu Masters, and had rank five peak stage cultivation. His prestige in northern plains was like the sun in daytime, his influence was spread throughout the entire region.

Hei Lou Lan thought to himself before replying: “Then I shall listen to old sir, but it is too dangerous for old sir to go up the mountain alone. I will send six rank four experts to escort old sir!”

Tai Bai Yun Sheng nodded his head and climbed up the mountain under heavy protection.

He had great prestige and his benevolent reputation had spread into the depths of people; as he climbed up the mountain, the enemy troops spontaneously parted way to reveal a passage in middle.

“I did not think I would meet benefactor at such a time.” Gu Guo Long laughed bitterly as he went forward and greeted.

Back then, Gu tribe’s spirit spring had dried up and they were pushed aside by several large tribes. It was very dangerous for them to migrate and thus they requested Tai Bai Yun Sheng to help them. Tai Bai Yun Sheng helped them without taking any fees and became a benefactor to everyone in Gu tribe.

Under Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s persuasion, although Gu Guo Long admired Liu Wen Wu – circumstances are more powerful than individuals – he had no choice but to lower his head.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng had only been on the mountain for a quarter of an hour before he descended.

When he climbed up, there were six people with him. When he descended, there were over a hundred thousand!

Evidently, Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s persuasion was successful; Gu tribe army pledged allegiance to Hei Lou Lan, thus Hei tribe army’s military strength increased sharply.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng changed the battle situation by himself. And with his deep prestige, he saved over a hundred thousand lives and also established great merits for Hei tribe.

On the very first day Tai Bai Yun Sheng came to Hei tribe army, he reached the top position in battle merit list. And exactly opposite to him was Fang Yuan.

Wolf King Chang Shan Yin’s name was listed at the last on the battle merit list, in scarlet red color and was negative, forming a stark contrast with Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s battle merit.

That very night, Hei Lou Lan sent command for a celebratory banquet and also a welcoming reception for Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

The moon was bright and stars were few; as bonfire raged high.

It was a festive scene with cheerful sounds resounding throughout the place and beautiful young girls in northern plains' clothings embroidered with gold, silver and precious jewels, danced around the bonfire.

Hei Lou Lan repeatedly toasted towards Tai Bai Yun Sheng and praised: "With old sir assisting us, all defense lines are useless!"

Tai Bai Yun Sheng had two rank five Gu that were recognized by all northern plains' people.

One was 'mountain as before' and another was 'river as before', both were time path Gu worms.

The former could restore earth, hills, mountains, mounds and valleys to their original appearance; and the latter could restore rivers, lakes, streams, springs and waterfalls back to their original appearance.

Gu Guo Long created the mountain on a land that was originally a flat grassland. Thus, under the effect of mountain as before Gu, it returned to its original form.

Gu tribe's spirit spring had been restored to its original state by river as before Gu, being able to create primeval stones again.

In the battles between great armies, defense lines needed to be created and this usually relied on earth path Gu worms to create long and tall defense walls. These defense walls would be restored to flat grassland under the effect of mountain as before Gu. Thus Hei Lou Lan's words 'all defense lines are useless' had deep reasoning behind them!

Chapter 525 - Rapid Changes and Fierce Experts

Chapter 525: Rapid Changes and Fierce Experts
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Northern plains calendar, middle of June.

It should have been summer, but the aura of ten year blizzard had already thickened. The sky would often be gloomy and cold wind blew with increasing condensed frost aura.

And the struggle for Imperial Court that covered northern plains was advancing forward like a wildfire.

At Mirror lake, Ma tribe army and Song tribe had started their battle. Ma tribe's dominance was huge and they broke through two of Song tribe's defense lines in a row.

Song tribe alliance leader Song Qing Yin led the army to counterattack and ambushed Ma tribe, causing them to give up a defense line.

But soon after, Ma tribe's enslavement master Ma Zun moved and mobilized his trump card pegasus group, surrounding and killing Song Qing Yin in the air. Song tribe army became a headless dragon, and after an internal discord caused by Ma tribe secretly, they finally crumbled apart.

Ma tribe annexed most of the tribes while some remnants managed to escape to all directions.

In this battle, one of the few flying masters of northern plains, rank five initial stage Water Fairy Song Qing Yin died and became a stepping stone

for enslavement path master Ma Zun's fame.

The strength Ma Zun displayed shocked the people. Faintly, people were already calling him northern plains' number one enslavement path master.

Meng Qiu.

Nu Er Tu's battle with Jiang Bao Ya.

Nu Er Tu was originally not an enslavement path Gu Master and had switched to it midway. But the leopard group he led was unexpectedly able to overpower and defeat the veteran enslavement path master Jiang Bao Ya.

Just because of this battle achievement, Nu Er Tu rose to the ranks of enslavement path masters of northern plains; and together with Jiang Bao Ya, Yang Po Ying, Ma Zun and Chang Shan Yin, were called five beast kings.

However, although Nu Er Tu managed to become famous, the price he had to pay was very high.

Jiang Bao Ya's counterattack had inflicted disastrous damaged to Nu Er Tu's troops. Despite annexing the remnants of the enemy after the battle along with the war reparations, Nu Er Tu's army's momentum was hindered.

Rat King Jiang Bao Ya managed to escape with his life and gathered the remnant army. His original rat group of over six hundred thousand, now had less than three hundred thousand left.

But even as a defeated general, many large forces still showed interest towards him and over ten forces had already sent him an invitation letter.

Du Jiao.

Ye Lui Sang was empowered by the Immortal Gu and with his formidable rank five peak stage fire path strength, he suppressed all the heroes and swept through the last obstacle, succeeding in dominating Du Jiao region.

However, just as Ye Lui army was spreading towards all directions like an unstoppable wildfire, they were pincer attacked by alliance of seven armies.

Each of the seven armies had at least over a hundred thousand troops. Although none were super tribes, they had famous Gu Master experts.

The alliance of seven armies created an aggressive momentum. Ye Lui army who had just gotten a head start and were about to continue with great momentum, fell into a perilous situation.

At the same time, Hei tribe army was also confronted by a great enemy and did not have any time to relax.

Liu tribe, Liu Wen Wu personally led his army and was pressing closer to Hei tribe every passing day!

Previously, Gu Guo Long had sought help from Liu Wen Wu; Liu Wen Wu was quite excited at reading the letter, knowing this was a rare opportunity. As long as Gu Guo Long's side could hold on, Liu tribe army could pincer attack Hei tribe from behind and gain the upper hand, causing Hei tribe to land in a passive situation.

But the result was that the situation changed way too fast. Liu tribe army was just halfway on their way when they heard the report of Gu tribe's defeat and submitting to Hei tribe. And the crucial character that made this possible was Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

Liu Wen Wu was shocked at this report.

A legendary character like Tai Bai Yun Sheng had actually taken the initiative to come out and help Hei Lou Lan. Obtaining this person was like adding a huge army to Hei Lou Lan's forces.

Liu Wen Wu soon realized this was the behind-the-scenes move of Hei tribe's Gu Immortal.

According to the rule Ancestor Giant Sun set, Gu Immortals could provide some help to mortals in the struggle for Imperial Court. Naturally, this type of help had its restrictions, at least the Gu Immortals absolutely could not move personally.

Whether it was the Immortal Gu on Ye Lui Sang or Tai Bai Yun Sheng who assisted Hei Lou Lan after receiving the letter, they were both Gu Immortals' pawn pieces.

Liu Wen Wu naturally also had the privilege to request help from the Gu Immortal supporting him.

Hei Lou Lan obtained Tai Bai Yun Sheng's assistance who in Liu Wen Wu's opinion was much more terrifying than Wolf King Chang Shan Yin!

Tai Bai Yun Sheng's reputation was extremely high, whether it was righteous path or demonic path, many had received his grace. If just a small portion of these people had the heart to repay gratitude, the force they could gather would be very terrifying.

Besides, once Hei tribe expanded, those scattered demonic Gu Masters who had been watching from the sidelines would see the hopes of entering the Imperial Court in Hei tribe, and would side with them of their own initiative.

And Tai Bai Yun Sheng's existence would cause them to be even more inclined to choose Hei Lou Lan.

With this, Hei tribe would continue to be stronger. And as time passed, they would throw all the other competitors behind.

“Hei Lou Lan defeated Dong Fang Yu Liang and obtained a super tribe's war reparations, this by itself is a great profit. By contrast, we might have defeated several allied armies, but they were all an alliance of large tribes, so the war reparations we received are lower than Hei tribe's. Now, Hei

tribe has Tai Bai Yun Sheng, a living signboard with him, if we give him time to expand, it will be very difficult to deal with him later.”

Liu Wen Wu contemplated for a while before resolutely sending a command. Liu tribe army continued along their original plan, pushing on towards Hei tribe.

Hei Lou Lan laughed heartily at this news: “Come, come!”.

He then sent the command to set up defense lines around the area.

After constructing the first defense line properly, the large army slowly moved towards Liu tribe army. At every thousand li of distance, they would stop and garrison for several days to construct another defense line.

Twelve days later, Hei tribe army moved on from their fourth defense line and travelled five hundred li before coming face to face with Liu tribe army.

The two army parted a way for the experts challenging stage.

Hei tribe’s expert Hao Ji Liu charged forward, not giving precedence to others.

Liu Wen Wu saw this and sent Pei Yan Fei.

Hao Ji Liu was at rank four upper stage and Pei Yan Fei was also the same. The two exchanged twenty moves, the situation was still neck and neck.

Hao Ji Liu’s offense surged higher and higher, causing people’s hearts to shake. While Pei Yan Fei used sharp and precise attacks, moving back and forth within the attacks, and sweeping everything before him.

As the battle continued on, both of their primeval essence were running low.

Gu Masters were not good at prolonged battled and once their primeval essence was exhausted, their battle strength would sharply fall.

“This cannot go on!” The two had similar thoughts at the same time.

Waterfall Gu!

Hao Ji Liu took the lead and pushed forward his palms; a giant waterfall fell from the air and crashed towards Pei Yan Fei with a rumbling sound.

Pei Yan Fei did not face it head on, instead using his movement Gu to soar to the sky, evading the waterfall.

Rank four golden coat Gu!

Rank four swallow wings Gu!

Rank four rainbow transformation Gu!

Killer move — Golden Rainbow Strike!

Pei Yan Fei staked it all, using his signature killer move.

At that instant, he turned into a golden rainbow and made an arc through the air as fast as lightning, cutting open the waterfall before bursting through Hao Ji Liu!

However, Hao Ji Liu turned into water after being burst; it was not his real body.

Water image Gu!

Hao Ji Liu had fought for a long time and already had the intel on Pei Yan Fei, and knew Pei Yan Fei did not have powerful detective Gu. Thus, when he sent the waterfall, he took the advantage of the giant current blocking Pei Yan Fei's line of sight to quietly use his water image Gu while his real body hid inside the waterfall. His actions were extremely secretive and most of the Gu Masters from both sides had been deceived.

Pei Yan Fei burst through the water image and immediately had warning signals going off in his heart. Without holding back, he transferred all his remaining primeval essence into his swallow wings Gu.

The two pairs of swallow wings on his back rapidly flapped and took him away from the battlefield.

Hao Ji Liu stood on the spot, his whole body soaked in water. Even though he won the battle, he was not happy. The enemy's killer move had astonishing power, this time he used water image Gu to deceive him, but what about the next time?

“Big brother, let me go out!” Pei Yan Fei returned in defeat, causing Mo Shi Kuang to fume with anger and impatiently requested to be sent to battle.

Liu Wen Wu had a smile on his face, but he did not agree.

“Third brother, no need to fret. You came forward in the previous battle, it is my turn now.” An extremely tall and thin Gu Master with robust and shiny bald head stood out and patted Mo Shi Kuang's shoulder.

“Second brother!” Mo Shi Kuang helplessly shouted.

This person's name was Ouyang Bi Sang, a demonic Gu Master. In their early years, by chance encounter, he met Liu Wen Wu and Mo Shi Kuang in an inheritance site. The three combined their strength to tackle the obstacles and obtained the inheritance, and because they felt affinity with each other, they became sworn brothers.

“I am Ouyang Bi Sang, who wants to come spar with me?” Ouyang Bi Sang slowly walked towards the front of the troops and shouted in a soft voice.

Soon after, he looked at Hao Ji Liu: “If Water Demon wants to fight with me, you might as well get some rest first to recover your primeval essence.”

Water Demon snickered but did not agree to the provocation: “No need to hurry, there will be many chances later on.”

After saying that, he returned to the camp.

With the struggle for Imperial Court advancing to this stage, the intel on experts of every forces was widely spread.

Ouyang Bi Sang was Mo Shi Kuang's second brother, just this status alone made him someone who could not be underestimated. His performance was extremely glorious during the several large battles before.

He was a transformation path expert and the Gu Masters of this path possessed at least one killer move. With a cultivation of rank four peak stage, he was same as Mo Shi Kuang, possessing the battle strength comparable to a rank five Gu Master!

During his first battle, he had killed the enemy side's rank five alliance leader. A dazzling battle achievement like crossing realms to fight was something many people would look up to their whole lives.

Facing such an expert, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu might have small chance at victory even if he was at his peak stage. Let alone now, when his energy was already exhausted in the battle with Pei Yan Fei. A Gu Master's state did not just depend on the amount of primeval essence in their aperture.

Seeing Ouyang Bi Sang coming forward, Hei Lou Lan felt a slight headache.

In contrast to Liu Wen Wu, he currently found that he lacked fierce generals beside him.

After taking in Gu tribe army, Hei tribe army now had three rank five Gu Masters – Hei Lou Lan, Tai Bai Yun Sheng and the just recently subdued Gu Guo Long.

Hei Lou Lan could not easily move because of his status as the alliance leader. Tai Bai Yun Sheng was a healing Gu Master and was not good at fighting. Gu Guo Long was a rank five earth path Gu Master but the other was at rank four peak stage; it would not conform to the rule of battle if he was sent out, and they would only be sneered upon.

He then looked at his rank four Gu Masters – Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu, Shadow Sword Expert Bian Si Xuan, Little Fox Commander Tang Miao Ming and Sole Blade Pan Ping.

Chang Shan Yin and Tang Miao Ming were enslavement path Gu Masters, so they could be excluded. Water Demon Hao Ji Liu had already went up, so Hei Lou Lan only had two choices left.

His gaze moved between Pan Ping and Bian Si Xuan.

Pan Ping knew he was not Ouyang Bi Sang's match by just relying on his trump card, so he looked uncomfortable. While Bian Si Xuan's face was covered with a black veil, revealing her cold and clear gaze.

Hei Lou Lan turned around towards Bian Si Xuan: "For this challenge, I will have to trouble Shadow Sword Expert to make a move."

"I can only ensure that I won't lose my life, but I can't guarantee a victory." Bian Si Xuan coldly replied.

Hei Lou Lan gave a hollow laugh, although he was alliance leader and Bian Si Xuan had taken the poison vow, Hei Lou Lan could not forcibly make Bian Si Xuan fight to the death.

Chapter 526 - Asura Ouyang, Losses to both sides

Chapter 526: Asura Ouyang, Losses to both sides

Bian Si Xuan moved to the front of the troop and without saying much, quickly started the fight with Ouyang Bi Sang.

The battle between the two attracted the close attention of countless people.

If considering reputation, Shadow Sword Expert could throw Ouyang Bi Sang several streets away. But if considering cultivation and strength, Ouyang Bi Sang was a rank four peak stage Gu Master who was able to cross a great realm and kill a rank five expert, while Shadow Sword Expert was only at rank four upper stage.

Shadow Sword Expert's Gu worms complemented each other very well and there was no shortcomings. At the same time, she placed high importance on her movement ability.

Her figure turned into shadows and continuously circled around Ouyang Bi Sang, attacking with multiple sword shadows from time to time.

Ouyang Bi Sang stayed stationary on the spot as he defended, his body unmoving like the rocks on the shores of the sea.

The battle went on for a while, when this sworn brother of Liu Wen Wu slowly felt impatient: "If you are only of this standard, then go die!"

He gave a low shout, as great changes appeared over his whole body.

His teeth quickly grew longer and sharper like swords, and his two pairs of canine teeth protruded out of his mouth like fangs.

Green hair started growing out of his bald head. Not only on his head, the green hair grew all over his body.

His body made creaking noises and his blood flow instantly slowed down greatly. The originally tall and skinny body became even more thin, but the aura of danger coming from him grew thicker by ten times!

His eyes were no longer human eyes, but had transformed into a pair of eerie and cold green eyes, giving off a glossy jade light.

Rank five, asura zombie Gu!

This Gu was classified under the most classic zombie series of transformation path.

The series of zombie Gu were spread widely throughout the five regions. From rank two roaming zombie Gu to rank three hairy zombie Gu to rank four hopping zombie Gu till the rank five flying zombie Gu.

There were five great flying zombie Gu in the world – asura zombie, heavenly demon zombie, blood wight, nightmare zombie and plague zombie.

Many Gu Masters who did not have much lifespan left and had no lifespan Gu to increase their life, would often choose to turn into zombies to prolong their life, transforming into a monster that was neither human nor ghost.

Fang Yuan had already seen blood wight Gu before. At Qing Mao mountain, Gu Yue first generation ancestor had turned into blood wight to change his fate in defiance of heaven, but his plan was thwarted by Divine Investigator Tie Xue Leng and others.

This asura zombie Gu that Ouyang Bi Sang was using was a formidable Gu that was equally famous as blood wight Gu!

Clank clank clank...

Bian Si Xuan's sword shadows cut at Ouyang Bi Sang's body, but they actually produced sparks on contact, unable to injure his skin by even a fraction, only cutting several green hair.

Overlapping shadow Gu!

Bian Si Xuan's eyes flashed with a sharp light, multiple sword shadows overlaid on top of one another to transform into an abysmally dark and extremely condensed sword.

"Now this is something!" Green light blossomed in Ouyang Bi Sang's pupils as he looked at this sword shadow attack; he was not afraid, but instead was happy.

He stretched his right hand in a form of a claw and grabbed at the sword shadow like he was grabbing a rabbit.

"This!" Bian Si Xuan revealed shock, the sword shadow in her hand could not go an inch further.

"Gagaga..." Ouyang Bi Sang laughed in a haggard and unpleasant tone as he clenched his claw-shaped right palm.

Puff.

A soft sound echoed.

He actually forcibly burst apart the sword shadow. Bian Si Xuan quickly retreated, the shattered sword shadow burst into many sharp pieces that ruthlessly struck at Ouyang Bi Sang, inflicting several deep wounds on his body, and slashed apart the four fingers on his right hand and almost cut apart the whole right fist.

Bian Si Xuan had bitterly accumulated battle merits from several small battles before and exchanged them for overlapping shadow Gu from Hei tribe supply camp.

Under its effect, the multiple sword shadows' offense could merge and could match the offensive prowess of a rank five attack Gu!

Ouyang Bi Sang was slashed at by the sword shadow, but he did not feel any pain. He had transformed into a zombie which caused the feeling of pain to almost disappear. At the same time, large amounts of eerie green blood flowed out of the wounds.

The wounds were so deep that one could see the bone, but they healed within just few seconds of time. New hair grew on top of it and covered it.

His broken fingers also grew again and it looked like it did not take any effort.

Bian Si Xuan's complexion turned pale white at this sight.

Ouyang Bi Sang looked hot-headed when he forcibly grabbed the sword shadow, but it was actually a psychological tactic. After he transformed into asura zombie, his defense and recovery ability were raised by several folds. Bian Si Xuan's strongest attack could not affect him in any way.

This unavoidably weakened Bian Si Xuan's will to battle severely.

Gu Master's battle strength did not only rely on the amount of primeval essence in their aperture, it also depended on their determination and mental state.

"I am an assassin, an expert at movement and infiltrating secretly. These challenges between the two army are done out in the open and facing someone head-on is not my usual style..." Ouyang Bi Sang's performance greatly weakened the battle intent in Bian Si Xuan's heart.

In the next several rounds, she kept on attacking while moving around Ouyang Bi Sang, but it was clear her attacking frequency had decreased by a lot compared to before, and she was dodging most of the time.

After exchanging ten more moves, Bian Si Xuan shouted and quickly pulled open a distance from Ouyang Bi Sang, retreating towards Hei tribe camp.

At this sight, Liu tribe army's morale rose again, while Hei tribe's morale shook and the higher ups did not have good expressions.

“Bian Si Xuan lost...”

“Is Ouyang Bi Sang really so strong? His killer move is asura transformation, having killed a rank five expert with this killer move. Now, he has only used asura zombie Gu, not even using his full strength but was still able to defeat Shadow Sword Expert!”

“Shadow Sword Expert did not have a strong will to fight, but by continuously attacking while moving around, she has exhausted a considerable amount of Ouyang Bi Sang's primeval essence. We can send another person to fight with him!”

The discussions settled and Hei tribe army sent Pan Ping to battle.

But within only a short period of time, Pan Ping seemed unable to stall further and panickedly unsheathed the scimitar on his waist and used sole blade Gu.

A cold light flashed but it was in vain.

Sole blade Gu could ignore defense but it did not work always and had a certain probability. Moreover, once this rank four sole blade Gu was activated, it needed eight hours of rest before it could be used again.

Ouyang Bi Sang got quite a shock. Despite having read relevant intel, sole blade Gu's speed was way faster than what he imagined, making him unable to react in time!

“I can't leave him alive!” Ouyang Bi Sang's killing intent surged as he pounced towards Pan Ping.

Pan Ping already knew the situation was bad the moment he saw his attack did not succeed, so he hurriedly retreated. Ouyang Bi Sang pursued him closely, Hei tribe quickly sent three rank four experts to block Ouyang Bi Sang and rescue Pan Ping.

The three rank four experts surrounded Ouyang Bi Sang and attacked fiercely. Ouyang Bi Sang was about to use his killer move — Asura Transformation, when Mo Shi Kuang who was unable to endure anymore charged out of the main tent and shouted: “Second brother, I will lend you a hand!!”

Ouyang Bi Sang, alone, put Hei tribe army under great pressure, now adding Mo Shi Kuang on top of that and the situation turned way worse.

“Third brother, no need to interfere, what is the use even if there are more people? Look at my asura transformation!” Ouyang Bi Sang furiously roared under the three rank four experts’ violent attacks, and used his killer move.

His aura suddenly increased sharply, his body grew bigger, becoming a giant of over ten feet.

The muscles in his whole body inflated like a balloon and quickly transforming into absurd rock-like bulging muscles. And under his pair of arms, two new pairs of arms grew out.

His body was completely dark-green. His feet ripped apart the leather boots and stepped on the grassland, creating a deep crater.

The protruding fangs turned dark brown and a third vertical eye opened from the center of his forehead!

Howl!

Ouyang Bi Sang roared, the berserk sound shaking the whole battlefield.

The three Hei tribe’s Gu Masters felt their momentum slowed down.

Ouyang Bi Sang waved his fist like swatting a fly, sending one flying far away.

The other two attacked violently, golden blades striking rapidly like thunder, but Ouyang Bi Sang took it forcibly; his enormous body not even budging.

“Die!” He attacked with all six hands – punching, swatting, grabbing, holding – with extremely fierce power. And all his hands moved smoothly, not hindering each other in the slightest.

The two rank four could not take it head on, and started retreating.

Ouyang Bi Sang was not satisfied, his every punch produced a sonic boom with power that caused people to pale.

One rank four Gu Master lasted only a short while under this crazed offense and was smashed into blood paste; while another Gu Master was grabbed by Ouyang Bi Sang.

“Don’t kill me, don’t kil—!”

His pleadings came to an end abruptly, blood started flowing rapidly out of his seven facial orifices, his ribs were crushed and his body started deflating – Ouyang Bi Sang had crushed him to death with two hands.

“So violent!” Cunning Gentleman Sun Shi Han involuntarily cried out.

Hei Lou Lan’s expressed turned extremely unsightly, and Tai Bai Yun Sheng also had a solemn expression.

Liu tribe’s army started cheering loudly while Hei tribe’s Gu Masters were in disorder, their morale falling down to the abyss.

Liu Wen Wu laughed at this sight before waving his hand: “Commence the battle! All troops, charge!”

Immediately, Liu tribe army rushed forward like a flood with the gates opened, bringing a momentum that wanted to drown the world! Mo Shi Kuang, Pei Yan Fei and others were leading.

Hei Lou Lan gnashed his teeth and also sent the command for the army to prepare to receive the attack.

The large battle unfolded with all kinds of shouts and cries resounding through the battlefield.

During the intense battle, Liu tribe's several great experts rampaged everywhere, causing Hei Lou Lan and the higher-ups to fall into disadvantage at the very start.

But at the low level, Hei tribe was actually winning. Under Fang Yuan's control, the wolf group started wildly slaughtering Liu tribe's Gu Masters, while Liu tribe army's Gu Masters had no choice but to waste their precious primeval essence against the encroaching wolves. Thus, even if the wolves died, they died after contributing greatly.

Liu tribe's Gu Masters experts sensed this unfavorably situation and started searching for Fang Yuan.

However, Fang Yuan used the same old trick, hiding in some corner of the battlefield. He now already had three rank four lurking soul coat Gu, and with the concealment from these Gu, as long as he did not use over eighty percent of his strength, his soul fluctuations would be concealed.

This large battle continued from the early morning to evening.

The setting sun shone like blood as it shone down on the grassland that was covered with corpses and blood.

There was no winner in this battle.

Liu tribe suffered disastrous losses in their military forces because of the wolf group. After the Liu tribe's Gu Master experts were not able to find Fang Yuan's location, they all concentrated in attacking Hei tribe's Gu Master experts.

Hei tribe's Gu Master experts thus suffered serious damage. Mo Shi Kuang and Ouyang Bi Sang were difficult to restrain, and almost all the Hei tribe Gu Masters were too terrified to confront them.

Hei tribe's battle intent was dissipating and was barely able to hold on. When the night fell, the night wolves became fierce and Liu Wen Wu, not wanting the lower ranked Gu Master casualties to increase, also had the thought of retreating.

The first battle ended up in a draw with their killing intent gradually calming down as the night progressed. Both sides retreated behind their defense lines to rest and prepare.

Chapter 527 - Wolf King, Striving For Victory

Chapter 527: Wolf King, Striving For Victory
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Hei tribe's main tent. The atmosphere here was stifling, almost everyone including Hei Lou Lan was injured.

The lofty and grand Gu Master experts looked very miserable at this moment.

“Liu tribe's offense was too fierce. Liu Wen Wu, Luo Bo Jun and Nie Ya Qing are rank five experts, Mo Shi Kuang and Ouyang Bi Sang are rank four peak stage experts with battle strength of rank five. Furthermore, there are other strong experts like Pei Yan Fei and Chang Biao... Such quality of experts were rarely seen in the past ten struggles for Imperial Court.”
Cunning Gentleman Sun Shi Han sighed.

Rank four Gu Masters were already rare; each was the head of small or mid-sized forces or elders of large-sized forces.

And with the high demand of aptitude, rank five was even rarer. Even a super force would only have two-three rank five Gu Masters openly.

Actually, when comparing, Hei tribe was stronger in higher ranked forces.

Hei Lou Lan, Tai Bai Yun Sheng and Gu Guo Long were rank five experts. And there were over twenty rank four experts including Chang Shan Yin, Tang Miao Ming, Hao Ji Liu, Bian Si Xuan and Pan Ping.

However, even between same ranked Gu Masters, there was a difference in their battle strength. Gu Masters were a force that surpassed group battles, their individual strength could surpass the accumulation of a group. For example, just Fang Yuan alone could slaughter small or mid-sized tribes. In today's battle, Ouyang Bi Sang, alone, had slaughtered five rank four Gu Masters and twelve rank three elders.

It was not that Hei tribe was weak but that Liu tribe's higher ranked battle strength was too strong!

Especially in this battle, Liu tribe had slaughtered many of Hei tribe's higher ranked Gu Masters, cutting down rank four Gu Masters to almost half, causing the gap to further increase.

The way to deal with the enormous dominance of Liu tribe was a problem Hei tribe had to quickly come up with a solution for.

"If I had some time, I could annex several large armies, and with old sir's prestige, subdue some experts, maybe we could contend against Liu tribe's higher ranked strength then." Hei Lou Lan sighed, hating Liu Wen Wu for choosing this time to attack, not giving him any space to develop.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng immediately realized the deep intent behind Hei Lou Lan's words: "I once rescued Gao Yang and Zhu Zai, and they had said they would repay the favor. I can write them a letter, and maybe they will come over."

Everyone's spirits rose.

Gao Yang and Zhu Zai were called the twin demons of demonic path in northern plains, they always worked together, having great teamwork with each other. These two were both rank four peak stage experts and had once killed a rank five expert by combining their strength!

The pressure on Hei Lou Lan eased: "If I can get Gao Yang and Zhu Zai's help, it can slightly make up for the gap between the two armies. But the events of the battle concerns everyone's life, and we cannot hope for others' mood in repaying the favor. In today's battle, it was thanks to Wolf King

that we were able to exterminate large numbers of low ranked enemy Gu Masters, causing an enormous loss to Liu tribe. If it were not for Liu Wen Wu feeling hesitation, how could he have retreated so easily?”

Everyone’s gaze landed on Fang Yuan, wanting to hear his thoughts.

Fang Yuan had a tranquil expression, not having a trace of injury on his body. He had been hiding while commanding the wolf group in the battle, but he was the one who gained the most battle merits.

Most of the ones in the main tent were inwardly infuriated at this, having envious and jealous feelings. But due to the situation, they did not dare to flare up.

After the battle, Fang Yuan had been looking through his memories, trying to excavate the information on how Hei Lou Lan had prevailed over Liu Wen Wu, but even after a long time of racking up his brain, he did not get any results.

There was way too much information in the memories of his five hundred years of past life, and much was forgotten. And from the look of it, this enormous problem that was troubling everyone was no more than just a minor detail in the long river of history in his past life.

Feeling everyone’s gaze, Fang Yuan raised his eyelids and lightly said: “Liu tribe has enslavement path Gu Masters but their strongest expert is only Bei Cao Chuan whose grass soldier troops is of no importance. Now, both the enemy and us have our strengths. We are like two giants stabbing each other with spears. Liu tribe is strong in terms of higher ranked Gu Masters, while I can slaughter many of their low ranked Gu Masters with my wolf group. Thus, it resulted in the draw today.”

“The way to victory is restraining the enemy’s advantage as well as strengthening our advantage. And restraining the enemy’s Gu Master experts is not an impossible thing, as long as I can have a group of strong wolves as trump cards, I can restrain them. But with this, I will have to use all my strength and the rank four lurking soul coat Gu on me will no longer

be able to conceal my soul fluctuations, and thus I will become the enemy's target."

Fang Yuan's words caused everyone's eyes to brighten.

"Trump card wolf group..." Hei Lou Lan lowered his head and mumbled.

The current five great enslavement masters of northern plains were called the five beast kings. Among them, Horse King Ma Zun has mutated pegasus group. Eagle King Yang Po Ying has mutated thunder eagle group. Rat King Jiang Bao Ya has mutated mountain drilling rat group. And the newly advanced enslavement master Leopard King Nu Er Tu controlled glimpse leopard group. Only Wolf King Chang Shan Yin did not have a mutated beast group.

Every mature mutated beast possessed the battle strength of rank four Gu Masters. Once a group of mutated beasts formed, they would be more terrifying than the same amount of Gu Masters. After all, beast group would charge dauntlessly under the enslavement path Gu Master's control. As Gu Masters had all kinds of self benefits to think about, even if they were under poison vow, they could not be made to fight to the death.

If they had a group of mutated beasts, there was a huge chance of killing rank five experts.

After all, even rank five Gu Masters were mortals in the end, with limited primeval essence and there were times when their strength was exhausted.

However, making a mutated beast group was too time-consuming of a process and would exhaust enormous energy and resources.

To look for a group of mutated wolf group for Fang Yuan in this short period of time, there was only one way – requesting help from Hei tribe's Gu Immortals.

The people in the main tent, even if they did not know the existence of treasure yellow heaven, they were aware of the huge power of Gu Immortals.

In the history of northern plains, there were several examples where Gu Immortals organized mutated beast group to provide assistance to their respective force.

“Mutated beast group is indeed a way out, I will give it a try first.” Hei Lou Lan pondered for a while before saying vaguely.

But everyone clearly knew the meaning behind Hei Lou Lan’s words was to request help from the Gu Immortal behind him.

This immediately caused a new change in the gaze everyone looked at Fang Yuan.

How could this Wolf King Chang Shan Yin have such good luck? Making a Gu Immortal help him to organize a mutated wolf group. If he had to do this himself, he might not even be able to accomplish it in twenty to thirty years! Why don’t we get such benefits?

Everyone felt envious and jealous.

Ultimately, it was the identity of Chang Shan Yin that Fang Yuan carried; an enslavement master was an existence that could turn tides around. Hei tribe was fighting Liu tribe, it was indeed wise to put heavy importance on Fang Yuan and give more resources to him.

“If I remember right, even if there is a mutated beast group, Lord Wolf King’s battle merits is ranked number one from the bottom, the last place in the battle merits list, right?” Cunning Gentleman was filled with jealousy, ‘kindly’ reminding as if he had suddenly recalled it.

“Of course, I can’t receive a mutated wolf group for nothing!” Fang Yuan righteously nodded, “Our rules cannot be broken, I will use battle merits to exchange for it. Of course, my battle merits are insufficient right now, so I can only borrow a bit more. This is something that cannot be helped!”

Everyone was speechless.

Many people shouted inwardly at the same time:

‘Do you feel no shame speaking such words?’

‘Do you still want your face, you already borrowed one million and three hundred thousand battle merits before and you still want to borrow more?!’

‘In the entire Hei tribe army, only you have borrowed battle merits! Don’t you feel guilt holding that rank five amplify effect Gu?’

In fact, Fang Yuan not only did not feel any guilt, instead he said with a ‘not satisfied’ voice: “Just a mutated beast group won’t do, I still require rank five lurking soul coat Gu. Unfortunately, refining a rank five Gu has a success rate that is too low. I have collected three rank four Gu, but I don’t dare to fuse them to rank five.”

Hei Lou Lan gnashed his teeth, the number of times he could request help from the tribe was limited, the more he asked for help, the less the tribe’s evaluation of him would be. But there was no other way, he could only nod at Fang Yuan in order to defeat Liu Wen Wu: “I will do something about it.”

Just as Hei Lou Lan and his group were strategizing, Liu Wen Wu and his group were also planning on how to battle Hei tribe.

“In Hei tribe army, Wolf King Chang Shan Yin is the biggest problem. It was because of him that my army suffered disastrous losses in today’s battle, with at least thirty thousand Gu Masters dying in the wolves’ mouths. Sigh, this number is truly making my heart bleed, everyone came forward to side with me because they believed in me. But it is because of my incompetence, we had to suffer such heavy casualties!”

In the main tent, Liu Wen Wu shed tears and sighed.

“Big brother, how is it your fault? We can only blame those Gu Masters for being useless!” Mo Shi Kuang almost jumped up as he hurriedly retorted.

“Wolf King Chang Shan Yin might have huge reputation, but he is not a true hero.” Ouyang Bi Sang, however, loftily snorted, his tone contained disdain, “The grand Wolf King was actually sneakily hiding in some corner like a rat, it really makes people look down upon him.”

“But, such a Wolf King is the most troublesome!” Liu Wen Wu sighed inwardly while opening his weeping eyes and asked the group, “Do any of you have a good method to deal with Wolf King?”

Mo Shi Kuang and Ouyang Bi Sang stopped speaking.

They were experts at fighting, things like strategizing were not their strong points.

“I have a plan.” Bei Cao Chuan stood up and said confidently, “Wolf King Chang Shan Yin was originally Chang tribe’s tribesman. Although he spoke of taking revenge, the blood-ties he has with Chang tribe is unmistakable and cannot be severed. The current Chang tribe leader Lord Chang Biao was once Chang Shan Yin’s best friend. After Chang Shan Yin disappeared, Chang Biao married his wife and raised his three year old son who is currently Chang tribe’s young tribe leader Chang Ji You. We might as well try to use this to deal with Wolf King, who knows if it might be effective?”

“Hmm...this idea is not bad!” Liu Wen Wu’s eyes gleamed.

...

After the discussion ended, Fang Yuan returned to his large lizard house Gu.

The problem of refining rank five lurking soul coat Gu had been hurting his head recently. If he could borrow Hei tribe’s Gu Immortal’s power to organize a mutated beast group and also refine rank five lurking soul coat Gu, it would be the best.

Fang Yuan felt there was a huge chance for this to succeed. Although he could not remember all the minor details of this time’s struggle for Imperial Court, but he knew clearly Hei Lou Lan was able to enter Imperial Court and the support of the Gu Immortal behind Hei Lou Lan was inseparable from this.

“The two sides will at least rest and reorganize for three days. In this time, Hei tribe’s Gu Immortals will have received Hei Lou Lan’s letter for assistance. Before this, I need to prepare...”

Thinking of his great plan, the corners of Fang Yuan's lips involuntarily curled up into a smile.

Chapter 528 - True Martial Secret, Awaiting Assistance

Chapter 528: True Martial Secret, Awaiting Assistance

Xiao Hun blessed land.

This place was always covered in dense dark clouds and female-shaped trees grew on the ground.

These trees were very peculiar; the tree trunk was curved and branches wrapped around each other like a girl's naked body. The trees were in all kinds of enchanting postures.

Female-shaped trees grew all over the place, becoming a forest.

In the deepest part of the forest was the tallest female-shaped tree with a height of one thousand feet and roots that extended for a range of ten thousand li.

This female-shaped tree king, however, did not look seductive, instead giving off pure and holy aura.

The tree king's trunk was ramrod straight, giving a highly spirited feeling. Its two enormous branches formed into hands that covered the chest. The side branches from them formed into two well-developed and large palms that lifted a green treehouse.

Red vermillion fruits grew all over the treehouse with reddish-brown rattan twining around them, making the fruits look like hearts.

Two Gu Immortals were sitting inside this treehouse, both in black clothes.

On the left was an ordinary looking man who was called 'Hei tribe stoneman' during his young age, he was awkward at conversing but was smart and careful inside; he was Hei Bai.

On the right side, however, was a handsome man who was radiating with vigor, having eyes that seemed to shine, and appeared confident and at ease; he was Hei tribe's supreme elder Hei Cheng, Hei Lou Lan's father and a famous handsome man as well as the male lead in Su Xian's night elopement.

"Say, you just returned from Ni Yu blessed land, did you see Dong Fang Chang Fan? How is he?" Hei Cheng asked leisurely while taking a sip of tea.

Hei Bai nodded: "Senior Dong Fang isn't looking for lifespan Gu, there is not much of his lifespan left, he can probably only live for two-three years more. But his vision is broad and has magnanimous conduct, already seeing through the trouble of life and death and only wants to wholeheartedly nurture his successor Dong Fang Yu Liang now."

"Magnanimous conduct, broad vision?" Hei Cheng scoffed, shaking his head in disdain, "Brother, you saw wrong. Dong Fang Chang Fan is a genuine petty person, he schemed against the northern plains and is extremely insidious and so is hated by all the Gu Immortals. If it was not so, he could have already bought lifespan Gu, why would he have fallen into this state? I have been secretly investigating over these years and have discovered he had a hand in my wife Su Xian Er's death!"

Hei Cheng revealed this secret information, causing Hei Bai to be extremely startled.

"What? There was such a thing?" Hei Bai exclaimed in shock.

Su Xian Er was Hei Cheng's wife. Over two hundred years back, Su Xian Er was no more than a daughter of a concubine in Su tribe; and while she poured wine for Lord Hei Cheng back then in the banquet, Hei Cheng immediately fell in love at first sight.

In that banquet, Hei Cheng was poisoned by Su tribe leader, his strength fell to the bottom and he was hunted down.

After Su Xian Er accidentally learned of it, she resolutely rushed out of the tribe in the dead of night to rescue Hei Cheng whom she had only met once.

At that time, Su Xian Er only had rank one cultivation, and ferocious beasts roamed the night grassland that were beyond her ability to contend.

But under the play of fate, she was able to find the unconscious Hei Cheng.

Hei Cheng was thus saved and managed to live. He had then asked Su Xian Er with suspicion: “I was plotted against by your tribe leader and you are a Su tribesman, why would you save an enemy of your tribe?”

Su Xian Er had answered: “Lord has a noble spirit, this humble girl fell in love at first sight. Su tribe leader is short-sighted and plotted against lord under the persuasion of some petty people, but he never considered the result of offending Hei tribe. If he was allowed to have his way, Su tribe is destined to become a sacrificial pawn between two super tribes. People say lord repays a favor received by a hundred times. This humble girl saved lord today and only hopes lord can give me a place to stay. It is just and proper for lord to take revenge against Su tribe, but I hope lord can be merciful and leave behind a trace of bloodline for Su tribe.”

The moonlight shone on the jade-like beauty with slender and fair hands.

Hei Cheng was overwhelmed at this sight, he tightly held Su Xian Er’s hand and swore: “Your love is as deep as the sea, I, Hei Cheng, am not a cruel person, how could I not repay you? From today onwards, you will be my only wife! I will not care for any other beauties, no matter how beautiful they are. In this life, I will never betray you!”

Su Xian Er saving Hei Cheng was akin to betraying the tribe. Hei Cheng was very grateful and interlinked with her as husband and wife.

From that day onwards, the two helped each other, loving and respecting each other their whole life. Hundred years later, both became Gu Immortals,

becoming a story that spread far and wide in northern plains. And Su Xian's night elopement was also spread wide, encouraging countless women to bravely take the initiative to love.

Hei Bai's mood became solemn: "Could it be over twenty years ago sister-in-law did not die because of the blessed land's earthly calamity?"

Hei Cheng scoffed: "There was indeed an earthly calamity, but the earthly calamity was influenced by people. Don't forget brother, old ancestor Giant Sun Immortal Venerable has such methods. Dong Fang tribe has entered Imperial Court many times as a tribe with Huang Jin bloodline, they might have received an inheritance relevant to such methods from Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. Sigh, I only have a little evidence, it is not enough to prove Dong Fang Chang Fan as the main culprit."

Hei Bai remained dazed for quite a while before sighing: "You really can't judge people by appearance."

Hei Cheng patted his shoulder and comforted in a gentle voice: "Brother, you have become a Gu Immortal for less than ten years. Gu Immortals' circle might not be big, but the treacherous conspiracies inside it are much deeper than between mortals."

Hei Bai was just about to speak, when his expression blanked: "Hei Lou Lan has send a letter."

Hei Cheng nodded, and with a shift of his mind, loosened the defense over Xiao Hun blessed land by a little; the space opened up and in flew a butterfly.

Hei Bai stretched his right hand; this butterfly fluttered and gently landed on his palm.

This was rank five butterfly letter Gu.

Hei Bai closed his eyes and concentrated on the butterfly letter Gu from Hei Lou Lan, containing his request.

“What is it, did that disappointing child of mine ask you for help again?” When Hei Bai opened his eyes, Hei Cheng snorted and asked with a displeased tone.

Hei Bai forced a smile: “Brother, Hei Lou Lan is you and sister-in-law Su Xian Er’s son. Although sister-in-law suffered and fell seriously ill when giving birth to Hei Lou Lan, leading to her strength being greatly diminished and thus passing away in the earthly calamity several years later, the child is still innocent, you should not disregard him because of it. You even gave him to the twenty-seventh concubine Fairy Jiang Yu to adopt and did not allow him to light an incense to pay respects to his own mother.”

Hei Cheng snorted with dissatisfaction, but did not argue.

Hei Bai sighed: “This is your family affair and it is truly not my place to meddle. But I have given a lot of thoughts to big brother’s actions; you sent Hei Lou Lan to be adopted by the childless Fairy Jiang Yu in order to preserve Hei Lou Lan’s life though her Immortal Gu Dark Limit. Hei Lou Lan has the ten extreme physique — Great Strength True Martial. To stimulate his spirit, you gave him a condition that as long as he advanced to Gu Immortal, he could light the incense for his mother. Little brother deeply admire your actions, but big brother, your way of doing things will only deepen the misunderstandings between father and son, it is not a good method looking at the long term drawbacks.”

Hei Cheng heaved a sigh, not replying Hei Bai, but instead asked: “What did that child mention in the request?”

Hei Bai clapped his palm and smiled: “Look big brother, you showed indifference but you still care about nephew’s safety in your heart. Nephew hopes we can prepare a mutated wolf group and also a rank five lurking soul coat Gu.”

“Hmph, this kid is truly insolent! Lurking soul coat Gu is okay, but our Hei tribe does not have mutated wolf group.”

“Right now, our Hei tribe is battling Liu tribe, Liu tribe’s current generation tribe leader Liu Wen Wu is not someone who can be underestimated. Back then, the inheritance of Harmony Immortal fell in his hand. He has two sworn brothers, both are fierce warriors and can match ten thousand soldiers. However, nephew Lou Lan also has a great general under him – Wolf King Chang Shan Yin. This time’s request is because he has placed his hopes on Chang Shan Yin.” Hei Bai explained.

Hei Cheng mumbled: “Rank five lurking soul coat Gu is no issue, I have one with me. But mutated wolf group would have to be purchased from treasure yellow heaven. I will have to request brother for this.”

Hei Bai quickly shook his hand: “Brother, you don’t have to be so polite. I still need to rely on nephew to enter Imperial Court and find Immortal Gu Wooden Chicken in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.”

Hei Cheng heaved a long sigh and said with an exhausted voice: “Great Strength True Martial physique needs a strength path Immortal Gu to advance to Gu Immortal realm. Unfortunately, Immortal Gu are very difficult to find, our Hei tribe also does not have any strength path Immortal Gu. Success and failure is decided by heaven, we can only try our best. We have already done all we can, now everything will depend on Hei Lou Lan’s efforts and luck.”

‘Parents are truly constantly worrying about their children.’ Hei Bai sighed inwardly and said his farewell to Hei Cheng.

After he returned to his Ku Mu blessed land, he immediately connected to treasure yellow heaven and started buying mutated wolves.

Wolf emperors could be considered as a strength of blessed land, it was very hard to find Gu Immortals selling them. But mutated wolves were only equivalent to rank four and were much easier to find.

Hei Bai was not worried, mutated beasts were not rare and precious goods and as long as one had sufficient immortal essence stones, they could buy a large group of them.

Of course, spending a lot to buy the mutated wolf group was a loss to Hei Bai. But he was planning for a Immortal Gu in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, and it was right for him to invest in the early stages.

Imperial Court blessed land was the work of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, and unless one reached rank nine, no Gu Immortals could enter inside!

After the news of buying mutated wolf group in high price was spread, Hei Bai soon received a divine sense from someone called 'Fox Immortal'.

'Fox Immortal' had over a hundred mutated wolves and quoted a rather high price for them, they were clearly taking advantage of Hei Bai's difficulty.

Hei Bai had already anticipated such a situation, it was only that he had not expected this 'Fox Immortal' to move so quickly at the chance. He gnashed his teeth and bought this group of mutated wolves.

The one selling this group of mutated wolves was none other than Little Hu Immortal who had received Fang Yuan's instructions.

Previously, they had resold Immortal Gu recipes and earned dozen or so immortal essence stones; Fang Yuan had then instructed Little Hu Immortal to purchase purple crystal relic Gu and also look for any wolf groups sold cheaply at treasure yellow heaven, and buy them.

Thus, Hu Immortal blessed land had accumulated over a hundred mutated wolves; among them were blood forest wolf, berserk wolf, shark fin wolf, white-eyes wolf and others.

Now, by reselling these mutated wolves at high price to Hei Bai, they had profited quite a bit.

As for Fang Yuan, he was calmly resting in the camp, waiting for Hei tribe's assistance.

Chapter 529 - Diligence despite transmigration

529 Diligence despite transmigration

Translator:ChibiGeneral | Editor: ChibiGeneral

It was difficult to move through the muddy swamp, but Ma tribe's army was in high spirits.

The happiness of annexing Dou tribe army as well as the excitement of a decisive victory could still be seen on everyone's faces.

Ma Ying Jie was riding a horse and as he looked at the generals and soldiers around him with satisfaction, as an investigative Gu Master brought him the latest battle reports.

He opened up the documents and read:

“Hei tribe and Liu tribe has begun to fight. The first battle resulted in a draw, and currently, both are garrisoned opposite each other. The situation is in a stalemate.”

“Ye Lui army was ambushed at night by the seven army alliance. Ye Lui Sang was very powerful and defeated six rank five experts one after another, but he was only one person and was unable to save the situation. Currently, Ye Lui tribe's remnant army is fleeing towards Qing An region.”

“Rat King Jiang Bao Ya has accepted Yang tribe's invitation and has officially entered Yang tribe's alliance.”

“Nu Er Tu army has not resumed their expedition, instead resting and capturing huge numbers of leopard groups.” ...

These battle reports caused Ma Ying Jie to smile with joy: ‘Hei Lou Lan and Liu Wen Wu are popular candidates to win this time’s Imperial Court contest. I did not think these two would confront each other this early, it will be good if they both suffer. Since Ye Lui Sang obtained Immortal Gu, he is a one-man army. But for Ye Lui tribe to be suddenly attacked by the seven armies, Snowy Mountain most likely has influence behind it.’

Ma tribe, to advance to a super tribe, had secretly joined hands with demonic path Gu Immortals who were coveting after Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. Ma Ying Jie was Ma tribe’s young tribe leader and thus was aware of the undertable deals of the tribes.

Northern plains was like a huge chessboard while the Gu Immortals were the chess players.

Besides righteous path Gu Masters, demonic path Gu Immortals also had their own pawns whom they supported. And as the tribes with Huang Jin bloodline were willing to join hands with demonic path Gu Immortals in order to have a better survival chance. If they lost in the struggle for Imperial Court, these tribes would often enter the blessed lands of the demonic path Gu Immortals to escape from the blizzard disaster.

Immortal Gu were rare.

Ye Lui tribe’s supreme elder had entrusted an Immortal Gu to Ye Lui Sang; it was equivalent to placing a bet in this game.

According to the rules set by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, as long as Immortal Gu were snatched by mortals in the struggle for Imperial Court, the Gu Immortals cannot take them back.

Such a huge bet had its corresponding risk.

It was because of the Immortal Gu on Ye Lui Sang that caused him to be the target of Gu Immortals. Thus they incited seven armies to ambush Ye Lui

army.

“Rat King has joined Yang tribe which means an alliance of Rat King and Eagle King Yang Po Ying, causing this underdog Yang tribe to become a new contender to win the struggle for Imperial Court. But Yang tribe’s foundations are far inferior to our Ma tribe and Rat King was also already crippled, they aren’t of much threat to us.”

“Although Nu Er Tu is called Leopard King, his leopard group has been inflicted heavy losses. However, he has been capturing wild leopard groups by himself without asking for help from the Gu Immortal behind him, this is a bit strange...”

“But overall, my Ma tribe’s situation is still much better. Our next opponents are weaker than us. As long as we keep on winning, continue to devour other tribes and expand, our hopes of entering Imperial Court will become bigger and bigger!”

Ma Ying Jie could not help clenching his fists at this, his eyes letting out a fierce light. The ambitions and goals of a man were pushing him to establish great feats and accomplishments.

And at the same time, within the high spirited army was a little girl, who was weeping in a carriage.

“Lady Xiao Yun, don’t keep on grieving, your father’s death was a heart rending event, but you need to eat, if not you will faint from hunger.”
Beside the little girl, the anxious Fei Cai was comforting her in a clumsy way.

This weeping little girl was none other than Zhao Lian Yun.

Her father, Zhao tribe’s leader, had sacrificed his life in the previous large battle.

Losing the protection of the father who loved her dearly, Zhao Lian Yun immediately felt her world toppling. On the very night of her father’s death,

her stepmother remarried the new Zhao tribe leader, and Zhao Lian Yun's position took a sharp dive.

"There will always be deaths in war, this is normal. My father was also killed by others." Fei Cai continued to persuade Zhao Lian Yun when he saw she was still crying.

Zhao Lian Yun suddenly raised her head while sobbing, looking at Fei Cai with an insoluble hatred in her tear-filled eyes, and kicked him: "You idiot, you don't even know how to comfort people!"

The sorrow in her heart was not fake. Although she inexplicably arrived in this world and it had not been long since her arrival, her father's love towards her was filled with sincerity. She was very grateful for this genuine love and her dependence on him had slowly grown into true affection.

But now, her father had died in the battlefield, making her alone and helpless.

"Missy, you were hiding here, you really caused much trouble for me! Quick, follow me, your mother is calling you." At this time, the curtain of the carriage was lifted open by the old caretaker who then grabbed Zhao Lian Yun's small arm.

Zhao Lian Yun struggled and shouted: "My mother is dead, she is not my mother! I won't go!"

"This is not up to you!" The old caretaker scoffed and tried to forcibly drag Zhao Lian Yun out of the carriage.

When she had been serving Zhao Lian Yun, she was teased and pranked by Zhao Lian Yun time and again. Now, as she looked at Zhao Lian Yun's miserable state, the old caretaker felt the pleasure of taking revenge.

"Let go of Lady Xiao Yun!" Fei Cai shouted and punched the old caretaker.

The old caretaker fell out of the carriage from this heavy punch. She stood up and touched her eye that had become purple from the bruise. She

screamed in a shrill voice: “You hit me, a slave dared to hit a civilian? Who gave you such big guts!! I will report you, you are going to die. You will be skinned alive and your corpse will be hung up in the sunlight till it dries up!”

The old caretaker was extremely furious, and with her unkempt hair and sinister gaze, she looked like a hopping old hen.

However, her scream had indeed attracted the surrounding people.

Fei Cai clenched his fists and furiously stared at the old caretaker while firmly protecting Zhao Lian Yun behind him.

Zhao Lian Yun pushed aside Fei Cai’s arm and stood on the carriage, her fair face still had tear stains, she looked at the old caretaker and scoffed: “What was it? You want to punish Fei Cai? Alright! Report him, but according to the rules, you need to first inform his master to demand compensation. Since it is so, go look for young tribe leader. Fei Cai is Lord Ma Ying Jie’s slave leader!”

“What?!” The old caretaker cried out in shock, her screams abruptly stopped and the anger in her heart dissipated like a tide, only leaving behind an extreme terror.

This rash stupid kid was actually lord Ma Ying Jie personal slave? Moreover, he was lord Ma Ying Jie’s slave leader who was in charge of his everyday life?

One needed to look at the owner before beating the dog.

The old caretaker might be a civilian with a status higher than that of a slave, but it was a different matter when Fei Cai was Ma Ying Jie’s slave leader.

If she truly reported recklessly, she might instead be sacrificed by Zhao tribe!

After the shock, the old caretaker who had lost her face greatly looked gloomy. She rigidly stared at Zhao Lian Yun: “Little girl, even young tribe leader Ma Ying Jie’s slave leader cannot protect you. You are a person of Zhao tribe, even after your death, you will be our Zhao tribe’s ghost. Your mother is our Zhao tribe’s current tribe lady. Listen to me properly, tribe lady has already arranged your marriage to Wei tribe’s eldest young master! Now behave properly!”

“What?!” Zhao Lian Yun involuntarily cried out.

“Marrying to Wei tribe’s eldest young master is your blessing.” The old caretaker sinisterly smiled.

Zhao Lian Yun’s whole body shook and fell down on the wooden board of the carriage.

“Lady Xiao Yun!” Fei Cai quickly supported her.

The old caretaker felt incomparable pleasure at this sight and left with immense satisfaction. She still needed report to Zhao tribe’s tribe lady.

Zhao Lian Yun was expressionlessly, this immense shock left her in a dazed state filled with despair, allowing Fei Cai to hold her in the carriage. For three days, she curled up at a corner of the carriage, without moving or speaking.

Fei Cai’s persuasion was of no use, and could only helplessly feed her.

Zhao Lian Yun was like a wooden puppet, letting Fei Cai control her.

Fei Cai also could not accompany her all the time, and every time Ma Ying Jie summoned him, he would immediately leave.

This sudden change of events and this ice-cold reality shattered the foolish pride Zhao Lian Yun had as a transmigrator.

She suddenly had a profound realization: ‘A transmigrator is nothing special. Why did I think I could whip up a storm in this world after being so ordinary in my previous world?’

Moreover, women were discriminated in northern plains and were treated as goods to be used for political marriage. Northern plains' women could only adhere to men and could not refuse a man's forceful marriage. This was a rule set by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Previously, when she heard of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's deeds, she felt like she was listening to a story, listening to a legend of a hero. But now, she was personally experiencing the torment caused by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

"Women are like clothes while brothers are like our hands and feet." This was the favorite catchphrase of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, he pulled apart the status of man and woman to an extremely unfair level. Now he had become the most detestable person in Zhao Lian Yun's heart!

"No wonder Su Xian's night elopement story pierced so deep into people's hearts, causing northern plains' women to eagerly imitate it. Rather than passively suffering fate's arrangement, it is better to take the initiative to chase after one's happiness. But this carries unknown risks!"

As she thought of this, Zhao Lian Yun's awareness of the vile living environment deepened by another layer.

"Wei tribe's eldest young master is a famous trash. He is fat like a pig with pockmarks all over his face and only at rank one peak stage but is extremely lecherous and very fickle-hearted. It is because of his incompetence, Wei tribe's young tribe leader position went to his younger brother."

"I won't marry that pig even if I die! But what should I do? I am only a mortal, and since I haven't reached thirteen, I cannot awaken my aperture and cannot cultivate. It is also possible that I don't have any cultivation aptitude. And the person who killed my father is Dou E, a rank five Gu Master who has sided with Ma tribe now and is now a higher-up of the alliance!"

"Who can I rely on? What path should I take?"

Bewilderment, hesitation and fear filled Zhao Lian Yun's heart.

In the early morning of the fourth day, Fei Cai lifted up the carriage curtain and entered with food and clean water. The light of the dawn followed the curtain opening and shone on Zhao Lian Yun's face.

Zhao Lian Yun woke up, slowly opening her swollen eyes.

"You brought food?" She grabbed the food from Fei Cai's hand and began to devour it.

"Lady Xiao Yun, are you okay?" Fei Cai was happy at this change.

"Yes, I have thought it through, it is better to rely on myself. Although I have been bound by the wedding betrothment, it can only be implemented when I am sixteen. I still have time!" Zhao Lian Yun's gaze shone like fire.

"Ah, Lady Xiao Yun, you don't accept the betrothal?" Fei Cai was startled; in his impression, northern plains could only accept their fate when their marriage was decided.

Zhao Lian Yun rolled her eyes and spoke in a righteous tone: "Hmph, I am not an ordinary person, I absolutely won't compromise! But I cannot go to the tribe now and can only live here for some time, and rely on you Fei Cai."

"No problem." Fei Cai patted his chest, laughing foolishly.

Zhao Lian Yun's heart warmed and her tone turned softer: "Fei Cai, your father also died in battlefield?"

"Yes, he died. I was heartbroken during that time. But death is normal in northern plains. Father died in battle, he died a glorious death." Fei Cai said with a smile.

'As expected, winner takes it all! Under the dazzling and splendid throne lies a path of bones.' Zhao Lian Yun sighed, before cursing, 'What a scam, I crossed over to this world and have yet to mature but my fate has already been decided by others, I can't even begin to feel anger!' ...

A letter was placed in front of Fang Yuan.

This special letter was openly sent by the enemy and was now brought over by Cunning Gentleman Sun Shi Han.

Fang Yuan opened it and read; this letter was personally written by Chang Biao, reminiscing the past and how they were on opposite sides now. He was inviting Wolf King to have a discussion before the battle and reminisce about the old times. And at that time, he could let Chang Ji You meet his father.

“Great ploy.” Fang Yuan scoffed and placed down the letter.

At this time, Sun Shi Han smiled: “The mutated wolf group and rank five lurking soul coat gu have both arrived. But the higher-ups of the alliance are hesitating because of this letter. They are hoping Lord Wolf King would battle against your kin in the name of righteousness, to prove your innocence. Otherwise, I’m afraid this mutated wolf group...”

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral TRANSLATOR Blame yourself for not having your OP MC hax. Something like an AI chip or an old man stuck in your brain would easily get you out of this.

Chapter 530 - Adjusting his appearance for him

Chapter 530: Adjusting his appearance for him

Liu tribe defense line, inside the camp tent.

“Mother, what kind of person was father?” Chang Ji You had a hesitant expression, after a long while, he asked the burning question in his heart.

He had never met Chang Shan Yin, back then when Chang Shan Yin’s mother died from poison, and when Chang Shan Yin fought to the death with Ha Tu Gu, Chang Ji You was only an unborn child in his mother’s womb.

His mother Ni Xue Tong had a frowned expression as she breathed out, using a nostalgic tone: “My child, has your heart wavered? Don’t forget our current circumstances. Don’t worry about your father, he is a legend in northern plains, back then he killed Ha Tu Gu and the bandits single-handedly, he is a hero who exterminated a great threat for the people.”

Chang Ji You interrupted his mother: “Mother, I’m sick of hearing that. Since birth, I’ve been hearing these stories all my life, wherever I go, whatever I do, people will say ‘oh look, as expected of Chang Shan Yin’s son’. Father is like the eagle in the sky, flying high and casting his shadow on the ground. In a few days, I will be meeting him, my heart is in a mess, I just want to hear his...”

Chang Ji You was still speaking, when the tent flap was opened, as a domineering middle-aged man with a powerful aura walked in.

It was Chang tribe's current tribe leader, Chang Shan Yin's brother, rank four upper stage wind path expert, Chang Biao.

"Greetings to lord stepfather." Chang Ji You quickly paid respects.

"My child, go out first, I need to talk with your mother." Chang Biao said gently.

"Yes." Chang Ji You had to leave the tent.

Once the flap was closed, with the guards outside, there were only Chang Biao and Ni Xue Tong left in the tent.

"Husband!" Ni Xue Tong jumped into Chang Biao's embrace, tears flowing out of her weak and feeble eyes.

"Sigh, I know you have been feeling terrible these days!" Chang Biao embraced Ni Xue Tong as he caressed her hair softly. At the same time, he used his Gu worm to isolate the place from the outside.

Ni Xue Tong sobbed: "You Er has been asking me about Chang Shan Yin again, what should I say? Do you know, just now I had the urge and almost told him the truth, that he is not Chang Shan Yin's flesh and blood, that he is the crystallization of our love!"

Chang Biao's body shuddered, he was also feeling great conflict and pain in his heart.

He solemnly said: "This is all my fault for being useless! Back then we were childhood friends, it was Chang Shan Yin who came into the picture abruptly and lusted after your beauty. On the day of our marriage, he snatched you away. I was not his match, I could only find you at night secretly and that resulted in our son Chang Ji You. But once he was born, if his bloodline was examined, the truth would be out and we would be doomed. Thus, I and Ha Tu Gu cooperated and plotted against Chang Shan Yin."

“Next, I used my status as Chang Shan Yin’s brother to marry you and make Chang Ji You my godson. These years, although the tribe isn’t in good shape, this is the happiest years of our lives. Chang Ji You was successfully made young tribe leader by me, but precisely so, you cannot expose this secret.”

Once the secret is exposed, Chang Biao and Ni Xue Tong would get publicly shamed, they would be called an ‘adulterous couple’, and they will never be able to raise their heads again. They even caused harm to an expert of the tribe, for their own selfish motives, they disregarded the tribe’s situation, it was truly a heinous crime!

As for Chang Ji You, he would be the shameful ‘illegitimate child’. Be it his young tribe leader position, or Chang Biao’s tribe leader position, they would be at risk of being taken, as people with ambitions would target them.

Righteous path had its own rules.

All along, Chang Biao had been taking care of his deceased brother’s wife, and treated his godson as his own. Such brotherhood was admirable, such gracefulness was praised widely.

And exactly because of this, Chang Biao held a small advantage and became Chang tribe’s new tribe leader.

Once this truth was exposed, he would lose everything. The ambitionists in the tribe would not let him go. In order to recruit Chang Shan Yin, Liu Wen Wu would not give up this chance.

By then, his only option would be to escape with Ni Xue Tong and his own flesh and blood Chang Ji You, becoming a demonic Gu Master. He would be despised by his tribe, and chased by his tribe.

“Why? Why! Why is Longevity Heaven doing this to us! We love each other so dearly, yet we end up in such a spot! Chang Shan Yin was the real culprit, he is an evil person, why is he praised. As for us, we can only wear

a mask to live, even lying to our own son?" Ni Xue Tong cried profusely, she was very emotional.

These days, she had been under a lot of pressure.

Ever since 'Chang Shan Yin' reappeared, she had not been sleeping well, her former nightmare reappeared, causing her to fall into deep worry.

"Do you think that Liu tribe alliance leader is trying to recruit Chang Shan Yin? If Chang Shan Yin agrees, would we have to go back to that life? Chang Shan Yin is taking revenge everywhere now, will he find out the fact that we plotted against him? If he returns to the tribe, what will we do?" Lying in her lover's embrace, Ni Xue Tong asked multiple questions as she raised her neck.

"It won't happen, it won't. Don't think of it as such a severe situation." Chang Biao gently consoled the woman of his life.

"Firstly, Chang Shan Yin has not found out we were the culprit. Otherwise, with his nature, he would've declared it long ago and caused our reputation to go down the drain. He is only suspicious of Chang tribe having a traitor, but he does not know who."

"Liu alliance leader does want to recruit Chang Shan Yin, he is Wolf King after all, an enslavement path master, any alliance would welcome him and get his assistance. But Lord Liu Wen Wu is not a normal person, he knows clearly in his heart that there is little hope of getting the Wolf King to come over, his greatest intention is to sow discord and waver the Wolf King's fighting spirit."

"Think about it, Chang Shan Yin does not know about Chang Ji You's true identity, he thinks this is his son. As a father, what would he be thinking? Blood is thicker than water, when Chang Shan Yin thinks about Chang Ji You being killed by his wolf group, would he go all out in the upcoming battle?"

"Is that so..." Ni Xue Tong heard this and calmed down.

“Alright, stop worrying, I am here.” Chang Biao patted Ni Xue Tong’s back with an affectionate gaze.

The tent was filled with the warmth of love.

But this kind of atmosphere, how long would it last?

Neither Chang Biao nor Ni Xue Tong had any confidence in this.

Whoosh!

A person broke the large lizard house Gu’s window and crashed in.

Cunning Gentleman Sun Shi Han sprawled on the ground, his face was bruised as he shouted loudly with a fearful and vicious expression: “Wolf King attacked, Wolf King attacked me! He is revolting, he is murdering us, help, save me!”

Sun Shi Han was a popular person near Hei Lou Lan, his shouts quickly attracted many Gu Masters.

Fang Yuan snorted, jumping out of the window and giving Sun Shi Han another kick.

Sun Shi Han did not dare to activate his Gu worm, he could only evade.

But Fang Yuan changed his attack just in time, sweeping with his right fist and slamming into Sun Shi Han’s nose.

Sun Shi Han groaned, just as he got up from the ground, he fell again. His entire face was full of blood, his nose bridge was broken and two of his front teeth fell out, he was in a pathetic state.

But the Gu Masters who came did not do anything, they breathed a sigh of relief secretly.

Be it Fang Yuan or Sun Shi Han, they did not use their Gu worms. This was not breaking the rules, it was merely a small scuffle.

When people interacted, there was bound to be conflict. As arguments occur, it was normal to get physical. As long as Gu worms were not used to fight, the poison vow would not be violated.

“Chang Shan Yin, you are too arrogant! Your wife and children are at the enemy’s camp, I am only reminding you out of kindness, you actually got furious and beat me! You are definitely guilty!” Sun Shi Han crawled up, shouting with his shrill voice.

The words caused the surrounding Gu Masters to talk among themselves. Chang tribe and Chang Shan Yin’s relationship was known to all. These days, Hei tribe army had been talking about it.

Seeing Sun Shi Han’s smug and vicious gaze, Fang Yuan laughed in disdain, he did not say a thing, but instead, responded with his fist.

Bam bam bam!

Fang Yuan’s attacks were full of strength, although Sun Shi Han had some strength path foundation, how could it compare to Fang Yuan’s immense investment in the strength path?

After several moves, he was beaten on the floor again, lying there as he was punched and kicked.

“Wolf King is amazing, although he is an enslavement path master, his strength path foundation is very strong.” Everyone was shocked.

“Great fight, I had wanted to thrash this scoundrel Cunning Gentleman long ago.” Some of the army’s higher-ups smirked.

“Chang Shan Yin, you think I am easy to bully!” Sun Shi Han was thrashed until his body felt pain all over, his head was in a daze as his heart was filled with rage and humiliation.

“You still have the strength to speak.” Fang Yuan snorted as he unleashed another round of punches.

Sun Shi Han was beaten to a pulp, he vomited blood as his front teeth all fell off, even the teeth at the back of his mouth were shaking.

“Wolf King is so ruthless...”

“Sun Shi Han is a rank four expert after all, to think he was beaten defenseless, what a weakling.”

“Stupid! He made a poison vow and could not use Gu worms, in terms of close combat, Wolf King is an enslavement path master, he would definitely be suppressed by Sun Shi Han.”

The discussions became louder, be it Chang Shan Yin or Sun Shi Han, they were people with great authority. Right now they were brawling it out, such a scene was rare, everyone was watching with bright eyes.

Sun Shi Han heard the comments and felt humiliated, he almost gritted his teeth off.

Although he barely had any left.

He wanted to resist, but neither his strength nor moves were Fang Yuan’s match, he could not take a thrashing.

“Endure, I must endure! If I use a Gu, I would truly lose. I need to wait for alliance leader to come and uphold justice for me, Chang Shan Yin will get it!!” Sun Shi Han screamed in his heart.

“Alliance leader is here!”

“Greetings to lord alliance leader!!”

The surrounding people went into chaos as they quickly gave way.

Hei Lou Lan, Hao Ji Liu and others came to the area. Seeing this, Hei Lou Lan frowned as he asked Fang Yuan coldly: “What is going on?”

Sun Shi Han’s body shuddered, using a mystical source of strength, he struggled as he crawled up and shouted: “Alliance leader, please seek

justice for me...”

Plop.

Before he finished, Fang Yuan stepped on his head as he used great force, causing Sun Shi Han’s entire face to sink into the soil.

Hei Lou Lan shouted loudly: “Stop it! Wolf King, what are you doing?!”

“H... he iz revolting! He ish revorting...” Sun Shi Han shouted loudly, his mouth was filled with soil as he spoke unclearly.

Fang Yuan sneered, exerting strength and stepping three times, burying Sun Shi Han’s voice in the soil. Sun Shi Han’s nose and mouth were blocked, his head also suffered a great hit, he felt dizzy and suffocation, his limbs struggled wildly but he could do nothing against Fang Yuan’s strength.

Hei Lou Lan’s face turned pitch black like charcoal.

Fang Yuan’s gaze was like a dagger, staring coldly at him and the Gu Masters behind him: “Can’t you all see what I am doing? I am thrashing him.”

Hei Lou Lan stared at Fang Yuan angrily, shouting: “Wolf King, give me a clear explanation, why did you beat him up?! Are you really trying to rebel?”

Fang Yuan laughed in disdain, saying slowly: “No need to be angry Hei tribe leader, if I wanted to rebel, why would I need to make such a din?”

Saying so, he let go of Sun Shi Han.

Sun Shi Han lost the pressure and bounced up, desperately gasping for air like he was suffocating.

But Fang Yuan stepped again, this time, on his right cheek.

Sun Shi Han used both his hands to pull Fang Yuan’s feet, but he was already weak and out of energy. Just like this, he was stepped on the face by

someone in public, his reputation was ruined.

Fang Yuan said slowly and casually: “Although I have not thought of rebelling, I do not want any schemes or plots to fall on my wife and children. During the battle, I will do my part and fight with my full strength. By then, if they die, that would be their honor to die on the battlefield. Since I, Wolf King, have joined the Hei army, I would not change my stance just because of relationships. However...”

Saying so, he raised his head as he laughed arrogantly: “It is your own business to be suspicious, that has nothing to do with me. All the mutated beast groups that I want are exchanged using my battle merit, this is a fair trade. I have never owed you anything. Hei tribe leader, if you are suspicious of me, you can take away the mutated beast wolf groups and not let me control them. In the future battle, I swear in the name of the Wolf King, I will still go all-out.”

“You...” Hei Lou Lan was furious.

Fang Yuan ignored his threat, and in fact, threatened him instead.

Being suspicious is your problem, you can keep the mutated wolves to yourselves. If we lose the battle, that will be your responsibility.

Can Hei Lou Lan not give them to him?

He had the great strength true martial physique, even if he used dark limit Immortal Gu, he was starting to feel the inability to suppress it. He needed a strength path Immortal Gu to advance to Gu Immortal realm.

However, Wolf King created a din and made everyone know about this. If he did not give him the mutated beast group, what would the army think of him? They would think that Hei Lou Lan refused to utilize Wolf King despite him being here. Like the saying goes, a man being used cannot be suspected while a suspected man cannot be used, if he loses the battle, everyone would begrudge Hei Lou Lan.

“Good, you are amazing Wolf King.” Hei Lou Lan’s gaze was cold, he laughed out of anger: “Of course I know the Wolf King’s loyalty, but why did you beat up Sun Shi Han? He is your alliance mate, the enemy is before us, yet you engage in internal scuffle, what are you trying to do?”

“Hehehe.” Fang Yuan shrugged: “This is my fault, because this Sun Shi Han looks way too ugly, he made my heart feel bad. Thus, I thrashed him and adjusted his appearance for him, as expected, he looks much better now. This was my personal action, I will take responsibility for it. According to the rules, I have to compensate Sun Shi Han ten thousand battle merits, no worries, I will compensate him!”

Sun Shi Han heard this and his anger rushed to his brain, he vomited out a mouthful of blood and fainted.

The words made all the Gu Master experts present unable to hold in their laughter.

It was too satisfying!

There were many who were unhappy with this scoundrel Sun Shi Han.

Fang Yuan’s assault was truly soothing their hearts.

Even Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s gaze towards Fang Yuan turned to admiration. He felt that although this Chang Shan Yin was ruthless, he did not strike at his family, but still maintained his righteousness and standpoint, he had his limits and was a true man.

Hei Lou Lan’s expression turned even darker.

Sun Shi Han was his man, Fang Yuan beating him up in public was also slapping Hei Lou Lan’s face.

Fang Yuan said it easily, but his battle merits were still in the negative!

But what could Hei Lou Lan do?

To deal with Liu tribe army, he needed to rely on the Wolf King’s strength!

Threatening the Wolf King was to make him carry the sin of killing his own tribesmen, so that his reputation would be affected, allowing Hei Lou Lan to control him more easily.

But since threats had no effect, Hei Lou Lan only had one option left, that was to comply.

Chapter 531 - Huge Battle (1/4)

Chapter 531: Huge Battle (1/4)

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The mornings of northern plains were getting colder.

White frost covered the grassland, and people blew out vapor when they breathed.

The two armies, with hundreds of thousands of soldiers, were confronting each other.

Banners fluttered in the sky and the troops formation were as dense as forests.

Liu tribe and Hei tribe had rested and reorganized for over a dozen days after the first battle before sending the war letter, and today, they both came out to battle once again.

“Second brother, you went out the previous time, it is my turn now!” Mo Shi Kuang restlessly shouted and impatiently charged towards the front.

Mo Shi Kuang’s white hair fluttered, his black skin and panther-like eyes shone, his momentum was thunderous as he shouted: “Who seeks death?”

“This black barbarian again!” Hei tribe’s higher-ups felt anger and fear at the sight of Mo Shi Kuang. In the battle before, many rank four Gu Masters had lost their lives at Mo Shi Kuang’s hands. Mo Shi Kuang’s brutal fighting style caused people to be fearful.

Hei Lou Lan scoffed, his expression much relaxed than before. He looked at the two new faces in the main tent: “Who among you would like to go first?”

These two were Gao Yang and Zhu Zai, rank four peak stage Gu Masters, their name of demonic path's twin demons was spread far and wide.

In their early days, demonic path's twin demons had received Tai Bai Yun Sheng's grace and swore to repay him. Not long ago, Tai Bai Yun Sheng used a letter Gu to try calling them. And a few days ago, they took the initiative to side with Hei tribe army.

The addition of the two of them immediately filled the gap between Hei tribe and Liu tribe army and allowed Hei tribe's higher ranked strength to be free from the previous strained circumstances.

Demonic path's twin demons were inseparable, but the rule of the challenge was that every side could only send one person to battle.

The two glanced at each other, already having discussed according to the intel Hei tribe had given them. Zhu Zai stood up and slightly bowed: "I shall go."

Hei Lou Lan nodded.

Mo Shi Kuang stared at Zhu Zai's arrival, revealing a happy expression.

"A rank four peak stage, good, good! But you don't look that impressive, I hope you won't go down with just a few punches."

Zhu Zai snorted and activated a Gu, his body then rapidly charged forward like an artillery shell.

Mo Shi Kuang stood at the spot while licking his dried lips, prepared to receive the attack.

BOOM!

Zhu Zai ruthlessly smashed against Mo Shi Kuang, creating an explosive sound like that of crackling thunder. The berserk collision of strength resulted in Zhu Zai retreating several steps while Mo Shi Kuang was directly sent flying.

“Third brother, be careful. This person is Zhu Zai of the demonic path’s twin demons, he cultivates strength path!” Liu Wen Wu reminded in a loud voice from the main tent.

“Hahaha, strength path Gu Master? Great! I like fighting with such exciting opponents!” Mo Shi Kuang spurted out blood from the injury. He jumped up from the ground, the injury making him more excited instead.

A crazed look appeared on his coal-like inky black skin, a loud sound echoed, his aura started surging and Mo Shi Kuang charged towards Zhu Zai.

“Courting death!” Zhu Zai smiled sinisterly as he pounced forward as well.

BOOM BOOM BOOM.

The two sides engaged in close combat, their attacks were so fierce and heavy that the collision produced a series of explosive sounds. Mo Shi Kuang was a qi path Gu Master and was using his weakness to fight the enemy’s strong point, but he unexpectedly was not in a disadvantage while fighting such an intense battle with the strength path Gu Master Zhu Zai!

“Strange, could it be that this Mo Shi Kuang cultivates both qi and strength path?” Hei tribe camp was in a state of shock.

“It is not like that, Mo Shi Kuang looks like he is fighting close combat, but in truth, his punches are not really landing physically, instead he has a translucent qi armor over his body which he explodes by using qi explosion Gu at the same time, creating an explosive strength comparable to strength path.” Cunning Gentleman Sun Shi Han said in a solemn voice.

He was specialized in investigating and with careful observation, he managed to see through the trick Mo Shi Kuang was playing.

By synergizing with qi explosion Gu, qi armor Gu became a weapon that could both attack and defend. Gu Masters relied on their wits to use Gu. Often, the coordination of different Gu worms could form a complementing effect.

“This Mo Shi Kuang is really fierce, this is the first time I saw someone actually suppressing brother Zhu Zai head on!” Gao Yang’s expression was solemn, he had been observing the battle since the start.

He was extremely familiar with Zhu Zai and understood Zhu Zai was already using almost all his strength, but the enemy, however, was moving so easily and was clearly much relaxed.

Suddenly, the mad growl of a boar exploded in the air.

The beast phantom of a grand emperor boar that was as large as an elephant and had awe-inspiring might, appeared in the air.

Grand emperor boar was a mutated boar, its strength could not be looked down on.

After dozen or so moves, Zhu Zai finally unleashed a beast phantom. Instantly, his offensive power rose sharply and Mo Shi Kuang was caught unprepared as the huge strength struck him and sent him rolling on the ground.

Zhu Zai took the chance to chase him and activated his trump card.

The grand emperor boar phantom gradually disappeared from the air before condensing again. Moreover, another two grand emperor boar phantoms also appeared.

Three grand emperor boar strength!

BOOM!

The enormous strength burst out, causing Zhu Zai’s every punch to create sonic booms.

Mo Shi Kuang felt a sense of crisis and laughed madly: “Interesting! Come, I will show you my true strength!”

He activated his movement Gu and swiftly flew up, easily dodging the attack of Zhu Zai’s three boar strength.

Zhu Zai's punch landed on the ground, creating a huge crater with stones and mud flying everywhere.

Mo Shi Kuang's white hair fluttered in the air as he hovered in the air. He then sent punches after punches towards Zhu Zai.

ORAORAORA...

Fist qi smashed down like a meteor rain.

Zhu Zai kept on dodging while also striking back and destroying these fist qi. But soon after, he was falling into a disadvantage.

Facing a qi path opponent, Zhu Zai's strength path's most common weakness started becoming obvious. He was not like Fang Yuan who had strength qi Gu. Zhu Zai lacked long range attacking methods, and Mo Shi Kuang was able to quickly suppress him after changing his battle tactics.

"Not good, brother Zhu Zai won't be able to hold on if he keeps on defending!" Gao Yang knew Zhu Zai's strengths and weaknesses, and was very anxious at this scene as he immediately asked to be sent to battle.

Hei Lou Lan also saw the unfavorable situation and immediately agreed.

"A mere variant human, I will teach you a lesson!" Gao Yang softly shouted, mist started curling around him before condensing into a ribbon that pushed him forward.

"Don't even think of using numbers as an advantage!" Ouyang Bi Sang snorted and moved almost at the same time. His speed was very fast, intercepting Gao Yang midway.

Gao Yang was concerned about Zhu Zai and did not even have any thoughts of fighting Ouyang Bi Sang as he activated cloud rope Gu from a distance.

Milky white mist surged around Ouyang Bi Sang before condensing into a rope which firmly bound him.

Gao Yang was specialized in defense and pinning down enemies, while Zhu Zai was specialized in attacking and investigation; the cooperation between the two complemented each other very well.

Ouyang Bi Sang struggled, the cloud rope shook and broke before condensing again, and actually had the signs of multiplying.

Ouyang Bi Sang was furious as he started transferring his primeval essence into asura zombie Gu in his aperture and transforming into a zombie.

With the transformation into asura zombie, his defense and strength surged rapidly.

Ouyang Bi Sang growled and completely broke the cloud rope with three times the strength. He stamped his foot and flew to the air, blocking Gao Yang again.

Asura zombie was one of the five great flying zombie Gu, it naturally had the ability to fly.

Gao Yang simply did not want to tangle with Ouyang Bi Sang; his brows furrowed deeply as he looked at Ouyang Bi Sang blocking him again, and knew the other wanted to provide time for Mo Shi Kuang to kill Zhu Zai. At this thought, he directly activated his trump card Gu.

Rank five, treacherous cloud wave Gu!

His primeval sea rapidly fell down, almost lowering by half.

A grey cloud that was as big as a carriage surged with dark red light floating inside, and rapidly flew towards Ouyang Bi Sang.

Ouyang Bi Sang moved around and dodged few times, but this cloud followed him like a shadow and finally covered him.

The instant Ouyang Bi Sang was struck by treacherous cloud wave Gu, he felt his sense of direction was lost, his mind seemed to work extremely slowly and his thoughts were slowed down by many times!

He could not differentiate which way was east and which was west and even lost the sense of up and down, left and right. For a moment, as he was covered in the grey cloud, he was like a headless fly that was tossing around in the sky.

“Mo Shi Kuang, don’t be too rampant!” Gao Yang left Ouyang Bi Sang and finally was able to reinforce Zhu Zai in time.

The two combined their strength, and with their deep tacit-understanding, even Mo Shi Kuang who was fierce and fearless was being gradually suppressed.

But the three had exchanged no more than over twenty moves when they heard Ouyang Bi Sang’s shout: “Asura transformation!”

Instantly, six thick arms which looked like they were casted in bronze stretched out through the grey cloud.

From outside, one could vaguely see the figure, inside the grey cloud, inflating like a balloon.

Ouyang Bi Sang used his killer move, his battle strength exploding by several times. His body shook, shaking the dim and lightless grey cloud into dispersing!

“You despicable scoundrels, die!” Ouyang Bi Sang was thoroughly furious as he flew into the air and attacked Gao Yang and Zhu Zai with Mo Shi Kuang.

With such an expert joining the battle, Zhu Zai and Gao Yang were forced to passively defend; the situation had dramatically turned into that of a crisis.

“Alliance leader, Gao Yang and Zhu Zai are experts we must have, we cannot let them die like this!” Tai Bai Yun Sheng saw the situation had turned bad and immediately spoke up.

“Sir’s words are reasonable!” Hei Lou Lan was solemn, and suddenly stood up from his seat.

Although Gao Yang and Zhu Zai had joined them, Hei tribe was still weaker than Liu tribe in terms of higher ranked strength. Hei Lou Lan waved his hand, and just like what he saw Fang Yuan doing, sent the order for an all-out war!

The command was sent and the army began to move.

Liu Wen Wu sneered: “You could not win in experts challenge and now come to gang up. Good, I will accompany you!”

Buggles rang and war drums shook the battlefield; Liu tribe army also moved out.

Two sides, both with hundreds of thousands of soldiers, surged towards the other like a torrent.

The distance between the two army was quickly cut down, and when they were few hundred steps afar, Gu Masters began to attack almost at the same time. For a moment, large numbers of pill fire, icicles, bone spears and wind blades shot towards the enemies. Light armors, bone shields, water barriers and all kinds of defensive abilities were also activated. The originally simple scene had turned into a gorgeous painting of all colors.

BOOM BOOM BOOM.....

The attacks from both sides landed on each other almost at the same time.

Like a rainstorm falling down on the lake, ripples started spreading. Only a few Gu Masters with bad luck died or were heavily injured in the intense storm of attack. Most of the Gu Masters continued to attack till the army of the both sides collided. Like the collision of two torrents, blood splattered and chaos descended.

Chapter 532 - Huge Battle (2/4)

Chapter 532: Huge Battle (2/4)

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

At once, even Gao Yang, Zhu Zai, Mo Shi Kuang, and Ouyang Bi Sang's battles were interrupted by the huge influx of people.

The two armies intertwined completely, as fighting sounds erupted and filled the heavens.

Waterfall Gu!

In the chaotic battle, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu pushed with his palms as a great current burst forth, sweeping the Gu Masters in front of him irregardless of alliance.

Great tornado Gu!

A large dark-green tornado over tens of meters tall swept the battlefield. Everywhere it went, humans and beasts flew into the air as they lost their balance.

The tornado dispersed and revealed Chang Biao within.

He was floating in the air with his green robe, he had an overwhelming aura.

He and Hao Ji Liu were not far away, naturally, the two rank four experts made eye contact with each other.

The next moment, there were no trash talks, they fought immediately.

...

A flash of golden lightning pierced the battlefield, all the Hei tribe Gu Masters in its path lost their lives.

The golden light dispersed, and a stoic man with broad shoulders and thin waist appeared, it was Pei Yan Fei!

“Chang Shan Yin, today, I will behead you and take revenge for what happened back then! Eh?” Pei Yan Fei was overflowing with battle intent, fire was burning within him when suddenly, his gaze concentrated and he activated his defensive Gu in time.

Behind him, a lump of shadow exploded.

The shadow was deep and profound, turning into multiple sword shadows as it attacked his back, causing Pei Yan Fei to sway violently.

“It’s you, Shadow Sword Expert!” Pei Yan Fei stabilized his footing as he looked at the Gu Master who attacked him, his gaze becoming serious.

Bian Si Xuan who had a black veil covering her face laughed: “Lord Pei Yan Fei is too courteous.”

She spoke very respectfully, but her actions were not. The black shadow swords appeared again like a windmill, engulfing Pei Yan Fei.

“Then I shall kill you first!” Pei Yan Fei laughed loudly as he charged forward.

...

“Our battle has not ended, where are you two going?” Ouyang Bi Sang, Mo Shi Kuang came before the demonic path twin demons.

Gao Yang and Zhu Zai felt bitter, they could only continue and engage in battle with Ouyang Bi Sang and Mo Shi Kuang.

As the Gu Master experts continued fighting, their battle rings formed into distinct areas, and the chaotic battlefield gradually became clear.

Tens of large battle rings were filled with rank four to five experts. Outside the large rings, there were small battle rings with rank three Gu Masters as the main strength.

Outside the small rings, low rank Gu Masters form into groups as they fought together in teams.

As the main commander, Hei Lou Lan and Liu Wen Wu were sitting in their main tents, observing the battle situation. At times, they gave orders and dispatched their elite troops to areas of the battlefield to stabilize the situation or to pursue their advantage.

The giant battlefield soon gave off the thick scent of blood. Gu Masters continued to fall, some were turned into icicles, while others were charred, some were torn to pieces while others were poisoned to death.

The clean grassland became a weird monster, devouring fresh blood and life every minute and second.

The battle was so intense, after a while, Hei Lou Lan and Liu Wen Wu were both breaking out in cold sweat.

Large numbers of casualties made their hearts turn cold. The intensity of battle made people's hearts go numb.

To maintain the situation, the two quickly dispatched their trump cards, the elite troops. Only the black banner elite troops and grand white elite were left to control the area.

As time flowed, deaths and injuries became less, after all, the explosive strength only appeared at the start, by now, Gu Masters experienced intense primeval essence expenditure and were starting to reduce their usage, this way, the battle intensity started to decrease.

The battle entered a stalemate.

The two armies were like two giants competing at equal strength. Either side could snowball from a tiny advantage, until they emerged victorious, and become the winner of the battlefield.

“Our higher level battle strength are doing well. Wolf King, now that the rank five lurking soul coat Gu is in your hands, together with the mutated beast wolf group, the rest will be up to you.” Hei Lou Lan transmitted with his Gu worm.

At the start of the battle, Fang Yuan was already not in the main tent, but lurking somewhere on the battlefield. His exact location was not known by Hei Lou Lan either.

Fang Yuan received Hei Lou Lan’s words, but he did not reply. He mobilized the wolf group and started to sprint in two directions.

Liu tribe Gu Masters subconsciously chased after them, but this way, the tight formation was loosened.

Howl!

A group of over eight hundred mutated beast wolf group, comprising white-eyes wolves, blood forest wolves, frenzy wolves, shark fin wolves. The wolf group was like a sharp arrow, shooting out and piercing towards Liu tribe’s main camp.

Fang Yuan’s attack was a fatal blow, it was vicious and cruel, striking at the enemy’s vital points.

“A group of mutated beasts reinforcement as expected huh...” Liu Wen Wu looked at the charging wolves that disrupted his formation, large numbers of Gu Masters lost their lives to the wolves as he frowned deeply.

Hei tribe’s Gu Immortal supplying mutated wolves was information easy to obtain, it was no secret.

Liu Wen Wu was unfazed, he had Liu tribe’s Gu Immortals backing him as well, along with the entire Liu tribe. He had his ways of dealing with this

mutated beast wolf group.

“Bei Cao Chuan, it is time to strike.” Liu Wen Wu instructed the Gu Master beside him.

Bei Cao Chuan was expressionless, standing up from his seat as he frowned: “I can only last for seven minutes.”

Liu Wen Wu nodded:” No worry, go ahead.”

Bei Cao Chuan walked out of the main tent, his primeval essence rapidly expending as he activated the Gu worm that he had obtained not long ago.

The refreshing aura of grass and wood spread from his body, for a radius of a hundred li.

All the grass within the range of this aura grew wildly, in a few breath’s time, they grew taller than a man’s height. The large blades of grass intertwined, forming rank two grass soldier puppets.

Soon, there were a thousand grass soldier puppets.

Bei Cao Chuan activated his Gu worm, as a jade colored light rained down. The grass puppets were bathed in the green rain water, as a portion of them advanced to rank three rattan shell grass soldiers. At the same time, the rank two grass puppets were still growing.

Bei Cao Chuan activated his Gu worm again, as an orange wind blew on the grassland. As the wind blew, a portion of the rattan shell grass soldiers advanced into the rank four grass sword elite soldiers!

The empty central camp quickly was filled with an army of grass soldiers. At once, it became the most densely packed area in the battlefield.

The charging mutated wolf group was obstructed by these obstacles.

Fang Yuan frowned, he manipulated wholeheartedly. He hid on the back of the blood forest wolf, his body cloaked in the rank five lurking soul coat Gu, it was like a green-grey wolf skin cape.

The lurking soul coat Gu was indeed amazing, it concealed Fang Yuan's soul and allowed him to strike with his full strength.

But at this time, Fang Yuan felt that he was battling against an enslavement path master.

Bei Cao Chuan manipulated the grass soldier army as tears overflowed his face.

He now had two souls in one body, in order to defeat Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, Bei tribe's elder Bei Cao Sheng sacrificed himself and entrusted his soul to Bei Cao Chuan. Using Liu Wen Wu's Gu worm, Bei Cao Chuan absorbed the power of Bei Cao Sheng's soul, causing him to gain the attainment of an enslavement path master within this short period of time.

Bei Cao Chuan was originally a rank four enslavement path Gu Master, he was also Bei tribe leader, he had the resources of a clan, his soul foundation was not weak. With Bei Cao Sheng's help, he was like a tiger with wings, his enslavement path battle strength surged.

Except that this move had huge repercussions. Because he used another person's soul, Bei Cao Chuan's soul will be impure and he would have memory lapses, he would need to expend huge amounts of spirit and resources, using specialized soul path Gu worms to nourish his soul and heal this problem.

But now, in order to defeat Hei tribe army and take revenge, Bei Cao Chuan could not care less about the aftermath.

Hei tribe had invited Gao Yang and Zhu Zai to mend the gap of their higher level battle strength. And Liu tribe thought of this method to replenish their lower level battle strength, raising Bei Cao Chuan's strength to enslavement path master so that he could restrict Fang Yuan.

At once, Fang Yuan's mutated beast wolf group was barely resisted by the grass soldier army.

“We blocked it? Hahah! Hei Lou Lan, you are bound to lose!” Liu Wen Wu saw this and the worry in his heart vanished, he laughed heartily as his voice resounded the battlefield.

“Damn it...” Hei Lou Lan clenched his fist and gritted his teeth. The situation was terrible, Gao Yang and Zhu Zai were in great danger, and the mutated wolf group that he had placed his hope on was restricted at the enemy’s camp, unable to progress!

Without a choice, he had to mobilize the black banner troops.

“Brothers, it is finally time for us black banner to strike!” Black banner commander received this order and shouted excitedly.

Black banner troop was nurtured by Hei tribe for a long time, the trump card made from expending huge amounts of resources. Once they were deployed, they were like a black blade that stabbed into the battlefield, easily slicing it like tofu.

The entire black banner troop was reinforced by battle will Gu, they were brave and peerless, not afraid of death. They could display 120% of their original strength!

“Can’t control it anymore huh?” Liu Wen Wu’s eyes shone brilliantly, staring at the black banner troop’s movements.

When he saw the black banner troop making a curve around the battlefield, towards his central camp, he instantly understood Hei Lou Lan’s intention.

“So you are trying to stake it all on this, gathering your advantage and piercing the grass soldier army. Hmph, Bei Cao Chuan had such difficulty resisting Chang Shan Yin, if the black banner troops appeared, he would definitely fall. By then, Hei tribe would have a mild advantage and this crucial beast group would be free to attack.”

Thinking so, Liu Wen Wu laughed arrogantly: “Your Hei tribe has black banner troops, renowned in northern plains. My Liu tribe also has the grand white troops, of similar magnitude of fame. Black banner and grand white’s

competition had been ongoing for hundred of years, let's see who wins today.”

Under his command, the grand white troops unleashed one of their three killer moves directly.

The grand white troops exploded with a piercing white light.

The white light formed into a giant light pillar that pierced into the heavens.

The light pillar rose up, but after an instant, it descended from the sky, shooting at the area that the black banner troops were advancing towards. The three black banner commanders saw this familiar killer move and ordered their troops to stay on guard.

The light pillar dispersed and the grand white troops appeared with a tight formation.

Grand white troops were foot soldiers, while black banner troops rode battle horses. But in terms of mobility, grand white troops were superior, it was none other than the ability of this killer move!

Chapter 533 - Huge Battle (3/4)

Chapter 533: Huge Battle (3/4)

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Black banner troops and grand white troops started to fight, ever since they were created, they were opposing forces that had contested for hundreds of years, having victories and losses on both sides. At this moment, the two troops engaged in battle and unleashed their killer moves, having no clear advantage on each side.

Seeing his final trump card engaged in a deadlock, Hei Lou Lan's expression turned pitch black.

"Hehehe." Liu Wen Wu laughed heartily, feeling great pleasure, his opponent was at his wit's end, but he was in the same situation.

However, the grass soldier army could still block the mutated beast wolf group for some time. As for Hei tribe's higher level battle force, they had already shown signs of collapsing, especially Gao Yang and Zhu Zai against Ouyang Bi Sang and Mo Shi Kuang, their battle was very obviously showing signs of a victor emerging.

Ouyang Bi Sang and Mo Shi Kuang, although they were not skilled at cooperating, they had greater individual strength than their opponents.

If Gao Yang and Zhu Zai were fighting two against one, using their great chemistry, they could have a mild advantage. But now, they could only be suppressed, defending desperately as they were in a passive situation.

Anyone could tell that Gao Yang and Zhu Zai were going to fail very soon. Once they lose, Ouyang Bi Sang and Mo Shi Kuang would be like tigers out of a cage, they would start to reinforce other battles.

That way, their mild advantage will snowball and accumulate, allowing the entire battle to sway in his favor.

Once Liu tribe army gains the advantage, Hei tribe without any more backup would have no way of winning, they would only be able to watch their opponent grow stronger as they fall into a worse situation.

Eventually, the other side will turn advantage into victory, and Hei tribe army would crumble!

Hei Lou Lan could see the problem now, he was sweating profusely. He was all alone in the main tent, at this point, he could only rely on his own strength!

His body vanished in the main tent, appeared in the air above the grass soldier army.

He had the intention of killing Bei Cao Chuan, since Bei Cao Chuan did not have lurking soul coat Gu, he was easy to distinguish, once he is killed, the grass soldier army would crumble.

That way, this battle would go back into a double offense situation, at the end, it would be like the first battle, they would have to regroup and retreat.

Killer move — Dark Vortex!

Hei Lou Lan had just activated his killer move, when a white light appeared before him, showing Liu Wen Wu's body.

Hei Lou Lan was a dark path rank five, while Liu Wen Wu was a light path rank five, the two had engaged in combat for many times without a clear victor.

But this time, the gentleman-like Liu Wen Wu showed a mild smile of a victor: "Brother Lou Lan, today's battle depends on a single ray of light. My grass soldier army is going to fall soon, but your higher level battle strength will falter more quickly. What a pity, our armies have very close battle strength, we are nearly evenly matched."

“You are courting death!” Hei Lou Lan shouted furiously, growling and charging at Liu Wen Wu.

The two fought as they moved around, exploding with thunderous sounds or brilliant lights.

“Strange, in my previous life, Hei tribe defeated Liu tribe, but it seems that Liu tribe has the advantage now. Was it because of me that some weird changes occurred?” Fang Yuan hid at a corner as he secretly observed.

He was an enslavement-strength dual cultivator, he had not displayed his full strength yet.

In fact, he had not even displayed his full enslavement path abilities yet.

At this moment, the grass soldier army was barely holding on, he just had to show up and unleash the wolf howl Gu and rank five amplify effect Gu to instantly defeat Bei Cao Chuan.

But Fang Yuan did not move, he chose to observe.

His attention was on Ouyang Bi Sang and Mo Shi Kuang.

Once he showed up, and activated wolf howl Gu and rank five amplify effect Gu, there was a huge possibility that the two of them would come after him.

Truthfully speaking, Fang Yuan was already accomplished in strength path, he was not afraid of fighting Ouyang Bi Sang and Mo Shi Kuang together in close combat.

But...

“My vision cannot be limited to this battle. The fight for the Imperial Court is a competition among super tribes, a game manipulated by Gu Immortals. Once I expose my full strength, even if we win this battle, the other party will definitely target me when they get reinforced by their Gu Immortal. By then, I would have no more hidden trump cards left, my grasp over this situation would fall to rock bottom.”

Fang Yuan's mind was on the Imperial Court, he kept calm at all times and was not disturbed by the dangerous situation ahead of him.

“In my previous life, how did Hei tribe defeat Liu tribe? Although the battle is extremely tense now, both sides had not used their trump cards yet. At least I know that Tai Bai Yun Sheng has a rank five Gu ‘man as before’. The less battle strength I expose, the better it is for me. If I strike, it has to be a fatal blow! Now is not the time yet...”

Fang Yuan's heart was calm, despite this intense battlefield that was filled with corpses and rivers of blood.

In his eyes, these casualties were just numbers.

In this battle, many people screamed at the deaths of their friends and family, many people shouted in joy after killing a strong foe, some Gu Masters ran away under the fear of death. Some Gu Masters were filled with ambition, wanting to be a person of higher status.

Human emotions became riled up in such moments of life and death, they were frenzied, crazy, while arrogant and unrestrained.

Observing the ruthless expressions of the people around, hearing their screaming and shouting, Fang Yuan felt a great sense of serenity and peace.

His heart was firm like an ancient abyss, there were no ripples on the surface.

Fight, kill, a person is born to engage in battle.

Win, lose, continue walking on your path, by stepping on other people's corpses.

Let blood boil, let sweat flow, the best moment of life is now...

“Take this, this is my killer move — World Devouring Qi!” In the battlefield, an explosive and thunderous shout burst out.

His voice attracted numerous gazes as everyone subconsciously focused on it.

“Oh no, let’s go!” An intense sense of danger assaulted him as Gao Yang shouted, activating his Gu worm and wanting to escape, but the surrounding air was as dense as walls, he could barely move.

Mo Shi Kuang floated in the air, opening his hands as his ten fingers converged before his chest.

Gao Yang and Zhu Zai felt a despairing sense of pressure, squashing them from all directions. Their shocked expressions froze on their faces, the feeling of imminent death filled their hearts.

“Go!” Before the moment of death, Zhu Zai burst out the strength of three grand emperor boar, piercing a hole on the wall-like air.

“Brother!” Gao Yang felt his world spinning, when he reacted, he had already been tossed far away by Zhu Zai, away from the battlefield.

As for Zhu Zai, he was squeezed into meat paste by Mo Shi Kuang’s killer move, through an intense and concentrated air pressure.

“Brother!!” Gao Yang shouted, his heart felt like it was pierced by daggers as tears flowed out of his eyes like a flood.

Mo Shi Kuang also vomited a mouthful of blood.

“Second brother, your killer move is not completed yet, don’t activate it casually.” Ouyang Bi Sang quickly hurried over and held him in the air.

Mo Shi Kuang vomited blood as he laughed: “What a great battle, I used it without thinking, hahaha...”

Ouyang Bi Sang shook his head: “Alright, let’s continue killing that Gao Yang, after we resolve the problem here, we will reinforce the other battles!”

Liu Wen Wu who saw this laughed, he declared with overwhelming confidence: “This is the start of our Liu tribe army’s consecutive victories! Brother Lou Lan, you have no way of winning already!”

“Is that so?” It was not Hei Lou Lan who replied him, but Tai Bai Yun Sheng who was at another battle ring.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng who had always been evading attacks suddenly burst out with great speed as he pulled some distance from his opponent, opening his palms and shooting out a silver beam.

The silver beam shone on Zhu Zai’s flesh and blood that became meat paste.

Rank five — Man As Before!

In an instant, silver light shone brilliantly, making people close their eyes in response.

After the light faded, Zhu Zai reappeared on the battlefield, without any injuries on him, as his primeval sea level was also at its peak.

Under the effect of man as before, Zhu Zai returned to the state right before the battle!

The shocked expression not only appeared on multiple Gu Masters’ faces, even Liu Wen Wu, Mo Shi Kuang, and Ouyang Bi Sang had the same expression.

Man as before Gu had an incredible healing effect that made almost everyone feel shocked and speechless!

Man as before Gu, time path healing Gu, could return a target to his condition at a point in time.

“Good, what a great healing Gu!” Hei Lou Lan laughed heartily, he did not expect Tai Bai Yun Sheng to be concealing such a strong trump card. As long as they had this, Hei tribe’s higher level battle could drag on for a long time.

“Good, now is the time!” Fang Yuan’s eyes shone with brilliance as he activated rank four eagle rise Gu, flying up into the sky.

Rank five amplify effect Gu and rank four wolf howl Gu!

Fang Yuan opened his mouth and howled, as his voice spread far and wide.

Under the effect of the wolf howl Gu, all his mutated beasts’ bodies expanded, as their eyes turned bright red, their battle strength grew by five times!

“Go.” Fang Yuan floated in the air, staring at the battlefield as he muttered.

The wolf tide burst out, like a tsunami out of nowhere!

“Damn it, I can’t hold on!” Bei Cao Chuan was at his wit’s end, he resisted desperately, but the grass soldier army was like a thin piece of paper under the wolf tide, it was torn to shreds without even lasting for a few breath’s time.

Bei Cao Chuan did not even manage to escape before a frenzy wolf pounced on him and tore his armor with its sharp teeth, before biting his throat.

Bei Cao Chuan resisted with all his strength, sending this frenzy wolf flying, just as he was about to cover his neck and get up, three white-eyes wolves came and after a struggle, he was a corpse torn into several pieces.

The grass soldier army went down, Fang Yuan thus manipulated the wolf group and attacked grand white troops.

Grand white troops were fighting with black banner troops, they were stuck in a stalemate as they exchanged blows. Now that the mutated beast wolf group attacked them from behind, they suffered heavy injuries.

“Hahaha, Liu Wen Wu, it seems that I have the last laugh!” The battle turned in such a sudden direction, Hei Lou Lan was overjoyed and surprised.

“No, I have not lost yet!” Liu Wen Wu’s face was distorted as he shouted frantically, like a gambler who had gone crazy from losing. He turned into a white light, flying towards Ouyang Bi Sang and Mo Shi Kuang.

“Second brother, third brother!” He shouted.

Chapter 534 - Huge Battle (4/4)

Chapter 534: Huge Battle (4/4)

“We are here, big brother!” Ouyang Bi Sang and Mo Shi Kuang shouted at the same time.

“Let them see the true strength of us three brothers!” Liu Wen Wu shouted, and without slowing down, directly smashed into Mo Shi Kuang and Ouyang Bi Sang.

The two laughed loudly, their body giving off green and grey light.

Green, grey and white, three lights collided. BOOM !. Light dispersed and on the spot appeared a human-shaped monster.

This monster had three heads and six arms. It was twenty feet tall with tight muscles and bronze skin.

The three heads had the appearance of Liu Wen Wu, Ouyang Bi Sang and Mo Shi Kuang.

“This....?!” Countless people looked on with wide eyes at this freakish scene.

“I will let you guys know, this is our three brothers’ killer move — Three Head Six Arms! Are you trembling in fear? Let out all your dread. This will be the last moment of your lives!”

The three heads spoke in unison.

“Hmph, shameless boasting!” Gao Yang snorted, activating his treacherous cloud wave Gu.

A grey cloud shot towards the three head six arms giant, but before it even reached its target, Liu Wen Wu's eyes shot two light beams that pierced through the cloud.

BOOM!

With a sonic boom, the three head six arms suddenly appeared above Gao Yang.

“So fast!” Gao Yang's pupils shrunk and from the battle experiences he had cultivated over a long period of time, he quickly activated his defense Gu.

The monster waved its two arms.

One arm pierced through the light barrier while another arm smashed Gao Yang's head like it smashed a watermelon.

Next moment, Gao Yang's headless corpse fell down from the sky.

“Brother!!!” Rage attacked Zhu Zai's heart and made him lose all reasoning, as he ferociously charged towards the monster.

“Muahahaha, the lamentation of ants.” Mo Shi Kuang's head laughed loudly and lightly flicked his finger towards Zhu Zai.

BOOM!!!

Qi flow exploded and moved straight through the battlefield with formidable impact force, inflicting injuries for several thousands of steps.

Zhu Zai directly exploded from the attack, his blood and crushed bones flying in all directions. The Gu Masters who suffered the after-effects of the attack were all injured heavily.

“This power... it has increased by at least six times and the speed has increased by nine times at least! This three people combination, is it combining asura transformation, the attacking force of qi path and the effects of light path?” Fang Yuan had an intense urge to battle when he looked at this scene.

“I have all-out effort Gu, and by adding in rank five amplify effect Gu, I can burst out with five hundred jun of strength! I wonder who would win if I fight with this monster?”

But in the next moment, Fang Yuan suppressed his battle intent and flew down, again hiding among the mutated beast group.

Man as before Gu!

At this moment, two silver lights shone down; Zhu Zai and Gao Yang resurrected again, restored to their previous state!

“Old geezer!” The monster’s six eyes were filled with icy glint, killing intent and battle intent, simultaneously charging towards Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng panickedly retreated; although he had man as before Gu, he could only use it on others and could not use it on himself.

“All those that are free, protect Tai Bai Yun Sheng!!” Hei Lou Lan hurried to reinforce while shouting to his army, realizing the crux of the battle.

“Who can stop me?” Ouyang Bi Sang’s head loftily smiled.

Next instant, the monster turned into a ray of green light that shot towards Tai Bai Yun Sheng like lightning.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng was hiding behind others, but no one was able to block the monster as it charged straight, sweeping everything on its path. Anyone that dared to block it, be it Gu Masters or beasts, would become pools of crushed flesh and bones.

“Benefactor, leave quickly!” Gao Yang and Zhu Zai rushed over, guarding Tai Bai Yun Sheng behind them.

“Cumbersome things.” The monster waved its six arms so quick that one could only see their afterimage.

THUMP THUMP , Zhu Zai and Gao Yang were smashed again.

“Take my sole blade Gu!” Pan Ping hurried over and activated single blade Gu.

Sole blade Gu successfully activated this time and the monster’s huge body slightly shook, a shallow wound appearing on its chest.

“A little interesting.” The monster laughed coldly; the wound had completely recovered by the time he finished laughing. Afterwards, the monster let out a breath of turbid air.

The turbid air detonated and exploded Pan Ping into pieces.

“Tai Bai Yun Sheng, where are you going?” The monster howled with laughter, the voices of the three heads gradually becoming one.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng had not moved very far when the monster intercepted in front of him.

Swoosh!

Waterfall flowed in a torrent and Hao Ji Liu came riding it.

The monster pushed forward with all six hands and collapsed the water torrent; Hao Ji Liu screamed miserably and flew backwards in a faster speed than he came.

Seeing this scene, Bian Si Xuan who was charging forward immediately stopped, not daring to go forward.

Dark vortex!

Hei Lou Lan sped down from the sky, and the giant black sphere that was as large as a hill pressed down.

The monster roared, its six hands forming into a claw shape and slashing towards the distant black sphere.

Killer move — World Devouring Qi!

The air became as thick as a wall and solid as a mountain. Hei Lou Lan's face turned red and purple, but he was not able to continue forward.

Following after, air from all around surged and unexpectedly swallowed his killer move.

The killer move which Mo Shi Kuang could not carry out completely was suddenly perfected in the monster's hand.

Howl!

The mutated wolf group rushed over while Hei Lou Lan delayed the monster. In an instant, the mutated wolf group had surrounded the monster tightly.

A bloody battle broke out.

The mutated wolves which had a strength of rank four Gu Masters, fearlessly initiated a death charge at the monster.

“KILL KILL KILL!” The monster growled repeatedly as it turned into a berserk state and started fighting the mutated wolves.

His every movement carried his full power. Light path, qi path and transformation path Gu worms jointly attacked with deep tacit cooperation, as if the monster was a cultivator cultivating three paths!

The mutated wolves died one after another, but the monster's offensive was still as fierce as before.

“Lord alliance leader, let me lend you a hand!” At this moment, a Liu tribe Gu Master hurried over to assist.

But in the next moment, he was smashed apart alive by the monster which had lost its reason!

“Lord Liu Wen Wu has lost his mind!”

“He has become mad!!”

The battlefield was in an uproar and Liu tribe army's morale fell down sharply.

"My tribe has suffered tremendous losses, we have lost one-third of our Gu Masters, it is time to retreat."

"How can such an alliance leader be worth us giving up our lives?"

"Let's discuss after we retreat, the casualties have already reached a high level. Retreat now, don't care about violating the poison vow."

The battle had reached such a chaotic state that was beyond everyone's expectation. Deserters started to appear from both Hei and Liu tribe.

The black banner troops and grand white troops that had been managing the army were in an intense fight now, how could they have the energy to spare to suppress these deserters?

"What to do?" Hei Lou Lan asked; this monster gave him an extreme headache.

"Don't worry. Killer moves have astonishing might but their consumption of primeval essence is also enormous. Moreover, this killer move clearly has a defect, this monster has already lost its reasoning. A powerful being without intelligence is nothing to worry about." Fang Yuan calmly analyzed, his voice shaking everyone's mind.

"Yes, if nothing unexpected happens, then we have already won this battle!" Tai Bai Yun Sheng added.

But he had just finished speaking when the unexpected event happened.

The three head six arms monster suddenly separated into three people who then charged into three directions.

Liu Wen Wu and Mo Shi Kuang's charge missed, but Ouyang Bi Sang's eyes shone as he shouted: "Chang Shan Yin, I have finally found you! Die!!"

Their three people combination into three head six arms monster allowed their souls to mix and their battle strength would raise rapidly, but this state could not be maintained for long. The longer it was used, the more chaotic their memories would become, finally leading them to lose themselves and become a delirious lunatic or become an idiot.

When they killed the Gu Master that had come for reinforcement, their minds shook and barely managed to regain a trace of sanity.

Relying on this sanity, they planned in making a comeback.

Compared to killing Tai Bai Yun Sheng, killing Chang Shan Yin would no doubt be much more important.

The investigative Gu of these three were not common Gu. By carefully observing the battlefield, they calculated the three places where Fang Yuan was most likely to be hiding.

In the end, Ouyang Bi Sang found Fang Yuan's hiding place.

'Damn it! If the Wolf King dies, the wolf group will crumble apart. Liu tribe's army will be able to turn around the situation and it will instead become my army's defeat.' Seeing Ouyang Bi Sang pouncing at Chang Shan Yin with a sinister smile, Hei Lou Lan shouted inwardly as he crazily rushed to assist, but he was still late.

"Die!" Ouyang Bi Sang unexpectedly still had enough primeval essence left to activate asura transformation again!

"Wolf King is finished!" Sun Shi Han was afraid but also happy.

"Bad! Chang Shan Yin is going to die!!" Tai Bai Yun Sheng and others had pale expressions.

"Father!" Chang Ji You shouted in desperation.

However, the person in question, Fang Yuan, had a strange smile on his face as he saw Ouyang Bi Sang's attack.

Rank four eagle raise Gu and rank five amplify effect Gu!

A pair of eagle wings suddenly grew out of Fang Yuan's back and took him towards the sky with five times the speed.

Ouyang Bi Sang was dazed for a second before he hurried chased, shouting: "Don't even think of escaping!"

But his speed was not enough and he could only look on as the gap between them spread apart.

"Let me!" Liu Wen Wu shouted and turned into a white light that rapidly charged over. But Fang Yuan nimbly turned around and dodged.

Mo Shi Kuang also rushed over at this moment, chasing and intercepting Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was extremely deft – at times, he was like a butterfly passing through the flowers; at times, he was like a lightning; at times, he was like a light wind; and at times, he was like a ghost, playfully circling the three.

"This... this is master level flying skill!" Everyone looked at this sight with dumbfounded gazes.

Gu Masters raised Gu, used Gu and refined Gu; no matter which aspect, they were all profound and vast. It was clearly the same Gu that they were using, but some Gu Masters could use them brilliantly, elevating it to a level of art.

People often called these individuals — masters!

"I had never thought that Wolf King was not only an enslavement path master but also flying master!" Everyone looked for a while and let go of their worries, exclaiming in surprise.

"Wolf King, don't run if you dare!" Ouyang Bi Sang shouted.

"Chang Shan Yin, if you have any guts, come exchange three hundred moves with me!" Mo Shi Kuang roared in fury.

“Damn it...” Liu Wen Wu gnashed his teeth, his heart already sinking to the bottom.

Fang Yuan’s flying skills left them in the dust. What made them even more vexed was that Fang Yuan was unexpectedly separating his thoughts in controlling the wolf group to slaughter Liu tribe army, while dodging them!

“Oh for heaven’s sake, if I knew you could fly this skillfully, why would we need to fight to this extent?” Looking at Fang Yuan’s skillful maneuvers, Hei Lou Lan felt some resentment in his heart.

As for the Liu tribe three brothers, they were completely speechless.

Chapter 535 - Meeting of ‘Father and Son’

Chapter 535: Meeting of ‘Father and Son’

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Liu Wen Wu lost.

It was an indignant loss, but this was the truth, it would not change because of his feelings.

Liu Wen Wu, Ouyang Bi Sang, Mo Shi Kuang all had flying abilities. But in terms of flying attainment, they could not compare to Fang Yuan.

The sky was different from the ground, people could fly freely in the air, up, down, left, right, they could dodge in all directions and fly everywhere. But on the ground, there was much less space for evasion.

No matter how Liu Wen Wu and gang tried to block him, they could do nothing to Fang Yuan.

Meanwhile, as Fang Yuan dodged, he mobilized the wolf army to slaughter Liu tribe’s army.

Liu Wen Wu and gang had no choice but to give up on chasing Fang Yuan, turning to kill the wolf group and helping the low rank Gu Masters.

But this was what Hei Lou Lan, Fang Yuan and others wanted to see!

Using wolf kings or the mutated wolf group to expended the Liu tribe three brothers’ precious primeval essence was very worth it, it was very

advantageous to Fang Yuan as well.

As long as a Gu Master did not advance to immortal realm, their primeval essence would be limited. Once they expend their primeval essence, their battle strength would decrease drastically and hit rock bottom.

The wolf tide came again and again, the more wolves the Liu tribe three brothers killed, the more primeval essence they used up.

The wolf group's scale was huge, it was never-ending, eventually, Liu tribe three brothers killed until their primeval essence was depleted.

By the time they had to preserve their primeval essence they would no longer be able to battle freely. Hei tribe's higher level battle strength finally had something to do as they suppressed the three of them.

“Hei Lou Lan, today, I did not lose to you, but I lost to Tai Bai Yun Sheng and Chang Shan Yin!” Liu Wen Wu's hair was messy as his body was covered in injuries, he no longer had his gentleman-like attitude as he shouted indignantly.

He felt that: With their three brother's killer move ‘three heads six arms’, they had great battle strength and could suppress the battlefield. If back then, they got to Fang Yuan and used their supreme speed to kill Fang Yuan, the wolf group would've collapsed and Hei tribe would've lost.

But Tai Bai Yun Sheng had the rank five healing Gu ‘man as before’, the effect was godly, it greatly weakened the effectiveness of their killer move.

When they were left with no choice and chased after Wolf King, they found that the enslavement master Chang Shan Yin was actually a mother****ing flying master!

The three brothers could not catch him, they could only watch the battle crumble. Eventually, Liu tribe lost and was chased down by Hei tribe, they suffered great losses and countless people surrendered.

As the alliance leader, Liu Wen Wu and others were captured after their primeval essence was depleted.

Hei tribe and Liu tribe had always been competing, the two super tribes had a tense relationship, it was well known in northern plains. Now, Hei tribe only captured Liu Wen Wu and others and did not kill them, they wisely sought for a great amount of battle reparation from Liu tribe.

Liu Wen Wu was one of Liu tribe's prospective Gu Immortals, if he was killed, the bottomline of this Imperial Court contest's rules would be infringed.

More importantly, although Hei tribe won, it was a tragic victory and they suffered huge losses as well. Without Liu Wen Wu to bargain for huge amounts of compensation, just ordinary battle gains would not allow Hei tribe to regain their strength. This was very disadvantageous for their future battles for the Imperial Court.

Three days later, Liu tribe's envoy came, and brought all of the Liu tribesmen and the tribes that submitted to them back into the blessed land.

As for the tired and heavily damaged Hei tribe army, they set up camp and managed the people who surrendered, reforming their alliance and collating the battle gains, giving out resources and digesting the spoils of war.

In the large lizard house Gu, Fang Yuan sat on the cushion as he cultivated intently.

A rank four wolf soul Gu appeared out of his body through his will.

The wolf soul Gu was only thumb-size, it was like a tiny grey wolf-shaped doll, it floated in the air as it was covered in an eerie blue light.

The primeval sea level in Fang Yuan's aperture dropped as primeval essence was injected into the wolf soul Gu, causing it to expand rapidly.

Howl!

Wolf soul Gu expanded and turned into a pure grey wolf soul, as large as an elephant.

Next, the wolf soul opened its mouth and howled soundlessly, crashing towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan smiled lightly, how could a thousand man soul be so easily affected? The wolf soul crashed on his thousand man soul, and immediately froze, suppressed by his thousand man soul.

The two souls tangled as they turned into mist. A moment later, the wolf soul fused into the thousand man soul and reappeared.

At this moment, the thousand man soul had a long pair of wolf ears on its head, its body was thinner than Fang Yuan's body, and its nose also became sharper. The only part that had not changed were its long hair, eyes, and tail.

“Ever since the Imperial Court competition, I have been using wolf soul Gu daily to refine my soul. Now, I have achieved small success, my soul is around 30% wolfman soul.”

Once he fully converts to wolfman soul, his control over the wolf group would experience another qualitative change. Not only would the numbers increase greatly, he would be able to command them like an extension of his limbs, controlling them would require a mere thought.

After a intense battle, his soul's tiredness and weariness would also be lower.

“But according to this speed, by the time I completely refine the wolfman soul, the Imperial Court contest would be over already. I only have rank four wolf soul Gu, the efficiency is way too slow.” Fang Yuan sighed.

If he had rank five wolf soul Gu, that would be better compared to Fang Yuan's current situation. But rank four wolf soul Gu was like a grown man using a tiny knife to chop a tree.

In truth, Fang Yuan's soul cultivation was already very fast.

Ordinary Gu Masters needed to spend at least twenty to thirty years to reach his level. Even a genius Gu Master with a clan's support could only be like Dong Fang Yu Liang, reducing the time needed to ten years.

Fang Yuan had Dang Hun mountain, his soul foundation grew at rocket speed, his point of view was obviously different.

"If I can get that Thieving Heaven inheritance, and obtain Luo Po valley..." Fang Yuan's thoughts drifted to this.

But a moment later, he stopped this thought.

In Hu Immortal blessed land, Dang Hun mountain was corroded by the gruel mud continuously, there was only a small mountain left now.

His current objective was to save Dang Hun mountain. As for Luo Po valley, he could only search for it after the Imperial Court contest ends.

While Fang Yuan was cultivating, Chang Biao brought Ni Xue Tong, and Chang Ji You to the door of the large lizard house Gu.

"I am Chang Biao, I was summoned by Lord Wolf King." Chang Biao's voice was low and polite, he respectfully informed the guarding Gu Master.

The two rank three Gu Masters had a plain expression as they stood by the door, one answered; "Lord Wolf King is cultivating now, we cannot enter the Gu house to inform him, you will have to wait!"

"Hehe, that is only natural." Chang Biao laughed, trying to conceal the bitterness and dreariness in his heart.

He and Chang Shan Yin had a huge grudge, he would not be willing to submit to Hei tribe. Originally, he wanted to go to Liu tribe, but Liu tribe wanted him to give up his family name and join Liu tribe, this request was impossible for Chang tribesmen and the elders to accept.

Chang tribe was a large size tribe, once they gave up their family name and became Liu tribesmen, Chang tribe would cease to exist.

Furthermore, Hei Lou Lan captured Liu Wen Wu alive and in order to appeal to the most important person Chang Shan Yin, he added in the condition of taking over Chang tribe among the battle reparation.

Thus, Chang tribe became the sacrificial lamb in Liu and Hei tribe's transaction. If Chang tribe did not submit to Hei tribe, they would be assaulted by Hei tribe's army. Forced by both tribes, Chang tribe had no choice but to lower their heads to Hei Lou Lan, becoming Hei tribe's captives.

Chang Shan Yin and Chang tribe's enmity was known to all. After Hei Lou Lan captured Chang tribe, he let Fang Yuan deal with them completely.

After Fang Yuan got the news, he expressed his gratitude to Hei Lou Lan, but in fact, he did not care about it.

He was only using Chang Shan Yin's identity, in order to enter the Imperial Court blessed land. Wolf King's grudges had nothing to do with him.

But if he settled this casually, it would not fit his current status, and people would get suspicious. Thus, Fang Yuan informed Chang tribe's current leader Chang Biao to meet him.

Chang Biao waited from evening to midnight.

At this period of time, northern plains' nights were extremely cold. Chang Biao and the others had their Gu worms confiscated, the primeval essence in their apertures could not resist the cold. Under the blowing night wind, they were shivering from the cold.

Chang Biao kept a calm expression, but Ni Xue Tong was very guilty, she could not conceal the worry in her heart. Chang Ji You was young and at the peak of his health, although his nose was red from the cold, and his body was shivering, his eyes were shining brightly with excitement.

All his life, he had been hearing about the 'Wolf King Chang Shan Yin' and his great deeds.

Everyone called him the ‘hero’s son’, he was gifted this unique status from birth, this gave him great worries, pride, trouble, and even chance encounters.

When he had first heard about Wolf King Chang Shan Yin being alive and had returned, but wanted to exact revenge on Chang tribe, he had very complicated feelings. When he found out that he was going to battle his father, his intense battle intent wavered. During the earlier meeting, Chang Shan Yin did not appear, in fact he went to bash up Sun Shi Han, this made Chang Ji You feel disappointed but also great admiration. After Liu tribe lost, he became a captive but that made him sigh in relief — he no longer needed to fight with his father!

Right now after Liu tribe lost, he was going to meet his real father, Chang Ji You was very excited in his heart.

Even though he was outside shivering and suffering from the weather, it could not freeze the hot-bloodedness in him.

“The person who gave me everything, my father, what kind of person are you?” He was very curious, but he also felt a bit lost and anxious.

After using three wolf soul Gu, Fang Yuan opened his eyes.

The sound of the icy wind blowing outside the window could be heard in the warm room.

Fang Yuan purposely gave Chang Biao a display of authority, after counting the time that had passed, he knew it was time. Thus, he transmitted his message while controlling the large lizard house Gu and opened the doors.

“Lord Wolf King has finished his cultivation, he will meet you now.” The Gu Master guards outside received the transmission and said expressionlessly.

Chang Biao’s breathing paused, he felt great trepidation as he walked in first, with heavy footsteps.

If Wolf King found out the truth, then he would die without a proper corpse, his reputation would be ruined. Even if Wolf King did not find out the truth, as long as he wanted revenge, killing the whole of Chang tribe would only be a sentence worth of work.

Being meat on the chopping block, this was the helplessness of being in this world!

Fang Yuan looked at the three people kneeling before him.

Chang Biao lowered his head, gritting his teeth, while Ni Xue Tong had a pale expression and was shivering. As for Chang Ji You, he was breathing roughly, but he took peeks at Chang Shan Yin at times, showing an excited expression.

Fang Yuan laughed lightly.

The laughter was heard by all three of them, causing them to shudder.

Chang Biao shut his eyes, his heart had sank to rock bottom, he was waiting for judgement.

Ni Xue Tong almost collapsed on the ground weakly, but Chang Ji You was very agitated, this was father's laughter, he felt a strong sense of warmth from this laugh.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral A heartwarming reunion between Wolf King and his son, his wife, and the man that married his wife.

Chapter 536 - Major Battles

Chapter 536: Major Battles

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan observed Chang Biao and the others' expressions fully.

Fang Yuan knew about Wolf King Chang Shan Yin's matters mostly from his biography, he did not know the true culprit behind Wolf King's situation.

But even if he found out, he would not bother taking revenge for the dead Wolf King.

He was Fang Yuan, the so-called Chang Shan Yin was merely a mask.

"From today onwards, I will be Chang tribe's one and only supreme elder." Fang Yuan spoke, breaking the silence.

Chang Biao's body shuddered, he opened his eyes and quickly bowed: "Chang Biao pays respect to lord supreme elder."

"Mm." Fang Yuan nodded: "We need to investigate the matters from back then thoroughly. But now is not the time, we have to wait till the Imperial Court contest ends. From today onwards, I will be Chang tribe's sole supreme elder. Chang Ji You, you will be the tribe leader. Chang Biao will be the number one elder. Ni Xue Tong, our relationship is over, continue to be Chang Biao's wife."

Because of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's tradition, in northern plains, women had lowly status, they were often sold as commodity in transactions.

In fact, at times, when an esteemed guest comes to visit, the lord would send his own wife to the esteemed guest to sleep with him.

“Ah?” Chang Ji You was stunned on the spot, he froze completely.

Ni Xue Tong did not speak.

Chang Biao controlled the shock in his heart, he bowed once again: “This subordinate understands!”

“Leave.” Fang Yuan waved his hand, sending them away. He had to make good use of his time to continue cultivating.

The three walked out of the large lizard house Gu in a daze, until the cold night wind blew on them and woke them up.

“I... survived just like this?” Chang Biao felt endless joy and happiness.

“But the matter back then was done flawlessly! Even though there are some traces here and there, after all these years, the evidences are long gone. Back then, I got close to Chang Shan Yin on purpose, and became good buddies with him. Now that Chang Shan Yin had gone through such a great change, plus it has already been so many years, it is normal for our relationship to turn bland.” Chang Biao thought rapidly in his head.

The current situation was way better than what he had expected.

“Although I was demoted from tribe leader to elder, most of my authority is intact. Chang Shan Yin still trusts me seeing that he allowed me to be the number one elder! As for making Chang Ji You the new tribe leader, it shows that he is still caring about his own blood and flesh deeply! As long as he cares about his old relationships and friendships, everything will be easy to resolve...” Chang Biao thought and got more energetic.

He was dreaming within his own world, and did not notice his wife Ni Xue Tong’s complicated expression.

The old Chang Shan Yin was extremely infatuated with her beauty, but earlier, Chang Shan Yin did not give her even an extra glance.

On the way here, she was extremely worried about Chang Shan Yin forcing her to his wife again. That way, she will be separated from her lover Chang Biao, that was too painful!

But now, the situation was way better than she had expected.

Not only did Chang Shan Yin not pursue the matters back then, he even allowed her to remain as Chang Biao's wife!

This was the result that Ni Xue Tong was dreaming of earlier. She should be happy, but for some reason, while she still felt some trepidation from earlier, there was also a sense of loss in her, that she did not want to admit.

As for Chang Ji You, he was in great joy, confusion, and suspicion.

"I've finally met father, he was just a few steps in front of me! He is much more authoritative than I imagined."

"Father did not call me his son, but instead called my name. Is he unaware that I am his flesh and blood?"

"But father, why did he let me become Chang tribe leader? I am so young and only have rank three cultivation, can I do it?"

"I get it! This must be a test from father. He is testing me, this son he had never met, if I can manage the tribe well and achieve outstanding results, will he feel happy and proud, will he recognise me as his son?"

Thinking so, Chang Ji You felt extremely excited, he made up his mind, he would exert all his efforts and perform well in the upcoming fight for the Imperial Court.

Fang Yuan would not expect that his simple arrangements would bring such great emotional changes in Chang Biao and gang.

But even if he knew, he would not care.

In the five hundred years of his past life, Chang Shan Yin helped Ma Hong Yun to ascend to the position of the Lord of the Imperial Court, he also had

complete control over Chang tribe.

Different from Earth, when strength can be accumulated within a person, the stronger one is, the greater their authority would be.

At this point, Fang Yuan was no longer the low rank Gu Master on Qing Mao mountain, suppressed and weakened by the system. Right now, he had the authority to manipulate and change the power system of a tribe. One could say, he was at the peak of the mortal realm.

He knew in his heart, all this was because of the great strength that he had!

“Right now, my first aperture had already adapted, I can use rank five peak stage primeval essence. My second aperture has also reached rank five middle stage. My two apertures have ninety percent A grade aptitude, to use my two sets of Gu worms now, I have ample primeval essence.

“But enslavement and strength path Gu worms are not extremely strong. In terms of strength path, after getting the rank five amplify effect Gu, my explosive force is already high enough, except that my body is unable to endure the increment in strength.

Earlier, when fighting against Liu Wen Wu and his brother’s combination killer move ‘three heads six arms’, Fang Yuan could definitely fight against them using his strength path cultivation.

But Fang Yuan knew clearly that the moment he unleashed five hundred jun of strength, regardless of how his opponent will ends up, his own body would definitely crumble first.

“My bones are impermanence bones. My skin is turtle jade wolf skin. To sustain five hundred jun of strength, this is not enough. But if I modify my muscles and tendons to accommodate strength path, they would not suit my enslavement path. If I modify them for enslavement path, they will not aid my strength path. The root of the problem is that enslavement and strength have some conflict between them, it is difficult to cultivate them together. It is unlike soul and enslavement path, or soul and wisdom path.”

This problem had always been troubling Fang Yuan.

If he could not resolve this, Fang Yuan's enslavement and strength path would only go far, but would not reach the apex and attain ultimate strength.

Although Fang Yuan had information regarding Luo Po valley now, the future was uncertain, anything could happen. Fang Yuan was a vigilant guy, before getting Luo Po valley, he would not make up his mind to cultivate soul path, thus, he needed to perfect his enslavement-strength path route now.

Fang Yuan closed his eyes and thought about it, before opening them and taking out east window Gu from his aperture.

This Gu was a storage Gu, used to store information, it came from Lang Ya land spirit.

Inside east window Gu, there was information regarding the killer move 'three heads six arms'. This killer move was extremely powerful, it could allow Liu Wen Wu, Ouyang Bi Sang, and Mo Shi Kuang to become a giant monster, increasing their battle strength to a terrifying level.

After Hei tribe defeated Liu tribe, they make requests regarding this killer move, thus it became a part of the reparation. Thereafter, Fang Yuan exchanged for it using his battle merits.

These days, when Fang Yuan was free, he would research about this killer move.

When Gu Masters use multiple Gu worms at the same time, allowing their effects to merge and cooperate to form greater effects, that would be the so-called Gu Master killer move.

Killer move 'three heads six arms', needed eighteen Gu worms to be used at the same time. Gu worms used ranged from rank three to five, the primeval essence expenditure was huge as well. At the same time, three Gu Masters were needed, one could not activate it alone.

This killer move was unusable by Fang Yuan. But that did not mean it was worthless to him.

Killer move, or recipes, displayed exquisite usage of Gu worms.

Why was it that when these Gu worms were used in a specific way, they achieved such effects? Why can these Gu worms do it, but not others? If this Gu was changed to another Gu, can the same effect be achieved? If an enemy uses this killer move, what ways are there to counter it?

Man is the spirit of all being, Gu is the essence of heaven and earth.

Inside a Gu, there were tiny laws of heaven and earth, the fragments of the great Dao.

By understand Gu, one would comprehend the great Dao, and understand the natural laws of this world. Just like on Earth, using experiments to learn scientific theories.

This Gu recipe gave great insight to Fang Yuan.

“If I had three heads and six arms, what would happen?”

A flash of inspiration appeared in his brain, like opening a new window.

His body was like the cornerstone. Enslavement and strength path were like the buildings on top of the cornerstone. Right now, this cornerstone was still small, thus the two buildings could only be low-rising. If he expanded this cornerstone in the future, would it be able to contain two tall buildings at the same time?

Fang Yuan had never cared about his own appearance.

Handsome, beauty, ugly, these were other people’s opinions. What did that have to do with him?

If his battle strength was high, so what if he was called a monster?

Northern Plains, July.

The weather was turning cold, mist turned into frost, it was raining non-stop.

All the armies engaged in many intense battles, there were already less than fifty left.

Although Hei tribe won against Liu tribe, they suffered a great loss as well, they set up camp and made use of all their time to recuperate and recover, like an injured beast.

Middle of July.

At Du Jiao region, Ye Lui army defeated the alliance of seven armies, on the day of the counterattack, Ye Lui Sang killed three rank five Gu Masters.

But in this battle, the biggest achiever was a hidden elder in Qi Lian tribe, Qi Lian tribe leader's godson, Wu Ming.

Wu Ming was a rank five middle stage dark path Gu Master. During the battles, he snuck into the enemy camp and assassinated the enemies, successfully killing two rank five experts, thirteen rank four Gu Masters, causing the seven alliance armies to feel great fear and low morale.

Northern Plains, August.

After Yang tribe recruited enslavement master Jiang Bao Ya, their strength surged and they experienced many victories, after some battles, they were one of the new popular competitors for the Imperial Court.

The new enslavement master "Leopard King" Nu Er Tu led his army against Tao tribe. Tao tribe alliance army had suffered many setbacks during the battles, the alliance leader Tao You knew that he had no hopes of ascending to the Lord of Imperial Court position. Thus, he submitted to Nu Er Tu, and after their armies combined, their military power surged.

Middle of August, Hei Lou Lan gave orders to resume their conquest.

By September, the Imperial Court contest was starting to clear up. Only five armies had the highest hopes.

Hei tribe which had Chang Shan Yin, Tai Bai Yun Sheng, Nu Er tribe with the new Leopard King, Yang tribe which had Rat King and Eagle King, Ma tribe with Horse King, as well as Ye Lui tribe which had Ye Lui Sang who possessed an Immortal Gu.

First half of September, Nu Er tribe army fought Yang tribe army. The leopard group could not contest the combination of eagles and rats, after half a month, Nu Er Tu lost.

Start of October, while Yang tribe was digesting the battle reparations, Ye Lui Sang targeted them.

Yang tribe army had people who wanted to fight, some wanted to defend, while some wanted to retreat. Because of differing opinions, the army could not execute proper orders, and thus, was taken down by Ye Lui Sang.

After Ye Lui Sang win, they could not gloat for long, because Ma tribe had their eyes on them.

Ma tribe rushed for three days and three nights, catching Ye Lui Sang off-guard.

A similar scene unfolded again, before Ye Lui army digested their battle gains, they were defeated by Ma tribe.

Ye Lui Sang escaped with his remaining troops, submitting to Hei tribe army.

Start of November, Hei tribe moved north rapidly, setting up eight defensive lines on the way, and during the middle of the month, engaged in the final battle with Ma tribe.

Only the victor could stay in the Imperial Court. Meanwhile, the loser would have to pay reparations and face the ten year blizzard amidst disappointment and pity.

At once, this battle attracted numerous gazes, both participants and the people behind the scenes.

During the first few battles, Hei tribe had the advantage, after Ma tribe lost two defensive lines, they retreated to the third.

Ye Lui Sang wanted to take revenge, thus he kept challenging them, killing till Ma tribe army could only hide and defend themselves, causing their morale to dampen.

Ma tribe had no choice, but to seek help from Snowy Mountain blessed land who was backing them.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral Summary: Most of the tribes either ran away or joined the winner, the final battle started, Ma tribe vs Hei tribe.

Chapter 537 - Xue Song Zi

Chapter 537: Xue Song Zi

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The lofty Snowy Mountain stood tall and reached through the clouds.

Mountain ranges surrounded it like stars surrounding the moon. The sky had a hue of light blue color. Thin snow fluttered lightly and landed on the ground.

This was a spotlessly white region with even the buildings on the mountain carved out of ice crystals.

Here was Snowy Mountain blessed land.

The nest of northern plains' demonic path Gu Immortals, with tens of Gu Immortals occupying different peaks.

On one of the peaks of Snowy Mountain, green pine trees grew everywhere and a seven storey pavilion made of ice crystal stood there. Three large words were carved on the board in the pavillion — Xue Song Pavilion.

The owner of this peak, Xue Song Zi, was a famous rank six demonic path Gu Immortal of northern plains.

He was tall and thin with snow white hair that reached the ground and was clothed in a light blue gown. Right now, he was on the top floor of Xue Song Pavilion, looking down at this Snowy Mountain branch peak that belonged exclusively to him.

He had deep blue eyes and his deep gaze swept through a thousand li of his territory.

“The snow pines are growing well, the snow willows planted two years ago have already grown to over ten thousand willows. This year, the number of Gu worms produced was close to three hundred rank five Gu; there are still a surplus of ice path and water path Gu worms after leaving some for research. I can sell them and gain at least two-three immortal essence stones.”

“Of course, my most important income source is still the transaction of snowmen slaves.”

Xue Song Zi raised six variant human tribes on his branch peak, they were all snowmen.

Snowman was one of the species of variant humans who lived in ice-cold snowy regions. They had white skin, icy blue eyes and aqua blue hair. When they die, their blood and flesh body would turn into an ice sculpture.

Snowmen normally did not cry or laugh, so their tears were very rare. The absolute majority of the snowmen would never experience crying from joy or pain in their life.

However, if a snowman sheds tears, their tear would instantly condense into ice. Icy tears were precious Gu refinement material that Gu Masters liked deeply.

Xue Song Zi looked around once and nodded, satisfied.

Snowmen looked expressionless, but Xue Song Zi, however, saw them as the variant humans with spirituality that was the closest to humans. Many Gu Immortals raised snowmen, torturing them brutally for their icy tears.

Icy tears could be used in many areas of Gu refinement, and so its transaction in treasure yellow heaven was flourishing.

Many Gu Immortals massacred and killed snowmen to profit from their icy tears.

Xue Song Zi also did such shady business before, but he soon discovered the market for trading snowmen was much more profitable than the icy tears themselves.

From then onwards, he began to raise snowmen and sell them in treasure yellow heaven for other Gu Immortals to torture.

Snowmen could shed tears at most three times in their life and the amount would not surpass sixty drops. Every time they shed tears, the snowman's lifespan and life essence would decrease by a huge amount.

The more the snowman sheds tears, the faster they will age, speeding up their death.

However, raising snowmen did not cost much.

Moreover, Xue Song Zi possessed this Snowy Mountain branch peak which was very beneficial for the growth of snow pines, snow trees and snowmen, thus his profit from selling snowmen was much higher than when he sold tears.

He was good at making money and had accumulated a large amount of immortal essence stones from his thriving business over the years, and was considered wealthy in the Gu Immortal circle.

But he had one great regret — decades had gone by since he became rank six Gu Immortal, but he still did not have even one Immortal Gu.

No matter how many immortal essence stones he had, he was not able to buy Immortal Gu. After all, there was only one of each Immortal Gu, others would not sell them even if they had it. At most, they would use Immortal Gu to exchange for Immortal Gu.

“Now, Ma tribe has already reached the final step, if it can prevail over Hei tribe and enter Imperial Court, maybe I can obtain my first Immortal Gu

from Eighty-Eight True Yang Building... hmm?"

Xue Song Zi was thinking of all the matters, when suddenly he had a feeling and casually waved his hand.

Space tore open and a letter Gu flew in.

Xue Song Zi read the letter which was Ma tribe's request for help.

"So they have finally gotten to this stage." The corner of Xue Song Zi's lips curled up into a smile.

He had been paying close attention to the struggle for Imperial Court and already knew the difficulties Ma tribe was facing. Previously, he had gotten in contact with Ma tribe, but Ma tribe had not made a decision. Now due to the tense battle situation, Ma tribe sent a request for assistance, it was akin to agreeing to his previous conditions.

"With this, it is time to make my move." Xue Song Zi gradually restrained his smile and activated divine sense Gu.

Three divine senses separately flew towards three snowman tribes on the snowy peak.

After receiving the divine sense, three snowman Gu Masters immediately hurried towards the mountain peak.

After a while, they were kneeling in front of Xue Song Pavilion and greeted together: "Xue Wa, Xue Mi and Xue Ming greet Lord Immortal!"

Xue Song Zi did not reveal himself, instead sent some Gu worms towards these three snowmen's hands.

"Take these Gu worms and also battle troop D to the outside world and find Ma tribe, help them win the battle." Xue Song Zi sent another divine sense.

"As you command." The three snowman Gu Masters immediately accepted the order.

Xue Song Zi had four battle troops marked A, B, C and D. They were elite troops formed from experts of the six snowman tribes.

The three snowman Gu Masters led battle troop D out of the Snowy Mountain blessed land, but before they even reached Ma tribe, Hei tribe's Gu Immortals noticed them.

“Elder brother, this Ma tribe has relations to Snowy Mountain's demonic path Gu Immortals as we expected. The evidence is out in the open now, Liu tribe's external supreme elder Gu Immortal Tan Bi Ya was not wrong.” Hei Bai said to Hei Cheng in Xiao Hun blessed land.

These two were Hei tribe's Gu Immortals.

Hei Bai had an ordinary appearance and looked to be middle-aged, he looked clumsy but was intelligent. While Hei Cheng was recognized as Hei tribe's genius since young, he looked elegant and confident, and was also Hei Lou Lan's father.

Hei Cheng glanced at Hei Bai and calmly said: “Brother, do not fret. Demonic path Gu Immortals have always been lone wolves. Snowy Mountain might be strong and have tens of Gu Immortals, but those that are supporting Ma tribe will only be two-three at most.”

Hei Bai nodded: “Elder brother is right, but the current Ma tribe is truly strong. They were able to win great battles just by relying on themselves previously. Now if they obtain Gu Immortals' support, they are bound to get much stronger.”

Hei Cheng was in agreement as he asked: “Have you investigated who the demonic path Gu Immortals supporting Ma tribe are?”

“I haven't but it should be easy.”

“Do it. For the next few days, we will buy five hundred thousand wolves, three hundred mutated wolves, two wolf emperors and a few thousand Gu worms along with other resources to give to Hei Lou Lan.”

“Yes, elder brother!”

“Also, instruct Hei Lou Lan to end the battle quickly so as to avoid new problems.”

Hei Bai gave an understanding nod, and left Xiao Hun blessed land without speaking any more.

A war did not only pit human lives against each other, it was more about the competition between each other’s foundations, a war of attrition.

The struggle for Imperial Court had advanced to the final stage; Hei Cheng and Hei Bai, two immortals who had been supporting Hei Lou Lan, gradually started to feel an extremely heavy burden.

Although Gu Immortals were rich, they could not support the whole army for such a long period of time.

The amount of resources and mortal Gu needed were extremely enormous. A part came from their blessed land, but most of them were purchased from treasure yellow heaven using immortal essence stones.

With such huge amounts of immortal essence stones being expended, both Hei Bai and Hei Cheng felt distressed inwardly.

The struggle for Imperial Court was essentially a game. But it was not a game all Gu Immortals could afford to play.

Many Gu Immortals would put huge stakes in this game to obtain an Immortal Gu. In the end, if the side they chose did not become the owner of Imperial Court, they would lose disastrously, there were even examples of going bankrupt.

But if they won and obtained Immortal Gu from Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, all their investment would be worth it.

After all, no matter how many immortal essence stones they had, they would not be able to buy an Immortal Gu.

After ten days, Hei tribe and Ma tribe began another round of battle. Troops lined up in a seemingly endless battle formation.

In the main tent, Hei Lou Lan sat on the main seat with his eyes gazing at his front and his heroic spirit was overflowing: “We did not cause huge damage to Ma tribe the previous two times, we will teach them a good lesson this time. It is not that easy to become a super tribe, hmph! Who will go first?”

The moment he finished speaking, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu stood up and bowed: “Lord alliance leader, I would like to go first!”

Hei Lou Lan nodded in satisfaction.

Water Demon Hao Ji Liu was an expert who had chosen to submit to him since the heroes assembly.

And he had been assisting and fighting in the struggle for Imperial Court the whole journey, and killed countless enemies and had made huge battle contributions at this stage.

Although Pei Yan Fei also attached to Hei tribe after Liu Wen Wu lost, he could not shake rank four Hao Ji Liu’s position as the first general.

Hao Ji Liu was an ‘old general’ of Hei tribe army and adding in the loyalty which he had revealed many times, if nothing unexpected happened, he would be taken in as an external elder by Hei tribe once they become the owner of Imperial Court.

Hei tribe was a super tribe with Huang Jin bloodline, one of the overlords of northern plains. If Hao Ji Liu joined Hei tribe, it would be like taking a shelter under a large tree, similar to Wind Demon Tan Wu Feng joining Dong Fang tribe.

Hao Ji Liu entered the battlefield and started taunting. Ma Shang Feng snorted and pointed at him: “This Water Demon again, who will go teach him a lesson?”

“Lord alliance leader, let me go take care of him this time.” A boorish guy stood up; he was Ma tribe’s general, rank four transformation path Gu Master — Cheng Hu.

Ma Shang Feng agreed, Cheng Hu impatiently went to the frontline and started fighting Hao Ji Liu.

Hao Ji Liu attacked cleverly with great offense, torrents surging around him. Because of many precious and rare Gu he had exchanged with his battle merits, Hao Ji Liu’s current battle strength far surpassed the time when he had just started out in the struggle for Imperial Court.

The two sides exchanged moves after moves, and after over ten rounds, Hao Ji Liu slowly began to occupy the upper hand.

Cheng Hu felt stifled as kept on being pushed into disadvantage, he gave a furious roar and activated his killer move, transforming into slant-eye tiger.

The tiger was ferocious and powerful, immediately turning around the losing situation.

Hao Ji Liu was widely known for his fierce offense, but he was having trouble fending off the tiger’s attacks, and could only keep on retreating, changing his battle tactics into defending and counter-attacking.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral Can I have a few snowmen, I just want them for... scientific purposes.

Chapter 538 - Challenge

Chapter 538: Challenge

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Swoosh swoosh.

A blue water current shot out. Slant-eye tiger roared in a thunderous volume.

This was the rank four tiger roar Gu!

The tiger roar sound waves caused ripples in the air, as it hit the currents, the water exploded into a huge rain.

After Cheng Hu became the slant-eye tiger, he had great offense, immediately giving off a dominating aura.

Tiger roar Gu, sends out sound waves. Tiger claw Gu, has overwhelming sharpness. Tiger skin Gu, has superb defense!

Tiger tooth Gu, is pointy like spears, has amazing penetration ability. Tiger tail Gu, strong like a whip, moving like one's arms!

Transformation path Gu Masters would collect relevant Gu worms for their killer move. Once the Gu worm set is complete, they would be able to transform and obtain a huge qualitative surge in their battle strength.

Of course, the stronger the transformation, the more valuable the Gu needed for their set, and the harder it is to collect them.

Even if a Gu Master could transform, they needed a lot of training. Humans were born to walk on two legs, having two arms and one head. If they transformed into another form, it would not be easy for them to adapt.

Same as flying, only huge amounts of training and talent would allow one to have great proficiency in using their new form.

Gu Masters nurture, use, and refine Gu, this was the deep profound aspect of using Gu.

The two armies placed their gaze on the battle ahead.

Hao Ji Liu and Cheng Hu's battle had already reached the crucial moment.

Cheng Hu used his killer move, turning into the slant-eye tiger, he had the advantage. Hao Ji Liu could only evade primilarily, compared to his earlier frenzied attacks, he was truly pathetic now.

However, as time continued to pass, the battle was still stuck at a deadlock. Although Cheng Hu had a huge advantage, he could not turn this advantage into victory.

Even though most of Ma tribe's troops were rejoicing, the people sitting inside Ma tribe's main tent were frowning.

"Not good, this Water Demon is very crafty! Cheng Hu is in danger." Ma Ying Jie said.

Many of the experts around nodded in agreement.

Although killer moves were strong, in truth, they were actually multiple Gu used at the same time. This meant that primeval essence expenditure was very high, for normal Gu Masters, this was a double-edged sword.

After Chang Hu used his killer move, with Water Demon Hao Ji Liu's plentiful experience, he immediately changed his hard-hitting tactics. As Cheng Hu was unable to take down Water Demon in time, after his primeval essence was expended, he would return to human form. By then, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu would retaliate.

Ma Shang Feng looked calm, but his heart sank.

If this was the past, Cheng Hu's success or failure would not bother him. But now, Cheng Hu's victory or loss was not his problem alone, it concerned the morale of the entire army.

Ma tribe had lost twice already, Ma Shang feng knew that the tribes that submitted to them had already wavered.

Ma tribe army was led by Ma tribe, the other tribes were needed to make the alliance. Once their hearts wavered, the situation would turn dangerous.

Ma Shang Feng did not wish to see Cheng Hu fail.

But with the current situations, Cheng Hu was very likely to fail, Ma Shang Feng could only sigh in his heart as he called: "Fei Sheng Cheng."

Fei Sheng Cheng immediately stepped up, placing his right palm at his heart, bowing: "I am here."

"You will go for the second battle." Ma Shang Feng said. In order to alleviate the negative influences caused by Cheng Hu's defeat, he placed his hopes on Fei Sheng Cheng.

Fei Sheng Cheng was a fierce general.

Earlier, he was ostracised by Fei tribe, and could not rise up. Ma tribe thus used him as an insider, and during Fei tribe's internal political strife, they launched a surprise attack while they were weak and managed to take down Fei tribe.

After Fei Sheng Cheng submitted to Ma tribe, which was a wise ruler, he made many accomplishments and was highly regarded and nurtured.

Right now, he came before the battle area and shouted.

"He is Fei Sheng Cheng, ever since the Imperial Court contest, he had killed eight rank four experts. In an earlier battle, he used numbness Gu and

fought three experts of the same realm alone, showing great abilities.” In Hei tribe main tent, Sun Shi Han said.

Ye Lui Sang’s expression was cold.

The ‘earlier battle’ Cunning Gentleman Sun Shi Han mentioned was the battle between Ma tribe and Ye Lui tribe. In the end, Ye Lui Sang lost and was chased by Ma tribe, almost becoming a vagabond. The tribes that submitted to Ye Lui tribe, like Qi Lian tribe, all went to Ma tribe.

Numbness Gu, a rare rank four Gu, had value equivalent to a rank five. Once a Gu Master was struck, they would be paralyzed, unable to move. Although it lasted a short time, during an intense battle, this was a very deadly technique.

Hei Lou Lan responded in agreement, and looked around, asking: “Who can battle?”

Once he said so, one person laughed heartily and stood up: “Fei Sheng Cheng is nothing much, I am willing to battle and sweep the obstacles away in your path to conquest!”

Hei Lou Lan looked at this person, it was none other than Sole Blade Pan Ping.

Earlier, Pan Ping was defeated by Liu tribe’s three brothers combination move, and was revived by Tai Bai Yun Sheng using man as before Gu after the battle. Not just him, Gao Yang and Zhu Zai were revived in the same way.

“Alright, then you shall go.” Hei Lou Lan nodded.

If this was during the start of the battle, he would not think highly of Pan Ping. But after tens of battles, Pan Ping was no longer like before, he had grown quickly to become an expert like Pei Yan Fei.

“Fei tribe lad, you are just a traitor, a shameless scoundrel seeking glory. You being alive is the greatest humiliation, quickly receive your death!”

Pan Ping jumped onto the battlefield and shouted, surging with battle intent.

Fei Sheng Cheng was furious, he hated people who called him this: “You are just a demonic path bastard, earlier I let you act arrogantly because you did not anger me yet!”

Immediately, the two fought.

At once, the scene was bursting with attacks as they were evenly matched. When two experts on par with each other battle, it would be an intense battle.

Actually, the two of them had similar circumstances. At the start of the Imperial Court contest, the two of them were people who were not doing well. Pan Ping was a demonic path Gu Master, he lived a tough life. As for Fei Sheng Cheng, he was suppressed by his clan and could not achieve his goals.

But because of this Imperial Court contest, the two gained fame and emerged from the battles while gaining great surge in strength.

Pan Ping only had one good Gu back then, sole blade Gu. But now, he used his battle merits to exchange for an exquisite set of Gu worms, his strength grew by leaps and bounds. It was unlike before when he relied on sole blade Gu alone.

Fei Sheng Cheng was the same.

Earlier, he was ostracised in his clan, even though he had a complete set of Gu worms, he lacked strong effective methods. He had also accumulated battle merits in battle, and exchanged the rank five equivalent numbness Gu, paired with his Gu worms, his battle strength rose sharply.

The two of them engaged with each other endlessly, but they both had their concerns.

Pan Ping was afraid of numbness Gu, while Fei Sheng Cheng was guarding against sole blade Gu.

Speaking of the sole blade Gu, it was Pan Ping's good luck, it resides in the scimitar instead of the Gu Master's body or aperture.

After Pan Ping was blown to bits, only the sole blade Gu survived.

After that, when Tai Bai Yun Sheng revived him, he lost all of his Gu worms except sole blade Gu. And thankfully, Pan Ping had a lot of battle merits which he had not used.

But Gao Yang and Zhu Zai were not so lucky.

After they died, they lost all their Gu worms. Most unfortunately, Gao Yang's rank five treacherous cloud wave Gu was destroyed as well.

Rank five man as before Gu, it could only target human bodies and not Gu worms.

But the two felt calm, after all, being able to revive was the biggest benefit!

Thereafter, they borrowed battle merits to replenish their Gu worms. After several battles, not only did they return all the battle merits they owed, they even had some gains left.

The battle of two rank four experts attracted countless gazes.

Ma tribe saw that Fei Sheng Cheng and Pan Ping were at a deadlock, and sent out another six fierce generals.

Hei Lou Lan accepted all the challenges, sending Pei Yan Fei, Gao Yang, Zhu Zai and others.

When the six pair of experts battled, Cheng Hu finally lost. Water Demon Hao Ji Liu had no strength to chase after him, he could only watch Cheng Hu escape safely.

Hei tribe's morale surged, but quickly, in the third battle, Ma tribe won, and tied the scores.

The two sides continued to send experts, as more than thirty battle rings appeared before the two troops.

That is to say, there were around seventy rank four Gu Masters fighting at once!

This was a grand scene, in the entire northern plains, there were billions of people, mostly being mortals, but only several hundred rank four Gu Masters, and less than fifty rank five Gu Masters.

Precisely because of the battle for the Imperial Court, all these people gathered and collided with each other, competing intensely. In the battle for life and death, even stronger Gu Masters emerge while the weak get exterminated.

It was near the end of the fight for the Imperial Court. Be it Hei tribe or Ma tribe, they were both huge forces.

Not counting Gu Immortals, either army had a scale that surpassed super tribes greatly.

All members of both armies were definitely excited and filled with ambitions.

Only Fang Yuan was calm, in his previous life he had seen even larger events, that was the chaotic battle of the five regions, it was truly a time of unrest.

“Lord alliance leader, I would like to battle!” A young rank four Gu Master walked up as he could not contain his battle intent.

This was none other than Ge Guang.

Ge Guang was Ge tribe leader, he was originally rank three, but after so many battles, he survived and gained a huge boost in strength, having advanced to rank four successfully not long ago.

Hei Lou Lan was stunned, turning his gaze towards Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan was Ge and Chang tribe's supreme elder, both tribes were under his control.

Fang Yuan sensed Hei Lou Lan's inquisitive gaze and lightly commanded: "Stand down Ge Guang, you are a tribe leader, how can you put yourself at risk?"

Ge Guang stepped down obediently.

Fang Yuan asked: "Where is Chang Biao?"

"Lord, I am here." Chang Biao had a sickly expression, he had yet to recover from his injuries from the previous battle.

But Fang Yuan did not care about this, saying: "You will go fight."

Chang Biao wanted to speak but he could not, filled with an intense rage in his heart. Ever since he joined the Hei alliance army, he would be ordered by Fang Yuan to participate in every huge battle.

Even if he was a famous expert, he could not undergo consecutive battles with such a high intensity.

"Damn it! This Chang Shan Yin, is he ordering me like a beast?! Curse my current weak position, I cannot oppose him. I will wait and endure, there is still a long way to go. If I can harm you more than ten years ago, I will still be able to send you to the underworld after so many years!"

Chang Biao screamed in his heart, but on the surface, he chose to obey Fang Yuan's orders, dragging his injured body into the battlefield.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral I can see a huge cloud of death floating above his head now.

Chapter 539 - Rank Five Peak Stage!

Chapter 539: Rank Five Peak Stage!

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

With Chang Biao taking the stage, Ma tribe sent a female expert.

This person's name was Xi Xue, a rank four peak stage Gu Master, a famous expert of ice path. She possessed a rank five flying snow Gu which once activated could cause heavy snowfall and make a range of thousands of steps into an ice zone.

When Chang Biao saw this expert, he inwardly said: 'This will be difficult.'

Even if he was at his peak condition, he would have to be careful when facing this woman, let alone now in his injured state.

The two started fighting, Xi Xue had a sharp offense while Chang Biao kept on dodging to prolong the battle; with this, he was unavoidably pressed in a disadvantageous situation.

The battles continued and as time passed, some rank four Gu Masters lost, some retreated due to injuries and some died at the enemy's hand.

There were casualties in both sides, but with regards to the overall situation, it was a draw.

Slowly, there were fewer and fewer rank four Gu Masters in the main tent of both sides; they did not have enough to mobilize.

“Gu tribe leader, please show your strength now.” Hei Lou Lan’s gaze landed on a man who was sitting upright.

Gu tribe leader Gu Guo Long was an earth path Gu Master who had once given huge trouble to Hei tribe army by piling stones into a mountain, and made Hei Lou Lan have the thought of retreating. But after Tai Bai Yun Sheng arrived, Hei tribe won and Gu tribe merged with Hei tribe army as the defeated side.

Gu Guo Long’s appearance shocked Ma tribe army.

This was the first appearance of a rank five expert, Ma Shang Feng immediately responded by sending Cheng tribe leader Cheng Long.

This person was a rank five expert of transformation path and was big brother of Cheng Hu.

Gu Guo Long bowed slightly upon seeing Cheng Long and politely said: “So it is Cheng tribe leader, please give me pointers.”

Cheng Long chuckled: “I won’t dare to teach tribe leader Guo Long, let’s just compare our moves.”

The two started their battle with such a huge momentum that it suppressed everyone and became the focal point of countless gazes.

Gu Guo Long could attack and defend with stable and unflustered movements. While Cheng Long flew freely in the sky, fierce and calm.

When the two had exchanged twenty moves, Hei Lou Lan sent another rank five expert Luo Bo Jun.

Luo Bo Jun had previously sided with Liu Wen Wu, but after Liu tribe lost against Hei tribe, he became one of the higher-ups of Hei tribe army.

Ma tribe also sent out a rank five expert to take on Luo Bo Jun.

With regards to rank five experts, Ma tribe was not inferior in any respect. Previously, Nu Er Tu annexed Tao tribe but was then defeated by Yang tribe

who was then attacked by Ye Lui tribe; in the end, Ma tribe defeated Ye Lui tribe, becoming the final winner. From this battle, Ma tribe gained many large tribes – Qi Lian tribe, Cheng tribe, Zhao tribe, Lui tribe, Tao tribe, Yang tribe and other formidable forces.

At the same time, they also gained Jiang Bao Ya and Yang Po Ying, and together with Ma Zun, they had three enslavement path masters!

Rank five Gu Masters mostly occupied positions of power and prestige; their tone of speaking in the fight was much calmer and cordial in comparison to the boiling killing intent between the rank four Gu Masters. When they attacked, they would also hold back some of their strength in consideration of each other's feelings.

Because if they died, their tribe would become a leaderless group and would be swallowed by Hei tribe or Ma tribe.

Although they were hostile to the enemy, their heart was still tied to their tribe's benefits. Even if they were under the constraints of poison vow, there were tacit unwritten rules.

Fang Yuan calmly observed the battle from his seat.

He had only showed rank four peak stage cultivation, but as an enslavement master and a key character that could influence the whole situation, his position was special and was higher than those rank five tribe leaders.

“What a great move by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, a truly wonderful plan!” As he was personally participating in the struggle for Imperial Court, Fang Yuan truly felt more and more overwhelmed.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable left built Eighty-Eight True Yang Building as an inheritance for his descendants and at the same time, also set up ‘Imperial Court contest’ tradition; one could tell he had pondered about it meticulously.

Leaving aside Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, just this struggle for Imperial Court was a field of purging at every stage with Huang Jin tribes

swallowed other tribes and strengthening themselves.

At the same time, the gathering of goods developed the abnormally blooming battle merits economy during the battles. And through war reparations, technology and skills were exchanged, which further deepened the foundation of the Huang Jin family.

What was even more important was the survival of the fittest rule which forced Gu Masters to exert their strength at the edge of life and death and become experts. For Huang Jin tribes, this was filtering out the Gu Immortal seeds.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was no longer alive, but his influence was still governing the whole northern plains.

“Compared to the Immortal Venerable, I am only an ant like existence at present. But it was also because I took advantage of this struggle for the Imperial Court that my strength could advance by leaps and bounds...”

Fang Yuan then divided a little of his concentration to look into his aperture.

There were many new Gu worms in his aperture. Most were rank four with one rank three along with one rank five asura zombie Gu and one rank five earth overlord Gu.

Ever since Fang Yuan had gained inspiration from ‘three heads six arms’ killer move, he had been combining his foundation and imagination to make some progress in his research.

He then condensed the research findings into a killer move which he called — Four Arm Earth King!

When he activates this killer move, a completely new pair of arms would grow out from his sides. His strength would increase sharply when he used all four of his arms, comparable to the killer move of Liu tribe’s three brothers”three heads six arms’!

“But, compared to three arms six heads, my four arm earth king’s form can only be maintained for a short time. I will only be able to exert full strength when my feet is touching the land. If I fly, my battle strength will fall by half.”

This killer move had been newly created by Fang Yuan and was still not perfected. He would need to examine this killer move through battles, add in some new Gu, replace unnecessary Gu or directly cut down on them, and slowly this killer move would be perfected.

The sun gradually rose higher, but with blizzard disaster approaching closer, the normally intense hot sunlight appeared to have no heat.

The surging battle intent on the battlefield gradually accumulated to the climax.

All sorts of attacks burst out in dozens of battle rings like colorful fireworks, creating an extremely dazzling scene.

There were only a few Gu Masters left in the Hei tribe’s main tent. The rest were either fighting, retreating, recovering or had died in the battlefield.

Considering the overall situation, Hei tribe was in a slightly weaker position.

Since the start till now, Hei Lou Lan had obtained Hei Bai and Hei Cheng, two immortals’ active support. While Ma tribe had only requested assistance from Xue Song Zi only at this battle.

“Hmph, Ma tribe’s bunch of trash can really take a beating!” Hei Lou Lan snorted with a fierce gaze as he started getting impatient.

His gaze landed on Fang Yuan and was just about to speak, when three beast groups rushed out of Ma tribe camp.

From the left side, many horses galloped on the earth, causing the ground to rumble like a muffled lightning!

From right side, countless rats rushed out while squeaking and hissing, so packed that it caused people to feel a chill down their spine.

From the center, eagle group soared up like dark clouds, actually looking like it could cover the sky!

Horse King Ma Zun, Rat King Jiang Bao Ya and Eagle King Yang Po Ying, these three enslavement path masters had moved at the same time.

Beast groups charged, immediately dispersing most of the battle rings.

Ma Shang Feng saw he was slightly winning in the experts challenging and wanted to rely on the dominance of their enslavement path masters to suppress Hei tribe army and change the unfavorable situation.

Facing the combined attack of three beast groups, Hei Lou Lan immediately tensed up and looked at Fang Yuan: “Wolf King, it is your turn now!”

Fang Yuan nodded and leisurely stood up from his seat.

He slowly strolled to the head of the twin-headed rhino and looked down at the three beast groups – all of them were fierce, powerful and were huge in size.

Either one of the three enslavement path masters were at the same level as him and were formidable opponents who would not lose to him in regards to enslavement path.

It was to the extent that the enslavement path Gu worms they had were much more comprehensive and superior to Fang Yuan’s wolf enslavement Gu worms.

Under the condition that he did not reveal his strength path battle strength, Fang Yuan would find it hard to fight against this group by himself. In the previous two rounds of battle, his wolf group had all along been pushed into disadvantage by the three beast groups and had suffered huge losses. Meanwhile, Ma tribe had relied on this advantage to make the beast groups

cover their backs and thus they could safely retreat behind defense lines the previous two times.

But at this moment, Fang Yuan coldly laughed, his heart filled with soaring battle intent.

His enslavement path Gu worms were slightly weaker in comparison to these three enslavement path masters, but he had received huge support from Hei tribe's Gu Immortals before the battle and his wolf group's size had increased by over ten times.

These wolf groups were hidden within the army and by using some Gu worms, the enemy was unable to sense them.

“Wolf King! I am Yang Po Ying, do you dare to fight me?” In the sky, Yang Po Ying was riding on a huge eagle, his heroic aura shone and his posture was upright as if it was a battle spear that would charge to the sky.

He took the initiative to challenge in order to pin down Fang Yuan's wolf group.

The eagle group could attack the wolf group from air, thus had a very advantageous position.

“Hahaha, Old Yang, go easy on brother Chang Shan Yin, after all he is an enslavement master like us. You need to give him some face.” From the right, Rat King's ridiculing laughter could be heard.

And on the left, among the horse group, Ma Zun who was not good at talking just groaned and charged forward. Around him were large number of Gu Master experts on war horses, guarding him.

Enslavement path masters could display extreme strength when they themselves were present in the battle while commanding their beast group.

The three masters braved the risks and led their beast group in the charge. This was akin to three heavy punches, if the Hei tribe army did not block it

off properly even by a little, they could very well be knocked out, the whole situation could crumble apart and they would have to retreat powerlessly.

After all, a battlefield was filled with unpredictable variables. There were many examples of the weak winning against the strong. Let alone when Hei tribe was only occupying a slight dominance.

“Brother Shan Yin...” Hei Lou Lan could not help revealing a worried expression. Although the scale of the wolf group had increased sharply, beyond that of the three beast groups, he was worried Fang Yuan would not be able to control all of them properly. After all, Fang Yuan had never controlled such a large number of wolves.

If he was not able to control them properly and instead became confused, or even if he could control them, with Wolf King’s rank four peak stage primeval essence, how long could he hold on for?

Fang Yuan stood on the head of the twin-headed rhino, silent as his back faced Hei Lou Lan.

Looking at the three majestic beast groups charging and killing, pincer attacking from both sky and land, and were already approaching close, while Wolf King had yet to make any movement, Hei Lou Lan felt very anxious as he urged: “Brother Shan Yin, make your move quickly!”

Fang Yuan was still silent as if he did not hear it.

The three beast groups rushed over with great momentum and was less than two hundred steps away and looked like it would arrive in an instant; Hei tribe’s army was in an uproar and Hei Lou Lan urged even more anxiously: “Brother Chang Shan Yin!!”

Fang Yuan raised his head and laughed: “It is time! The enemy poured all their strength to pressure me with the beast groups, but they do not know that they have brought about their own demise. Alliance leader Lou Lan, I need to congratulate you.”

“Congratulate me for what?”

“This battle has already been won, the die is cast, alliance leader becoming the Lord of Imperial Court is a foregone conclusion.” Fang Yuan lightly said.

Hei Lou Lan’s eyes opened wide, he nearly shouted: ‘The f*ck! Where are you getting this ridiculous sense of confidence from! Quick, mobilize your wolf group for me, the enemy is already near and you still have time to talk about such nonsense!?’

However, the very next moment, his eyes almost popped out like someone had struck the back of his eyes.

It was because he felt Fang Yuan’s aura having astonishing changes.

From rank four peak stage to rank five initial stage...

From rank five initial stage to rank five middle stage...

From rank five middle stage to rank five upper stage...

And from rank five upper stage to rank five peak stage!

Right now, Fang Yuan was slowly lifting the concealment of breath concealment Gu and did not suppress his true cultivation anymore.

Rank five peak stage, a genuine rank five peak stage!

Wolf King Chang Shan Yin was actually a rank five peak stage enslavement path master!

Hei Lou Lan was dumbstruck and dazed as he stared at Fang Yuan’s back view. The Gu Master guards nearby the main tent also looked with shocked and stunned gazes.

Under everyone’s gaze, Fang Yuan activated eagle rise Gu; large eagle wings gently raised him to the sky.

In the sky, he gave a long howl.

Rank five amplify effect Gu and wolf howl Gu!

The wolf howl resounded throughout the skies, directly suppressing all the sounds from the three beast groups.

Howl... howl... howl!

The wolves started howling one after another in response to Fang Yuan.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral I need to congratulate you guys. The real battle is starting.

Chapter 540 - One vs Three!

Chapter 540: One vs Three!

Fang Yuan flew into the sky.

“Yang Po Ying, Jiang Bao Ya, Ma Zun, today is the day all of you die.” He said plainly, his voice was loud and clear, reverbing in everyone’s ears.

Ma Zun: “...”

Jiang Bao Ya snorted: “Hmph, shameless words!”

“You are actually rank five peak stage, Chang Shan Yin, you truly hid your abilities well.” Yang Po Ying said with a solemn expression, her eyes burning with fire: “But this ignites my battle intent! This kind of battle is truly interesting!”

But at the next moment, when the wolf group emerged, his battle intent froze.

Many.

So many.

Too many!

A sea of wild wolves surged like the waves of the sea, first was the initial wave, then the second, third... as if connecting heaven and earth, it was unceasing and near infinite!

Ma Zun was finally moved!

The eagle group's movements halted as Yang Po Ying's expression was stiff.

“Such a huge wolf group, oh heaven, five hundred thousand? Eight hundred thousand? No, at least a million!” Jiang Bao Ya was shell-shocked, his battle intent vanished without a trace: “Retreat, my rat group was only six hundred thousand at its peak. After so many battles, I have not replenished them yet, thus I have less than two hundred thousand now! This is my foundation, I cannot lose them, retreat, retreat, retreat, we have to run!”

Jiang Bao Ya was a demonic cultivator, he was extremely selfish, he immediately turned around and ran away with his rat group.

Three things influenced an enslavement path Gu Master's strength. One was the size of their beast group, the second was the cooperation of the enslavement path Gu worms, and third was the foundation of the soul.

Fang Yuan's soul foundation was at the same level as the three enslavement masters due to Dang Hun mountain.

His enslavement Gu worms, although weaker than the three of them, was only inferior by a bit.

But his wolf group had reached an incredible number of one million five hundred and sixty thousand!

In contrast, the three of them had suffered huge losses to their beast groups after consecutive battles, especially the last two huge battles. There were two hundred thousand rats, a hundred and eighty thousand eagles, and the most number of horses, at three hundred and sixty. But together, there were no more than seven hundred and forty thousand!

Seven hundred and forty thousand, it was merely half of the one million five hundred and sixty thousand wolves!

Moreover, could beast groups really be counted in such a simple additive manner?

It has been mentioned before — No!

Different beast groups when mixed together, unless there were techniques like three hearts combination soul used, would impede each other and cause more trouble than good.

Large numbers of wolves gushed out. Before, they were hiding in the crevices underground, while some were hidden by Gu worms, and others were inside carriages. Now they all showed up!

Even Ma Zun who rarely spoke shouted in shock: “How can there be so many wolves!?”

They were originally going in a three way pincer attack, to take advantage of Fang Yuan being alone. In the end, there were countless wolves, and Hei tribe’s weakness because their greatest strength instead!

The Gu Master guards beside him shouted loudly: “Lord Ma Zun, quickly retreat, the enemy forces are overwhelming, we cannot fight them head-on!”

Ma Zun was not a hot-blooded teenager, he quickly manipulated the horse group and changed direction to retreat.

But horse group was different from rat group, rats were mostly small and could change directions easily. When the horses run, it was hard to stop.

Especially when Fang Yuan had purposely waited until the horses and rats came close to Hei tribe army, before mobilizing his wolf group, his intentions were truly sinister.

But Ma Zun was an enslavement master, he had great attainments. He had a good grasp of his horse group’s condition, he carefully controlled them and the horse group drew an arc across the ground as they brushed past Hei tribe army, turning to the outside, attempting to break out of this situation.

However, how could Fang Yuan let such a big piece of fat meat fly away?

Ma Zun was an enslavement master, but so was he.

Willing in his mind, the mutated wolf group howled as they chased.

“Mutated wolf group? So many!” Ma Zun’s Gu Master guards turned around and looked, their expressions turning pale.

Ma Zun had a mutated beast group with him, called pegasus group, but their numbers could not compare with the mutated wolf group chasing them.

Most of his troops were ordinary horses like terror claw horse, how could these horses run faster than mutated wolves?

Ma Zun controlled the horse group’s direction in an attempt to shrug off the wolf group.

But the mutated wolf group split into two, engaging in a pincer attack as they finally intercepted the horse group.

Soon after, a grand number of ordinary wolves pounced and surrounded the horses tightly.

“A spectacular intercept, as expected of a master level!” Seeing this, Hei Lou Lan was overjoyed, finally putting his worries about Chang Shan Yin away.

On the other end, Rat King escaped with a group of mutated wolves chasing him with a sea of wolves behind them. As the slower rats were constantly eaten by the wolves behind, they were like a huge beast rampaging, sucking up all the rats ahead of them.

Fang Yuan took a look and stopped caring about Rat King, he turned his gaze up towards the sky.

The wolf group ran on the ground, while the eagle group soared in the sky, it was beyond the wolf group’s ability to deal with the eagle group.

Thus, among the three beast groups, even though the eagle group was weaker than the horse group, they were in a better position.

“Damn it, two beast groups have been targeted, the horse group is deep within encirclement, while Rat King ran away, only my group is left.” Yang Po Ying felt a huge burden on his shoulders.

He knew that if he wanted to win this, the horse and rat groups were extremely precious battle strength, losses to either one would shrink Ma tribe’s hopes of victory greatly.

“The only one who can salvage this situation is me. I have to use the eagle group to attack aggressively, to divert most of Chang Shan Yin’s attention... eh?!”

Yang Po Ying was still thinking, when Fang Yuan controlled hundreds of thousand of wolves, charging and stomping towards Ma tribe’s main tent in a grand manner.

Yang Po Ying was stuck between two hard decisions!

“If we fought one on one, my wolf group would definitely suffer against your eagle group. But we are at war now, if my wolf group slaughters large numbers of Gu Masters, no, even if they just expend most of their primeval essence, it would be a great victory in terms of attrition. Yang Po Ying, what will you do?”

Fang Yuan’s eyes were calm as water, as the corners of his lips curled into a cold snicker.

Yang Po Ying thought rapidly in his head, but the more he thought about it, the colder his heart felt. Chang Shan Yin’s decision was truly sinister and evil, it was a fatal blow.

But after hesitating for a while, Yang Po Ying gritted his teeth and decided to restrain Wolf King.

This way, the central wolf group did not have to engage the eagle group, and successfully charged into Ma tribe’s army.

Ma Shang Feng's expression was cold as steel, he quickly mobilized his remaining enslavement path Gu Masters and formed a temporary defensive line.

But the wolf group was huge, and there were mutated wolves as vanguard, such a defensive line was thin as paper, easily broken through.

“This was a huge mistake due to my decision making! But we have not lost, everyone, the situation is dire, we have to stake it all here! Fight with me, we still have trump cards!!” Ma Shang Feng shouted, as Xue Wa and the other rank five snowmen showed their true form. At the same time, an elite troop comprising purely snowmen was formed.

Seeing such reinforcements, Ma tribe army's morale surged, they calmed down from the initial confusion, and rapidly shouted, fighting alongside Ma Shang Feng.

At once, wolves howled as blood splattered everywhere.

First was the central army, followed by Ma tribe's left and right troops, as the Gu Master starting their advancement.

Hei Lou Lan laughed heartily as he waved his hand, several elite troops of his started to move out. All the respective tribe leaders also led their tribesmen into the battlefield.

The two armies engaged in all-out combat.

Beast groups, humans, entangled together. Fire path, ice path, dark path, light path, all sorts of Gu Masters fought valiantly.

Experts laughed loudly as they slaughtered their enemies. While weaklings helped each other, forming groups as they resisted with their lives, fighting for a chance of survival.

The eagle group shrieked as they attacked Fang Yuan.

But beside Fang Yuan, there were Hei Lou Lan's personal guards, as well as Ye Lui Sang, Hao Ji Liu, Bian Si Xuan, Pan Ping and other experts, forming

a tight defense.

The eagle group's attack was ineffective, while Fang Yuan used wolf care Gu to bypass his weakness of vision, allowing him to mobilize the wolf group to attack, slaughtering horses, rats, and people.

“We have urgent matters, Wu Ye, you guys go and restrain the experts near Chang Shan Yin!” On the eagle's back, Yang Po Ying was sweating profusely as he ordered.

Wu Ye was called Green Bat, one of the three flying masters in northern plains.

Among the three original flying masters, Flying Lightning Dong Po Kong was part of Dong Fang tribe, having returned to the blessed land. Water Fairy Song Qing Yin had died in battle already.

Only Green Bat Wu Ye was left, recruited by Ma tribe. He was especially left behind to deal with the new flying master Chang Shan Yin.

Wu Ye heard this and frowned: “If we strike, and the other party attacks, what will happen to your safety?”

Yang Po Ying laughed arrogantly: “I have the protection of the thunder eagles, I am extremely safe. Not even Hei Lou Lan can break my thunder eagles' defense instantly. Don't worry and go, don't forget our assassin Wu Ming!”

Wu Ye heard this and their hearts shook.

These people with flying abilities rushed out, causing Hei Lou Lan and the others' pressure to intensify when defending.

“Careful, they are trying to disturb us, don't step out easily. Don't forget that they have Wu Ming!” Hei Lou Lan snorted as he attacked, instructing his men.

Qi Lian tribe leader's godson Wu Ming, was a rank five dark path Gu Master. Ye Lui Sang could defeat the seven army alliance because he had

assassinated many of their enemy's leaders, causing them to feel fear and a drop in morale.

After that, Wu Ming's performance was spectacular, a good number of rank five Gu Masters died in his hands, including even more rank four Gu masters.

He was hailed as the number one assassin in the current world, his reputation had greatly surpassed Shadow Sword Expert Bian Si Xuan.

Right now, he had not shown up yet, who knew which part of the battlefield he was lurking in.

Hei Lou Lan did not dare to be careless.

Once Wu Ming succeeds in assassinating Fang Yuan, the wolf group was collapse and the situation would reverse immediately.

"Charge, charge over and kill Wolf King Chang Shan Yin!" Not just Hei Lou Lan, Yang Po Ying and Ma tribe's experts also rapidly understood the crux of this battle.

At once, large numbers of Gu Master experts charged towards Hei tribe main camp.

"I will give five million battle merits to whoever kills Chang Shan Yin! He will be given the position of Ma tribe's supreme elder, and will enjoy Ma tribe's resources for life!" Ma Shang Feng fought and killed the wolves as he shouted loudly.

Such huge rewards naturally attracted many Gu Master experts, causing their eyes to turn red and their spears to point at Fang Yuan.

Chapter 541 - Four Arm Earth King!

Chapter 541: Four Arm Earth King!

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Very soon, Hei Lou Lan and the rest started to feel a pressure as heavy as a mountain!

“Not good, the enemy has gone crazy, we won’t be able to hold on for long!”

“Black banner troops, come over to reinforce us quick!!”

“Pei Yan Fei, Zhong Fei You, Tang Miao Ming, you guys also come over to protect Wolf King!”

“We cannot continue to defend passively like this, we need to take the initiative to attack. Otherwise, the residual force of the battle will still endanger Wolf King!!”

Ma tribe was absolutely not resigned to losing.

If they lost, they would be completely finished!

They began to stake their lives, the heavy rewards alluring them to brave dangers. The situation quickly escaped out of Hei Lou Lan’s control and the battlefield soon changed into attacking and defending Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan’s safety and danger directly concerned the result of this battle.

The enemy rank four Gu Masters and rank five Gu Masters all rushed over, creating a huge chaotic scene.

This was a majestic spectacle that was rarely seen in the former Imperial Court contests.

In the battle rings, rank four Gu Masters were already reduced to a supporting role. Even rank five experts could not act freely and were in a risky situation.

Hei Lou Lan, Ye Lui Sang and others had still been paying some attention to Wolf King at first. But soon, they were finding it difficult to protect themselves, surrounding them were flames, ice and snow, sound waves and all sorts of attacks that flew chaotically among the battle rings. The enemy did not remain in a fixed place, fighting anyone they met. There were times they even attacked their own people.

The number one assassin Wu Ming stood at a distant, helplessly looking at the giant chaotic battle ring.

He was an assassin, an expert at getting close while hiding before striking the fatal attack.

But right now, the battleground had become so chaotic with all Gu Masters attacking madly, all kinds of investigative Gu worms scanning around, and Gu Masters killing anybody they came across. The situation was already out of control, the offense too overwhelming, and some rank four Gu Masters had already become hysterical to protect themselves.

Wu Ming was doubtful, if he entered stealthily, he might be discovered within a few breaths of time. It might even be his own people who might attack him in the heat of the moment!

“Even if I don’t make a move, Wolf King will find it hard to keep his life in such a situation!” Wu Ming smiled coldly and kept on watching the show.

Soon, his eyes brightened and saw a rank four Gu Master of his side moving towards Wolf King from the side.

“Cheng Hu!” When he saw the person clearly, Wu Ming almost shouted in excitement.

Someone had struck Cheng Hu from behind and sent him flying towards Fang Yuan.

Previously, Fang Yuan had Bian Si Xuan guarding him from the side.

But just moments ago, Bian Si Xuan had taken the initiative to draw away the encroaching Fei Sheng Cheng. She was not a defensive Gu Master and also did not have any intention to sacrifice her life for Fang Yuan, thus she felt that was the most sensible choice.

“Which scoundrel sneak attacked me!” Cheng Hu fell on the ground and immediately stood up, furiously roaring before turning around and charging towards the direction he came from.

“This?!” Wu Ming did not know what to say at this scene.

However, Cheng Hu had only walked five-six steps when suddenly he seemed to have been struck by a body immobilization spell as he stopped on the spot. He furiously turned around and rigidly stared at Fang Yuan who was within his reach.

After few breaths of being dazed, he finally came back to his senses.

“The guys who sneak attacked me, I really love you!! Hahaha!” Cheng Hu’s pores opened up in excitement and looked at Fang Yuan like he was looking at five million battle merits and endless fame and fortune!

Grrr!

He pounced forward, his limbs instantly transformed into a gorgeous tiger the moment he landed.

Transformation path killer move!

Slant-eye tiger roared, a reeking wind pounced towards Fang Yuan.

“Damn it! Hide quickly!” Bian Si Xuan glanced back and involuntarily screamed.

“Success!!” Wu Ming felt his blood pumping and his body shivering with excitement.

The tiger opened its bloody mouth, leaped to the air and pounced down! The huge shadow shrouded over Fang Yuan’s face. The tiger’s sharp teeth was almost closing at his head!

“I had not thought such a heaven-shaking contribution will fall to my hands... huh?!” The tiger’s eyes suddenly flashed with a shocked look.

A pair of large hands grabbed the tiger’s neck, immobilizing it!

“Hmph!” Cheng Hu snorted inwardly, his many years of battle experience and insight allowed him to quickly slash with his two sharp claws.

Thud.

A muffled sound echoed, the next moment, the two tiger claws were separately grabbed by two metallic hands.

‘Where did these hands come from?’ Cheng Hu gazed with bewilderment and saw Fang Yuan’s cold gaze and tranquil-as-ice face, and two bronze arms that had grown from his sides since some unknown time ago!

The two bronze hands firmly grabbed Cheng Hu’s tiger claws.

“Hmph!” Cheng Hu snorted and immediately used his tail as well. The tail lashed through the air, forming a fierce whip shadow that was agile and tricky as it smashed towards Fang Yuan’s head.

SLAM!

A clear sound echoed. There was not the slightest of injuries on Fang Yuan’s head, but instead it was the tiger tail that had turned numb from the pain and lost its control.

Cheng Hu had a killer move, Fang Yuan similarly possessed a killer move.

Killer move — Four Arm Earth King!

There were no less than fourteen Gu worms used for this killer move, including rank five amplify effect Gu!

In such a state, Fang Yuan's defense had increased by over four times. His strength reaching eight hundred jun! Moreover, when he was touching the ground, his strength would keep on increasing without end.

“Have you played enough?” Fang Yuan gave a cold smile, looking calmly at Cheng Hu, his gaze carrying a ridiculing and cold intent.

An intense coldness rose from Cheng Hu's heart before quickly spreading over his whole body.

Fear!

Even if Cheng Hu was usually carefree and took his bravery as an honor, right now as he looked at Fang Yuan's dark and cold eyes, he felt fear!

The intense fear caused him to erupt with strength!

The tiger moved its throat, preparing a sound wave attack.

However, at this moment, Fang Yuan gave a soft sigh.

“Such a boring trick... sigh, it is better for you to die.”

His voice was tranquil and light, as if he was talking of an insignificant thing.

PSHHH!

The next moment, the bronze hands exerted strength and pulled.

The gorgeous tiger was ripped into two halves, fresh blood splattered and internal organs fell down to the ground.

Two irregular tiger part fell down to the ground and transformed back to two halves of a human.

And the tiger head turned back to Cheng Hu's head; his eyes were wide open in fear, completely revealing the fear of death!

Fang Yuan grabbed Cheng Hu's skull and slowly raised his head, his gaze traversing through everyone and landed on Yang Po Ying.

The hair all over Yang Po Ying's body stood on their end, an intense sense of danger was rising in his heart!

Fang Yuan flapped his eagle wings and flew to the sky!

Yang Po Ying's pupils shrunk, immediately mobilizing the thunder eagle group to protect him.

Fang Yuan smiled in disdain: Do you think you can block me with just these beasts with rank four battle strength?

Hehe.

Bam Bam Bam....

He directly charged straight ahead, the thunder eagles in his way were forcefully smashed into pieces.

By the time the Gu Masters in the chaotic battlefield reacted, Fang Yuan had already charged through the thunder eagle group like a hot knife cutting through butter and reached Yang Po Ying.

"You!" Yang Po Ying's face lost all blood as he looked at Fang Yuan with extreme fear.

Fang Yuan lifted him by his head, his whole body not even able to resist the slightest bit.

Fang Yuan lightly clenched his hand.

Crack!

Fang Yuan burst Eagle King Yang Po Ying's head as easily as bursting a watermelon.

Blood and brain matter splattered, and the eagle group instantly crumbled apart.

The eagle group flew away back to the sunny sky.

The enormous commotion attracted countless people.

“What? Wolf King personally killed Eagle King?!” A lot of people shouted incredulously at this sight.

“Now, it is your turn.” Fang Yuan did not stop, his cold gaze landing on Ma Zun.

They were separated by ten thousand steps of distance and he was protected by the majestic horse group, but Ma Zun still felt a terror as if a calamity was descending upon him.

“Block him!”

“Kill Wolf King!!”

Wu Ye and Xi Xue flew together and pincer attacked Fang Yuan.

“A bunch of trash wants to block me?” Fang Yuan snorted in disdain, he flapped his two wings and easily shook away Xi Xue, directly charging towards Wu Ye.

“This...” Wu Ye had never expected Fang Yuan to be so violent! He overestimated his own defense while also underestimating Fang Yuan's fierce offensive.

The defensive light barrier only held for half a breath of time before collapsing apart. Wu Ye immediately sensed danger and with his master

level flying skill, he was able to make a dodging movement which others simply could not do.

If it were others, they might only be able to let him escape, but Fang Yuan was similarly a flying master!

Bang!

A dull sound echoed, half of Wu Ye's body was smashed into paste with bones fracturing into pieces and internal organs of half his body bursting apart.

His eyes were wide open as he fell down from the sky.

A generation's flying master, a demonic path expert had perished!

Fang Yuan moved on towards Ma Zun without even glancing at Wu Ye.

ROAR!

A dragon roar echoed like a thunder, and an enormous dragon blocked Fang Yuan's way.

This giant dragon had golden horn, three claws and dragon eyes which were burning like lanterns, revealing the flames of revenge: "Chang Shan Yin! you dared to kill my younger brother, you shall pay the most bitter price for this!"

This person was a rank five expert of transformation path, Cheng Hu's big brother — Cheng Long!

"Noisy earthworm." Fang Yuan snorted and increased his speed, leaving behind an afterimage in the air as he fiercely smashed into the giant dragon.

BOOM!

The explosive sound of the collision was deafening.

The sound wave spread to all directions, resounding through the sky and earth.

Hearts trembled as countless gazes fixed at the distant, looking at Fang Yuan whose body had inflated by two times and was covered in a bronze luster, his four arms thicker than a grown man's thighs.

He stood proudly in the air, grabbing a broken dragon horn.

While the three clawed golden giant dragon fell down to the ground like a puppet with its strings cut. It fiercely smashed into the ground, creating a giant pit with dragon blood and dragon scales splattering all around.

“What?” Ma Shang Feng's pupils rapidly shrunk as he blurted out involuntarily, not daring to believe the reality, “Even Cheng Long could not take one move from him!”

“This killer move...” Hei Lou Lan absentmindedly looked at Fang Yuan, seeing the reflection of Liu tribe's three brothers' three heads six arms' killer move.

“Ma Zun, I, Wolf King, will take your life.” Fang Yuan lightly said, his voice travelling across the battlefield, his calm tone was like he was once again speaking of insignificant matter.

But to everyone else, his words had a feeling of being unrivalled!

“Uncle Ma Zun, leave quickly. I will block him!” Ma tribe's young tribe leader Ma Ying Jie shouted from Ma Zun's side.

The other Gu Master guards also started persuading: “Wolf King is very fierce, we cannot face him head-on. Lord and young tribe leader, please leave, we will hold him back!”

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral This killer move is way better, you don't have to fuse with other men's bodies.

Chapter 542 - Dual Cultivating Two Paths!

Chapter 542: Dual Cultivating Two Paths!

People all around Ma Zun kept on persuading strongly; Ma Zun's expression was ashen as he resolutely refused: "No, my Ma tribe only has warriors who will fight to death, not cowards who will run away. I am a symbol of Ma tribe, it will be a heavy impact to our army's morale if I run away! I cannot leave, we have yet to lose, I still have my pegasus group!"

With a shift of his mind, the pegasus flew into the air like clouds.

These grand beasts had snow-white fur, their mane fluttered in the wind as they unfolded their pure white wings.

These pegasus were Ma tribe's pride.

A grand feeling emerged in Ma tribesmen's hearts as they looked at these pegasus, the feelings of fear quickly calmed down.

"Right, we still have pegasus.... ah!?" Ma Ying Jie was speaking, when suddenly he exclaimed in shock and terror!

Fang Yuan was shooting towards them like a meteor, fiercely crashing through the pegasus group without any intent to dodge.

The pegasus which had rank four battle strength were smashed through, their blood spurting high.

The horse group neighed in panic, their pure white feathers helplessly drifted in the air as their corpse fell down to the ground.

Fang Yuan moved straight through pegasus group and reached above Ma Zun and the group with none able to block him!

Ma Zun was stunned, the Gu Masters beside opened their mouth wide as they looked at Fang Yuan, their heart filled with extreme shock, helplessness and fear.

Fang Yuan's ghostly figure deeply imprinted itself in the depths of their heart, never to be forgotten!

"No, I have not lost yet!" Ma Zun freaked out and was about to use his killer move when he was blocked by Ma Ying Jie.

"Uncle, let me do it. Once you use this killer move, your cultivation will fall. Ma tribe can lose me, but it can never lose you!" Ma Ying Jie shouted, his gaze filled with determination.

"Ying Jie!" Ma Zun's body shook, he looked at this junior whom he appreciated and was most hopeful about, and felt his will to fight to the death.

Ma Zun did not want his nephew to sacrifice for him.

But just like Ma Ying Jie said, Ma tribe could lose Ma Ying Jie, but it needed him, Ma Zun, to command horse group. The eagle group had crumbled apart now and the rat group could not be counted on, if they lose the horse group as well, Ma tribe's defeat will be certain!

"Also, my death is not certain. Uncle, leave quickly!" Ma Ying Jie turned solemn, mobilizing his primeval essence into several Gu worms.

Killer move — Dragon Horse Spirit!

This was a killer move that was specially prepared for them by Snowy Mountain's demonic path Gu Immortal Xue Song Zi.

Neighhh Neighhh...

Many horses beside Ma Ying Jie raised their front legs and gave desperate and crazy neighs.

Large amount of blood seeped out of their body; they fell down one after another as they lost their life.

But at the same time, diverse and gorgeous horse souls resembling rainbows pierced out of the corpses.

“Mutated horse souls...” Fang Yuan’s pupils slightly shrunk.

Normal souls were simply impossible to be detected by ordinary people.

But these horse souls had a pair of coral-like dragon horns on their head and were also of every size, as if they were alive, and they also shone with all kinds of colors; only the blind would not be able to see them.

Dragon horses floated up and charged towards Fang Yuan in a very fast speed.

Fang Yuan flew away, pulling apart some distance while also making probing attacks.

These horse souls were troublesome because they were souls. Ordinary physical attacks had no effect on them. At the same time, their self-destruction had the power equal to the soul explosion of the previous shark fin wolf!

Fang Yuan’s killer move was strong, but it was not a soul path killer move; if three horse souls self-destructed at the same time, he would not be able to endure it.

After all, his soul cultivation was still at thousand man soul.

“But why would I face you head-on?” Fang Yuan scoffed and slowly landed on the ground.

He was not simply a pure strength path Gu Master, he still had enslavement path methods.

Next moment, wolf smoke surged and healed the wolves beside him. Wolf howl resounded raising the wolves' battle strength by several times.

The wolves then charged towards Ma Ying Jie and Ma Zun like hungry sharks.

“Damn it!” Ma Ying Jie immediately experienced Fang Yuan's insidiousness and unscrupulousness!

He had sacrificed large numbers of horses beside him to form into mutated horse souls for the killer move ‘dragon horse spirit’.

But Fang Yuan did not face his horse souls, instead sending his wolf group to death.

The wolves used their lives to wear down the horse souls' strength, and the mutated horse souls started becoming dimmer as they defended against the wolf group's fierce attacks; some dispersed and some self-destructed.

Large numbers of wolves died in exchange for a sharp reduction of the horse souls.

Fang Yuan was displaying the essence of the enslavement path to the extreme.

Enslavement path Gu Masters used cannon fodder to exhaust the enemy's precious strength. For example, consuming their primeval essence, and right now, it was to perish along with the horse souls.

Ma Ying Jie could do nothing to Fang Yuan!

Mutated horse souls were strong, but after slaughtering so many wolves in such a short period of time, they were now powerless to be of any threat to Fang Yuan.

“Uncle, leave! You are our Ma tribe's hope, leave quickly!” Ma Ying Jie shouted, persuading Ma Zun to leave again.

Ma Zun's cheeks streamed with tears, his heart filled with pain, hatred, anger and hesitation.

He gritted his teeth to the point of almost breaking them, but in the end, under the urging of his rationality, he slowly moved his body and led a group of horses, leaving Ma Ying Jie and retreating towards Ma tribe camp.

"Hmm?" Fang Yuan immediately sensed Ma Zun's movement.

Ma Zun was an enslavement path master, hundred times more significant than Ma Ying Jie! Fang Yuan immediately flapped his wings and flew to the sky. He gave up on Ma Ying Jie and began to chase Ma Zun.

"Wolf King, don't leave!" Ma Ying Jie hurriedly mobilized horse souls to fly into the sky to intercept Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan coldly smiled in disdain and made an exquisite turn in the air, throwing all the horse souls behind him.

He was a flying master while these mutated horse souls were no more than Ma Ying Jie's puppets.

Looking at Fang Yuan rushing towards them with killing intent, the Gu Master guards beside Ma Zun immediately became fearful.

With no choice, Ma Zun also used the killer move 'dragon horse spirit'!

Under his control, mutated horse souls formed into a tight defense line; their might was much more than what Ma Ying Jie showed.

Even if Fang Yuan had flying master achievement, it would be difficult for him to break through.

ROAR!

A dragon roar resonated at this moment.

An enormous shadow shrouded over Fang Yuan.

The three clawed, golden horn giant dragon once again charged at Fang Yuan!

Cheng Long had been defeated in one move by Fang Yuan and had fallen down to the ground miserably. He had barely crawled out of the hole when he was attacked by several enemies, and after spending all his strength to thwart and beat away these obstacles, he chased after Fang Yuan in rage, to take revenge.

“You actually came to send yourself to death.” Fang Yuan coldly smiled, not in the least moved as he looked at the dragon claws that were rapidly approaching him with an invincible might.

The eagle wings on his back flapped and he easily brushed past the dragon claws.

Relying on his exquisite flying skill, he made the giant dragon go circles around him.

“Not good, I am not Wolf King’s match in the air!” Cheng Long soon realized his disadvantage, but it was already late.

Fang Yuan grabbed this gap to fly to the dragon head.

His two bronze arms ruthlessly pounded on the the two eyes of the giant dragon like a battle spear or a sharp sword.

The dragon eyes burst and blood splashed in all directions.

The giant dragon immediately went mad, roaring miserably due to the intense pain.

Fang Yuan was splashed all over with scarlet blood, but he did not stop, he gave a sinister smile and continued piercing deep into the eyes with his two hands, directly attacking the brain membrane. While his other two hands smashed at the dragon head like a heavy hammer.

BANG BANG BANG!

Huge sounds echoed out again and again as Fang Yuan continued to hammer at the dragon head like pounding on a war drum.

The giant dragon started falling down, it struggled with mad fervor and its long tail twisted into a braid.

Stones and mud flew, and the dragon tail lashed out, sending both humans and beasts flying.

Fang Yuan did not stop his attack, he continued to pound for twenty to thirty times and was finally satisfied when the dragon head was thoroughly smashed into pieces.

White brain matter and blood spurted upon his whole body.

He took a deep breath, the intense odor of blood instead making him feel satisfied! Especially when he looked silently at this giant dragon corpse that he had conquered.

“Man, no matter which world they live in, all lives to conquer; conquer the enemy, conquer themselves...” Fang Yuan sighed with emotion.

Although the dragon had already died, the dragon corpse had not transformed back, one could see how profound Cheng Long’s achievement in transformation path was.

“His head was quite tough, but he was no more than an impulsive fool.” Fang Yuan lightly commented before looking towards Ma Zun again.

“He... he even killed Cheng Long!”

“Is this still Wolf King? Wasn’t he an enslavement path master?!”

The scene of Fang Yuan stepping on the corpse shocked many.

Most of them simply did not dare to believe their own eyes.

How could Wolf King change from an enslavement path master into such a fierce warrior that rampaged in the battlefield?

Meanwhile, the wolf group howled and charged waves after waves without any pause, showing Fang Yuan's exquisite beast controlling skill.

Ma Zun's face was pale, his primeval essence was gradually exhausted as he kept on maintaining the killer move 'dragon horse spirit'.

The mutated horse souls had formed a tight defensive battle formation; the wolf group throwing their lives as they charged forward waves after waves.

Fang Yuan remained unmoved at these sacrifices, only sneering inwardly: 'Now, let me show you the true power of dual cultivation in enslavement and strength path.'

With a shift of his mind, the wolf group immediately changed their offensive pattern, dividing into several groups and breaking forward like sharp cones. The mutated souls' battle formation was unavoidably pulled apart.

As the defensive line became thinly spread, Fang Yuan took the initiative to launch an assault.

Ma Zun felt a chill in his heart and promptly maneuvered the mutated horse souls to intercept Fang Yuan, but this caused the defensive line to turn chaotic.

Fang Yuan laughed and changed the direction of his assault while making the wolf group charge ahead by three hundred steps.

Ma Zun blocked left and right, soon being unable to hold off the attacks.

If he guarded against Fang Yuan's assault, the wolf group would be free to charge forward. If he defend against the wolf group, he would not be able to guard against Fang Yuan.

After several rounds, Fang Yuan saw a gap and fiercely charged towards Ma Zun. The first strike broke Ma Zun's defensive barrier, the second punch seriously injured Ma Zun and the third punch killed this famous enslavement path master!

Ma Zun died!

The horse group crumbled apart and Ma tribe's army's morale lowered to the abyss!

“If I had not seen it personally, I would never have believed this!”

“Horse King actually died by enslavement path master Wolf King's beheading the leader tactic!!”

“Wolf King concealed himself too deeply, he actually cultivated both enslavement and strength path. He simply does not need to fear beheading the leader tactics, how can we deal with such an enslavement path master?”

ChibiGeneral And even if you beat him, he can still time travel for round 2.

Chapter 543 - Victory has been decided

Chapter 543: Victory has been decided

Translator: ChibiGeneral | Editor: ChibiGeneral

The terrifying strength Fang Yuan displayed inflicted heavy pressure on everyone in Ma tribe army.

Despair was quickly spreading in their heart!

“Now, we can only rely on Rat King, only the rat group can contend against the wolf group!” Ma Shang Feng’s face was ashen, Ma Zun’s death made him feel like he had fallen into an ice cave. But he was Ma tribe leader, and under this desperation, he looked towards Jiang Bao Ya’s direction.

However, the next moment, the only hope left in Ma Shang Feng’s eyes was also obliterated.

Rat King had actually fled!

“Heavens, this Wolf King is a monster! Eagle King, Horse King, Cheng Long, Cheng Hu and Wu Ye were all killed by him, will I be able to survive if I don’t run away now?”

Blood flowed out of all seven facial orifices of Jiang Bao Ya as he ran away.

He could not do anything about this, he had sworn the poison vow when he joined Ma tribe army. Now that he was deserting in the battle, he naturally suffered the backlash of the poison vow.

But Jiang Bao Ya wanted to retreat even if he had to risk the backlash!

Fang Yuan's terrifying performance had already completely obliterated all will to battle in his heart.

"Rat King, return right now!!" Ma Shang Feng shouted.

But Jiang Bao Ya ignored him and ran madly.

The blood from his seven facial orifices was dyeing the path, showing his determination to run!

His fleeing attracted the people around him and soon, a large number of Ma tribe Gu Masters began to retreat with large number of tribes gathering their forces as they retreated from the battlefield.

"One really shouldn't rely on outsiders!" Ma Shang Feng spurted out a large mouthful of blood before he blacked out and fainted.

Ma tribe army was utterly crushed, the situation was set!

Despite having the snowman elite troops, they could not turn around the situation.

Gu Master experts also started to retreat one after another.

'I almost had to break my seal and use my true martial physique to fight. Luckily! Luckily!' In a battle ring, Hei Lou Lan who had been attacked from all around, was gasping, his body full of injuries and his primeval essence heavily depleted, but the ominous glint in his eyes was becoming colder and sharper.

Under his order, Hei tribe army began a ruthless hunt.

The more they killed, the more battle merits they would obtain. Even a fool understood this.

Fame and fortune incited Hei tribe army to be like brutal famished wolves.

At first, the elite troops were covering Ma tribe's retreat, but soon Hei tribe's elite troops rushed to them and pinned them down. Ma tribe army

had thoroughly collapsed and countless people were escaping to all directions.

Fang Yuan did not move, instead calling the wolf group to protect him.

“Heavy internal bleeding, soul has been weakened to five hundred man soul...” Fang Yuan inspected his body, swallowing the blood in his mouth as waves after waves of dizziness attacked him.

His two bronze arms quietly disappeared. The repercussions of four arm earth king killer move was much more serious than what he had expected.

“The several experiments before only scratched the surface. Now that I used it to its extreme, even going beyond the theorised time limit, a problem has occurred. Sure enough, genuine knowledge comes from practice.”

Killer move was an exquisite coordination between Gu worms.

But a killer move was not perfected by just planning it.

Only by putting it into practice and revising it continuously, could the killer move be perfected. And this process to perfect it could last a very long time, lasting generations and even over ten generations of continuous deductions and adjustments.

Four arm earth king was a result of Fang Yuan using his five hundred years of experience along with a moment of inspiration. It was made in a hurry and was still in experimental phase.

Fang Yuan was soon able to understand what caused such heavy repercussions.

“It is the rank five earth overlord Gu. This killer move was originally based on ground fight, the longer one is touching the ground, the lighter the repercussions. But I was flying almost all the time in this battle. Thus, this problem was exposed.”

“It seems four arm earth king killer move has a lot of shortcomings. From this battle, I can see flying is much more convenient than charging crash

Gu, and possesses much higher threat to enemies. Since I have master level attainment in flying, I should make full use of this superiority.”

He was not willing to give up flying, so the four arm earth king killer move had to be greatly altered.

Fang Yuan sat on the aged night wolf emperor, quietly pondering while looking at the wanton slaughtering by Hei tribe army.

“Damn it... still vigilant, not giving me even a little chance!” Assassin Wu Ming was hiding in a distant while observing Fang Yuan.

He had been thinking of taking advantage of Wolf King’s negligence after the battles, to sneak attack him.

If he succeeded and killed Wolf King, Ma tribe would still have a chance to regroup and make a comeback.

But Fang Yuan did not give him any opportunity, almost as if he saw through his plan.

Wu Ming waited for a while more, but because of Hei tribe experts moving about more frequently nearby, he could not endure anymore and quietly retreated.

Ma tribe was fleeing in defeat, and while they were fleeing, Ma tribe leader Ma Shang Feng woke up.

He was still not resigned and after they fled to the defense line, he tried to hold on by relying on the defense line.

But Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s mountain as before Gu wrecked his plan. Hei tribe army broke through the defense line, Pan Ping used his sole blade Gu and luckily managed to get Ma Shang Feng’s head in the chaotic battle.

With Ma tribe leader’s death, Ma tribesmen no longer had the will to battle.

Tao tribe, Yang tribe and Qi Lian tribe surrendered one after another. The surrendering process unavoidably attracted most of Hei tribe’s attention.

“Move faster, faster, faster!” Zhao Lian Yun was urging from inside the carriage.

Fei Cai was taking the coachman position and used all his strength to lash at the horse, the carriage’s two wheels moved at a rapid speed.

Fei Cai was Ma Ying Jie’s head servant and being in charge of Ma tribe’s young tribe leader’s everyday life, he naturally had to accompany Ma Ying Jie to the battle. Zhao Lian Yun was homeless and so could only follow behind him.

Ma tribe was defeated, these two and other mortals also fled for their lives.

However, just relying on the horsepower, the carriage’s speed simply could not surpass a Gu Master. While they escaped, they were thrown far behind by Gu Masters.

But because Fei Cai and Zhao Lian Yun were mortals, the army chasing after Ma tribe army let them go.

The battle merits in killing mortals were next to nothing.

Of course, if they encountered Gu Masters in a bad mood or those who liked to kill or wolves who did not care if they were mortals, just one or two casual moves from either of these could send them to their grave.

However, Fei Cai and Zhao Lian Yun’s luck were really good, not only did they not encounter such situation, they were actually able to smoothly escape out of the battlefield under countless Gu Masters’ eyes.

The two put in all their efforts in escaping.

The old horse pulling the carriage foamed in exhaustion and finally fell on the grassland.

The carriage overturned soon after and broke apart.

Fei Cai and Zhao Lian Yun broke out of the broken carriage in a miserable state. Although they were injured, it was not serious because of the soft

grassland.

“Now where should we go?” Fei Cai was indecisive; they were in a vast land without any soldiers or Gu Masters chasing them.

Zhao Lian Yun panted heavily without replying, she was also feeling flustered and helpless.

‘Wolf King Chang Shan Yin... there is actually such a terrifying monster in this world! Damn it, if I had known you were this fierce, why would I persuade father to travel so far to side with Ma tribe?’

As she thought of Fang Yuan’s terrifying figure rampaging in the midst of innumerable troops, Zhao Lian Yun’s body and mind trembled.

Remembering her father who had died in the battlefield, their current homeless situation and the ruthlessness of fate, Zhao Lian Yun began to weep in grief.

“Xiao Yun, don’t cry, don’t cry, don’t worry, I am still here.” Fei Cai immediately comforted her.

Zhao Lian Yun buried her head in her knees and cried even louder.

Fei Cai panicked as he comforted and apologizes repeatedly, cutting out a very clumsy figure.

Zhao Lian Yun cried for a while, then suddenly raised her head: “What’s the use of your apology! I am really miserable, how could I come to such a world! Now our situation is desperate with nothing to eat or even drink. At night, the bloody odor on the battlefield will attract groups after groups of beasts to forage. Sooner or later, we will starve to death, die of thirst or even freeze to death.”

“Eh? Then, then what should we do?” Fei Cai looked at Zhao Lian Yun with an expression that was seeking help.

Zhao Lian Yun rolled her eyes and furiously shouted: “You are really trash! You are older than me, can’t you think of something! You want me to think

of everything, do you think I am Dong Fang Yu Liang?!”

Fei Cai lowered his head after being scolded, only daring to look at his feet.

Suddenly, he raised his head with bright eyes: “I, I have thought of a good way.”

“Ah? What way?” Zhao Lian Yun raised her brows in amazement, this fool had actually thought of a way?

“I feel that as long as we have a horse, we can escape far away from the battlefield. With no odor of blood, we will be able to avoid the beasts.”

Zhao Lian Yun fiercely kicked Fei Cai: “Do you think I don’t know?! You fool, you big idiot! What good method is this? I also want a horse, where will you get me one?”

Fei Cai jumped in pain from Zhao Lian Yun’s kick.

Suddenly, he pointed ahead and shouted: “Look, there is a horse.”

Zhao Lian Yun turned around to look and was stupefied, blurting out: “The fuc... there really is a horse!”

But she quickly reacted: “There are no lack of horses in northern plains, but what we lack is the method to capture and tame it. Fei Cai, do you have any method?”

Fei Cai exclaimed, his hand still pointing ahead as he shouted: “Look, there is a person on the horse!”

Zhao Lian Yun concentrated, there really was a person.

As the horse neared the two, Zhao Lian Yun’s eyes suddenly opened wide because of the identity of the injured person on the horse’s back: “Ma Ying Jie!” ...

“Congratulations brother, congratulations. Hei tribe has won this battle, even if Ma tribe gets support from Gu Immortals, they cannot reverse the

situation.” Hei Bai who had been observing the battle all along, saw Hei tribe was already beginning to clear up the battlefield through investigative Gu, and impatiently congratulated Hei Cheng who was beside him.

Hei Cheng lightly smiled: “Congratulations to you too. Hei Lou Lan, this kid did not betray our expectations. Ah, right, the demonic path Gu Immortal who supported Ma tribe has been discovered, it is Xue Song Zi of Snowy Mountain’s sixth peak.”

Hei Bai’s expression immediately turned heavy: “Hmph, so it was him. If not for him meddling and fighting with me over wooden chicken Gu, the Immortal Gu would not have escaped the bindings, and I would have already been in possession of wooden chicken Gu.”

Hei Cheng comforted him with a smile: “Brother, no need to worry, it will be the same thing if we can obtain wooden chicken Gu with the help of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. This is called: the road to happiness is strewn with setbacks. Once you obtain wooden chicken Gu, you will become an expert among Gu Immortals immediately.”

“I don’t deserve such praise!” Hei Bai immediately bowed at Hei Cheng and sincerely said: “If not for elder brother’s generous help, how could I have such financial ability like Xue Song Zi? Elder brother is really wise and far-sighted, investing so much immortal essence stones, it was an amazing decision. As expected, stocking up the wolf groups before sending them out for support all at once truly caught Xue Song Zi unprepared. This time, even if Xue Song Zi wants to continue sending help, there is no one to receive it.”

“Hahaha.” Hei Cheng laughed brightly before sighing, “Without investment, how could there be profits?”

He paused a moment and continued: “Also, we were fortunate that other famous super tribes did not really make their move in this Imperial Court contest. There was also the information from Fairy Tan Bi Ya which allowed us to know of the secret relationship between Ma tribe and Snowy Mountain. Another point, this Wolf King Chang Shan Yin is truly a spectacular junior, his performance was outstanding, the one with the most

radiance in this contest such that his brilliance surpasses this generation's Gu Masters in northern plains."

Hei Bai also nodded, having the same feeling: "I have already investigated Chang Shan Yin in detail, he is a person of Chang tribe and was very famous, even us Gu Immortals knew of him. Later, he mysteriously disappeared for over ten years, he clearly had a fortuitous encounter. Now, he cultivates both enslavement and strength path, I saw the killer move he used just before, its repercussions are not small but it is indeed somewhat interesting."

Fang Yuan could conceal his injuries from the surrounding people, but he could not conceal it from Gu Immortals.

Hei Cheng was silent for a while before speaking: "This is a Gu Immortal seed, I plan to take him into Hei tribe. After he enters Imperial Court blessed land, we will properly observe him. If he is willing to join us and offer his loyalty, he might be able to become our Hei tribe's external supreme elder in the future."

Hei Bai smiled: "The difficulty of ascending to Gu Immortal realm is unspeakable, elder brother truly thinks highly of him. In my opinion, Tai Bai Yun Sheng is also quite good, we can also ask him to join Hei tribe."

"Mm... but he is a little old." Hei Cheng nodded.

In these Gu Immortals' eyes, only Chang Shan Yin and Tai Bai Yun Sheng piqued their interest and gained their attention among the entire Hei tribe alliance army!

Chapter 544 - Entrapping a Gu Immortal?

Chapter 544: Entrapping a Gu Immortal?

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

When Ma Ying Jie finally woke up, his first sight was Fei Cai's joyous smiling face.

Fei Cai shouted: "Young tribe leader, you are finally awake!"

The simple and honest voice warmed Ma Ying Jie's heart. He struggled to sit upright, but the intense pain caused him to grimace and froth started to bubble from his mouth, he was barely able to ask: "Where is this place?"

Fei Cai scratched his head, and said in shame: "I also don't know where this is, but we should have escaped the battlefield."

"Battlefield?" Ma Ying Jie suddenly started and immediately asked, "The battle, what happened?"

"We lost, lord young tribe leader. Many people escaped and even more people surrendered." Fei Cai answered.

Ma Ying Jie's face turned pale white and his body shook, almost fainting down, but luckily Fei Cai was supporting his back.

Zhao Lian Yun stood at the side, looking at this formerly radiant Ma tribe young tribe leader who had now fallen into such a miserable state; it left a bad taste in her mouth.

'Sigh, this Ma Ying Jie is young and promising, it is a pity he ran into Wolf King Chang Shan Yin. It was not that you didn't try hard enough, but that the enemy was too much of a monster...'

Ma Ying Jie closed his eyes, two streams of tears quietly falling down.

After a while, he opened his reddened eyes and looked at Fei Cai and Zhao Lian Yun, asking in a hoarse voice: “Did you guys save me?”

Fei Cai and Zhao Lian Yun nodded.

“Young tribe leader, what do we do now?” Fei Cai asked.

Ma Ying Jie said with a gloomy expression: “We will return! This battle is our Ma tribe’s defeat, but we still have some tribesmen remaining behind in warm pond valley.”

Back then, before heroes assembly, Ma tribe schemed and brought about internal disorder in Fei tribe, before swallowing Fei tribe and occupying warm pond valley.

Ma tribe’s higher-ups, to be prepared for the unexpected, left behind the old, weak, sick and crippled behind at warm pond valley.

If Ma tribe won, they would take these people back. But if Ma tribe lost, these people would be the seeds to continue the tribe’s bloodline!

“Return to warm pond valley? But we don’t have water and also don’t have any rations. To travel such a long distance...” Zhao Lian Yun’s brows furrowed into a knot.

“Heh, little girl, as long as I am here, there will be sufficient water and food. You guys don’t need to worry.” Ma Ying Jie replied.

The three started their journey, coming across many Ma tribesmen who had fled; Ma Ying Jie took all of them in.

“Lord young tribe leader, I had not thought that I, Ma You Liang, would still live to see you!” When Ma You Liang saw Ma Ying Jie, he immediately said this in a sobbing voice.

He was Ma tribe’s rank three elder and was lying on a stretcher now; he had lost an arm and his right leg was fractured, his injuries were severe.

When Ma Ying Jie saw Ma You Liang, tears involuntarily welled up in his eyes: “Elder Ma You Liang, it really is good to see you!”

Although he had taken in many tribesmen along the way, most of them were mortals, while Ma You Liang might be heavily injured and also crippled, but he was still a Gu Master.

Ma tribe had been utterly defeated in this battle.

Before the battle, they had been a large tribe whose foundations were deep enough to charge to super tribe level. But after the battle, Ma tribe was completely reduced to a small tribe, falling down from the pinnacle of their power.

To the current Ma tribe, every Gu Master was a very precious strength and hope of the tribe!

“Lord young tribe leader, old tribe leader died in the battlefield.” Ma You Liang cried bitterly as he told this grievous news to Ma Ying Jie.

Ma Ying Jie’s body shook intensely, and despite having already made mental preparations, his heart was still filled with endless sadness and sorrow after hearing this news.

He gritted his teeth, his whole body seemingly having turned into an iron statue.

After a while of silence, he slowly wiped away his tears and spoke: “From today onwards, I am Ma tribe leader! Elder Ma You Liang, you need to pull yourself together. Our Ma tribe might have lost, but we are not exterminated. Back then, Ancestor Giant Sun set the rule that Huang Jin family’s bloodline could not be exterminated. Ma tribe has already paid a disastrous price for the battle, now even Hei tribe cannot eradicate us. We will return to warm pond valley and climb up from this loss. I believe our Ma tribe’s radiance won’t disperse like this!”

Ma You Liang dazedly looked at the young tribe leader in front of him, and in his blurred vision, he seemed to be looking at Ma Shang Feng and Ma

Zun's silhouettes. He stopped sobbing as hope rose up in his heart again.

He then answered with a very deep voice: "Lord tribe leader, I also believe so!"

Winner takes all.

While Ma Ying Jie was miserably fleeing, it was a scene of celebratory feasts in the many tents of Hei tribe's alliance army with plentiful food and people crowding around the warm bonfire.

"We have won, we were victorious!"

"Ma tribe's ambition was too big, they actually wanted to become a super tribe. This ambition was the cause of their destruction."

"Congratulations to Lord Hei Lou Lan for becoming the Lord of Imperial Court!"

"Esteemed Lord Wolf King, please allow me to propose a toast to you."

The main tent was also a scene of festivity. Besides the fine wine and food, there were also beautiful and passionate northern plains' women dancing gracefully to their heart's content.

The ones present in the main tent were the higher-ups of Hei tribe's alliance army and were all experts. The cultivations of these people were at least rank four, one could say they were the most radiant heroes of this generation of northern plains.

Hei Lou Lan was sitting on the main seat, and to the first seat on his left was Fang Yuan.

Before, because of Tai Bai Yun Sheng's arrival as well as successive joining of several rank five tribe elders, Fang Yuan's position had been pushed to the back.

But after the third battle with Ma tribe, Fang Yuan revealed his rank five peak stage cultivation and with his strength alone, battled the enemy's three enslavement masters, and beheaded Cheng Long, Wu Ye and other famous experts.

One could say Fang Yuan was at least seventy percent of the reason Hei tribe could win against Ma tribe decisively.

Everyone in Hei tribe was shocked at Wolf King's terrifying battle strength and that very night, they readjusted the seat rankings in the main tent.

No one opposed this.

Experts proposed toasts to Fang Yuan one after another, Fang Yuan did not refuse anyone, but only took a sip every time. This was completely not a demeanour of a grand northern plains' warrior, but right now, this instead formed an arrogant and aloof aura on Fang Yuan.

The main tent was filled with a joyful atmosphere.

The Gu Master who proposed the toast just before was Sole Blade General Pan Ping. He used his sole blade Gu and luckily managed to take Ma tribe leader Ma Shang Feng's head in the battle. Thus, his position was only inferior to Fang Yuan in the battle merit board now, being ranked at second.

Seeing Fang Yuan taking a sip in response to his toast, Pan Ping gratefully stepped to the side.

Northern plains natives admire warriors, a terrifying performance like Fang Yuan's was extremely rare even when considering all the Imperial Court contests.

Flying master and enslavement path master, two master level halos shone on his body. His enslavement path and strength path dual cultivation would give an extreme headache to all his enemies.

Seeing Pan Ping becoming satisfied and overwhelmed, and retreating in deference, the surrounding gazes showed respect, worship or fear. Fang

Yuan calmly placed down the wine cup and sighed inwardly:
“Unknowingly, I have already reached this stage.”

Riding on the great wave known as the Imperial Court contest, Fang Yuan’s individual battle strength rapidly inflated. Now, he was already at the summit of the mortal world.

He had reached the peak of the mortals.

Advancing further would be the realm of immortals!

In the battle before, he slaughtered famed experts, rampaging all around with no one being able to obstruct him; very few rank five peak stage Gu Masters could display such performance. Hei Lou Lan’s light was completely seized by Fang Yuan.

Despite there being great flaws in cultivating both enslavement and strength path, despite four arm earth king killer move being newly created and not yet perfected, they were already enough as a cornerstone to allow Fang Yuan to stand proud in the mortal world.

In three kings blessed land, Fang Yuan used the blessed land’s power to kill rank four and rank five Gu Master experts.

And now, he was able to do it with his own strength. Even if Tie clan’s previous clan leader Tie Mu Bai resurrected, Fang Yuan had the confidence of killing him.

In a short period of time, Fang Yuan’s battle strength had truly increased at a sharply flying speed. This accomplishment that others would find it almost impossible to achieve their whole life, was established on five hundred years of his former life’s experience, Hu Immortal blessed land, painstaking efforts and strategies as a base.

‘But it is still not enough, far from enough! What can being the peak of the mortal world be considered as? As long as one is not a Gu Immortal, they will simply be chess pieces. Not mentioning the goal of eternal life, just looking at my current goal, I have yet to save Dang Hun mountain.’

Fang Yuan's gaze turned solemn as the flames of ambition burned in his heart.

He glanced at Tai Bai Yun Sheng who was at the side.

To save Dang Hun mountain, he required Tai Bai Yun Sheng's Immortal Gu — Landscape As Before.

This was his most important target for this trip to northern plains. Even Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was secondary.

In his plan, if Dang Hun mountain could not be saved, then Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's inheritance could only barely fill his losses.

However, it was a very troublesome thing to take away other's Gu worms.

A Gu worm's survival could be decided on simply a thought from its master.

For example, Fang Yuan only needed a thought and even his Immortal Gu, Spring Autumn Cicada, would easily self-destruct.

Precisely because of this, when Gu Masters battled to death, they would often get next to nothing in terms of Gu worms from the corpse.

And Tai Bai Yun Sheng's situation was even more troublesome!

Immortal Gu Landscape As Before had yet to be born; it was an Immortal Gu created by Tai Bai Yun Sheng after he became a Gu Immortal, and by using river as before and mountain as before as the main materials.

Hence, there were two courses of actions Fang Yuan could take.

First was to capture Tai Bai Yun Sheng and use soul path Gu worms to soul search and plunder the recipe of Landscape As Before from his mind, then refine it by himself.

This plan was too risky.

First of all, Fang Yuan might not be able to capture Tai Bai Yun Sheng alive. Capturing alive and killing were two completely different concepts. Especially when Tai Bai Yun Sheng was very powerful and was a time path Gu Master; the failure of the plan would have huge consequences.

Secondly, even if Fang Yuan was able to capture Tai Bai Yun Sheng alive, does it mean he could get the river as before and mountain as before Gu? In case Tai Bai Yun Sheng made these two Gu self-destruct, all of Fang Yuan's efforts would go to waste.

Finally, it was still unknown if the current Tai Bai Yun Sheng had the Gu recipe for Landscape As Before in his mind.

The possibility of a mortal being able to come up with an Immortal Gu recipe was extremely small. Especially when Tai Bai Yun Sheng was not a refinement path master.

According to the vague rumors in Fang Yuan's previous life, when Tai Bai Yun Sheng became a Gu Immortal, heaven and earth reacted, Dao marks attracted each other and his inspiration exploded, making the two rank five Gu spontaneously merge together to form rank six Immortal Gu Landscape As Before.

If it really was so, then the Gu recipe for Landscape As Before simply did not exist and its refinement process could not be duplicated.

The first course of action could not be adopted, then what about the second?

In truth, it was not any better than the first!

After Tai Bai Yun Sheng entered Imperial Court blessed land, he would advance to Gu Immortal realm. The second plan was to wait for him to become a Gu Immortal and possess the Immortal Gu, then deal with him!

The meaning of this was that Fang Yuan, as a mortal, would be entrapping a Gu Immortal!

Chapter 545 - Ma Hong Yun

Chapter 545: Ma Hong Yun

Translator: ChibiGeneral | Editor: ChibiGeneral

How big was the possibility of a mortal successfully plotting against a Gu Immortal?

Fang Yuan might be a rank five peak stage Gu Master, but it would be almost impossible for him as well to cross the boundaries of immortal and mortal.

Fang Yuan was a Gu Immortal in his past life, there might be no mortal that had as deep of an understanding of this as him.

Fortunately, Fang Yuan's plan was not just himself as a mortal going against a Gu Immortal. He would borrow the strength of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, the bright guidance from his previous life's rich experience and also the precious information from Lang Ya land spirit; all these allowed his plan to have a higher chance of success. With this, he had a twenty percent chance of seizing Immortal Gu Landscape As Before.

Twenty percent probability was already the highest among the three ways to save Dang Hun mountain.

Only an Immortal Gu could contend against Immortal Gu Gruel Mud.

Based on his wide vision and experience from his five hundred years of experience, Fang Yuan knew of only three Immortal Gu that could save Dang Hun mountain.

First was the rank six earth path turn rock Gu, this Gu was with Western Desert's rank six Gu Immortal Sun Cu.

Second was similarly an earth path rank six Immortal Gu Rebuilding Mount Dongshan, which was in Eastern Sea's Hai Shi blessed land.

Third was time path rank six Immortal Gu Landscape As Before. This Gu had not yet been created and was not a naturally formed Gu. Its master Tai Bai Yun Sheng was only a rank five Gu Master currently.

To seize turn rock Gu, Fang Yuan would have to deal with Gu Immortal Sun Cu who had been a Gu Immortal for over a dozen years.

And the situation would be even more bad if he wanted to scheme against Rebuilding Mount Dongshan; Fang Yuan would be placing himself under the radar of Gu Immortals, and would he be able to exchange for the Immortal Gu as a mortal? This was nothing more than a kid carrying gold and strolling around the black market.

Thus, the third plan of Immortal Gu Landscape As Before had the lowest risk and the highest probability of success.

Even if Tai Bai Yun Sheng would advance into a Gu Immortal, he would only be a greenhorn and would not be familiar with the qualitative change of strength.

Compared to the veteran Sun Cu and that group of Gu Immortals in the Hai Shi blessed land, this opponent was much more easy to deal with. ...

Northern Plains, December.

The blizzard was gradually becoming bigger and appeared more frequently. Even if there was no blizzard, the pure white snow had covered the whole northern plains, and even the blistering hot sunlight became powerless.

The time of the ten year blizzard was already approaching closer.

Tian Chuan, warm pond valley.

“Tribe leader, this is the spirit spring C.” Ma You Liang worriedly pointed at the dried spirit spring and introduced it to Ma Ying Jie.

Ma Ying Jie’s brows furrowed deeply.

This spirit spring C was one of the only three remaining spirit springs of warm pond valley.

Now that it was dried up, only spirit springs A and B were left to support Ma tribe. This was disastrous news to Ma tribe.

The spirit springs in northern plains were different from the spirit springs in other regions.

Northern springs had little spring water and narrow spring opening, so they burst out fiercely and had poor foundation, so they lasted the shortest time.

Eastern springs were plentiful in numbers, southern springs gurgled, northern springs were intense and western springs were pure.

A mid-sized clan could last for over ten years in southern border, using one spirit spring. As long as they did not use up the spirit spring excessively, they could continue to use the thin and continuous flow of the spirit spring.

But it was different in northern plains.

Spirit springs formed quickly in northern plains and quickly finished as well. Add in the intense warfares in northern plains, a mid-sized tribe would require at least three or four spirit springs to sustain themselves.

Ma Ying Jie became Ma tribe’s new tribe leader after he returned to the tribe. Ma tribe had lost at their attempt to charge into super tribe level and was now reduced to a small tribe, causing the large warm pond valley to appear spacious and empty.

Ma tribe had rations and water sources, moreover had made ample preparations.

But a spirit spring was a commodity that was an essential and important resource to a Gu Master's cultivation. Once the blizzard arrives, places like warm pond valley would become the final place of refuge.

Not only beast groups, other Gu Masters would also come to stay.

As the owner of the place, Ma tribe not only had to resist against the blizzard but had to negotiate with these people as well.

The primeval stones from the spirit spring were the backbone in supporting a Gu Master's battles. Now, out of the three backbones of Ma tribe, one was broken. The weak Ma tribe that was left with thirty percent of their foundations suddenly had ten percent less because of the drying spirit spring C.

However, Ma Ying Jie had no countermeasures to deal with such a problem.

If he had a 'river as before' Gu, he could immediately restore spirit spring C to its original condition, resolving this problem, but he did not have it.

"Lord tribe leader, are spirit springs really so important?" Fei Cai asked on the way back.

After he returned to the tribe, as a benefactor who saved Ma Ying Jie, he was immediately liberated from his slave status and was now a free person.

At the same time, he was still Ma Ying Jie's personal attendant.

Ma Ying Jie worriedly nodded: "A spirit spring's drying up has an extremely huge influence towards Gu Masters. And Gu Masters are the pillars of a tribe. Our Ma tribe not only needs Gu Masters as an important strength to resist all kinds of calamities during the blizzard disaster, but also to fight for new resources to develop the tribe after the disaster..."

Fei Cai exclaimed then asked while walking: "Then, can't we find new spirit springs? Our warm pond valley is so large, who is to say that there are only these three spirit springs."

Fei Cai's words were filled with his optimistic spirit.

Ma Ying Jie gave a bitter laugh: “Northern plains’ spirit springs can indeed form in a short time, there might be a fourth spirit spring in warm pond valley, but the probability is close to zero. The thing is every ten years as the blizzard approaches, spirit springs in all regions of northern plains will continue to become dry and dead. After the blizzard disperses, new spirit springs will gush out in large numbers. At that time, all the regions of northern plains will have plentiful water vegetation and you might even find one spirit spring every hundred li. That is the best time for every tribe and every beast group to grow.”

“It was like that...” Fei Cai only then realized he had lived for this long and was still ignorant, and was not familiar to such situations.

“Ahh!” Suddenly, he screamed as he fell down to the side.

They were walking a path beside the cliff, fortunately it was a gentle slope and not a precipice. Fei Cai had lost his footing and rolled down from the slope, screaming as he fell.

“This guy...” Ma Ying Jie was amused at the series of hilarious screams from Fei Cai, his tightly knitted brows slightly relaxed.

“You idiot, you can’t even walk now? Climb up quickly... hmm?!” Ma Ying Jie suddenly stopped, his eyes opened wide as he looked incredulously at a brand new spirit spring gushing out from the slope.

This spirit spring’s mouth had been covered by a rock.

But this stone was pushed by the rolling Fei Cai, letting the spirit spring that was covered reveal itself.

This was clearly a recently formed spirit spring, otherwise Ma tribe would not have missed it during their search before the battle.

The volume of the spirit spring was enormous and in a short few moments of time, over a hundred primeval stones gushed with the spring water and fell on the surrounding ground.

“This...This is actually a new spirit spring and one that directly surpasses the volume of spirit spring A!” Ma Ying Jie was so happy that even his eyes started reddening, “Is this the so-called joy after extreme sorrow? This is definitely the blessing of our ancestors in Longevity Heaven!”

“Tribe..tribe leader... I have returned!” At this time, Fei Cai came back while limping a little, and as he saw the new spring, his eyes similarly opened wide, “Strange, how could there suddenly be a spring here?”

Ma Ying Jie laughed heartily: “Fei Cai, you are the lucky star that heaven sent to me. From today onwards, you should change your name. Fei Cai sounds similar to trash, how could I Ma Ying Jie have trash beside me? From now, you shall be called Hong Yun, Fei Hong Yun! It indicates luck shining on our Ma tribe, joy after extreme sorrow!”

However, Ma Ying Jie was not happy for long, as seven days later, Hei tribe army arrived and surrounded warm pond valley.

The very night the Hei tribe army garrisoned nearby, the three spirit springs of warm pond valley simultaneous turned black, completely polluted.

A letter to surrender soon reached Ma Ying Jie’s land.

Ma Ying Jie had not expected Hei Lou Lan to not let him go even after clearly achieving the final victory!

The spirit springs that were contaminated by the use of Gu worms could no longer produce primeval stones and were all useless. Although Ma tribe still had stocks of primeval stones, they had already lost the possibility of continuing to stay in warm pond valley.

“I had not thought Hei Lou Lan would be so hell-bent on attacking! He has requested our Ma tribe to surrender in the letter, which does not violate the rules set by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable back then! Damn it, he is truly hateful!” Ma Ying Jie clenched his fists, his heart filled with anger, hatred, helplessness and powerlessness.

“Hei Lou Lan who is nicknamed Black Tyrant, has always been brutal and violent. It seems the battle before created a fear in him towards Ma tribe. But because of Ancestor Giant Sun’s rules, he wants to put Ma tribe under his sight and continue to oppress us.” Ma You Liang was sitting stiffly on his chair and analyzed this with a heavy voice.

After pausing for a while, he continued: “Actually, this is also good, we can surrender to Hei Lou Lan which would mean we can enter Imperial Court blessed land as well.”

Ma Ying Jie shook his head: “This is where Hei Lou Lan’s sinister intent lies in. It is true Ma tribe will be able to stay in Imperial Court, but what about others? Let me ask you, how many tribesmen do we have left with surname Ma?”

Ma You Liang paled as he answered: “Only over one hundred and thirty.”

“Precisely so.” Ma Ying Jie nodded with a heavy expression, “To grow our tribe, we would need to take in outsiders and also wantonly connect with marriage and have large numbers of offspring. But as long as Hei Lou Lan sent a command to forbid our Ma tribe from taking in outsiders and even only allowing us to have inter-tribe marriage, then how long would it take for our Ma tribe to grow?”

Ma You Liang’s face turned even paler.

He realized the seriousness of this problem.

Politics was dirty, and not allowing them to marry outsiders could be easily done. Hei Lou Lan would only need to use the reason of protecting the purity of Huang Jin family’s bloodline and he would be able to justly suppress Ma tribe’s development.

“Then what should we do?” Ma You Liang lost his composure.

Ma Ying Jie was silent for a while before resolutely saying: “We will bestow surname Ma to the outsiders and take them as our own tribesmen!”

“Lord tribe leader, if we do this, our Ma tribe’s Huang Jin bloodline will really be...” Ma You Liang spoke hesitantly.

“We will have preventive measures. Huang Jin bloodline is our Ma tribe’s pride, we can never let it be contaminated. If the situation takes a turn for the better, we can denounce these people and strip away their Ma surname.”

Ma You Liang only then felt at ease and nodded, approving this plan.

Chapter 546 - The way forward for the insignificant people

Chapter 546: The way forward for the insignificant people

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Moving carriages and neighing horses.

The huge group of nearly a million advanced towards the central Imperial Court region of northern plains.

The blizzard outside was blowing intensely, causing the big stomach horse to lower its head helplessly.

The white snow on the ground was knee-deep, as everyone moved with extremely difficult steps..

One by one, the blue farm slug Gu moved forward. Their stomachs were stuffed with all sorts of resources, turning their original size of three elephants into a mound-like hill.

Carriages after carriages followed behind the blue farm slug Gu. In order to shield these mortals from the approaching blizzard, they were covered in frost.

To prevent the slug Gu from freezing to death, three Gu Masters would be in charge of one slug Gu, removing the frost on them while using fire path Gu worms to give them warmth, maintaining their temperature.

The army pressed forward towards the Imperial Court. As the blizzard became larger, the army's speed became slower.

Large number of mortal slaves fell during the journey, and never got up again.

Hei Lou Lan could order Gu Masters to save them, but he did not do so.

Even though the Imperial Court blessed land was huge and could accommodate five million people, in Hei Lou Lan's opinion, the resources within the blessed land were his, why would he distribute them to these lowly slaves?

Every extra person meant he had to lose another bit of benefit.

Using the blizzard to sacrifice large numbers of useless mortals, this was a hidden rule among all past lords of the Imperial Court.

Mortal lives were cheap. They were like grass, once the blizzard was over, they would rapidly grow again, increasing in numbers and using up northern plains' scarce resources like leeches, awaiting the next ten year blizzard.

As the blizzard became stronger, the people move against the force of the wind.

Fang Yuan was inside the large lizard house Gu, he could hear the wind outside the windows.

Within the large lizard house Gu, it was warm as spring. Using it to move in such an environment had about five to six times the primeval essence expenditure as before.

But to Fang Yuan, just his rank five peak stage ninety percent aperture could easily sustain this expenditure with no problem.

Moreover, his second aperture had also advanced to rank five upper stage recently.

Fang Yuan came before the window, looking outside the tightly sealed glass window, towards the left.

Ma tribe's members were there.

After Ma Ying Jie took the role of tribe leader, Ma Hong Yun appeared, even Zhao Lian Yun was beside him.

Fang Yuan had already confirmed this secretly, and even instructed Ge tribe to pay special attention to Ma Hong Yun and Zhao Lian Yun.

In his memory, Ma Hong Yun obtained an inheritance of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. In Fang Yuan's following plans, he was a very useful pawn piece. As for Zhao Lian Yun, she was still just a child, she posed no threat. At the same time, she was very close to Ma Hong Yun, Fang Yuan wanted to observe them further.

“In my previous life, Ma Hong Yun appeared. Now, despite my influence, Ma Hong Yun still appeared. Then in the future, will he and Zhao Lian Yun still reach that level of achievement just like in the previous life?”

After rebirth, Fang Yuan had been deeply interested towards the topic of changing history, a desire to know growing deep inside his heart.

The flow of history had inertia, as well as changes.

With his personal experience, the butterfly effect theorized on Earth was slightly off.

Five hundred years in his past life, Ma Hong Yun was given a surname and allowed to cultivate as a Gu Master. That was because he obtained a relic Gu and gave it to Ma Ying Jie.

Right now, it was because of Hei Lou Lan's pressure, that caused Ma Ying Jie to have no choice but make this decision. This decision, gave birth to a new Ma Hong Yun.

The process was different, but the result was the same.

The event that unfolded before him made Fang Yuan ponder, as he uncontrollably thought of one word — fate!

Fate, this was a word much more mysterious and ethereal than space or time.

Legend says that there was a luck path among Gu Master paths, but until today, no one could confirm it.

However, there were many important characters that were connected to fate.

In ◇, it clearly indicated the existence of destiny Gu.

The second generation Immortal Venerable of the Heavenly Court, the creator of wisdom path, controlled this Gu, thus being able to plot against three future Demon Venerables.

In three kings blessed land, Fang Yuan was informed by the land spirit — Red Lotus Demon Venerable was a great hero, breaking the restriction of destiny, allowing all life in this world to regain control of their own fate.

In fact, Fang Yuan had vaguely heard such a rumor: Giant Sun Immortal Venerable controlled a luck path Gu worm, thus he had extremely good fortune and ease in his cultivation journey, avoiding disasters and gaining great blessings.

“In this world, is there really a thread of fate that connects all living beings together?” Fang Yuan went into deep thought.

In the five hundred years of his previous life, although he became a Gu Immortal, he only managed to unravel a tiny portion of this world’s mystery and secrets.

Be it his previous life, or this life, the more he progressed, the stronger he got, the more he felt his own ignorance and insignificance.

The more insignificant and ignorant he felt, the more interest he had in moving forward, he wanted to progress further!

“Compared to this world, I am merely an ant...” Fang Yuan’s blood was filled with pride and humility, obstinance and understanding.

Collecting all his scattered thoughts, Fang Yuan concentrated his attention on the matter ahead.

“Imperial Court blessed land rejects Gu Immortals, I am already rank five peak stage, this is likely the first and the last time I am entering the Imperial Court, to physically come into contact with Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

“But this time, Hei Lou Lan purposely went over to warm pond valley to force Ma tribe to surrender, this was a strange move.” Fang Yuan’s gaze became solemn.

Ma tribe had already lost terribly, and they had the Huang Jin bloodline, why would Hei Lou Lan do this?

This was understandable in his previous life.

Back then, Ma tribe was not completely helpless, they had strong defense and was a turtle shell that was hard to take down. Hei Lou Lan had no choice but to force them to surrender.

Now that Ma tribe was declining, Hei Lou Lan still moved his army and laboriously forced Ma tribe to surrender, he spent so much effort to suppress Ma tribe, did he have deep enmity with Ma tribe personally?

Fang Yuan shook his head.

There were no evidence that could support this thought.

“Nevermind, maybe Hei Lou Lan was just spurred on and wanted to raise his merits. This is only a small detail, my own strength is always the most important thing.”

Thinking so, his mind entered his aperture.

The injuries from using the killer move four arm earth king had already recovered.

As for the killer move, he had several adjustments.

He changed earth overlord Gu to wind overlord Gu. As for the other supplementary Gu worms, they were adjusted accordingly.

This way, he would not need to step on the ground, and would fight best in the wind. The stronger the wind, the more battle strength he can display, and the smaller the drawbacks he would face after using the killer move.

But Fang Yuan was not satisfied.

This was only a temporary compromise, the weakness of this killer move had not been reduced.

If he fought in an environment without wind, the consequences of using the killer move would not be any better as before.

For Gu Masters, there were way too many methods to restrict the wind.

Once his weakness was exposed publicly, his killer move would no longer have any threat to his enemies, they would have no fear towards it.

“Actually, no matter how good my modifications were, I would not be satisfied. My true aim is to eliminate the weakness of my strength-enslavement dual cultivation. The killer move four arm earth king is merely a starting point.”

But this result could not escape from the limits of transformation path.

What Fang Yuan wanted was to completely and utterly modify his body, he did not want to achieve such temporary transformation.

Nevertheless, reaching this point had already expended Fang Yuan’s five hundred years of knowledge accumulation.

After all, Fang Yuan was a blood path Gu Immortal back then, his attainment in strength and enslavement paths were merely subsidiaries, he merely touched the tip of the iceberg.

If possible, Fang Yuan wanted to quickly become a blood path Gu Immortal. But it was different now after rebirth. His vital Gu was not a

blood path Gu.

A crucial condition for becoming a Gu Immortal was the vital Gu.

Originally, after Fang Yuan got the second aperture Gu, he would have a second chance. But that crucial blood path vital Gu was still buried in the inheritance, it had not appeared yet.

Fang Yuan could not wait in vain, the situation was forcing him, he could only choose to strengthen himself now, to deal with the challenges ahead, and all the enemies lurking around him.

Staying alive, that was the most important thing!

Fang Yuan had also realized that his foundation in strength and enslavement paths were lacking. His involvement in a wide range of paths in his previous life allowed him to easily control Gu worms of many paths, while being skilled in the combination of different Gu worms. Among them, his attainment in enslavement path was the highest.

But to resolve the issue of strength-enslavement dual cultivation, an age old question, he would need to move ahead of history and undergo creative and daring experiments, his foundation was lacking in this aspect.

Even though Fang Yuan had clues to Luo Po valley now, maybe after he obtains Luo Po valley, he would be able to convert to the glorious soul path.

But Fang Yuan never liked placing his hopes on certain possibilities in the future.

Even if he changes to soul path in the future, his hard work in enslavement and strength would be a precious resource and would greatly benefit his future cultivation.

Knowing his own inaptitude, Fang Yuan had been reading intensely these few days.

He used his huge pool of battle merits to exchange for dragon horse spirit, three hearts combination soul, all sorts of killer moves, as well as dozens of

small strength path inheritances. He also got the recorded journal of four enslavement masters, among them, rat epidemic, thunder explosion. leopard rush, and horse barrage, these four killer moves were invaluable.

Fang Yuan's foundation had always been thick, these days he had been reading laboriously, his understanding and knowledge in strength and enslavement path surged greatly by several times compared to before.

Different from his previous life where he studied these paths as a side path, he had personally experienced these paths this time, and together with his theories, he gained countless inspirations.

But these inspirations could not resolve his problem now.

“Actually, looking at information about the transformation of the body, the first records were in ◇. When Ren Zu fell into a certain-death situation, in order to save her own father, Desolate Ancient Moon came to Cheng Bai mountain and killed the rockman...”

Fang Yuan had a burst of inspiration as he flipped ◇ beside him.

This was the first classic of the Gu Master world, countless mysteries were hidden within it. Even existences like Gu Immortal kept a copy of it with them at all times, occasionally flipping and learning from it.

Chapter 547 - Search for Success

Chapter 547: Search for Success

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan flipped <<The Legends of Ren Zu, and this was recorded within

When Ren Zu was in a certain-death situation, after he fell into Luo Po valley and had no way to get out.

Desolate Ancient Moon, in order to save her father, climbed up Cheng Bai mountain and tried to get to the top, in order to get that one and only success Gu.

As long as she made a wish to success Gu, Desolate Ancient Moon would be able to save Ren Zu.

But when Desolate Ancient Moon got to the foot of the mountain, she was obstructed by the rockman.

It turns out that when Ren Zu's second daughter arrived at Cheng Bai mountain, she ruined love Gu's wonderful dream.

Out of anger, love Gu awakened the rockman in order to obstruct Desolate Ancient Moon.

After Desolate Ancient Moon killed the rockman, and got to the mountain waist.

Love Gu had yet to leave, it appeared before Desolate Ancient Moon and said: "Oh human, you interrupted my sweet dream, yet you still desire to take away success Gu. Now I will topple the entire Cheng Bai mountain,

you can have fun finding that one and only success Gu out of billions of rocks. Hahaha.”

Saying so, love Gu crashed towards Cheng Bai mountain.

Cheng Bai mountain was not an ordinary mountain, it was a mound entirely made up of stacked rocks.

After love Gu crashed into it, the entire mountain crumbled.

Love Gu left smugly, leaving behind Desolate Ancient Moon who looked at this huge pile of rocks in a daze.

How was she going to find that one and only success Gu among this chaotic pile of rocks?

Desolate Ancient Moon was troubled, without a choice, she had to return to cognition Gu to seek advice.

After cognition Gu heard Desolate Ancient Moon’s description, it sighed: “Love Gu had always been demanding and unreasonable, even if it was me, or my child wisdom Gu, we would not want to confront it.”

“Right now, Cheng Bai mountain had collapsed, you can only look at these rocks one by one, to find the real success Gu from among them. There are no other ways.”

Cognition Gu said again: “But you have to be careful, there are two Gu on Cheng Bai mountain. One is success Gu, at the peak of the mountain. The other is failure Gu, at the bottom of the mountain. Failure is the mother of success, but it also has many other children. Those rocks are success Gu’s siblings. When you pick those rocks, many unthinkably bad situations will occur. I will tell you a secret here, as long as you continue to affirm the belief of ‘me’ in your heart, these disastrous situations will gradually disappear.”

Desolate Ancient Moon heard this and her heart sank, she asked again: “Then how do I differentiate the rocks in my hand? What do success Gu

and failure Gu look like?”

Cognition Gu sighed: “They look almost the same, but it is easy to differentiate them. Just hold them in your hands, you will learn about their identities.”

“In your search for success Gu, that failure Gu will be your biggest threat. You cannot hold on to the failure Gu, otherwise, you will be completely lost and your life would be in danger.”

Desolate Ancient Moon heard this and nodded, expressing her gratitude.

Cognition instructed her again before leaving: “Do not say that I taught you that. If love Gu comes to find me, I’d be in trouble. In the face of fanatic and toyful love, wisdom and cognition can only run away.”

“Don’t worry, I won’t expose you.” Desolate Ancient Moon agreed, returning to Cheng Bai mountain.

Seeing the huge pile of rocks, her heart was gloomy.

Success was not easily obtainable, to obtain success, she would need to bend down and search while taking great risks.

Desolate Ancient Moon breathed in deeply, picking up the first rock.

This rock was ordinary, but when Desolate Ancient Moon held it in her hand, it shook slightly.

A light wound appeared on Desolate Ancient Moon’s hand.

This was not success Gu, but one of success’ siblings, one of the children of failure Gu.

Desolate Ancient Moon’s heart was shocked, she touched the wound on her hand as she recalled what cognition Gu said —”When you pick those rocks, many unthinkable bad situations will occur. You have to affirm the belief of ‘me’ in your heart.”

“So this is the terrible situation.” Desolate Ancient Moon understood.

She chanted in her heart: “Me, me, me, me...”

As she chanted, the wound on her hand miraculously healed! Only a light scar was left.

She tossed the first rock away, and picked up the second rock.

When she held this rock in her hand, Desolate Ancient Moon’s heart jumped, as an intense feeling of fear assaulted her.

Desolate Ancient Moon was shivering in fear, she almost ran away to escape, away from this place.

But she held on, and chanted ‘me’.

After a long time, she slowly recovered as the fear in her heart was gone by half, finally picking up the third rock.

This rock made her dejected. She could not help but think: “I want to find that one and only success Gu among these billions of rocks, how difficult is that, how long would it take me?”

She could barely move anymore, she felt that the future was shrouded in darkness, it was too difficult to find success Gu.

She almost wanted to give up, but she thought about her father who was trapped in life and death door.

“If I give up, who will save father?” Desolate Ancient Moon shuddered: “Oh no, I forgot to chant ‘me’.”

Desolate Ancient Moon chanted again, getting rid of the despair in her heart, bending down to pick up another rock.

Once she held the fourth rock in her hand, Desolate Ancient Moon was shocked to find out that her nose had changed, it turned into a pig’s nose.

She chanted ‘me’ once again, allowing her nose to recover.

Spending a lot of time, she exerted all her effort to get rid of the pig nose. But her nose was still slightly deformed compared to before.

Like this, Desolate Ancient Moon continued to pick up rocks, hoping to find that success Gu.

But days passed, and all she found was failure Gu’s children.

Among these rocks, some made her injured, some made her dejected, despair, or fear, while some made her grow a pig head, rat’s tail, etc.

Despite Desolate Ancient Moon chanting ‘me’ continuously, some of the scars still remained on her. As they accumulated, these scars turned her into a monster.

She grew six heads, three arms, five tails, and looked like a centaur. She had sixteen legs, and some of her legs had soft fur, some had snake-like scales, some had sharp claws, some had tough hooves.

In the search for success, people often transform and become completely different.

But Desolate Ancient Moon also became much stronger because of this.

After going through so much, she had become several hundred times as strong as before. These rocks could not longer trouble her.

“Success, oh success, where in the world are you?” Her seven mouths opened together. Some were screaming, some were shouting, some were whispering while others were growling.

The more she failed, the more she desired success in her heart.

After her great effort, the number of unpicked rocks became fewer and fewer.

Eventually, when there were only two rocks left, Desolate Ancient Moon was stuck between two difficult choices.

Undeniably, among these two rocks, one was success Gu, while the other was failure Gu.

If she obtains success Gu, that would be the best. But if she picked failure Gu, then Desolate Ancient Moon would become completely lost, she would be in danger of dying.

Even if Desolate Ancient Moon became a monster, becoming so much stronger.

One step to heaven, one step to hell, what should she choose? Desolate Ancient Moon could not help but become hesitant.

“If I do not dare to take the next step for fear of failure, then I will never succeed! I am already so strong, success is a step away from me, even if I take failure Gu, as long as I chant ‘me’, I should be able to endure it right?” Eventually, she mustered her courage and stretched out her palm, picking one of the rocks.

Unfortunately, she picked failure Gu.

An unforeseen feeling of lost, self-doubt assaulted her.

“Me, me, me...”

Desolate Ancient Moon continued to chant ‘me’, but her voice became softer, as her seven mouths stopped moving eventually, her expression turning into a daze.

She had fallen into endless perplexity, she had completely lost herself.

The biggest tragedy for a human, is to lose your sense of self.

...

“Sigh...” After reading this, Fang Yuan sighed as he closed the book.

At once, his thoughts were drifting as he showed a very complicated expression.

It was still snowing outside the window, snowflakes were floating in the air.

As the ten year disaster approaches, the blizzard did not show signs of weakening, instead it was growing.

Northern Plains, end of December.

When Hei Lou Lan led the army and arrived at the last minute, at Imperial Court blessed land's entrance, the alliance had about half its members left.

A large number of mortals died on the way there.

In fact, many Gu Masters died from the attacks of beast groups.

The item to open the Imperial Court blessed land was on Hei Lou Lan.

When he stood up, a mild golden light shone in the air.

Immediately after, the golden light intensified, forming a light ring.

The light ring expanded, turning into a grand city gate.

On the gate, there were exquisite silvery flower patterns. Many fist-sized copper buttons were plastered on the gate.

Boom...

There was like an invisible hand behind the door, pulling the heavy door open.

Immediately, the thick smell of sandalwood spread.

The snow in the air stopped moving. Under the influence of a mysterious power, the snow in the air gathered like bees, in an instant, a solid and magnificent ice ladder was created.

At the top of the ladder, it was connected to the floating Imperial Court gate. It extended all the way to the ground.

“Imperial Court blessed land!” Hei Lou Lan could not conceal his excitement, he took three steps as one step as he ascended the ice ladder, becoming the first person to enter the Imperial Court.

“Eighty-Eight True Yang Building...” Fang Yuan was the second person, his gaze became solemn as he took calm strides in.

After that, Tai Bai Yun Sheng, Hao Ji Liu and other high level experts went in.

About an hour later, the entire Hei tribe army had entered Imperial Court blessed land. The ice ladder broke apart, as the red city gate closed itself.

The light ring shrunk into one dot, and vanished.

“They have all entered.” The Gu Immortals observed in secret retracted their helpless and nostalgic gazes.

Chapter 548

Chapter 548: Inheritance hidden in Eerie Fire Python's den

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

When Fang Yuan opened his eyes, the scene before him had completely transformed.

The sky was light gold in color, the land was like spring, with green agricultural terraces, there were gentle streams flowing, and low-lying mounds, one could see far and wide in this boundless plains.

This was a serene and peaceful world, forming a great contrast to the blizzard outside.

This was northern plains' greatest utopia — Imperial Court blessed land, it opens every ten years, as a reward to the lord of northern plains.

Fang Yuan looked around and found that he was alone.

Although everyone entered from the same gate, after they stepped through the gate, they were separated and randomly transported to any area of the blessed land.

This was as per usual, Fang Yuan was not shocked. According to the earlier agreement, next he had to travel towards the center of the blessed land, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's former place of residence was there — Northern Plains Sacred Palace!

"I am finally in here." Fang Yuan regulated his breathing, the Imperial Court contest was only a prelude, what was truly important was the following events.

He tried activating eagle rise Gu, his crystal purple primeval essence moved according to his will, entering the eagle rise Gu.

Swoosh!

With a light sound, followed by intense pain, two broad and huge pitch-black eagle wings grew on his back.

Within Imperial Court blessed land, the use of mortal Gu was not restricted. As for Immortal Gu, they could not be restrained in any blessed land.

The strong eagle wings flapped lightly and brought Fang Yuan into the air.

Flying in the air, feeling the light wind brushing past his face, he could smell the unique scent of nature that permeated the entire blessed land.

Compared to the outside world, this place was extremely peaceful, it was like heaven.

Fang Yuan was in no hurry, he flew slowly as he enjoyed the scenery around him.

Imperial Court blessed land's landscape was quite similar to northern plains. At one glance, it was a huge plain, there were mounds and slopes with beautiful and elegant lines, it was like a stream of jade green flowing smoothly without obstacles.

But different from northern plains, every eight li, there would be a tower on the ground.

These towers made Fang Yuan think of totem pillars. Each one was about twenty-five meters tall, they were tall and straight, with a gold and silver surface, with lots of precious gems adorning it, beautiful and exquisite.

In the tower, there were countless barriers, like a beehive. Inside, were many Gu worms.

When the worm groups in the blessed land give birth to Gu, these Gu worms would detach themselves from the group and live in these towers.

The towers were built by Giant Sun, no matter what type of Gu worm it was, they would be able to find their food inside the towers.

Every tower had tens of thousands of Gu worms. These Gu consists of many species, there were large numbers of common Gu and few rare Gu.

Undeniably, each of these towers were a huge fortune, even Fang Yuan can feel his attraction to them. He could even see a group of about a thousand starlight firefly Gu in one of the towers.

“Unfortunately, I cannot take these Gu as I wish. When the Imperial Court contest first started, some daring Gu Masters tried to steal or even attack the towers, to take the wild Gu inside. In the end, they were like candles, their entire body melted until their white bone skeleton was left, smashed into a pile.” Fang Yuan’s gaze concentrated.

This was the heavenly power of the blessed land, the power of heaven and earth.

No mortals could resist it.

Even Gu Immortals would be left in a pathetic state when competing against it.

After enough lessons taught, by now, no Gu Master had the intention to attack the towers.

“If we chase the origin, the Gu Immortal who created Imperial Court blessed land was a space path Gu Immortal whose name can no longer be found. Because of this, this blessed land is huge, far larger than other blessed lands. Before Giant Sun Immortal Venerable became an immortal, he inherited this place luckily and became the blessed land’s new owner. After Giant Sun became an Immortal Venerable, and obtained unparalleled power, he displayed great methods and set up the tradition of the Imperial Court contest, allowing this ancient blessed land to continue existing until now.

Fang Yuan flew as he recalled.

The methods of an Immortal Venerable were beyond his understanding. Who knows how Giant Sun Immortal Venerable managed to do it, but the result was, under his manipulation, Imperial Court blessed land no longer suffered from heavenly tribulations or earthly calamities.

Hiss hiss hiss...

After flying for an hour, past numerous towers, Fang Yuan was provoked by a giant python on a small valley.

This bright red giant python was at least a hundred meters long, its body was as thick as a tower.

There was a sharp horn on its head, a pair of blood eyes stared at Fang Yuan fixatedly, hissing with its tongue continuously.

Its tongue was a creepy purple color, and there were eerie blue flames on it.

“Eh? It’s a rarely seen eerie fire dragon python.” Fang Yuan was slightly shocked.

At this moment, the giant python opened its mouth, and shot out a carriage-sized blue purple flame.

The flame approached quickly, as the temperature in the air rose sharply, from a few hundred steps away, Fang Yuan’s hair and eyebrows were showing signs of drying up. It showed the terrifying temperature of the blue purple flame!

Fang Yuan’s eyebrows rose as he flapped his eagle wings, going to a higher altitude and avoiding the flame easily.

Killer move — Four Arm Wind King!

He activated more than ten Gu worms at once, his crystal purple was expending rapidly, meanwhile two bronze arms grew out of his body.

Thereafter, he flew down like a comet, straight towards the python.

Bam!

He crashed fiercely into the eerie fire dragon python, engaging in fierce combat with it.

At once, smoke rose as shockwaves were sent out, flames shot out as the valley shook.

Eerie fire dragon python was a mutated beast king, mutated beasts has rank four battle strength, while their king had strength equivalent to a rank five Gu Master. But Fang Yuan was rank five peak stage long ago, and after using his killer move, his battle strength was even higher.

If the eerie fire dragon python laid low and hid itself, Fang Yuan might not have noticed it while being on the move. But since it provoked him on purpose, Fang Yuan felt the urge to hunt and improve his killer move by using it as a training dummy.

After half an hour, the battle was over.

Fang Yuan's body was charred black, he stood in the completely destroyed and ruined valley.

The eerie fire dragon python's huge body was half covered in broken mountain rocks.

Fang Yuan coughed a few times, throwing up some blood.

The improved killer move had much less severe aftermath than before. A part of the reason was that the eerie fire dragon python did not have wisdom like humans, it could not find out Fang Yuan's weakness amidst battle.

If the wind was restricted, Fang Yuan would be in a much worse state.

This battle was not easy.

Imperial Court blessed land was a great environment, there were many Gu worms, thus there was a larger number of fire path wild Gu worms on the eerie fire dragon python. Among them, there were several valuable ones.

Fang Yuan's killer move was strong, but it did not have much defense against fire path.

If he did not need to dodge the flames, the thirty minute battle would be faster by at least a third.

Fang Yuan started collecting his loot.

This mutated beast king's body was full of value. For example, the python blood was a top ingredient in feeding blood path Gu worms. The python skin, tendons etc, would cause a huge commotion if sold in the mortal market.

Especially the eerie fire snake gall, it was extremely valuable, it could even be sold in treasure yellow heaven.

Fang Yuan organised his gains, in order to save time, he only kept the valuable items in his Gu.

"Eerie fire dragon python, they live in caves as a family. If there are any young dragon pythons, I can capture them and place them inside Hu Immortal blessed land to breed. It would be a good investment for the future." Fang Yuan thought about this and searched around.

Very soon, he made a discovery.

"Eh? There's a Gu Master inheritance here." Fang Yuan did not find a baby dragon python, but found a bright red rock, like that of a fire lotus.

With his expertise, he quickly understood that this was a Gu Master's work.

When he got close to the huge rock, this fire lotus-like rock opened up in layers, like a blossoming lotus.

The fire lotus rock opened completely, showing the Gu worms inside as well as a stele.

The stele was one with the huge rock, there were northern plains words on it.

Fang Yuan read it thoroughly and understood its existence.

The fire path Gu Master who left behind his inheritance was called Huo Zheng Jun, he was a righteous rank four fire path Gu Master. He entered this valley by accident, and was attacked by the eerie fire dragon python. Before dying from his injuries, he left behind his Gu worms helplessly and made the inheritance.

In the future, if a fated individual comes here, then this set of Gu worms would be his.

Huo Zheng Jun left behind seven Gu worms. But after these years, four died, and only three remained.

Among the three Gu worms, only one attracted Fang Yuan, it was the rank four fire pupil Gu.

When a Gu Master uses fire pupil Gu, fire would burn at anywhere they looked at, burning their opponents. Such a convenient attacking method often caught people off guard.

But it had its weaknesses.

If it was used for a long time, the Gu Master's eyes would be damaged. They would need to use good healing Gu as well as complementing Gu worms to weaken this side effect.

This fire pupil Gu was Huo Zheng Jun's core Gu worm.

Aside from the Gu worms he left behind, there were Gu recipes that he recorded on the stele.

Fang Yuan looked at it three times, storing the information inside east window Gu.

Although he did not cultivate fire path, these recipes were useful for him when researching about Gu refinement or even in his cultivation, as a form of inspiration. Especially the refinement recipe of the fire pupil Gu, it had high value.

According to this Gu Master, rank four fire pupil Gu was advanced using rank three fire eye Gu, together with sight blow Gu and some associated Gu refinement materials.

Fang Yuan knew about rank three fire eye Gu, it was a one time expenditure Gu used for investigative purposes. It could transform the eyes into fire eyes, having the ability to see through fog, but it did not work every time, once it failed, one would turn blind.

Fang Yuan knew about sight blow Gu too, Hao Ji Liu from the Hei tribe army had one. He had once used it together with rank four location swap Gu.

Fang Yuan kept the fire pupil Gu, he did not intend to go onto the fire path.

Fire pupil Gu did not suit his current style. While the attacking method was convenient, it was very restrictive, it was too reliant on visual contact.

There were too many strange Gu in this world, there were countless methods to prevent eye contact.

There was no strongest Gu worm, only strongest Gu Master.

Gu worms were the hosts of the great Dao, they were fundamentally tools. When Gu master use them together, they could form great effects. Some combinations were even far superior and harder to counter, they were known as killer moves.

“This means, this should be the first Gu Master inheritance I’ve obtained in Imperial Court blessed land.” Fang Yuan thought about it, feeling interested.

In Imperial Court blessed land, there were countless Gu Master inheritances.

It was because of the superb environment, in contrast, many inheritances in the main world were often destroyed by calamities and beasts before the fated person arrives.

Furthermore, all the Gu Masters that entered Imperial Court blessed land were experts that had undergone tough battles, they had to have at least some superior qualities, if they were not heroes or grand conquerors already.

Thus, there were abundant inheritances inside Imperial Court blessed land. Anyone who was fated would have gains.

Fang Yuan kept the three Gu worms inside his aperture, before smashing the stele to bits.

Next, he searched around, finding a cave indeed. He entered the cave and walked to the lowest part of it, at about a hundred meters underground, he found six eerie fire dragon python eggs.

He was troubled now.

If it was a baby eerie fire dragon python, he could bring them away to Hu Immortal blessed land and allow them to hunt freely.

But it was not easy to hatch an eerie fire dragon python's egg. He needed to use eerie fire and python blood to bathe them daily. After the little dragon python hatches, they need to be taught by the eerie fire dragon python personally, on how to use their strength to hunt.

Fang Yuan did not have the time or effort to waste just to hatch these eggs.

There was no choice, he quickly kept these eggs before getting out of the hot cave, flying towards the sky and continuing on his journey without any lingering feelings.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral I would make scrambled eggs out of them 😊

Chapter 549

Chapter 549: Subduing azure wolves with the help of snow bats

Just like this, Fang Yuan flew for another three days, but could not see even a glimpse of the sacred palace on the plains.

Fang Yuan thought to himself: “It seems that I was transported very far away after entering Imperial Court blessed land. Otherwise with my speed, I would’ve reached the sacred palace within three days.”

On the way, Fang Yuan met many Gu Masters and mortals.

They were Hei tribe alliance members, after entering the blessed land, those with ability would gather at the sacred palace. Those who did not would choose a place and settle down.

Imperial Court blessed land was not safe, there were large numbers of wild Gu worms and vicious beasts.

Hei tribe army came here and destroyed their order, disturbing the beasts and worms which had already sorted out their territory.

Thus, conflict and killing was natural.

But all in all, the environment was infinitely better than the outside world, which was face a fierce blizzard.

Fang Yuan had seen several slaughtering scenes along the way. Some were beast group corpses, some were humans with broken limbs.

Imperial Court blessed land had much greater foundation than Hu Immortal blessed land. There was no weather changes in Hu Immortal blessed land,

but Imperial Court blessed land had it.

In fact, Imperial Court blessed land had morning and night!

This might not be spectacular in mortal eyes, because in northern plains, there was also day and night, they were used to it.

Only someone like Fang Yuan would understand the true value of this.

It was very rare for blessed land to have weather changes. If there was day and night, it meant that this particular heaven and earth had sufficiently deep foundations, at least, the time path law here was quite complete.

Normally, blessed land with astronomical phenomenon were first rate blessed lands. Fang Yuan's Hu Immortal blessed land had not reached this level yet.

Day and night was the characteristic of grotto-heavens.

Blessed lands were small worlds. Above blessed lands, there were even more complete and refined small worlds, they were grotto-heavens.

Imperial Court blessed land already had the characteristics of a grotto-heaven, it could be said to be a quasi grotto-heaven. Lang Ya blessed land was originally a grotto-heaven that fell, by now, it had lost its day and night trait.

Night descended.

Fang Yuan looked at the sky, it turned from a glorious gold color to a light and elegant silver.

The daytime in Imperial Court blessed land was a dazzling golden day. At night, it was not completely dark, as silver light shine in the sky.

Flying in the air, Fang Yuan witnessed the changing of the sky.

Silver light rained down, compared to the hot and dazzling golden rays during daytime, it had traces of sharpness to it.

Fang Yuan's flying speed was slowing down, he looked down and after searching for a while, he found a gentle slope.

With his years of experience, he knew that the gentle slope was a great place to set up camp.

But he was in no hurry to descend, he circled around the slope several times, like a bird flying freely.

Eventually, when he confirmed that this area was safe, he landed and kept his wings.

The strong eagle wings were pitch-black like steel. After Fang Yuan stopped using eagle rise Gu, the wings vanished into thin air, as one or two black feathers were left floating in the air, landing on the grass.

Fang Yuan willed and activated big lizard house Gu.

Immediately, a mystical light shot out from his aperture, landing in front of him.

The light expanded and grew, as a big lizard house Gu eventually appeared.

The lizard opened its mouth and shot out its tongue, showing the door in its mouth.

The tongue was like a red carpet ladder, as Fang Yuan stepped on it, the door opened automatically. After he entered the lizard house Gu, the door closed on its own, as the lizard closed its huge mouth without a gap.

Although Fang Yuan was energetic, he was still of mortal body, when fatigue accumulates to a degree, he will need to rest to ensure that he stays at peak condition in terms of mind and body.

Chichichichi...

After Fang Yuan got into the lizard house, he heard some noises outside.

His gaze concentrated as he muttered: “As expected, it is the blissful snow bats...”

Fang Yuan had already understood the rules, when day turns to night, large groups of blissful snow bats would fly out.

The blissful snow bats were pure white like snow, they were furry and did not look ugly like ordinary bats, in fact they were rather cute.

Such a beast group was huge in scale, each group had about several hundreds of thousands of bats. Among them were beast kings, and myriad beast kings were very common, there were even snow bat beast emperors.

Even with Fang Yuan’s dual aperture and killer move like four arm wind king, he could not fight against them, he could only avoid them.

The snow bats only hunted in the air, eating the particles in the air or flying worms. The big lizard house Gu was not part of their food chain. But because of Fang Yuan’s vigilance, he moved the big lizard house Gu to the back of the slope.

The big lizard curled up into a ball, from the sky, it resembled a huge rock.

Fang Yuan was on the bed as he slept, but before long, the cries of the blissful snow bats became very erratic, as wolf howls could be heard as well.

“What’s going on?” Fang Yuan was woken up by this noise, he opened his eyes and got up from bed, going to the window.

Only to see that in the silvery backdrop, two beast groups were fighting.

The snow-white lump had a grand scale, it was the blissful snow bats. As for the dark-green lump, it was a pack of azure wolves, although they were fewer in numbers, they fought fiercely and had great cooperation.

Although they were many snow bats, under the wolves’ attacks, they suffered huge losses.

Fang Yuan's brows lifted, feeling slightly shocked.

Azure wolf had a trace of the desolate beast heavenly wolf's bloodline, thus it could float in mid air even as a cub. A mature azure wolf can use this talent to its limits, able to run freely in the air.

Azure wolves were elites, they were different from ordinary wolf groups. Among the azure wolf group, each azure wolf was at least a hundred beast king!

Azure wolf groups were often small, but they had great battle strength. But regardless of how strong a wolf group is, they cannot withstand the trial of time, and the trials of mortality.

Right now, in northern plains' sky, barely any azure wolves could be seen. They were getting rarer, going to be extinct soon.

However, as the largest blessed land in northern plains, Imperial Court blessed land had such a huge scaled azure wolf group, it was not a surprise.

The wolves got more energetic as they fought, as the bat group gradually got into a disadvantage, after leaving behind several tens of thousands of corpses, they escaped.

The azure wolves did not have many deaths, most of the azure wolves landed on the ground and started consuming the bat corpses. Some of them remained in the air, looking around and staying vigilant.

Fang Yuan's heart was moved: "After entering the blessed land, my wolf group had scattered. Imperial Court blessed land is too wide, I cannot gather them here in such a short time. This azure wolf group is really timely, not only can they fly to keep up with my pace, they can even protect me, in the future when we encounter bat groups, we can just charge through."

At the same time, several wolves found Fang Yuan's big lizard house Gu and surrounded it.

Fang Yuan left the Gu house immediately and kept the big lizard house Gu, charging towards the myriad beast king in the sky.

The wolf group went into a commotion as they attacked Fang Yuan from all directions.

But the azure wolves which had just eaten were moving sluggishly, their battle intent had also decreased severely. This was the best time for Fang Yuan to subdue the myriad wolf king.

Fang Yuan snickered, he turned left and right, making circles in the air. With his flying master attainment, these azure wolves could only chase after him fruitlessly.

The myriad wolf king that Fang Yuan was going after was different from the other two myriad wolf kings, in the earlier battle, it had charged ahead and sustained some injuries, as well as losing some wild Gu on it. Fang Yuan had paid close attention to it earlier, and knew all the wild Gu worms currently on it.

Going up to the myriad wolf king, Fang Yuan activated the killer move four arm wind king and thrashed the wolf king.

This unlucky myriad wolf king was beaten into a daze by Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan used this chance to activate rank five wolf enslavement Gu, subduing it.

Once it joined Fang Yuan, it howled and a third of the azure wolf group changed sides along with it.

Fang Yuan laughed loudly, it was dangerous to subdue a myriad wolf king under the attack of the wolf group, but now that he had succeeded, the situation was different.

With the wolf group, the situation was overturned.

Under Fang Yuan's manipulation, the wolf group attacked from left and right, cooperating with him and surrounding the second azure myriad wolf

king.

The wild wolf group attacked furiously, as Fang Yuan used his wolf group to form a line of defense, protecting himself. He himself, engaged with the myriad wolf king.

After fifteen minutes, Fang Yuan subdued the second myriad wolf king.

Victory was assured!

The final myriad wolf king saw this and immediately ran, bringing its subordinates to escape with it.

Fang Yuan first stopped his bleeding and checked his own injuries. After checking the battlefield, he kept the big lizard house Gu and shifted the campsite.

This area was filled with the intense smell of blood, quickly, waves and waves of beast groups were attracted. If Fang Yuan continued staying there, he would be disturbed endlessly.

About ten li away, he rested for four hours before flapping his wings and continuing his journey.

But different from before, Fang Yuan was now surrounded by two azure myriad wolf kings, thirty-eight thousand beast kings, and two hundred fifty-six hundred beast kings. It was a huge force.

In the blink of an eye, six days of travelling went by.

In this process, Fang Yuan found three inheritances. They were small inheritances however, in Fang Yuan's eyes, they were as good as nothing.

What was worth mentioning was, the wolf group expanded.

With the foundation of two azure myriad wolf kings, another was subdued. This way, Fang Yuan had three azure myriad wolf kings under his control.

Imperial Court blessed land was a true land of treasures. There were huge beast groups within, and even the rare azure wolf was a common species here.

Other than the azure wolves, Fang Yuan subdued batches of night wolves, wind wolves, turtleback wolves, and vermillion flame wolves along the way.

These wolves were originally his to begin with, except that they were scattered after entering the blessed land. Fang Yuan had only found a small portion of them by now.

ChibiGeneral So now he's basically Santa, except that instead of giving out presents, he takes them.

Chapter 550 - Poet Immortal's demise on Xing Jiu peak

Chapter 550: Poet Immortal's demise on Xing Jiu peak
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Two days later. A high mountain peak protruded Fang Yuan's vision.

The deep blue mountain was like a lone vulture with a bizarre shape.

Fang Yuan was somewhat startled as his gaze became suffused with joy:
“This should be Xing Jiu peak. It seems my direction is correct, according to Gu Immortal Lord Tian Ku's description in the past life, the place where the vulture's gaze falls in is the sacred palace!”

Immortal Court blessed land had a lofty and holy position in the hearts of northern plains' people, and was a spiritual symbol. It was also a cradle which had nurtured many northern plains' Gu Immortals in the Imperial Court contests before.

When central continent invaded northern plains, they had first attacked this significant strategic location.

Due to the lack of preparations, Immortal Court blessed land was breached by the alliance of central continent's Gu Immortals and the sacred palace was ruthlessly destroyed, turning into a ruin. Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was also destroyed, vanishing in the surging river of history, and causing people to sigh while wringing their wrist.

Lord Tian Ku was one of the Gu Immortals who participated in the surprise attack against Immortal Court blessed land. Fang Yuan made his plan by

referencing the surprise attack methods of the central continent's Gu Immortals.

“Hmm? There are people on Xing Jiu peak.” When Fang Yuan was about to cross the Xing Jiu peak with his wolf group, he suddenly paused as he saw many Gu Masters at the summit of the peak, among were familiar people as well.

His thoughts moved and decided to not hurry on his way, but instead descended to the Xing Jiu peak with his wolf group.

“Pan Ping greets Lord Wolf King.”

“Brother Shan Yin, we meet again.”

Looking at the Wolf King descending, the Gu Masters all felt their hearts shiver. From among them, two Gu Masters walked out; one was Pan Ping who had become rich and famous with this time's Imperial Court content, while the other was one of the twin demons Tai Bai Yun Sheng invited, Zhu Zai.

Pan Ping was now already at rank four peak stage, and with sole blade Gu, his battle strength could match against some rank five Gu Masters.

Zhu Zai was a strength path rank five Gu Master and was an expert in close combat, thus he was much more fearful of sole blade Gu than other people. He had been separated from Gao Yang when he entered Imperial Court, and on the way to the sacred palace, he got into an argument with Pan Ping.

“We greet Wolf King!” After Pan Ping and Zhu Zai, the rest of the Gu Masters greeted one after another while kneeling on the ground.

In Ma tribe army, Fang Yuan's prestige was raised to the highest status, and was recognized as the number one person of this generation. His prestige suppressing Hei Lou Lan and even Ye Lui Sang who had a fire path Immortal Gu.

If not for Chang Shan Yin not being of Huang Jin bloodline and Hei Lou Lan being the alliance leader, there might have been people who would have shouted to change the alliance leader.

“Stand up, there is no need to be so restrained.” Fang Yuan was sitting on an azure myriad wolf king as he lightly nodded and then directly asked, “For you guys to gather here, what inheritance did you discover?”

Everyone inwardly grumbled.

The truth was indeed so. At first, someone had discovered an inheritance in Xing Jiu peak, but did not have enough strength to get it. Helplessly, the Gu Master called for other Gu Masters to explore together. But the result was, they lost several people instead.

The Gu Masters were no resigned to failure and searched all around for help, inviting Pan Ping and Zhu Zai one after another.

The two, for their respective benefits, competed with each other, creating the situation to turn into a stalemate before finally Fang Yuan crashed in.

Now, since Fang Yuan directly asked it, Pan Ping and Zhu Zai did not dare to hide it and could only explain this matter.

“Lord Wolf King, it is fortunate you are here. This inheritance opens every seven days, and during the opening, it lets out a soaring high starlight and reveals a starlight door. This duration is not only extremely short, there are also insect groups that rush out of the starlight door, preventing us from entering.” Pan Ping introduced with a slight smile.

“There is only a short time before the inheritance opens now. Lord Chang Shan Yin, since you graced us with your presence, I represent all the Gu Masters here to request you to uphold justice.” Zhu Zai said with sincerity on his face.

The corners of Pan Ping’s lips twitched as he glanced at Zhu Zai with extreme disdain.

‘Zhu Zai’s reputation of being a famous expert in the demonic path is laughable, he actually is going so far in his flattery!’ Pan Ping was filled with disdain towards Zhu Zai.

‘Wolf King might be strong, but I, Pan Ping, will have a day when I can reach his level!’ Pan Ping was young, his heart still had arrogance, but he did not show it, instead lowering his head to show his respect towards Wolf King.

He was a demonic path Gu Master and naturally was extremely clear of his current situation and understood the logic of being able to bow and submit.

Fang Yuan straightforwardly agreed, immediately becoming the main person in charge here.

As time gradually passed, everyone was indeed able to see starlight gradually filling the summit.

When the time arrived, the starlight majestically soared up, piercing through the sky. A small door then slowly opened in the dazzling starlight.

Bzzz Bzzz Bzzz....

Large numbers of insect groups rushed out like a tide.

These insect groups were of all kinds of colors with many wild Gu mixed among them; their stance was fierce but they only hovered near the starlight door and did not pounce upon the people.

Clearly, this was a test.

Fang Yuan carefully observed before snickering – this insect group test was not difficult. Even without him, with the combined strength of the rest of the Gu Masters, they would be able to overcome this.

However, Pan Ping and Zhu Zai’s internal dispute caused the overall strength to be divided with other Gu Masters supporting different sides; no one conceded which allowed Fang Yuan to take this opportunity.

Fang Yuan glanced at Pan Ping and Zhu Zai; these two both had somewhat unsightly expressions right now.

Fang Yuan did not care, instead he sent an order: “These insect groups are often more difficult to deal with than beast groups. All of you, listen to my arrangement, and we will be able to reduce the losses and deal with this easily.”

Everyone promptly agreed. Under Fang Yuan’s command, they attacked in segments, drawing away the insect group and exterminating them.

After a dozen or so breaths of time, most of the insect groups had been drawn away and the originally tight defense line now had a huge gap.

Pan Ping said in joy: “Lord Wolf King is truly amazing! All of our eyes were obscured, exterminating the insect groups is not important, the main thing was to open a passageway. With this, we will have plenty of time.”

Zhu Zai also sighed: “Having Lord Wolf King to lead us is our fortune.”

But Fang Yuan’s next words shocked them: “You guys stay here to hold back the insect groups, don’t make a mistake. I will make a trip inside.”

With that, he suddenly rushed to the starlight door with the wolf group.

“Thi... This... Lord Wolf King...” Zhu Zai’s expression paled, he had not expected Fang Yuan to act so selfishly in the open.

Pan Ping’s eyes also opened wide as his heart filled with anger at the injustice.

Under everyone’s gazes, Fang Yuan first sent an azure wolf to investigate the inside and seeing there were no dangers, he rode an azure wolf king and entered the door.

Of course, he left behind a large number of azure wolves to form a defensive line around the entrance to protect his escape route.

“Didn’t they say Wolf King was proud and aloof, how could he be so shameless?”

“He is truly too overbearing, this inheritance was clearly discovered by us first, but now it was snatched by Chang Shan Yin!”

“Chang Shan Yin has let down the name of the grand Wolf King, he actually left us out here...”

The people present were all furious but they did not dare to express their anger.

“Lord Pan Ping, should we also charge in?” A rank three Gu Master rolled his eyes, then turned towards Pan Ping and urged him.

Pan Ping snorted and sent this Gu Master flying with a kick, shouting fiercely: “If you want to go in, feel free. What, you want me to test the water?”

“Lord, you misunderstood, how could I dare!” The rank three Gu Master immediately retorted.

“Get lost!”

Pan Ping angrily rebuked while clenching his fists tightly.

He rigidly looked at the starlight door with sharp light flashing past his eyes.

The gap that had been cleared was now jammed with azure wolves. There were two myriad wolf kings, dozens of thousand wolf kings, over 300 hundred wolf kings, and even over two hundred guarding the air.

Pan Ping could not charge through this scale of wolves.

His thoughts turned around and he then looked at Zhu Zai, speaking in a faint ridiculing tone: “This is the result of you wanting Wolf King to uphold justice?”

Zhu Zai coldly glanced at Pan Ping, immediately seeing through Pan Ping's thoughts.

He snorted inwardly with disdain: 'This Pan Ping is still young and has been infected by hastiness gained from the recent fame. He actually wants to entice me to ally with him to break the wolf group's defense line, too naive! Is Wolf King so easy to deal with? Even if Wolf King only left behind one ordinary night wolf, I would not dare to make a move. This brat simply overestimates his own abilities!'

Pan Ping furiously snorted as he saw Zhu Zai not answering him, and could only swallow the words that he had been about to speak.

Fang Yuan arrived before a courtyard after entering the starlight door.

The style of the courtyard was peculiar, it was completely constructed out of blue metal and its shape was strange and abstract, not belonging to any style of the five regions.

Fang Yuan pushed upon the gate and entered. The courtyard was covered in a layer of thin light cotton, and appeared mysterious, quiet and magnificent.

At first, Fang Yuan moved cautiously, but after searching around once, he did not find any mechanisms for tests or traps.

The courtyard had six rooms, and Fang Yuan explored all of them.

"So over a hundred years ago, this was the residence of northern plains' great poet Du Min Jun." Fang Yuan received the entire inheritance left behind by the courtyard master and learned this person's identity.

Du Min Jun was a rank five Gu Master, he travelled alone and had never married in his whole life. He was called Vagrant Lone Star by people. He was the famous Poet Immortal in northern plains and his verses mostly portrayed the starry sky, his longing towards his hometown and his powerless struggle against fate.

He was proud and noble, and separated himself from mortal affairs. He had been pursued by many northern plains' women throughout his life and there were even men who pursued him, but they were all heartlessly rejected by him.

Future generations evaluated and praised him: He was immersed in his own world, although he was in northern plains, his mind was in the starry sky. He was not a northern plains' man, he was a poet, he was a Poet Immortal who was denounced to the mortal world from the starry sky!

“So Du Min Jun eventually chose to suicide at this place.” Fang Yuan sighed.

Du Min Jun was not able to endure the melancholy in his heart in the end; he built his final residence in Xing Jiu peak and ended his life of his own accord. What he had left behind were countless poems to be read and admired by the later generations.

Du Min Jun had outstanding talents and his inheritance was also extremely valuable.

First of all was a emotion poetry Gu. Emotion poetry Gu was especially used to store emotions and along with painting idea Gu, was a wisdom path Gu. It was extremely rare and very expensive.

Then, there were large numbers of star path Gu worms of all types. It basically had all the star path Gu of northern plains.

Fang Yuan was amazed at this.

“It seems Du Min Jun had a fortuitous encounter, otherwise how could he have so many and such complete star path Gu worms? Hmm? He actually innovated an entire set of star Gu recipes?”

Fang Yuan flipped through the recipes and realized how shockingly talented Du Min Jun was.

He founded a set of new Gu, from rank one 'a bit of star Gu' to rank two 'brilliance of two stars Gu', rank three 'three stars in the sky Gu', rank four 'four stars cube Gu' to rank five 'five stars aligned Gu'.

This set of Gu worms was especially targeted star path Gu and could raise star path Gu's effects by a huge degree; it was equivalent to a non-mainstream amplify effect Gu. But this set of Gu worms had much higher success rate than amplify effect Gu, moreover their refinement materials were extremely common. This meant, if this set of Gu recipes was spread, it would definitely lead to a huge rise in popularity of star path Gu and would have some amount of influence towards all Gu Master paths!

Chapter 551 - Educate well

Chapter 551: Educate well

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Although I am not a star path Gu Master, if I refine this set of star Gu, it would be a huge help in opening the stargate and linking to Hu Immortal blessed land.”

Fang Yuan could not help but feel a bit of joy in his heart.

He had invested heavily earlier to nurture a batch of starlight firefly Gu in his Hu Immortal blessed land. He also got many air bubble fish to increase the starlight firefly Gu’s growth.

But even so, the starlight firefly Gu’s expenditure was greater than its production.

Every time the stargate was opened, large numbers of starlight firefly Gu would be used. But to nurture starlight firefly Gu, a lot of time was needed.

It was easier for Fang Yuan back in northern plains, when he could use the starlight in the sky for one of the two sides of the gate. But in Imperial Court blessed land, there was no starlight in the sky. Thus, to open the stargate, he would needed to expend even more starlight firefly Gu.

But if he could refine this set of Gu that could amplify the power of star path, one starlight firefly would be able to achieve the effects of a few, that way, he would have several times less expenditure than currently.

“Furthermore, this Gu recipe is interesting, the thought process and viewpoint is different from the norm, it is like a deduction done using

Earth's science and math. To think that Poet Immortal was so knowledgeable, having such incredible ideas.”

Fang Yuan could see a portion of Poet Immortal's wisdom from this Gu recipe.

Taking all that was valuable in these few rooms, Fang Yuan returned back to where he came from.

Du Min Jun was a righteous path Gu Master, his inheritance was naturally a righteous path inheritance, there was only one trial and was not difficult.

When Fang Yuan returned to the mountain peak, the worm group that was troubling everyone had dispersed.

“Lord Chang Shan Yin, you are finally back! I wonder what gains lord had made inside?” Pan Ping's expression was ominous as he walked up to Fang Yuan. His intention was obvious: You Wolf King took the meat, you have to at least leave us the soup right!

“Hahaha, congrats Lord Wolf King, with this inheritance, you are like a tiger who gained wings.” Zhu Zai cupped his fists and spoke, not mentioning anything related to splitting the gains.

Fang Yuan nodded lightly: “This inheritance was set by Poet Immortal Du Min Jun, there are still a lot of beautiful treasures left inside. You can go take it.”

Saying so, he sat on the azure myriad wolf king and flew into the sky.

Pan Ping saw him leaving and immediately shouted: Sir Chang Shan Yin! We restrained the worm group for you painstakingly, yet you took all the best things inside the inheritance, according to the rules, you have to give us some compensation.”

“Compensation?” Fang Yuan stopped his wolf, floating in the air as he looked at this Sole Blade General with a half-smiling expression.

“What compensation do you want?” Fang Yuan asked.

Pan Ping expressionlessly requested: “We can’t determine what compensation to get yet. Why don’t lord show us the inheritance you obtained, so that we can evaluate it?”

“Hehehe.” Fang Yuan laughed, looking at Pan Ping amicably: “Look at this compensation, are you happy with it?”

Saying so, he willed and the azure wolf group surrounded Pan Ping from the ground and the sky tightly.

Pan Ping’s expression changed, he held onto his scimitar as he shouted: “Lord Wolf King, what are you doing?”

Fang Yuan sat on the wolf back, looking down at Sole Blade General, snickering.

Howl!

The azure wolf group moved and charged at Pan Ping.

Pan Ping’s expression turned into shock as he blocked left and right, unleashing all his moves.

He was a rank four peak stage cultivation, after getting much gains in the battles, he had high quality Gu worms that were a complete set, his battle strength far surpassed his previous state.

But the azure wolves were not ordinary wolves. Each one was at least a hundred beast king, this meant that they each had large numbers of wild Gu in them.

After Pan Ping killed several azure wolves, he could not hold on anymore, bleeding profusely as he got into a desperate situation.

“Lord Wolf King, you are too overbearing. We are of the same army, are you trying to kill me?!” He shouted loudly, trying to suppress Fang Yuan using righteousness.

The other Gu Masters had no idea what to do.

Fang Yuan's overbearing attitude made them uncomfortable. But because of his strength, they did not dare to say anything.

"Lord Wolf King, please calm down. Pan Ping did not know what was good for him, he verbally insulted lord, but lord is such a grand hero, why is there a need to put yourself at his level?" Zhu Zai urged quickly.

Pan Ping was Hei Lou Lan's beloved general, it is said that he was already part of Hei tribe. If he died here, when Hei Lou Lan pursues the matter, he might not do anything to Chang Shan Yin, but he Zhu Zai would be doomed.

Since Zhu Zai joined Hei tribe alliance army, he naturally wanted to join Hei tribe!

"Zhu Zai, you're overthinking this, I am not angry." Fang Yuan smiled at Zhu Zai lightly, but the azure wolves were attacking even more fiercely under his manipulation.

Zhu Zai's heart was anxious, but he was secretly shocked by Fang Yuan's ruthlessness.

Over there, Pan Ping was in a critical state, he activated sole blade Gu but could only defend himself, he could not break out of the wolves' encirclement.

"Lord Wolf King, please have mercy. Pan Ping is going to die!" Zhu Zai showed an expression of fear as he urged once again.

Fang Yuan finally stopped his attack, sighing at Zhu Zai: "Sigh, I am not violent, but this junior does not know how to respect his seniors. If I do not teach him a lesson today, is he going to dance on my head in the future?"

"Yes, yes, yes, lord is absolutely right!" Zhu Zai quickly answered.

Fang Yuan waved his hand and the azure wolves stopped attacking, they moved back but the encirclement was still present.

Without the pressure of the wolves, Pan Ping collapsed on the ground.

He was bathed in blood and covered in injuries, he breathed roughly as he stared at Fang Yuan with eyes filled with hatred.

Fang Yuan saw his expression and laughed: “It seems you have not had enough? Maybe my lesson wasn’t severe enough, Zhu Zai, what do you think?”

Zhu Zai shuddered, he could see the overwhelming killing intent hidden in Fang Yuan’s calm gaze. He quickly waved his hand: “Enough, it is enough. Pan Ping had received a sufficient lesson. Pan Ping! Quickly apologise to Lord Wolf King!”

Pan Ping clenched his fist, he gritted his teeth as he took a few deep breaths, closing his eyes and saying with much pain: “Lord Wolf King, I... I am sorry!”

He howled in his heart however: ‘Today’s humiliation, I will return it to you a hundred fold! Wolf King, remember this! I am not someone you can humiliate as you please!’

Pan Ping was a vigilant and low-profile person, but after the Imperial Court contest, the pride in the deep parts of his heart burst out. Especially in the battle against Liu tribe, he was first killed by three heads six arms, but was revived by Tai Bai Yun Sheng later using man as before Gu.

Such a revival process made his nature change slightly, making him feel like he was a ‘person blessed by the heavens’.

‘According to the rules, I should be allowed to check the gains from the inheritance. Wolf King, you are too overbearing, you will definitely regret all that you did today! Although you are strong now, it is only because you started cultivating several earlier than me. One day, I will catch up to you, surpass you, and return all this humiliation right back at you!’ Pan Ping screamed internally.

Fang Yuan naturally had no idea what he was thinking, but he was not interested either.

“If I kill him here, Hei Lou Lan would not pursue the matter with me. But this is a demonic act, it clashes with my identity. Furthermore, it does not benefit my future plans at all. I might as well leave this Pan Ping for the future...”

Pan Ping only had one sole blade Gu which Fang Yuan had some interest in.

If he was killed now, Fang Yuan would probably not receive the Gu.

Thus, Fang Yuan said: “Since you admitted your mistake, that is very good, it means you have noticed my hard work. A junior should behave like a junior, do you understand now?”

“Un... understood...” Pan Ping shut his eyes, he was furious but he squeezed out the words.

Fang Yuan snickered, he understood his feelings but he did not expose him, only continuing to say: “Very good. Since that is the case, compensate me. In order to educate you, I made quite a loss, look at my wolves, fifteen corpses are lying here.”

“What?!” Pan Ping opened his eyes out of pure rage.

“What, are you unwilling?” Fang Yuan smiled lightly, looking at Pan Ping with an obvious expression of mockery, like a cat toying with a mouse.

“I, I am willing to!” Pan Ping breathed in deeply, nodding his head as he accepted his fate.

“Mm, this is the attitude of a junior indeed.” Fang Yuan chuckled, smiling gently and kindly. But in everyone’s view, he looked extremely scary.

“It was all thanks to lord.” Zhu Zai was smiling at the side.

“Mm, of course.” Fang Yuan nodded in agreement, smiling as he accepted this hypocritical flattery. He then looked around: “What about you guys? Do you need some lessons too?”

Everyone quickly rejected him with pale expression, they were shuddering, obviously scared out of their wits.

Fang Yuan laughed loudly, extorting all of Pan Ping's Gu recipes and several of his Gu worms.

Pan Ping was extremely furious, the few Gu that Fang Yuan chose were critical to his Gu set, without them, his strength would fall by at least two levels.

After toying around with Pan Ping, Fang Yuan felt the fun turning into boredom as he patted the wolf head, rising into the sky: "That will be all, there are still rather good things inside, they are unique. Go ahead and take them."

Everyone heard this and were revitalized. Many people thought: Lord Wolf King is truly righteous, it was natural for him to take the bulk of the meat, Lord Pan Ping was simply too small-hearted.

Only until Fang Yuan and the azure wolf group vanished into the sky did everyone start moving towards the starlight door.

According to seniority, Zhu Zai and Pan Ping were the first two to charge in.

The two first entered a small courtyard, but only found Du Min Jun's original poems. As for Gu worms, Gu recipes, they were all swept away by Fang Yuan, not a trace of them were left.

"Lord Wolf King was right, these are really unique treasures." Zhu Zai held the poems in his hand as he laughed bitterly.

Pan Ping who was hopeful and wanted to get some benefits to recoup his losses had a dark expression.

Puu!

Suddenly, he threw up a mouthful of blood as he fainted from anger.

Several days later.

“With my current speed, the sacred palace should be closeby.” Fang Yuan rode on the azure myriad wolf king’s back, pondering to himself.

Soon after, his gaze became fixed at an area on the ground below him.

“Eh? This terrain is so familiar, don’t tell me...”

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral He saw a cliff.

Chapter 552 - Giant Sun Immortal Venerable

Chapter 552: Giant Sun Immortal Venerable

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan looked at the ground.

He saw that there was a mound protruding high up above the ground.

There were no forceful contours on the mound, there was an opening on it that showed a huge hole, like a tunnel underground.

As for the surroundings of this mound, it was a huge swampy area.

There were sparse trees in the swamp.

On the southwest side, there was a river. The river water was not clear, but it was a very long river, both the start and end of the river were beyond Fang Yuan's field of vision.

“Light in the soil, shine up to a hundred thousand feet high, swimming in the sky for a hundred li, praising plum fragrant snow.” Looking at this scene, Fang Yuan could not help but think of this phrase in his mind.

“Is this Di Qiu inheritance ground?” Fang Yuan had a flash of inspiration as he felt dazed.

Back then, he had obtained information about Di Qiu inheritance from a fake grey-white stone slab. The painting idea Gu on the grey-white stone slab etched this map into his brain.

Thus, Fang Yuan had a clear memory of it, he could not forget it even if he tried.

He flapped his wings and flew around it in the sky, confirming that this terrain was exactly as he remembered.

“So this is it. I was wondering before, an inheritance using terrain as a clue was not reliable. If this was outside in northern plains, the terrain could be easily changed or destroyed. But in Imperial Court blessed land, that would be a different case.” Fang Yuan thought.

This Imperial Court blessed land opened once every ten years. The victors of the Imperial Court contest would enter and might change the terrain due to battles.

However, when Imperial Court blessed land closes, the terrain slowly recovers.

Until ten years later, it would reopen after being restored to its original state.

“Di Qiu inheritance... since it was set up inside Imperial Court blessed land, and even had an innovative idea of using a fake grey-white stone slab to do it, the owner definitely put in huge effort and time for this. The inheritance should not be bad.”

With such thoughts, Fang Yuan slowly flew to the mound, after observing the mound's entrance for a while, he summoned several azure wolves, and entered the dark hole.

Fifteen minutes later, the azure wolf returned to Fang Yuan unscathed.

This deep hole looked pitch black from the outside, but once someone entered, they would realize that it was full of glowing moss, it was not dark at all.

There was nothing inside the hole, the air was moist and there were only rocks and moss.

Fang Yuan personally entered to check it out, but still found nothing.

He frowned slightly, leaving the place. He was prepared for this result long ago: “This inheritance is not simple, if it can easily be obtained, others would have gotten it long ago. Of course, I cannot rule out the possibility that someone else got it before me.”

But Fang Yuan analyzed and realized that the possibility of that was very low.

“To come here, there are two conditions, one is to obtain the clue to the inheritance, and decipher the grey-white stone slab, a Gu Master skilled at appraisal is needed to do it. Secondly, they need to enter Imperial Court blessed land, that means they need to survive the Imperial Court contest, thus they need to have a keen eye, in order to be part of the victors.”

“This inheritance is not simple at all. It seems that to get it, I will need to interpret the cipher.” Fang Yuan concluded.

Light in the soil, shine up to a hundred thousand feet high, swimming in the sky for a hundred li, praising plum fragrant snow.

What was this cipher trying to say?

Fang Yuan thought about it but he got no answers. Even though he had many thoughts, none of them lead to any conclusive ideas.

“Nevermind, I’ll leave it at that. There is still some time left inside Imperial Court blessed land.”

Fang Yuan flapped his wings and flew, bringing the wolf group with him towards the blessed land’s central sacred palace. That was the most important part of his plan, he spent so much time disguising himself, it was all in order to enter Imperial Court blessed land.

Obtaining landscape as before Gu was his top priority, but other than that, it was the inheritance of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable inside Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Not must him, most of the strong Gu Masters would choose to go to the sacred palace.

The sacred palace was the central area of Imperial Court blessed land, it was the essence of the blessed land.

The sacred palace was one of the four resting chambers of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, it was also his most important resting chamber. His other chambers were in eastern sea, western desert and southern border.

In central continent, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had an even larger and grander resting chamber in the sky, it was situated within Longevity Heaven.

In history, there were ten rank nine Gu Masters, known as ‘Immortal Venerable’ and ‘Demon Venerable’.

These ten existed across the long river of time, from the immemorial antiquity era to the remote antiquity era, to the olden antiquity era, to the medieval antiquity era, and finally, the late antiquity era. Each one of them was the absolute expert of their time, they were unparalleled and invincible in the world. At the same time, they each had their specialities and unique abilities, they were all very different.

The bloodthirsty Spectral Soul Demon Venerable, the mysterious Red Lotus Demon Venerable, the knowledgeable Star Constellation Immortal Venerable, the peaceful Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable...

Similarly, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was also a person full of legends and incredible stories.

He was a demonic path Gu Master born of northern plains. He was always lucky and fortunate in his life, having lots of good events. Not only could he avoid dangers, he could even turn them into blessings.

After he became a demonic path Gu Immortal, he was a casonova and toyed with women everywhere, no one could restrain him. Even the number one

fairy of Spirit Affinity House in central continent back then, one of the top ten sects, became his wife.

Because of that, he became an external supreme elder of Spirit Affinity House, and converted over to the righteous path.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had a dissolute nature, after becoming an Immortal Venerable, and ascending to the Immortal Court, he became the fourth generation Immortal King. He next build five great resting chambers, and had over several tens of millions of concubines.

He was extremely energetic, when he was a thousand years old, he was still taking in young girls from all over the world to expand his harem.

Thus, among all of the venerables, he had the most offsprings.

He had too many children, he could not even remember most of their names.

These children were spread all over the five regions. Right now, they were mostly concentrated in northern plains, and those Gu Master who had Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's bloodline, were collectively known as the Huang Jin family.

“Women are like clothes while brothers are like our hands and feet.””Hereditary monarchy!””Beauty is the natural dowry of a woman.””I wish I could marry every single woman in the world!” All these were his catchphrases.

Even though time flowed mercilessly, and eras changed, he still left behind a dazzling proof of his glorious existence in history.

Especially in northern plains, Huang Jin family controlled nearly the entire region, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was still influencing every generation thus far.

Sacred palace, the central control hall.

Night.

The silvery brilliant light shone on Hei Lou Lan's face.

He raised his head as he looked at a plaque on the central control hall. His giant bear-like body stood upright under the silver light.

As the alliance leader, with the Huang Jin bloodline flowing in him, once he entered Imperial Court blessed land, he would automatically arrive in the sacred palace.

This plaque in the central control hall was huge. It was sixty meters long, twenty-five meters wide, and there were two huge words on it — Hereditary Monarchy!

The golden light shining off it was clear and dazzling.

The central control hall was huge and grand, like the house of a giant. Under this plaque, even Hei Lou Lan's fat body seemed tiny.

"Hereditary monarchy huh..." He looked with a complicated expression, there was pain and hatred, admiration, anger, and aloofness.

"Lord." Cunning Gentleman Sun Shi Han came over, calling out softly.

"What is the matter?" Hei Lou Lan turned around, his expression had been completely sealed away, he returned to his usual arrogant, boorish, and irritable attitude.

Cunning Gentleman did not feel anything amiss as he took out a letter from his pocket, reporting: "This is Sole Blade General Pan Ping's letter. He said in the letter that Wolf King Chang Shan Yin devoured an inheritance alone, extorting him in public and made very vile actions. He hopes lord can seek justice for him."

"Oh?" Hei Lou Lan stretched out his fat right arm.

Cunning Gentleman quickly passed the letter to him with both hands.

"Lord, I am not trying to be nosy, but this Chang Shan Yin is getting more overbearing. He actually bullied and humiliated his own alliance mate.

Sigh, Lord Pan Ping was too kind hearted, he thought about old relationships and wanted to share an inheritance with Chang Shan Yin. But the result was that he was treated like this. Wolf King Chang Shan Yin has great merits indeed, but this does not mean he can act as he wish. Otherwise, if everyone was like him, wouldn't we be in complete chaos?"

Cunning Gentleman carefully chose his words while Hei Lou Lan was reading the letter.

Hei Lou Lan snorted, stretching out his hand: "Hand it over."

"Ah, lord you mean..." Cunning Gentleman was shocked.

"This is only Pan Ping's side of the story, Zhu Zai should've sent a letter too." Hei Lou Lan had a sharp gaze.

Cunning Gentleman quickly laughed: "Lord is truly wise and mighty, I am in complete awe."

Hei Lou Lan took the second letter and swept through the content, he was expressionless and Sun Shi Han could not read his intentions at all.

This letter was merely Zhu Zai seeking credit for his actions, combined with the first letter, Hei Lou Lan understood what had happened.

He squeezed with his hand and the two letters were corroded into nothingness by a dark light.

"After Pan Ping and the others arrive, go to the supply camp and give them some compensation." Hei Lou Lan instructed.

"Yes, lord." Cunning Gentleman bowed, but after a while, he raised his head in confusion as Hei Lou Lan did not speak further: "Are we not punishing that Wolf King Chang Shan Yin?"

"Punish? What a joke!" Hei Lou Lan laughed: "Why do I need to punish him? If it was me, I would've done the same time. Except I would not do it in such an ugly way."

Sun Shi Han was indignant, urging: “Lord, I am different opinions. This Wolf King Chang Shan Yin regards himself highly and is untamable, we cannot tolerate his actions. Although he has great achievements, without lord’s tribe funding him, would he have such a huge wolf group? He is a northern plains hero, he has great reputation. If lord does not punish him, he is just going to become more overbearing. In fact, he might even overthrow you and in the end, everyone would know the name of Chang Shan Yin, but not lord’s name.”

“Hahaha.”

“Lord, why are you laughing?”

“Shi Han, you’re overthinking it. After this happened, what reputation would Chang Shan Yin still have? Bullying the weak because he is strong, greedily taking an inheritance for himself, it would ruin his reputation. Furthermore, he does not have the Huang Jin bloodline, without a guest token, he cannot enter the True Yang Building.”

After pausing for a while, Hei Lou Lan continued: “From this matter, we can see that Chang Shan Yin is only a mortal. He has desires, and greed, that makes things easy. Moreover, I have Chang tribe and Ge tribe in my hands now. He is already rank five peak stage, such a genius like him would definitely want to progress further. But I will only reveal to him the method to reach Gu Immortal realm after he joins Hei tribe.”

“I know you hate Chang Shan Yin, but later, I still need him when challenging True Yang Building. Do not bother me in the future with such tiny matters. Do you understand?”

“Yes lord.” Cunning Gentleman lowered his head, his voice slightly trembling.

“Mm, you may leave.”

“This subordinate takes his leave.” Sun Shi Han brought his disappointment with him as he left the central control hall.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral “I wish I could marry every single woman in the world!” Including his children 😊

Chapter 553 - Imperial Court

Sacred Palace

Chapter 553: Imperial Court Sacred Palace

The wind was blowing past the ears.

In the golden sky, brilliant rays were shining down.

The azure wolf group moved in the sky, as Fang Yuan rode the azure wolf king, allowing the wind to blow his hair backwards.

His gaze was solemn, he was pondering internally. These days, he had been trying to decipher the quote from Di Qiu inheritance, but he was making no progress.

A glorious palace gradually appeared in his vision, emerging from the plain horizon.

Sensing this, Fang Yuan looked over as he swept the scattered thoughts in his mind away.

A trace of relief flashed past his face.

Sacred palace, he was finally there!

As Fang Yuan got closer, the large palace slowly showed its full features.

It had eight levels, each was about two kilometers tall. The first level, which was the bottom level, had the greatest surface area. The second level was above the first level, and so on.

Each level had walls around it, forming a hollow tube.

The snow-white walls were nine meters thick, the walls were joined together with no gaps. On the walls, there were rainbow colors towers at set intervals. Each tower had different colors, red, orange, yellow, green, azure, blue, purple, respectively.

After many levels were stacked together, the entire sacred palace looked like a tall mountain.

As Fang Yuan got closer, it was as if the sacred palace was rising from the ground, shooting up and piercing the heavens!

Grand and spectacular, the sacred palace!

Even with Fang Yuan's depth of knowledge, he was gasping in admiration when he saw this.

“What's that thing flying in the sky 1 ?”

“Wolf King has arrived!”

“Just like what the information said, that should be the azure wolf group.”

Fang Yuan's arrival attracted the attention of the Gu Masters inside the sacred palace.

At this point, there were almost ten thousand people in the sacred palace. These people were lucky, after entering the blessed land, they landed close to the sacred palace. Thus, they were earlier than Fang Yuan.

Hei Lou Lan had given instructed already, thus the Gu Master tasked to welcome him quickly reacted.

When Fang Yuan landed, there were already people standing at the huge gate of the first level.

The moment Fang Yuan's myriad wolf king touched the ground, the escort Gu Master came to greet him: “Lord Wolf King, you have arrived. It is my

honor to bring you into the city. Your place of residence is on the eighth level, we have already prepared the room for you.”

“Mm, no rush, bring me around the place first.” Fang Yuan said lightly, getting off the azure wolf. As a form of respect to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, Gu Masters were not allowed to ride their steed inside the sacred palace, they could only walk.

“As you wish lord, this is my honor.”

Fang Yuan followed the escort Gu into the sacred palace.

Inside the sacred palace, there were large numbers of pavilions and terraces, palaces and courtyards. Looking from outside, the edges of the roof were curved outside, they were silver and golden in color, looking magnificent and grand.

All sorts of buildings were interconnected. At some places, there was lots of free space and buildings were huge. At some places, the pathways were intercrossed and halls were everywhere, making it easy to get lost.

As for the interior of the pavilion hall, be it the pillars or the main support, they were carved with lots of beautiful images and decorations, it radiated an aura of prosperity.

“Lord, this is entertainment palace, the noble ancestor Giant Sun would hold a grand music festival here in this palace daily when he lived here. According to history, during each festival, there would be large numbers of concubines fighting to present their dance, in order to get ancestor Giant Sun’s attention.”

“Lord, this is spring soup hall, it has the largest hot spring in northern plains. Ancestor Giant Sun would come here weekly with a thousand concubines, to soak in the water and have fun.”

“This is floating scent yard, ancestor Giant Sun had once moved the legendary ‘wine pool’ and ‘meat forest’ here. Every morning, the meat

forest would produce all sorts of delicious meat fruits. At night, the wine pool would produce lots of fragrant wine.”

The escort Gu Master introduced each area they went to, he was very eloquent.

Fang Yuan walked casually, looking around, he found it very interesting.

At the sacred palace’s fourth level, the escort Gu Master brought Fang Yuan into the main palace.

“Lord, this is one of the eight main palaces of sacred palace, drawing palace. Ancestor Giant Sun was very talented, he was very skilled at drawing beauties. All of the drawings inside this palace were done by him alone. Please come this way.”

The escort Gu Master opened the side door of the palace, inviting Fang Yuan in.

The eight main palaces of sacred palace had main doors, but only Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could use them. Although he was dead already, this rule was passed down, and his descendants followed this rule as a form of respect and reverence towards Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Once they entered the palace, a large wall of drawings filled Fang Yuan’s vision.

There were nothing in this drawing palace, but huge walls. On these walls, there were all sorts of beauties, alluring ones, innocent ones, smiling ones, or those deep in thought. They were in all sorts of postures and positions, there were eighty thousand drawings!

“Those that were drawn here were well-liked by ancestor Giant Sun for a period of time. Of course, it is a woman’s greatest honor to be hand-drawn by a venerable. Ancestor Giant Sun had lots of concubines, but those recorded here were the cream of the crop, they could be preserved eternally here.”

The escort Gu master said with a look of admiration.

Fang Yuan did not speak, he only looked and thought to himself: “I wouldn’t call this eternally. At least in my previous five hundred years, Imperial Court blessed land was destroyed by central continent Gu Immortals, and the sacred palace became history. Sigh, true immortality is something that not even someone as strong as an Immortal Venerable could achieve...”

When people came here, they would be stunned by the sacred palace’s grand and imposing aura, even if they were not overwhelmed, they would feel great admiration.

But Fang Yuan could sense a trace of decay and rot in this brilliance.

Without eternal life, so what if you were as strong as a venerable?

Even the casanova Giant Sun had turned into ashes now. His traces were still here, proving his existence, but in Fang Yuan’s opinion, such a proof was filled with the mockery of failure, it was truly pitiful.

His interest had waned.

“Let’s go, bring me to the eighth level’s accommodation.” Fang Yuan sighed, instruction.

The escort Gu Master got out of his daze and said hesitantly: “But lord, sacred palace has a lot of famous sites, we just started! Other than these, there are also beauty palace, young girl palace, alluring palace, innocent palace, and unique scent palace. Back then, female variant humans lived there, there were even hairy men. There is also jade statue palace, meant to sculpt beauties, and offer them to the ancestor.”

The escort Gu Master was anxious, all these places that he mentioned were not accessible with his status.

He wanted to use this chance to satisfy his curiosity.

But Fang Yuan did not fulfill his wish.

During Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's final years, he rarely went to the mortal realm to stay in sacred palace. He lived in Longevity Heaven, in a reclusive manner.

As for northern plains, large numbers of girls would be chosen for him to fill the sacred palace.

The last time Giant Sun Immortal Venerable came to the sacred palace, he did not meet these girls, instead he built the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and established the rules for the Imperial Court contest, before vanishing from this world completely.

The sacred palace thus faded out of history and those beautiful yet pitiful women became sparrows trapped in cages.

Although Imperial Court blessed land was huge, it had no freedom, it was a prison even though the place was large.

Eventually, they stayed there obediently and exhausted their lifespan. They could not escape, and no one had the guts to save them either.

Under Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's glorious and noble light, countless women were buried in pain, grudge, and sadness.

In Fang Yuan's eyes, the sacred palace did not have high value.

It was merely Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's inheritance, no Gu Masters dared to set up their inheritance here. As for the precious resources he left behind, they had been taken by previous generations of Gu Masters already. Even the central continent Gu Immortals who came later could not find anything valuable.

The only thing valuable in the sacred palace, was also the entire Imperial Court blessed land, no, more accurately, the most valuable thing in northern plains.

That was at the peak of the eighth level — Eighty-Eight True Yang Building!

As Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had suggested, the Gu house made by Long Hair Ancestor personally.

Rank eight Immortal Gu!

But now was not the time.

At the peak of the eighth level, it was complete emptiness. Only when the ten year blizzard strike would the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building show up.

In the following days, Fang Yuan lived in seclusion, cultivating as he waited for True Yang Building to open.

The azure wolf group was taken care of by others, he did not need to bother with it.

During this period, Hei Lou Lan sent people to invite him, and revealed the intention to recruit him.

To join Hei tribe, and become an external elder?

Towards this suggestion, Fang Yuan said he needed to consider it. Although he showed a moved expression, he would definitely refuse this in his heart.

Human skin Gu could disguise him as Wolf King, but it was a mortal Gu, the investigation of an Immortal Gu could expose him.

The recruitment of external elders was a common trick used by northern plains' super forces. This way, demonic path Gu Immortals could become righteous, and it would help the Huang Jin tribes greatly in managing northern plains.

As for the incident on Xing Jiu peak, Hei Lou Lan did not mention a word about it. There was a rumor growing however, that Wolf King was extremely overbearing, describing his actions on Xing Jiu peak as vile and evil, using his strength to suppress the weak, the description was extremely biased but it sounded very convincing.

Fang Yuan laughed in his heart, someone was obviously trying to ruin his reputation behind the scenes.

“It is likely to be Pan Ping or Sun Shi Han who has motives to do this, or even Hei Lou Lan. But so what if my reputation turns sour?”

Back then, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had a terrible reputation, he was a demonic Gu Master who toyed with women all over the region. But now? He was a revered Immortal Venerable!

When he expanded his harem, how many women’s lives and happiness were ruined by him?

But now, no one publicly accused him of anything.

In this world, strength was everything.

On Earth, one had to be mindful of rumors, it was easy to ruin a person’s life with some malicious lies. But that was because they were all mortals, the laws of the world was different, individuals could not surpass the power of society.

But here, it was different.

That was one of the reasons why Fang Yuan loved this world.

Half a month later, there was a water-like ripple in the golden sky.

The entire land started shaking.

Out of nowhere, there was wind as a piercing light shone at the peak of the sacred palace.

The light lasted for forty-five minutes, as it gradually dispersed. A tower appeared at a previously barren area.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building!

ChibiGeneral Unique scent palace, female hairy men, Giant Sun is truly a man of culture.

Chapter 554 - Plotting is difficult, Living is tough

Chapter 554: Plotting is difficult, Living is tough

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

It was a tower.

Like a spring bamboo shoot, it was tall and slender and was upright.

The tower's shape was vague with all kinds of gorgeous colors, like a body of colorful ink in the shape of a tower as it continually shook.

“This is the initial appearance of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, and only when the storm and snow covers the northern plains, and all the small towers of Imperial Court blessed land sink to the ground, will each layer of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building stabilize. Only then can one enter inside and explore.” Fang Yuan stood at the entrance of his residence and looked to the direction of the dome.

At this moment, there were shouts of jubilation and surprise in sacred palace. Gu Masters were cheering in high spirits while many mortals kneeled on the ground, praising the might of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

“But even when Eighty-Eight True Yang Building takes form completely, I won't be able to enter because I am not a descendant of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable and don't have his bloodline. If I want to enter inside, I would need Hei Lou Lan to get me a guest token. Well, there is no hurry, is True Yang Building so easy to rush into? Hei Lou Lan will need external help like me sooner or later.”

After a while, Fang Yuan retracted his gaze and walked back to his room.

As the door of the room closed, the sound of cheers from the outside immediately softened.

Fang Yuan entered a secret room specially meant for cultivation and sat upright on a cushion.

“Both of my apertures have now already reached rank five peak stage. In regards to enslavement path, I have azure wolf group, while with regards to strength path, I have killer move four arm wind king. Combined with my battle experience, I am already at the peak among the mortals. But to deal with a Gu Immortal...”

Fang Yuan’s brows slowly started to furrow.

He was well aware of the enormous gap between immortal and mortal; a mortal going against an immortal was as hard as ascending to heaven.

To him, the best situation right now would be Tai Bai Yun Sheng already having the recipe for Immortal Gu Landscape As Before in his mind.

It would not have been good for Fang Yuan to make a move outside in northern plains, but it would be very convenient for him to do so in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Using Gu to plunder river as before and mountain as before Gu from Tai Bai Yun Sheng, and then plunder the Immortal Gu recipe from his mind.

With such ample conditions, Fang Yuan could jump out of the chessboard and directly kill Tai Bai Yun Sheng who had yet to become an immortal, and then use the third refinement opportunity to request Lang Ya land spirit to refine landscape as before Gu.

However, the possibility of Tai Bai Yun Sheng, a mortal, possessing the Immortal Gu recipe of Landscape As Before was next to nothing.

Moreover, according to the vague rumors in his previous life, when Tai Bai Yun Sheng became a Gu Immortal, heaven and earth reacted and Dao marks

attracted each other, making the two rank five Gu spontaneously merge together to form rank six Immortal Gu Landscape As Before.

Fang Yuan had a prudent nature, and would never place all his hopes on an indistinct future.

“If the situation is messed up, then I will have to deal with the Gu Immortal Tai Bai Yun Sheng. At that time, I can only rely on myself. Azure wolf group and four arm wind king clearly won’t be enough.”

Fang Yuan’s strength was already at the peak among mortals. Despite cultivation of both enslavement and strength path having the greatest unresolved issue, he was still among the first class of rank five experts.

If compared to southern border, he was in the same level as Shang clan’s genius clan leader Shang Yan Fei and Wu clan leader Empress Wu Ji.

Using the experiences of his past lives, the advantage of rebirth and taking a series of risks, struggling at death’s door several times, Fang Yuan achieved such rapid growth that it would shock the world.

But even so, in front of a Gu Immortal, even if it was a newly advanced Gu Immortal, this strength was not enough.

“To resolve this huge issue, there are only about three ways.”

“First is to search Eighty-Eight True Yang Building for the strongest Gu worms or unique methods.”

“Second is to secretly make arrangements against Tai Bai Yun Sheng as much as possible so that there will be ample preparation when I have to truly make a move.”

“Third is to resolve the problem of enslavement and strength dual cultivation and raise my battle strength further.”

Fang Yuan silently pondered.

He was fully aware that he had exhausted almost all his previous life's foundation in creating four arm wind king. After all, he had specialized in blood path in his previous life and had only dabbled in enslavement and strength paths.

The so-called plots and traps against Gu Immortals were too inferior to be even mentioned and were not reliable. Fang Yuan had advanced to Gu Immortal in his previous life, thus he knew when a mortal transformed to a Gu Immortal, from their head to toe, inside to outside, they would go through baptism, and even their appearance would change.

The only thing that he could truly place high hopes on was Eighty-Eight True Yang Building!

Days passed by, the golden light and silver light in the sky continued to switch between one another.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was still gradually forming, its sunset hues gradually rose and covered most of the sacred palace in its light.

Cool wind breezed through Imperial Court blessed land with birds singing and the fragrance of flowers filling the air. But at the outside world in northern plains, snow had continued to fall for over a month already.

Blizzard was spreading over the northern plains in full force with its bone-chilling cold wind and snow.

Both the sky and ground were a scene of white, and mist covered one's vision.

Trees had already started dying and were frozen into pillars of ice. Mounds and hills were covered with thick layers of snow and large piles had formed in valleys as well.

Beast groups died in large numbers and even weeds with vigorous life force were also frozen into ice.

Even when one spat, the saliva would instantly turn into ice.

But heaven never blocked all paths, somehow, there would always be a trace of hope left.

In each region of northern plains, there were remnants of tribes. Some were small and some big, and relying on geographically advantageous places like warm pond valley, they were able to resist the wind and snow and survive in the blizzard.

Man tribe who occupied Hong Yan valley was one of them.

Hall of affairs.

The elders divided into two rows with Man tribe leader sitting high at the main seat.

Rank three external elder Shi Wu kneeled on the ground: “Lord tribe leader, I come forward to beg for forgiveness.”

“Oh, what is your fault?” Man Tu asked with a slight smile.

“Reporting to lord tribe leader, I was in charge of looking after spirit spring D, but it suddenly froze and dried up yesterday, it is now ruined.” Shi Wu respectfully replied.

“Hehehe, not a problem.” Man Tu lightly waved his hand; as a matter of fact, he had already known this news.

“Elder Shi Wu, stand up, it is the ten year disaster now, there is a chance of every spirit spring suddenly freezing and drying up. This is not your fault.”

‘Lord tribe leader’s kindness knows no bounds, I am ashamed!’ Shi Wu was moved to tears and sighed inwardly.

His surname was Shi and was half an outsider to Man tribe. Although he had married into Man tribe, but he had still been pushed aside.

A problem occurred in the spirit spring he had been put in charge of, this matter could have been big or small. Fortunately, this generation’s Man tribe leader was open-minded and did not look into it.

“However, anything concerning spirit springs are major affairs of the tribe. Man Duo, how many spirit springs do we have left now?” Man Tu’s brows slightly furrowed as he asked.

Man Duo was Man Tu’s third son; thin and small in physique but was shrewd and crafty, and had been assisting Man Tu in handling internal affairs of the tribe till now.

He immediately replied: “Lord father, Hong Yan valley now still has seven spirit springs marked A, B, C, E, F, G and H. Among them, G and H spirit springs are already close to drying up and will only last less than a month.”

“Alright.” Man Tu nodded, “That is to say, a month later, we will only have five spirit springs. Elders, what do you think?”

“Lord tribe leader, this thing is very difficult to deal with. This is a natural disaster, it is almost impossible for humans to reverse the situation, we might as well cut down on the primeval stones given to Gu Masters.”

“Hong Yan valley’s eight spirit springs were accumulated bitterly over these ten years by our tribe. The situation of our tribe this year is much better than the previous times. It is all thanks to Lord tribe leader’s wise guidance that we don’t need to worry, other tribes are in a much more worse situation.”

“Even if all the spirit springs dry up, it won’t be much problem. Wait till this ten year snow disaster passes, and at that time, new spirit springs will emerge one after another; when fortune arises after extreme suffering.”

Elders expressed their thoughts one after another.

Man Tu calmly listened to them and nodded: “Spirit springs are very important for a Gu Master’s cultivation and cannot be neglected. It is difficult for a Gu Master’s cultivation to progress without primeval stones. The blizzard has just started, snow monsters will start roaming about soon. The main defense of the Hong Yan valley will still rely on Gu Masters.”

He paused before mumbling: “Let’s do it like this, take out one spring egg Gu from the tribe warehouse and plant it. This new spirit spring shall be

titled D.”

“Lord tribe leader, spring egg Gu is a rank five Gu.” An elder objected in heartache.

Man Tu raised his brows: “So what if it is a rank five Gu? You all know that only with a spirit spring’s supply of primeval stones can our tribe’s Gu Masters advance forward continually. They can then preserve their strength and prepare themselves when resisting snow monsters. As long as there is not a huge loss of our Gu Masters, our tribe can preserve its strength. And when the blizzard passes and spring blossoms, it will be time for our tribe to realize our ambitions!”

Realize our ambitions...

The elders’ eyes brightened at these words.

Man Tu had been putting all his efforts in developing the tribe and under his leadership, Man tribe had continually expanded and swallowed many small tribes over these years. Now, Man tribe was occupying Hong Yan valley, it could already be said to be a ruler of a region.

But from his words, everyone could hear this Man tribe leader still wanted to progress further. The current Man tribe was still not able to satisfy his ambitions!

The elder who had objected quickly apologized: “Lord tribe leader is wise and resolute, I am willing to lay down my life at tribe leader’s command.”

“We are willing to give our lives for tribe leader!” Soon after, the other elders spoke together.

“Having everyone with me, we can seek supremacy.” Man Tu laughed loudly, then his expression concentrated and he ordered, “Elder Shi Wu will be in charge of the new spirit spring D.”

Everyone present gazed at Shi Wu with envy.

Looking after a spirit spring was a lucrative job.

Shi Wu was truly moved this time, his eyes reddened as he said: “I am fortunate to have tribe leader’s trust, I will definitely do my best to repay the tribe!”

The discussions continued for a while longer before everyone dispersed.

Shi Wu did not leave, instead following Man Duo to the tribe warehouse and took a spring egg Gu.

“This is spring egg Gu?” Shi Wu held the Gu in his hand and gazed at it strangely, his tone trembling.

His expression quickly concentrated and he then bowed towards Man Duo: “Third young master, please enlighten me on how to activate this Gu.”

Man Duo smiled as he saw Shi Wu adapting to circumstances: “I do not dare to give you advice. This spring egg Gu is a rank five Gu and has extremely high demand on primeval essence, even a rank five middle stage Gu Master cannot activate it at one try. Elder Shi Wu, you have a rank three cultivation, and as such you would need to use lasting Gu and continuing Gu to activate it. But this way, the quickest it will take for you to plant the spirit spring is close to a month. Elder, you don’t need to worry, I will help you by the side during this time.”

“I am very grateful to third young master.” Shi Wu promptly expressed his thanks.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral Living is tough indeed FeelsBadMan

Chapter 555

Chapter 555: Dancing snow claws, Appearance of the building

The location to create the spirit spring had already been decided.

Shi Wu brought the spring egg Gu and went with Man Duo, after making the preparations, he starting using his primeval essence and sent it into the lasting Gu and continuing Gu, before injecting it into the spring egg Gu.

The spring egg Gu floated in the air, absorbing primeval essence as it moved up and down slowly.

For the next eighteen days, Shi Wu slept three hours a day, rushing to eat his meals and settle his excretion. Although it was tough, the effects were showing.

As he continued to inject primeval essence, the spring egg Gu was shining with a brilliant light.

These days, Man Duo had come to inspect again, and upon seeing this, he was overjoyed: “We are almost there. There are mild cracks on the spring egg Gu already, once it breaks, we will succeed. It has been tough on elder Shi Wu.”

“Not at all, not at all.” Shi Wu refined the Gu while humbly replying.

He was mentally fatigued, his body had gotten thinner. With his cultivation, forcefully activating a rank five Gu was very tiring. But if he succeeded, it would be a huge service to the tribe.

Man Duo continued: “During this elder meeting, lord father had specially mentioned it. Lord Shi Wu’s hard work is evident in everyone’s eyes, if you

have any requests, we will try to satisfy it.”

Shi Wu was extremely grateful: “I am ashamed, with lord tribe leader’s care, how can I go overboard and request for more. But I have a question.”

“Oh? Please speak.”

“Young master Man Duo, I feel that Hong Yan valley had been getting colder these days. The surrounding vegetation and beasts have been freezing to death.”

Man Duo’s expression turned ugly. Hong Yan valley was indeed facing a problem. It had been mentioned during the last few tribe meetings. The result was, the underground magma supporting Hong Yan valley had been reduced due to unknown reasons.

This was different from historical records.

In the earlier meeting, tribe leader Man Tu flew into a rage, wanting everyone to think of a solution. At the same time, they had to conceal this matter to prevent their morale from sinking.

“Elder Shi Wu is at a crucial moment of refining the spirit spring, I should not tell him this bad news, or his mind will waver and ruin this important matter.”

Thinking so, Man Duo lied and reassured Shi Wu.

Shi Wu did not sense anything wrong, he was about to speak but suddenly, his expression changed, shouting: “Oh no, it’s the flying hand snow!”

Man Duo turned around and was shocked: “How can there be flying hand snow in Hong Yan valley?!”

Only to see that in the sky, fierce winds were blowing as palm-sized snowflakes carrying the aura of rank five Gu descended slowly.

“Oh no, come quickly and protect the spring egg Gu!” Man Duo shouted, calling the nearby Gu Masters over.

But the blizzard was powerful, the wind cut like razors and the might of heaven and earth descended, after resisting it for a while, everyone starting to fall into a disadvantage.

“Snow monster!”

“Snow monsters have appeared!”

Trouble comes in pairs, the blizzard gathered and formed into a six meter tall snow monster.

The defense of the Gu Masters was easily broken. In the sky, large numbers of flying hand snow gathered into a huge palm. Under everyone’s furious and indignant, while completely helpless stares, the giant snow hand grabbed the spring egg Gu in the air and squeezed.

Crack!

With a light sound, the snow hand disintegrated.

The snowflakes landed on the ground, the rank five spring egg Gu inside had vanished already.

...

The silver light shone like a miasma gently raining down on Imperial Court blessed land.

Howl howl...

Azure wolf group sprinted on the ground, some ran in the air, while others were dashing with their claws.

Even though there were Gu masters feeding them in the sacred palace, these wolves still desired freedom. They wanted to be ferocious beasts roaming the sky, and not canaries trapped in cages.

As their master, Fang Yuan let them do as they wished. He himself was spreading his eagle wings as he flew in the sky, looking at the ground below

him.

It was Di Qiu inheritance.

“Light in the soil, shine up to a hundred thousand feet high, swimming in the sky for a hundred li, praising plum fragrant snow... what does this sentence mean?” Fang Yuan pondered.

He had been coming over to explore the inheritance grounds every few days.

Instinct told him that this Di Qiu inheritance was not simple.

Thus, every time he went out, he used the excuse of walking his wolves, to train them and practise his manipulation skills.

But even so, he could not stay for long.

Fang Yuan was now a person with high status, second to only Hei Lou Lan. His every movement was scrutinized by everyone. He was no longer as invisible as before.

This time, he had no findings, and to prevent suspicion, he could only leave for now.

Even though he could completely occupy this entire area using his status now, Fang Yuan did not do that.

If this inheritance had high value, even if he had great strength, others would compete with him.

He did not have Huang Jin bloodline, to enter Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, he needed Hei Lou Lan's guest token.

However, he had been sending people to scout the area.

The reason was naturally the azure wolf group.

Everytime he went out to hunt with the azure wolf group, there would be a route. Before moving out, he would send Gu Masters to scout out the path for him, and go to the path that had the most prey.

There were five to six routes to choose from each time, but each one of them would be close to Di Qiu inheritance.

One must act flawlessly, Fang Yuan followed the route that he planned and continued hunting with the azure wolf group.

There were a lot of beasts and resources inside Imperial Court blessed land. Especially near the small towers, there were swarms of worms and countless wild Gu.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was something only a small number of Gu Masters had the chance to enter. Most Gu Masters would roam in the huge blessed land, subdue wild Gu, or find inheritances.

Fang Yuan followed the trail and found many Gu Masters.

As for the area near Di Qiu inheritance, there were naturally many Gu Masters passing by.

Fang Yuan was not afraid that Di Qiu mountain would get taken by someone. In fact, he was hoping that someone would find it and trigger it. He would get news of it by then and would be able to strike easily.

After all, he had already used his strength to snatch an inheritance back on Xing Jiu peak.

Rumble rumble...

There were some loud sounds coming from the ground.

Fang Yuan rode the azure myriad wolf king, and looked down, seeing a small tower shining with a bright light, sinking into the ground slowly.

Fang Yuan was not surprised.

In the progress of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's gradually appearance, the small towers in Imperial Court blessed land would slowly sink into the ground.

These small towers were like nests that were filled with all the wild Gu that had grown in the last ten years.

Many people guessed: The wild Gu in these small towers were the energy source to form Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. In a way, these small towers were a portion of the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

This guessed had never gotten confirmation.

Gu Immortals who could confirm this were unable to enter Imperial Court blessed land. And those mortals who could enter were way too weak compared to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, they could not decipher it.

But Fang Yuan was an exception.

“Eighty-Eight True Yang Building has an intriguing design, it is truly a work of heaven. These small towers are indeed a portion of True Yang Building.” Fang Yuan was far more knowledgeable than other Gu Immortals in this aspect, because he controlled the most complete information regarding Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

This source of information was Lang Ya land spirit. The land spirit in his life was the rank eight Gu Immortal Long Hair Ancestor who created the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

“Eh? Wait!” Fang Yuan's body shook, a flash of inspiration appeared in his heart, sweeping away the confusion in his heart.

This moment, he finally found the strange thing about Di Qiu — there was no small tower near Di Qiu!

“Indeed, that is the case.” Fang Yuan's eyes shone with brilliance, in the last few times he brought the azure wolves to hunt, he would either be in the sky near Di Qiu, or the ground near it.

Now that he recalled it, he realized the peculiarity of Di Qiu.

“By logic, every eight li should have a small tower. And every small tower corresponds to the regions in northern plains. But near Di Qiu, there is nothing!”

Thinking so, Fang Yuan got excited.

This was a huge breakthrough!

Following this lead, he could potentially unravel the mystery of Di Qiu inheritance.

But Fang Yuan did not turn back.

Rushing over in an excited manner like this was asking to be suspected.

He controlled his excited emotions, and continued on the route he had prepared. The azure wolves moved out from the sacred palace, and after one round, returned.

The sacred palace was like a mountain peak, the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building at its peak was still nurturing. The aurora it emitted was covering the entire sacred palace. The grand and beautiful sacred palace was shrouded in a mysterious and powerful aura.

Fang Yuan went out to hunt every six or seven days with the azure wolf group.

But plans cannot keep up with circumstances, three days later, the aurora gathered into one point and starting taking form.

The first layer of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had formed!

This was a joyful news, causing the sacred palace to go into a commotion. At once, everyone's hot topic was about this building.

Of course, most of the Gu Masters could only watch.

Hei Lou Lan went in excitedly, several hours later, he returned in a pathetic state, wounds covering his body.

His injuries were not light, but they could not conceal the shock in his eyes.

During the second expedition, he brought many Hei tribe Gu Masters.

Hei tribesmen had the bloodline of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, they could freely enter and exit True Yang Building without restriction.

During such times, tribesmen were the most reliable. Why was there a need to share with outsiders what one could devour alone?

When Hei Lou Lan returned, he looked extremely tired. As for the Gu Masters who went in, only sixty percent returned.

Thereafter, all sorts of rumors and information spread, they were all regarding True Yang Building.

Some said that the True Yang Building was a work of heaven, it was spectacular; some said that it was difficult to explore, every step was precarious; some said that the rewards for passing it was very enticing...

By now, everyone was moved.

ChibiGeneral It's like when your game has a new update and you tryhard solo-ing the boss alone.

Chapter 556 - It's actually a Gu Immortal Inheritance!

Chapter 556: It's actually a Gu Immortal Inheritance!

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Bam!

Hei Lou Lan raised his leg, kicking his tribesman Hei Qi Sheng to the ground.

“Useless thing!” The black fatty cursed, the muscles on his face twitched as he revealed a ruthless and savage gaze.

The hall was silent, all of the Hei tribe Gu Masters did not dare to speak a word.

Hei Lou Lan was called ‘Black Tyrant’, it was due to his famous ruthless and cruel personality. Especially when he was obstructed six times by the 54th round, his anger was ignited like a barrel of gunpowder.

“Lord tribe leader, it was my inability, I deserve death!” Hei Qi Sheng sprawled on the ground, begging for forgiveness while prostrating.

“Idiot! Why is there such a useless idiot in our Hei tribe?!” Hei Lou Lan gritted his teeth, kicking Hei Qi Sheng several times. Seeing that he was coughing blood due to the kicks, Hei Lou Lan’s anger subsided slightly.

The surrounding elders were silent, not daring to say a word.

Last time, the elders who pleaded for Hei Qi Sheng were beaten until they received heavy injuries by Hei Lou Lan, they were still bedridden now.

Hei Lou Lan temper had been curbed slightly during the Imperial Court contest. But now that they were in the blessed land, his poor temper and cruel nature were back at full force.

“You are also all idiots, useless trash! Why are you all standing here? Speak, tell me a good method to break through the 54th round. Otherwise, I will dock your salary. The tribe does not feed useless people! I gave you primeval stones, I gave you a luxurious life, raising your status, what was it all for? Now is the time to perform your duties!!” Hei Lou Lan screamed, the windows were shaking from the force of his voice.

The elders were sighing bitterly internally. They were like drooping eggplants, lowering their head and communicating with their expressions, but no one dared to speak first.

Hei Lou Lan stared and looked around, fixing his gaze on elder Hei Pei.

As the most senior and experienced first elder Hei Pei, he gritted his teeth and walked out, bowing in respect: “Lord, the way I see it, this 54th round is a test of enslavement path, it is very difficult and it cannot be passed without master level enslavement attainment. Although elder Hei Qi Sheng is an enslavement path Gu Master that we nurtured, he is not a master. To pass this round, we need Lord Wolf King’s strength.”

“Hmph, you are asking me to seek outside help? You want to let the whole world see us Hei tribe as a joke, as a weakling that needs outside reinforcements?” Hei Lou Lan’s gaze was filled with ruthlessness as he screamed fiercely.

Hei Pei’s heart was shivering, but he bowed deeply and responded: “Lord tribe leader is strong and intelligent, you are an amazing leader, the Lord of the Imperial Court. With your presence, whoever dares to think that Hei tribe is useless would be the number one fool in this world. This is not outside reinforcement to be exact. This Wolf King Chang Shan Yin is part of the alliance army, he is your subordinate. Using him for this is but natural. I am sure Chang Shan Yin would be very grateful to lord, after all, he is an outsider but he given the chance to enter True Yang Building, it is his greatest honor.”

Hei Lou Lan heard this and his anger expression softened.

The elders watched this as they praised Hei Pei's eloquence internally, he was indeed skilled to be the first elder.

Hei Lou Lan walked slowly, he was very indignant.

Currently, he had two guest tokens, they were obtained from the 12th and 46th round respectively as a reward from True Yang Building.

It was not that he did not want to waste the tokens, but once he invited Wolf King, the reward for clearing the 54th round would go to Chang Shan Yin.

If it was his tribesmen, Hei Lou Lan could use the authority of the tribe leader to make all of the rewards his. But according to the rules, these rewards should be given to the reinforcement.

The rewards in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was extraordinary, even Hei Lou Lan was deeply moved.

Be it Gu recipes, Gu worms, or others, each item could allow a Gu Master to rise up despite an ordinary background.

Hei Lou Lan walked for several steps, sighing lightly.

He knew that there was no point in forcing Hei Qi Sheng. Hei tribe had nurtured three enslavement path Gu Masters, one died in the Imperial Court contest, while Hei Qi Sheng was the stronger one out of the two left.

But he was not an enslavement master, any master needed sufficient talent, it was not something that could be nurtured through abundant resources.

Hei Lou Lan stopped walking: "Where is Hei Shu?"

"Subordinate is here." Hei Shu was standing outside the hall, he was Hei Lou Lan's personal Gu Master attendant, hearing Hei Lou Lan's summon, he came in to greet him.

"Go invite Wolf King here." Hei Lou Lan instructed.

Hearing this, the elders in the hall sighed in relief. Hei Qi Sheng who was lying on the ground relaxed his body — this nightmare was over!

“Yes lord tribe leader.” Hei Shu left after receiving his orders.

Bam!

Hei Lou Lan kicked Hei Qi Sheng again: “You trash, why are you still lying here? You want Chang Shan Yin to see how pathetic our Hei tribe is after he comes here?”

“Lord, lord I was wrong!” Hei Qi Sheng quickly apologised profusely.

“Get lost and nurse your injuries!!” Hei Lou Lan screamed.

“Yes, yes, yes lord!” Hei Qi Sheng struggled to get up, leaving in a wobbling state.

Not long after, Hei Shu reported back with an apologetic look: “Lord tribe leader, Lord Wolf King is not in the sacred palace, he is out feeding his wolves.”

“What?” Hei Lou Lan’s volume became louder, his brows were raised as his calm expression showed anger again.

The elders were terrified, the first elder Hei Pei accused Hei Shu: “You junior, you do not know how to do your job. Even if Wolf King was not around, how could you return empty-handed? Could you not send a letter over, and state your intention, that Wolf King will come crawling back immediately!”

“Lord, it was not my fault!” Hei Shu cried out innocently: “I already sent a letter over, but Wolf King replied already. He said that he was leading his wolves to hunt, it was a habit and he did not want to cut it in the middle. He wants us to wait, if we cannot wait, we can call Tang Miao Ming and the others instead.”

At once, everyone was shocked.

First elder Hei Pei stared with his eyes wide opened, he did not believe it: “How can anyone be so indifferent? Did he really say that?!”

“I have concrete evidence! Lord tribe leader, this is the letter Gu that Wolf King Chang Shan Yin sent back!” Hei Shu said, handing a star letter Gu to Hei Lou Lan.

This was a star path Gu, it was rank four and gave the fastest replies. But it shone in the air as it flew, it created huge commotion and was easy to intercept.

Of course, in Imperial Court blessed land, there was no such worries.

Hei Lou Lan’s mind entered the star letter Gu, as he snickered continuously: “This Wolf King has good temperament, he is able to control his desires so well.”

“Lord, Wolf King is an arrogant loner, everyone knows that. The way I see it, he is already laughing secretly, but is trying to put up a front.” First elder Hei Pei analyzed, as the others elders nodded in agreement.

“Hmph, of course he is being haughty. He is an enslavement master, and also a flying master. If you guys were masters, would we need to ask an outsider for help?” Hei Lou Lan screamed, causing the elders to shut up as some of the elders lowered their head even more.

Honestly speaking, Fang Yuan was really not placing his attention on True Yang Building.

He looked at Di Qiu below him, his heart palpitating: “There really isn’t a small tower here. According to the terrain, this area should have a small tower, directly above Di Qiu, but now, this is just a pitch black hole... impressive, the Gu Master who made this inheritance is very impressive!”

The Imperial Court blessed land had a small tower at every eight li interval. Actually, all of them were a part of the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was an Immortal Gu house that Long Hair Ancestor had refined back in the day, it was as high as rank eight.

Next, after Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's preparations, it was a mirror of northern plains. The small towers were all over Imperial Court blessed land, they could be seen everywhere. Each of the towers had thousands of wild Gu, no one dared to target them or they would die.

But now it seems that, the Gu Master who set up Di Qiu inheritance not only moved the small tower, he even set up this inheritance on that spot. Such methods and courage, such abilities, it made Fang Yuan confirm that this mysterious Gu Master was not a simple person.

"No, rather than Gu Master, I might as well call him Gu Immortal! Even with the long time that had passed, and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's setup might have weakened, but it is not something mortals can alter. Only Gu Immortals can make minor changes to these arrangements, and create such a place." Fang Yuan's eyes were shining with uncertainty.

He had accidentally gotten Di Qiu inheritance, but it was a Gu Immortal inheritance!

Light in the soil, shine up to a hundred thousand feet high, swimming in the sky for a hundred li, praising plum fragrant snow. What did this really mean?

What sorts of treasures would be inside a Gu Immortal's inheritance.

"Will there be an Immortal Gu?" Fang Yuan guessed daringly.

If there was an Immortal Gu, it could match against the first floor of True Yang Building. Because even in the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, the final round of every floor might not have an Immortal Gu reward.

"Even without an Immortal Gu, Di Qiu inheritance was created with so much effort, there had to be an Immortal Gu recipe at least."

Without Immortal Gu, an Immortal Gu recipe was also a huge reward. A complete Immortal Gu recipe was something not sold inside treasure yellow heaven.

Gu Immortals would sell remnant recipes mostly. Even if they had complete Immortal Gu recipes, they would break it up and add in some mistakes before selling it.

Complete Immortal Gu recipes could only be exchanged. And there were few instances of this happening throughout history.

Fang Yuan curbed his imagination, and began to think calmly.

With a crucial clue, his current train of thought had improved rapidly.

He pieced together all sorts of clues, deciphering the time of Di Qiu inheritance's creation. It should be very long ago, at least, it should've existed since Paradise Earth Immortal Venerable's time.

But the more he thought, the more questions he had.

Let's call this person Gu Immortal Di Qiu for now, who were they? Why did they set up an inheritance here? As a Gu Immortal, how did they get in? Most importantly, how did they know about the setup here, and the true principle behind the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building?

If they were like Tai Bai Yun Sheng, and advanced to Gu Immortal realm inside Imperial Court blessed land, then there would be new explanations for what happened...

Fang Yuan felt a headache as he stopped thinking.

One star letter Gu tore through the sky and flew towards him.

Fang Yuan received it, and saw that it was Hei Lou Lan urging him to return.

"Nevermind, I shall go to True Yang Building first, and come back later. Gu Immortal Di Qiu most likely made use of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's

setup flaws, once I enter True Yang Building, I might be able to find some clues and understand the mystery behind this!”

Thinking so, Fang Yuan replied with the letter.

Since Hei Lou Lan wrote a letter personally to rush him, Fang Yuan stopped acting arrogantly anymore, he immediately returned.

“I will need to rely on Wolf King’s strength this time.” Hei Lou Lan saw Fang Yuan and laughed.

He was very anxious in his heart.

There was not much time inside Imperial Court blessed land. Once the ten year blizzard outside subsides, Imperial Court blessed land would close, and they would need to leave.

Before that happens, Hei Lou Lan not only needs to complete the mission given by his tribe’s Gu Immortals, he also needed to find a strength path Immortal Gu for himself.

After Wolf King returned, Hei Lou Lan quickly organised the group again.

The gang got to the building, as Hei Lou Lan handed Fang Yuan an ancient token: “This is the guest token. Wolf King does not have Huang Jin bloodline, you are an outside in the building’s perspective. To enter it, you will need a guest token each time.”

Fang Yuan received the token and laughed lightly without any concern, saying: “I can’t wait to witness the splendor of True Yang Building!”

At this point, Hei Lou Lan did not push the door open, instead, he ‘crashed’ into the door.

Fang Yuan followed suit, as the guest token shone in his hand, he imitated Hei Lou Lan and entered True Yang Building as well.

Chapter 557

Chapter 557: Three grades of evaluation, clearing with high grade?

Fang Yuan felt his body stiffen as a strong sense of pressure assaulted him as he entered the building.

But soon after, the pressure lifted.

He had entered True Yang Building completely, there was a lake in front of him.

The sky was blue, there was ripples on the surface of the lake, and the surroundings were shrouded in vague foggy mountain shadows.

The guest token in his hand turned into a puddle of cold molten iron, flowing down the gaps between his fingers.

Each guest token could only be used once.

Fang Yuan shook off the liquid from his hand, until they were all gone.

He looked around, finding himself on an island at the center of the lake. There was someone beside him, it was Hei Lou Lan.

“This is the 54th round.” Hei Lou Lan did not look at Fang Yuan, instead facing forward: “Look, that is the problem brother Shan Yin has to deal with.”

Fang Yuan looked at the same direction, and saw that not far away, there was another island.

On the island, there was a group of water snake lions.

These water snake lions had a body of bright blue fur, they were extremely smooth. Its limbs were not claws, but were webbed feet like that of frogs. Their tails were poisonous snakes, coiling around the water lion's back or standing straight up, hissing with their tongues.

Without Hei Lou Lan's introduction, a barrage of information from a mystical source entered Fang Yuan's brain at the same time —

“Use the hedgehog fish on the island and break past the water snake lions' defense, occupy the island over there.”

Fang Yuan retracted his gaze, turning to look at the island around him.

In the jade-blue water around the island, he saw the shadows of hedgehog fish swimming.

At this time, Hei tribe elders came in one by one, standing beside Hei Lou Lan.

“Be it water snake lions or hedgehog fish, they are wild beasts from the medieval era. Right now, they can only be found in the deep areas of eastern sea.” An elder sighed.

“In my opinion, this round is extremely unfair. The water snake lions are very strong, one of them can compete against five or six hedgehog fish. But the number of hedgehog fish we have here is only about twice of the water snake lions.” A Hei tribe elder looked at the island ahead as he explained the situation to Fang Yuan.

“No need to worry brother Shan Yin, we are here today for practice.” Hei Lou Lan patted Fang Yuan's shoulders.

After all, Fang Yuan enslaved wolf groups. But now, it was a fish group, and it was even an extremely rare, nearly extinct hedgehog fish in northern plains.

Hei Lou Lan had failed about eight to nine times already, his best result was only killing thirty percent of the water snake lions. This made Hei tribe Gu

Masters understand the difficulty of this round.

Although Chang Shan Yin was an enslavement master, this was the True Yang Building set up by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

Fang Yuan looked for a while and frowned.

He estimated, with his abilities, controlling these hedgehog fish to kill the water snake lions was not hard. In fact, it was almost a guaranteed success.

But although this round seemed simple, it was very elaborate.

Back when Giant Sun Immortal Venerable set up the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, the purpose was to leave an inheritance for descendants, and reward the outstanding ones. Thus, every round in True Yang Building would be split into low, middle, and high grade.

Getting through with low grade would reward the least rewards, they would directly go to the next round.

Getting through with middle grade would have twice the reward of low grade, during the next round, they would receive information about it.

As for getting through with high grade, not only would they get twice the reward of middle grade, they would even be transported into a deep part of True Yang Building, a place called treasure room.

This treasure room was filled with countless treasures, there were even several true immortal inheritances by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

But the things inside the treasure room cannot be taken away easily, the person who cleared the round would need to exchange for them.

Be it Gu worms, Gu recipes, or even their own cultivation experience, all these could be used for exchanging the items within.

When the person finishes the exchange, they would go to the next round.

Hei Lou Lan only needed a low grade pass to get to the 55th round, that would satisfy him. But Fang Yuan's goal was different.

He needed high grade pass to enter the treasure room. Only within the treasure room can he be alone, to use the methods he had prepared to obtain the greatest benefits!

“Low grade pass is easy as breathing. But middle and high grade, I do not know what are the conditions for those. I can only try now!”

Thinking so, Fang Yuan breathed in deeply, and nodded at Hei Lou Lan, indicating for him to start.

Hei Lou Lan took out a token and waved it at the sky.

This token was different from the guest token, it was the the owner token. When Hei Lou Lan first entered Imperial Court blessed land, this token appeared before him, signifying his prestigious status.

The owner token vibrated, as ripples formed in the air, dozens of fish enslavement Gu appeared, of rank one, two, and three.

When Fang Yuan received these Gu worms, he easily refined them, the other people were immobilized by an invisible gentle force, no one could assist him.

Only Hei Lou Lan could still speak, he advised: “Brother Shan Yin, mind the time. You have only fifteen minutes.”

Fang Yuan nodded, and waved his hand, as the fish enslavement Gu in his hand flew out with dozens of mystical lights.

Everyone saw Fang Yuan's casual action and was shocked in their hearts.

If it was Hei Qi Sheng, he would need to enslave them one by one, being extremely careful. When using enslavement Gu, the Gu Master would definitely face the resistance of the fish group. If they were careless, the enslavement would fail. If it was severe, the Gu Master would suffer some backlash on his soul.

“Was Wolf King too overconfident?”

“I’ve never seen such an enslavement method before!”

“He’s in trouble...”

Everyone’s heart was pounding.

But immediately after, they stared with huge eyes as the fish group swam away towards the island immediately after the enslavement. It was as if they belonged to Fang Yuan from the start, not a single enslavement failed.

The water snake lions were alerted by this, they stopped their lazy actions and sat up, the lion head roared as the snake head hissed.

Many of the water snake lions jumped into the water, setting up their defense lines.

Meanwhile, Fang Yuan was standing upright, his arms behind his back as he did not waver at all. The enslavement attainment as well as foundation of the soul he displayed made almost everyone praise him in secret.

“Oh heaven, he did it!”

“Just this alone was an eye opener.”

“Wolf King is an enslavement master indeed, he is different from ordinary people.”

“A master is a master, maybe he can succeed this time, who knows.”

Everyone’s eyes began to show a look of anticipation. Even Hei Lou Lan was looking with a hopeful expression.

But the wish group did not attack the water snake lion group like they wished, instead they were swimming around the area, surveilling the place.

“This... what is Wolf King thinking?”

“Wolf King is being careful, it seems he is trying to get familiar with the fish’s habits!”

But as time passed, the fish continued to swim. Everyone did not get to see the fight between fish and lion as they wished.

By now, even Hei Lou Lan was a bit anxious, he urged: “Brother Shan Yin, there isn’t much time left.”

“No rush.” Fang Yuan was calm as he replied casually.

The water snake lions saw that the fish group did not attack, some of the water snake fish crawled out of the water, onto the island. The strong defense around the island weakened.

After a moment, Hei Lou Lan urged again:” Brother Shan Yin, half the time has already passed!”

“No rush.” Fang Yuan waved his hand, his eyelids drooping, as if he was very sleepy.

Even more water snake lions went onshore. The old lion king even sprawled on the ground, shutting its eyes in slumber.

Everyone was greatly disappointed, they were cursing in their minds.

“This Wolf King is merely strong on the outside, to think I thought so highly of him earlier!”

“So what if he is a master level, this is True Yang Building...”

“It seems that this time, Chang Shan Yin’s goal is to get familiar with the fish group, to accumulate experience for the next assault!”

Seeing that the time was going to be used up, everyone’s remaining bit of hope was expended.

“What a waste of a token, expended like this.”

“What shall I eat for dinner tonight?” 1

“After failing this time, I wonder how lord tribe leader will deal with Chang Shan Yin?”

Just as everyone were thinking about random things, Fang Yuan suddenly laughed, manipulating the fish group to charge, attacking the water snake lion group from all directions.

“As expected!” Hei Lou Lan’s eyes shone with brilliance.

He had guessed in his heart already: “Chang Shan Yin wants to save his efforts for the next attempt, then this time, he would definitely familiarise himself with the fish group and their attacking pattern. He would also need to probe the strength of the lion group!”

The fish group’s sudden attack caught the water snake lion group off guard.

The hedgehog fish group was like a hungry shark, devouring the small number of water snake lions in the water in an instant.

“So that’s it! Chang Shan Yin was training the fish group earlier while making the lion group let their guard down.”

“This attack has already taken down thirty percent of the lion group, as expected of master level!”

“What breathtaking beast enslavement attainment, Hei Qi Sheng is like a baby compared to Chang Shan Yin.”

Everyone stared intently, shocked by Fang Yuan’s amazing talent.

Howl!

Seeing that its subjects were being slaughtered, the old lion king roared, leading the lion group into the water to take revenge on the hedgehog fish.

But what was peculiar was that Fang Yuan stopped his powerful assault, and under his manipulation, the fish group retreated.

The lion group chased after him, but at when they got to one area, the group fell into chaos.

“What happened?” Everyone was perplexed.

“So there was a hidden whirlpool here!” Hei Lou Lan mumbled.

Immediately after, the elders’ eyes shone: “I get it! Wolf King was making the fish scout the area, it was not just to train them, he also wanted to investigate the terrain!”

“That’s right! When beast groups fight, it is like war between two armies. Not only would they need to consider both of the armies, they also need to care about the terrain.” Many Gu Masters saw this and almost wanted to pat their legs and scream.

The water snake lion group was trapped by the whirlpool, as the fish group turned around and attacked.

The lions had huge bodies, they were more affected by the water currents. As for the fish group, they were barely affected by it due to their small size.

An exceptional battle strategy unfolded before the crowd.

The strong water snake lion group was as fragile as a piece of water. Under Fang Yuan’s manipulation, the fish group was like an elite troop, they cooperated well and attacked and retreated at will, taking down their opponents one by one.

The fish group gathered and spread at will, attacking fiercely. At times they scattered, causing the lions’ attacks to miss.

“He has them dancing in the palm of his hands!”

“Amazing, incredible!! In just a dozen breaths’ time, Wolf King became victorious!”

“We got through, we got through!”

Hei tribesmen were shocked and exhilarated, their gaze towards Fang Yuan revealed admiration, amazement, and fear etc.

“Good, what a great Wolf King!” Hei Lou Lan laughed as he clapped.

Fang Yuan also laughed heartily, because when he finished killing the lion group, an information went into his head — high grade evaluation!

The next moment, Fang Yuan vanished on the spot.

“What happened?” Hei tribesmen were shocked at this, their eyeballs also fell out.

“He got a high grade evaluation!!” Only Hei Lou Lan was shouting in his heart.

ChibiGeneral I sense another round of beating for the elders.

Chapter 558

Chapter 558: Giant Sun's great scheme, treasure within the crystal
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan was in a long crystal hallway.

Light was flashing in all directions, the four walls were made of shiny crystals, one could see their own reflection in them.

Fang Yuan gazed around, behind him, and to his left and right were walls, he could only move forward.

“I am finally inside the treasure room.” Fang Yuan's lips curled into a smile, as he walked forward with huge strides.

The crystal hallway was long and clear, in about five steps, Fang Yuan saw that Gu worms or Gu recipes started appearing on the crystal walls to his left and right. They were like insects sealed in amber, motionlessly fixed in the crystal walls.

These were all the precious treasures in the treasure room, to obtain them, he needed to exchange them with an equivalent item.

“Oh? There's a Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus here.” Fang Yuan halted his steps, he found a familiar looking Gu sealed in the crystal wall before him.

This Gu was like a blue and white lotus, as large as a face. It had an amazing origin, it was created by Genesis Lotus Immortal Venerable.

They were a series, the rank three Heavenly Essence Treasure Lotus, the rank four Heavenly Essence Treasure Monarch Lotus, rank five Heavenly

Essence Treasure King Lotus, and rank six Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus.

Among them, Heavenly Essence Treasure Imperial Lotus was ranked sixth among the top ten Immortal Gu, its value was equivalent to Spring Autumn Cicada, and was held in the hands of Lang Ya land spirit now.

Fang Yuan had once used a Heavenly Essence Treasure Lotus, it made up for his lack of aptitude during that period, and was a huge help to him. But to advance the Gu, Fang Yuan lacked the relevant recipes, and the refinement cost was too huge, a natural spirit spring had to be used, and it had to be full of primeval energy as well. Old spirit springs that were running dry could not be used. Once he succeeds, the spirit spring would be destroyed.

Rank four Heavenly Lotus needed seven spirit springs. Rank five needed nine. To reach rank six, it needed eleven.

This sum was counted using southern border's level of spirit springs. If northern plains' spirit springs were used, he would need 60% more of them.

Back then, it was too difficult for Fang Yuan to advance the Heavenly Lotus, and after his aptitude improved greatly, he gave up on the heavenly essence treasure lotus Gu.

But now, he was moved by this rank five Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus.

“The series of Heavenly Essence Treasure Lotus are known as mobile spirit springs. Once refined, they can produce primeval essence naturally. There's no point in using the rank three Heavenly Essence Treasure Lotus anymore, but the rank five Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus is suitable for my current condition.”

But to get his Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus, Fang Yuan would need to exchange for it using an equivalent treasure according to the rules.

“Let’s exchange then.” Fang Yuan was rather rich now, having a blessed land was like having the foundation of a Gu Immortal.

To exchange for the Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus, others might have to use all of their assets to get it, but for Fang Yuan, it was a question of what to give up.

“What should I use for the exchange?”

Fang Yuan’s mind entered his two apertures.

The strength and enslavement path Gu worms inside his apertures were not exchangeable. His first aperture’s vital Gu Spring Autumn Cicada was the same.

Other than them, there were still quite a lot of Gu worms in his possession.

The individual value of these Gu worms were obviously lower than Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus, but if one was insufficient, he could put two, or even three in.

“Oh? Why are there eighteen spring egg Gu?”

Fang Yuan was shocked to find a batch of precious rank five Gu inside his first aperture.

But he quickly understood the reason: “I almost forgot, this is the reward for getting past the round with a high grade evaluation. It was directly sent into my aperture by True Yang Building.”

Normally, a Gu Master’s aperture was the basis of their cultivation, it was their biggest secret. But True Yang Building was truly made by Old Hair Ancestor, with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s setup, it had great power and could directly send Gu worms into a Gu Master’s aperture.

Spring egg Gu was obviously inferior to Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus, but it was still a rank five Gu.

The spring egg Gu looked like a white goose egg, it could be obtained by killing a strong eggman emperor. Placing the spring egg Gu deep underground would give birth to a new spirit spring.

Spirit springs were the foundation for Gu Masters' cultivation. Many large tribes or clans would collect spring egg Gu to strengthen their foundation, in case of need. Even Gu Immortals would often buy them and plant them inside the blessed land, forming a spirit spring and nourishing their inhabitants.

Fang Yuan took out one spring egg Gu and looked at it.

This Gu was not in good shape, the surface was full of cracks, and there were primeval essence traces inside the Gu, someone had used it before.

Fang Yuan's eyes shone with brilliance, he sneered: "It seems that this Gu was snatched by the flying hand snow while it was activated. The rewards in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building are all of such sources."

In order to fulfill his dream of 'hereditary monarchy', Giant Sun Immortal Venerable set up a huge scheme painstakingly while making sure his descendants had the upper hand.

First was the Imperial Court contest, to weaken other tribes. Next, he used the ten year blizzard to send all sorts of treasures and materials from northern plains into Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

After all, a Gu Master's cultivation was heavily reliant on resources.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable set up the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, it was a fatal blow. After the resources were taken, he would give them to his bloodline descendants, destroying the hopes of success for other tribes.

In Fang Yuan's previous five hundred years, central continent Gu Immortals attacked and destroyed Imperial Court Blessed Land using this specialty of the True Yang Building.

They sent pawn pieces into Imperial Court Blessed Land. They then purposely scattered Gu worms and allowed the flying hand snow to take them. Eventually, True Yang Building faced destruction from the inside, causing a fatal loophole to appear.

After central continent Gu Immortals destroyed Imperial Court Blessed Land, they exposed all of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's evil deeds, telling the whole world about his schemes, causing a huge commotion in northern plains as all the mortals went into a frenzy.

But commotion aside, northern plains was still the second strongest region in terms of battle strength, only inferior to central continent. All sorts of super forces, Huang Jin family tribes worked together and caused northern plains to remain stable.

After all, Huang Jin family had controlled northern plains for so many years, they had deep foundations and roots, it could not be easily shaken by public opinion.

However much they reacted, without strength backing them, there was no point.

Fang Yuan placed the spring egg Gu in his hand closer to the crystal wall, towards the wall that sealed the Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus.

As it got closer to the crystal wall, there was a light red light, turning into orange, before finally glowing in yellow.

After the three lights shone, there were no more changes.

Fang Yuan took out another two spring egg Gu, placing them near the wall.

This time, there was a green light shining. But the green light was not strong, it was suppressed by the other three lights.

Fang Yuan sneered as he took out a fourth spring egg Gu, placing it at the crystal wall.

This time, the green light burst out, being balanced with the other three colors.

The crystal wall turned hollow as it vibrated. The Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus inside flew out slowly, while the four spring egg Gu in Fang Yuan's hands left his control and flew into the crystal wall, replacing the Heavenly Essence Treasure King lotus' position.

The Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus landed in Fang Yuan's hands, and Fang Yuan instantly refined it using his primeval essence.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was truly amazing, it allowed Gu Masters to instantly refine Gu inside the building.

"Red, orange, yellow, green, azure, blue, purple, black... it seems that inside this treasure room, there are eight categories. The more lights there are, the more valuable the treasure. Rank five Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus was only a green light item. This was only mid-tier among the range of treasures in this place."

Fang Yuan evaluated in his heart as his assessment of the treasure room's value rose and his knowledge of it deepened.

He stretched out his hand, touching the crystal wall.

He could feel an icy feeling on his palm, inside, there were four spring egg Gu, the ones he had used for exchange.

Fang Yuan tried to control them, but there was no effect.

He sighed in amazement in his heart.

To speak the truth, in this current world, Fang Yuan was easily among the top three people in terms of his understanding of the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

That was because he had the detailed information given to him by Lang Ya land spirit.

The more Fang Yuan's understanding of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building increased, the more he felt the genius mechanics of this building, it was really amazing.

Forget the others, just look at this crystal wall ahead of him, it had a huge origin.

This crystal wall was made back then by Long Hair Ancestor using tens of thousands of Gu Masters. Using a secret technique, he extracted their apertures. Using their aperture walls as the material, he used profound ice Gu, ice wall Gu, grand jade Gu, slow down Gu, vitality Gu, and others to refine it.

This crystal wall was the best spot to seal Gu worms, the Gu inside would go into deep slumber, they could be stored for hundreds or thousands of years without the slightest harm.

According to his information, a newly refined crystal wall would shine with ripples like that of a water surface, one would walk into it feeling like it was an illusory dream.

But now, the crystal wall no longer had that glamor, but it was still crystal clear.

With enough time, water could pierce through rock.

The power of time was one of the most noble heavenly powers.

Even a rank nine venerable could not defeat the power of time. Although True Yang Building was an Immortal Gu house, it opened every ten years, there was still some expenditure incurred.

If not, during Fang Yuan's previous life, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building would not have been taken down and destroyed.

Right now, the luster of the crystal wall was no more, in fact, there was a thick layer of powder at the corner of the walls.

Fang Yuan continued moving forward.

In the crystal wall, there were all sorts of Gu worms, Gu recipes and special refinement materials sealed, but even more were the cultivation experiences of past generations of Gu Masters.

These experiences were extremely precious. Those who could enter the treasure room were geniuses who passed with high grade evaluation, the things they left behind were definitely top quality.

After walking for a little longer, Fang Yuan stopped his footsteps.

The hallway ahead of him looked endless. But a stele was blocking Fang Yuan's path.

The stele was squarish and smooth, it was about the height of Fang Yuan's knee. There were two words written in northern plains' script— guest halt!

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was set up by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, in consideration of his descendants. But those who entered the treasure room might not necessarily be Gu Masters who had the bloodline of Giant Sun.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable considered this point, and thus he placed the most precious resources behind the stele, outsiders like Chang Shan Yin could only watch helplessly.

But Fang Yuan was not Chang Shan Yin.

“Guest halt? Hmph.” Fang Yuan laughed coldly in disdain.

He tried walking past the stele, but was blocked by an invisible wall.

“After so many years, although Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had some expenditure, the guest halt stele is still working properly, I cannot force my way through.” After testing it for a while, Fang Yuan sat down facing the stele.

He had planned this for so long, he was naturally well prepared.

Immediately, he took out a Gu worm, and it shot into the stele.

The first step to refining Eighty-Eight True Yang Building has started!

Chapter 559 - Immortal Venerable's Will

Chapter 559: Immortal Venerable's Will

Refining Eighty-Eight True Yang Building might sound like an absurd idea, but it was not wishful thinking.

In truth, Fang Yuan was not the 'first person' to refine Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

In his former five hundred years, when central continent Gu Immortals attacked Imperial Court Blessed Land, they first sent some Gu Masters to infiltrate Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's treasure room.

After they succeeded, they released the entire procedure after recording it with Gu worms, announcing it to the world.

Imperial Court Blessed Land was the spiritual symbol for northern plains Gu Masters, it had great importance. The recording of Imperial Court Blessed Land being taken down was spread over the five regions, it not only displayed central continent's strength, it was also a poisonous needle intended to destroy northern plains Gu Masters' mental support!

Most importantly, this recording also proved that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had snatched Gu worms all over northern plains, in order to benefit his descendants.

Once the recording was released, northern plains was in huge turmoil, as the masses went into an uproar.

Although the Huang Jin tribes suppressed the situation, and the internal chaos did not reach the level that central continent Gu Immortals hoped, it did create a northern plains where the people's hearts wavered and undercurrents were flowing.

Central continent Gu Immortal Song Qie Xing, after seeing this video, gave an accurate prediction: "Once this video is spread all over the region, the spirit of freedom in northern plains would be released from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's prison!"

Fang Yuan naturally had a vivid memory of this video.

After his rebirth, he immediately realized the huge value of this video.

For this trip to northern plains, saving Dang Hun mountain was merely one of his objectives.

Fang Yuan was a careful person, he often considered failure before success.

"How can there be something as good as 'success as one wishes' in this world? If I fail to save Dang Hun mountain, I can at least seek other forms of compensation inside Eighty-Eight True Yang Building."

The video of central continent Gu Immortals taking down Imperial Court Blessed Land had great reference value for Fang Yuan.

But just this clip was not enough.

Fang Yuan could only see what happened on the surface from this clip. But luckily, Fang Yuan had obtained first hand information from Lang Ya land spirit.

Because of this, by fusing theory with practice, Fang Yuan had much greater confidence in refining Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

"With my current cultivation level, it is impossible to fully refine Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. But I can refine a portion of it."

Fang Yuan was very clear of the reality.

He was only a mortal Gu Master, one had to be at least a rank eight Gu Immortal to refine the Immortal Gu house.

In Fang Yuan's plans, he only wanted to refine a portion of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had existed for a very long time, it was worn down and had loopholes secretly. It was too grand, too majestic, like a giant wooden cage.

Fang Yuan was like a termite compared to it.

The strength of a termite could not destroy the entire wooden cage. But it could devour the edges, the difficulty of the two was as great as heaven and earth.

The guest halt stele in front of him, after a specialized Gu worm entered it, gave off a faint yellow light.

Fang Yuan stretched out his palms in the meantime, injecting his aperture's primeval essence into it.

At the same time, his will entered the guest halt stele, following the primeval essence.

Gu Masters refine Gu, it was to occupy the Gu worm's body with their will. And during this process, primeval essence was the perfect carrier.

Fang Yuan's brows were tightly knotted as his mind entered the stele.

The guest halt stele was only a portion of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was a rank eight Immortal Gu house, it was way too big.

Once Fang Yuan's will entered, he felt that he was in a sea of darkness.

In this endless darkness, there was a sun-like existence. It gave off a weak light, which moved in waves like that of breathing.

“This is Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s will?” Fang Yuan’s mind went into high alert.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s property, since he refined it, his will was naturally inside the Immortal Gu.

Although Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s body had perished long ago, this will that he injected had survived while slumbering within this shell.

“Such a will is really grand, I feel like I am facing a real sun! Immortal Venerables have unthinkable strength, this is merely a small portion of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s will, left behind and weakened after such a long time.”

“Thankfully, this will is currently unconscious, if I move carefully, it should not be alerted. I must not wake it up, otherwise, what happened to those two central continent Gu Immortals whose souls were dispersed in the video will happen to me.”

The vast dark space represents the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s remnant will was like the sun, in the center emitting a weak light as it slept.

Meanwhile, Fang Yuan’s will was like a sesame compared to it. He also gave off a weak light, but he was lurking at the furthest corner of the entire area.

Fang Yuan continued to inject primeval essence, slowly and carefully.

As the primeval essence entered the guest halt stele, the amount of his will that was inside Eighty-Eight True Yang Building increased.

In the dark corner, the light that represented Fang Yuan was expanding, gradually repelling a portion of the darkness, gaining some territory for itself.

Time passed second by second.

Fang Yuan was very careful, his forehead was soon full of sweat.

“To think that refining this stele would be so difficult. With my two rank five peak stage apertures at ninety percent capacity, it was still not enough. If not for the Heavenly Essence Treasure King Lotus, I might have faced even more trouble.”

Four hours passed, Fang Yuan finally breathed out a sigh as he pulled back his palms from the stele.

He was extremely tired, mostly from the mental stress, it was more precarious than walking on a tightrope.

“I finally succeeded.”

Fang Yuan looked at the guest halt stele before him, a sense of closeness emitted from the stele into the deep parts of his heart.

But the joy of success quickly faded, as Fang Yuan frowned even more deeply.

“There were indeed many deleted scenes in the video that was shown in my previous life. I spent so much primeval essence, but the Gu Master in the clip was only rank five middle stage, yet he did not take any breaks in the middle, only spending an hour to refine it.”

Maybe the Gu Master had some assistance Gu worms in his aperture, but Fang Yuan was more inclined to believe that there was more than meets the eye.

The reason why central continent Gu Immortals released this video was to deal a crushing blow to the Huang Jin tribes, to release the spirit of freedom in other northern plains tribes.

Deep into the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, there were definitely gains or methods that could not be publicly shown.

At the same time, to make the video more concise and interesting, so that people would watch it, the boring and mundane parts were definitely

deleted, that had certainly happened.

But this was bad news to Fang Yuan.

Refining the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was a very dangerous act, if he was misled by the video, one mistake would end his life!

“Eighty-Eight True Yang Building is truly phenomenal, I spent so much time, but I have not even refined half a percent of it.”

Fang Yuan sighed as he patted the guest halt stele, standing up.

If he looked at Eighty-Eight True Yang Building as a hundred percent, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s remnant will would occupy thirty percent of it.

Out of a hundred percent, after refining the guest halt stele, Fang Yuan’s refinement of the building was still less than half a percent.

“But even so...” Fang Yuan’s lips curled into a smile.

He turned around, taking a few steps back and casually came to a crystal wall that had sealed some treasures.

His gaze concentrated as he stretched out his arm towards the wall.

If it was before, the crystal wall would be like an ice wall, blocking his hand. But now, the guest halt stele shone slightly, and the crystal wall turned hollow.

Fang Yuan’s arm successfully entered the wall like it had gone into a water wall, taking the treasure out from inside.

Once he refined the guest halt stele, any treasure inside this section of the crystal wall could be taken out at will, Fang Yuan did not have to pay any price!

“Oh? This must be the rush thunder stone...”

Looking at the treasure in his hand, Fang Yuan had to appraise it carefully before confirming his guess.

Rush thunder stone was quite a rare Gu refinement material. It was nearly extinct now, it was very rare even inside treasure yellow heaven, only sold once in a while.

This stone was created from the essence of lightning and thunder when the thunder in the nine heavens exploded together.

But ever since the immemorial era, seven of the nine heavens fell, only white and black heaven were left. The chances of these two heavens' thunder and lightning clashing were very low. Thus, after the immemorial era, the production of rush thunder stones fell drastically.

When thunder path was flourishing, large numbers of rush thunder stones were used to refine Gu.

Thus, the remaining stock of rush thunder stones now was low.

“Heaven and earth is ever-changing, as time passed, thunder path also changed and no longer needed rush thunder stones. Only those Gu Masters or Gu Immortals who wanted to research immemorial thunder path Gu worms would be interested in rush thunder stones.”

The value of the treasure room was extremely high, just a casual treasure that Fang Yuan took was a rush thunder stone.

But soon after, Fang Yuan returned the rush thunder stone back to the crystal wall.

Small greed ruins big plans.

Because exchange was needed to obtain treasures, the total treasure amount in the crystal walls was always the same.

Every item here was recorded by all the super forces, or even large-sized Huang Jin tribes.

If someone obtained high grade evaluation and came here later, they would find that treasures were missing, that would lead to great suspicion and shock!

Fang Yuan felt no pity, after testing for a while, he walked towards the deeper parts of the crystal path.

Arriving at the guest halt stele once again, his footsteps became slower.

A few hours ago, the invisible wall that blocked him had vanished. But this did not mean that he could enter safely.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was created by Long Hair Ancestor, it obviously had other defensive measures.

But Fang Yuan was prepared for them.

He willed and at once, five to six mystical Gu worms flew out of his aperture, turning into lumps of colorful smoke as they surrounded him.

Fang Yuan checked again, and after ensuring that he was fully covered, he walked past the guest halt stele.

Smoke of all colors rumbled as they formed into a flash of blood light, spreading out.

Fang Yuan looked around, finding that the treasures in the crystal walls were better than the previous segment by a tier.

“Oh? This is...”

Fang Yuan’s gaze froze for a second as he saw a rank five strength path Gu worm inside the crystal wall.

He was overjoyed.

ChibiGeneral Rank five ‘strength to climb a cliff Gu’.

Chapter 560 - Crucial problem

Chapter 560: Crucial problem

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan had just taken a step past the guest halt stele and a pleasant surprise welcomed him.

A borrow strength Gu appeared in front of him.

This was a rank five strength path Gu, it was almost completely extinct and was even more rare than all-out effort Gu. It could not be used by itself, but instead had to be used together with other Gu worms.

When matched with sky strength Gu, it could allow the Gu Master to borrow the strength of the sky. When matched with earth strength Gu, the Gu Master could borrow the strength of the earth. With fire strength Gu, it allowed the Gu Master to borrow strength from fire. With water strength Gu, the Gu Master could take gain strength from water flow.

“My killer move four arm wind king uses wind overlord Gu and tyrant strength Gu. The combination of these two Gu was a substitute for borrow strength Gu, but their effects are not even fifty percent of borrow strength Gu. With this borrow strength Gu, I can raise my killer move to a whole new level!” Fang Yuan was truly happy.

Of course, borrow strength Gu still needed to be matched with other Gu worms.

By now, sky strength Gu was already extinct. But earth strength Gu, fire strength Gu, water strength Gu, wind strength Gu and so on were still widely circulated.

However, the usage of these Gu worms had already side-tracked from their original use.

Earth strength Gu was now frequently used to raise the fertility of the soil to help the Gu Masters in agriculture, or was used together with wood path Gu. Fire strength Gu was used by some fire path Gu Masters as a support Gu that could slightly increase the strength of fire path Gu worms. Water strength, wind strength, lightning strength and so on were also used similar.

Fang Yuan approached the crystal wall and took out close to ten spring egg Gu to exchange for the borrow strength Gu.

Past the guest halt stele, he could only exchange for the treasures he wanted.

Fang Yuan continued to walk forward.

The treasures in the crystal wall here were clearly a level or two higher than before.

Meteor rain Gu, star lightning speed Gu, wind fog hair Gu, stellar fire prairie Gu, water curtain skyflower Gu...

Rank five Gu which were extremely rare in the outside world could be seen everywhere here. Instead, it was rank four Gu that were very rare in here. But any rank four Gu that appeared here were bound to be very rare and precious among the rank four Gu, their value and strength comparable to common rank five Gu.

Fang Yuan's gaze swept through the treasures, the blood flame light covering him was wearing down non-stop.

This blood flame light was a barrier protecting him. Once it completely disappeared, he would be detected by Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and be eradicated instantly.

“Before this protection disappears, I need to find that owner token!”

As time passed, Fang Yuan gradually started to feel anxious.

These Gu he used to disguise his identity and deceive Eighty-Eight True Yang Building were not easy to refine, moreover the costs in refining them were considerable. One of the main material was a thousand jin of Huang Jin family blood which required ninety-eight long steps of purification.

Now, Imperial Court contest had already ended; it was even more difficult for Fang Yuan to get these blood in large amounts.

What was even worse was a fork actually appeared in this long crystal corridor!

Fang Yuan could not help stopping to think about it carefully.

Which path was the one he needed to take?

At this moment, the image of the central continent Gu Immortals attacking Imperial Court blessed land in the previous life became a great help to Fang Yuan.

He chose the left path and moved rapidly through it.

Here, the treasures that appeared in the crystal wall were of a level higher in their worth. There were only rank five Gu with no more rank four Gu to be found, and at the same time, there were rare rank five Gu as well.

Fang Yuan quickly walked forward while sweeping his gaze over the treasures, suddenly his gaze stopped: "Found it!"

An owner token was sealed in the crystal wall, just at the knee height of Fang Yuan.

This owner token was the doing of central continent Gu Immortals.

A tall tree attracts the wind; Imperial Court blessed land had existed tall till now which had already attracted the attention of Gu Immortals of all regions. Central continent Gu Immortals had begun their plan hundreds of years ago.

The owner token was generally held by the alliance leader and would self-destruct once it left Imperial Court blessed land.

Close to a millennium ago, central continent Gu Immortals spent a lot of effort to scheme from the dark, not only did they bribe that time's alliance leader, it is rumored that they also used an Immortal Gu.

Using the power of the Immortal Gu, they tampered with the owner token which then hid inside Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, becoming a key for the future, waiting for the opportunity to use it.

In Fang Yuan's past life, central continent Gu Immortals first started the five regions battle and were able to create the opportunity not long after, finally breaching Imperial Court blessed land.

Imperial Court blessed land was an arrangement set by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, breaching this place was much more difficult than breaching other blessed lands.

But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already passed away while central continent Gu Immortals had painstakingly brewed their scheme for close to a millennium, achieving some success in the end.

However, in this life, this owner token landed in Fang Yuan's hand.

The process of exchanging for this owner token was extremely smooth. But it would not be easy to make the token usable for him.

This was the final, crucial step.

Fang Yuan's expression turned solemn as he sat cross-legged on the ground and concentrated.

Gu worms after Gu worms moved at his will and struck the owner token non-stop.

Ding ding ding...

A pleasant music sounded from the collision, and the owner token gradually floated into the air. Every strike would create a layer of halo over the owner token.

When it was covered with thirty-eight halo, the dull color on its surface suddenly dispersed and revealed the words – ‘owner token’.

The halo then started to burst like air bubbles.

The owner token lost its buoyancy and fell down, and was immediately caught by Fang Yuan.

He quickly bit his finger and let the blood drip onto the owner token.

The moment his blood seeped into the owner token, the metallic token suddenly became a translucent glass. Fang Yuan had seen Hei Lou Lan’s owner token and was able to immediately be aware that there was a great difference between his token and the original owner token.

“The methods I used just now was in reference to my past life’s video, awakening the true appearance of this owner token. It seems this is very possibly the strength of an Immortal Gu and also, only Immortal Gu can tamper with owner token while avoiding the detection of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.” Fang Yuan looked at the glass owner token and sank into contemplation.

After a dozen or so breaths, the blood flame light covering him thoroughly dispersed.

The world seemed to have gone mute at this moment as Fang Yuan could clearly hear his heartbeats.

“Safe and sound.” The sound of his heartbeats gradually disappeared, Fang Yuan slowly stood up and let out a breath of turbid air.

“Success.” He mumbled while clenching his left fist in excitement, but he found his voice was somewhat hoarse. At the same time, his whole body was soaked with sweat and he felt some dizziness.

Truly activating this owner token and making it recognize him was not easy at all. It was even more difficult than refining a rank five Gu.

If there was even a slight mistake, it might have very well been impossible to relieve.

Fang Yuan endured the enormous mental pressure and finally succeeded.

“Now, as long as I hold the glass owner token, I can freely enter the treasure room. There is no need for any high grade evaluation!”

Holding the owner token was equivalent to being in control of a small part of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Fang Yuan tested the owner token and almost instantly, Hei Lou Lan’s group’s figures appeared in his mind.

After crossing the fifty-fourth round, they had already charged to sixty-first round. Right now, they were having a fierce fight with a golden-white tiger phantom.

A true golden-white tiger was a desolate beast level existence.

The golden-white tiger phantom possessed the aura of a desolate beast and was pressing down Hei Lou Lan’s group.

Hei Lou Lan had numbers on his side, but their defeat was imminent.

Fang Yuan looked closely for a while and inwardly commented: ‘If there is no accident, Hei Lou Lan and his group will only be able to last for less than forty-five minutes, before they have to retreat. I don’t have a lot of time!’

Although Fang Yuan entered the treasure room, as long as the possessor of the owner token walked out of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, he would also have to leave.

Fang Yuan might have the glass owner token now, and could stay or leave according to his will. But it was not good to expose it at present.

“Just the glass owner token is still far from enough. I still need to find that loophole and completely blow it up; this will create a great hole in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and I will then be able to freely take away the treasures in the crystal wall.”

The glass owner token shook slightly, and the next moment, Fang Yuan disappeared on the spot.

“This should be the central control room!”

When Fang Yuan opened his eyes, he had arrived at a secret room.

The secret room was round with its walls flickering with starlight, and a white jade round table on the center. There was an exquisite model of the whole Imperial Court blessed land on the round table, just like a military sand table.

Not only did it depict mountains and rivers and the sacred palace at the center, even the small towers in the blessed land were clearly visible.

Fang Yuan sent out a Gu worm which flew to air and turned into black smoke that fell down to the sand table.

The sand table was contaminated by the black smoke and rapidly turned into black color.

The black color gradually condensed, forming into a large patch of sticky liquid that slowly flowed on the sand table.

Fang Yuan looked at a spot where the black liquid had formed a funnel shape and as if there was a hole below, the surrounding black liquid was slowly entering it.

“Found it, this is that hole! Now, I just need to enlarge this hole and refine the glass owner token into a one-edge owner token. With a one-edge owner token, I can even control a floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building at will! Eh?”

Right at this time, Fang Yuan's movements paused as his eyes rigidly stared at the hole on the sand table.

The whole sand table was covered by the thick black oil like sticky liquid, thus Fang Yuan had not been able to see immediately. But now that he had looked for a while, he suddenly discovered this hole was none other than Di Qiu inheritance site!

“What is going on here? Could it be Di Qiu inheritance is also a concealed move set up by central continent Gu Immortals before like the glass owner token?!”

Fang Yuan was shocked.

But he quickly calmed down and became aware of the shortcomings to this assumption.

“No, wrong. If this was a concealed move prepared to breach the blessed land, then how do I explain that cipher and the clues from the grey-white stone slab? These clues are clearly the clues to the inheritance.”

Fang Yuan's eyes flashed with bright light.

Right now, the scene in his previous life could not give him any help.

“Could it be that central continent Gu Immortals also discovered this inheritance, but they could not decipher the secret phrase and so are using the inheritance this way? No, this is wrong too. Thinking from their side, if they discovered this inheritance which very likely contained an Immortal Gu, they would definitely be moved. If that is so, then that means that they did not obtain any clues to the inheritance but only discovered this hole?”

“Of course, there is also another possibility that they were not able to decipher the secret of the inheritance, but as breaching the blessed land was an important matter, they chose to break this hole in the end. But if so, Di Qiu inheritance would also be destroyed!”

Fang Yuan thought of this and that, feeling the existence of these two probabilities. But he did not have conclusive evidence now so he could not confirm them.

He hesitated.

In case he used the methods in his previous life's scene and burst open this hole, then Di Qiu inheritance would definitely be destroyed.

But if he did not do so and chose to preserve Di Qiu inheritance, his plans for Eighty-Eight True Yang Building would stop here.

“Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's worth is much higher than Di Qiu inheritance. This is hopeless, I can only abandon Di Qiu inheritance. But the person who made this arrangement is really amazing, to actually be able to tamper with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's arrangement... hmm? Wait a second!”

Fang Yuan's mind suddenly shook as he thought of an extremely crucial problem!

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral

Chapter 561 - Deciphering the code

Chapter 561: Deciphering the code

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

This was a very obvious problem, but normal people would easily overlook it.

Why did this mysterious Gu Immortal go through such great trouble, brave enormous risk, tamper with and use Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's arrangement to set up their inheritance?

“Thinking from their perspective, if I was this Gu Immortal, why would I insist on digging out Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's loophole to set up my inheritance? I could set up one by myself perfectly by just spending a little effort!”

“Eighty-Eight True Yang Building is a rank eight Immortal Gu house and was personally arranged by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable. There was truly an enormous risk in using its loophole. If I wanted to wholeheartedly leave behind an inheritance, there would be absolutely no need to go so far and intentionally take risks. Unless...”

Fang Yuan's eyelids drooped as a cold light flashed quickly past his dark pupils.

“Unless — the inheritance required such an arrangement!”

The moment he thought of this, the fog in Fang Yuan's mind seemed to be pushed aside by two large hands.

Humans always have objectives in doing things.

Only an enormous objective could make a Gu Immortal take such huge risks!

Maybe this Gu Immortal did not like Giant Sun Immortal Venerable or had hatred against him. But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already passed away for countless years, so this possibility was close to zero.

Removing the factor of emotions, then there was only the factor of benefits.

“For this benefit, the mysterious Gu Immortal was willing to brave the fatal danger of messing with Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s arrangement. What in the world did they intend to use Eighty-Eight True Yang Building for?”

Fang Yuan involuntarily thought of the information Lang Ya land spirit gave him.

He had already studied this information hundreds and thousands of times. Even on the day before the large battle of the Imperial Court contest, he had been studying non-stop.

Even after reading so many times, every time he read it again or recalled it, he could not help having a feeling of admiration.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was indeed of exquisite workmanship, its design was spectacular.

This was a fantasy turned into reality, it was a miracle!

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was essentially an Immortal Gu house.

Back then, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made plans for his descendants and took the initiative to find Long Hair Ancestor, requesting him to refine an everlasting inheritance treasure.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s demand was too great, and as such Long Hair Ancestor had to rack his brains and think painstakingly for a hundred or so days to meet the standard.

One day, he suddenly had an inspiration and took an alternate way, coming up with a unique method.

The Immortal Gu house was truly overly enormous. Long Hair Ancestor could only settle for the second best option, and divide it into countless sub-bodies which were the small towers.

The quantity of these small towers reached untold numbers and attracted wild Gu worms for ten years.

As the ten year period neared its end, they would sink one after another, sacrificing the wild Gu inside and simultaneously resonate with the blizzard outside to form a heavenly power.

The heavenly power condensed bit by bit to generate a qualitative change, condensing into a floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

As layers and layers formed, they would finally become the complete Eighty-Eight True Yang Building!

From a different perspective: every time Eighty-Eight True Yang Building formed, it was the process of a new refinement.

Long Hair Ancestor was indeed worthy of being known as the number one refinement path immortal of all times, his Gu refinement attainment had already crossed the realm of mortal into a realm of divinity. It was already not easy for ordinary Gu Masters to refine a Gu successfully. It was the same for Gu Immortals as well when they refine Immortal Gu.

But Long Hair Ancestor had already surpassed the limits of the normal Gu refinement to a level of perfection.

So did Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's refinement succeed?

In truth, the refinement was not a complete success.

If a general standard was applied, the truly complete Eighty-Eight True Yang Building would be a tower that would exist for eternity in the blessed land, towering over the sacred palace.

However, this standard was too difficult to fulfill.

Back when Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had mentioned it, Long Hair Ancestor's brows had furrowed deeply and had immediately said: If the refinement truly succeeds, then this Immortal Gu house would be at rank nine realm!

What was the meaning of a rank nine Immortal Gu?

The Gu in legends like strength Gu, wisdom Gu, fate Gu and so on were all rank nine Immortal Gu. These Immortal Gu were priceless even among the priceless and had already vanished, their radiance only being revered in ◇.

Just like rank nine Gu Immortals who were given the title of 'venerable'; throughout the boundless history, only ten of them appeared.

There had never been a rank nine realm Immortal Gu house, but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable did not give up on his request.

Long Hair Ancestor could only agree to the request, fearing the might of an Immortal Venerable.

Finally, he thought of a solution that was not a solution, to create a 'rank nine Immortal Gu house that could only exist for a short period of time' — thus, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building ended up being at rank eight realm.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had not been pleased with it, but his attitude changed after inspecting it, and was full of praise as he said: Eighty-Eight True Yang Building itself holds the secret of a mortal becoming a Gu Immortal!

Why did he say that?

The reason was that a mortal had to cross over the hurdle of the three elements to become a Gu Immortal.

Element of heaven. Heaven above, with immeasurable might, mysterious and mighty.

Element of earth. Earth below, virtuous, stable and profound.

Element of man. Man in the center, the spirit of all beings, exerting oneself to soar above.

Mortal were like tiny insects, and only by connecting with heaven and earth, could they be free of their mortal state and make themselves go through a fundamental evolution.

And Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's formation made use of these three elements.

The Imperial Court contest was to spread the element of man. The ten year blizzard was a cruel and vicious element of heaven. The small towers sinking into the ground were borrowing the blessed land's element of earth.

The three elements combine into one, and a mortal becomes an immortal.

The three elements combined to form Eighty-Eight True Yang Building that plundered northern plains' resources to give rise to Huang Jin family's super tribes, and allowed Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's influence to be inextinguishable for countless years.

“Wait a moment, don't tell me?!”

Fang Yuan's body shook slightly as a bright light blossomed in his eyes.

“The small towers are a part of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, the mysterious Gu Immortal who set up Di Qiu inheritance broke this small tower and created a hole.”

“When the hole formed, according to the principle of the refinement of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, there should be a backflow of heavenly power to condense into a new small tower.”

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was a rank eight Immortal Gu house and was very difficult to destroy. But the small towers could be easily destroyed, this was like the difference between a Gu Immortal and mortals. Thus, when Giant Sun Immortal Venerable arranged these small towers in

the blessed land, he used the strength of Imperial Court blessed land to protect them tightly and isolate them from most sources of damage.

Long Hair Ancestor was the number one immortal in refinement path, so he naturally had considered the situation of the small towers being destroyed. Thus, every ten years, during the time of the formation of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's main body, the condensed heavenly power would first flow back to repair the gaps in the small towers before condensing into the main body.

However!

“Di Qiu inheritance had already been set up for many years, but the small tower over it has still not been repaired. Moreover, this mysterious Gu Immortal used some method to seal up this gap and deceive Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. I understand now, the reason they did this should be none other than to make use of the heavenly power that condenses into Eighty-Eight True Yang Building!”

“Light in the soil, shine up to a hundred thousand feet high, swimming in the sky for a hundred li, praising plum fragrant snow... it seems this secret phrase is the method of Gu refinement!”

In fact, Fang Yuan had guessed this before.

However, he did not have conclusive evidence back then.

Now, although it was still a guess, but after testing and probing it, Fang Yuan was much more confident.

Time always seemed to move faster when one was pondering deeply.

Hei Lou Lan and his group were defeated by the golden-white tiger phantom, and were sent out of the tower. To not attract any suspicion, Fang Yuan could only use the glass owner token to get out of the tower.

A group of people suddenly appeared at the entrance of the first floor of the tower.

“They have appeared, the lords have returned!”

“Subordinate greets lord tribe leader and all the lords.”

The guards sitting there, who were of Hei tribe’s direct line of descent, immediately came forward to greet.

Hei Lou Lan and the group all looked battered and exhausted or were covered in blood.

Although they had failed, they had made much progress and gains as they were even able to push forward for over ten rounds.

However, the situation this time was special, Hei Lou Lan and others’ gazes landed on Fang Yuan, revealing the intent of probing, curiosity, doubts and investigating.

“Hahaha, everyone worked hard and contributed highly for this expedition, especially Wolf King who can be said to be the number one in contribution this time. After returning, organize a banquet immediately, we will celebrate for three days!” Hei Lou Lan laughed loudly and lightly patted Fang Yuan’s shoulder, showing off their close relationship.

High grade evaluation made Fang Yuan’s worth rise by another level in his heart.

“I gained some insight from this trip, I need to undergo closed cultivation to consolidate them. I hope Lord Hei Lou Lan would not blame me.” Fang Yuan lightly smiled and directly turned down Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan’s smile froze before immediately recovering the next moment and said it was not a problem, showing the disposition of a magnanimous leader.

As for how furious he was inwardly, or how much the others were envious, Fang Yuan did not care. He wanted to return now to study the secrets of Di Qiu inheritance meticulously.

Six days later.

Fang Yuan pushed open the window and looked down at the sacred palace, his eyes flashing with a light of joy.

He had fully solved the secret of Di Qiu inheritance.

One only required a correct direction for such riddles and it would only be a matter of time.

Just as Fang Yuan guessed before, the cipher was a recipe for refining Immortal Gu.

The mysterious Gu Immortal who arranged the inheritance used the loophole of the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, borrowing the power which would condense into Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to refine an Immortal Gu.

As long as one followed the words of the secret phrase and refined the Gu step by step, even a mortal Gu Master could refine it successfully.

It was because the Immortal Gu refinement was not relying on the mortal Gu Master's power, but was borrowing from the strength of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

But as for what this Immortal Gu was, Fang Yuan did not know and could only make conjectures from the secret phrase.

“This Gu Immortal should very likely be from central continent. The Gu refinement method is filled with central continent's style. And adding on my previous life's video, this inheritance should be in the form of a chain and what I obtained was likely only a part of it.” Fang Yuan estimated in his heart.

In Fang Yuan's past life, central continent Gu Immortals planned to use this loophole to breach Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. They should have discovered some preceding clue to this inheritance.

This was not strange.

Many Gu Masters, when setting inheritances, would arrange them step by step, and leave behind clues after clues. If the fated ones had enough ability, they could inherit the whole inheritance. If their ability was not up to par, they could only receive a part of the benefits.

Central continent Gu Immortals should have obtained the preceding clues to this inheritance and should not have known the latter part of the secret phrase.

Otherwise, they definitely would not waste the chance of obtaining an Immortal Gu.

And what Fang Yuan accidentally obtained was only the latter part. Without the preceding clues, it became extremely incomprehensible. If not for Fang Yuan having the intel of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and his previous life's memories, he would not have been able to comprehend it even if he was given ample time.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral It still sounds like gibberish to me.

Chapter 562

Chapter 562: Reason for being cowardly and afraid of death?

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Speaking of it, this central continent Gu Immortal is truly amazing, seeing through Eighty-Eight True Yang Building’s hole and also using such an idea. Clearly, they were also a refinement path master... no, to reach this step, they have to be at least a grandmaster in refinement path!”

“They actually left behind an Immortal Gu as an inheritance. This is truly an immortal treasure! They put the clue in fake grey-white stone slabs, such creativity and innovation was really amazing. I wonder what kind of successor they want to choose...”

The most crucial problem of the secret phrase was resolved, but even more questions popped out.

Fang Yuan shook his head and cleared up his disorganized thoughts.

“No matter what, this inheritance is related to an Immortal Gu, I need to give it a try with all my effort. Now, it should take over half a month at least to prepare the relevant Gu worms...”

Light in the soil, shine up to a hundred thousand feet high, swimming in the sky for a hundred li, praising plum fragrant snow — these four phrases might be simple, but Fang Yuan would not have been able to decipher them without his refinement path master attainment.

Based on Fang Yuan’s current comprehension, he needed over two hundred Gu worms to borrow the force of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and refine the mysterious Immortal Gu; among them were twenty-eight rank four and rank five Gu worms.

And this number was only enough for one use.

Fang Yuan, in preparing the Gu refinement, would have to make at least three times the preparatory materials to prevent any errors during the Gu refinement process which could lead to failure. And in case he failed, he would require spare Gu worms.

Sixteen days later.

In the hall, Hei Lou Lan showed the demeanor of the 'Black Tyrant' to the fullest, shouting fiercely and wantonly venting out the anger in his heart.

The elders who were scolded and even beaten by Hei Lou Lan could not raise their heads and were quiet out of fear.

Ever since Hei Lou Lan entered Imperial Court blessed land, his temper had been getting increasingly violent. After Eighty-Eight True Yang Building opened, this change intensified and his temper became like a barrel of gunpowder, berating and beating his subordinates at the slightest pretext. As of today, there were already three Hei tribe elders who were heavily beaten by him and were still bedridden.

"Lord tribe leader, it is not us slacking in our duty, but this seventy-eighth round is truly too difficult. The golden-white tiger phantom guardian is too strong and has thirty percent of the desolate beast's powers. With our mortal bodies, no matter how much we try, we can only harass it and have no way to harm it heavily. Moreover, if the golden-white tiger goes on the offense, our Gu Masters would not be able to resist it."

Hei Pei, the head of the elders, waited for Hei Lou Lan to finish venting his anger, before cautiously speaking.

Hei Lou Lan glanced at him and cursed: "Your words are bullshit! Golden-white tiger phantom might have strong attacking prowess, but as long as we all unite and disregard the sacrifices, we can definitely defeat it before the time limit! You guys are all afraid of difficulties, tarnishing my Hei tribe's reputation of bravery!"

The elders shrunk their heads after being scolded, not daring to say anything.

Hei Lou Lan's words were actually not without reason.

It was already not the first time in dealing with the golden-white tiger phantom.

If they truly disregarded sacrifices, and people were willing to be cannon fodder and fought to give others an opportunity, even at the cost of their own lives under the claws of the golden-white tiger phantom, then Hei tribe's offense, although powerless, would accumulate with time, and could be like groups of ants biting an elephant, eventually defeating the golden-white tiger phantom.

But the truth of the matter was when the golden-white tiger phantom attacked, everyone feared for their life and was afraid of going forward, causing Hei Lou Lan's advancement in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to stop at this round, unable to progress any further.

Hei Lou Lan's shouts kept on resounding in the hall.

Right now, no one dared to antagonize this furious Black Tyrant who did not spare even his tribesmen.

After Hei Lou Lan vented his anger once more, he sat down on the main seat with a gloomy expression.

His heart was filled with pent-up fury, especially when he looked at these silent elders, he felt sick to his stomach.

Besides anger, he felt helplessness.

During the Imperial Court contest, these Hei tribe elders had fought bravely and had no fear. But in this place, they were worried for their safety, where did their courage go?

Actually, Hei Lou Lan understood.

During the Imperial Court contest, rewards and punishments were openly issued; people fought to be the first, competing for fame and fortune, to be stronger and to survive.

However, in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, the rewards for passing the stages would go to the tribe leader which caused everyone to have very little incentive to charge through the rounds.

The most important reason was that they had already won the Imperial Court contest and there were no more threats to their survival, and there were also many inheritances outside the sacred palace. As long as they survived this period of time, they were bound to have an even more radiant future when they exited Imperial Court blessed land.

Only fools would do things like abandoning their lives and acting as cannon fodder to help someone else!

Hei tribe's elders were all extremely crafty.

Preserving their lives was most important, and besides that, so what if they were scolded and beaten by Hei Lou Lan? Even if Hei Lou Lan heavily injured them and they had to lie on the bed, it was nothing compared to dying.

Hei Lou Lan was aware of the elders' thoughts.

'Even if I am a rank five expert, I cannot control their will. Once there is no unity, it will not be easy to lead even if the tribe is stronger. Never mind...'

Hei Lou Lan sighed inwardly and spoke: "Since it is so, then I can only open up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and gather everyone's strength to charge through the rounds."

Requesting outside help required guest tokens.

But right now, besides Hei tribe, there were also other Huang Jin tribes like Ye Lui tribe, Ma tribe and so on in Imperial Court blessed land.

One could imagine that once Hei Lou Lan opens up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to them, these people would definitely charge forward madly. With this, they could be the cannon fodder.

After hearing Hei Lou Lan's words, the elders exchanged veiled communication with each other through their gazes. This method allowed them to stay away from the vanguard position, but they were somewhat unwilling.

The first elder Hei Pei stepped forward: "Lord tribe leader, this is a clever method but we need to keep up our guard. These people might have the old ancestor's bloodline running through them, but they are not of our Hei tribe. When they pass the rounds and get the benefits, I am afraid they won't hand over anything."

"That's right, lord." Elder Hei Qi Sheng also added, "Our Hei tribe racked our brains and suffered great difficulties before we were able to emerge as the winner in this time's Imperial Court contest. This Eighty-Eight True Yang Building is ours, why should we share it with outsiders?"

"There are precedents of such actions, but when looking at history, those were all weak tribes who won by fluke and did not have the ability to get through the stages, so they had no choice but to mobilize other Huang Jin tribes. Our Hei tribe is strong and has many competent experts, how can we seek other's help?"

"Hmph!" Hei Lou Lan raised his brows, "Since our troops are strong, why are we not able to challenge even one golden-white tiger phantom? You group of dogshit trash, only cherishing your lives dearly, but when I want to bring in outsiders to stake their lives for us, you are afraid of them taking the benefits? Do you think there is such a good thing in this world?"

Different from these elders, Hei Lou Lan was already feeling very anxious.

He was the possessor of Great Strength True Martial physique and must obtain a strength path Immortal Gu to advance to Gu Immortal.

Only by becoming an immortal, could he alleviate this threat to his life.

However, whether Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had any strength path Immortal Gu or which floor the strength path Immortal Gu was on, both were unknown.

As such, he wholeheartedly wanted to break the conventions and bring in the situation where the Huang Jin tribes cooperate to get through the rounds. Each round he passed would allow the owner token with him to advance and make it more convenient to proceed onwards.

Although they were defeated repeatedly at this round, Hei Lou Lan thought of it as a good opportunity.

He took the chance to create difficulty and shouted once again.

His furious shouts resounded in the hall, causing everyone's ears to hear buzzing.

Due to Hei Lou Lan's might and terrifying reputation, the elders could only choose to compromise.

The first elder Hei Pei said with worry: "Opening Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to others is like letting in a torrent, once its momentum increases, it will definitely cause disastrous losses. I suggest we place some limits. Wolf King Chang Shan Yin was a lesson that is right before us."

These words immediately caused an intense commotion among the elders.

Someone said with a bitter tone: "Right, Wolf King is really a hoodlum, he is hogging the benefits all to himself. Right now, he is in closed-door cultivation, maybe inwardly laughing to himself!"

Someone scoffed with disdain: "Eighty-Eight True Yang Building belongs to Hei tribe, we let him participate to tackle the round because we thought highly of him. But he repays us like this, hmph, what dogshit northern plains hero, he is just an ungrateful thief!"

Someone said with a cold and gloomy gaze: "In my opinion, when we open up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building this time, we should not bring Chang

Shan Yin in. This will teach him a lesson!”

Hei Lou Lan coldly snorted, he was naturally greatly dissatisfied with Fang Yuan’s behavior. If it was someone else, he would have already taken action.

But Chang Shan Yin was not a measly character, his bearing in the decisive battle of the Imperial Court contest was still deeply engraved in Hei Lou Lan’s mind.

If he said he was not afraid, he would be lying.

However, openly excluding Chang Shan Yin was not appropriate as well. Not only would that be a display of narrow-mindedness, in case Wolf King was offended, even if Chang Shan Yin did not make a move, he still had the azure wolf group.

“First elder Hei Pei, since you mentioned this, then let’s hear it.” Hei Lou Lan spoke.

Hei Pei slightly smiled and said with confidence: “There is no problem in opening Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to the outside from tomorrow. But before entering the building, no matter who it is, they would need to pay a fee. There will only be a quota of eight hundred entrants every day and the fee for entrance will increase according to the order of the entrants. At the same time, they must use poison vow Gu and agree to give fifty percent of all their gains to Hei tribe.”

He paused before continuing: “As for outsiders that want to enter the tower, they need to pay a high price to purchase our guest tokens!”

Every elder present at the scene immediately had bright gazes as they praised this suggestion.

Hei Lou Lan swept over the scene once before leaning back on his chair, slowly closing his eyes: “Alright, this matter shall be done as Hei Pei says.”

Hei Pei was exulted: “Lord tribe leader is wise and powerful, thank you lord tribe leader for your appreciation.”

The news of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building opening to the outside spread and immediately caused a huge sensation in the sacred palace.

Countless people rushed to the place of registration; one side cursed Hei tribesmen for their ruthlessness in asking such a greatly high fee, while another side paid generously and even fought others for a quota to enter.

Fang Yuan observed indifferently, but he was inwardly happy.

Right now, inheriting Di Qiu inheritance was of the utmost priority to him.

Even if Hei Lou Lan took the initiative to invite him, he would not have been very willing. While the others had their attentions on Eighty-Eight True Yang Building now, it was the perfect time for him to make his move on the inheritance!

Chapter 563 - Nature of the Three Inheritances

Chapter 563: Nature of the Three Inheritances

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The night sky of Imperial Court blessed land was covered in silvery light, like silk or fog, it shone down on the land like a vast veil.

A group of azure wolves were running freely in the sky, chasing birds in the air or hunting animals on the ground. They were not hunting for food, it was merely leisure.

Fang Yuan stood above Di Qiu, slowly opening his eyes.

These days, not only did he prepare for the Gu refinement, he even expanded his wolf groups.

Not just the azure wolf group, the land based ordinary wolves, including turtleback wolf, water wolf, night wolf etc, had reached two hundred thousand in numbers.

“The wolf group has previously been spread around a radius of a hundred li, it can be a good method of deterrence. Moreover, the azure wolf group in the sky has already become the symbol of Wolf King, most Gu Masters would understand that Chang Shan Yin is hunting here when they see the wolves, thus they will choose to take a detour.”

If they did not detour, it meant that they had ill intentions.

Once these Gu Masters were discovered by the wolves, they would be attacked by them.

Of course, there were innocent people who entered by accident, but Fang Yuan could not care less about them, it is their bad luck if they get killed by wolves.

Fang Yuan turned his gaze towards the sacred palace, although he was far away, he could see the dazzling aurora in the sky.

The sacred palace was shining in bright light once again, it was a beautiful sight — and also the sign that Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was going to materialize the second floor.

This had another meaning in Fang Yuan's case.

The towers sink and countless wild Gu are sacrificed in order to become the mystical power that forms the Immortal Gu house.

This aurora was the accumulation of such power, and it had already reached the point of reaching a qualitative change.

In order to open Di Qiu inheritance, Fang Yuan needed to borrow the strength of this mystical power, and cause it to flow backwards.

“In order to get through the stages, Hei Lou Lan intentionally opened the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to the public, causing everyone to get excited and all Gu Masters to feel moved. Once the news spread, all the Gu Masters outside the sacred palace came and gathered here. Everyone's attention is on the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building now, this is the perfect time for me to open the inheritance!”

Fang Yuan's gaze shone as he smiled, without hesitation, he struck.

“Go.” He patted his belly, and thirty-six Gu worms flew out of his aperture.

These Gu were of peculiar shapes. Their bodies were tiny and were half the size of a fingernail, they were like five-pointed stars, giving off a milky white light.

These were rank one little light Gu, a very famous light path assistance type Gu.

As Fang Yuan willed, these little light Gu flew into Di Qiu's cave. At once, the darkness in the cave was lifted.

Fang Yuan summoned another thirteen light fences Gu.

This Gu was rank three, also from the light path. Once activated, they can turn into fences and restrain the target.

The light fences Gu flew into the cave and mixed with the little light Gu, but there were no changes.

Fang Yuan smiled lightly, he waved his hand and three rank five light path Gu came out.

These three Gu were lightning flash Gu that increased speed, unlimited spring light Gu that healed, as well as the attack type heaven blazing spark Gu.

Lightning flash Gu gave off a blue light, it shone like lightning as it flew into the cave.

The motionless Di Qiu finally had some changes.

As if a mechanism was unlocked, the ground and soil around Di Qiu started to expand and connect.

The blue lightning destroyed the little light Gu from before, and became a light-blue glow, having an extremely powerful aura.

But at the same time, the light fences Gu connected with each other and formed light fences that kept the blue lightning in.

The blue light was about to break out, but at this time unlimited spring light flew in and gave off an unlimited jade-green aurora, it was gentle as water, suppressing the blue light and forming a stalemate.

Eventually, the blazing heaven spark Gu flew in and turned into a bright red light, it pierced the green aura and the blue light, going deeper into the cave.

With some loud sounds, the cave entrance slowly closed. In the deep parts of the land, three lights were mixing together, engaging in a mysterious transformation that Fang Yuan could not describe.

Fang Yuan saw this and his heart settled, he knew that he was right. This was the “light in the soil” part of the quote.

Although he was eighty percent sure, he was worried about mistakes. After all, he only had the latter half of the inheritance’s clue, the first half was held in the hands of central continent Gu Immortals’ hands.

But this latter half described the method to open this inheritance.

Fang Yuan used his foundation as a refinement master, and together with Eighty-Eight True Yang Building’s information, he forcefully interpreted this code and gained the chance to snatch the inheritance midway.

About an hour later, the sounds from under the ground became softer.

But the ground became hotter, even though Fang Yuan was wearing northern plains’ deer leather shoes, it could not isolate this heat.

The hole in the ground slowly opened, as the light was gone, leaving pure darkness inside.

Fang Yuan saw this and he became elated.

After ‘light in the soil’, it was ‘shine up to a hundred thousand feet high’. If interpreted literally, it would be a huge mistake.

This quote was a test, to test the refinement ability of the Gu Master.

The quote was regarding refinement path, ‘shine up to a hundred thousand feet high’ was not just a description of the scenery, it also described the steps for the refinement process!

Fang Yuan was not flustered or worried, he threw two defensive rank five shine back spike Gu, three investigative type high observation Gu, one

attack type ten thousand heart piercing arrow Gu, and nine assistance type nine feet flame Gu.

Only to see that inside the cave, grey-yellow smoke was rumbling but did not ooze out. The sounds of chirping birds or flying arrows, shrieking sounds that pierced the air came from within the smoke.

This scene lasted for seven minutes, until darkness returned again.

The ground closed again, as the cave vanished.

This time, Di Qiu no longer gave off heat, but instead cold air was seeping, causing Fang Yuan's legs to turn stiff from the cold.

Fang Yuan breathed out a sigh, turning his gaze towards the sacred palace.

"If my guess is correct, the sacred palace is going to become chaotic now..."

At this moment, in the sacred palace.

At a side hall, the secret door concealed by trees opened.

An elderly man with snow-white hair walked out with a middle aged Gu Master.

"Old sir, please take care." First elder Hei Pei brought Tai Bai Yun Sheng out from the secret door and patted his chest: "Don't worry, with me here, you are sure to have a guest token!"

Tai Bai Yun Sheng laughed: "Since elder Hei Pei is making a promise, I am sure it will succeed. Of course I am assured, you do not have to send me off, goodbye."

"Goodbye." First elder Hei Pei placed his fist by his chest as he bowed, seeing Tai Bai Yun Sheng turn around the corner and vanishing from his vision under the concealment of the trees.

“The allure of an Immortal Venerable inheritance is really huge, to think that even Tai Bai Yun Sheng came to bribe me.” Hei Pei sighed.

Ever since Hei Lou Lan opened up the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, elder Hei Pei who was in charge of this matter became extremely popular. Every day, all sorts of people came to visit him in secret, some used their relationships while others talked about and tried to obtain friendship, there were people who bribed him and people who tried to attract him sexually.

But Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s visit was a shock to Hei Pei.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng had a huge reputation, he was the number one healer in northern plains, he saved countless people and was an extremely righteous man with great character, his influence was great.

Hei Pei had not expected Tai Bai Yun Sheng to bribe him of all people.

“In the end, Old Sir Tai Bai is still a mortal. There are only so many guest tokens, if it was me, I would not be able to resist it either.” Hei Pei laughed, raising his head subconsciously towards the top of the sacred palace.

There, an aurora of dazzling lights had condensed into a thick fog.

Within the thick fog, the second layer of the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was already visible.

“In no time, the second layer will materialize.” Not far away, Tai Bai Yun Sheng raised his head and looked.

The colorful aurora shone on his white hair and his wrinkled face.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng was in a daze, an event deep within his memories resurfaced.

That day, the sunset was bright like a fire, burning in the sky.

This was the fourteen year old Tai Bai Yun Sheng, who had just met the old beggar who changed his life forever.

“Young lad, you gave me a bowl of water, you saved this old beggar’s life. What do you want, say it, I will try my best to fulfill your wishes!” The old beggar had messy purple-red hair, he was slightly insane at times, while unconscious sometimes. But when he was awake, his gaze was deep as the ocean, he gave off a disposition that could be etched into a person’s memories.

“I want to be a Gu Master!” The young Tai Bai Yun Sheng said.

“What kind of Gu Master do you want to be? Hehehe, I have three complete inheritances! The first can allow you to bathe in flames and step on fire, surpassing mortals. The second can allow you to control wind and the air, roaming the world freely. The third can surpass life and death, allowing you to help the people in the world.” The old beggar laughed and his rotten yellow teeth were exposed.

The young Tai Bai Yun Sheng frowned and thought about it, before choosing the third inheritance...

As he snapped out of his daze, returning from the trip to his memory lane, Tai Bai Yun Sheng laughed bitterly, muttering: “In the end, I am a person that is afraid of dying.”

When he was young, he did not have such feelings, in fact, he became indifferent after witnessing many situations of death.

When Tai Bai Yun Sheng got old, his healthy body slowly became weak and feeble, he started reminiscing about the times in his youth.

Often, people’s thoughts changed with their circumstances.

On Earth, one could not surpass the limits of life and death, they had no choice but to accept it. But here, as long as there was a trace of hope, they would struggle and fight!

Only when he was faced with such a situation, when Tai Bai Yun Sheng became closer and closer to death did he become aware of this great terror!

Because of this, he secretly observed and waited for several rounds, before clearly understanding the situation, deciding to participate in this Imperial Court contest and enter Imperial Court blessed land.

“If I can obtain lifespan Gu from Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, I would be able to increase my lifespan. Although lifespan Gu is hard to find, and even harder to buy or sell, I’m sure there are some inside Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. If in the end, I cannot obtain a lifespan Gu, I can only attempt to ascend to Gu Immortal realm.” Tai Bai Yun Sheng evaluated in his heart.

The inheritance the old beggar gave him was outstanding, it was an entire inheritance that allowed one to cultivate all the way to rank six Gu Immortal realm!

The inheritance stated very clearly the method for a mortal to ascend to Gu Immortal realm.

Thus, Tai Bai Yun Sheng was very clear of the risks he had to take to reach Gu Immortal realm.

To advance to Gu Immortal realm, one needed to gather and fuse the elements of heaven, earth, and man. If either of the three aspects were insufficient, they would die and their soul would dissipate.

If he was not desperate, Tai Bai Yun Sheng did not want to ascend to Gu Immortal realm. That was because even if he ascended to Gu Immortal realm, it could not raise his lifespan.

But in Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s inheritance, there was hope left for him.

But this hope was very difficult to obtain, he needed to succeed in advancing to Gu Immortal realm for there to be a possibility.

These years, Tai Bai Yun Sheng had been searching for lifespan Gu, but lifespan Gu were created from heaven and earth, they could not be located easily and were hard to catch, Tai Bai Yun Sheng made no progress.

“There should be lifespan Gu inside Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, I can definitely find lifespan Gu there!” Tai Bai Yun Sheng looked at Eighty-Eight True Yang Building’s figure as he cheered for himself secretly.

But the next moment, his pupils expanded as he saw an unbelievable scene!

Chapter 564

Chapter 564: Heavenly Power backflow shocks the Sacred Palace

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The whole sacred palace fell into shock and fear.

After a while, a large commotion suddenly rose up.

“This... what the hell is going on?!”

“What happened, why is the aurora shrinking?”

A scene that had never occurred before was happening in everyone’s sights.

The second floor that had been gradually condensing into form was slowly becoming fainter. Great amounts of the thick aurora were reducing and becoming lighter at a visible speed.

“What happened?!” Hei Lou Lan’s brows furrowed into a knot as he grabbed elder Hei Pei’s collar with his thick arm and pulled towards him.

His expression was twisted and his eyes opened with fury as he shouted: “Investigate it! I must know what the hell happened!”

Hei Lou Lan possessed one of the ten extreme physiques – great strength true martial physique. Only by becoming an immortal, could he avoid the pressure of death.

However, for ten extreme physiques to become immortal, they required the help of relevant Immortal Gu.

Hei Lou Lan placed his hopes on Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to find the key to become immortal — a strength path Immortal Gu, so how could he let an accident happen to Eighty-Eight True Yang Building?

Elder Hei Pei's body shivered in fright, Hei Lou Lan asked him to investigate the details, but he was only a mortal, how could he investigate it? What could he investigate? In a sobbing tone, he answered: "This... this subordinate does not know, there were no instances of this happening in historical records..."

"It is getting lighter, it is becoming even more light!" Someone shouted while pointing at Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

The aurora became smaller, and the thick light, dimmer.

Many Gu Masters looked up in a daze, panic quickly spreading everywhere.

"Is Eighty-Eight True Yang Building damaged?"

"This is something our Immortal Venerable old ancestor personally arranged."

"Could it be that Eighty-Eight True Yang Building also cannot compete against the flow of the river of time?"

Some had pale expressions while even more covered their heads, their gaze filled with fear.

"They are in chaos." From far away, Fang Yuan looked with an eerie gaze and a cold smile on his face.

Even if he was far away, the panicked shouts in the sacred palace still reached his ears.

The culprit behind this terror glanced at the sacred palace before looking down at Di Qiu cave below.

His gaze shone with a strange light as he praised: "Amazing, truly amazing!"

Fang Yuan had originally estimated that only ten percent at most would be absorbed, but he had never thought when he activated the mechanism, the backflow of the heavenly power would surpass his estimation!

Based on just this, Fang Yuan could tell this Gu Immortal's understanding of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was absolutely not beneath his.

“Who is this mysterious Gu Immortal? What identity do they have? I had a fortuitous encounter, the advantage of rebirth and also the first hand information from Lang Ya land spirit. But how was he or she able to have such a deep understanding of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building?”

Right now, the cave was filled to the brim with light, almost to the point of overflowing, but it was firmly restrained by the layer of black light at the entrance.

The aurora surged freely; the intense light that was brewing inside was becoming more and more vigorous.

Crack...

Cracks started appearing on the first floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Hei Pei and the other elders went pale as they looked at this scene in a daze.

As for the other Gu Masters at the lower floors of the sacred palace, many were already kneeling on the ground, kowtowing non-stop.

Some shouted, some wept and some begged —

“Don't collapse, don't collapse!”

“Old ancestor, what mistake did we commit, why are you punishing us like this?”

“We beg old ancestor to show mercy, please give another chance to us unfilial descendants!”

All these voices entered Hei Lou Lan's ears as he stared at the first floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building rigidly.

The cracks were continuously spreading on the first floor.

Even if Hei Lou Lan was a rank five Gu Master with an extreme physique, an existence at the peak of mortals, right now he was feeling bewilderment, helplessness, hesitation and weakness!

“No, this can't go on! I cannot allow this to happen!!” Hei Lou Lan shouted in fury, his expression malevolent and his gaze filled with hot fury.

‘I have yet to avenge mother! My vengeance! My strength path Immortal Gu!’ He screamed in his heart.

Rumble.

A soft sound was heard, but the earth shook!

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's first floor, which was completely condensed, collapsed completely and turned back into the free aurora light.

The light was like a flood that had broken the dam as it gushed out and spread rapidly; in just a few breaths of time, it enshrouded the whole sacred palace and dyed the horizons.

Puff!

Hei Lou Lan's gaze lost its focus as suffocation filled his stomach, he involuntarily spurted out stagnated blood that had flowed in reverse towards his throat.

“No! I won't allow this! Form back right now! Come back!” He opened up his palms and tried to grab the aurora.

And as if it was responding to his effort, the aurora that were gushing out gradually reduced and the surrounding lights also started falling back.

Hei Lou Lan's gaze flashed, a spark of hope had just ignited in him, but was completely gone the next moment.

The aurora light might have gathered back together, but it did not condense back to the image of the first floor. The light continue to reduce as if a giant incorporeal beast was swallowing it.

"No, don't..." Far away, Tai Bai Yun Sheng mumbled, his expression becoming spiritless.

"Do the heavens want my Hei tribe dead?" First elder Hei Pei clutched his hair.

A problem occurred in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building in Hei tribe's hands, this meant Hei tribe was completely finished. Other super forces and Huang Jin tribes would not let them go.

"Heavens, what happened? Eighty-Eight True Yang Building is actually..." Ye Lui Sang grabbed his chest in fear. Near his heart resided the fire path Immortal Gu which was lent by Ye Lui tribe's Supreme Elder Ye Lui Lai before the Imperial Court contest. Right now, this fire path Immortal Gu was trembling non-stop.

Almost at the same time, Fang Yuan's expression also had a slight change.

In his aperture, Spring Autumn Cicada revealed its true body, trembling continuously and was emitting its Immortal Gu aura, causing his rank five aperture to creak from the pressure.

"This is the resonance of the Great Dao in heaven and earth." Fang Yuan was well aware of this.

Man was the spirit of all living beings, Gu was the essence of heaven and earth, a vessel of the Great Dao. If a mortal Gu was said to hold only a tiny fragment of the law of heaven and earth, then an Immortal Gu would hold a corner of the Great Dao, an intact piece of the rules of heaven and earth.

Because of this, there could only be one Immortal Gu of its kind.

Every time an Immortal Gu was born, other Immortal Gu in the surroundings would tremble and respond.

The more closely related or conflicting the law inside Gu worms' bodies are, the stronger the resonance between them, and the greater the extent they would tremble.

“From the extent of Spring Autumn Cicada's trembling, this Immortal Gu that is about to be born is not of the time path.” Fang Yuan estimated, but his gaze was tightly looking at the cave without the least bit of negligence.

Inside the cave, the aurora from Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was continuously being absorbed before fading away as it nurtured the intense light within.

This intense light was becoming more and more flourishing; the black membrane at the entrance was starting to show signs of not being able to restrain it.

“That'll do. If I don't make a move now, the black membrane will burst and the aurora will shoot to the sky and expose me. It is still a small matter if Hei Lou Lan and the rest are the ones that discover me, but in case it awakens Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's hibernating will, then it will just take one thought from the Immortal Venerable's will to turn me into ashes.”

Fang Yuan had endured the impulse to make a move several times before, and now the timing was fully ripe, he made his move, throwing in large numbers of Gu worms.

Gu worms from rank one to rank five from all paths sprinkled down like rain.

This situation looked disorderly and complex, but it actually had a special profoundness to it. The Gu worms were not only divided into separate groups, they even had particularly specific distances from each other, to the extent that some Gu worms fell slightly slower while some fell faster.

This was a high grade technique of Gu refinement called the sprinkler. Gu Masters with natural talent and aptitude could master enslavement path and flying skills. But even the Gu Masters with higher natural talent required thousands of tries before they could display a decent use of the sprinkler technique.

Fang Yuan's attainment in this technique was beyond the level of just a decent performance, and was enough to make other refinement path masters exclaim in surprise.

After the Gu worms sprinkled down, the aurora slowly changed color into that of blue water or the sky, before becoming still.

In the blue light, countless white lights flew like birds and swam like fish. Specks of white light would occasionally gather into a heap and from time to time scatter like stars. Just glancing at this for a moment caused Fang Yuan to feel dizzy.

He quickly moved his gaze towards the sacred palace.

The clamors in the sacred palace had already decreased. After the aurora light enshrouding the sacred palace decreased by around half, the speed of its reduction slowed.

Seeing that no one was paying attention here and the scattered wolf groups were also not sending any battle signals, Fang Yuan inwardly breathed a sigh of relief.

"Everything is going smoothly, it should be the final step now." He was extremely cautious and did not even have the slightest intent of being conceited, instead he was even more vigilant.

Whether it was the history of this world or on Earth, how many cases were there of people failing at the last hurdle?

Moreover, this final step would create a huge commotion and was the step where a problem was most likely to appear.

Fang Yuan slightly flicked his wrist and a smelly fart Gu that he had been holding lightly flew into the cave.

Immediately a *peculiar fragrance* spread out of the cave.

The *peculiar fragrance* flew even without wind, soon spreading out.

“Stopped, it has stopped!” After a while of shock and fear, the Gu Masters in the sacred palace became wild with joy.

“Lord, the aurora has stopped reducing and has begun to slowly increase again!” A Hei tribe elder shouted excitedly, and was kicked by Hei Lou Lan.

“I can see that!” Hei Lou Lan kicked the elder to the ground, his gaze was ruthless but the deep voice could not conceal his joy.

However, his heart was extremely nervous.

The reduction of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building’s aurora and even the collapse of the floor had never happened before.

What had happened?

Hei Lou Lan’s mind was filled with doubts.

He did not know why there was a problem, it caused him to worry greatly. What made Hei Lou Lan even more helpless and indignant was that Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was the work of an Immortal Venerable — “even if I knew where the problem was, I probably would not be able to solve it with just my ability...”

If he was to know that it was all caused by Fang Yuan single-handedly, then he would probably risk his life and tear off the seal placed on him by Immortal Gu Dark Limit, to pit his life against Fang Yuan.

Chapter 565 - Everyone with their own intentions

Chapter 565: Everyone with their own intentions

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's shocking change was a traumatic experience for everyone in the sacred palace, countless people were worried, scared and helpless.

Fortunately, the situation stabilized not long after Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's first floor collapsed.

The aurora no longer reduced and was instead beginning to increase again.

Maybe because it was provoked, the speed of this aurora's increase was somewhat faster than before.

Several days later, the thick as water aurora condensed back to the first floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

After it had completely formed, Hei Lou Lan and the others immediately entered it anxiously. Their entry to Eighty-Eight True Yang Building proceeded smoothly.

This made Hei Lou Lan greatly relieved and he gradually calmed down.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was extremely significant to him, he needed to become a Gu Immortal to avenge his mother. As the possessor of one of the ten extreme physiques, Great Strength True Martial physique, his only hope of becoming an immortal was to obtain a strength path Immortal Gu from Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

This was depicted in ◇.

For humans to live, it was okay if they did not have strength or even wisdom, but they could not lose hope.

Hei Lou Lan regained the hope of saving his life, his mood gradually turned better as he started to plan his next breakthrough of the hundred rounds.

The first floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had formed anew, so the checkpoints had reset, making Hei Lou Lan's previous efforts turn into smoke; he needed to overcome everything again.

To Hei Pei and the other elders, this was a very good thing.

“This is joy after extreme sorrow, going through the rounds again will allow us to get even more rewards!”

“Maybe that was a small joke by old ancestor Immortal Venerable...”

“Every floor in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building has a hundred rounds with the difficulty increasing sharply at the later rounds. Looking at history, there were very few Imperial Court winners who were able to cross through every round, we should not be optimistic in being able to overcome the final round. As long as we can put all our efforts in passing the earlier rounds, our tribe's strength will rise greatly!”

The elders were filled with joy, but this was bad news to Hei Lou Lan.

There were only two ways for him to obtain a strength path Immortal Gu from Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

First was to get a high grade evaluation and enter the treasure room, then use his bloodline identity to exchange for the Immortal Gu inside.

Second was to pass the final round of every floor which could give him the chance to obtain an Immortal Gu.

To Hei Lou Lan, the first method required him to bring out an equivalently valuable treasure to exchange, and thus was not practical. The only

probability of success was in the second method.

Passing through the last few rounds would be extremely difficult. The rounds were reset now; they would have to overcome these rounds again, which no doubt would waste his precious time.

Time waits for no man, once their time was up, they would be sent out of Imperial Court blessed land. If he could not get a strength path Immortal Gu before this happens, Hei Lou Lan would not only be unable to take revenge, but would also have to welcome his death.

For this reason, Hei Lou Lan stubbornly maintained his stance in spite of others' wishes and started recruiting other tribes' Gu Masters, completely opening up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Everyone could casually enter or exit Eighty-Eight True Yang Building free of charge. Other than Hei tribe elders, everyone in the sacred palace was celebrating in joy.

“Hei Lou Lan has a grand demeanour, doing something that no other Lords of Imperial Court have done before. I, Ye Lui Sang, am in deep admiration!” Ye Lui Sang was the first to enter Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, his face covered in a joyful glow.

He was the current tribe leader of Ye Lui tribe and had been a popular candidate to win the prior Imperial Court contest; the tribe's Gu Immortals supported him greatly, not even stinting on lending a fire path Immortal Gu to him.

But he lost in the end and to preserve the fire path Immortal Gu, he had no choice but to side with Hei Lou Lan.

They finally won and succeeded in entering Imperial Court blessed land, but as one of the super forces, he felt that it was a disgrace to be a subordinate of Hei tribe. He was sure to be treated coldly, abandoned and even punished when he returned to the tribe.

“If I can have good gains in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, then I can make up for the earlier mistakes and return grandly to the tribe!” Ye Lui Sang’s emotions surged.

“Chang Shan Yin, don’t be proud of yourself. As long as you don’t become an immortal, I will have a chance. Eighty-Eight True Yang Building is my cornerstone to rise up!” Chang Biao had a cold look in his eyes. He was also among the first batch of experts to enter the tower.

He was not moving alone and had a companion beside him.

It was Sole Blade General Pan Ping.

Previously at Xing Jiu mountain peak, Pan Ping’s opportunity had been openly seized by Fang Yuan, which created a lot of indignance in his heart.

Chang Biao learned of this situation and intentionally approached Pan Ping; the two hit it off, becoming partners.

“Go, go, become the vanguards to open my path, use your lives to broaden my way.” Hei Lou Lan sneered inwardly, using his owner token while calmly looking at the grand flow of people entering the tower.

After the flow of people had gradually become sparse, Tai Bai Yun Sheng, with his simple and aged appearance, tall and sturdy physique, clothed in a white robe, he appeared at the top floor of the sacred palace.

“Old Sir Tai Bai.” Hei Lou Lan greeted him.

“Lord tribe leader has astonishing mettle, this old man is overwhelmed.” Tai Bai Yun Sheng exclaimed in admiration.

He had an elegant demeanour and leisurely attitude. Since everyone could casually enter and exit now, they were not restricted by the quota. He also did not anxiously enter the tower immediately since the rounds which might give lifespan Gu as the reward would definitely be the later rounds.

The two exchanged a few words before Tai Bai Yun Sheng entered the tower.

“There is strength in numbers.” Hei Lou Lan was feeling overwhelmed in his mind.

From the information sent by the owner token; in just a short period of time, because of the enormous quantity of Gu Masters, they had successively gotten through the first thirty rounds.

However, at the fortieth round and above, just numbers would not work, they required specific Gu Master experts to cross those rounds.

Pan Ping, Chang Biao, Ye Lui Sang and Tai Bai Yun Sheng made their moves one after another, and were able to push to the fifty-third round. But here, their momentum came to a stop, they encountered a problem; they needed an enslavement path master to pass this round.

“Looks like we must have Wolf King to pass this round.” Tai Bai Yun Sheng muttered while stroking his snow-white beard.

In this Imperial Court contest, Fang Yuan’s performance left behind an extremely deep impression on everyone. The glorious title of the number one enslavement path Gu Master of this generation in northern plains was already given to him.

Thus, as they encountered this problem, everyone’s first thought was Fang Yuan.

“Strange, why don’t I see Chang Shan Yin?” Ye Lui Sang looked around him, but could not find Chang Shan Yin.

“Wolf King has been taking his wolves out for hunting these few days.” Soon, someone replied.

“Chang Shan Yin is indeed an extraordinary person, we can casually enter and exit Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, but his heart is actually not moved!” Sighs and admiration could be heard among the group.

Pan Ping snorted, speaking in a gloomy tone: “Everyone, please don’t forget that our Lord Wolf King has already entered the tower before.

According to a reliable source, he passed with high grade evaluation. After he exited the tower, he immediately went to closed-door cultivation and even refused many invitations from tribe leader Hei Lou Lan.”

The crowd here knew of the conflict between him and Fang Yuan, and as no one wished to offend this uprising Sole Blade General, the praises and admiration towards Fang Yuan immediately stopped.

Everyone sank into a momentary silence.

Many Gu Master experts also had a slight change in expressions as they showed a somewhat unexpected look on their face.

Pan Ping had a sinister motive in mentioning Fang Yuan had obtained a huge benefit before, leaving it to everyone’s ample imagination as to what reward it was, and with this, succeeded in inciting jealousy in their hearts.

If it was before when these people did not have any experience of the enormous benefits provided by Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, it would have been slightly better. But now that they had experienced it as they passed the rounds, the fire of envy was lit up in the depths of their hearts!

At this moment, a young Gu Master’s voice broke the silence: “Since Eighty-Eight True Yang Building is opened for everyone, everyone can obtain benefits. Lord father being able to obtain the benefits was due to his own ability!”

The crowd’s gazes quickly moved towards the source and discovered it was none other than Chang Shan Yin’s own son — Chang Ji You.

Immediately, Pan Ping’s expression turned sharp as he viciously gazed at Chang Ji You.

Although Chang Ji You was somewhat weaker than Pan Ping, his heart was filled with reverence towards his father, so he did not back down and instead returned Pan Ping’s gaze with his own furious gaze.

Killing intent surged in Pan Ping's mind, but he did not dare to make a move. He was unexpected put on the spot by Chang Ji You, a junior!

The person with the most complicated feelings right now was Chang Biao.

He was Chang Ji You's own blood father, but right now, he had to look on at his own son defending his greatest enemy.

Grievance and hatred were surging up non-stop in his heart!

"Cough cough." Tai Bai Yun Sheng stood up to alleviate the tension, "Everyone, let's concentrate on this round."

"At this point, we can only request Lord Wolf King's assistance."

"Among us, Old Sir Tai Bai has the highest reputation; as long as you personally send a letter, Wolf King will definitely accept the request."

The Gu Masters spoke one after another, but Chang Biao and Pan Ping glanced at each other, their hearts filled with worry.

If Wolf King comes, he was sure to pass this round.

But with this, not speaking of the rewards he would get from passing the round, his prestige would increase even more. This was a situation these two were not willing to see.

Pan Ping wanted to speak up but hesitated.

He had the mind to prevent this, but it was not easy getting a chance to interrupt Tai Bai Yun Sheng and make him back down. If Chang Ji You again interrupted here, his face might be lost completely!

Chang Biao was secretly observing Pan Ping's expression and saw Pan Ping opening his mouth several times but did not manage to speak in the end. He inwardly cursed Pan Ping for being a coward, then looked around and signalled a planted agent among the crowd.

This planted agent immediately comprehended the signal and shouted out: “In my opinion, Lord Wolf King is occupied with important matters, it probably won’t be easy to invite him. Why don’t we request Lord Tang Miao Ming instead? Her enslavement path attainment is already very close to master realm.”

Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s thoughts could not help being shaken.

He did not have much interaction with Fang Yuan, but he knew deeply of the latter’s ‘arrogance’. Instead of taking the risk of facing embarrassment from being refused, it might truly be better to let Tang Miao Ming try first.

Flap flap flap....

Groups after groups of blissful snow bats flew from all around like rivers converging into the sea, as they flew towards Di Qiu cave.

The peculiar fragrance had spread for a hundred li.

It was this rich fragrance that had attracted the blissful snow bat groups.

At this stage, the Gu refinement was already approaching the end.

“This is using the lives of beasts as sacrifices, it is a wonderful method that is similar to the workings of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. It is just that in case of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, the small towers sacrifice the wild Gu to combine their strength.”

As he personally put it into practice, Fang Yuan gained an even more profound understanding of this Gu refinement.

The peculiar fragrance gradually dissipated, and without its temptation, the small number of remaining blissful snow bats flew away in disorder.

“It is about to finish!” Fang Yuan’s breathing turned rough and his gaze staring at the cave fixatedly, unable to conceal his excited expression.

Chapter 566 - Water Pavilion, Resolving the Mystery

Chapter 566: Water Pavilion, Resolving the Mystery
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

By this point, Fang Yuan was overwhelmed with awe.

This mysterious Gu Immortal who created Di Qiu inheritance was definitely a grandmaster in terms of refinement attainment. The entire process was using Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's heavenly power, it was innovative and daring.

Although Fang Yuan was the executor, his role was really that of an assistant.

Refining Gu was hard, refining an Immortal Gu was even harder, it was harder than ascending to heaven!

For a comparable example, a rock has been pushed onto the peak of a cliff by a mysterious Gu Immortal. Fang Yuan is only giving it a final push, easily sending this rock flying towards the ground and crashing, that would be success.

Swish swish swish...

The cave had already formed into a black water spiral. The spiral continued to spin, letting out a weird noise.

Soon after, the tower's tip appeared, followed by its body and base. From within the spiral, a brand new small tower appeared with seemingly countless Gu worms inside.

“Incredible! With the appearance of this tower, the final loophole is gone. Even if someone comes here due to the commotion, they would not find anything.” Fang Yuan praised as he sighed.

But...

Although the tower was formed, why has the Immortal Gu not appeared yet?

Fang Yuan’s gaze focused, he found that in the small tower, there was a strong light that flickered. There was a weak feeling of connection with it in his heart.

He instantly understood that this was the early stage of the Immortal Gu.

He was about to use this connection to lure the Immortal Gu out.

When suddenly, this strong light escaped like an intangible shadow, towards the southeast direction.

“What happened?” Fang Yuan was shocked in his heart. By now, the four steps of “light in the soil, shine up to a hundred thousand feet high, swimming in the sky for a hundred li, praising plum fragrant snow” had been completed, Fang Yuan did not know what was going on with this sudden change.

“Hei Lou Lan opened up the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building after it formed once more, it was truly a huge move. According to logic, I should be heading to the building to challenge it, that is what a normal person would do...”

The early stage Immortal Gu had flown to a far away place, as Fang Yuan looked at the sacred palace hesitantly.

Although he was outside, he had already made preparations. Be it Chang tribe or Ge tribe, they were sending him real-time information.

The longer Fang Yuan was away from the sacred palace, the more suspicion he would attract. If they were stuck at a stage and needed the Wolf King’s

power, some people might come to find him and...

It took time for information to be transmitted.

Fang Yuan had no idea that his enemy Chang Biao helped him indirectly.

At this moment, Tang Miao Ming took great risks and was able to successfully pass the round, causing a huge wave of cheering inside the building.

The Immortal Gu was still the most important matter, Fang Yuan only hesitated for a moment before making up his mind, spreading his wings and chasing after the strong light.

This strong light was like a cocoon, it travelled along the ground at an absurd speed. Because of the trees and bushes shielding it from sight, no one took notice of it.

Fang Yuan chased it in the air, trying to hide his traces as he abandoned the wolves behind, travelling stealthily.

As time passed, this strong light became dimmer, but its speed rose.

Although he was rank five peak stage, his speed was not at the peak of the mortal realm, it was very tough chasing the Gu, but he did not lose sight of it.

In the end, it was because this early stage Immortal Gu was not created solely by Fang Yuan.

Different from when he refined divine travel Gu, Fang Yuan was only an assistant this time, it was all due to the backflow of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's heavenly power. He was a mortal, it was already a huge achievement from much effort to be able to gain a connection to the Immortal Gu.

The strong light entered a valley and flew into a waterfall, vanishing.

But using the connection, Fang Yuan could sense that the early stage Immortal Gu was still.

Fang Yuan penetrated the waterfall but collided on the smooth and wet mountain rock. At once, rocks crumbled as water splashed all over the place.

“Weird!”

Fang Yuan was confused, the connection in his heart told him that the strong light was inside this water, but he diverted the water flow and even destroyed this waterfall, and yet he could not find a trace of this Immortal Gu.

“Was my effort in vain? No, there is a huge trick here!”

He flew up and observed the terrain.

This small waterfall had already become a pool, it was extremely ordinary. The valley was nameless, it was not a unique location.

Fang Yuan placed his sights on this pool.

The connection in his heart told him that the early stage Immortal Gu was inside, but even if he went through the waterfall, or controlled the water flow, he could not find it.

At this time, the Gu master’s investigative Gu worms would be tested.

Fang Yuan was obviously unresigned, he tried many investigative methods. Although he did not excel in investigation, he controlled Hu Immortal blessed land and had access to treasure yellow heaven, he did not lack rank five mortal Gu.

Only when he tried the fifty-seventh method, after a considerable expense in immortal essence stones did he have a discovery.

Only to see that in the pool, there was the silhouette of a pavilion, it looked like the reflection of the moon in the water.

He entered the water, but did not enter the pavilion.

After trying for several times without success, Fang Yuan gasped, he finally recognised this pavilion after a flash of inspiration struck him.

“Is this the long lost Immortal Gu house — Water Pavilion?”

Immortal Gu were unique, so were Immortal Gu houses.

This Water Pavilion was inferior to Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, it was only rank seven. But it had a great reputation, it was the signature method of the Gu Immortal Shui Ni.

Shui Ni was a rank eight Gu Immortal, the legend that created the water path. She was also the creator of one of the top ten sects in central continent, Spirit Affinity House.

In contrast to the grandness of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, Water Pavilion could hide itself in the water, becoming like an illusion, it was very mystical. It could move with currents or hide inside mist and fog, flying in the sky. It could even hide in a corner of an iceberg, becoming undetectable.

Without the token to enter the pavilion, Water Pavilion could even repel rank eight Gu Immortals.

But right now, this pavilion was ownerless, its doors were open. Fang Yuan was kept in the dark earlier, but now that he found out the truth, he had the method to enter.

“To enter Water Pavilion, I have to become water. There is a killer move called water spirit transformation, together with a few Gu, I can turn into a water spirit, my battle strength would surge and I would have terrain advantage.”

Fang Yuan searched through his memories and found a method.

But in the end, Hu Immortal land spirit bought a rank five current charge Gu for him in treasure yellow heaven.

This Gu could allow a Gu Master to turn into a water current temporarily and charge for a distance. But it was already outdated in the Gu world, that was because when the Gu Master transforms into a current, he might suffer heavy injuries or even die when hit by a fire path Gu worm.

But Fang Yuan was not using this Gu to battle, it was to enter Water Pavilion, it was more convenient than using the killer move to transform into a water spirit.

With a ‘swoosh’, Fang Yuan turned into a current and rushed towards Water Pavilion.

The pavilion was neither big nor small, it had three layers. It had a rustic flare to it, as the materials used were very ancient, having furniture and drawings.

Once Fang Yuan entered, he kept the current charge Gu and went to the third floor, pushing open a door to find the early stage Immortal Gu.

Only to see that this early stage Immortal Gu was like a thumb-sized cocoon. It was inside a large red bowl at the moment.

This bowl was larger than a water tank, the edges were uneven, looking like a shark’s teeth.

Inside, there was some blue liquid that was oozing with coldness.

“So that’s it.”

Fang Yuan realized at once.

Although the four steps allowed the refinement of the early stage of the Immortal Gu, the Gu was still not complete.

It needed to further nurture and grow.

The mysterious Gu Immortal placed the Water Pavilion here in order to give the early stage Immortal Gu a good place to nurture itself.

There were some words on the large red bowl.

Fang Yuan looked at them and even with his knowledge, he could only decipher a portion of them.

“These are inkman characters, legend says that the splashes of literature water on Book Mountain in Qian Kun Crystal Wall created the first written characters in this world!”

These characters had been lost long ago. Even inkmen barely knew them after being chased out of Book Mountain.

“The Gu Immortals in treasure yellow heaven must have some research materials regarding the inkman language. After all, many Gu Immortals are interested in Book Mountain, they have been searching for the grey-white stone slab in order to recreate Qian Kun Crystal Wall.”

Fang Yuan had a thought and immediately contacted little Hu Immortal.

The value of Hu Immortal blessed land was displayed again, it allowed a mortal like Fang Yuan to use the precious resource of mobilizing Gu Immortals.

The price was hefty, but after exchanging for some information regarding inkman language, Fang Yuan deciphered the words on this bowl on the spot.

The result made Fang Yuan become shocked and excited: “So this inheritance was created by Mo Yao!”

This Mo Yao was a brilliant person, the thirty-sixth generation fairy of Spirit Affinity House. She had a special identity, she was an inkman.

But eventually, she broke the limits of her race, and became a rank seven Gu Immortal.

She made tremendous contributions to the righteous path, and used her love to reform a huge demonic character ten thousand years ago, Sword Demon Bo Qing.

Bo Qing was a lone cultivator, he had a lowly start but his talent was superb, he created sword path Gu worms singlehandedly, and roamed the five regions without any obstruction or anyone that could match him.

He was among the most brilliant rank eight peak stage experts in history. He had great battle strength that shook the heavens, his sword path Gu worms were innovative and special, they had great strength. He was known as ‘the pseudo-Immortal Venerable who split the five regions with his sword, it was fortunate for the people in the world that love changed him’.

It meant that: This person had great battle strength, only inferior to the Immortal and Demon Venerables of each era. Thankfully, because of love, he changed from demonic to righteous, it was truly a fortunate thing for all life in this world!

Back then, Bo Qing was even a hot favorite for the person to advance to rank nine.

But eventually, he failed when trying to get to rank nine and turned into ashes. As his wife, Mo Yao resisted with her life, and eventually died with him.

“In history, Mo Yao was a true refinement grandmaster. No wonder... back then when Giant Sun Immortal Venerable recruited concubines, the ten central continent sects provided beautiful female Gu Masters. Among them, Spirit Affinity House sent numerous female Gu Immortals into the palaces, as an offering to the Immortal Venerable. Between the concubines that gained Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s favor, a few were from Spirit Affinity House.

As an insider, it was no wonder that her understanding of the sacred palace and Eighty-Eight True Yang Building greatly surpassed ordinary people.

Mo Yao was the thirty-sixth generation fairy of Spirit Affinity House, she was naturally nurtured fully by Spirit Affinity House, it was easy for her to investigate the hidden secrets about Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

The origin of the Water Pavilion here could be explained as such.

In the inkman words, this Immortal Gu's information was written —
Calamity beckoning Gu!

Chapter 567

Chapter 567: The comprehension of life since long ago (Double Chapter)

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The corners of Fang Yuan's lips curled up into a smile as he read the ink text on the sides of the bowl.

This calamity beckoning Gu was a rank seven Immortal Gu, a rank higher than Fang Yuan's Spring Autumn Cicada. Its ability was extremely strange, actually involving the matter of earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations.

The middle section of the ink text explained its ability in detail. When a Gu Immortal goes through calamity and invokes disaster, calamity beckoning Gu could detach the earthly calamity and heavenly tribulation from the original target, and draw them to oneself.

Fang Yuan's expression could not help but become strange.

Such an Immortal Gu, who would dare to use it?

What terrifying and destructive strength did earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations have, how terrifying was its heavenly power? Instead of spending one's days to their heart's content, using calamity beckoning Gu to attract these earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations, wasn't this seeking one's own doom?

Gu Immortal Mo Yao was the thirty-sixth generation fairy of the grand Spirit Affinity House, why would she refine an Immortal Gu like this?

The last section of the ink text provided the reason.

It turned out she was really courting death!

Back then when she and Bo Qing were deeply in love, they were a famous couple of the righteous path and a romantic tale of their story spread throughout the five regions.

Sword Immortal Bo Qing had outstanding talent with no opponents that matched him in the whole world; he was well known as ‘the pseudo-Immortal Venerable who split the five regions with his sword, it was fortunate for the people in the world that love changed him’.

Even in the whole wide world, looking at his entire life, the only thing in front of him was the one supreme goal of breaking through to rank nine.

However, challenging the rank nine barrier was extremely dangerous, even the grand Sword Immortal had a feeling that he was walking on thin ice and only had a fifteen percent chance of success at most.

Bo Qing’s ambition was lofty, vowing to reach the apex that was rank nine. Mo Yao persuaded him in vain, and as such, she could only tearfully make preparations to assist him.

Bo Qing set up his inheritances and arranged for future events. His first attempt of breaking through failed; he was left in a state of heavy injuries for seventy years, bedridden the whole time without being able to even budge, his everyday life was all taken care of by Mo Yao.

After his injuries got better, Bo Qing once again desired to break through to rank nine.

Mo Yao knew the difficulty level of this, especially during the final trial of breaking through to rank nine when limitless earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations would descend. Bo Qing might have terrifying battle strength but he lacked the sustainability to endure through the trial.

To help her husband, she secretly betrayed her sect and started to make plans towards Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was the famous setup created by an Immortal Venerable and the skillful Long Hair Ancestor, the number one Immortal Gu house in the world. Mo Yao had already started her research on it a long time ago and had gained much insight from it which helped her to deepen her grandmaster refinement path attainment.

She might be a variant human and did not have Giant Sun's bloodline, but Spirit Affinity House had provided many outstanding girls to Giant Sun to become his concubines during his time. Among them, several female Gu Immortals had gained Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's favor.

Thus, Spirit Affinity House was able to obtain many secrets of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable which included detailed information on Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Mo Yao was able to learn of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's secret from these resources.

Imperial Court blessed land was situated at the exact center of northern plains, the space inside was as vast as a world and the time was separated into day and night as well, the good fortune in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was extremely deep. Thus, at every set interval of time, it would attract extremely powerful earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable considered this point and placed a 'divert disaster Gu' when setting up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building which was an important cornerstone of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

This Gu was a rank seven Immortal Gu and was one of the essence of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck path; it could divert the earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations in Imperial Court blessed land to the outside world. Because of this, the earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations formed into the ten year blizzard disaster that spread over the entire northern plains.

Conversely, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable used this ten year blizzard disaster to set up a rule which formed into the tradition of the Imperial Court contest.

Mo Yao discovered a loophole that was not strictly a loophole in this point.

Originally, Imperial Court blessed land co-existed with Eighty-Eight True Yang Building in symbiosis, and as such, every ten years, there would be vast and powerful earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations. At this time, Imperial Court blessed land would open up a small crack in accordance to divert disaster Gu, to send out the earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations.

Imperial Court blessed land was set by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable to only allow mortals to enter or exit and did not allow the entry of Gu Immortals. But at the time when it had to divert disaster, there would be a hidden crack in Imperial Court blessed land from which the calamities and tribulations would rush out like a flood, and at this time the setup that prevents Gu Immortals from entering would be ineffective.

Mo Yao used this small crack and risked her very life in going against the calamities and tribulations to enter Imperial Court blessed land.

She spent close to ten years investigating inside the blessed land and after suffering countless hardships, she was able to find the crucial node through her grandmaster refinement path attainment —it was the small tower at Di Qiu area.

Next, she risked the danger of awakening Giant Sun's will and destroyed this small tower, using the backward flow of the heavenly power to sense divert disaster Gu and create a cave that would foster 'calamity beckoning Gu'.

After she succeeded in refining the early stage of the Immortal Gu, she set up the Immortal Gu house Water Pavilion in this nameless valley.

Inside the pavilion, Mo Yao completely nurtured the early stage Immortal Gu to its completed form and brought the calamity beckoning Gu outside secretly using the chance when the blessed land was diverting disaster.

She did not destroy all these arrangements just in case of any accidents. If Bo Qing failed in his breakthrough again and calamity beckoning Gu was

also destroyed in earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations, then she would have to enter the blessed land again to refine calamity beckoning Gu.

However, she never returned after this.

Sword Immortal Bo Qing's second attempt at breaking through to rank nine failed completely and he was turned into ashes by the vast heavenly tribulations. As for Mo Yao, she perished alongside him.

“So it was like that. Breaking through to rank nine involves numerous difficulties and dangers. Mo Yao set up this inheritance secretly beforehand but did not explain the true content of the inheritance; it was because this action was betraying the sect. But she still left the preceding clues for the sect in the end. In my previous life, central continent's Gu Immortals schemed against Imperial Court blessed land and destroyed Eighty-Eight True Yang Building by using the clues she had left behind.” As Fang Yuan recalled now, he immediately had a feeling of the fog dispersing in his mind and everything had gotten an explanation.

There was a poem left at the ending of the ink text —

The long immortal path is filled with obstacles; encounters occur at faraway places.

Too long has passed, emotions and hatred have already lasted for a long time.

My lord thinks about the apex of immortality, while I think of his safety.

Life and death are separated, I will support my lord's dreams.

This was clearly Mo Yao's work.

The path of a Gu Immortal is long and filled with difficulties, however I was fortunate enough to meet with my lord.

Unknowingly, emotions and hatred tangled, and I was unable to free myself.

Lord's sight was focused on the limit of the immortal path, while my gaze was on my lord himself.

The attempt of breaking through to rank nine was a near death situation. I was not willing to be separated with him by life and death, so all I could do was to help my lord realize his dream in my own way!

To protect her love, to help Bo Qing walk to the peak of a Gu Immortal, Mo Yao was willing to sacrifice herself, using calamity beckoning Gu to draw the earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations to herself.

"A strange woman..." Fang Yuan sighed.

Although he would absolute not make such a sacrifice because of love, it did not hinder Fang Yuan from understanding such a person.

It was to the extent where his understanding of this was deeper than others.

Humans that live in this world had desires, they had their goals and meanings in life.

Mo Yao's goal was her lover. Fang Yuan's goal was to chase eternal life.

The different desires, different goals and different meanings forged all kinds of lives in this huge world to create heroes that had their own independent character.

Fang Yuan's gaze fell towards the center of the giant vermillion bowl.

The cocoon had already burst open and calamity beckoning Gu had already completely formed. Its shape was like a silkworm cocoon with a grey body and the size of a little finger. It was currently moving up and down in the water.

Calamity beckoning Gu was a genuine self sacrifice Gu and was used to abandon oneself for others.

This Gu seemed to have no use to Fang Yuan, but in fact still had an enormous value.

First of all, it was an Immortal Gu. Even if he did not use it, he could exchange it for an enormous amount of immortal essence stones in treasure yellow heaven.

Secondly, it was a luck path Gu that was able to attract earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations. Calamities and tribulations were powerful, but as long as one was strong and tough enough, then they could use it in a unique way to harm others.

Finally, it was formed by borrowing the strength of one of the cornerstones of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building — Divert Disaster Gu. It and divert disaster Gu could be said to be two sides of the same coin; one attracted calamities while the other diverted disaster. This connection would provide huge assistance to Fang Yuan's plans in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

However, even though there was a connection to it in his heart, there was a condition before Fang Yuan could completely subdue this Gu.

Mo Yao had mentioned it in detail in the ink text on the side of the bowl.

There was a necessary condition to subdue calamity beckoning Gu. It did not matter whether it was a mortal or immortal, but they had to have the heart of self sacrifice.

If they did not have the heart to sacrifice themselves and forcibly tried to subdue calamity beckoning Gu, in the best case, it would lead to a backlash from the Immortal Gu; and in the most serious case, the Immortal Gu would self-destruct and cause harm to the Gu Master's life.

In the Water Pavilion, Fang Yuan stood in front of the giant bowl, with no expression on his face.

Heart of self sacrifice, did he have it? ...

“Cough cough cough.” Tang Miao Ming covered her lips with a handkerchief, her beautiful brows furrowing deeply in pain.

“Big sister!” Tang tribe’s third young master Tang Fang called out from the side with a lamenting expression.

Tang Miao Ming was lying back in bed; she waved her hand to indicate Tang Fang to not worry.

Tang Fang heaved a deep sigh as he looked at the blood on the handkerchief: “Big sister, why did you risk your life? What good is there in passing this round? Father and the others have already passed away, you are my only relative left, what would I do if anything happened to you?”

Tang Miao Ming lightly caressed Tang Fang’s hair: “Third brother, you are our Tang tribe’s tribe leader, you should not be lacking in ambition. Our Tang tribe had suffered heavily in this Imperial Court contest and was almost swallowed by other tribes. Now is a very rare opportunity, we need to use Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to make our tribe prosper again.”

Tang Fang pouted in a nonchalant manner: “But big sister, you suffered heavy injuries by trying to force your way through the round, the gains do not make up for the losses. I have been very distressed because of this and had no mood to manage the tribe’s affairs these days.”

“What?” Tang Miao Ming’s expression turned solemn and she stared at Tang Fang sharply.

Without any hesitation, she reprimanded him: “Tribe leader Tang Fang, you have a heavy responsibility upon you, how could you still have the sentiments of a child? Reviving the tribe is your duty, it is the meaning of being the leader of a tribe. From now on, I do not want to hear you complain like this ever again, do you understand?”

“Big... big sister, I was wrong.” Tang Fang immediately stood up from the edge of the bed and lowered his head to admit his mistake with an ashamed expression. His big sister was the one who loved him the most since young.

Tang Miao Ming’s gaze gradually softened, sighing faintly: “Third brother, I know your nature, you like travelling and want to be free from this duty, to live a life without any restraints. But you are the last man in our family, you

should be brave enough to assume this responsibility. From now on, the meaning of your life will be to revitalize the tribe, do you understand?”

“Big sister is right, I understand. Don’t get angry big sister, you are still injured.”

Tang Miao Ming said in a solemn tone: “After returning, copy the first section of chapter three of ◇ ten times.”

Tang Fang’s heart was immediately filled with warmth.

Since young, his big sister’s punishment to him was to make him copy books.

“Big sister, take a good rest, I will go copy it now.”

◇, chapter three, first section —

Ren Zu’s second daughter Desolate Ancient Moon climbed Cheng Bai mountain and searched for success Gu to rescue her father from the door of life and death.

But at the final juncture, she failed and lost her sense of self, becoming an ugly and powerful monster.

Without his daughter to rescue him, and his eldest son Verdant Great Sun still addicted and dejected, Ren Zu was trapped in Luo Po valley, unable to return to life.

Luo Po valley was like a giant maze, its paths twisted and turned. Occasionally, boundless bewilderment fog would spread and cause the soul to slacken; and occasionally, Luo Po wind that was as sharp as a knife would blow and cut down souls.

Ren Zu had a spiritual body now and was unable to find the way out of the bewilderment fog. His soul was cut down by Luo Po wind, becoming weaker and weaker, and the situation turned even more dangerous.

The soul fragments cut down by Luo Po wind started to converge gradually and turned into a youth.

Like this, Ren Zu's third son was born.

He was Northern Dark Ice Soul.

“My son, thank you for your company. I do not have much time left, having you to accompany me in my final days, father did not have to feel lonely.” Ren Zu sighed with deep emotions.

Northern Dark Ice Soul had a cold appearance but was warm-hearted, and although he did not speak much, he was very filial to Ren Zu. And as he looked at Ren Zu growing weaker and weaker every day, his mood also became heavier.

He decided to rescue Ren Zu.

Ren Zu sensed his determination, and felt both happiness and heartache: “Don't be worried my son, I know of your filial heart, I now understand that life and death cannot be forced. Humans will die in the end, this is our fate.”

Northern Dark Ice Soul said in a sobbing tone: “Father, I know your words are right. I also know my efforts might be in vain. But looking at you growing weaker like this, if I do not make an effort, my heart will feel even more pain. Let me do something for you.”

Ren Zu sighed and could only let him go.

Northern Dark Ice Soul wandered in the vast Luo Po valley; he was born here, as such, Luo Po wind could not cut down his soul and the bewilderment fog could not obstruct his vision.

He searched bitterly but could not find the exit.

Right as he was becoming more desperate, he came across a Gu worm.

“Well, well, to think I would be discovered by you.” This Gu was like a ladybug with a chubby spherical body, but it was extremely agile and was flashing around Northern Dark Ice Soul’s body.

Northern Dark Ice Soul’s eyes brightened as he asked in curiosity: “What Gu are you?”

“I am known as unexpected.” This Gu worm replied.

Northern Dark Ice Soul’s gaze dimmed down: “So you are unexpected Gu, it is a pity you are not success Gu.”

Unexpected Gu sneered: “Young man, do not look down on me. I have a love-hate relation with success Gu. The strength of unexpectedness is very powerful. Do you know what your encounter with me here represents?”

“What?”

Unexpected Gu shook its chubby body and said proudly: “What kind of place is this? This is Luo Po valley, a death realm. You being here means you are already dead. But by encountering me, you have come across an unexpected event in ‘death’ – that is ‘life’. Grab me, I will take you out to the human world and you can be resurrected again.”

“Really?” Northern Dark Ice Soul was exulted, “Can I bring my father along?”

Unexpected Gu shook its head: “It is you who encountered me, not your father, so I can only take you.”

Northern Dark Ice Soul was extremely disappointed, refusing: “Since I cannot take my father with me, then I will not go. I will accompany my father till his final moment.”

Unexpected Gu laughed loudly and spoke in a domineering tone: “Unexpectedness in life is beyond your control. Young man, you must come with me!”

The moment it finished speaking, unexpected Gu forcibly took Northern Dark Ice Soul and instantly left life and death door, arriving in the human world.

Northern Dark Ice Soul obtained flesh body and was feeling extremely bewildered facing this vast world alone.

Unexpected Gu disappeared. He suddenly remembered Ren Zu once saying he had an elder sister who was called Desolate Ancient Moon.

At this moment, cognition Gu took the initiative to find him: “Young man, do not be suspicious, cognition has always been the friend of humans, I am here to help you.”

Cognition Gu told Northern Dark Ice Soul about Cheng Bai mountain and also the events detailing Desolate Ancient Moon.

Northern Dark Ice Soul decided to first see his elder sister.

When he saw Desolate Ancient Moon, his tears fell in sadness.

Northern Dark Ice Soul tried to converse with Desolate Ancient Moon, but Desolate Ancient Moon who had turned into a monster kept on repeating questions.

“Where is this?”

Northern Dark Ice Soul thought for a while and answered: “This is the human world, living beings can move about here. Above us is the heavens and below our feet is earth.”

“Who am I?” Desolate Ancient Moon asked again.

“You are a human, Ren Zu’s second child, your name is Desolate Ancient Moon. You are my elder sister.” Northern Dark Ice Soul replied.

“Elder sister, wake up quickly. Our father is trapped in Luo Po valley, dying, we need to resurrect him soon.”

“Ren Zu? Desolate Ancient Moon? Resurrect?” The monster shook its head, extremely puzzled, “Why should I resurrect him? Could it be that humans should not die? What disadvantage is there in death? Why do humans live? Why do I live?”

This time, Northern Dark Ice Soul was not able to answer.

Why do people live?

As Northern Dark Ice Soul pondered over this question, bewilderment Gu quietly approached him, making him lose his sense of the surroundings.

Subsequently, love Gu and disguise Gu also approached him.

Cognition Gu felt a big headache when it saw them. These several Gu were famous for their mischief and would often move together, even cognition Gu did not want to provoke them.

“Love, have you not harmed enough people? Why are you not letting them go?” Cognition Gu sighed.

“Don’t try to speak reason with me, I am completely unreasonable.” Love Gu said in an unruly tone, “Get lost, cognition, I do not like you.”

Cognition Gu could only leave helplessly.

“Another human came again? Haha!” Love Gu was extremely happy when it saw Northern Dark Ice Soul, because it had another target to play with.

It and disguise Gu were sworn brothers, and on the spot, it used disguise Gu’s power to disguise as cognition Gu.

“Young man, your elder sister has lost herself. If you want to save her, you need to find meaning Gu.”

Northern Dark Ice Soul regained his senses and asked love Gu without doubting: “I have seen unexpected Gu, please tell me where this meaning Gu is? How should I look for it?”

Love Gu deceived him in a serious tone: “Oh human, you should know, there is a meaning to why you are all living in this world. As long as you find meaning Gu, your elder sister can awaken. Follow the direction I point towards and keep moving forward, you will eventually find meaning Gu.”

Northern Dark Ice Soul expressed his gratitude before immediately setting off.

Love, bewilderment and disguise Gu guffawed as they looked at his receding figure.

In this world, how could there be a meaning Gu?

There was simply no such Gu, Northern Dark Ice Soul would, as such, not find it no matter how much he searched for it.

“Fool, who told you all to anger me? I will let you guys know how terrifying the punishment of love can be! From now on, let’s follow him and toy with him in turns.”

Love Gu’s proposal was approved by the other two Gu.

Thereupon, the three Gu played tricks on Northern Dark Ice Soul in turns, he suffered so much that words could not describe it. But to find this non-existent meaning Gu, he kept on persevering.

Such spirit moved cognition Gu. And when love Gu was not present, cognition Gu approached Northern Dark Ice Soul to help him.

“Cognition, what are you doing? We are having a great time.”
Bewilderment Gu and disguise Gu were extremely displeased with cognition.

Cognition Gu laughed: “I am afraid of love, but I am not afraid of you two. Young man, use my strength to come to your senses.”

Northern Dark Ice Soul used cognition Gu’s power to realize the truth; he was no longer bewildered and he had seen through the disguise.

Bewilderment Gu and disguise Gu could only leave in defeat.

Northern Dark Ice Soul expressed gratitude to cognition Gu: “Thank you cognition Gu. Because of you, I have thought of a way to save elder sister.”

“Eh? What way is that?”

“In this world, there is indeed no meaning Gu. But why can’t I create a meaning Gu?” Northern Dark Ice Soul replied confidently.

Human life might have no meaning, but they could give a meaning to it.

Northern Dark Ice Soul came back to Desolate Ancient Moon’s side and personally created a meaning Gu and pressed it into Desolate Ancient Moon’s head.

“The meaning in my life is to search for success Gu and resurrect father! I understand now, I get it!” Desolate Ancient Moon’s eyes brightened.

...

“Meaning in life huh...” Tang Fang put down his brush.

It was late at night, warm silver light covered the land in Imperial Court blessed land.

He was deeply moved after repeatedly copying the book.

“People will feel bewildered as they live in this world. But as long as they can find their meaning in life, they will find their direction and be able to move forward bravely. At the same time, they will also understand what they want to do and what they do not want to do, and they will not be afraid of sacrifice. Big sister’s intent in making me copy the book should be this.”

He lightly pushed open the window and looked at the beautiful and dazzling sacred palace, thinking of the variety of people in it, some were strong, some were weak.

His mood gradually uplifted: “Every person’s life has all sort of meaning. And the meaning of my life is to lead the tribe towards prosperity!” ...

At the same time, in Water Pavilion.

“A heart of self sacrifice?” The corners of Fang Yuan’s lips curled up into a lofty smile.

Without any hesitation, he moved his hand towards the giant bowl and directly picked up the calamity beckoning Gu.

As it absorbed his aura, calamity beckoning Gu’s body flashed with radiance and soon became Fang Yuan’s possession. The whole process was extremely smooth with not the least bit of tremor and backlash.

With the identity of a transmigrator and the experience gained in the five hundred years in his past life, Fang Yuan had already seen through life and death; familial feelings, friendship and love were not any his interests.

Only eternal life, this majestic and unattainable target, could make the journey of his life become more interesting.

This was the meaning he gave to this life!

Pursuing eternal life did not mean he was afraid of death or afraid of failure.

He calmly accepted death and failure.

Whether eternal life existed or not, there was no evidence to prove it.

But even if it did not exist, so what?

Fang Yuan enjoyed the process. In the process of pursuing eternal life, he found his meaning and felt that this life was quite interesting.

The lowly lust and desires of his body, satisfaction of love and hatred, he was already tired of them.

Only eternal life was worthy of being his target to pursue.

“As a result, the necessary resolve to sacrifice, I already have it.” Fang Yuan’s gaze shone eerily as he played around with the rank seven Immortal

Gu in his hand.

Chapter 568 - Mo Yao's Will

Chapter 568: Mo Yao's Will

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan carefully observed calamity beckoning Gu.

This Gu was a rank seven Immortal Gu and after going through the nurturing process in the giant vermillion bowl, it had already completely formed.

It was the size of a little finger, was completely grey and looked very delicate like a silkworm cocoon.

As Fang Yuan played with it and calamity beckoning Gu continued to absorb his aura, he could sense that the connection in the depths of his mind with calamity beckoning Gu was deepening further.

Ripples appeared in Fang Yuan's heart.

It would be a lie to say that he was not moved.

In his previous life, he had suffered untold difficulties and slaughtered many lives to refine a rank six Spring Autumn Cicada. And now with the advantage of his rebirth, he had yet to become a hundred years old but had already obtained calamity beckoning Gu which was a rank higher than Spring Autumn Cicada.

Although the use of calamity beckoning Gu was extremely peculiar, offering oneself as a sacrifice by attracting earthly calamities and heavenly tribulations, Fang Yuan believed firmly that the use of a Gu depended on the wits of the Gu Master.

Like Chainsaw Golden Centipede which would be used in a different manner in the future by a rank four mortal Gu Master ‘Chainsaw Mad Demon’. So, why would Fang Yuan not be able to create new uses for calamity beckoning Gu?

“Not speaking of other things, just the existence of calamity beckoning Gu proves that the legendary luck path truly exists.”

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was extremely lucky his whole life and it was rumored that this was because he had created unique luck path Gu worms.

However, there had never been conclusive evidence regarding this rumor.

Now, Fang Yuan was holding calamity beckoning Gu, a luck path Gu; an Immortal Gu refined by refinement path grandmaster Mo Yao by interaction with the divert disaster Gu of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Divert disaster Gu and calamity beckoning Gu were luck path Gu worms.

The ink text in the bowl was a very strong piece of evidence.

Mo Yao even directly wrote in the ink text that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s luck path Gu worms could steal other people’s good luck and transfer it to himself, and could also transfer his bad luck over, bringing trouble to others.

As a complete path, luck path also had a methodical structure, including aspects of offense, defense, movement, healing and others. It was only that what it targeted was the incorporeal and formless luck which everyone possessed.

After Giant Sun Immortal Venerable innovated the luck path, he kept it hidden and made great profits without making any commotion.

“Giant Sun Immortal Venerable stole luck wantonly and with his death, the luck thief had finally perished.” Mo Yao poured her feelings in the text, this

strange woman had quite a temperament, daring to criticize an Immortal Venerable like this.

She even speculated Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's luck path inheritance was very likely to be in the treasure room of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building!

"If I can obtain this inheritance, could I duplicate Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's success?" Fang Yuan's heart thumped in excitement.

He pondered for a while before placing calamity beckoning Gu in the giant vermilion bowl again.

Although calamity beckoning Gu had completely taken form, Fang Yuan could not refine it.

The connection between them had thickened to the extreme, but there was still a gap before he could truly become the master of calamity beckoning Gu.

Fang Yuan was still a mortal currently and did not have immortal essence to refine it.

This situation was different from when he refined fixed immortal travel Gu.

At three kings blessed land, he was able to refine fixed immortal travel Gu with the assistance of the land spirit, he was the leading refiner. Thus when fixed immortal travel Gu was born, it became his Gu. But he could not use it, and if not for the land spirit's help, Fang Yuan would not have been able to travel to Hu Immortal blessed land.

The whole process of refining calamity beckoning Gu, however, was done through the backflow of the heavenly power of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, Fang Yuan was an assistant at best; this was already extremely great considering he did not have the help of a land spirit.

"I can only truly refine it when I become a Gu Immortal. Before that, I can only leave it here."

Without advancing to Gu Immortal, there would be no immortal aperture to store calamity beckoning Gu. If it was brought out openly, the Immortal Gu aura would spread which was sure to attract countless coveting people.

Fang Yuan was not worried about Hei Lou Lan, Tai Bai Yun Sheng and the others; he had many wolf groups now and his strength path cultivation was also sufficient.

What he was worried about was Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's will in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Previously, the Immortal Gu was in its early form and had a weak aura, but now it had already taken shape, so if it was brought out, it might stir up Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's will and awaken it.

Fang Yuan was not willing to take that risk, more so when his main plan had yet to be completed; he needed to keep on hiding and waiting.

“Who would think that this nameless valley holds a rank seven Immortal Gu? But for now, I should first refine a part of this Water Pavilion before leaving.” Fang Yuan pondered.

Water Pavilion was a famous Immortal Gu house. It looked like Fang Yuan was overestimating himself by trying to refine it as a mortal, but this attempt was greatly feasible.

Even the formidable Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had a crack, allowing Fang Yuan to study it in-depth. While Water Pavilion was now a ownerless object, it could naturally be easily exploited.

But to talk about this, we need to know about the inherent nature of Gu houses.

What is a Gu house?

Not mentioning Fang Yuan's past life, after the rebirth alone, he had encountered many Gu houses.

The most common among them included the Gu house three star cave. It would turn into a seed when it was collected. After planting the seed, it would grow into an enormous hollow tree with three floors.

There was lizard house Gu with the appearance of a lizard, sporting different colors. Its eyes were windows and its mouth was the door; it could move by its own will.

There was also the mushroom forest Gu house which was formed by planting a large number of mushroom Gu. Many mushroom houses would form into a courtyard.

These were mortal Gu, there were also Immortal Gu houses like Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and Water Pavilion.

There were too many complicated Gu houses to talk about in their development till this day. But if one were to investigate their origin, the publicly recognized founders were the seven Lui Gui siblings.

These seven were demonic Gu Masters of the olden antiquity era, they were born as septuplets, and from birth to death, they moved together.

They were experts in defence and each of them was a rank five peak stage Gu Master. They also had a defensive killer move formed by combining their strength called 'turtle house'. Relying on this move, they were able to defend against three attacks from a Gu Immortal, establishing a tale called 'three moves pact' in history.

And this turtle house was the first Gu house in Gu Master history!

Thus, basically speaking, Gu houses were killer moves formed by the combination and solidification of ten or more various kinds of Gu worms.

Mushroom forest Gu house was a model example. It was a courtyard formed by the gathering of large numbers of mushroom Gu.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was the apex of examples, possessing the ability to defend, gather, store and other effects. It was formed by countless

small towers, divert disaster Gu being one of the main cornerstones. Sacrificing the gathered wild Gu, it created a power that would form the main body.

There was also White Bone Chariot.

Back then, Proud Bone Demon Lord Shen Jie Ao had outstanding and shocking talent. When he became a rank six Gu Immortal, he lacked a rank six Gu. So he came up with a killer move known as White Bone Chariot.

The White Bone Chariot was formed from many rank five Gu, such as the White Bone Wheel, and had power comparable to a rank six Gu!

This White Bone Chariot was actually a Gu house!

As for three star cave, lizard house and large lizard house, they were all branches developed from simplified forms of Gu houses.

Normal Gu houses were formed from the combination of several Gu worms. As three star cave and the others were formed from just one Gu, thus their might was greatly reduced and became commonly used Gu houses.

Water Pavilion was a rank seven Immortal Gu house, this signified there was at least one rank seven Immortal Gu among the Gu worms used to create it!

“With my current level, I cannot refine Immortal Gu. But refining the mortal Gu is still possible.”

This was where Fang Yuan’s confidence in refining Water Pavilion lay in.

There were not many difficulties during the refining process.

Water Pavilion was one of the symbols of Spirit Affinity House, wielded by Fairy Mo Yao back then.

Mo Yao betrayed the sect for her love and refined calamity beckoning Gu, sacrificing herself. This Immortal Gu house thus became ownerless.

As such, to Fang Yuan, Water Pavilion was like a little beauty that had its arms wide open and he was free to play with it.

“Amazing, there were actually no less than three thousand Gu worms used in the assembly of Water Pavilion. And every Gu worm was closely interrelated and had a faint resonance between them. The core was rank seven Water Harmony Gu which allows the Gu Master to completely merge and hide in water; as long as the water was not extinguished, they won’t die. Besides this, there were also two assisting Immortal Gu – rank six movement Immortal Gu Worldly Wave Trace and wisdom path Immortal Gu Delight in Water and Mountain.”

The process of refining was in fact, the process of deepening his understanding of Water Pavilion.

Refining an Immortal Gu was far beyond Fang Yuan’s ability, so there was no need to attempt it in vain. What he could make a move on were the rank one and rank two mortal Gu.

Fang Yuan spent six hours in refinement till he was dizzy, completely refining five hundred rank one and rank two mortal Gu.

“I now have ten percent control over Water Pavilion. Even if someone discovers it, this ten percent of authority will be able to block them for a while. This time will be enough for me to be alerted and rush here in time.”

He refined for another two hours and increased his control authority to thirteen percent.

The difficulty of the refinement continued to increase at the later stages.

“Unfortunately, I have Spring Autumn Cicada which is like a ticking time bomb. I cannot use time path’s instant success Gu and other Gu to help me in the refining process, otherwise my progress would not be just this.”

Fang Yuan felt his head spinning and knew he had already reached the limit. The primeval essence in his two rank five peak stage apertures was also almost exhausted.

But just when he thought of pulling away, a figure suddenly appeared in his mind.

“After such a long time, I finally meet the fated one today.”

Following the indistinct sigh, the graceful figure of a woman with a slim body, shining dark eyes, and a veil covering her face, appeared in Fang Yuan’s mind.

“This is Fairy Mo Yao’s will, when did it enter my mind?!” Fang Yuan was inwardly shocked.

So much time had passed, Mo Yao was not a venerable but she was still able to leave behind her will, one could tell how strong a cultivation she had back then.

Fang Yuan actually already had taken precautions, but Fairy Mo Yao clearly had some special methods that allowed her will to silently enter Fang Yuan’s mind.

Such an ability was not trivial.

Mo Yao’s will had entered Fang Yuan’s mind, if she wanted to unceremoniously create difficulties for him, then Fang Yuan would absolutely have to suffer the consequences.

Fang Yuan was not a wisdom path expert, only wisdom path Gu Masters had the power to subdue this kind of will.

The most crucial thing was that when people pondered, their thoughts would first emerge. These thoughts would clash with each other in the brain and then transform, creating a new thought. This was the process of thinking.

Now, Mo Yao’s will had entered Fang Yuan’s mind which meant she could hear all his thoughts clearly!

What would happen once Mo Yao’s will learned of Spring Autumn Cicada?

“No need to be afraid, fated one, I have no intention of harming you. I only want to ask you a question.” Mo Yao’s will faintly asked.

Fang Yuan did not even need to guess to know what she was going to ask. He told her about the fact of Bo Qing’s defeat on the spot.

When she heard this grievous news, Mo Yao’s will shook to the point of collapsing!

Fang Yuan was rejoicing covertly, but he had to be disappointed because Mo Yao’s will was able to maintain her form in the end.

Her dark as night eyes were filled with tears. Fairy Mo Yao’s expression was extremely complex; there was sadness, but there was relief as well.

Like she said in her poem *‘too long has passed, emotions and hatred have already lasted for a long time’*, her love and hatred with Bo Qing was a long tale that was touching and deeply intertwined.

“Fated one, since you can refine calamity beckoning Gu and also found this place and have begun refining Water Pavilion, you should already have a general understanding. Since he is already dead, then let everything go. Sigh... maybe this is the fortune of the living.”

Mo Yao’s will paused before continuing: “I have already let down Spirit Affinity House, my only wish now is to return this Water Pavilion. As compensation, I will impart my life’s refinement path attainment insights to you. Besides this, I will also tell you the secret information of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building!”

Chapter 569 - Six Arm Heavenly Zombie King

Chapter 569: Six Arm Heavenly Zombie King

The entire sacred palace was shrouded in an aurora.

The light was dazzling and shone for the radius of a hundred li.

Looking at the top of the sacred palace, two layers of the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had already formed, huge numbers of people were entering and exiting daily.

Retracting his gaze, Fang Yuan softly closed the windows.

Half a month had passed since he refined calamity beckoning Gu and returned from the Water Pavilion.

During this period, Hei Lou Lan opened up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and did not charge any fees, allowing people to enter as they wished.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building — Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's inheritance ground, it had incredible attraction to all Gu Masters.

Countless Gu Masters with Giant Sun's bloodline entered like torrents of water, even if they could not get through, they wanted to observe the glory of the event.

Especially after Eighty-Eight True Yang Building underwent a transformation and formed two layers, it triggered the people's desires to explore.

As for outsiders, they could only enter using the guest token.

The guest token was a one time expenditure item, it could only be obtained on occasion when getting through a round.

Until now, there had only been seven guest tokens obtained. Each fetched an astronomical price, but it did not deter any of the expert Gu Masters who did not have Giant Sun's bloodline.

Fang Yuan had the glass owner token now, he could freely enter and exit Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, and even enter the treasure room. But in order to conceal himself, not long ago, he still paid a hefty price to buy a guest token.

“Young man, I would advise you to prepare the ink transformation killer move that I taught you. That way, once you enter the central control hall, you would have less trouble.”

A female voice resounded in Fang Yuan's mind.

It was none other than Fairy Mo Yao's will who had stealthily sneaked in.

Fang Yuan heard this and frowned, in his heart he snorted and replied: “This killer move is too outdated. Some of the Gu worms have already disappeared, if I want to collect them now, it will take quite some effort, how can it be rushed?”

Mo Yao's will laughed: “Young man, you are quite fortunate to have Hu Immortal blessed land. You should make good use of treasure yellow heaven, it is not hard to purchase these Gu worms.”

Fang Yuan frowned even more tightly.

He deciphered the code and obtained Di Qiu inheritance, even successfully refining calamity beckoning Gu, but he also gained a huge problem known as Mo Yao's will.

Mo Yao's will was now lurking inside his mind, it was a huge threat.

When Fang Yuan thinks, thoughts would be generated.

Mo Yao's will could read these thoughts and understand Fang Yuan's secrets.

In half a month's time, she learnt about many of his secrets, including Hu Immortal blessed land.

Right now, Fang Yuan could only use space thought Gu to think.

Using space thought Gu as the main component, and other Gu worms to assist it, the thoughts formed had the power of space imbued in them, Mo Yao's will could not read them even if she caught them.

But such a situation was only temporary.

Will ruled above thoughts, Mo Yao's will was inside Fang Yuan's mind, after interacting with these space thoughts for a long time, she would become familiar with them, and this line of defense would not be able to stop her.

"Young man, you are young but you have many secrets. Hehehe, really interesting." Mo Yao's will floated in the air, moving up and down.

She laughed as she covered her mouth, her eyes were watery and her posture was alluring, she was truly a past generation fairy of Spirit Affinity House.

After staying with Fang Yuan for a while, she became more active, and even more curious, her nature of wanting to probe people's secrets showed itself.

Every generation of Spirit Affinity House's fairies was the cream of the crop, one out of ten thousand, she would be talented and beautiful, pure and elegant like a sacred lotus. But Mo Yao was different, her dark pupils contained some craftiness, if she was in the demonic path, she would definitely be a demoness.

She created an illusory robe, covering her body while showing the contours, she looked at the bubble-like thoughts as she grabbed one of them.

Next, she exerted strength and with a ‘pop’, this thought exploded with some force.

But she did not gain anything, because this thought’s content was two words, ‘eating dinner’.

She gasped lightly, her beautiful lips curving into an arousing angle: “Young man, you are not cute at all. Every time you think about something, you will make up all sorts of random thoughts to conceal the important points. Do you know that this will, in fact, make this big sister even more curious?”

“Hmph, with your age, you have the face to call yourself big sister?” Fang Yuan snorted, threatening, “You are dead, you should rest in peace. Don’t think that I cannot do anything to you now that you are in my mind. Who knows, I might make your will perish the next moment.”

“Hehehe, so scary...” Mo Yao patted her plump chest, laughing without any concern: “But during this half a month of time, you attacked me twenty-eight times using nineteen methods. Don’t tell me, you are not only a strength-enslavement dual cultivator, but you also cultivate in wisdom path?”

“Hmph!” Fang Yuan’s heart was surging with killing intent.

” Aiyaya 1 , young man, don’t be like this.” Feeling Fang Yuan’s sharp killing intent, Mo Yao waved her fingers: “I am your benefactor, isn’t calamity beckoning Gu your Immortal Gu now? You are still a mortal, it is an amazing accomplishment to have an Immortal Gu. Don’t worry, don’t worry, once you return this Water Pavilion to Spirit Affinity House, my wish would be fulfilled, and this will would no longer have any reason to exist.”

Return the rank seven Immortal Gu house Water Pavilion?

The juicy meat had already entered Fang Yuan's mouth, why would he spit it out?

Fang Yuan did not want to do so, obviously, but he had no other choices.

Not mentioning the piece of Mo Yao's will in his mind, there was also a portion of Mo Yao's remnant will inside the Water Pavilion.

That meant, this Mo Yao was quite impressive.

History said that she was a refinement grandmaster. But in terms of wisdom path and soul path, it seems she was even more skilled in them. Fang Yuan's multitude of mental attacks were all easily dispelled by her.

Fang Yuan had a huge headache now.

Even though he obtained Di Qiu inheritance, he did not earn much.

He took a huge risk and made great investments to carry out Gu refinement. In the end, he obtained calamity beckoning Gu but it was unusable. Mo Yao's will even entered his mind, causing him to refrain from shooting at the rat for fear of breaking the vase, this was his greatest burden at the moment.

"Had I known this, I would not have gone after this dogshit Di Qiu inheritance."

This thought was not concealed at all, Mo Yao easily read about it.

"Young man, that is not true. The refinement path killer move ink transformation that I taught you over these days is priceless. Didn't you want to make use of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's loophole, hehe, you are so daring, almost at the same level as me. Don't worry, I will help you, as long as you return Water Pavilion to Spirit Affinity House." Mo Yao urged.

"Hmph, calamity beckoning Gu is mine, but I also want Water Pavilion, even Eighty-Eight True Yang Building might become my possession! You

are a mere will, how can you stop me, a living person?” Since they had fought for dozens of times already, Fang Yuan rejected her outright.

But this time, Mo Yao did not make fun of him, her gaze shone as she recalled something.

Her expression was lonely as she sighed deeply: “Sigh, are all men like this? Even if they did something wrong, they would act in such a confident manner, unrelenting in their convictions being right.”

“In this world, what counts as wrong? Who is right, who is wrong? Everyone’s way of life is just different.”

Mo Yao’s expression changed, she laughed cheekily: “Young man, this is an interesting answer. But I’ve heard another answer, it was much more domineering than yours. He said — ‘In this world, anything I think or do is right. Those that differ from me are wrong.’ Hehehe, is that domineering enough?”

Fang Yuan’s gaze shone: “Sword Immortal Bo Qing said that? Unfortunately, he did not succeed in that final step.”

These words made Mo Yao sink into silence, her face was full of sadness as she shut her eyes, memories were pouring in her mind as her long eyelashes were slightly trembling.

She hid her figure, vanishing from Fang Yuan’s mind.

“Damn it, she did this again!” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth, every time Mo Yao’s will hid herself, it would be like she did not exist, no matter how Fang Yuan tried to find her, he would not even see a trace of her.

Mo Yao’s attainment in soul path and wisdom path greatly exceeded Fang Yuan’s. This resulted in her having free reign in his mind.

But this time, he was not going to leave empty handed.

In his mind, he found one of Mo Yao’s will’s thoughts.

The content made Fang Yuan's heart shudder.

This was a killer move, named — Six Arm Heavenly Zombie King!

Fang Yuan had been trying to find a way to combine strength and enslavement paths, he thought hard and obtained an initial result, it was his strength path killer move — Four Arm Earth King.

Using this move, he went on a killing spree in the final battle of the Imperial Court contest, defeating Ma tribe army and pushing Hei Lou Lan into Imperial Court Blessed Land.

But four arm earth king was only a casually created killer move, it was full of flaws and after Fang Yuan improved on it, it became the killer move four arm wind king.

After that, he found a crucial borrow strength Gu inside the treasure room of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, allowing the killer move four arm wind king to gain a huge improvement.

After Mo Yao's will entered his mind, he purposely exposed a portion of his secrets, among them was this killer move, as well as his thoughts about improving this killer move.

“Fantastic!” Fang Yuan praised.

With his foundation, and Fairy Mo Yao's attainment, six arm heavenly zombie king was a killer move nearing perfection.

It used borrow strength Gu as the core, six types of flying zombie Gu as the supplement, and another thirty-six Gu worms in order to design this killer move with an amazing and specialized structure, Fang Yuan was in great awe.

“However, I know about the five great flying zombie Gu, but this killer move needs a sixth flying zombie Gu? What Gu is that?”

The killer move in the thought was not complete, it still lacked the final crucial step.

ChibiGeneral The zombie translator Gu. Get me one of those.

Chapter 570 - Compromise

Chapter 570: Compromise

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

In the dark secret room, there was a soothing sandalwood smell.

Fang Yuan sat on the cushion, holding an east window Gu in his hand.

This Gu was of the information path, rank four and shaped like a ladybug, the armor on its back was square, like window panels, specially used to store important information.

This Gu was purposely bought in treasure yellow heaven by Fang Yuan.

The content was all about wills.

Ever since Mo Yao's will had lurked in his mind, Fang Yuan had been buying and collecting information in this regard, he spent many immortal essence stones.

This east window Gu was not the first.

Long after, Fang Yuan slowly opened his eyes, his gaze clear as water.

After reading so much precious information, he had a deeper understanding towards wills.

Thought, will, emotion, the three were of the same branch, the former two belonged to the wisdom path and had much connection to many paths.

Wisdom path, when first created, was a path for Gu Masters that sought wisdom solely.

When people think, thoughts would appear in their mind, when these thoughts collide, fuse, or cancel each other out, new thoughts would be formed, this would be the thinking process.

These thoughts were classified into different categories, they were all different and had their own specialities.

Among them, the most famous one was the obsession.

When a Gu Immortal dies, their lingering obsession would combine with the heavenly power and form the land spirit within the blessed land.

Gu Masters used these thoughts to create countless related Gu worms, like Dong Fang Yu Liang's star thought Gu, and Fang Yuan's space thought Gu, as well as Gu Immortals' commonly used divine sense Gu.

A few thoughts gather, forming 'will'.

The saying goes: Will can be understood, but not described.

Will cannot be expressed in words, the essence of will has surpassed the limits of written expression, only by using one's heart, using a human's spirituality, can it be felt.

Initially, wisdom path Gu Masters created heaven's will Gu. This Gu was used to comprehend the mechanics of the great Dao of heaven and earth, allowing one to further gain knowledge about heaven and earth, in order to improve on their own attainment.

After that, as the path continued to develop, more Gu were created, killing intent Gu, casual Gu, one's wishes Gu, proud Gu, evil intent Gu, painting idea Gu and others.

Among them, the most famous one was recorded in the legends of Ren Zu, the legendary unexpected Gu.

As wisdom path continued to develop, generations of Gu Masters continued to research, and they found out that when a few 'wills' merged together, they become 'emotion'.

Estrus Gu, gentle feelings Gu, and emotion poetry Gu were all from this path. Enchantment path was derived from this.

The most famous Gu in this path similarly came from <> — Love Gu.

“Thought, will, emotion...” Fang Yuan sighed.

The more he learnt, the more he understood — with his current foundation in wisdom path, he could not get rid of Mo Yao’s will!

The difference between them was too great.

For example, in terms of their attainment in will, Fang Yuan was like a mound, while Mo Yao’s will was like a tall mountain. As for how tall this mountain was, or how grand it was, Fang Yuan could not tell as it was shrouded in a thick layer of mist.

Mo Yao’s attainment had greatly exceeded Fang Yuan’s understanding. During these days of interaction and probing, it left a deep impression on Fang Yuan, he felt that she was truly on another level, her attainment was as deep as an abyss.

Facing such great trouble, if he could not get rid of it, what would he do?

Sitting on the cushion, after pondering for a while, Fang Yuan’s gaze turned cold as he made a decision.

His consciousness entered his mind, and with just a thought, Mo Yao’s will felt it and her alluring figure appeared from within the pitch-black area in the mind.

“I accept your suggestion, I will return Water Pavilion to Spirit Affinity House.” Fang Yuan transmitted his second thought.

Mo Yao’s eyes flashed with a peculiar light.

She did not expect that Fang Yuan would compromise so quickly.

According to their interaction these days, she understood clearly that Fang Yuan was that type of person with immense willpower, he was very assertive and his personality was tough and bold.

Character decides one's fate, this kind of person would either become a conqueror or a hero, they were destined to be a man above man, an elite among the elite.

She left behind the six arm heavenly zombie king killer move, but she had some reservations and did not give him the entire thing. Instead of a bait, this was more like an indication of her attitude.

She knew that with Fang Yuan's intelligence, he would understand what she was trying to say.

She had estimated that Fang Yuan would choose to negotiate with her in about seven or eight days. But in truth, he came to look for her after a day's time.

"Sigh, a wise man submits to circumstances, a great man is one who is resilient... Unfortunately most people in this world think too highly of their own abilities and refuse to lower their head due to pride. Throughout history, countless experts knew the logic of taking a step back and compromising, but it was easier said than done, when it was their turn, how many people could take that step?" Mo Yao's will sighed as she said with deep emotion.

"Although Water Pavilion is good, it is not useful to me. You know my situation, right now because of Hu Immortal blessed land, Immortal Crane Sect has declared that I am a member of their sect. Spirit Affinity House and Immortal Crane Sect are both part of the top ten sects in central continent, it will not be easy for me to return Water Pavilion to them." Fang Yuan said.

"Hehehe." Mo Yao's will chuckled: "Young man, I know what you mean. Don't worry, you are my inheritor, the calamity beckoning Gu is yours, I have no intention to harm you. Returning the Immortal Gu house is a huge matter, I understand the risks clearly. To accomplish this mission, you need

to be a Gu Immortal at least. I will do my best to help you become a Gu Immortal, and I will also assist you in obtaining Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. As for my refinement attainment, it will depend on how much you can learn.”

Mo Yao said so as she waved her hand, and a thought floated in Fang Yuan’s heart.

The content was the final crucial part of the killer move six arm heavenly zombie king.

Fang Yuan immediately asked unhappily: “Earth chief zombie? Are you serious, this is the so-called sixth flying zombie Gu?”

Earth chief zombie Gu, he knew about it.

This was obtained by killing an earth chief beast, using its skin and tendons as the materials, combined with tens of Gu worms, and using the yin soil that was nine hundred li deep in the ground, as well as mountain absorbing grass that were hundreds of years old, dark tide flowers and other materials to refine.

Although it was quite strong, a rank five Gu just like asura zombie, heavenly demon zombie, blood wight, nightmare zombie and plague zombie, it could not fly.

Without flying abilities, how could it be a ‘flying zombie’ Gu?

Facing Fang Yuan’s suspicion, Mo Yao laughed arrogantly: “Ordinary earth chief zombie Gu would not do. But who is this big sister? Hehe, I modified the recipe long ago, and refined a new earth chief zombie Gu. When a Gu Master uses it and becomes an earth chief zombie, even without wings, they can make use of the natural magnetic field to soar into the air, and fly as they wish.”

Saying so, she transmitted another thought, it was the recipe of the modified earth chief zombie Gu.

Fang Yuan looked at it and his eyes shone.

Mo Yao had daringly added several new materials into this Gu recipe, among them was original magnetic essence as the main ingredient. That was the most important element in this modification of the Gu.

Fang Yuan thought about it and with his five hundred years of experience, he knew that this Gu recipe was usable, he could not help but praise in amazement.

Mo Yao's will was in his mind, she laughed smugly: "Young man, you really know your stuff. Not bad, you have some talent in refinement. But you have to be careful, this killer move was only created based on what you provided me, I would advise you to test it out on a few people before trying it yourself."

Fang Yuan nodded.

The killer move six arm heavenly zombie king had great power, it was about ten times as strong as four arm earth king and four arm wind king.

Because it was so powerful, once it fails, the backlash would also be equally powerful.

Fang Yuan could test the four arm earth king himself earlier because the risks were not great, he could endure them. But this six arm heavenly zombie king was another story.

...

"The third layer, the third layer has formed!" In the sacred palace, cheers resounded throughout the area.

The rainbow colored aurora was still thick as ever.

As time passed, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was forming faster and faster, especially the newly formed third layer, it made everyone's urge to explore it go wild.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's floors each have a hundred rounds, the earlier rounds were easy. But as they progressed, they got harder and the rewards were greater.

Most Gu Masters do not have the strength to tackle the later rounds, but the earlier rounds had rewards that they would fight for.

A group of Gu Masters, about a dozen, were leaving the palace in a hurry.

When they were about to get past the sacred palace's eastern entrance, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's third layer formed and these Gu Masters stopped in their tracks.

Jiang Dong looked at Eighty-Eight True Yang Building which was at the peak of the sacred palace, snorting and saying to Ma Hong Yun who was in the group: "You Huang Jin tribe Gu Masters are so lucky, any reward inside Eighty-Eight True Yang Building can allow you to soar to success and gain great riches!"

Ma Hong Yun laughed sheepishly: "Leader is right, hehehe. Sadly, my bloodline is not thick enough, I cannot enter Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. Otherwise, I would go in to expand my vision."

Even though Huang Jin tribesmen were Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's descendants, they were not guaranteed entry into Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

If their ancestors had diluted the bloodline too much by marrying outsiders, they would not reach the requirement and would not be able to enter.

Jiang Dong heard this and the bitterness and jealousy in his heart lessened. The other Gu Masters in the group also looked at Ma Hong Yun more gently, someone even patted Ma Hong Yun's shoulder and consoled: "You are really unlucky, but never mind, you can earn a fortune this time by coming with us to kill the earth chief beast as well!"

"Yes, yes, yes." Ma Hong Yun nodded as he bowed, laughing apologetically.

He had saved Ma Ying Jie coincidentally. After Hei tribe forcefully took over Ma tribe, due to a series of events, he changed his surname and became Ma Hong Yun, finally allowed to cultivate.

Right now, he was a rank one Gu Master, his aptitude was neither good nor bad.

Of course he could enter Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, but with his strength, there was no point in that at all. During his stay in the sacred palace, he could mix around with hunting groups daily and go out to hunt, it allowed him to earn enough to cover his daily expenses and accumulate primeval stones to cultivate.

As for what he told Jiang Dong, that was Zhao Lian Yun's instruction before he set off.

Chapter 571 - Deserves death without pity

Chapter 571: Deserves death without pity

Boom boom boom...

The earth rumbled, wolves charged out like tides, they were endless like the flood water, charging forward relentlessly.

Tens of thousands of wolves sprinted, the wolf group was in chaos. There were wind wolves running like they were flying, water wolves with their snow-white bodies, night wolves who were slim and stealthy, turtleback wolves who were stable and sturdy, vermillion flame wolves who were burning fiercely.

Hundred wolf king, thousand wolf king, and myriad wolf king led the army along with the mutated wolves, they were travelling in packs and were very conspicuous.

Like the blood forest wolf, with a bone forest on its back, tall as a mountain. The shark fin wolf with skin like that of an elephant, while being amphibious. The frenzy wolf with three silver-grey eyes, being a battle maniac.

Inside Imperial Court blessed land, in the light golden sky, there were azure wolves running in the air, howling as they gave off a strong aura.

Fang Yuan sat on an azure myriad wolf king's back as the strong winds could not affect his determined and resolved expression.

His eyes were dark like the abyss, he was looking down with his thoughts unpredictable.

Although the wolves were scattered when he first entered Imperial Court blessed land, Fang Yuan had been handing out missions to others and had been recalling the old wolves as well as recruiting new wolves since. By now, he had about five hundred thousand wolves running below him like the tides of the sea.

At this point, he was truly at the peak of the mortal realm.

During the Imperial Court contest, he was one of the five beast kings together with Jiang Bao Ya, Ma Zun and others. After the Imperial Court contest, just looking at northern plains alone, he was the current generation's number one enslavement master.

Other than his enslavement attainment, he also displayed great technique in his strength path cultivation, and was also a flying master, it was truly a shocking achievement.

Who did not respect and revere the great Wolf King Chang Shan Yin?

In the entire northern plains, how many could actually put up a challenge before him?

But at this moment, in Fang Yuan's mind, there was a voice 'discouraging' him.

"Hehehe, young man, you want to combine strength and enslavement, that is really a tall order. I would advise you to give up on that as soon as possible."

Mo Yao's will continued: "Strength and enslavement are very distinct from each other. The combination of strength and enslavement has been an age old problem. It was not easy for you to even dual cultivate them, why don't you change them now while it is early, there is no need to do something so meaningless and troublesome, I had gone through this back in my days. You need to know, there are countless paths and ways to be a Gu Master, our

strength is not reliant on the number of paths we are on, but the depth of our attainment.”

Mo Yao explained to him patiently, but Fang Yuan scoffed, arrogantly refusing: “Problems are meant to be solved, what is there to be afraid of? Enslavement-strength dual cultivation is an age old problem, that is because I had not been born back in those days. I will eventually have the world in my palms, my name will go down in history, just like Star Constellation, Red Lotus, Paradise Earth and others.”

Star Constellation, Red Lotus, Paradise Earth were all rank nine venerables. In the long history of mankind, the river of time flowed endlessly, but there were only ten of them throughout the ages.

Fang Yuan was a mortal, but he was aiming to be such a person, it was like an ant trying to become an elephant.

Such lofty ambitions and tone, even Mo Yao’s will was tongue-tied when she heard it.

...

“Howl!”

“Kill, kill all of these earth chief beasts!”

“Where is the healing Gu Master? Someone is injured, quickly come and help!”

The beasts were growling, the Gu Masters were shouting, a small-scale fight was reaching its climax.

On the relatively small battlefield, there were holes on the ground, broken limbs and blood everywhere. Five to six Gu Masters were surrounding the earth chief beast king, engaging in fierce combat. There were large numbers of earth chief beast corpses surrounding them.

These earth chief beasts had a humanoid body and a snake tail, their face resembled bats, and their nose were pointed up. They had large ears and a

black body covered in flesh armor. All around their chests, there were five to six flesh whips, ranging from tens of centimeters to meters long.

The whips were like hands, agile like snakes as they flung with huge force, both offensively and defensively.

The earth chief beasts lived underground, but they only lived near the surface and not deep underneath.

They had great value, be it their eyes, fur, or tail, they were rare and valuable Gu refinement material. What was most rare was their flesh whips, the longer they were the better, whips that were six meters or longer were often priceless, almost none were sold in the market.

Right now in northern plains, earth chief beasts were almost going extinct. But in Imperial Court blessed land, they lived in huge numbers, for example at this area, for the surrounding ten thousand li, there were earth chief beast groups living underground.

Money moved people's hearts, because this was close to the sacred palace, many Gu Masters often gathered in groups and hunted at this place.

This battling group was one of them.

The Gu Masters in the group had hunted down the earth chief beasts for several times already, they were quite experienced.

But this time, they encountered trouble. Although they attracted an earth chief beast group, there were only a hundred of them which was manageable for them. However, the beast king was not an ordinary hundred beast king, but an old thousand beast king. Although this old beast king could not battle and was old and sickly, it had many wild Gu in it, and had truly the battle strength of a rank three.

Among mortal Gu Masters, rank one were students, they had just started and were weak, being the most commonly seen ones. Rank two were the foundation of tribes, the main source of manpower, they were quite common.

Rank three were elders, they were the pillars of support for the clan, and were much more rare than rank two Gu Masters. Rank four were the leaders, capable to leading ten thousand men. Rank five was the peak of the mortal realm, they were the rarest of the mortal Gu Masters.

Earth chief thousand beast king was not a problem by itself, but the rank three that it had were too much for this group to handle.

During the start of the battle, the leader Jiang Dong was decisive and had great experience, ordering his group and bringing some people to break into the beast group, stalling the earth chief beast king, while the others slaughtered the earth chief beasts. Otherwise, the group would have crumbled already.

“Everyone, put in more effort! This old beast is going down, we will win if we can endure!” Jiang Dong shouted to raise the group’s morale.

Everyone replied quickly, raising their concentration and mental focus.

From the start of the battle until now, an hour had passed. The Gu Masters were almost out of primeval essence, but because of northern plains’ culture, these Gu Masters all cultivated strength path as well.

The Gu Masters fought bravely, using close combat primarily, only using their primeval essence when they had no choice to save themselves or others.

Howl!

Right at this time, the old beast king swung its snake tail, causing the air to crackle. The snake tail hit one of the Gu Masters and sent him flying. When he landed, this Gu Master’s chest was smashed and his bones were all broken, he was beyond dead.

Humans had intelligence, beasts had their craftiness too.

The old beast king was really weak, but that did not mean it was powerless. When it burst out its remaining strength, it killed one person immediately.

The Gu Masters were stunned, their morale fell rock bottom.

“Oh no, we were already at a stalemate earlier, that that we are one man down, and my primeval essence is less than twenty percent left, what will we do?” Jiang Dong’s eyes rolled as he thought of escaping.

This hunting group was only established at a whim, although running away would ruin his reputation, what was reputation compared to death?

Northern plainsmen were battle lovers, it was true that they were ferocious and brave, but they were not stupid.

“In the past, life was tough and I could only fight desperately to survive. Now that I am inside Imperial Court blessed land, with ample resources lying around, I should be accumulating my foundation and soaring into the sky. How can I sacrifice my precious life here?”

“I have parents and children back at home, although these hunting gains were good, the primeval stones are only enough to sustain my own cultivation. That rascal at home will be starting his cultivation journey in half a year... thus, sorry everyone!”

Jiang Dong’s gaze shone for a while, as he retreated suddenly, using all his remaining primeval essence on his movement Gu.

He tore through the air, with a ‘swoosh’ sound, he vanished like the wind.

The remaining Gu Masters were stunned again, the leader ran away in battle, what can they do now?

Immediately, everyone scattered as morale became non-existent.

The earth chief beast king growled, chasing after them.

“The f*ck!” Jiang Dong looked back and cursed, his soul almost flew into the nine heavens.

This old earth chief beast king chose to chase after him out of all the people, most likely his ruthless attacks and fierce offense enraged the old

beast.

“Oh no, my life will be over at this rate!”

The two ran and chased, as time passed, his primeval was expended and Jiang Dong fell into despair.

“Lord Jiang Dong, please run!”

At this time, a voice could be heard from afar.

Jiang Dong turned around and saw a young man at the left, it was Ma Hong Yun who had joined the group not too long ago. He had rank one cultivation and was a support Gu Master with little battle strength. From the start of the battle, he had been dispatched and was used to investigate the area.

“What a foolish lad!” Jiang Dong was overjoyed, he changed directions and ran towards Ma Hong Yun.

Ma Hong Yun’s eyes were wide open, he saw the old earth chief beast king chasing Jiang Dong and had the urge to remind him. To think that Jiang Dong actually lured the old beast king towards him.

Ma Hong Yun ran immediately, but Jiang Dong was even faster, in a few breaths’ time, he got close to him.

Jiang Dong laughed loudly: “Lad, you saved my life today, your death is not in vain.”

Saying so, he used his Gu worm and knocked Ma Hong Yun unconsciously, stretching out his hand and tossing him behind.

But the old earth chief beast king ignored that free meal and still chased after Jiang Dong non-stop.

Jiang Dong’s laughter came to an end, his mood went from heaven to hell.

Just as old earth chief beast king got close to him, he could hear rumbling in his ears as the ground started to shake.

Next, from far away in the sky, a line was getting bigger and clearer.

Wolves!

Why are there so many wolves?!

The wolf tide rained down from the sky, the grand aura it gave off was like flood water that was engulfing the world.

The old thousand beast king froze, after being in a short daze, it shuddered and turned around to run away.

“Vermillion flame wolves, turtleback wolves... such a wolf group, that’s right, there was an announcement, Wolf King was going to hunt at this area! Ahahaha, my life is not meant to be over, I am saved!”

Jiang Dong cheered loudly after his initial shock. He sat on the ground, his body shivering in excitement, the hope after despair was making him feel great relief as tears flowed out of his eyes.

But the next moment, the wolf tide came without slowly down, charging like a waves as it tore him into pieces in a few seconds.

In the golden sky, atop the azure wolf, Mo Yao’s will spoke in Fang Yuan’s mind with a sorrowful sigh: “Fang Yuan, you allow these wolves to kill every living thing in their path, be it enemy or ally. Your killing intent is too strong, are you not afraid of going against the natural order, are you not afraid of other Gu Masters’ opinion?”

“Hmph, I announced my hunt long ago. These people are overwhelmed by greed, they are like ants, there is no pity for them when they are blocking my path.” Fang Yuan replied plainly.

ChibiGeneral He’s absolutely right, they were informed with adequate response time. No pity at all.

Chapter 572

Chapter 572: Successfully refining the Earth Chief Zombie Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The wolf groups were like a tsunami leaving trail of blood wherever it went in the blessed land.

Fang Yuan was sitting indifferently on the back of an azure wolf king, turning a blind eye to the massacre happening in front of him.

In his mind, Mo Yao's will frowned slightly.

She was a fairy nurtured by Spirit Affinity House, a person of the righteous path; she was naturally not happy at Fang Yuan's casual massacre.

“This young man could disguise his identity and sneak into Imperial Court blessed land under the eyes of northern plains' Gu Immortals; he is a dauntless and crafty person. He also deciphered the clues of my inheritance and refined the Immortal Gu, he was not only fated but also had extraordinary methods. Even more importantly, he knows to bow and submit, when he knows that things cannot always go his way, he immediately compromises, this person is extremely shrewd as well! What is his origin?”

Mo Yao's will could not help but wonder about that question.

She had just recently come out of Water Pavilion and resided in Fang Yuan's mind; she had analyzed many of Fang Yuan's thoughts and immediately learned many of his secrets.

However, Fang Yuan's response was quick and immediately took preventive measures, making her progress slow down greatly.

Thus, Mo Yao's will learnt of Fang Yuan's secrets but what she knew was limited.

Among them included the secrets Fang Yuan revealed to her of his own accord.

She still did not know that Fang Yuan possessed Spring Autumn Cicada, thus she had no way of knowing Fang Yuan's biggest secret of being a transmigrator.

This was the world of Gu.

Mo Yao had already perished and what was left was only a portion of her will. Unable to use Gu worms, Mo Yao's will could only take advantage of Fang Yuan's low attainment in wisdom path.

"I had just recently awakened, I do not know what his background is. This young man has absurdly firm willpower and is extremely opinionated. I should just bide my time and guide him to return Water Pavilion to the sect first. It will not be too late to persuade him to do good once we arrive at Spirit Affinity House..."

Mo Yao's will had inherited some intelligence of the main body and immediately kept quiet when she realized any persuasion would be in vain.

There was no resistance at all; Fang Yuan's dark and eerie gaze slowly retracted, closing his eyes to rest on the wolf's back.

He was not someone who slaughtered willfully.

There was a reason for letting the wolves massacre at full force today.

One was to attract the earth chief beast groups underground. earth chief beast was a wild beast, the thick smell of blood would attract and stimulate their savage nature, making them risk emerging from the ground.

Second was that the massacre would produce large numbers of souls. Since the start of the Imperial Court contest, Fang Yuan had been using soul burial toad to collect the souls. He had Dang Hun mountain, and as long as Dang Hun mountain did not die completely, the more souls he had, the better it was for him.

Third reason was aimed at Mo Yao's will in his mind, he was trying to probe her.

As for the nasty repercussions from wantonly killing Gu Masters, Fang Yuan was happy instead of afraid.

Not mentioning that he had already made a public announcement, making the consequences clear to everyone, even if the public stirs and the resentment and hatred towards him rises, so what?

He was at the peak of mortals, the famous Wolf King Chang Shan Yin! He was no longer the minor character several years ago who had to act cautiously.

In this Imperial Court blessed land where Gu Immortals could not enter, his one shout could cause countless Gu Masters to tremble. His stomp could shake the sacred palace. With one thought, the wolf groups would instantly create a bloodbath.

There was a famous saying on Earth — Political power comes from military strength.

A strong fist is power and power is the truth!

But on Earth, power was concentrated in the masses. Besides violence and fists, one needed to use righteousness to conceal the truth and compromise according to the public sentiment.

But here, individual strength was far above the group. Public sentiment and righteousness were much weaker. Not mentioning anyone else, just take the current Fang Yuan as an example — who cares about your dogshit hatred

and grudges, whoever comes will face decimation! Whoever is not pleasing to the eyes, they can be slaughtered with no care at all!

Looking disdainfully at all lives, trampling on the public sentiment, without restraints and free like the wind!

But in Fang Yuan's pursuit of the Great Dao, he had no interest towards casually slaughtering ants. Today's large scale massacre was no more than a small step towards his majestic target.

As he thought of this trip's goal, Fang Yuan slowly opened his eyes.

Howl!

A beast roar echoed to the skies.

A mound bulged up from a distance before bursting open; mud and stones splattered around as a fifty feet tall earth chief myriad beast king jumped out.

Fang Yuan's eyes flashed with a chilly light as he sneered: "You shall be the one."

At once, he commanded the wolf group to attack, endless thoughts flew about in his mind like an endless drizzle.

If one looked from a high altitude, one would see an extremely spectacular scene of innumerable wolves rushing forward like an endless tide.

As they neared the earth chief myriad beast king, the wolves suddenly split into several groups like ants trying to climb up an elephant. At the same time, azure wolves howled and flew down, spiralling around earth chief myriad beast king like birds.

Earth chief myriad beast king jumped towards the wolf group and started rampaging, soon, wolf blood splattered and wolf corpses covered the ground. Its giant legs would leave behind terrifying blood pits in its trail.

Fang Yuan had a smile as he observed the battle from the skies.

Under his control, the wolf groups advanced and retreated, sometimes slowly and sometimes fast, as they charged forward waves after waves, forming a situation of ants devouring an elephant.

Earth chief myriad beast king roared again and again while valiantly charging all around, causing large numbers of casualties in the wolf groups.

In Fang Yuan's mind, Mo Yao gave a soft exclamation of surprise, slightly shocked at Fang Yuan's enslavement path attainment.

“Wow, I had not expected this kid to have so much talent at this young age, commanding these wolves as naturally as breathing, and with such ease like he is moving his arms, he has mastered the art of attrition battle of enslavement path, fighting the strong with a weak force, this is a master level attainment...”

But it was nothing more than a slight shock.

Mo Yao had seen and experienced a lot in her life and was not an ordinary Gu Immortal, but a certain generation's fairy of Spirit Affinity House; her horizons were broad and masters as young as Fang Yuan were not few in her memory.

The battle lasted for a while, earth chief myriad beast king was roaring again and again, its energy was consumed by the wolf groups and could no longer display its fierce might...

Large numbers of earth chief beasts jumped out of the underground and joined the battle.

Fang Yuan chuckled indifferently, commanding the wolves with ease as he had already expected this.

The outcome of this large battle was foreordained from the start. How could a myriad beast scale earth chief beast group be his match?

Such a large battle covered a range of a thousand li, but this was ingeniously divided into dozens of sections of battle circles by Fang Yuan;

using the weak wolf groups to surround and then using the strong and vigorous mutated beasts to form an arrow head that charged forward.

The first section of the battle circles was taken down by the wolf group, as they joined with the next group to destroy the second section, the third section; the dominance accumulated and the scales of victory was inclining more and more towards Fang Yuan. Finally, the wolf group's annexing speed increased faster and faster till they butchered earth chief myriad beast king.

“This kid's enslavement path cultivation is indeed not ordinary. Although his commanding ability is exquisite and bold, using sharp and mild tactics together, he is still far away from grandmaster level attainment.” Mo Yao thought inwardly.

Gu Master raised, used, and refined; no matter which aspect, they were all very profound and deep.

Gu Masters might be using the same Gu worms, but some Gu Masters' performance would be extremely outstanding to the point that it could be called an art. These people were known as masters!

Master could be discovered but not sought, and could not be cultivated just by investing resources. Not only did it require innate talent, the Gu Master also needed to have capability.

But above master was grandmaster.

Comparing master and grandmaster was like comparing grass and tree. Besides talent, aptitude and resources, grandmaster attainment also required fortuitous opportunities and comprehension.

As long as one reached grandmaster level, they could gain comprehension about any path using their own as a foundation, they could understand about yin-yang and heaven and earth, they could learn about the profoundness of the universe, surpassing the mortal realm and become immortals among immortals, sages among sages.

Mo Yao was a refinement path grandmaster, although she had perished, her broad vision still existed.

She had seen countless masters in her life; the main reason why she felt Fang Yuan's attainment was impressive was because of his young age.

Not long later, earth chief myriad beast king fell down loudly, having died due to the heavy injuries.

Blood flowed out rapidly and soon formed into a pool of blood beside it.

Fang Yuan descended and personally skinned it, immediately started refining Gu next to the blood pool with wolf groups surrounding him.

Mo Yao's modified earth chief zombie Gu required the freshest flesh, with the flesh of earth chief myriad beast king being the best, thousand beast king being the second best and hundred beast king being the last option.

Thus, Fang Yuan moved out in a large scale and personally killed the earth chief myriad beast king.

The Gu refinement continued for three days and three nights before succeeding perfectly.

Fang Yuan reached his goal, thereafter he dismissed majority of the wolf groups to hunt in the wild, only taking the elite mutated beasts with him as he returned back to sacred palace without stopping.

The battlefield fell into deathly stillness; suddenly, a bloody person made his way out of a hill-sized blood forest wolf corpse.

The bloody person swayed unstably as he moved and had only walked a few steps before falling down to the ground.

He gasped roughly, an incredulous look in his eyes as he muttered: "I am still alive?"

He vigorously rubbed his face, revealing his face.

It was none other than Ma Hong Yun.

After he had been knocked unconscious by Jiang Dong, he had remained down on the ground.

That old earth chief beast king ignored him and chased after Jiang Dong.

But soon after, wolf group engulfed the area and slaughtered all living beings, and Ma Hong Yun ended up in a wolf's mouth.

If it had been an ordinary wolf like turtleback wolf, water wolf or wind wolf, Ma Hong Yun would already have been torn into pieces and would be lying in the wolf's stomach.

Fortunately, it was the hill-sized blood forest wolf that had eaten him.

This wolf opened up its large mouth and with one lap of its tongue, directly licked the ground within a hundred steps. Ma Hong Yun along with the old earth chief beast king's corpse went down into the blood forest wolf's stomach.

If it had continued normally, Ma Hong Yun would already have been digested by the blood forest wolf sooner or later and turn into a pile of wolf faeces.

But following the battle with the earth chief beast group, this blood forest wolf was attacked from all around and died on the battlefield; its chest and belly was torn open which allowed air to flow in.

Ma Hong Yun dizzily woke up and hurriedly drilled his way out. At this time, the battle had already ended and the battlefield was covered with beast corpses. Occasionally, some wild beasts that were at their final moments would gasp for air, emphasizing the deathly stillness in the surrounding.

After Ma Hong Yun breathed enough, his strength started to gradually recover and the thick bloody odor assailed his nose.

He realized the situation was anything but reassuring: "I need to leave this place quickly, wild beasts will be attracted by the odor of the blood not long

later.”

Ma Hong Yun had been born and raised in Northern Plains, this survival common sense was already deeply ingrained in his bones.

He immediately stood up and made sure of the direction towards sacred palace and immediately set off.

But he had just taken few steps when he stopped.

His sight was attracted by a Gu worm.

This was a wild Gu on the corpse of an earth chief beast.

The earth chief beast had died, the wild Gu on it should have perished or flown away, but this wild Gu was unexpectedly held back by a fractured bone and could not fly away.

“This should be a rank two... something something Gu.” Ma Hong Yun could not remember it clearly, but it did not hinder him from knowing the value of this Gu.

“Good Gu worm, this is a good Gu worm, after getting it, even if I can’t use it for myself, I can sell it for a lot of primeval stones.”

Ma Hong Yun felt a rush of excitement and immediately walked over, easily grabbing the Gu worm.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral This is honestly just the start.

Chapter 573 - Human Experimentation

Chapter 573: Human Experimentation

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The silver light shone on the garden where the plants were swaying gently.

In a pavilion, Fang Yuan was fiddling with earth chief zombie Gu.

This Gu's shape appeared like an earthworm, bright yellow in color and was the size of an infant's forearm. Right now, it was twining around Fang Yuan's fingers like a wriggling snake.

Through Mo Yao's improved recipe and the flesh of earth chief myriad beast king's corpse, its refinement was successful.

But Fang Yuan had not used it.

He was cautious in nature, this earth chief zombie Gu was refined from a modified recipe, what would he do if there was a problem?

Although he had reached a compromise with Mo Yao's will, Mo Yao was a fairy of the righteous path's Spirit Affinity House as well as a refinement path grandmaster; he could not put his guard down.

'But grandmasters are truly worthy of their name, my refinement path attainment has already reached the master realm, but when compared to Mo Yao, I am young like a child.'

Recalling the process of refining earth chief zombie Gu, Fang Yuan was still feeling moved.

During the whole Gu refinement process, Mo Yao only spoke three sentences, but they were the crucial guides, the vital finishing touches. Fang Yuan was able to gain a lot of insight from them.

He, however, did not know Mo Yao was also inwardly moved at this moment.

‘Double master attainment... I had not expected this kid to not only be an enslavement path master but also refinement path master. Double master attainment at such a young age, such aptitude and talent are rare even in my memory. No wonder he has such grand ambitions of wanting to rise to the realm of venerable, equal to Thieving Heaven, Paradise Earth, Giant Sun....’

‘It is also natural to be arrogant and conceited after getting success at this young age.’ Mo Yao still scoffed at Fang Yuan’s ‘goal’ of being equal to venerables, but she understood.

‘Becoming a master can’t be done with just talent and aptitude, it also requires sufficient resources and even guidance from great teachers. It seems this kid’s background is quite deep.’

Previously, Mo Yao already knew the secret of Fang Yuan possessing Hu Immortal blessed land. Now, with the intel of ‘double master attainment’, she sensed the deep origin of Fang Yuan.

“Lord Wolf King, Ge tribe’s and Chang tribe’s leaders have come forward to have an audience.” Right at this time, a servant reported from outside the door.

Fang Yuan collected his thoughts, these two had been called by him. He indifferently said: “Let them in.”

“Yes.” The servant respectfully retreated.

Not long later, two people came forward and kneeled, kowtowing three times to pay their respects, an extremely respectful and fearful expression could be seen on their faces.

Going through the baptism of Imperial Court contest and being at a high position with no lack of resources, under the shade of a large tree like Wolf King, Ge Guang and Chang Ji You were already rank four Gu Masters.

Fang Yuan glanced and asked without allowing them to rise: “Have you completed the things I told you a few days ago?”

After Fang Yuan succeeded in his expedition and returned to the sacred palace, he gave an order to the two tribe leaders to gather all their tribe’s Gu Masters to clean up the battlefield.

“As per Lord Wolf King’s words, the battlefield has been cleaned up, altogether...” Ge Guang was about to report the gains, but was interrupted by Fang Yuan.

He did not care about these battle spoils, asking: “How many Gu Masters did you arrest?”

Ge Guang did not reply this time, instead signalled Chang Ji You who was at the side, with his eyes.

Everyone knew Chang Ji You was Chang Shan Yin’s own son, and after Fang Yuan took control of Chang tribe, he appointed Chang Ji You as the tribe leader.

Ge Guang was letting Chang Ji You reply to Fang Yuan’s question, in light of this relation and to express his goodwill to Chang Ji You.

Chang Ji You spoke with a respectful expression, his gaze revealing a crazed fanatical worship: “People’s hearts are unfathomable with insatiable greed. Despite lord father’s public announcement, there were still many Gu Masters who sneaked into the battlefield to steal beast corpses or wild Gu. Over these few days, I and tribe leader Ge Guang combined our strength and were able to arrest over one hundred and eighty Gu Masters who are

locked up in the prison now. But there were still many crafty and treacherous scoundrels who took advantage of when we were not on guard to sneak in and make some free gains. I have interrogated the prisoners and have much intel on them already. As long as father commands, I will definitely spare no efforts to lock up all these escapees!”

Although Chang Ji You was kneeling on the ground, his upper body was upright as he spoke in an unafraid tone; his aquiline nose, dark brows, broad back and thin waist gave him a heroic aura.

Fang Yuan smiled, he had no interest in capturing these escapees: “The battlefield is vast and is not restricted with doors or obstacles, you have already done great by capturing so many Gu Masters. As for the others, it is their skill that they were able to escape, there is no need to chase after them. You can leave now, and bring those detained captives here.”

“Yes, this subordinate (this child) heeds your command!”

Not long later, the two escorted close to two hundred captives to Fang Yuan.

With Fang Yuan’s command, a large hall had been created to lock up these Gu Masters.

“You guys go out and close the door, guard the entrance and don’t let any outsiders enter within a hundred steps. If some experts arrive, inform me in advance.” Fang Yuan dismissed everyone, the hall now only had him and the captives.

The door was locked and as no lanterns had been lit, the hall sank into darkness.

This no doubt increased the unease and anxiety in the captives’ hearts.

“Lord Wolf King, what are you intending to do by capturing us? I am a Hei tribesman and talking of relation... Hei Lou Lan is my older cousin!” Among the captives a young Gu Master shouted.

Fang Yuan sneered and with a snap of his fingers, activated a Gu.

Tch. A soft sound was heard and the young Gu Master's head burst out like a watermelon, spurting out white brain matter.

A huge clamor instantly occurred as the captives were terrified and fell into panic.

Soon, someone took the lead and the others also followed suit, kneeling down one after another.

"Lord Wolf King, I deserve death!"

"I shouldn't have gone to steal lord's battle spoils, my conscience was blinded!"

"Lord, please forgive us, lord have mercy..."

Fang Yuan had a terrifying reputation, and now he casually killed without even saying a word.

None of these Gu Masters were experts, most having only rank one or rank two cultivation. Their background was not good and they were unable to enter Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, facing a rank five peak stage expert like Fang Yuan and trying to resist would only be looking for death, so they could only ask for forgiveness.

"Noisy". Fang Yuan shouted in a soft voice, but his voice echoing in the hall.

He casually waved his hand, killing the person that was begging in the most mournful voice, even though they were quite far apart.

"I will kill anyone who dares to make more noise." Fang Yuan indifferently said, his voice was not loud but it lingered in the captives' ears.

The whole hall instantly fell into deathly silence out of fear; even the sound of a pin dropping could be heard.

Fang Yuan only then felt satisfied and asked Mo Yao's will in his mind: "Now how should I experiment?"

Mo Yao chuckled: “This is easy, little brother just needs to arrange Gu worms according to my instructions.”

She directly addressed Fang Yuan as ‘little brother, giving a feeling of intimacy. Fang Yuan snorted inwardly, but did not retort and followed Mo Yao’s instructions.

Every time Mo Yao notified, Fang Yuan would respond by sending out a Gu worm.

These Gu worms were the Gu worms to form six arm heavenly zombie king killer move; earth chief zombie Gu, asura zombie Gu, heavenly demon zombie Gu and so on. Some were thrown towards the roof and some were placed in the corners.

As the Gu worms made an arc through the air, trails of colorful light appeared in the captives’ eyes.

These people were very anxious, but they did not dare to ask anything. They stood on their spots without even daring to move a little just like little whelps.

The headless corpses of the two captives Fang Yuan had killed were still around them, the odor of blood gradually pervaded the hall as the blood flowed out of the severed necks.

After arranging these Gu worms to their spots, Fang Yuan successively started to pour primeval essence into them according to Mo Yao’s instructions.

This process of pouring the primeval essence was quite specific; one moment, he had to choose a Gu worm in the southeast and the very next moment, it would be northwest, and suddenly, it would be the Gu worms to the sides. The main Gu at times, and the supporting Gu worms at times.

Even Fang Yuan felt baffled and had inwardly put up his guard.

When all the Gu worms were activated, the light from them gradually linked together and soon formed a pale yellow light house that covered the hall, including all the captives within.

“This is?!” Fang Yuan’s thoughts shook and his pupils widened.

Mo Yao’s will softly smiled as she explained: “This is a Gu house.”

Fang Yuan involuntarily blurted out: “Is the essence of this six arm heavenly zombie king a Gu house?”

Mo Yao chuckled: “Foolish kid, could it be that you don’t know the true nature of a Gu house is a killer move? ... Six arm heavenly zombie king is a killer move, a Gu house is also a killer move, their essence is the same, so they naturally can be mutually switched.”

Fang Yuan’s eyes flashed brightly as he sensed the unspoken implication of Mo Yao’s words, immediately asking: “From your words, couldn’t all killer moves turn into Gu houses?”

“Of course.” Mo Yao unhesitatingly replied, “Man is the spirit of all living beings while Gu is the essence of the world, carrier of the Great Dao. A Gu worm has one ability. What is a killer move? It is an assembly of different Gu worms stacking their abilities; it can raise the strength of one ability to a very high level or produce multiple abilities which can handle different aspects.”

Mo Yao did not explain further, whether Fang Yuan could have some comprehension from this was his own matter.

Fang Yuan stared blankly, inspirations started flashing incessantly in his mind!

Mo Yao’s words seemed to pierce through a paper window, allowing his insight to rise to a whole new height.

“Right! A Gu house’s essence is a killer move which has solidified. For example, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building can be compared with Water

Pavilion. The former covers the Imperial Court, influences northern plains, plunders resources and holds inheritances. The latter can be concealed, and has the ability of defense and storage. These functions were not provided by just a single Gu worm, but were the result of Gu Masters assembling these Gu worms.”

“From another perspective, a Gu house is just one form of manifestation of a killer move. Since six arm heavenly zombie king can only take effect on me, one person, why can it not form into a Gu house and simultaneously take effect on many people?”

At this thought, Fang Yuan looked ahead.

In the Gu house, those Gu Master captives’ bodies were already beginning to show changes.

“Wha... what is happening to me?!” Everyone was shouting in fright as they saw golden scales growing out rapidly on their skin.

“Ahhh, it is painful, it is painful!” “It itches, it is too itchy, I can’t endure this, just kill me!” Soon, they fell down to the ground one after another; some madly grabbed their skin and tore off their clothes, while others bent their body like shrimps, covering their chest tightly as blood flowed out of their mouth and nose.

“This, what is this thing? Why is there a monstrous arm growing out of my back!” Not long later, the alarmed screams reached the peak, the soundwaves even shaking the roof.

All sorts of arms started growing one after another; some were dark green, some dark purple, some yellow, and their thicknesses were also different, the deformities looking very unsightly.

But Fang Yuan had never bothered with these minor details to external appearance, his eyes slightly squinted when he felt the dangerous aura the Gu Masters started releasing; he felt very happy as well as apprehensive —

“Mo Yao’s understanding of killer moves is extremely profound. But why do others have no such comprehension? Is it because most Gu Masters and even Gu Immortals don’t have the skill to casually transform killer moves into Gu houses? Refinement path grandmaster... this is truly a terrifying realm!”

Chapter 574 - Mo Yao's weakness

Chapter 574: Mo Yao's weakness

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

In the deeply secluded hall, only Fang Yuan was standing.

There was a deathly silence.

The faint yellow light merged into one, forming the shape of a Gu house, inside the house of light was a floor of corpses.

Almost two hundred Gu Masters died a terrible death.

Among these corpses, some had scales on their bodies, some were hard as steel, some grew weird limbs and had a grimacing expression, some self-detonated and caused their broken limbs to fly all over the place.

Fang Yuan's expression was grim, he questioned Mo Yao in his mind: "This is the killer move that you thought of?"

Mo Yao replied with unphased confidence: "These Gu Masters were certainly going to die. Six arm heavenly zombie king is a strength path killer move, it has high requirements towards the body. Now it seems, even with your strength path foundation, it is unable to endure such an intense move."

Fang Yuan scoffed, expressing his unhappiness: "This is your explanation? You think I could not tell? This killer move has so many flaws, initially fifty to sixty people died, midway about a hundred had died, and towards the end we were only left with six to seven Gu Masters. There are at least seventeen flaws! Do not forget that we have an agreement."

“Hehehe.” Mo Yao chuckled, she felt nothing from being threatened, as she replied: “Little brother, don’t be so rash, six arm heavenly zombie king has only been created roughly, it is normal to have flaws. As we continue to improve on it, it will eventually meet our expectations.”

She replied to Fang Yuan as she thought: “This lad is not simple, he could detect seventeen flaws... with his refinement master attainment, he should only be able to find eleven at most, it seems that his strength path attainment has also reached the edge of master level.”

Mo Yao did not know that Fang Yuan was playing mind games here.

“I could only see seven flaws, I purposely added ten in order to probe her, it seems that this killer move’s flaws are more than just seventeen.” Fang Yuan assessed in his mind.

Mo Yao was testing out his level of attainment, but Fang Yuan was also probing her foundation as well.

Six arm heavenly zombie king was full of flaws, all of the Gu Masters used for the experiment were dead, but Fang Yuan was happy instead of being worried.

“Logically speaking, Mo Yao has refinement grandmaster attainment, even if it is a roughly made killer move, there cannot be so many flaws! But while Mo Yao is indeed a refinement grandmaster, this is only a part of her will that she left behind...”

Fang Yuan’s compromise was real, but he had never given up on his goal to get rid of Mo Yao’s will.

Through his current probing, he found out one weakness of Mo Yao’s will.

“Although I am not familiar with wisdom path, I had spent a great fortune and bought much costly information from treasure yellow heaven, they are valuable knowledge.”

“Wisdom path seeks the path of knowledge, it is split into ‘thought, ‘will’, and ‘emotion’. Thought is the foundation, when a person thinks, thoughts are created. When many thoughts are gathered, will is formed. With many wills intertwined, emotions would form. Thoughts are like weeds, they can be easily created or destroyed, will can be everchanging, firm as steel, empty like vacuum, or fierce like fire... As for emotions, they are like water, a small stream when thin, but cannot be cut easily or steered by reason. When deep, they will be like the sea, having great control and power over oneself.”

“Out of these three, emotion is the hardest to get rid of, while thoughts are most easily destroyed and created. I should be glad that what is inside my mind now is Mo Yao’s will and not Mo Yao’s emotions.”

“When a person thinks, thoughts are created. When thoughts collide, they either get destroyed or fuse. The eventual thought would be the result obtained from thinking. Then what about a portion of a person’s will? Hehehe.”

Fang Yuan thought of the brilliant part and he snickered in his heart continuously.

Wills do not form by just gathering randomly scattered thoughts together. But will is truly the linking together of countless thoughts.

When a will thinks about a question, it will use its own thoughts to fuse and create new thoughts, getting the results of their thinking.

“Mo Yao is a refinement grandmaster, her will also inherited her grandmaster attainment, but the flaws created in thinking about six arm heavenly zombie king were not due to her limited abilities, but because she did not dare to think too deeply as she had to worry about her own safety.”

By now, Fang Yuan had discovered Mo Yao’s weakness!

A living person would feel weakness in their body if they thought about things non-stop, not to mention a simple will?

The more a will thinks, the more damaged they would get, and the weaker they would be.

If Mo Yao was alive, the expenditure that her will incurs would be replenished by her main body. But now — Mo Yao was already dead!

Why did her will sleep inside Water Pavilion, only awakening when Fang Yuan entered?

That was because her will could not stay awake all the time, one thinks extensively when they are awake, the more she thought the weaker her will would be, and the faster it would perish.

Look at Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, this majestic rank eight Immortal Gu house, containing Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's will.

Even for someone as strong as Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, the will that he left behind was also slumbering!

Be it Giant Sun's will or Mo Yao's will, they were without a power source, they could not be replenished and could only weaken as time passed.

“While my wisdom path attainment is low, I have the greatest advantage in that I am alive! At this point, I cannot contest with Mo Yao's will, but as long as I have enough time to stall it out, I will definitely win.”

After pondering to this point, Fang Yuan stopped this train of thought.

After all, Mo Yao's will was inside his mind. Reflecting for overly long would create more thoughts, although he could use space thought Gu to hide them, there was no guarantee that Mo Yao would not find a way around it.

“Sigh...”

In the grand hall, Fang Yuan's sigh could be heard.

Mo Yao was a huge burden, Fang Yuan had to be wary all the time when he thinks.

Originally, getting into Imperial Court blessed land and taking Immortal Gu Landscape As Before was already taxing on him, having to make so many considerations. Coupled with such a huge enemy now lurking inside his brain, Fang Yuan had to be very careful of the danger while attempting to solve it, every time he thought about a problem, he would have to mix in some random thoughts to conceal his intentions.

This kind of thinking would be easily achieved in the past if his heart was calm. But now, Fang Yuan felt that it was very taxing, he felt a strong mental fatigue.

Mo Yao's will heard this sigh and misunderstood Fang Yuan, consoling: "Hehehe, little brother, you are so young, but already so hardworking, why are you sighing? I have revised the killer move, you need to change six Gu worms and add in three more."

"Oh?" Fang Yuan's brows rose, he said expressionlessly: "I am listening."

Mo Yao told him the details.

Fang Yuan had Hu Immortal blessed land in his possession, it was not a problem to connect to treasure yellow heaven and exchange for a few mortal Gu.

At the same time, Fang Yuan instructed Ge Guang and Chang Ji You to secretly bring captured Gu Masters into the hall.

Three days later, another round of human experimentation begun.

The experiment's result was better than earlier, but there were still flaws.

Mo Yao summed up the results and gave another revised suggestion.

Fang Yuan acted accordingly, he showed no impatience even after many rounds. He knew clearly: Mo Yao's will had refinement grandmaster attainment, but the more she thought, the weaker she would be, the rounds of experiments were so that they could replace the strain on her thoughts by using test subjects.

But even so, Mo Yao's will had to think of the revision herself. When she thinks about this, thoughts would generate!

The more she does this, the weaker her will would be.

Fang Yuan did not intend to alarm her, he was prepared for a drawn out battle.

After half a month, during the fifteenth experiment.

In the hall, corpses were scattered everywhere.

Fang Yuan kept the dozens of Gu worms used for six arm heavenly zombie king, looking around and giving a satisfied nod.

The test subjects had low cultivation level, they could not endure such a strong killer move like six arm heavenly zombie king, they were sure to die.

But how they died, and what happened to them after they died was the important thing.

Right now, among these corpses, some has turned into zombies, some had yellow scales, some had six arms on their backs, some had sharp spiky scales, some had thick arms with bulging muscles, some had pitch-black claws on their hands, created by their sharp nails.

“Six arm heavenly zombie king uses borrow strength Gu as the core, and the six flying zombie Gu as the foundation, with eighteen Gu as the complements. Strictly speaking, this is a transformation path killer move, gathering the zombie energy to turn a person into a flying zombie. That way, the Gu Master's body becomes more than ten times as strong, and can hold even greater strength.” Fang Yuan spoke slowly, concluding his gains from these previous days.

“But precisely because of this, the zombie energy is extremely dense and the backlash of this killer move is very severe. Even if we had three life force type Gu among the complementing Gu worms, we can only sustain

the killer move for seven minutes. That's about it, right?" Fang Yuan asked Mo Yao's will in his mind.

Mo Yao laughed: "Little brother makes much sense, that is true indeed. Using borrow strength Gu to borrow the strength of the natural phenomena in heaven and earth, but even a rank five strength path expert cannot use it casually. Thus, I thought of using a zombie body as the strength of a zombie body surpasses living flesh, it has great regenerative abilities and complements borrow strength Gu really well."

"But Gu Masters are alive, while zombie energy is the power of the dead, the longer you maintain the six arm heavenly zombie king transformation, the more zombie energy would be in your body, and when it devours your life force, you will turn into a zombie completely, unable to change back. That is the backlash of this killer move."

"Sigh, life force and death energy, they are entirely distinct from each other and like archenemies. The fusion of life and death is also an age old question, it is out of my capabilities. It was my limit to place three life force boosting Gu worms in the killer move. If we put more of these Gu, it will disrupt the zombie energy and the killer move's power will fall, or even completely collapse. If we use too few of them, the time you can use this transformation will shrink, and it will turn into an impractical move."

Fang Yuan heard this and nodded on the surface, expressing his agreement, but he was chuckling in his heart.

These words from Mo Yao were a suspicious change in topic.

The fusion of life and death was indeed an age old question, there had never been a case of a person being simultaneously dead and alive, the two could not co-exist.

But Mo Yao was a refinement grandmaster, could she not think of any other killer moves?

Why must she use six arm heavenly zombie king? That was because this could greatly reduce the thinking she had to do, since Fang Yuan provided

the base of the killer move ‘four arm wind king’, she just had to improve on it.

Fang Yuan was almost certain, with her grandmaster attainment, Mo Yao could easily start all over again and think of a brand new killer move.

“Mo Yao is a variant human, she is an inkman. As someone of a different race, she definitely has a different standpoint. These days, we used up to a thousand Gu Masters to experiment, she is a righteous path person, the fairy of Spirit Affinity House, but she watched coldly by the side. Her lover is the great Sword Immortal Bo Qing, it seems that within her affection, there was also the element of being attracted to the strong?”

Bo Qing was the ‘pseudo-Immortal Venerable who split the five regions with his sword’, compared to him, Fang Yuan was only a mortal, in Mo Yao’s heart, was he about the same as those test subjects who died?

“Thus, in this world, one has to depend on themselves. Only you yourself are the most reliable person.” Fang Yuan sneered in his heart, but he did not point it out, he asked Mo Yao instead: “So, has the killer move six arm heavenly zombie king been completed?”

Mo Yao shook her head: “Not yet, we only experimented on low rank Gu Masters, we still need high rank Gu Masters, preferably rank five, if they are a strength path rank five, that would be the best.”

“Rank five strength path?” Fang Yuan frowned, other than himself, there was nobody he knew who met the criteria.

Fang Yuan shook his head, he decided to put this matter aside: “No rush, I have already obtained the materials for ink transformation. It is time to explore Eighty-Eight True Yang Building again!”

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral With her weakness exposed, I’m afraid...

Chapter 575 - Entering True Yang Building again

Chapter 575: Entering True Yang Building again

Fang Yuan entered the central control room once again.

As the name implied, the central control room was the important control center of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

The secret room was round and its walls were flickering with starlight, with a white jade round table at the center. There was an exquisite model of the whole Imperial Court blessed land on the round table, just like a military sand table.

Not only did it depict mountains and rivers and the sacred palace at the center, even the small towers in the blessed land were clearly visible.

“I have returned once again.” In Fang Yuan’s mind, Mo Yao’s will sighed with deep emotions.

Fang Yuan ignored her and looked towards the white jade round table.

He had first used the guest token to enter Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, then passed with high grade evaluation which allowed him to enter the treasure room. He then refined the guest halt stele and found the glass owner token, using it, he then entered the central control room.

But because of Di Qiu inheritance, he chose to momentarily halt his plans for Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, eventually refining calamity beckoning Gu.

All in all, Di Qiu inheritance provided both benefits and harm to Fang Yuan. Fang Yuan was able to obtain an Immortal Gu, but its ability was quite unique in that it harmed oneself to benefit others.

And then there was Mo Yao's will which had sneaked into his mind; Fang Yuan could not get rid of it and as such the internal pressure on him was huge. But undeniably, the pointers given by Mo Yao's will reaped him much gains, not mentioning the insights regarding refinement path, just the six arm heavenly zombie king and ink transformation killer moves along with the improved earth chief zombie Gu recipe were extremely valuable!

Besides these, there was also an enormous benefit; Mo Yao's will would be of huge help to Fang Yuan's plans in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

After all, Mo Yao was a refinement path grandmaster who had researched Eighty-Eight True Yang Building in-depth. She was a legendary character who, back then, had infiltrated into Imperial Court blessed land and created a loophole where she set up Di Qiu inheritance!

Fang Yuan had his previous life's memories along with the video of the central continent Gu Immortals attacking Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, he also had first hand information from Lang Ya land spirit and now, a great assistant was with him in the form of Mo Yao's will.

As such, he was fully confident in this trip.

But shortly after, his gaze paused as he let out a surprised gasp.

He clearly remembered that the sand table on the round table had been covered with a layer of sticky black liquid and the black liquid had formed into a whirlpool which then slowly entered towards a hole in the sand table.

This hole was none other than the location of Di Qiu inheritance.

But now, there was no trace of the black liquid on the sand table and the location of the Di Qiu inheritance was also completely restored in the sand table, with no trace of any hole.

This sight was like a heavy punch to Fang Yuan's confidence.

His mind was jolted and as he was about to make guesses, Mo Yao's will chuckled, already knowing his intent: "If there are gains, there will be losses as well. Little brother, you have already taken Di Qiu inheritance, and with Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's might, it was bound to have fixed that flaw; the cave in Di Qiu inheritance exists no longer and a small tower should have been reinstated there."

"Without the loophole, how can I refine the glass owner token into one-edge owner token?" Fang Yuan asked for advice.

"If there is no loophole, then just create a new one." Mo Yao proudly smiled, "Why did I impart you the refinement path killer move ink transformation? You should have already guessed it, the black liquid covering the sand table you saw back then was caused by ink transformation killer move."

"If there is no loophole, make a new one?" Mo Yao's words revealed the bearings of a refinement path grandmaster, causing Fang Yuan to raise his brows.

Although it sounded easy from her words, how should he create the loophole?

At least, Fang Yuan who was a refinement path master did not have such ability.

Mo Yao continued: "The loophole cannot be casually created. Carelessly doing it will only awaken the slumbering Giant Sun's will. If his will awakens, then we will face a tragic end. Fortunately, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building has gone through many changes, it is already no longer as perfect as before, time has created all kinds of blemishes in it; back then, I chose the Di Qiu location because the blemish in it was the largest."

"So it was like that." Fang Yuan nodded, inwardly happy.

Mo Yao's will was like a water without a source, if they wanted to look for the blemishes and the loopholes, it would require large amounts of thinking, and this would cause her will to be greatly exhausted.

But Mo Yao did not satisfy Fang Yuan's intention and instead said: "Little brother, use your mind to explore the sand table according to my instructions, I will tell you the secrets of the workings of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and help you find the blemishes."

"Okay." Fang Yuan's gaze flashed.

This action of Mo Yao was not out of his expectation.

She cherished her existence, but it was okay that she was not thinking. Fang Yuan could use this chance to learn from her and increase his understanding of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

The marvels of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building were extraordinary; as Fang Yuan entered the sand table with his mind, he felt like he was a small boat on an ocean, only sensing its limitless and unfathomable vastness. Every corner and side of it was a lesson to be learned and pondered upon.

He instantly felt that he was a minute existence and gasped in amazement.

According to Mo Yao's directions, Fang Yuan found a total of fifty-four blemishes, and thirteen blemishes among them were relatively larger, forming into flaws that were comparable to the Di Qiu location before.

This result made Mo Yao sigh: "So many years have gone by and even Eighty-Eight True Yang Building cannot escape the damage from the river of time. Thinking of back then, I could only find thirty-eight blemishes with only six that had formed into flaws."

Pausing for a moment, she then continued to give directions to Fang Yuan: "Little brother, now you can use the killer move ink transformation to refine these several flaws."

Fang Yuan followed her words and with frequent shifting of his mind, over eight hundred Gu flew out of his aperture.

There were Gu worms from rank one to rank five of metal, wood, water, earth, rule, soul, blood and other paths, among these dark path was of primary importance.

Although they were all mortal Gu, but for ten or so Gu worms among them, some were already extinct during Medieval Antiquity Era and some even went as far back as Remote Antiquity Era. Thus, they were extremely rare and were completely extinct from the five regions, with only some Gu Immortals having them in their collections.

Fang Yuan had to spend a considerable amount for these Gu worms, spending at least one and a half immortal essence stones.

Immortal essence stones were extremely valuable and could directly replenish a Gu Immortal's immortal essence and help them cultivate. At the same time, they were also a currency used by Gu Immortals.

Even during Fang Yuan's peak period in his previous life, he had only been able to collect just over sixty immortal essence stones.

In this life, he gained profits from risk, and since obtaining Hu Immortal blessed land, his highest amount of savings was twelve immortal essence stones.

Now, he only had two immortal essence stones left.

There was nothing he could do about it, too many fields required the use of immortal essence stones.

Purchasing wolf groups, gathering the intel on wisdom path, purchasing Gu worms and so on, all required immortal essence stones.

Close to a thousand Gu worms fluttered about in the air, like a light drizzle.

Fang Yuan put all his concentration in commanding and arranging these Gu worms and when the time was ripe, he shouted softly: "Ink transformation!"

The Gu worms turned into a dark cloud and rain started falling down from the cloud and made pitter-patter sounds as they hit the sand table, turning into drops of inky liquid.

The ink drops started to add up slowly and covered the whole sand table.

Fang Yuan's concentration was gathered towards a specific flaw, urging the inky liquid to flow towards the flaw.

The primeval essence of a rank five peak stage aperture rapidly decreased, and the inky liquid was also exhausted by over half before it was able to break through a layer of indistinct obstruction and formed into a whirlpool, slowly pouring into the hole in the sand table.

At this scene, Mo Yao spoke: "Throw in your glass owner token."

Fang Yuan did as told and threw in the glass owner token.

The glass owner token sank into the inky whirlpool with no trace to be seen, the inky liquid also started being consumed even more rapidly. After about an hour, the dark cloud was the first to dissipate. After four hours, the inky liquid disappeared completely, and a completely new owner token slowly flew out of the hole.

Fang Yuan grabbed this owner token that had already changed its appearance. On the edge of the previous surface, a sharp protrusion appeared like a horn.

"One-edge owner token, sure enough fits its name." Fang Yuan mumbled.

"In Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, after a descendant of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable passes a floor, the owner token will advance into one-edge owner token and be able to grasp control of a floor. At the same time, the descendant can enter the treasure room and take a treasure within, without the need to exchange. If the descendant can pass through ten floors, the owner token will become a ten-edges owner token which allows the descendant to retrieve a Giant Sun inheritance from the treasure room." Mo Yao introduced.

“Giant Sun inheritance?” Fang Yuan’s heart thumped in excitement.

Mo Yao continued: “Right, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable made arrangements for his descendants, arranged the rules of the Imperial Court contest, set up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and left behind eighty-eight inheritances in it. An Immortal Venerable’s inheritance is naturally not a small thing. But in history, the Imperial Court winners who were able to pass ten floors were extremely few. When I was alive, there were still fifty-three inheritances left out of eighty eight, I am not sure how many remain now.”

“Hehehe, speaking of this, even I am envious of your luck. There are altogether thirteen flaws we found. Every flaw after the ink transformation can advance the owner token by one edge. If you can use them all, you will obtain a thirteen-edges owner token and can totally take a Giant Sun inheritance! Sigh, it is not like back then, when there only were six flaws.”

When Fang Yuan heard this, his fiery heart felt like it was doused with a basin of cold water, he bitterly laughly: “Using all the flaws? I won’t conceal it from you, I only have two immortal essence stones now, I can only support one more ink transformation killer move.”

“Oh, it was like that?” Mo Yao’s gaze flashed.

While Fang Yuan was probing her, she was also probing Fang Yuan.

Immortal essence stones were one of the important standards of evaluating Gu Immortals. Fang Yuan might still be a mortal but with Hu Immortal blessed land, he was already treated as half an immortal in Mo Yao’s heart.

“So this kid only has two Immortal essence stones? Are his words true or a lie?...It should be the truth. The temptations of Giant Sun’s inheritance is not something normal people can resist. He is a refinement path master, he naturally knows the more flaws he refines and the higher grade his owner token is, the more convenient it will be for his plans towards Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. The most crucial point is I am hiding in his mind, it will be impossible for him to hide from me and secretly refine them.”

“Now, he would ask for help from the forces behind him. Hmph, this brat conceals too deeply, he will have to reveal his background at that time, and I will be able to know a thing or two.”

While thinking this, Mo Yao had a pleasant and benign expression as she gave an idea to Fang Yuan: “There is no need to hurry. Owner tokens can mutually annex each other. As long as you annex the current alliance leader Hei Lou Lan’s owner token, who is to say you might not be able to gather ten edges?”

She indeed lived up to the name Mo Yao, knowing so many behind-the-scenes details.

Fang Yuan’s gaze turned sharp and he intentionally said in a higher voice: “You want to make me go against Hei Lou Lan? Are you thinking of pushing me to my death? Although Hei Lou Lan is easy to deal with, the Hei tribe behind him is a super level force with many Gu Immortals looking after him!”

“Hey, you are an audacious lad, you can disguise your identity to infiltrate Imperial Court and yet you are afraid of mere Hei Lou Lan? Moreover, I did not say you have to kill him, you only need to take the owner token from his hands, that’s all.”

Fang Yuan’s gaze changed: “Hei Lou Lan cannot be killed, killing him is like poking a hornet’s nest, Hei tribe is not something I currently can provoke. But that owner token, he definitely treasures it as dearly as his life. Tell me, what should I do?”

‘Can’t provoke currently, isn’t he saying it might be a different case in the future? This kid’s ambition is truly big...’ Mo Yao acutely sensed the key word in Fang Yuan’s speech.

As for the problem Fang Yuan mentioned, she did not want to think too much, so she spread out her hands in Fang Yuan’s mind: “How you take the owner token from him is your problem.”

ChibiGeneral ￣(ツ)￣

Chapter 576 - Killer Move Reward

Chapter 576: Killer Move Reward

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Kill!”

“Damn it, another myriad beast king!”

In the huge desert, the heat in the air was distorting one’s vision, as sandworms crawled out from underneath the golden sand terrain.

The Gu Masters were occupying the small area of a sand dune, desperately defending themselves.

This was Eighty-Eight True Yang Building’s seventh floor, the eighty-ninth round.

Every round was a new area entirely, filled with all sorts of tests.

A sandworm myriad beast king entered the battle, causing ripples to form in the Gu Masters’ defenses.

“Hold on, just forty-five minutes more and we will get through this round!” Sole Blade General Pan Ping shouted as he tried to boost morale.

He was a demonic Gu Master who had joined Hei tribe to become their external elder.

He had great battle strength, but this round was focused on defense.

It required the challengers to stay on the specified dune for twelve hours, facing the attacks of the sandworms in waves. Unlike Gu Immortals,

mortals had limited strength alone, thus it was the best if more people challenged the round.

But Pan Ping's words had little effect.

By now, there were great losses to the Gu Masters, they were all tired and reaching their limits.

“The f*ck, another myriad beast king, how are we going to survive?” Big Beard wiped the blood and sweat off his face as he shouted.

Nobody knew his real name, because his beard was really thick, he was simply called ‘Big Beard’.

In the earlier rounds, he had gotten through the sixth floor's eighteenth round, thus becoming a little famous from his previously unknown background.

He was originally a rank two Gu Master, as common as a pebble in the sacred palace, a true fodder, but because of the reward for clearing the round, he rose to rank three realm.

It was different when a Gu Master becomes rank three.

Rank two were common, rank three were rare, they were mostly elders.

When Big Beard became rank three, his situation improved, and his high quality primeval essence caused his battle strength to surge, allowing him to obtain more battle rewards. Not only this, many middle-sized tribes gave him an offer to join — small tribes could not afford to have an external elder while large tribes had no use for him.

“This is the eighty-ninth round, if we get through this, the reward will be shocking! People like us will not obtain it, but the reward for the mission would allow me to obtain two rank three Gu.”

Big Beard thought about this and his heart was burning with desire, as he battled, he looked at the higher-ups on the peak of the dune.

It was them who sent out this mission, gathering a thousand Gu Masters to get through this difficult round.

The sandworm myriad beast king rushed into the defensive line, engaging in fierce combat. Golden light, rain of arrows, flames, all sorts of attacks were unleashed on the myriad beast king, but the beast king's body shone with a yellow luster, as its defense rose and blocked these attacks easily.

It growled continuously, as it whipped up a storm while barging into the people's territory.

Chang Biao stood on the mound, frowning.

“The situation is a little out of hand.” He spoke: “This myriad beast king has a rank five golden armor Gu, if we allow it to continue rampaging, our defenses would crumble.”

By now, this was the ninth myriad beast king.

According to the Gu worms on the myriad beast kings, their battle strengths differed. This myriad beast king was comparatively problematic because of the good quality defensive Gu in it, but it did not have a strong area of effect attack.

In such a situation, usually Gu Master experts would choose to strike it themselves as that is the only way to hurt it.

After all, soldiers fight soldiers and generals fight generals.

Chang Biao had this intention as well.

Ma Ying Jie who was standing beside him stood up and spoke: “Then I shall do it.”

No one objected.

During the appearance of the myriad beast king, everyone took turns to strike, this was what they agreed on, and according to the order, it was Ma Ying Jie's turn.

He was the worthily famous Ma Ying Jie indeed, when he personally struck, he led the pegasus group and easily blocked the sandworm myriad beast king, stabilizing the situation.

“Young Ma Zun is really impressive.” On the sand dune, everyone praised.

“Brother Chang, what do you think of Ma Ying Jie?” Pan Ping secretly asked by transmitting his voice.

Ma Ying Jie was once Ma tribe’s young tribe leader, his teacher was Ma Zun and after Ma tribe failed, Hei Lou Lan forced them to submit causing the current Ma tribe to be weak, only being a mid-sized tribe.

Chang Biao knew what Pan Ping was saying, he wanted to recruit Ma Ying Jie into becoming a member of the Wolf Killing Alliance.

The Wolf Killing Alliance was a secret organisation to deal with Fang Yuan.

After Pan Ping’s inheritance was snatched by Fang Yuan on Xing Jiu peak, he felt extreme hatred on the inside and wanted to take revenge.

Chang Biao had the grudge of Chang Shan Yin taking his wife, it was absolutely irreconcilable.

Fang Yuan had incredible power, he could contest with Hei Lou Lan. Even though Pan Ping and Chang Biao had great gains in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and obtained much rewards, both being rank four peak stage now, they had a low chance of success in dealing with Fang Yuan, thus they needed more help.

Seeing Chang Biao keeping silent, Pan Ping continued: “Ma tribe lost terribly because of Chang Shan Yin! Ma Ying Jie’s teacher Ma Zun was killed by him as well, he and Chang Shan Yin have a huge grudge too.”

But Chang Biao shook his head, transmitting: “No, Ma Ying Jie is a very determined person, but he is also a great leader. In my opinion, he has placed all his efforts on his tribe now, trying to revitalize the dying Ma tribe, he would not oppose the Wolf King if his intention is this. In fact, he

might try to mend their relationship. Wolf King has a huge force, our biggest advantage is that we are a secret organisation, we cannot recruit people recklessly, if not, we will expose ourselves.”

Pan Ping was not willing to give up, he continued urging: “Brother Chang, how can we as high achievers worry so much?! Chang Shan Yin is a scoundrel, he has his myriad wolves to defend him, in the future when we fight, our strength might be drained by the wolf group. Don’t forget about this person’s high attainment in strength path! Ma Ying Jie controls a horse group, he is called Little Ma Zun now, he has the talent to become an enslavement master, we need such experts to deal with the wolf group.”

Chang Biao gave Pan Ping a look, feeling unhappy.

Pan Ping was a demonic Gu Master, he was called Sole Blade General, he acted without restraints and was daring and cruel. This was foolishness and rashness in Chang Biao’s opinion, he could not achieve anything in life.

Actually, Pan Ping was unhappy too, he felt that Chang Biao was too restricted, he worried too much and was not a true hero.

This was the difference in their personality.

Chang Biao was good at enduring, back then when plotting against Chang Shan Yin, he used another person to achieve his aims. He also loved his reputation, after so many years, he did not dare to acknowledge his son Chang Ji You.

As for Pan Ping, from the Imperial Court contest when he challenged the armies and rushed forward in battle, one could see his personality.

But despite their differences, be it Pan Ping or Chang Biao, they could tolerate each other because they understood clearly that Wolf King was not someone they could deal with alone.

“Pan Ping is from the demonic path, how can he understand the thoughts of us righteous path characters! He wants to take in Ma Ying Jie? Hmph, wishful thinking! The moment we tell him about the Wolf Killing Alliance,

we might get betrayed by him the next second, in order to appeal to the Wolf King. Sigh, how can I convince him?” Chang Biao sighed in his heart.

But he was very witty, he immediately had a plan.

He transmitted: “Brother Pan, Chang Shan Yin killed Ma Zun, but don’t forget, who was the one who killed Ma Ying Jie’s father?”

“Urgh...” Pan Ping was stunned, he went into a daze.

Ma Shang Feng was killed by Pan Ping during the chaotic battle in the end, because of that, he made a great merit and was given many rewards.

The battle merit back then became his biggest obstacle in taking revenge now, this was something Pan Ping did not expect.

But Pan Ping was an obstinate man, he said: “It is true that I killed his father, but that was due to the fight between two armies, we were fighting for our respective masters. Since Brother Chang thinks that Ma Ying Jie cares most about his tribe, I will believe this judgement. In that case, if we use this as the premise and assume that Wolf King is the biggest obstacle to Ma Ying Jie when he wants to restore his tribe, wouldn’t that be the best?”

Once he said that, Chang Biao was stunned this time.

He gave Pan Ping a look, thinking: “Wise people might have a moment of folly, while foolish people might have a moment of brilliance, to think that this Pan Ping would have a smart rebuttal for once.”

Immediately, his mind worked quickly as he assessed: “Indeed, there is a possibility of that. Ma Ying Jie’s weakness is Ma tribe! But how can we plan this so that Ma Ying Jie would willingly join the Wolf Killing Alliance?”

Chang Biao thought of this and had an idea, remembering a small detail that he had heard of earlier.

His gaze turned to the left defensive line.

There was a young rank two Gu Master there.

“He is Ma Hong Yun, he was originally Ma Ying Jie’s servant earlier, but now he is one of Ma Ying Jie’s most trusted aides. Not long ago, Wolf King hunted the earth chief beast group and Ma Hong Yun managed to escape with his life, he obtained not a small amount of battle gains and contributed it to Ma tribe, causing Ma Ying Jie to reward him with three green copper relic Gu, for his loyalty. He even returned all the Gu worms that were contributed, allowing Ma Hong Yun to keep them.

“This lad’s luck is not bad! He managed to leave before Chang tribe and Ge tribe Gu Masters entered the battlefield, the green copper relic Gu is of considerable value too, after Ma tribe became weak, their morale was low and Ma Ying Jie used the green copper relic Gu that he could not use to demonstrate how his men could be rewarded by the act of a good role model.”

“Ma Hong Yun obtained the green copper relic Gu that he needed most, getting to rank two realm in one night, that speed is something not even I could compete with.”

Chang Biao thought of this and sighed at the mysteries of fate.

Compared to Ma Hong Yun, Chang Biao had a much higher starting point, he had huge amounts of resources provided to him, but even so, Chang Biao took about ten times as long to advance to rank two.

After all, green copper relic Gu were natural Gu, they were rare and produced at random places, it was thanks to Eighty-Eight True Yang Building that Ma Ying Jie obtained them as a reward.

“This lad Ma Hong Yun had prospered due to Chang Shan Yin, earlier, Chang Shan Yin had ordered Chang tribe and Ge tribe to capture some of the Gu Masters who tried to take advantage of the situation, what will happen if I release this information?”

Chang Biao pondered.

“No... just Ma Hong Yun, who is a rank two Gu Master, would be an ant in Chang Shan Yin’s eyes. He is still too weak, there is no point in reporting him. Furthermore, Ma Ying Jie will not deal with Chang Shan Yin just because of this tiny Ma Hong Yun. We should continue planning and waiting for this...”

Forty-five minutes later, the sand dune erupted into cheers.

“Victory, victory!”

“It was not easy, we finally got through.”

“I wonder what the reward for this round is?”

Many curious gazes landed on Chang Biao, Pan Ping, Ma Ying Jie and others.

After passing this round, Chang Biao and the others’ apertures suddenly had many new Gu worms.

Among them was an east window Gu, storing information.

“Six arm heavenly zombie king?” Chang Biao, Pan Ping, and Ma Ying Jie checked this information and looked at each other.

They had differing expressions.

To think that the reward would be a strength path killer move, according to the description, this killer move’s power was phenomenal!

Chapter 577 - Young Master, save me...

Chapter 577: Young Master, save me...

Bam!

A silhouette flew out like lightning, six arms were like heavy cannons crushing a huge helmet crab to death.

At once, fresh blood spewed in this secret room as limbs flew everywhere.

“Hahaha.” Pan Ping combed his messy hair, laughing loudly as he ignored the blood and carcasses on the ground.

“Awesome, amazing! This six arm heavenly zombie king killer move is really amazing! Using the zombie body to avoid requiring my insufficient background in strength path, thus even with my mild cultivation in strength path, I can still use it.”

Pan Ping’s eyes shone brilliantly as he talked to himself, pondering about the killer move.

He was born from the demonic path, he lacked resources and did not have enough creativity, thus he had never owned a killer move. But one did not need to know how to cook in order to eat, after roaming in northern plains for so many years, Pan Ping’s vision had expanded and he knew that this killer move ‘six arm heavenly zombie king’ really had what was in the description — unparalleled strength!

“As long as I have this, my chances of dealing with Wolf King will be higher by ten percent! Wolf King has a strength path killer move, but so do

I! Wolf King, don't be arrogant, one day, I will return all the humiliation that you inflicted onto me by tenfold!" Pan Ping gritted his teeth, his eyes shining with hatred.

At the same time, Chang Biao was also testing this killer move.

"As expected of a reward from Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, this killer move is too strong!"

The power of the killer move was very shocking to Chang Biao as well.

"If I have to mention a flaw, it would be that the appearance is too ugly and evil..." Chang Biao looked at the mirror with a dark gaze.

The Chang Biao in the mirror had green-grey skin, fangs were growing out of his mouth and his eyes were yellow. He has green-red messy hair, looking very horrifying. Especially the six monstrous arms on his back, they were of different shapes and sizes, each were ruthless looking and made people feel a chill when they saw them.

Pan Ping originated from the demonic path, he often lacked resources and lived in terrible conditions, with survival as his main goal, he did not care about appearance or image.

But Chang Biao was different.

He was born in Chang tribe, he was like a noble, a reputable figure in the righteous path, he loved his appearance and placed emphasis on his reputation, if he were to show this appearance to people, he would feel very uncomfortable in his heart.

"However, although this form is ugly, I can only resort to this when dealing with Chang Shan Yin!" Thinking of Fang Yuan, Chang Biao made up his mind.

"To speak the truth, this move is quite similar to his strength path killer move. His killer move creates four arms on his back, together with his actual arms, he would have six in total. Meanwhile, my killer move creates

six arms, I would have eight in total. This is a difference in appearance, but also shows that my killer move is stronger than his by a level.”

Chang Biao was assessing in his heart, his impression of Fang Yuan’s killer move was still the one in the Imperial Court contest.

Suddenly, Chang Biao had an inspiration, he had a guess: “This is quite the coincidence, the two killer moves are so alike... maybe, my version is the original, and what Chang Shan Yin got by chance was only a remnant version that was passed on outside.”

The more he thought about it, the more he confirmed his guess.

“Chang Shan Yin is already an enslavement master, with his talent in enslavement path, how can he also have such talent in strength path? Hehehe, in the future when I get rid of him, I wonder what expression he will make when he sees my killer move? I am looking forward to it.”

Thinking so, Chang Biao’s lips curled into a smile.

Right at this moment, a servant came and told him Pan Ping had arrived.

Chang Biao’s mind clicked and he knew what Pan Ping’s intention was, he instructed: “Bring him to my study room, attend to him with good tea, I will be there shortly.”

Because he was testing the killer move, Chang Biao’s clothes were tattered.

After changing his clothes, he came to the study and saw that Pan Ping was gulping the tea that was served to him.

“What a waste of my good tea.” Chang Biao sneered in his heart, before cupping his fists and calling out: “Brother Pan, you look especially happy today, there has been progress in the testing of the killer move?”

“Hahaha, Brother Chang is right, that is exactly so. This killer move is simply outstanding.” Pan Ping laughed loudly before changing the topic: “However, there are some problems with this killer move, I tested it for three times, and every time after I end the transformation, I would feel a

great pain in my stomach area. In fact, the pain gets worse the more I use it. Is this the backlash of the killer move?"

"Oh?" Chang Biao heard this and his gaze concentrated: "My symptoms are different from you, you have a stomach ache while I feel dizziness, even temporary deafness and blindness. I was going to find you to discuss this problem."

The two talked about the issue, but they did not gain any insights.

They were neither expert strength path cultivators nor refinement masters, their so-called discussion was only based on their own experiments, they could not get to the root of the issue.

Pan Ping suggested: "There are three other people who cleared the round along with us. Why don't we invite them over as well to discuss this matter. Relationships are built by interaction, once our relationship improves, we can invite them to join the Wolf Killing Alliance!"

Pan Ping was adamant on recruiting more members into their alliance, Chang Biao laughed as he said vaguely: "I have plans for this already, it will take effect in the next few days."

...

Imperial Court blessed land. A thousand li away from the sacred palace.

In the lush and green forest, a group of Gu Masters were carefully moving ahead.

Crack.

With a light, crisp sound, Ma Hong Yun accidentally stepped on a twig.

Everyone's movements stopped, they sent their angry and frightened gazes towards him.

"You idiot! How many times have we told you to notice what you step on, look down!" The group leader suppressed his volume as he chided with his

eyes wide open.

“Sorry, sorry, I did not mean to do that!” Ma Hong Yun quickly apologised.

“Shut up, shut up!”

“Shush, quiet, you idiot!”

The Gu Masters nearby were anxious, the people near Ma Hong Yun even covered his mouth quickly in fear.

The leader’s expression was solemn, he was anxious and some killing intent leaked: “All of you shut up. If you alert the iron beak bird group, we will be finished. We are only here to steal the eggs this time, we are retreating once we do that, I will personally kill whoever ruins this!”

The leader was the only rank three Gu Master here, he had the greatest strength and naturally, authority.

Hearing his words, everyone nodded quickly, including Ma Hong Yun.

The leader looked around, his gaze paused at Ma Hong Yun for a second as he gave him a fierce stare, deciding in his heart: “Once we go back, I am kicking this idiot from the group. So what if he has rank two strength? I must be blind, looking at how complementary his Gu worms were, I agreed to let him into the group. If a Gu Master is stupid to this degree, so what if he has good Gu worms?”

Swoosh!

Right at this moment, there was a sound that resembled waves in the forest.

Largest numbers of iron beak birds flapped their wings as they soared into the sky from the tree branches.

The Gu Masters who saw this felt that they had sunk into an icy abyss.

“What’s going on?”

“Oh no, the birds were alerted! Quickly run!”

“Ma Hong Yun, it is all your fault, if I survive this, I will definitely settle the score with you!!”

Everyone were frightened and anxious, some were furious.

“No, the birds are flying south, it was not us who alerted them, it seems that there were others who accepted Chang tribe’s mission!” The leader saw the situation and was overjoyed, screaming uncontrollably.

Everyone heard this and looked over, seeing this was the case, their moods changed.

“Save, save us!” A group of Gu Masters were flying quickly, towards them.

Looking at the densely packed bird group that were attracted over, the Gu Master’s eyes were almost popping out.

“Don’t, don’t come over!” The leader shouted: “I will kill you first if you come closer!”

“Leader, looking at their clothes, they are Chang tribesmen.” Ma Hong Yun said hesitantly.

The leader’s eyes were wide open as he wanted to bash this guy up, shouting: “You idiot, do you still want your life? Go save them if you want to die!”

Ma Hong Yun thought of the time when they faced the earth chief beast group.

He only wanted to remind Jiang Dong, but he was nearly killed as a result.

“If not for my good luck...” Ma Hong Yun thought of this and shuddered, asking the leader: “What should we do?”

The leader gritted his teeth, seeing that the Chang tribe Gu Masters were not listening, rushing over intentionally, he stomped his foot: “What can we

do? Split up and run!”

Everyone split up at once, as Ma Hong Yun was in a daze, quickly choosing a direction and running for his life when he realized what was going on.

“Lord, that is Ma Hong Yun, Ma Ying Jie’s confidant.” The Chang tribe Gu Masters who were running away might look pathetic, but they were all cool headed and had no fear.

Chang tribe group’s leader was Chang Biao’s confidant, he looked at Ma Hong Yun’s figure as he was shocked: “Is this guy a fool? He is not using his movement Gu?”

Chang tribe was scheming, they naturally got all the details of Ma Hong Yun, they knew that he had a complete set of high quality rank two Gu worms.

“I, I am going to be caught, damn it, why are they so fast? They used a movement Gu, ah! Right, right, I have a movement Gu too!” As he ran, Ma Hong Yun patted his forehead as he quickly used his movement Gu, his speed rising drastically.

“He finally remembered, eh? Why is he still running towards the left?” The leader was shocked.

He did not know that Ma Hong Yun had a terrible sense of direction, back when Fei tribe was in turmoil, his father sacrificed himself to give him time to run, but he ran in a circle and turned back to the same spot.

Because of Ma Hong Yun’s actions, the situation became more serious.

The leader quickly instructed: “You, you, you, quickly catch up with Ma Hong Yun and protect him. In addition, ask Lady Chang Li to go ahead and prepare!”

“Yes, lord.”

Even though the Chang tribe Gu Masters were elites, Ma Hong Yun’s random movement often got himself into dangerous situations, the Gu

Masters had to attract the bird group while protecting him, they also had to avoid getting detected by him, it was a difficult position. Their plan which was guaranteed to succeed ended up with them sacrificing several elites!

“Sa... save me...” Chang Li was lying on the ground, she was weak and feeble, looking very vulnerable. Her clothes were torn, revealing her alluring shoulder. Her hair was messy and she looked very pitiful, like a fearful rabbit.

Ma Hong Yun ran over quickly, he was looking ahead as he desperately ran, he did not discover Chang Li at all!

Chang Li was stunned, at the last moment, she reacted and stretched out her leg when Ma Hong Yun was about to pass her.

Plop!

Ma Hong Yun fell face flat, he turned around and was shocked.

“What a beautiful lady...”

He was a dummy normally, but he was also at the age of being attracted to girls.

“Young master, please save me.” Chang Li’s beautiful voice made Ma Hong Yun’s heart flutter.

“Oh, oh.” Ma Hong Yun quickly replied, after some fumbling, he carried Chang Li and ran.

Chapter 578 - Connection by Marriage

Chapter 578: Connection by Marriage

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

A day later.

During an evening banquet.

“A tribesman of your esteemed tribe saved my daughter, I, Chang Biao, am extremely grateful. This first cup is a toast to Ma tribe leader!” Chang Biao raised a wine cup.

Ma Ying Jie quickly lifted his cup and modestly replied: “That was only a chance encounter. I had not expected her to be Lord Chang Biao’s beloved daughter, this is Hong Yun’s honor.”

“Hahaha.” Chang Biao laughed heartily and drank the wine.

Ma Ying Jie also followed suit and downed the wine.

Ma Hong Yun who was sitting beside him had become the main character of the whole banquet at this moment and dozens of gazes gathered on him.

Feeling these probing, curious and doubtful gazes, Ma Hong Yun felt a little uncomfortable.

Chang Biao lightly placed down his wine cup and hinted Pan Ping who was beside him, with his eyes.

As they had already discussed properly, Pan Ping understood the signal, and looked at Ma Hong Yun: “Virtuous junior, if I speak so, aren’t you like a hero saving the beauty?”

“I.. I...” Ma Hong Yun hesitated, speechless.

In truth, he also did not know how he had saved Chang Li. He had only been concerned about escaping from the endless iron beak birds chasing after him; the situation was so urgent, even if he had saved Chang Li, he did not think much.

Pan Ping stared with his eyes wide open at Ma Hong Yun who looked like he would not start speaking even till the cows came home.

Fortunately, Chang Biao had already calculated Ma Hong Yun’s nature in his plan and at this moment, his gaze moved towards a certain person in the banquet.

This person immediately stood up and came to the center, cupping his fist towards Chang Biao: “Elder Chang Biao and all lords, I was one of the people involved in this matter and I was able to fortunately see the whole situation. Lord Ma Hong Yun is generous and modest, not claiming the credit and becoming arrogant, but I cannot endure a heroic deed being buried like this, so I summoned my courage by drinking to narrate the event to all lords.”

Hearing these words, everyone knew this person was someone who was good at speaking.

Chang Biao nodded: “You can speak.”

This person spoke with confidence, adding plentiful emotions and speaking in a way that echoed and added to their effects; he narrated in such a vivid way that it portrayed Ma Hong Yun as an aloof hero with an unwavering mind, with brains and brawn, not afraid of dangers.

As they listened to the narration, the crowd cheered and praised from time to time.

Their gazes towards Ma Hong Yun also started to change, becoming respectful, warm or appreciative.

Ma Hong Yun's eyes were wide open as he listened to this seemingly heavenly tale. He was feeling incredulous: "Is this person talking about me? When did I become so amazing? Did he mistake me for somebody else?"

There was one other person who did not dare to believe this – Ma Ying Jie.

Ma Ying Jie was Ma tribe leader, an outstanding hero of this generation. He was familiar with Ma Hong Yun's nature and character, how could he be deceived by these flowery words?

He had a faint smile on his face, and also nodded at the appropriate timings, looking at Ma Hong Yun approvingly; his mind, however, was in a state of deep thought: 'If say, Ma Hong Yun saved Chang Li by luck, there is nothing strange about it. But why would elder Chang Biao send a phony to explain things for Ma Hong Yun? What is he planning? In this banquet, although there are tens of distinguished guests, but the true main characters are only two in number, Chang Biao and Pan Ping.'

Ma Ying Jie was inwardly on guard.

Ma tribe had lost in the Imperial Court contest, falling down from their peak. Ma Ying Jie's master and father died in the battlefield, all these difficulties and setbacks caused Ma Ying Jie to quickly mature into an outstanding person.

He was secretly guessing Chang Biao's plan, but on the surface, he did not even bat an eyelid.

The current Ma tribe was declining, while Chang tribe was like the sun in the noon sky because of Fang Yuan! Pan Ping left demonic path and turned to Hei tribe, and was now an external elder of Hei tribe.

No matter which, they were both not people the current Ma tribe, the current Ma Ying Jie, could offend.

“Good, good, good.” After that person finished narrating Ma Hong Yun’s heroic deeds, Chang Biao repeatedly praised him.

“Heroes indeed arise from young people.” Chang Biao looked at Ma Hong Yun, not stinting on his praise.

He paused, then continued: “Since ancient times, heroes love beauties and beauties are matched with heroes. I won’t conceal it from everyone, ever since my daughter was saved, she has been silent, taciturn and her mind seems to be drifting off. I inquired her of the reason and only then learned her heart was somewhere else, worrying about the young hero who had saved her during the time of danger. I held this banquet to express my gratitude and also because of this.”

The hall was in an uproar.

Countless gazes, mixed with admiration, envy, shock or unconvinced feelings, turned towards Ma Hong Yun.

“What bullshit luck does this kid have? He actually received Chang tribe’s young miss’ favor?”

“Chang Li is beautiful and pleasant, who could have thought she would prefer such a foolish kid. Sigh, if I had known this earlier, I would have also gone to the forest of iron beak birds.”

“Chang Li might not be Chang Biao’s own daughter, but he had taken her in and cared for her since she was young, she has always received Chang Biao’s love and is a beloved daughter of elder Chang Biao. If this kid, Ma Hong Yun, marries Chang Li, his father-in-law would be Chang Biao!”

Instantly, everyone’s mood surged.

Ma Ying Jie quickly reacted from his shocked state and rapidly thought with some suspicions: ‘Is this the reason for Chang Biao entertaining us with such great fanfare? Although there is the tale of the Night Elopement of Su Xian, but isn’t this going too well?’

There were even better things to come.

In front of everyone, Chang Biao took out two red steel relic Gu: “The new constantly replaces the old, Virtuous junior is a young hero of our northern plains, we cannot have him be unrewarded. These two red steel relic Gu are a little expression of my thanks to the benefactor, please accept them.”

The commotion in the hall increased even more.

“Huh?” Ma Hong Yun quickly looked at Ma Ying Jie.

Ma Ying Jie nodded and pointed out with a smile: “We cannot dare to reject senior’s gifts, Hong Yun, why are you not kowtowing and expressing your thanks?”

Ma Hong Yun immediately walked forward and kowtowed: “Many thanks for Lord Chang Biao’s gift.”

Chang Biao laughed heartily and also walked forward, personally putting the two red steel relic Gu in Ma Hong Yun’s hand.

Under everyone’s gazes, he amiably patted Ma Hong Yun’s hand and asked: “I wonder how virtuous junior feels about my daughter?”

“Eh?” Ma Hong Yun raised his head with a flushed face, not knowing how to reply for a moment. After a while, he finally squeezed out a few words, “Miss Chang Li is beautiful, very beautiful.”

“Hahaha.” Chang Biao threw his head back and laughed, “This is good, this is good. Virtuous junior, please return to your seat.”

They returned to their seats, and continued to enjoy the banquet.

The banquet continued from evening to late at night; only then the hosts and the guests had enjoyed to their fill and started taking their leave.

As the crowd dispersed, the matter of Chang tribe marrying off its daughter to the lucky kid Ma Hong Yun, also spread everywhere.

On the second day, Chang Biao again invited Ma Ying Jie and Ma Hong Yun to a banquet. The scale of the banquet would be smaller this time and only a few people were invited.

Ma Ying Jie gazed at the invitation card in his hand with a grave look.

After returning back, he had not slept the whole night and was pondering over this matter.

The small invitation card felt exceptionally heavy to him.

He placed the invitation card on the table and called his servant: “Go, call Ma Hong Yun to see me.”

The servant immediately accepted the order and when he was arriving at Ma Hong Yun’s residence, Zhao Lian Yun was in the process of instructing Ma Hong Yun: “You fool, what kind of bullshit luck do you have? But this matter is so good that it instead makes it feel hollow. I think tribe leader Ma Ying Jie will definitely call you to ask about this. At that time, explain everything clearly in full detail, don’t hide even the smallest details!”

“Okay.” Ma Hong Yun immediately agreed.

“Also.” Zhao Lian Yun’s large eyes turned, “Didn’t Chang Biao reward you with two red steel relic Gu? When you meet the tribe leader, offer these two Gu to him.”

“What?” Ma Hong Yun’s eyes opened wide as he shouted, “This is something I risked my life for and obtained with great difficulty! And they were gifted to me by Lord Chang Biao, I will immediately advance to rank two upper stage after I use them. These are such good things.”

“You fool!” Zhao Lian Yun kicked Ma Hong Yun’s leg in anger.

Ma Hong Yun immediately held his leg in pain: “Why did you kick me?”

Zhao Lian Yun rolled her eyes and unhappily rebuked: “What do you understand? Even if you become rank two upper stage, what use would it be with your skill? What is the basis for us being able to stand up? It is not

your rank two cultivation, but the friendship with tribe leader Ma Ying Jie. How did you advance to rank two? It is because tribe leader Ma Ying Jie gifted you with three green copper relic Gu. Offering the red steel relic Gu is an expression of loyalty, do you think the tribe leader will embezzle your red steel relic Gu? Hmph, he can't use it for himself, so he will definitely accept them then return them to you again."

"Eh, since he will accept them, why would he return them to me again?" Ma Hong Yun asked with doubt.

"Idiot!" Zhao Lian Yun again rolled her eyes, "Ma tribe has declined, there are very few tribesmen while there are many things to do. The whole tribe only has one rank three elder, Ma You Liang, and he is handicapped now. Ma Ying Jie has recently taken the tribe leader position and doesn't have any usable subordinates. He wants to revitalize the tribe and will be looking for talents to nurture into trusted aides. Although you were once surnamed Fei, now you are surnamed Ma, and you were once Ma Ying Jie's head servant. Ma Ying Jie knows everything about you and will be at ease in using you compared to other people. You will be showing your loyalty by offering the Gu worms, he will definitely be happy and accept your Gu worms; this is because he recognizes your loyalty."

"But Ma Ying Jie is not a petty and miserly master, accepting your Gu worms will only be as a gesture and he will definitely return them to you. Why? Because he wants to establish an example, from which the tribesmen can study and be encouraged to imitate your loyalty. I am certain, he will not only return your red steel relic Gu, he will even add in more rewards. Although you are insufficient in ability, you have loyalty. This is called buying horse bones with a thousand gold 1 . "

Ma Hong Yun was confused: "What is buying horse bones with a thousand gold ?"

"Sigh, you won't understand it even if I explain. Just do what I say and it will definitely be to your benefit."

"Ah." Ma Hong Yun agreed while scratching his head.

The two had just reached an agreement when Ma Ying Jie's servant came running over to summon Ma Hong Yun.

Ma Hong Yun followed Zhao Lian Yun's words and offered the two red steel relic Gu. But different from Zhao Lian Yun's estimation, Ma Ying Jie accepted them but did not return them back to Ma Hong Yun.

After Ma Hong Yun returned, he started complaining endlessly to Zhao Lian Yun.

"Could it be my estimation was wrong?" Zhao Lian Yun also felt some doubts.

Chapter 579 - Deputy Elder

Chapter 579: Deputy Elder

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

In the evening, Ma Ying Jie took Ma Hong Yun to Chang tribe's banquet.

When the banquet ended, Chang Biao urged Ma Ying Jie to stay and have a talk in the study while letting Chang Li entertain Ma Hong Yun.

“I wonder what insights might Ma tribe leader have in six arm heavenly zombie king?” After some discussion, Chang Biao changed the subject to the killer move.

Ma Ying Jie, however, had not tested the killer move, speaking frankly: “I am an enslavement path master and have no affiliation to strength path. I was quite disappointed for the reward in passing the eighty-ninth round to be this killer move. I plan to sell this killer move, thus haven't tested it. What happened?”

Chang Biao was stupefied, glancing at Pan Ping next to him.

The two had not expected this situation, but it was actually reasonable.

Ma Ying Jie was different from them, he had a concrete and comprehensive enslavement path inheritance. His master Ma Zun relied on this inheritance to make a name and be a ruler of a region.

This inheritance contained a killer move as well. And besides it, Ma Ying Jie still had the powerful killer move from Snowy Mountain's Gu Immortal — Dragon Horse Spirit.

He had yet to master these killer moves, why would he go cultivate a killer move of another path?

He had been cultivating enslavement path since his youth, and as long as he cultivated it properly, he could become a ruler of a region and revitalize his tribe. Cultivating side paths would instead divide his energy.

Since ancient times, Gu Masters prioritized one path, and very few cultivated two paths. Dividing energy and continually moving back and forth will only result in achieving nothing on both ends.

Fang Yuan could dually cultivate paths because of the accumulation of his previous life's experiences.

Ma Ying Jie also had to manage the tribe's affairs and had no extra energy to cultivate some strength path killer move.

"I won't conceal it from you, I and brother Pan Ping have been testing this killer move. Its might is astonishing and overwhelming. We might as well speak the truth to Ma tribe leader." As he said this, Chang Biao paused, considering his words while somewhat hesitating.

He looked at Ma Ying Jie with a sincere gaze and shockingly said: "I would like to request Ma tribe leader to keep this killer move a secret and not spread it to others. Spreading it outside means the reward for clearing the round will be received by others."

Chang Biao intentionally spoke evasively, Ma Ying Jie was smart as he suddenly understood everything.

"So it was like this! Chang Biao was once Chang tribe's leader, now he is only a great elder and the tribe leader is his adopted son Chang Ji You, and the true decision maker is Wolf King Chang Shan Yin. Chang Biao obtained this killer move and wants to keep it a secret. This is a normal practice of Gu Masters. But there is a problem, if Chang Shan Yin learns of this and asks him for it, he will definitely have to hand it over."

Ma Ying Jie observed Pan and Chang's expressions and intonations, and knew six arm heavenly zombie king was absolutely an extraordinary killer move.

Humans were selfish, who would be willing to hand such a valuable treasure for no purpose? Ma Ying Jie understood this point.

Seeing Ma Ying Jie's gaze flicker, Chang Biao continued: "I have already talked with the others, Ma tribe leader can rest at ease. We still need Ma tribe leader's strength for the coming round. Hehehe."

Ma Ying Jie's expression turned solemn: "Lord Chang Biao exaggerates, my ability is limited, it is my fortune to be able to cooperate with all the experts, making it a win-win situation. I am okay with this matter being done like Lord Chang Biao says."

Hearing Ma Ying Jie's answer, Chang Biao and Pan Ping both smiled.

"Sigh, what lord, Ma tribe leader can just call me by my name." Pan Ping saw the chance, and immediately tried to pull their relation closer.

Pan and Chang wanted to pull Ma Ying Jie to their faction while Ma Ying Jie also wanted to rely on Chang tribe and Hei tribe's help to grow his tribe. The three went out of their way to curry favor with each other, addressing each other as brothers.

The three discussed in the study till late at night, getting along with each other.

It was near midnight, the three separated after setting Ma Hong Yun and Chang Li's engagement.

"Brother Chang's plan is excellent. With this connection by marriage, Ma Ying Jie will be tied with brother Chang, and when we deal with the Wolf King later on, he would have to help out." After closing the door, Pan Ping laughed heartily.

Chang Biao, however, slightly shook his head: “Ma Ying Jie is not someone easy to fool, he knows when to bow and submit, and at the the time of danger, he will definitely make a quick decision. It is still not the time to recruit him now, but as long as we continue to be on good terms with him and let people know of our close relation, and put in some resources to support that Ma Hong Yun, we will be able to increase our control over Ma tribe. And when we declare war against Chang Shan Yin in the future, as long as Chang Shan Yin recognizes Ma tribe as an enemy, Ma Ying Jie will have no choice but to get on our boat to protect his tribe!”

At night in Imperial Court blessed land, the bright and warm silver light shone on the ground.

In a carriage, Ma Ying Jie and Ma Hong Yun were sitting opposite each other.

“Hong Yun, you truly are a lucky guy, actually getting the interest of miss Chang Li. Hehehe, I have already come to a decision with lord Chang Biao; the first day of the next month will be a day of celebration for you and Chang Li.” Ma Ying Jie said with a smile on his face.

“Ah?” Ma Hong Yun had not expected this news at all, and was not able to react for a while.

“I have seen your loyalty, good, this is your reward.” Ma Ying Jie patted Ma Hong Yun’s shoulder while sighing with emotion as he took out three red steel relic Gu from his aperture.

“This...” Ma Hong Yun was astonished, and dazedly received the three red steel relic Gu.

“You will be getting married with lady Chang Li, if you don’t have power and status, wouldn’t it weaken my Ma tribe’s name? You can advance to rank two peak stage with these three red steel relic Gu; it should not be a problem for you to advance to rank three with your aptitude. I will now appoint you as a deputy elder and your duty will be to handle the miscellaneous affairs of the tribe.” Ma Ying Jie proclaimed.

“Ah?” Ma Hong Yun’s eyes opened wide, looking at Ma tribe leader with a stupefied expression.

To him, this surprise was really too heavy and too sudden.

Ma Ying Jie intentionally looked solemn: “You are still not kneeling and thanking me?”

Ma Hong Yun’s mind was in a mess, but his body subconsciously kneeled down on the ground: “Thank you lord for promoting me!”

“Yes, work well.” Ma Ying Jie encouraged with a few sentences, his thoughts, however were on a different matter, “Six arm heavenly zombie king, this killer move seems to be really powerful. Since it is regarded with such importance by Pan and Chang, and also does not need too much attainment in strength path cultivation, how about I give it a try as well?”

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, central control room.

“Ink transformation!” Fang Yuan’s gaze flashed with a sharp light as he softly shouted and pressed down his hands.

Immediately, all kinds of Gu worms sprinkled down like rain from air, rapidly mixing with each other as they fell down.

When they landed on the sand table, they had already turned into drops of inky liquid.

The inky liquid quickly accumulated and covered the surface of the whole sand table once again before soon finding a flaw; the liquid then turned into a whirlpool and converged together.

Mo Yao’s will in Fang Yuan’s mind satisfiedly commented at this sight: “Good, you have now become skilled at the refinement technique I taught you – shower. With this method, you can quicken Gu refinement process by at least thirty percent and raise the quality by twenty percent. There is nothing more I can teach you about this method now. You only need to remember the essence of shower lies in speed. But you cannot just go fast,

you need to pour all your concentration during the whole process. Thus, this method cannot be used too often. If you use it over the limit, you will feel dazed and dizzy in the minor case, causing the Gu refinement to fail, and in the serious case, your soul can be injured, you can suffer memory loss and you might become demented.”

Gu refinement had dangers and was not any safer than an intense battle.

Fang Yuan already knew this; he listened to Mo Yao’s guidance while methodically throwing the owner token into the ink whirlpool.

In a flash, the ink liquid was depleted completely and the owner token slowly flew up before landing on Fang Yuan’s palm.

Fang Yuan observed the owner token which now already possessed five edges.

This meant ink transformation had already been carried out five times.

Strange, Fang Yuan was scarce on immortal essence stones and should have only been able to use ink transformation once more, how could he use it for three extra times beyond that?

After Fang Yuan got the one-edge owner token, his authority was raised and he could learn the contents of rewards for every round of a single floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building through the one-edge owner token.

Fang Yuan did not hesitate and choose one floor on the spot.

This floor was the seventh floor.

One-edge owner token could allow the Gu Master to control one floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

The seventh floor had already been broken through to the eighty-ninth round by the collective efforts of Gu Masters. So why did Fang Yuan choose this floor instead of others?

It was because the reward for this eighty-ninth round was five immortal essence stones!

Fang Yuan secretly used the owner token to take control of this floor. Chang Biao, Pan Ping, Ma Ying Jie and others passed the round, and Fang Yuan was able to secretly take the five immortal essence stones, sending a downgraded version of six arm heavenly zombie king into everyone's aperture as the reward.

The genuine six arm heavenly zombie king used borrow strength Gu as its core, the six great flying zombie Gu as the backbone and many other Gu worms as support. Through modification by Fang Yuan and Mo Yao's will, the downgraded killer move used overlord Gu as its core, which greatly reduced its strength.

Although the other flying zombie Gu were not changed, the old earth chief zombie Gu was used instead of Mo Yao's modified Gu.

More importantly, the support Gu worms were also modified and some Gu worms like intention Gu were added to secretly gather the information on the use of six arm heavenly zombie king by Chang Biao, Pan Ping and others.

With this, it not only gave others no reason to doubt the reward being tampered with, it also made them test the killer move in place of Fang Yuan to find any insufficient areas.

"Half a month has gone by since the reward of the killer move was distributed. It is time to catch the fish in a net. What do you think?" Fang Yuan used a consulting tone to ask Mo Yao's will.

Mo Yao mumbled: "It has neither been too long nor too short, we can first take away two sets and see the results."

Fang Yuan grasped the five-edges owner token, and with a shift of his mind, he found two familiar figures in the ninetieth round of the seventh floor.

They were none other than Chang Biao and Pan Ping.

The two were currently running quickly.

Pan Ping shouted to Chang Biao while running: “It has already been seven days since we came here. Even if the time flow here is faster than Imperial Court blessed land, according to our speed, we should have already travelled an immeasurable distance but we have not been able to see anything other than walls.”

The running Chang Biao nodded, his clothes fluttering in the wind: “In this place, we cannot fly to the sky nor can we escape under the ground, we can only move in these passageways along the walls. The passageways here spread in all directions, we have travelled so long but haven’t encountered a single monster. Clearly, this round tests the Gu Master’s scouting and movement ability. This round should be an extremely large maze.”

The two guessed correctly, this ninetieth round was precisely a maze.

And just as Chang Biao guessed, it tested the Gu Master’s scouting and movement ability.

But Fang Yuan had taken control of this seventh floor now and after he discovered these two, everything was going to be different.

Chapter 580 - Perfecting the Killer Move

Chapter 580: Perfecting the Killer Move

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Howl—!

Wolf howls suddenly echoed out, a large group of turtleback wolves appeared ahead.

“Wolves, how could there be a wolf group here?” Pan Ping’s movement slowed down, shouting in surprise.

Chang Biao’s expression sank. Because of the connection with Fang Yuan, the animal he hated the most now was the wolf.

But he had never even thought that Fang Yuan would be controlling this round, and said in a gloomy voice: “Our priority this time was to probe, now that there has been a new change, we should see what happens after killing these wolves.”

“Okay!” Pan Ping nodded in agreement.

The two cooperated and started killing the wolves.

At first, the two were occupying the upper hand even to the extent that it could be called a slaughter; how could ordinary turtleback wolves be their match?

But soon, other species of wolf started appearing continuously in front of them – vermillion wolves, water wolves, wind wolves and so on. Even

mutated wolf groups like frenzy wolves and white-eyes wolves started appearing.

The two were gradually becoming unable to endure this.

“How could there be so many wolf groups?”

“Could it be this round also tests the Gu Master’s ability to fight?”

Large numbers of thousand wolf kings entered the battle along with myriad wolf kings; Pan Ping and Chang Biao’s expressions gradually turned unsightly.

“This round is so difficult!” Pan Ping sighed woefully.

“In Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, the difficulty keeps on increasing as one passes the rounds, with the ninetieth to hundredth rounds being the most difficult.” Chang Biao responded.

After a while more, the two could not continue fighting much longer.

“We have already probed the situation, the ninetieth round not only has a maze, but also wolf groups!” Chang Biao summarized in a heavy voice.

“We have walls on both sides, the terrain is narrow, we already are restricting the large crowds attacking us, what else can we do? Pan Ping frowned.

“Let’s talk after retreating.” Chang Biao sighed.

He and Pan Ping did not have Giant Sun bloodline, and had used guest tokens to enter Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Guest tokens were precious, thus they had to spend a lot of resources every time they entered.

“Alright!” Pan Ping already had the thought of retreating, he glanced at the wolf groups with hate, “These damned wolf beasts, there will be a day when I will step on your Wolf King and humiliate him! Hahaha....”

He cursed and vowed, the ‘Wolf King’ he was speaking of naturally referred to Fang Yuan.

“Eh!” The next moment, Pan Ping’s laughter suddenly came to a stop, shock and fear replacing it.

“What’s going on? We can’t go out?” Chang Biao who was at the side also discovered this serious problem.

The two had used guest tokens to enter the tower and could leave with just a thought. They had already entered and exited many times, and were very familiar with this.

But now, this floor was under Fang Yuan’s control, the five-edge owner token was many times more powerful than a guest token. These two were like birds within a cage, trapped in a predicament.

“Damn it, what should we do? I only have thirty percent primeval essence remaining!” Pan Ping shouted in panic.

Chang Biao’s expression was grim as he shouted: “Calm down!”

His condition was a little better than Pan Ping with fifty percent primeval essence remaining in his aperture. But even if their primeval essence was full, it would be exhausted sooner or later in front of these endless wolf groups.

“This situation is very rare, how could we not get out of this tower? This round is strange, what it might be testing is the Gu Master’s courage! We cannot act cowardly!” Chang Biao thought for a while and shouted.

Pan Ping heard his words, and slightly calmed down his panicked mind. He remembered that there were indeed strange rounds recorded in the past history, testing none other than the Gu Master’s mind. Often in these rounds, the more cowardly the Gu master becomes, the stronger the monster they would have to face.

Pan and Chang forcibly calmed down, and then tried to break through the wolf groups' encirclement.

But Fang Yuan was in control of this round and was clear of every corner of the maze.

He mobilized the wolf groups with extreme smoothness; no matter how Pan and Chang tried to break through, there would always be wolf groups encircling and cutting off their path.

“No, I cannot die here! Damned wolf beasts, take my killer move!” With no alternative, Pan Ping used up almost all his primeval essence to activate the killer move ‘six arm heavenly zombie king’.

He turned into an eight armed zombie; his battle strength rose explosively, creating surging waves wherever he moved. The wolves suffered severe losses with none being able to resist his attacks.

Chang Biao took the valuable chance to preserve his primeval essence by following behind Pan Ping, and was able to save quite a bit of strength.

The good situation did not last long and soon, Pan Ping's primeval essence was thoroughly exhausted.

Chang Biao quickly moved to save him: “In this time of danger, we need to work as one to have the hope of escaping alive. Take a rest and use primeval stones to recover your primeval essence, I will protect you!”

Chang Biao also used six arm heavenly zombie king and firmly protected Pan Ping.

With this kind of assistance between the two, they were able to stabilize the situation.

Seven-eight days went by like this, Chang Biao and Pan Ping's primeval essence were completely exhausted, no longer able to carry on.

“Am I going to die here?” Pan Ping roared at the sky.

“Damn it, there is definitely a way out, definitely!” Chang Biao had lost his earlier demeanour as he started shouting and roaring.

Just at this time of despair, the two suddenly saw a large pile of primeval stones in the corner ahead.

“Primeval stones!”

“Such a mountain of primeval stones, I am not hallucinating, right?”

Finding a way out of death’s door, the two were elated and summoned all their bravery to kill their way through. The situation was stabilized once again as they used the primeval stones to recover their primeval essence.

“I understand, I understand now, this round tests the Gu Master’s endurance!” Chang Biao shouted with wild joy.

“So it was like that.” Pan Ping also came to a realization.

The two were so happy they did not realize the strange changes on their bodies.

As they started using ‘six arm heavenly zombie king’ more often, their bodies were now growing some irrecoverable zombie speckles.

“This hill of primeval stones is sufficient to last us two-three months.” Pan Ping pounced on the primeval stone hill, crying tears of joy.

“Quickly use this time to recover primeval essence. We can’t just keep sitting idly, there should be other primeval stone hills. When thirsty, we can drink wolf blood, and when hungry, we can eat wolf meat, maybe we can pass this round if we persevere like this.” Chang Biao’s eyes shone brightly.

“Brother Chang, you are right!” Pan Ping stood up quickly, his face flushed red as he imagined the scene Chang Biao portrayed, “This round is so difficult, it is almost an absolute death ground. There should definitely be a great reward for passing it!”

Chang Biao resisted the wolf groups' offense, sighing: "I finally know why we can enter but not exit this round. If we could easily leave, how could this round test the Gu Master?"

It was truly a pity these two still did not know this primeval stone hill was intentionally arranged here by their great enemy Fang Yuan. His goal was to make them use the killer move more, and continue the experiment.

The situation was fully within Fang Yuan's control. Even if these two had not been willing to use the killer move and only used their own moves, Fang Yuan would have controlled the wolf groups to continue attacking them, creating a dangerous set of circumstances where these two would have no choice but to use the killer move.

Fang Yuan's worry was unnecessary in this aspect.

As these two used the killer move, they started gradually becoming dependent on it, using it more and more. And in the following battles, they rarely used their own methods.

When their zombie speckles became denser and seriously affected them, they came to their senses.

But it was already too late.

"I don't accept this, I don't accept this, dying right here! Wolf King, I won't let you go even as a ghost!"

Pan Ping was the first to die.

Before he died, he cursed Fang Yuan.

Several days later, Chang Biao also died with exhaustion in the battle.

He died with grievance, mumbling to himself as he neared death: "Exit, where the hell is the exit?"

He had a lot of worries, too many things he could not let go.

Wolf Killing Alliance was only just being set up, the scheme of forcing Ma Ying Jie to join it had only just started, but even more than these, what made him the most unreconciled was his own son – Chang Ji You.

Truthfully speaking, Chang Biao was a pitiful person.

For his reputation, he dared not admit his own biological son and was only able to hear Chang Ji You call him ‘godfather’, ‘godfather’...

Even so, he did not feel secure and to cover it further up, he adopted several orphans as his adopted sons and daughters. Among them was Chang Li.

He had made such painstaking efforts, laid low his whole life, planned so much, but now as he faced death, nothing had come to fruition.

He was unreconciled, full of regrets and annoyance, but what could he do?

“I really... really wanted to hear him call me father...” At this moment of death, his intense thoughts burst out as a sorrowful and regretful voice, passing away with the light of his life.

“The killer move was activated two thousand three hundred and eleven times, although he was exhausted in death, the main reason for fatality is the accumulation of zombie energy in his body.” Fang Yuan appeared beside Chang Biao’s corpse out of thin air.

He slightly smiled, the experiment had attained the expected purpose, but he found a problem —

Even if the killer move was used every time, it could not surpass a certain time limit, but instead the more it was used, the zombie energy in the body would accumulate till it led to the Gu Master’s death.

Whether it was Pan Ping or Chang Biao, they both died because of this.

Fang Yuan took out the Gu worms from the two’s corpses and stored them in his storage pouch.

This round was under his control, making it impossible for Pan and Chang to detonate their Gu worms even if they wanted to.

Chang Biao possessed a set of wind path Gu worms, all of them of excellent quality. Pan Ping's Gu worms were also not ordinary, but with Fang Yuan's current scope and capital, they were only considered better than nothing.

Only that sole blade Gu had some collection value, making Fang Yuan look at it for a moment.

Several days later.

In a study, Fang Yuan was thinking with his eyes closed while grasping an east window Gu.

“Hostile intent Gu can condense hostile intent. The hostile intent is strong and fiercely encroaching as fire, but it somewhat lacks flexibility and does not have the power to persist for long.”

“Sharp intent Gu can condense sharp intent. The sharp intent is very sharp like swords and spears, however it can be subdued through soft tactics and is very difficult to restore.”

“Reckless intent can condense reckless intent. Nothing is a taboo for the reckless intent and it can easily spread unchecked, but it is difficult to control and can easily injure the Gu Master.”

This east window Gu, which Fang Yuan had purchased from treasure yellow heaven, recorded a fairly intact wisdom path inheritance. He paid all his small savings of immortal essence stones for it.

But it was worth it, Fang Yuan made some gains after reading it.

Fang Yuan pondered: “This inheritance records fourteen wisdom path Gu worms with six that touch upon the aspect of intent – hostile intent Gu, sharp intent Gu, reckless intent Gu, changing intent Gu, cold intent Gu and chaotic intent Gu. The first three are used to condense will, with each having their own pros and cons.”

Wisdom path was the most mysterious among Gu Master paths, extremely broad and profound. It originated from Star Constellation Immortal Venerable and had existed from Remote Antiquity Era. The Gu Masters who cultivated it were extremely few in numbers, but it still remained and passed down till today, never declining.

“Then what is Mo Yao’s will classified as – hostile intent, sharp intent or reckless intent?”

Fang Yuan was researching these wills to guard against and deal with the enormous hidden danger in his mind.

“Hostile intent is fierce like fire, sharp intent is sharp like a spear, reckless intent is flamboyant and difficult to control, but Mo Yao’s will is mysterious like the sea, hidden and indistinct. From the confrontations I had with her, it felt like I was not able to display my strength, like punching cotton.”

Fang Yuan carefully analyzed and perceived Mo Yao’s will was not any one among this list.

This inheritance he had gathered was only a corner of wisdom path; there were definitely many other wisdom path Gu worms.

“It seems I still need to continue gathering information on wisdom path...”
Fang Yuan inwardly sighed.

Fang Yuan was not able to easily use his methods against Mo Yao’s will because he was not familiar with wisdom path, and did not know her trump cards.

“As the proverb goes, know yourself and know your enemy, and you will go unscathed through a hundred battles. I need to bear with this for the moment, make her think continuously and wear herself down, while also using her to help in exploring True Yang Building.”

Right as he was thinking, Mo Yao’s will appeared with her indistinct figure in Fang Yuan’s mind.

“It is done, the six arm heavenly zombie king this time is truly perfected, there are no more unsuitable factors.” Mo Yao said with a weak tone and exhausted expression.

‘Looks like she had been worn down a lot from all the thinking over these days.’ Fang Yuan was inwardly happy, and as he looked at the modified killer move, this hidden happiness gradually turned into exultation!

Chapter 581

Chapter 581: Advance to six-edge, difficulty finding a Gu tester

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan was a vigilant person, he had always felt that everyone else in this world was unreliable, the only dependable person was himself. Thus, he researched the six arm heavenly zombie king killer move the moment he obtained it.

This killer move was originally created based on the foundation he provided, furthermore during these few days, with Mo Yao's guidance, his refinement path attainment was deepening, and his perspective had widened greatly.

Right now, he had a great understanding of the concept of six arm heavenly zombie king, it was clear as water to him.

At this moment, he looked at the completed killer move, without any experiments, he knew that this killer move was close to perfection.

Mo Yao had reduced many supplementary Gu worms from the original base, while keeping the core and the six zombie Gu unchanged, only adding several supplementary Gu worms in.

Sensing the ingenuity of this, Fang Yuan praised endlessly.

In his mind, Mo Yao's will explained: "This is all thanks to the intention Gu on Pan and Chang. With their experience and insight, I could refine this move to such an extent, we have reached an extreme level of perfection. As long as the time does not exceed thirty minutes, no matter how many times you activate the killer move, it will not accumulate zombie energy in your body and cause zombie speckles to grow."

Fang Yuan nodded, knowing that Mo Yao's words were true.

This killer move was truly refined to its limits, according to this line of thinking, it had already reached its strongest potential. Unless he added Immortal Gu in the future, or changed the core Gu.

But if he added Immortal Gu in, this would destroy the original coordination of the Gu, he would need to reassemble it and the move would become completely different, it would truly be a situation of 'pull one hair and the whole body moves'.

If he changed the core Gu, that would be going into another line of thought. The new killer move would be completely different, rather than calling it 'six arm heavenly zombie king', he might as well give it another name.

In all, the killer move six arm heavenly zombie king, be it the core Gu, the zombie Gu or the supplementary Gu, they were being used to their fullest potential, there was no way to refine this further.

Even though there were still backlashes from using it, if one exceeded thirty minutes, the zombie energy would cause great damage to the Gu Master's body, if the time was too long, the Gu Master might even turn into a zombie.

But this was a problem caused by inappropriate usage by the Gu Master, it could be avoided. The reason was that even if this move was used many times, it would not accumulate the zombie speckles. If the Gu Master activated the move multiple times in a period of time, they could potentially sustain the killer move for a long duration.

Except, Fang Yuan was still not satisfied with this huge result.

“If you have any other ideas to refine this killer move, this grandmaster here is willing to listen.” Mo Yao laughed eerily.

“At this point, six arm heavenly zombie king is at its limit, there is nothing to improve. But there is still one part that I am not satisfied with, that is the backlash of the killer move.” Fang Yuan said.

“After the improvement, the current six arm heavenly zombie king’s power has doubled, and the duration has reached thirty minutes, it is sufficient for you to handle anything in this mortal realm. What are you dissatisfied with? You must know, any killer move represents the combination usage of Gu worms, since it is the use of Gu worms, there has to be weaknesses. A killer move’s backlash cannot be avoided, they are only different in terms of severity. This strength path killer move’s power is at the top five of killer moves in my memory. Don’t be too greedy.” Mo Yao lectured.

Fang Yuan snorted.

His potential enemies were Gu Immortals, beings who surpassed mortals!

With six arm heavenly zombie king, even if Fang Yuan abandoned his enslavement path, he could still dominate the mortal realm, but it was far from sufficient to deal with Gu Immortals.

Battling an immortal as a mortal, this aim was too arrogant, it was too much for people to believe. Fang Yuan had no intentions of informing Mo Yao about this.

Immediately after, he said: “Preparedness ensures success, and unpreparedness spells failure. If one day, because of a peculiar situation, I overuse the killer move and become a zombie, what happens? I am also clear that the killer move six arm heavenly zombie king cannot be improved further, but now, my goal is to resolve this weakness.”

Mo Yao finally understood Fang Yuan’s intention, she sunk into silence.

Fang Yuan was young and arrogant, Mo Yao did not expect that he had such a cautious side. To speak the truth, Mo Yao was looking at him in a different

light now —

“This lad, he has talent, resources, and opportunities. He has great perseverance and is able to lower his head when needed. On one hand, he advances bravely, while on the other hand, he is cautious and vigilant, always considering all sides of the matter. This lad, one day, he will definitely shake the world.”

She was silent for a short time, soon, Mo Yao said: “It is very troublesome to resolve this backlash. Six arm heavenly zombie king is not an ordinary zombie, the zombie energy is extremely thick, once the Gu Master transforms, they cannot even use Yin-Yang rotation Gu!”

“As a refinement grandmaster, is there nothing you can do?” Fang Yuan did not believe her.

Mo Yao did not fall for his taunting, she spoke in a calm manner: “I need a rank five Gu Master to fully transform into the six arm heavenly zombie king, after which I will experiment on their body. I need this test subject to cooperate with me fully, and I need to have full control over their condition, in terms of body, mind, and personal experience... These are all important information that I need to consider.”

Mo Yao did not want to ponder about this deeply as it would expend too many of her thoughts, she used the same method again, planning to use people as experimental fodder. They would replace her thinking and undergo the most crucial steps for her.

Fang Yuan frowned: “Rank five Gu Master? And a fully cooperative one?”

“That’s right, it would be best if they are willingly doing it. Because if slavery Gu is used to control them, their emotions would be affected, their experience and feelings when turning into a zombie would be ruined.”

This was troublesome!

If Fang Yuan wanted to resolve the problem of six arm heavenly zombie king, he would need to find a rank five Gu Master, and they would need to

be cooperative and listen to Fang Yuan, risking their lives to undergo this experiment.

Where was Fang Yuan going to find such a person?!

Three days later.

Central control room.

From the ink whirlpool, the owner token rose up and flew into Fang Yuan's hands.

Activating the refinement path killer move ink transformation once again, five-edge owner token had transformed into six-edge.

Fang Yuan was both happy and worried.

Happy because he had the six-edge owner token, once Hei Lou Lan's owner token becomes four-edge, he would be able to snatch it and form the ten-edge owner token.

With a ten-edge owner token, he could obtain one of Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's true inheritances!

An Immortal Venerable inheritance had a huge attraction to almost anybody.

Worry was because Fang Yuan had expended almost all his resources to undergo this sixth ink transformation. In order to accumulate funds, he had sold the Immortal Gu remnant recipes again and caused these remnant recipes to have no value left.

At the same time, he sold large numbers of rockmen, fox groups, wolf groups, Gu worms, and even the precious hairy men and some air bubble fish.

Like the rank four emotion poetry Gu, golden dragon Gu, golden breeze Gu, as well as rank five Gu including multiple spring egg Gu, vajra stare Gu, turn gold Gu, soft bones Gu, pitch black Gu, and hints and clues Gu.

“Right now, I only have the enslavement and strength path Gu worms left in my aperture. In Hu Immortal blessed land, I have Blood Sea Ancestor’s true inheritance, rank four blood skull Gu, as well as rank three bone flesh unity Gu and the yang Gu left after using yin Gu of the yin-yang rotation Gu. Other than that, I still have some stargate Gu, hole earth Gu, connecting heaven Gu, divine sense Gu, burial soul toad, and some supplementary Gu.”

These Gu were all of utmost importance, they could not be sold. Some were absolutely necessary, he needed them in the future.

“Hu Immortal blessed land was almost squeezed dry by me, it needs to recover. But now that I have the six-edge owner token, I can control six floors in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building as I wish. All of the rewards in these six floors can be taken by me. These rewards are extremely valuable, if I take them all, my wealth would grow by at least sixty times that of my current foundation!”

Fang Yuan had his plans.

But currently, he could not touch these rewards.

Hei Lou Lan had gathered some experts, and was at the final round of the fifth floor.

Soon, he was going to obtain a one-edge owner token.

With this token, he could check any floor’s round rewards in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

If Fang Yuan took the rewards, wouldn’t he reveal himself?

“At the final moment, when Imperial Court blessed land is about to close and everyone gets sent out, I will take the rewards then, by that point, nobody would know a thing.”

...

Bam!

The bear paw smacked and the earth quaked, rocks were sent flying like shrapnel.

As the smoke dispersed, a huge bear paw the size of five to six horse carriages was lifted, showing a huge crater.

The rank four Gu Master who was unfortunately hit by the bear paw had turned into a pile of mushy flesh, mixed with some bone shards and brain matter.

“Too fast! We cannot react to it.”

“The final round is truly harder than ascending to heaven...”

“This is only the phantom image of a flying bear, it only has half the strength of the true body. If this was really the desolate beast flying bear, we would not even be able to escape!”

The Gu Masters on the battlefield were all injured, they were in a pathetic state and felt great lingering fear.

It was the phantom image of the desolate beast flying bear that was guarding the fifth floor's hundredth round.

It had a huge body, like that of a mountain, it had white, snowy fur, and a full set of Gu worms in it, each were elite Gu worms. It attacked fiercely, but moved just as agilely, it could dart around like lightning, which was ironic due to its huge bulky figure. After fighting for only thirty minutes, the Gu Masters had already suffered huge losses.

“Lord tribe leader, we should retreat. Our motive this time is to probe it, now that we have understood most of the Gu worms on the flying bear, we have actually achieved our goal already.” Sun Shi Han stood beside Hei Lou Lan, advising.

Hei Lou Lan frowned, looking around the battlefield.

He was an expert in leading men to wars and battles, he knew that his troops had low morale now.

“Since I started challenging the Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, this flying bear phantom is the strongest opponent I’ve met. To defeat it, our strength is not enough, we need even more helpers.”

Hei Lou Lan assessed in his heart before snorting and saying one word: “Retreat.”

Sun Shi Han felt relieved in his heart, and not just him, the other Gu Masters already had the intention to retreat, but because of the Black Tyrant’s fierce reputation, no one dared to suggest it.

Chapter 582

Chapter 582: Fighting flying bear, Wolf King gets fifty percent
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Everyone retreated from Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, as Hei Lou Lan gave an order to recruit experts that night.

He was the alliance leader that won this contest, according to the rules, the entire army was his to mobilize. Everyone knew about the Black Tyrant's fierce reputation, together with him opening Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to everyone without any cost, they were deeply grateful to him.

With both authority and gratitude, Hei Lou Lan's influence reached its peak.

With this order, it created a huge commotion as everyone who was called showed up without fail.

Wolf King Chang Shan Yin, Water Demon Hao Ji Liu, Twin Demons Gao Yang and Zhu Zai, Little Ma Zun Ma Ying Jie, Fox Commander Tang Miao Ming, White Fairy Xi Xue, Shadow Sword Expert Bian Si Xuan, Tai Bai Yun Sheng, Lu Shuang, Tao You, Gu Guo Long, Dou E, Nie Ya Qing, Ye Lui Sang...

On the day of the alliance meeting, the hall was filled with shining stars as heroes and conquerors whipped up a huge storm.

"Old sir, with you here, it is like having a giant pillar of support, we do not have to fear about low morale, hahaha!" Hei Lou Lan sat grandly at the main seat, looking around and laughing with great ambitions.

Among those who were present, Tai Bai Yun Sheng had the greatest reputation, he healed people all over the land, countless people were

indebted to him, even Hei Lou Lan or Chang Shan Yin could not compare to him.

But the person who sat next to Hei Lou Lan was not Tai Bai Yun Sheng, but Wolf King Chang Shan Yin.

Reputation was something, but battle strength was another aspect.

After the Imperial Court contest, everyone agreed that Fang Yuan's battle strength was the greatest. Dual path cultivator, flying master, enslavement master, all these auras gathered into one person, it was dazzling and overwhelming, thus no one had any disagreements regarding Fang Yuan's position.

Thus, after Hei Lou Lan talked to Tai Bai Yun Sheng, he turned around to Fang Yuan: "Brother Shan Yin, we will need to count on you for this battle! If we get through, you will earn half of the rewards."

He understood Fang Yuan's nature, he would not act without benefits, thus he gave such a tempting offer.

The final round's rewards were nothing ordinary. Once Hei Lou Lan spoke, he gave half the benefits to Fang Yuan, this meant that he, along with the others, would have to share the remaining half of the rewards.

As their interests were concerned, some discussions could be heard in the hall.

Many people were indignant regarding this allocation, but no one had the guts to openly oppose Black Tyrant's arrangements and offend the grand Wolf King in this hall.

"Very well, we will go with that." Fang Yuan nodded, his arrogant gaze swept the hall, as the voices came to a stop.

"Why has elder Pan Ping not arrived yet?" Hei Lou Lan asked around.

Pan Ping was born in the demonic path, nowadays he had entered Hei tribe and become an external elder. As the current Hei tribe leader, Hei Lou Lan's

orders did not summon Pan Ping, Hei Lou Lan was extremely displeased by this.

Actually, not just Pan Ping, Chang tribe's first elder Chang Biao was not present either.

But Chang Biao was a Chang tribesman, Hei Lou Lan had to ignore it because of Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan did not react.

The information regarding the deaths of Pan and Chang had not been spread yet.

Challenging Eighty-Eight True Yang Building normally took several days or even half a month, the tougher the rounds, the longer it would take. Especially someone like Pan Ping, as a person without Giant Sun bloodline, he would incur huge expenses when he entered Eighty-Eight True Yang Building using the guest token. Precisely because of this, these outsiders treasured their opportunity in entering the building, if possible, they would not leave it unless they had no other choice.

Hei Lou Lan's words had just been spoken, when his attendant Hei Shu stood up and reported: "Reporting to lord tribe leader, elder Pan Ping and Lord Chang Biao had gone into the seventh floor not long ago, I have sent people to inform them, but the seventh floor's layout is very confusing, it is like a huge maze. The maze prohibits the use of letter Gu, and there are even wild wolf groups deep inside. The servants have tried to find them for many days, but they only found some battle traces, they could not find the two lords."

Hei Lou Lan snorted as he waved his hand: "Then forget it, we will not wait for them, the guest tokens are ready, we will depart tomorrow morning!"

By the second day, everyone grandly charged into the fifth floor.

This was the largest force that had gathered to enter Eighty-Eight True Yang Building since it was formed, it attracted countless gazes in the sacred

palace.

The final round of the fifth floor was a barren and desolate mountain.

Brown soil, hard as steel rocks, with no grass or plants.

The moment everyone entered, the flying bear phantom was alerted and growled, tearing through the air, and causing a thunderous noise.

Swoosh!

They saw in the dark yellow sky, a white whirlwind come crashing down.

The experts retreated at once.

The flying bear phantom crashed on the ground, with a loud bang, the earth shook as intense winds blew, causing many to lose their balance.

“Ferocious indeed!” Pei Yan Fei’s expression was solemn, if he had been hit directly, he would be heavily injured if not dead.

“It was thanks to tribe leader Hei Lou Lan’s reminder, if not, the moment we came in we would’ve been attacked by this bear.” Gu Guo Long looked at the howling flying bear inside the crater and said with lingering fear.

“This is called learning from past experiences, the last time we came here, we were sneak attacked by the flying bear, five experts died on the spot!” Hei Xiu Yi gritted his teeth, saying with deep hatred.

“Brother Shan Yin, the rest is up to you guys.” Hei Lou Lan urged.

According to their battle plan earlier, the first wave of attack should be unleashed by the enslavement path Gu Masters, in order to wear down the flying bear phantom’s battle strength.

Without any words from him, large numbers of wolves came from all directions, from the sky and land, charging and attacking the flying bear phantom.

In the sky, there was the azure wolf group, on the ground, there were the white-eyes wolves, frenzy wolves, blood forest wolves and others.

Ordinary wolves numbered to over four hundred thousand.

At once, the wolves engulfed the area, charging like the huge waves of the great sea, submerging the island-like flying bear phantom.

Roar!

The flying boar roared, shaking heaven and earth.

Howl!!!!

The wolf groups were not to be outdone, howling in a similar fashion.

The battle ensued, whipping up a bloody storm.

The flying bear phantom's four paws slammed, killing at least dozens of wild wolves with one strike. The ordinary wolves could only be a disturbance to it, only the mutated beast groups could pose a threat and cause injuries to the flying bear phantom.

But the essence of enslavement path had always been to overwhelm quality with quantity, expending the enemy's energy to their greatest limit.

Fang Yuan manipulated the wolf group, attacking as freely as the wind, or as crushing as the snow, the flying bear phantom seemed to have sunk into a deep swamp, even with its frenzied attacks, it could not break through the encirclement.

“Now this is a master level attainment.”

“Wild beasts are beasts, without a human's intelligence, they are being toyed around by Chang Shan Yin.”

“The beast groups are like a work of art under Wolf King's control!”

Everyone was in a daze, the enslavement Gu Masters Tang Miao Ming and Hei Qi Sheng could see the brilliance of his actions, feeling a strong sense of admiration and adoration towards Fang Yuan.

But the good situation did not last, the flying bear phantom suddenly stopped its actions, opening its mouth and exhaling.

With this, the world changed colors, as starlight shone brilliantly to form into a river.

Rank five — star river Gu!

The star river poured down, like a dragon or python, it engulfed the places it went, be it frenzy wolf or blood forest wolf, they were swept away by the star river, some were holding their ground desperately with their defensive Gu, but those that did not have defensive Gu were turned into stardust.

At once, the wolf group suffered huge losses.

Fang Yuan's gaze was unmoved, it was as if the losses did not affect him, and he did not stop for now.

Only until half the wolves were left, did he order them to retreat.

Tang Miao Ming and Hei Qi Sheng quickly ordered their beast groups to replace the wolves.

These two, one was called Little Fox Commander with quasi-master attainment, in terms of enslavement attainment, she was second to Fang Yuan alone in the sacred palace.

The latter was an enslavement path Gu Master nurtured by the super force Hei tribe, although he had not attained master level skill, he had deep foundations and great strength.

Tang Miao Ming controlled the fox groups, while Hei Qi Sheng controlled the eagle groups, one dominated the sky while the other was on the ground.

But the flying bear phantom was getting more ferocious, after the star river had fully looped around in a ring, it clapped its paws together, roaring again as an intense wind blew, and clouds formed from nothing.

In an instant, the intense wind turned into tiger-shaped wind tigers, while the clouds turned into dragon-shaped cloud dragons.

Rank five — wind tiger cloud dragon Gu!

Thousands of wind tigers and cloud dragons charged forward, facing the foxes and eagles head on.

At once, the battlefield was in chaos as blood rained and the pungent smell spread.

“Oh no, at this rate...” Tang Miao Ming’s forehead was full of sweat, her head was hurting as she was gritting her teeth desperately.

The battle was too intense, she wanted to preserve her fox group, thus she manipulated them very meticulously, it caused her soul to be greatly worn out, and she was reaching her limit.

As for Hei Qi Sheng, his situation was even worse than hers.

The fox group could still resist the enemy, but a large proportion of Hei Qi Sheng’s eagle group had already been killed by the wind tigers and cloud dragons, they were in disorder and he could not attend to one aspect without neglecting another.

The other Gu Masters retreated time and time again, but they did not show any surprise.

Star river Gu and wind tiger cloud dragon Gu were exposed in their previous probing, everyone was prepared for them.

“Have you finished the investigation?” Hei Lou Lan asked an investigative Gu Master beside him.

The investigative Gu Master was very nervous, he sat on the ground as he activated his Gu worm wholeheartedly. His forehead was folded into a frown as he replied with a trembling voice: “Star river Gu’s location has been found, it is in the flying bear’s mouth, on the largest tooth on the left side. As for the other Gu worms, we have to continue searching.”

It was different to deal with beasts compared to Gu Masters.

All the Gu worms on the wild beast are wild, they can be captured. Gu worms on Gu Masters were usually refined already.

Hei Lou Lan ordered his men to search for the location of the wild Gu because of this.

As long as they can capture the wild Gu on the flying bear’s body, it would be much easier for them to destroy the flying bear phantom.

Even if they could not capture it, it would suffice if they destroyed the Gu.

Gu worms were very fragile on their own, even for Spring Autumn Cicada which was rank six, Fang Yuan just needed to squeeze lightly to squish it.

Wild beasts did not have apertures, the wild Gu resided in their bodies, this was a huge weakness.

Hei Lou Lan snorted, shouting: “Continue searching!”

He was not pleased with this result, the star river Gu was inside the flying bear’s mouth, the difficulty to capture it was too high.

During their conversation, the battlefield’s situation was getting worse.

“Tang Miao Ming and Hei Qi Sheng are slowly becoming unable to resist!” Pei Yan Fei said with a heavy expression.

“The flying bear’s attacks are too ferocious, luckily the wild beasts are attracting its attention. But even if the foxes and eagles die, we can replenish them, our motive of weakening the enemy has been achieved.” Sun Shi Han stroked his beard as he evaluated.

Chapter 583

Chapter 583: Killing flying bear, Accident at the final moment

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Although wild Gu absorbed energy from the air directly, being able to use their abilities freely without any limits on primeval essence.

But during an intense battle, towards the end, the wild Gu would become more and more passive, if they sensed that the battle was going south, they would leave their host and escape on the spot using their instinct of sensing danger.

Thus, when attacking a wild beast, especially beast kings or desolate beasts, during the first half of the battle, it would usually contain the most firepower, after a while, the attacks would slowly become weaker and less oppressive.

“Even so, we cannot allow the fox group and eagle group to suffer such losses, we should invite Lord Chang Shan Yin to step in.” At the side, Hei Xiu Yi said.

“Step in... to what end?” Fang Yuan folded his arms, scoffing arrogantly as he heard this: “According to our battle arrangement, I will strike first while the two of them take over after me, with such intervals, we have to each hold on for fifteen minutes. Right now, they have not even been there for half the allocated time, it is not time for me to step in yet.”

If they entered the battlefield now, the wolf group would only face the cruel slaughter of the flying bear phantom, although it would weaken the flying bear phantom as intended, if he could reduce his losses, Fang Yuan was very willing to watch on the fence.

As for the others' losses, was that Fang Yuan's problem?

Hei Xiu Yi was furious upon hearing this, but because of Fang Yuan's status, he could only hold in his anger: "Lord Wolf King, everyone is putting in their full effort for this battle, right now Tang Miao Ming and Hei Qi Sheng are fighting with their life, but lord is watching by the side, isn't this too much?"

"Hmm? You dare to lecture me?" Fang Yuan frowned as his killing intent surged.

Although he was folding his arms, a monstrous arm grew out from his back.

The monstrous arm was extremely powerful and strong, but it also moved extremely fast, directly assaulting Hei Xiu Yi.

Never in Hei Xiu Yi's dreams did he think that Fang Yuan would dare to publicly, and especially during such an important battle, try to kill him?!

Before the fist hit, he felt the intense winds blowing towards him, causing his face to feel pain already.

An incomparable feeling of fear and danger instantly filled his heart.

At the crucial moment, his battle senses from many years of fighting saved his life successfully.

He reacted before even thinking, activating his defense Gu and putting up three lines of defense.

He was a defensive Gu Master originally, and because his specialty was defense, Hei Lou Lan had once sent him to Fang Yuan as a form of protection.

But during the battle, Hei Xiu Yi cherished his own safety and forgot about his mission, abandoning Fang Yuan on the battlefield.

The monstrous arm was unstoppable, it smashed the three defenses quickly and hit his chest.

Crack.

A crisp sound could be heard.

Hei Xiu Yi's rib bones were all crushed, the monstrous strength sent him flying like a cannonball.

He vomited blood while flying in the air.

Then with a rumble, he crashed on a small mound several hundred steps away.

When the sound of the impact was heard and the dust settled, he was half embedded into the mound, falling unconscious and losing his battle strength.

“Lord Wolf King?!”

“What happened? What happened! Why did they fight?”

“Hei Xiu Yi urged Lord Wolf King to battle, the two could not get along and Wolf King suddenly burst into anger, sending Hei Xiu Yi flying!”

Seeing such a shocking event, everyone was gasping.

Internal conflicts were always so sudden, so severe.

Hei Xiu Yi's identity was not simple, he was one of the three commanders of the black banner army, an important person within the Hei tribe higher-ups. Fang Yuan attacking him with such intensity was no different than openly taunting Hei Lou Lan.

Once Hei Lou Lan and Chang Shan Yin stood on opposing sides, this battle would not only end up in failure, the entire sacred palace would also fall into political turmoil!

“Wolf King, what happened? I would like to hear your explanation.” Hei Lou Lan's expression was like still water as he came over to question Fang Yuan.

He usually called Fang Yuan “Brother Shan Yin” to show their close relationship, but now that he called him “Wolf King”, it showed his anger.

But no matter how angry he was, would Fang Yuan be afraid?

Immediately, Fang Yuan stared back at him with no fear, his killing intent dispersed as he snickered: “Tribe leader Hei Lou Lan, you came at a good time, your subordinate was truly stepping out of line, he dared to lecture me? Such a lack of respect with a complete disregard for seniority, I punished him for you, no need to thank me, don’t forget about our friendship after all.”

Using “disrespect” and “seniority”, he sent two reasons over just like that.

His final sentence mentioning “our friendship” had even deeper meaning.

It was like he was trying to say that they had a great friendship, but it could also mean that they had no friendship at all!

Hei Lou Lan stared furiously!

“This Chang Shan Yin is too arrogant! He dared to hit my man! Looking at his lawless manner, does he really think I cannot do anything to him just because of his great battle strength?” Black Tyrant roared in his heart.

He was cultivating dark path on the surface, but in truth, because of the Great Strength True Martial physique, his real cultivation was in the strength path.

His battle strength was superb, but he could not use his strength path methods because that would accelerate the disaster of one of the ten extreme physiques.

“I’ll endure it! Right now, we are at the crucial moment of attacking the flying bear phantom, if we get into an argument now, it would all go to waste! What is most important now is to find my strength path Immortal Gu and ascend to become a Gu Immortal!”

As long as they killed the flying bear phantom this time, Hei Lou Lan would be able to get through this floor and his owner token would immediately become a one-edge owner token.

With the one-edge owner token, he would be able to inspect the reward of any round of any floor, the one with a strength path Immortal Gu would be his focus and target.

Precisely so, it was extremely important to kill the flying bear phantom, even with Hei Lou Lan's temper and cruelty, he had to endure it.

"I'll let you be arrogant for once! One day, I will make you kneel down at my feet and lick my toes, if I tell you to shut up, you will keep quiet. If I ask you to bark, you will wag your tail!"

Hei Lou Lan was extremely furious, veins were popping on his forehead, but his eyes were fixed on Fang Yuan intensely.

Just as everyone was feeling a heavy atmosphere from this silence, and were feeling uneasy, Hei Lou Lan suddenly raised his head and laughed loudly: "Good, brother Shan Yin did a good job, such a disrespectful person should be taught a lesson indeed."

This was akin to Hei Lou Lan taking a step back, those who knew his poor temper were all shocked.

"His tribesman was beaten till he was unconscious in public, Hei Lou Lan actually agreed with him?"

"Wolf King is too strong, he did not care about the super force Hei tribe, now even Hei Lou Lan need to take a step back."

"Bullshit, this is tribe leader Hei Lou Lan caring about the big picture! He did not want to stoop to the level of Chang Shan Yin! Chang Shan Yin beat us Hei tribesmen, one day, he will pay the price."

Everyone had their comments as they conversed in secret.

Roar!

The flying boar's roaring attracted everyone's attention again.

The eagle and fox groups were facing great losses.

"I have let down all the lords." Hei Qi Sheng's nose was bleeding, his face was full of shame.

Tang Miao Ming's expression was pale, as her slim body was swaying with weakness.

"Protect the two of them." Tai Bai Yun Sheng shouted.

"Both of you have had a huge contribution to this, I can see your sincerity. After this battle, you will be greatly rewarded." Hei Lou Lan had an amicable expression as he came forward to console them.

The flying bear lost its obstacles and charged forward towards everyone.

By right, the wolf group should be charging up to continue weakening the bear.

But Hei Lou Lan looked at Fang Yuan who was folding his arms arrogantly, not saying a word, in fact his wolves were retreating faster than anyone on the battlefield.

"I'll endure! One day, I will make you pay a huge price!" Hei Lou Lan gritted his teeth, knowing that he could not make Fang Yuan do anything, if he forced Fang Yuan and got rejected in public, he would take a huge hit to his reputation and be deeply humiliated.

Thus, Hei Lou Lan shouted loudly: "Strike, initiate the second step of the plan!"

"Go!"

Immediately, two people flew out like lightning.

One was a slim and elegant person wearing a fluttering blue dress, it was White Fairy Xi Xue.

The other was muscular and stable, wearing a yellow robe, it was Gu tribe leader Gu Guo Long.

White Fairy Xi Xue flew into the air, her sleeves were waving as she shouted in an alluring manner, causing snow to descend immediately.

It was her signature rank five Gu worm — flying snow Gu.

Gu Guo Long ran on the ground, his legs were moving like turbines, everywhere he went, smoke rose as rocks were sent flying.

It was also a rank five Gu, called flying sand moving rock.

At once, white snow was floating in the air, while sand and rocks were rolling on the ground.

The giant mountain-like flying bear phantom was stuck between the snow and sand, its speed reduced drastically as its vision was also obscured.

It roared loudly, waving its paws in the snow and sand, but the air currents generated from its attacks made the sand and snow even more intense, blurring its sight.

Seeing this, Hei Lou Lan laughed cruelly, ordering: “Third step!”

This time, almost ten people charged into the battlefield.

Every one of them was an expert, there was Bian Si Xuan, Hao Ji Liu, Pei Yan Fei, Gao Yang, Shu Zai, Dou E, Nie Ya Qing, Tao You, Lu Shuang...

These Gu Masters were either rank four peak stage or rank five experts.

Adding in Gu Guo Long and Xi Xue, they were truly a powerful formation.

They drilled into the snow and sand, attacking furiously towards the flying bear phantom.

The flying bear phantom roared continuously, it was very agitated and attacked randomly, but had little effect.

On the other hand, the Gu Masters had used their investigative Gu worms from the start, their vision was clear as they constantly avoided the bear while unleashing strong attacks.

Pei Yan Fei grew wings as his swallow wings were like scissors tearing through the sky.

Swallow wings Gu.

Golden coat Gu.

Rainbow transformation Gu.

Killer move — Golden Rainbow Strike!

He turned into a golden flash of lightning as he charged down with fierce crackling.

The flying bear roared in pain, blood was spewing as a huge injury appeared on its chest, from the left shoulder to its right waist.

Nie Ya Qing followed closely after.

He was a rank five Gu Master, using the iron hook silver slash Gu.

His palm formed into an eagle claw shape as he aimed at the flying bear phantom, slashing with his fingers.

Immediately, several flashes appeared in the air, some were as dark as steel while some were shining like silver.

His claws continued to tear at the sky, as countless flashes attacked the flying bear phantom's eyes, nose, and mouth.

Nie Ya Qing attacked its weak points, causing the flying bear to take the hit passively.

“Overlapping shadow.” Bian Si Xuan shouted lightly, as the shadow sword in her hand waved.

A dark sword shadow flew several hundred steps and attacked the flying bear's right leg noiselessly, leaving a ten meter long wound.

“Protect me.” Ye Lui Sang shouted, raising both his palms as a fireball appeared above him, growing and expanding at a rapid speed.

The fireball became larger and larger, as the battlefield was dyed red, the light from the fireball could not be concealed by the snow and sand.

The flying bear felt the danger too and struggled, charging towards Ye Lui Sang who was in the air.

But the next moment, it was attacked by Dou E, Gu Guo Long, and Tao You.

Dou E was a transformation path Gu master, turning into a giant crocodile as he battled and retreated.

He opened his mouth, shooting out his teeth one by one.

The teeth hit the flying bear's body and were embedded into it, in a few breath's time, they exploded, causing the flying bear's body to be covered in flesh and blood.

Gu Guo Long waved his sleeve and dozens of Gu worms flew out.

These Gu worms landed on the ground, causing the earth to grow into a mound.

The mound broke and rockmen-like giant statues appeared, standing up and attacking the flying bear phantom.

Tao You was an earth path Gu Master.

But he and Gu Guo Long had different methods, he continued to absorb the earth energy as he gathered it into himself.

Next, he punched consecutively, with each punch shooting out earth energy. Flying in the air, they transformed into meteors and crashed onto the flying

bear's body.

Bam bam bam...

As the intense meteors collided, the flying bear's attacks towards Ye Lui Sang slowed.

Finally, Ye Lui Sang was finished with his charging and he pressed his palms down, as a giant fireball was sent down like a descending mountain, hitting the huge flying bear phantom without regard for its welfare.

Bam——!

With an intense explosion, ears were deafened.

The intense wind stirred, spreading everywhere, blowing the snow and sand away to the edge of the battlefield.

The Gu Masters who were there were blown by the intense winds, getting shocked as their clothes and hair were pulled along by the wind.

When the dust settled, a huge crater formed on the battlefield.

All around the deep crater, a sand-like surface could be seen due to the strong heat from the fire.

The flying bear phantom was curled up into a ball, making no sounds. Its body was covered in five lights that were interchanging, black, white, red, yellow, and azure.

Rank five — five element bear skin Gu.

This Gu could greatly reduce the damage from metal, wood, water, fire, and earth path Gu worms, but under the attacks of so many experts, the flying bear's body was covered in injuries as blood spewed everywhere, and some injuries were so deep bones could be seen.

Gu Masters were standing at the edge of the crater, watching the flying bear.

Although the flying bear was strong, after two rounds of battle, such results had been obtained.

“Be careful, do not forget that it still has the grand chaotic dance Gu.” Sun Shi Han reminded.

The Gu Masters had a serious expression as some nodded lightly.

Grand chaotic dance Gu was a rank five Gu, it could cause the flying bear to go into a frenzied state, increasing its strength and speed greatly, at the same time its four limbs could be twisted at will.

Once this wild Gu was activated, the flying bear’s danger level would surge, if one was not careful and got caught, they might be turned into meat paste in no more than a few breath’s time.

“What’s there to be afraid of, don’t forget we have Old Sir Tai Bai here, whoever charges first will be heavily rewarded by me!” Hei Lou Lan shouted, his promise of rewards made the Gu Master’s eyes shine brightly.

When great rewards are offered, brave people emerge.

“I’ll do it!” Hao Ji Liu shouted, whipping up a wave as he charged towards the flying bear.

Under everyone’s gazes, he advanced towards the flying bear quickly.

A thousand steps, five hundred steps, three hundred steps!

The flying bear suddenly raised its head, its eyes were blood red as it growled loudly, shooting out an invisible air bubble.

The bubble expanded at lightning speed, covering both Hao Ji Liu and the flying bear, as it contracted quickly and vanished completely.

In an instant, the flying bear and Hao Ji Liu both vanished!

Chapter 584

Chapter 584: Demise of Water Demon, Fang Yuan's enlightening words
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

With such a sudden event, everyone's expressions changed.

“What happened? Where did they go?”

“He vanished!”

“Don't tell me this round has some secret behind it?”

Everyone was guessing as they discussed among themselves.

Hei Lou Lan was frowning, feeling very perplexed.

Sun Shi Han's expression was grim and uncertain, he seemed to have thought of something as he spoke in a hesitant manner: “Is it the battle space Gu?”

“Battle space Gu?” At once, everyone's attention was focused on Sun Shi Han.

Hei Lou Lan's eyes shone with brilliance as he said deeply: “This is indeed a space path Gu worm, but if it is the battle space Gu, then elder Hao Ji Liu is in trouble.”

“Battle space Gu vanished for so many years, to think it would reappear here today.” Tai Bai Yun Sheng sighed, it seemed he had confirmed it.

He had obtained an Immortal inheritance from the old beggar, he naturally had great knowledge.

“What is the battle space Gu?” Everyone asked.

Ye Lui Sang’s gaze was grave, he was the current tribe leader of Ye Lui tribe, a super tribe, but because they lost, he had to join Hei tribe.

He owned a mysterious fire path Immortal Gu, he was well-learned and had a wealth of knowledge, at this point, he started explaining: “The battle space Gu is a rank five space path Gu worm. Once activated, it can send both the enemy and the user into a unique space. In there, they will fight to the death, so only when the winner is decided, or when the time runs out, would they be released from that space.”

“Sigh, to think that the flying bear had such a Gu worm hidden!” Hei Lou Lan sighed as he looked at the sky, speaking with a hateful tone.

Everyone’s expression was grim as ever, expressing their worry towards Hao Ji Liu’s safety.

The flying bear phantom was so strong, even with everyone’s combined strength, they could not kill it, how could Hao Ji Liu face it all on his own?

The result of this match could be easily predicted by anyone — the flying bear wins and Hao Ji Liu loses.

Although Hao Ji Liu had first rate escaping methods like water image Gu, Ye Lui Sang had already said that the space created by battle space Gu would only close when one side has a clear victory, decided by life and death.

Even if Hao Ji Liu used all his escaping methods, he would be captured and killed by the flying bear phantom eventually.

Unless he had an opposing space path Gu.

But Hao Ji Liu was a water path Gu Master, everyone knew that.

Even among all the experts present, none of them were in the space path, thus there was nothing they could do to the battle space Gu.

“Maybe there is still some hope, tribe leader Ye Lui Sang said earlier that ‘only when the winner is decided, or when the time runs out’, this ‘time runs out’ means?” Tang Miao Ming asked.

Ye Lui Sang sighed deeply: “Sigh, this time restriction is for Gu Masters. To maintain the battle space Gu, primeval essence will be expended constantly. If a Gu Master uses it, the battle space would vanish when their primeval essence is completely used up.”

At this point, everyone lost their hope.

The flying bear phantom’s battle space Gu was a wild Gu.

Wild Gu absorbed the primeval energy in the air, and as the primeval energy in the air was continuously supplied, there was no way for the ‘time limit’ to end.

“If we can absorb all the primeval energy in the air, would that work?” Bian Si Xuan gave a very good suggestion, everyone’s eyes were shining.

But it was no use.

After discussing for a while, everyone found that to deal with the invisible and formless primeval energy, qi path methods were required.

But qi path was an ancient path, it had once flourished but had been replaced later by the rising strength path.

By now, strength path had declined, not to mention qi path.

Qi path had been near extinction for a long time.

It was extremely rare to see a qi path Gu Master.

Even though Tai Bai Yun Sheng had roamed northern plains for so many years, he had only see three qi path cultivators. The most recent one, who was also the strongest, was Liu Wen Wu’s sworn brother — the variant human Mo Shi Kuang.

But this person had followed Liu Wen Wu since long ago, he was part of Liu tribe, why would he serve under Hei Lou Lan?

Even if he could help, he was an attack type Gu Master, he might not have the ability to deal with the primeval energy. In any case, no one could enter Imperial Court blessed land anymore at this point.

“Qi path is not the most important. The most crucial thing is to break the connection between the primeval energy and battle space Gu, we do not need to get rid of the primeval energy in this area.” Tai Bai Yun Sheng said as he stroked his beard.

But this was something no one could do.

Breaking the connection between the primeval energy and wild Gu was the signature ability of restriction path.

Restriction path was also a rare path, there were very few restriction path Gu Masters.

Among everyone present, no one was a restriction path Gu Master.

“Sigh, earlier when I obtained a high grade evaluation and entered Eighty-Eight True Yang Building’s treasure room, I found the restriction path primeval break Gu, it could be used in this scenario. But who could I have predicted this, I ended up exchanging something else.” Lui Shuang patted his thigh, expressing his regret.

Fang Yuan was folding his arms, expression and not speaking as he stood at one side.

“Think harder, there has to be a way.” Hei Lou Lan had just spoken, when the space shook, the huge body of the flying bear phantom appearing before them.

It opened its mouth and roared, showing its frenzy nature.

Everyone’s heart sank, quickly looking for Hao Ji Liu’s traces.

If he is alive they must see him, if he is dead they must at least see the corpse, but they could not find it anywhere.

“Quick, look at the flying bear’s mouth!” Sun Shi Han was an investigative Gu Master, he was the first to find the trace.

Everyone looked over and saw that the flying bear’s mouth had traces of blood, and there were some cloth stuck in between its teeth.

This cloth was very familiar to them, everyone pondered about it and quickly realized, wasn’t this Hao Ji Liu’s clothing?

They understood at once.

Hao Ji Liu was eaten by the flying bear!

What a pity for Hao Ji Liu, the great demonic path expert, known as the “Water Demon”, displaying great brilliance in the Imperial Court contest, yet he died at this very place.

Fate was full of uncertainty, the cruelty of reality made everyone feel a strong sense of pity and dread.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng could do nothing either.

Although he had man as before Gu, but it needed a target to use it on, right now Hao Ji Liu’s corpse was chewed up by the flying bear, and swallowed into its stomach.

How could he be saved?

The Gu Masters’ morale fell.

“The flying bear phantom is too ferocious, how can we fight it?”

“It is so cramped inside the battle space, the flying bear has the five element bear skin Gu, wind tiger cloud dragon Gu, star river Gu, and grand chaotic dance Gu, if we fought it alone, who could be its match?”

“We could never have expected this final round to be difficult to this degree!”

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building’s rounds got harder towards the later stages, and the final, hundredth round was the hardest.

Right now Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had already created more than ten floors, the Gu Masters were working hard to clear all the rounds for rewards, but most of them were stuck at the ninetieth or so round.

This final round was the first one everyone had arrived at.

“Damn it, morale is so low, it is hard to fight anymore, do we return empty handed this time?” Hei Lou Lan’s expression was grim.

This time, they created a huge party for this challenge, yet they lost an expert without gaining anything. This was a huge blow to his reputation and prestige.

Disregarding that, what Hei Lou Lan wanted was a strength path Immortal Gu, meaning he needed a one-edge owner token.

If he could not clear this floor, he would only have an ordinary edgeless owner token.

If he gave up on this floor and chose other floors to challenge, he would need to expend a lot of time.

Time waits for no man, and this too went for him, Hei Lou Lan!

Just as the troop’s morale was sinking, Fang Yuan slowly said with a calm expression: “What difficulty is there in killing the flying bear?”

Once he said so, dozens of gazes turned around to look at him.

But soon, they lowered their gazes.

Wolf King was no longer the Wolf King in the rumors.

In the past, Wolf King Chang Shan Yin was a great heroic character in northern plains, a legend who exterminated Ha Tu Gu and his band of bandits.

The current Wolf King was a flying and enslavement master, the number one fierce general publicly recognised in this current Imperial Court contest. During the final battle, he took down the enemy's commander easily from amidst the army, showing his great strength!

He had become even more arrogant and aloof, even becoming cruel and ruthless, striking as a means of persuasion. Hei Xiu Yi who was nearly killed by him was a prime example.

Looking back in time, there was another example, Sun Shi Han.

He had once been attacked by Chang Shan Yin in public, his entire face was trampled on the ground under everyone's watchful eye, he had lost all his pride and face.

Only Hei Lou Lan's gaze approached him, only the 'Black Tyrant' had no fear towards the unrestrained and arrogant Chang Shan Yin.

"Brother Shan Yin, I would like to hear your brilliant plan!" Hei Lou Lan cupped his fists.

Fang Yuan laughed lightly: "It is not a brilliant plan, there is no harm in saying it."

He paused before saying: "This battle space Gu is quite special, but it is only rank five, there has to be restrictions on it, particularly in range. In my opinion, as long as we fight it from afar and avoid the range of battle space Gu's effect, we will be fine."

Hei Lou Lan was shocked, these words truly made him feel as though he was waking up from a dream!

Everyone's eyes were shining, some patted their head as they said excitedly: "I was too frightened by battle space Gu's reputation."

Indeed, any Gu worm had its range of effect.

The battle space Gu's range should not be wide, otherwise, it would not have waited for Hao Ji Liu to get close before activating it.

Of course, battle space Gu was a wild Gu, so the range had to be assessed more carefully.

“Next, I will manipulate the wolf group and encircle the flying bear, you guys will attack from afar using long range methods.” Fang Yuan commanded.

Hei Lou Lan was overjoyed, he could not command Fang Yuan to move, now that Fang Yuan was voluntarily entering battle, he quickly said: “We will do as Wolf King says!”

Battle ensued again.

The wolf group was inside trapping the flying bear. The Gu Masters were outside unleashing a rain of attacks from afar.

Like this, the scene of a group of ants eating an elephant was formed.

Flying bear roared continuously, using star river Gu, wind tiger cloud dragon Gu, grand chaotic dance Gu and others, causing great casualties to the wolf group.

In contrast, the Gu Masters were all safe and sound, no more deaths occurred.

Hei Lou Lan was initially afraid of Fang Yuan withdrawing due to huge casualties in the wolf group.

But Fang Yuan showed a strong attitude, he did not retreat even though he was having losses, he even disregarded the wolf corpses.

Hei Lou Lan was perplexed, but after thinking about it, he attributed Fang Yuan's reason for not retreating no matter what to his earlier promise — once they cleared this, Wolf King would get fifty percent of the reward!

What he did not know was, Fang Yuan's true motive was his owner token.

Hei Lou Lan wanted to elevate his owner token, that suited Fang Yuan's interests, after his owner token becomes four-edge, Fang Yuan would snatch it away and form the ten-edge owner token, obtaining a Giant Sun true inheritance.

Because of Fang Yuan's intervention, the scales of victory tilted towards the Gu Masters.

Flying bear's injuries became heavier, as blood flowed down the mound like a waterfall.

Roar!

Suddenly, the flying bear roared again, shooting out another invisible bubble.

The rank five battle space Gu was activated once again.

The Gu Masters were prepared for this, retreating quickly, but the bubble was targeted at a blood forest wolf.

Swoosh.

With a light sound, the flying bear and the blood forest wolf vanished.

"Using the same move again, what's the use?" Someone saw this and laughed.

"As long as we do not get closer, why would we be afraid of the battle space Gu? Hahaha!"

"All of you shut up!" Hei Lou Lan screamed furiously, showing a very annoyed and irritated expression.

Not just him, Fang Yuan, Tai Bai Yun Sheng and the others also had a grim expression.

Chapter 585

Chapter 585: Finally getting through, Fang Yuan requests for an Immortal Gu

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

This time, the battle space lasted much longer than before, lasting half a day before it dispersed. The hill-sized giant flying bear phantom appeared once again before everyone.

“Damn it, just like we thought!” Sun Shi Han cried out involuntarily.

“Hmph!” Hei Lou Lan was also not looking well.

There were no injuries on the flying bear phantom’s body, a dazzling halo flowing through its snow-white fur. Its eyes were bright and its battle intent soared high; it had seemingly made a complete recovery

Flying bear had a rank five healing Gu which had already been investigated clearly.

As for its opponent – the blood forest wolf – which had been pulled into the battle space, only a pile of white bones remained.

“Can we still fight it?” Even Pei Yan Fei with his raging battle intent, felt indecisive at this moment.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng stroked his beard and muttered: “No matter how serious the flying bear phantom’s injuries are, as long as it uses battle space Gu to

enter the battle space, it can recover back to its prime state in half a day. And during this time, we can do nothing but to just look on.”

“Right, battle space Gu might only be a wild Gu and not under the flying bear’s control, but a wild Gu’s sense of danger is very sharp, and when it senses danger, it will casually choose a target to pull into the battle space to protect its host.”

“Doesn’t this mean the wolf groups also cannot be used? Wolf groups have to engage in close combat, surrounding the flying bear, aren’t they just the best targets to pull into the battle space?”

“Looks like only us Gu Masters should attack now!”

When someone said this, the scene suddenly quietened.

Throwing out the wolf groups and making Gu Masters assault the flying bear phantom was also not feasible!

The flying bear could quickly pull a Gu Master into the battle space. The Gu Master was sure to struggle bitterly to their last breath, using every method they had to keep on living.

There was a very simple way to break the battle space and not give the flying bear enough time to heal: the Gu Master that was pulled in to the battle space needed to immediately suicide.

But no one would want to kill themselves, survival instinct was human nature.

Even Tai Bai Yun Sheng would not be able to save them; Water Demon Hao Ji Liu’s bloody tragedy was a clear example of it.

“The final round is really too difficult. We have gathered so many people with many heroes, but we are actually helpless against this flying bear phantom with our combined strength!”

Flying bear quietly lied down on the ground, vigilantly looking at the crowd. It did not attack and only let out low roars.

“It should not be like this, the crucial thing is we have no way to restrain battle space Gu. We don’t have methods of restriction path and qi path.”

“Hei tribe leader, I suggest we change the strategy.” Ye Lui Sang was also a tribe leader of a super force, others might not dare to speak up, but he could talk bluntly.

Hei Lou Lan gave a snort but did not reply.

His thoughts moved like lightning: ‘Looking at this situation, it is almost impossible to resolve the problem of battle space Gu. It seems like there is only one way, that is for me to go into battle and make the flying bear pull me into the battle space. In the battle space, I can use my strength path killer move and kill the flying bear!’

His strength path killer move was extremely powerful, it was a secret technique of Hei tribe.

Hei Lou Lan could not take care of the flying bear with just the dark path cultivation which he showed on the surface. But if he used his strength path abilities, with the amplification from his Great Strength True Martial Physique, it would not be difficult for him to kill the flying bear.

But if he did so, he would be breaking the sealing effect of Immortal Gu Dark Limit, which would quicken the appearance of the disaster of one of the ten extreme physiques.

“The time I have is already not enough, now if I use my strength path killer move to kill the flying bear, this time will shorten even more. And in this short period of time, I still need to attack another floor, clear a hundred rounds and obtain a strength path Immortal Gu, this difficulty is too large!”

“But if I don’t cross this round, I won’t have a one-edge owner token, so how could I know about the position of the strength path Immortal Gu? Whether I change the strategy or ask for support from the tribe, they both require time!”

“The worst situation will be if I use the strength path killer move, kill this flying bear, obtain a one-edge owner token, but there is no strength path Immortal Gu in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building...”

Hei Lou Lan was hesitating.

This matter concerned his life and death while the path ahead was filled with darkness, even he could not avoid being indecisive and helpless.

“It is not difficult to break the battle space.”

One astonishing sentence resounded in the place.

Everyone followed the voice towards its source; it was none other than Wolf King once again.

“Brother Shan Yin, you have another method?” Hei Lou Lan immediately asked.

Fang Yuan smiled: “I should also be making an all-out effort for the fifty-percent reward, right? My plan is divided into three steps. First, we will use long-range methods to exhaust the flying bear’s energy as much as possible. Second, we will send a death warrior to engage in close combat; he will have to immediately suicide if he is pulled into the battle space. Third, the flying bear will have no time to take a breather, and we continue with long-range battle; we will definitely be able to kill this beast once we maintain this plan!”

“Good plan!”

“How could I have not thought of it?”

Some people cheered; some people slapped their thighs loudly in pleasant surprise; while some people inwardly muttered of this plan’s cruelty.

But no matter what they commented, everyone knew this method could solve the problem.

In northern plains where battles occurred frequently, every single tribe possessed death warriors; it was only a matter of whether they had many or few, whether they were elites or ordinary.

Hei tribe was a super force, the death warriors they cultivated were not only many in number, but were also elites.

“This way...” Tai Bai Yun Sheng slightly frowned, disturbed by this plan.

Sun Shi Han’s eyes flashed with brilliance as he looked at Hei Lou Lan without speaking.

Dying in battle and taking the initiative to throw away one’s life were two completely different concepts.

The former was the honor of the brave, while the latter was those in power bringing disaster to other’s lives for their benefits.

If this plan was really to be carried out, Hei Lou Lan, this Hei tribe leader’s reputation would be completely destroyed.

This was against the values of the righteous path.

Being in the righteous path, their biggest concern was reputation.

Those with bad reputation would have a limited achievement in the righteous path. Demonic path was different, no matter what the reputation was, its main value was strength! Thus, within the demonic path, there was the plague-like Hao Ji Liu, as opposed to the life-savior Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

Because of this, Sun Shi Han did not attempt to advise this matter.

He was a smart man and knew no matter how he said it or persuaded, it would not be appropriate.

He had even thought of this method earlier, but did not suggest it.

He did not dare.

The current Sun Shi Han was already an external elder of Hei tribe. Once he suggested this, it would be asking to soil his reputation, would he still be able to stay with Hei tribe then?

“Probably only this sinister and cruel Wolf King can say it without any misgivings.” Sun Shi Han secretly glanced at Fang Yuan with hatred and fear, his cheeks seemingly twitching in pain.

But what Sun Shi Han did not know was — to Hei Lou Lan, what use would reputation be when his own life was about to be over?!

When Hei Lou Lan heard Fang Yuan’s plan, he immediately decided to use it.

But he still frowned and thought for a long while, hesitating, pitifully sighing and showing a profound ‘merciful’ expression. Finally, he heaved a long sigh and spoke a pile of erudite words.

The main idea was: They were forced to use this plan. The tribesmen who die will be given grand burial by him as a brother, and he will personally take care of their family, give compensation, and so on.

Everyone knew it, but they could not point it out, this was the game rule of the righteous path.

After going through this process, Hei Lou Lan immediately summoned Hei tribe’s death warriors to enter the battle.

These death warriors from Hei tribe were all of rank two cultivation and had been brought up by Hei tribe since youth, imbued day and night with the ideology of loyalty to the tribe.

As for rank three death warriors, it was not that there were none of them. But once they reach rank three, they would become a precious resource and almost every one of them would be free from the status of a death warrior.

Only super forces would have a number of death warriors of rank three and even rank four cultivation, but they would not use them so lightly.

Hei Lou Lan was this generation's Hei tribe leader and if he sent these death warriors to their deaths, they could not refuse him.

If the emperor wants his subjects dead, the subjects need to die no matter what, regardless of their will!

This was the system.

The following battle went without any accidents.

The battle persisted till more than ten death warriors were sacrificed, and the flying bear phantom finally collapsed on the ground, breathing its last.

But when everyone wanted to deliver the final strike, they suddenly discovered they could not even budge.

“What is happening?!”

“It is Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's power making us not able to move!”

“This, isn't this too shameless. Only a move more and we could kill this flying bear!”

Everyone shouted and raged at this stupefying situation.

Only Fang Yuan's expression was tranquil, he had a six-edge owner token and knew that this round was over.

Hei Lou Lan also felt this and immediately took out his owner token, fixing his gaze at it and saw an edge gradually emerging from the originally round owner token.

At the same time, a strong sense of fortune entered the depths of his heart, letting him know that he was in full control of this floor.

‘So we had no need to kill the flying bear in this final round and only needed to beat it to near death!’ Hei Lou Lan was exulted inwardly, but showed a mournful expression on his face, sighing, “Everyone, do not fret,

the battle has ended, we were successful, this round is crossed. Sigh... what happened to my Hei tribe's children was truly a pity. If not for the battle space isolating the connection between the inside and outside, I would have definitely used puppets or wild Gu to replace them.”

“Passed... we passed?” Everyone was shocked and excited.

“Tribe leader Hei Lou Lan, I wonder what the rewards for this round are? Is it possible to let this old man broaden his horizons.” Tai Bai Yun Sheng inquired. The motive for him entering Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was lifespan Gu. However, lifespan Gu was rare and precious and could only appear as the rewards for ninetieth or above rounds.

Hei Lou Lan revealed a peculiar expression at the inquiry and pointed at the dying flying bear phantom: “That is this round's reward.”

“What?”

“This flying bear phantom?”

“How could it be?”

Everyone was shocked once again, only Fang Yuan knew clearly.

He possessed a six-edge owner token, and knew the rewards for any round of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's current floors like the back of his palm. Before even tackling this round, he knew of this round's reward – it was a rank six phantom path Immortal Gu with a simple to understand name – flying bear phantom Gu.

Sure enough, at the next moment, under everyone's astonished gazes, the dying giant flying bear gradually turned into an enormous ball of white light.

The white light shrunk rapidly, finally turning into a speck of light that flew towards Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan quickly received it and carefully observed it.

He was the master of the owner token, the reward for passing this round was his. He had just come into contact with this flying bear phantom Gu, but easily refined it because of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's power.

Fang Yuan's six-edge owner token was different. It was created from exploitation and could only receive the floor's rewards after taking control of the floor. Naturally, it was not like it could not contest against Hei Lou Lan's owner token, but once they contested, Giant Sun's will would awaken which would cause a great loss to him, or even face a tragic end.

This risk was better not taken if possible.

Flying bear phantom Gu was looking very dim, its aura was weak like it was near death, its condition was extremely poor.

But Hei Lou Lan was unable to take his eyes off it. What was this?

'This is an Immortal Gu!'

He had just sighed with emotions inwardly when a voice sounded in his ears: "This Immortal Gu, give it to me."

The tone of the voice was flat, but it could not suppress the determination within.

Hei Lou Lan immediately frowned, he did not need to look around to know who the speaker was.

Who else had guts to mention such a request besides Wolf King Chang Shan Yin?

Chapter 586

Chapter 586: Using flying bear, Mo Yao speaks of phantom path
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

When Fang Yuan publicly requested the flying bear phantom Gu, Hei Lou Lan's immediate reaction was to object immediately.

This was an Immortal Gu!

Even an ordinary Gu Immortal would not obtain one easily. No matter how amazing Wolf King was, he was only a mortal, he dared to make such an absurd request?!

Moreover, this flying bear phantom Gu was extremely easy to use.

With just a single thought, and a toss of the Gu, one could make the Gu worm transform into the flying bear phantom and engage in combat.

Although the flying bear phantom's battle strength was not as terrifying as the desolate beast flying bear, it definitely had half-immortal battle strength, with this Gu, one could easily dominate the mortal realm.

If during the Immortal Court contest, Hei Lou Lan had such an Immortal Gu...

There would be no place for Fang Yuan to display his abilities!

Fang Yuan opened asked for it, it was very rude. However, even though Hei Lou Lan was furious, he felt that this was only natural.

After all, only a person like Chang Shan Yin would have the guts to make such a request in public.

Looking at the flying bear phantom Gu in his hand, Hei Lou Lan slowly calmed down.

“Not good, the flying bear phantom was half beaten to death by us, this Immortal Gu’s condition is extremely poor, it cannot be used now, it has to recover for some time.”

“An injured Immortal Gu needs an Immortal Gu to heal it. Other than that, it can only self recover, but during that period it would need to consume lots of food, unceasingly.”

“If I did not remember wrongly, this flying bear phantom Gu’s food is the desolate beast flying bear’s flesh and blood. This is problematic! How can I have such a thing? I have to seek help from the tribe’s immortals.”

The more Hei Lou Lan thought about it, the more his anger subsided.

He was of the ten extreme physique’s Great Strength True Martial Physique, he needed a strength path Immortal Gu to ascend to Gu Immortal realm and escape the threat of death.

The flying bear phantom Gu was not something he needed, what he desperately wanted now was a strength path Immortal Gu.

“My most important priority at the moment is to find a strength path Immortal Gu. Immortal Gu are often only given at the final round of a floor, during the process of completing this, I will need everyone’s strength.”

Although Hei Lou Lan was not afraid of Chang Shan Yin, if he forcefully kept the flying bear phantom Gu, then the Wolf King would definitely become enemies with him. With that gap between them, there was no way he could utilize the Wolf King’s strength again.

He might as well give this Immortal Gu to him, to exchange for his strength, and truly help and benefit Hei Lou Lan himself.

This way, Hei Lou Lan’s reputation could be preserved as well, no one would say that he went back on his words.

Hei Lou Lan made many considerations, but this was only a moment in real time.

“Hmph hmph,” Sun Shi Han snickered, ” Lord Wolf King, this is an Immortal Gu, you want to take it just like that? My tribe leader promised you half the rewards earlier, but that does not mean we need to give you the Immortal Gu.”

“It seems the lesson I gave you earlier was not enough.” Fang Yuan heard this and frowned lightly, his gaze turned ice cold as his killing intent was released fully, towards Sun Shi Han.

Sun Shi Han’s expression changed instantly, and he could not help but move closer to Hei Lou Lan.

No one questioned if Fang Yuan would have the guts to directly execute the killing blow.

The ferocity of Wolf King was ingrained in everyone’s hearts.

“Hahaha.” Hei Lou Lan laughed loudly, walking towards Fang Yuan as he patted his chest: “A true gentleman never goes back on his words! Earlier, I promised the Wolf King half the rewards, then it shall be fifty percent. It was all due to brother Shan Yin’s brilliant plan that allowed us to get through this round, I will add another ten percent of reward, but the Immortal Gu is unique, its value is immeasurable, even with your sixty percent reward, in what way are you going to compensate the remaining forty percent to us?”

“That’s right, we put in much effort too!”

“I have heavy injuries now, I did not retreat amidst the fierce combat, everyone can be my witness. Even Lord Water Demon Hao Ji Liu died because of this!”

“I believe Lord Wolf King will give us a good solution.”

Everyone said in agreement, it was all targeted at Fang Yuan.

Even though Fang Yuan had great strength, but wealth moved people's hearts, everyone was filled with envy, jealousy and hatred upon seeing that an Immortal Gu was going to fall into his hands. Thus, they pushed all of their unhappiness towards Fang Yuan.

Under everyone's gaze, Fang Yuan frowned deeper and deeper.

Hei Lou Lan laughed secretly: "Wolf King, oh Wolf King, even with your ferocious reputation and outstanding strength, you will still eventually be captured by me."

Seven days later.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's seventh layer, the ninetieth round.

In the maze, the flying bear phantom was roaring at the sky.

Its body was covered in wounds, blood was oozing at its mouth, and several of its sharp teeth had broken. Its right eye was blinded, hanging outside its socket like a grape, it was in bad shape.

But it only had one enemy.

He was floating in the air, with six arms on his back, compared to the hill-like flying bear phantom which had a massive body, he was very small.

But the flying bear phantom was serious and vigilant like it was facing a strong enemy. After they had battled for fifteen minutes, it could deeply feel how powerful this 'tiny' enemy was.

"Flying bear phantom Gu, it is deservedly an Immortal Gu! Even after turning into the flying bear phantom, it retains much wisdom, and is quite shrewd, in the future when I face strong foes, I can use it to restrain them and that can help me save a lot of energy."

Fang Yuan looked at the flying bear phantom below him as he evaluated in his heart.

Seven days ago, Hei Lou Lan gathered the band of experts and broke through the final round of the fifth floor, obtaining the flying bear phantom Immortal Gu.

Fang Yuan was blunt and unrestrained, as he immediately asked for it.

Even though the other Gu Masters were jealous and envious, trying to come up with endless excuses against this, Fang Yuan announced that he was willing to compensate the remaining half of the Gu's worth, while giving an unrelenting attitude. Eventually, Hei Lou Lan gave this Gu to Fang Yuan.

With this Gu, Fang Yuan went to Hei Lou Lan that night and borrowed resources, establishing a contract with him in secret.

After returning, he used Hu Immortal blessed land to connect to treasure yellow heaven, exchanging for the relevant Gu worms and food, and during the sixth day, the flying bear phantom Gu was restored to its healthy state.

By the seventh day, Fang Yuan secretly entered the seventh floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, personally testing the flying bear phantom Gu and the finalized killer move six arm heavenly zombie king.

Fang Yuan ordered the flying bear phantom Gu to attack him without holding back, while he himself used the six arm heavenly zombie king to fight back.

Flying bear phantom Gu was an Immortal Gu, it had half the battle strength of the flying bear, but it was not Fang Yuan's match when he was in six arm heavenly zombie king mode.

Fang Yuan was very satisfied with this result.

He thought about it in his mind: "The killer move six arm heavenly zombie king is indeed formidable! It uses borrow strength Gu as the core to borrow the natural strength of heaven, earth, fire, water and others, sustaining itself by allowing a steady and endless torrent of strength to be supplied."

“Most amazingly, it can transform my body into a zombie’s body temporarily, this way, my body will be in a half-dead state, my recovery speed will increase greatly and my sense of pain will reduce, I would be in the state of near unlimited energy and strength, I can do anything!”

If it was an ordinary living body, constantly using strength would tire it out. But by becoming a heavenly zombie, Fang Yuan could avoid such a weakness.

This kind of strength and feeling was intoxicating for Fang Yuan, but it also made him more alert.

“I can only maintain this form for a short period of time, during intense battle, I will have to commit to the battle fully and I would not recognise the flow of time. Although this killer move is great and gives me a good feeling, it is easy to get addicted and lost when using it. I must never forget the time limit of this killer move, otherwise the consequences would be severe!”

The killer move six arm heavenly zombie king was powerful, but had a time limit. Once the time limit was exceeded, the Gu Master might turn into a real zombie from over usage.

The severity of this surpassed even the ten extreme physique’s disaster, even if he used the yin-yang rotation Gu, he could not recover.

Fang Yuan wanted to get rid of this weakness, but Mo Yao’s requirements were too strict, Fang Yuan could not find a suitable person to test the Gu.

“Actually, you have not fully unleashed the true power of this flying bear phantom Gu.” At this time, Mo Yao’s will in Fang Yuan’s mind spoke.

“Oh, what do you mean?”

Mo Yao had some understanding regarding phantom path: “Phantom path, it focuses on the forms of phantom and solid, during the initial stage from rank one to five, phantom is the foundation, using phantom form to avoid attacks. Thus, phantom path Gu masters often lack attacking power, but

have ample defensive measures. But at rank six and above, phantom path Gu Immortals have both offense and defense, by turning into phantom and solid form at will, they can go into the defensive phantom mode, nullifying all forms of attacks, and also turn phantom into solid, attacking people when they least expect it.”

“The flying bear phantom Gu is a phantom path Immortal Gu, it was created by killing the desolate beast flying bear and using all of its skin, bones, flesh, blood, and soul to refine it. Just the flying bear phantom Gu alone has half the strength of the real flying bear. But if it was given accompanying Gu worms, like the battle space Gu, grand chaotic dance Gu, five element bear skin Gu and others, its battle strength would surge greatly.”

Mo Yao’s words made Fang Yuan nod repeatedly.

He recalled the fight when they were at the final round, precisely because of the flying bear phantom’s Gu worms could it have a huge boost in battle strength, even causing the band of experts to be helpless.

But after the battle, battle space Gu was taken by Hei Lou Lan, and the remaining Gu worms were also taken by other people.

Fang Yuan was fighting the flying bear phantom alone in secret, the flying bear phantom had no Gu worms left, thus, Fang Yuan could have the upper hand when fighting.

He had some degree of comprehension in this: “Looking at it from another angle, complementing the flying bear phantom Gu with other Gu worms is exactly like using multiple Gu worms at once. Isn’t this a killer move?”

Killer moves are a Gu Master’s unique creation, using many Gu worms at the same time together to create an effect greater than when used individually, unleashing great strength.

Mo Yao nodded in agreement: “Your comprehension is completely right, that is so. However, what truly complements the flying bear phantom Gu are only phantom path Gu worms. Forget the rest, just a single turn

phantom Gu would allow the flying bear phantom Gu to turn from solid to phantom form, evading all sorts of attacks.”

“Turn phantom Gu?” Fang Yuan’s heart shook uncontrollably.

He could completely imagine that when the turn phantom Gu is used with the flying bear phantom Gu, it would become an extremely troublesome enemy.

This could transform the usage of flying bear phantom Gu completely, achieving a true qualitative change to a degree.

Mo Yao laughed lightly, saying: “Lad, as long as you return Water Pavilion to Spirit Affinity House properly, I will tell you the details of three phantom path inheritances, among them, one is likely to be a phantom path Gu Immortal inheritance.”

“We’ll talk about that later.” Fang Yuan calmed down, replying in a plain tone.

He had never removed his alertness towards Mo Yao.

Although Mo Yao did not displayed any hostile intentions, Fang Yuan had always felt a sense of danger in his heart.

Chapter 587

Chapter 587: The vast difference between immortal and mortal

Time passed by rapidly and a month had passed.

Northern plains.

The wind raged and snow fluttered around.

The world was a scene of white as the white snow covered the large grassland. Bone chilling wind blew everywhere; occasionally, it would form into a tornado and occasionally, it would lift the deep snow on the ground.

Every ten years, the blizzard disaster devastated the whole of northern plains. Living beings lamented and all things turned destitute. At a few limited places, the surviving humans and animals were struggling for their lives.

They not only had to overcome the frigid climate, but also needed to engage in fierce combat against snow monsters and other battles.

However, in such a cruel environment, snowmen were like fish in water, moving very frequently and becoming extremely lively.

The ice cold blizzard was merely a warm spring wind to snowmen.

They hunted in this blizzard, and large numbers of wild snow path, ice path and water path Gu worms started to live one after another on their body.

The snowmen tribes who were hunted by the Gu Masters, beaten down and sold during normal times, were now experiencing enormous growth. Their forces expanded rapidly.

In the raging blizzard, two dark figures appeared.

The dark figures stood on a cliff, overflowing with immortal aura; they were Hei tribe's two Gu Immortals — Hei Bai and Hei Cheng.

They looked down towards the valley under them.

The blizzard was still wild, but it was not even able to sway the two's clothes. The snow fluttered madly, but was not able to obstruct the two's probing gazes.

In the valley, many ice houses were built, packed together with the numbers reaching several tens of thousands.

A group of heroic snowmen warriors had just returned from their hunt. They had returned with great harvests once again.

Rank six wood path Gu Immortal Hei Bai frowned: "Hmph, this group of snowmen is taking advantage of this time period to grow so rapidly! In these three days, this is already the seventh tribe we have seen of such a scale."

Those who are not my race have different motives, although snowmen had men in their name, they were still variant humans.

When the blizzard ends, northern plains' tribes would actively start developing which was bound to result in many large battles with these snowmen.

To human tribes, such a large number of snowmen meant their enemy was more in number and stronger.

Hei Cheng patted Hei Bai's shoulder, smiling: "Virtuous brother should be happy. Looking at it from another angle, these snowmen are our wealth! We can take these snowmen as captives and not only exchange them for immortal essence stones with other Gu Immortals, we can also give Xue Song Zi something to cry about."

The corners of Hei Bai's lips raised to an arc: "Elder brother thinks in a comprehensive way. If not for Xue Song Zi, the wooden chicken Gu would have already been in my hands. And he even meddled in the last Imperial Court contest. These days, we have been hunting snowmen everywhere and selling them in treasure yellow heaven. Hehehe, I really want to see how Xue Song Zi's expression is like now."

But the moment he finished saying this, his smile disappeared and his gaze revealed a trace of anxiety: "Elder brother, Hei Lou Lan has already been in Imperial Court for so long, and according to the time, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building should have already formed over twenty floors. Why is there still no trace of wooden chicken Gu?"

Hei Cheng laughed: "Do not fret, do not fret. Eighty-Eight True Yang Building has altogether eighty-eight floors, this is not much. Hei Lou Lan, this kid might have a irascible temper, but he is meticulous when it comes to the big picture. He hasn't broken off the contact with us since he entered Imperial Court, isn't that right? Moreover, he now already has one-edge owner token, as long as wooden chicken Gu is involved in the creation of a new floor, Hei Lou Lan can sense it, and we will receive the news."

Hei tribe was a super force, although they did not have ability in exploiting the flaws that could match the level of Fairy Mo Yao, they had their own ways to use Gu worms to transfer messages inside and out.

Hei Bai sighed: "Imperial Court blessed land and northern plains' outside world have differing time flow. A day here in the outside world is equal to over twenty days in Imperial Court blessed land. I am somewhat worried Hei Lou Lan's notice will be late, and if so, the help we can provide will be small."

Hei Cheng comforted with a smile: "Virtuous brother, the more you worry, the more frantic you will get. Relax, according to Hei Lou Lan's strength, getting through three or four floors would not be a problem. Before this, we'd better take care of this group of snowmen."

"Okay." Hei Bai's worry was slightly relieved, as he nodded.

The two shot down like lightning, directly charging into the snowman tribe within the valley.

Hei Cheng chuckled.

Instantly, an unrestrained laughter shook the world, stopping even the moving clouds! The whole valley buzzed from the tremor and the majestic snowfall also slowed.

Crash crash crash....

The soundwave swept through the valley, crushing countless ice buildings into fine powder.

The snowman tribe instantly suffered serious losses!

“Enemy attack! Enemy attack!”

“A strong enemy has appeared. Warriors, it is time to protect our homeland!!”

“Protect our homeland. Remember, we cannot fall down, behind us are our wives, children and parents!”

Snowmen were in an uproar, and after a short moment of panic, they prepared to resist.

“Hmph, overestimating your strength.” Hei Bai looked at the snowmen flocking together while floating in midair, his gaze apathetic like he was looking at a group of ants.

He lightly waves his sleeve – buzzz buzzz buzzz.....

A black mass of Gu groups flew out. First the number was in hundreds, then thousands, then it reached tens of thousands.

Finally, the several hundreds of thousands of Gu hovered over the valley like dark clouds pressing down on a city.

The snowmen looked at the sky, their expression filled with terror and lifelessness. The fighting spirit and heroic feelings they raised up just a moment ago, froze completely in front of a Gu Immortal's might.

At this moment, they were truly able to feel the bone-piercing chill of the blizzard.

Gu Immortals possessed immortal essence, a bead of immortal essence could be regarded as unlimited primeval essence. This meant every single Gu Immortal could control large numbers of mortal Gu, and would never be lacking in primeval essence.

The snowman tribes might be flourishing, but in front of a Gu Immortal's battle strength, they were like lambs waiting for slaughter and could only let themselves be trampled upon.

Next moment, Hei Bai lightly pointed and the Gu groups pounced down loudly.

Mournful sounds started resounding and echoing endlessly in the valley.

A dozen or so days later...

Imperial Court blessed land.

Hei Lou Lan slowly put down the letter Gu in his hand, sneering.

The letter Gu came from Hei tribe' Gu Immortal, its content was the same as before, still urging Hei Lou Lan to speed up the search for wooden chicken Gu.

There was originally no way to send messages from or to Imperial Court blessed land, but after so many years had gone by, even if it was an arrangement by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, it could not stand the erosion of the river of time, and a few flaws appeared.

Although they did not have capability in exploiting this on Fairy Mo Yao's level, the super forces like Hei tribe and Liu tribe had polished the methods to send the message.

“Once a Gu Master advances to an immortal, their physique would thoroughly raise to a higher level and would possess immortal essence. Mortals simply cannot be an immortal’s opponent, to deal with Gu Immortal requires a Gu Immortal!”

“Strength path Immortal Gu...”

Hei Lou Lan softly muttered then slowly stood up from his seat and walked towards the window.

He looked up at the gorgeous aurora moving at the summit of the sacred palace. Eighty-Eight True Yang Building’s newest floor had condensed at this moment.

“Thirty-eighth floor.” Hei Lou Lan sighed. Having seen this scene so many times, he no longer had the excitement like before when he saw it for the first time. But his esteem towards Old Ancestor Giant Sun, had now reached the level of prostrating himself in admiration before the old ancestor’s heavenly methods every time he saw the scene of True Yang Building condensing a floor.

“Only with Eighty-Eight True Yang Building and Old Ancestor Giant Sun’s power, I can take my revenge!” Hei Lou Lan took out his owner token.

So much time had passed by but his owner token was still one-edge owner token.

Hei Lou Lan knew of history and also knew his own strength.

The current forces, compared to the past winners of the Imperial Court contest, were not bad but also could not be considered too good. Taking everything into account, it was only enough to cross three-four floors.

Hei Lou Lan wanted to acquire his strength path Immortal Gu, but also had the tribe responsibility of getting wooden chicken Immortal Gu. This meant the quota for two clearances was already filled.

Hence, these days, he restrained himself from taking action, making recuperation his priority, and at the same time, he still opened up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, letting Gu Masters increase their strength as much as possible.

Naturally, he did this to make the Gu Masters, outside of Hei tribe, thankful and admire him. And naturally, many among Hei tribe were dissatisfied and puzzled by it, but mindful of Black Tyrant's fierce reputation, none dared to speak up.

"Messenger." Hei Lou Lan softly called.

His trusted aide Hei Shu immediately appeared before him and quietly kneeled down, speaking with a lowered head: "Lord tribe leader, please instruct."

"How is the recent situation?" Hei Lou Lan rubbed the owner token, his gaze still at Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

"The situation looks to be steady recently, but undercurrents are starting to surge. Chang tribe's Gu Masters have repeatedly been killed, many Gu Masters have mysteriously disappeared when going out. Chang tribe leader Chang Ji You has personally moved out, searching everywhere to capture the killers, but no gains have been made. Instead, the attacks on Chang tribe's Gu Masters have become even more serious." Hei Shu reported.

"Eh, who has such guts?"

Hei Shu revealed an ashamed expression: "Subordinate is still investigating."

Hei Lou Lan slightly nodded, his tone revealing some slight joy in another's calamity: "No need to hurry, hehe, we shouldn't hurry in this matter. Chang Shan Yin's actions are too sinister and cruel, losing favour with people, and now he is tasting the bitter consequences. A few months ago, he wiped out the earth chief beast group and assigned Chang tribe's Gu Masters to capture many Gu Masters, and he actually killed all of them! Hmph, this

had already aroused public anger, but fearing Wolf King's reputation, no one dared to take actions though they had the heart for revenge."

Hei Lou Lan remembered this clearly.

Because, among these unlucky Gu Masters Fang Yuan captured to do experiments on, were some people who had some relations to Hei Lou Lan.

Wolf King actually did not give him face and killed these people; Hei Lou Lan had secretly been bearing this grudge all this time.

"Tribe leader is wise, subordinate and others also think this is the case." Hei Shu flattered and said in agreement, "Chang tribe leader might be Chang Ji You, but he is Wolf King's son and was appointed as the tribe leader with one sentence from Wolf King. He is too young and cannot appease the tribesmen. The whole of Chang tribe's affairs actually lie with Chang Ji You's adopted father Chang Biao."

"But not long ago, the death of the two lords Chang Biao and Pan Ping while roaming seventh floor's ninetieth round, had spread. There was an indistinct commotion within Chang tribe and Chang Ji You has been finding it hard to maintain Chang tribe's situation. The avenger saw this great opportunity, and maybe because they had received a great increase in strength from Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's rewards, they have been killing Chang tribe's Gu Masters everywhere."

"Hmm." Hei Lou Lan nodded, Hei Shu's analysis was similar to his own thoughts.

"Quickly investigate this person. Taking revenge wholeheartedly in spite of Wolf King's fierceness, this is bravery. Killing Chang tribe's Gu Masters and not being found even after so many days, this is scheming. This person is brave and can scheme, they should be taken into my Hei tribe. And also, only my Hei tribe can protect their life." Hei Lou Lan instructed.

"Yes, lord."

"Are there any movements from Chang Shan Yin?"

“Ever since Chang Biao’s corpse was found and delivered to Chang tribe, maybe Wolf King found some clues from the corpse, he entered Eighty-Eight True Yang Building that very day and has yet to come out now. Subordinate had sent people to inquire, Wolf King should have gone to seventh floor’s ninetieth maze round. Ever since he entered, people have often reported hearing the howls of wolf groups.” Hei Shu reported.

Hei Lou Lan frowned.

Chang Biao, Pan Ping and Water Demon Hao Ji Liu’s deaths were something he had not wanted to see.

But since they were already dead, Hei Lou Lan could only accept this fact.

He could complete forecast once Wolf King exited the tower and knew of Chang tribe’s misfortunes, he would fly up in rage, searching for the killer. At that time, the whole sacred palace might be turned upside down.

Hei Lou Lan was looking forward to Wolf King attracting every more public anger, but he worried Wolf King would even implicate the innocents and start massacring everywhere which would greatly weaken the forces to mobilize in passing the rounds.

Hei Lou Lan must prevent this from happening. But how to prevent it?

Hei Lou Lan fell into silence as he started thinking.

Hei Shu was calmly kneeling down, patiently waiting for Hei Lou Lan’s next command.

Hei Lou Lan did not think for long before an amazed expression appeared on his face.

His gaze instantly turned sharp as he once again looked at Eighty-Eight True Yang Building on the summit of the sacred palace.

There, the thirty-ninth floor was slowly condensing into shape.

Although it had yet to form, Hei Lou Lan was able to know the Gu worms in this floor through his one-edge owner token.

‘Wooden chicken Gu! Wooden chicken Gu has finally appeared!’

Hei Lou Lan’s mind was shaken, but soon he calmed down and his gaze quickly moved towards Hei Shu.

“Go, summon Ma Ying Jie to see me. Immediately!”

Chapter 588 - Each with their schemes

Chapter 588: Each with their schemes

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Ma Ying Jie heard the summons and quickly hurried to pay a visit.

As Hei tribe's greatest opponent — Ma tribe had suffered disastrous losses in the decisive battle. Ma tribe's experts were almost completely annihilated, but the young tribe leader Ma Ying Jie was luckily rescued and bravely rose to take the great responsibility of a tribe leader.

His original plan had been to hole up in warm pond valley and recover as much as possible. But Hei Lou Lan brought his army to the valley and forcibly annexed Ma tribe.

Thus, Ma tribe had not alternative but to follow Hei tribe to Imperial Court blessed land.

Ma Ying Jie had thought Hei Lou Lan wanted to get rid of Ma tribe's name and completely swallow Ma tribe. For this reason, he expended great effort and even accepted outsiders, giving them the surname 'Ma'.

But the situation he had anticipated never happened. Not only this, Ma tribe did not receive any severe duties from Hei Lou Lan's side even after arriving at Imperial Court blessed land, instead they were treated without discrimination. Hei Lou Lan selflessly opened up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to the public from where Ma tribe had obtained many gains. Right

now, the whole of Ma tribe was able to recover favorably and the tribe's forces were prospering day by day.

However, there was no free lunch in the world, Ma Ying Jie had been on tenterhooks because of this.

With Hei Lou Lan's sudden summons, the unease in his heart immediately increased several times, reaching the extreme limit.

Hei Lou Lan smiled when he looked at Ma Ying Jie: "Ma tribe leader, has Ma tribe been well these days?"

Ma Ying Jie was on guard inwardly and immediately replied: "It is good. We must thank you, lord tribe leader, for disregarding previous enmity and being magnanimous. Ma tribe was on its last breath, but now has recovered some vitality."

"If I am not wrong, Ma tribe received help from Snowy Mountain blessed land's demonic path immortal Xue Song Zi in this contest, right?" Hei Lou Lan asked amiably.

Ma Ying Jie was tongue-tied, cold sweat started flowing down from his body, and he was not able to speak a word.

Ma tribe, who possessed Huang Jin bloodline, privately joined hands with a demonic path Gu Immortal, this undoubtedly broke the rules Ancestor Giant Sun had set.

'Is Hei Lou Lan looking to settle the score at this time? Damn it, right now, he holds the knife while I am the fish, he only needs to casually say a sentence and Ma tribe would be finished!' Ma Ying Jie was very nervous, revitalizing Ma tribe was his wish, Ma tribe was what he cherished most in his life.

"Hahaha." Hei Lou Lan laughed heartily, his laughter resounding in the study, "Ma tribe leader, no need to worry, as long as you cooperate obediently, glory and riches will come gushing forth."

“Tribe leader, please explain.” Ma Ying Jie gnashed his teeth.

A wise man submits to circumstances; with such a pressing situation, he had no choice but to lower his head.

“What?”

However, Hei Lou Lan’s next words shocked Ma Ying Jie, his dumbstruck expression frozen like a statue. ...

Snowy Mountain blessed land.

The lofty Snowy Mountain peaked through the clouds. The clear blue sky shone with dazzling brilliance.

On the fifth branch peak of the mountain range.

Within the Ice Lake Palace, a negotiation was reaching its end.

Xue Song Zi’s expression was worried as he looked at Demon Lord Long Dan, saying impatiently: “Demon Lord, don’t forget who it was that lent you immortal essence stones and settled your debt during your emergency. It was me! Now I have some small troubles and am asking you for help, but you are using all sorts of excuses, isn’t this too disappointing? Is the grand Demon Lord Long Dan such a petty person?”

Demon Lord Long Dan sipped his tea with a smile, his tone calm: “Lord Song Zi, please speak cautiously. The friendship from before, I still remember and have not forgotten even a little. But this time, Lord Song Zi, your troubles are not small. If I helped you, it would be offending Hei tribe’s Gu Immortals. My business at treasure yellow heaven has just recently taken somewhat of a turn for the better, it cannot endure such an attack.”

Xue Song Zi made a living out of selling snowmen and had made a lot of wealth. But in these recent months, his business at treasure yellow heaven was intensely impacted by Hei tribe.

Hei tribe's Gu Immortals wantonly hunted snowmen and sold them at low prices, destroying the established standards and benefits of selling snowmen slaves.

This was an unconventional confrontation and would implicate extensively on him. Xue Song Zi could only take up the challenge to protect his source of revenue, and was barely able to draw a stalemate against Hei tribe's Gu Immortals.

Although he had riches, but he was after all only a lone force.

To a super force like Hei tribe which had been engaging in business over thousands of years, he paled by comparison.

Thus, he was gradually unable to bear it and began to request help from the surrounding Gu Immortals.

Demon Lord Long Dan's calm appearance made Xue Song Zi angry and anxious: "Demon Lord, don't beat around the bush, speak up, how can I make you take action?"

Demon Lord Long Dan laughed heartily, his bright eyes stared at Xue Song Zi: "Lord Song Zi, I know you have a hundred year lifespan Gu in your possession. As long as you give it to me, I will definitely use all my strength to help you!"

Xue Song Zi immediately stood up from the seat and pointed at Demon Lord Long Dan: "Do you feel no shame in making such a request?"

Demon Lord Long Dan raised his brows and said with a gloomy voice: "Why would I feel shame? Who would make a move without good cause? Xue Song Zi, I persuade you to not be impulsive, if you point your finger at me again, I will start to get angry."

"Hmph." Xue Song Zi knew he was not Demon Lord Long Dan's match and lowered his finger with a snort, then he flicked his sleeve and left.

Demon Lord Long Dan also did not make him stay, looking darkly at his receding figure before letting out a snort. He had already disliked Xue Song Zi for his ordinarily arrogant attitude whilst holding plenty of spare wealth.

Back then, when he asked for immortal essence stones from Xue Song Zi, Xue Song Zi actually dared to lend at an exorbitant rate of interest.

Demon Lord Long Dan had suffered a big loss and had always been keeping it in his mind.

Xue Song Zi returned to his seventh branch peak with an ashen expression.

He sat on a mat, and with no others present, his tight expression finally relaxed as he heaved a deep sigh.

“If I had known this before, I would not have meddled in the Imperial Court contest.” He regretted it deeply.

Winner takes all.

Previously, he had invested a lot in the Imperial Court contest, but received no gains. Now, Hei tribe’s Gu Immortals were making it difficult for him, and he was not even able to guard his own financial source which was the basis of his status.

“In the end, it is still the righteous path who are united while demonic path has separated minds. Snowy Mountain blessed land has so many demonic path Gu Immortals, but I cannot obtain the help from even one. In contrast, Hei tribe’s Gu Immortals involve the assistance of many forces and are suppressing me together.”

“Sigh, in this battle, my many years of accumulation have all been used up, resulting in serious losses to me. The water in the Imperial Court contest runs too deep, it is not something I can tread upon. So many demonic path Gu Immortals had involved themselves in Imperial Court contest before, but how many obtained a good ending? Sigh, I got greedy because of wooden chicken Gu and thought that since I had already offended Hei tribe’s Gu Immortals, I might as well directly go further and meddle. But I

did not know how many demonic path Gu Immortals were mocking me behind my back. Sigh, it is time to reflect upon myself!”

Xue Song Zi kept on sighing and just when he was going to finish pondering his painful experience in attempting to learn from it, a letter Gu travelled through space and appeared in front of him.

“Eh, isn’t this the letter Gu I gave to Ma tribe to contact me?”

Xue Song Zi was baffled. He held the letter Gu and searched it with his mind before immediately revealing an astonished expression: “What, what does this mean? Hei Lou Lan actually wants to cooperate with me?”

Xue Song Zi scoffed in disdain: “Using wooden chicken Gu as the bait, do you think I will be fooled? Maybe this is another scheme of Hei tribe! Huh, wait a moment, this actually....does Hei Lou Lan really want to work with me? Interesting, hahahaha, interesting!!”

After over half a month....

“Mother! Mother!!” Hei Lou Lan suddenly woke up on the bed.

He was panting and his body was soaked with cold sweat.

A good while later, his eyes gradually recovered their focus.

The nightmare once again.

Since long ago, this nightmare had been tormenting him.

This nightmare was like a pile of firewood that ignited the fire of revenge in his heart, every time it occurred.

Recovering his breath, Hei Lou Lan got up from the bed.

His body was obese like a black bear. His triangular eyes began flickering with terrifying sharp light. Only his face had the expression of heavy exhaustion.

But by the time he pushed open the window, this exhaustion was already concealed by him, replaced by a savage and tyrannical aura.

He gazed up at Eighty-Eight True Yang Building while pondering over the cooperation with Xue Song Zi.

In the letter, he had taken great risk, speaking his greatest secret, and delivering crucial Gu worms as a pledge, before he was able to obtain Xue Song Zi's trust.

Now, the thirty-ninth floor had already been formed for quite some time. The cooperation between him and Xue Song Zi was progressing very well. Benefitting from this demonic path Gu Immortal's help, Hei Lou Lan was able to smoothly break through the rounds in the thirty-ninth floor.

His action was betraying Hei tribe.

Hei tribe's Gu Immortals would absolutely not let him go.

Hei Lou Lan did not even have the confidence of being able to conceal this matter for long.

But he knew clearly, he was safe as long as he was within Imperial Court blessed land. Imperial Court blessed land prohibited the entry of Gu Immortals.

At this stage, he was no longer able to turn back and could only move forward until his death. But the most crucial thing in Hei Lou Lan's plan, the strength path Immortal Gu which could change the whole situation, was yet to appear.

He could only continue to wait. ...

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, seventh floor.

Ninetieth round.

"Chang Ji You pays respects to Lord Supreme Elder." Chang Ji You knelt down with an ashamed expression.

“Do you know why I called you?” Fang Yuan stood in front of him, and said in an indifferent tone.

“I am ashamed, I failed to live up to Lord Supreme Elder’s trust. I am extremely incompetent, letting the killer get away with it to this day, muffled thuds sounded out as his forehead smashed on the ground.

Soon, blood could be seen on his forehead.

Fang Yuan snorted: “You know yourself and know your incompetence. Don’t kowtow anymore, stand up and answer.”

“Subordinate, subordinate does not dare.”

“Get up.” Fang Yuan emphasized once again, his tone was calm but it was filled with a will that could not be disobeyed.

Chang Ji You stood up with his head lowered, blood slowly flowed down his cheeks, making him look very miserable.

“Sigh.” Fang Yuan sighed softly before touching the wound on Chang Ji You’s forehead.

White light appeared, and under the power of a healing gu, Chang Ji You’s wound rapidly healed without even leaving a scar.

Chang Ji You’s body trembled, his eyes couldn’t help but release two flowing lines of warm tears.

Ever since the “father and son” had met, this was the first time Chang Shan Yin had done such an intimate action to his son Chang Ji You.

Chapter 589

Chapter 589: The bond between father and son, real and fake affection
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan wiped Chang Ji You's tears and said with a mild tone like a spring wind: "What are you crying for, I am Wolf King and you are my son, you can only shed blood and not tears."

Chang Ji You's mind shook fiercely like he had been struck by lightning, when he heard the word 'son'.

An enormous joy engulfed Chang Ji You's mind like a tsunami: 'Father finally recognizes me as his son, he called me son with his own mouth!!!'

The grievances that had accumulated in his heart, the pressure he felt, the anger and shame he had put aside, the sorrow at his adoptive father's death, everything was dispelled at this moment.

He involuntarily was about to cry tears of joy but Fang Yuan's words lingered in his ears and he endured painfully, his expression twisted and he even bit his lips, but the tears still flowed out with no end.

He opened his mouth, wanting to call out 'father', but did not dare, and could only keep on apologizing as he sobbed: "Sorry, I am sorry..."

Fang Yuan lightly patted his shoulder and warmly said: "Do you know what your greatest deficiency is?"

Chang Ji You was slightly shocked.

Fang Yuan continued with a decisive tone: "Your greatest deficiency is that you are not strong enough."

“Not strong enough?” Chang Ji You stopped sobbing, his eyes that were hazy with tears looked at the imposing figure in front.

“This is a yellow gold relic Gu, enough for you to advance to rank four peak stage. Also a purple crystal relic Gu which will help you advance rapidly in rank five.” Fang Yuan took out two relic Gu and handed them to Chang Ji You.

Chang Ji You dazedly accepted it, soon a surging grateful feeling filled his wild heart.

“This, isn’t this paternal love!? So many poets praised paternal love to be as heavy as a mountain and as deep as the sea.....I can finally enjoy it today!”

“Father...” Chang Ji You was choked with emotions, he gazed at Fang Yuan before kneeling down again.

“An eagle chick cannot grow firm, iron-like wings without going through the tempering of wind and frost. A horse foal cannot run like the wind without experiencing falling down. I have already heard of Chang tribe’s misfortunes, but I will not concern myself with it. Become strong, go through such temperings, take control of the tribe, use this pretext to establish your might, this is something you need to do. I will be watching you from behind.”

“Lord father, son, son is ashamed...” Being given such earnest attention by his ‘blood related father’, this made Chang Ji You excited and also brought a fearful feeling in him.

Fang Yuan waved his hand: “I know your misgivings. You are worried your aptitude is not enough and you cannot break through to rank five, right? No problem, I will now raise your aptitude and also impart you a strength path killer move set which will increase your strength to an unimaginable level! This is father’s special skill and even at the decisive battle of Imperial Court, I only used thirty percent of its power.”

“Ah?” Chang Ji You involuntarily opened up his mouth, shocked and happy.

Father actually had ways to raise aptitude, moreover was also imparting a strength path killer move!

Even during the decisive battle with Ma tribe, father only used thirty percent of this killer move's power!

'My father is after all my father. Godfather Chang Biao might have treated me very well, but that is nothing compared to my father. This is the deepest bond between blood. Lord father is nurturing me with all his efforts!' After the shock, Chang Ji You felt a surge of happiness.

"Now I am going to raise your aptitude. Relax your mind, pacify your heart. Sleep, sleep, take a good sleep first." Fang Yuan spoke gently while secretly using hypnosis Gu.

Chang Ji You's mood was not stable and he had already been exhausted, and with his extreme trust in Fang Yuan, he soon fell asleep under the effect of Gu worm.

Fang Yuan lightly smiled as he took out blood skull Gu.

This Gu had a crystal like texture, the size of an infant's skull and could be held by a palm.

But right now, it was full from drinking blood and shone with a demonic blood light.

This blood was absorbed from the Chang tribesmen Fang Yuan had secretly killed over these days.

The sound asleep Chang Ji You had a slight smile on his face, a happy smile. He had never even expected the killer who had assassinated Chang tribesmen in these days was his most loved and respected 'blood related father'.

Even Hei Lou Lan and other outsiders were also in the dark, not having the least bit of doubt towards Fang Yuan.

“Go.” Fang Yuan willed and the blood skull Gu slowly flew out of his palm and circled around Chang Ji You.

The blood skull Gu then stopped over Chang Ji You’s head; it opened its mouth and puffed out blood with a thick stench.

The blood directly sunk in through Chang Ji You’s head, skin and hairs, followed his veins and finally converged in his aperture.

Chang Ji You’s aperture began to slowly but steadily advance.

By the time Chang Ji You woke up, Fang Yuan had already gone away.

The previous encounter was like a dream, making Chang Ji You feel doubts.

But the Gu worms on the ground and plentiful food left behind, were the best proof that everything was true..

“Heavens, my aptitude really advanced, now it is at ninety-six percent!!” Chang Ji You shouted out with joy after he checked his aperture.

“Stay here for few days and cultivate properly. Use all the relic Gu father left behind, your cultivation will reach rank five upper stage with these. I am temporarily lending the other Gu worms on the ground to you. Among them is an east window Gu which records the contents of the killer move, read it and practice it.”

A message echoed into Chang Ji You’s ears.

Chang Ji You was extremely excited: “Ahh, this is father’s voice. Lord father, son will not disappoint you. Son will definitely become a rank five Gu Master and master this killer move!”

Chang Ji You felt extremely bold and was filled with fighting spirit. He sat down cross-legged on the spot and took a yellow gold relic Gu into his aperture.

Fang Yuan was secretly observing this.

“This is the Gu tester you chose? He is truly a good choice.” In his mind, Mo Yao’s will let out a cold sneer, “It is only that you clearly indicated the flaws of six arm heavenly zombie king in the east window Gu. And you have also not tampered with the Gu worms you lent him, are you not afraid he will worry about the flaws and be careful, not completely transforming into a heavenly zombie?”

“Hehe, Mo Yao, you don’t need to worry. I still have the ability to grasp people’s hearts. You haven’t used six arm heavenly zombie king, so you don’t know how intoxicating the feeling of endless strength you get when transforming to the heavenly zombie state can be. Even I was intoxicated. Chang Ji You is young and does not have enough control over his heart. When he practices the killer move, he will naturally search for wolf groups to battle with. This here is my territory, I will just lead more wolves towards him when the time comes, no need to be afraid he won’t change into a heavenly zombie!” Fang Yuan spoke with confidence.

“Hmph, you humans are so sinister and crafty. This blood skull Gu you used, we inkmen would absolutely never refine such an evil Gu worm which is used to harm our own people.” Mo Yao sneered.

Fang Yuan was not angry, instead smiling: “Eh, aren’t you Spirit Affinity House’s fairy, a representative of the righteous path? Why didn’t you stop me?”

“That is possible only if I had the ability to stop it. Moreover, why would I stop the internal conflicts between you humans? Hmph, I would rather the whole of your human race died. Then, us variant humans can have space to survive.” Mo Yao rolled her eyes.

Her identity was special, she was a past generation’s fairy of Spirit Affinity House with an extraordinary relationship with Bo Qing. However, she was also an inkman and was not a purebred human.

The feeling with which she looked at humans fighting each other was the same feeling humans had when they watched internal strife between snowmen or beast groups.

‘Just that, you truly don’t have the ability to stop me?...’ Fang Yuan suppressed this doubt within his heart.

Three days later, Chang Ji You finished using all the relic Gu and succeeded in advancing to rank five upper stage.

Immediately afterwards, he began to practice the killer move six arm heavenly zombie king.

Just like Fang Yuan expected, he was addicted to the vast power of the killer move and gradually began to forget its flaws.

Under Fang Yuan’s intentional manipulation, he fought an intense and prolonged battle.

Chang Ji You rampaged around to his heart’s content in the battle, forgetting the time.

Only when the battle ended, did he make a frightening discovery; he had already completely transformed into a heavenly zombie.

Two days later, Fang Yuan appeared before him again.

“Father, save me!” The monstrous Chang Ji You kneeled on the ground and begged with terrified expression.

“Son, how did you become like this?!” Fang Yuan asked in great shock and rage, “I clearly warned you to never use this killer move over the limit. You, you, how could you forget such a crucial thing!”

“Father, son is ashamed, I was muddled for a while and forgot time. By the time I discovered it, it was too late for regret!” Chang Ji You was extremely ashamed as he looked at Fang Yuan with tear filled eyes while kneeling.

Right now, he had transformed into this monstrosity, his only hope rested in Fang Yuan.

“Sigh... this is difficult. Your appearance, even if we use yin-yang rotation Gu, it won’t be able to treat it. This killer move has extreme power, but also

because of this, the after-effects are very severe. Even father does not have a way.” Fang Yuan held out his hands, showing an expression filled with sadness and anger.

“Ah?! Even father does not have a solution?” Chang Ji You walked towards Fang Yuan on his knees with despair and fear on his face.

Fang Yuan lamented again and again: “This killer move’s origin is not simple. Father took extreme risk and charged through a Gu Immortal’s inheritance alone, risking a fatal danger before I was able to luckily obtain this immortal killer move.”

“This is an immortal killer move? No wonder, no wonder it is so powerful!” Chang Ji You was stupefied, Fang Yuan might have a lofty figure in his heart, but there was no doubt he paled in comparison to a Gu Immortal.

Chang Ji You had been Chang tribe’s young tribe leader, he had not been familiar with Gu Immortals, but was also not completely unfamiliar.

“I was wrong, I made a big mistake, how could I seek instant gains!” Chang Ji You wailed, his wail was sharp and unpleasant like a night owl’s.

Suddenly, he started kowtowing to Fang Yuan and sobbed: “Father, son failed to live up to your hope. Son made a mistake, son has disappointed you!”

“No, it is this, I needed you to transform into this.” Fang Yuan was laughing inwardly while on the surface, he supported Chang Ji You.

“My son, I told you so many times, don’t cry! You cannot cry! Although you made a mistake, the fault lies within me as well. I have only been exploring this maze round over these days and did not look after you. Father believes there is always a way out, we will research together and find a way to turn you back into a human! There is definitely a way, believe in father and believe in yourself!” Fang Yuan said with emotions, with tears in his eyes.

“Father!!!” Chang Ji You wailed again.

He was thoroughly and completely moved.

He had become a monster and he, himself, did not dare to see his face. But his father, Chang Shan Yin, did not loath him. It was clearly the son's fault, but he took the blame upon himself.

Now that his son had changed to such an appearance, he still did not give up on him.

“This is the most profound bond between father and son!”

“This is my father, my dad!”

Chang Ji You was extremely moved, a spark ignited in his despair filled heart, giving him the confidence to continue living.

“Son, stay here and let father think properly on how to change you back. As for Chang tribe, father will personally manage it. You don't need to worry, just recuperate here, with us father and son working hand in hand, what is there to fear about a measly killer move's zombie transformation?”

Fang Yuan's words made Chang Ji You feel a source of assurance in his heart.

“Yes, son will listen to father!”

Chapter 590 - Endurance, Shatter, Death

Chapter 590: Endurance, Shatter, Death

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Ah——!

The pitiful scream was so shrill that it could pierce eardrums.

Chang Ji You was in so much pain that he was shivering from head to toe, his muscles were exploding, as the six arms behind his back were dancing around chaotically, making loud sounds like that of stirring wind and rolling thunder.

But Fang Yuan only needed one hand to hold him tightly in the air.

At this moment, his eyes were like lightning as he manipulated his Gu worms, shouting loudly: “My son, endure it! Now is the time!”

Chang Ji You was about to lose his sense of reasoning due to the pain, this was an inhuman pain.

Even though he transformed into a heavenly zombie and almost lost his sense of pain, he could still feel every single piece of his skin and every muscle tearing and breaking ruthlessly.

But Fang Yuan’s words were like cold spring water that were sprinkling on Chang Ji You’s heart.

Chang Ji You was forcing himself to his limit, just as he was about to faint, the intense pain dissipated like a subsiding tide.

“Su... success?!” Chang Ji You breathed roughly, his head was hurting intensely and he barely managed to open his eyes, seeing that the skin on his arm had already turned back into living flesh and blood.

In fact, the six arms on his back were also slowly shrinking.

There was nothing more attractive to Chang Ji You than turning back into a human.

This moment, he was almost going to cry of joy.

“Oh no!” Suddenly, Fang Yuan spoke, his tone extremely solemn.

Chang Ji You’s newly recovered arm turned back into the heavenly zombie state in an instant, like that of a rotting log.

The six arms on his back grew back as well, becoming tougher and stronger.

“No, no! Why did I change back?! Father...” Chang Ji You was screaming in fear, subconsciously turning towards Fang Yuan for help.

But when he saw the intense fatigue that Fang Yuan was pretending to show on his face, Chang Ji You could not say a word.

“Father is tired! That’s right, these days, he had been helping me, thinking of hundreds of methods to solve this without any rest or sleep. He expended countless Gu worms in the process. I saw at least seventy to eighty rank five Gu! What reason do I have to blame father? This is all because I was too careless, and committed a grave mistake! Father, this son has not lived up to your expectations and nurturing...”

Chang Ji You was heartbroken and ashamed, he had a sensation of bliss from being taken care of by Wolf King as his child, like a small strand of grass being shielded by a tall tree.

“Damn it, this heavenly zombie form is really stubborn. Even this method is not working!” Fang Yuan gritted his teeth secretly, he asked in his mind: “Mo Yao, what other ideas do you have, tell me!”

The dozen ideas that Fang Yuan came up with were all proven to be useless one by one.

The current experimental method was all Mo Yao’s idea.

This was also one of Fang Yuan’s schemes.

On one hand, he was experimenting on Chang Ji You continuously and attempting to find a way to restore him back to human. On the other hand, he was trying to get Mo Yao’s will to think and expend her limited energy.

Mo Yao was silent for a while before saying: “There is still a way, but it is quite dangerous, the person testing the Gu will endure three times the pain as before! Most likely, he would die from the pain alone!”

“He is a heavenly zombie, he is technically dead. How can he feel pain?” Fang Yuan was confused.

“He is only half dead. The body is dead, but his soul still remains in his body. Unless his soul was absorbed into the door of life and death, then he would truly be considered dead.” Mo Yao explained.

The door of life and death was a secluded domain of heaven and earth, it was very famous and was recorded in <>.

But the current era was different from the immemorial era.

The life and death door had vanished, and after going through numerous owners, its control over souls of the demised had weakened greatly. This was the reason for the existence of monsters like zombies.

Mo Yao’s idea carried huge risks, it could shatter the person’s soul due to pain, breaking into irrecoverable pieces.

Once Chang Ji You’s soul shatters, he would be truly dead.

Mo Yao urged: “Lad, when there is gain, there is also loss. The killer move has unrivalled attack power, thus the flaws will be extremely hard to get rid of. These few days, you have experimented so many times, and spent a huge fortune, even borrowing extensively from Hei tribe, I’m sure you understand the difficulty of this now.”

“This is my final method, I cannot guarantee that it will work. Moreover, this method is extremely dangerous, there is barely a chance of success! You can decide whether or not to do it. Your ‘son’ has already turned into a heavenly zombie completely, he has good battle strength. He listens to your words obediently, it is too wasteful to sacrifice him like this. I would suggest that you keep him by your side as a helper.”

Fang Yuan was silent and did not reply.

“Father, please rest more, I am not anxious...” At one end, Chang Ji You muttered.

Fang Yuan concentrated and looked over, although Chang Ji You had turned into a heavenly zombie, and looked very ugly, his eyes were crystal clear, showing great admiration and love for Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan smiled lightly: “Son, I have thought of a good method. But this method is extremely dangerous, your life will be in danger. The success rate is very high though, thus father cannot decide...”

“Sigh...” In his mind, Mo Yao sighed deeply.

Although Fang Yuan said this, Chang Ji You who hated his current self and wanted to recover would only make one decision.

As expected, once Chang Ji You heard this, he hesitated for a moment before his eyes shone brightly: “Lord father! Please use this method, living in my current form is simply worse than death!”

Fang Yuan stared at Chang Ji You’s eyes intensely: “But, you are my only child...”

“Father!” Chang Ji You cried, he knelted on the floor as he hugged Fang Yuan’s leg: “I cannot bear to part with you either, father. But son really cannot live with such an appearance, even if there is some bit of hope, I will work hard and fight for it!”

Fang Yuan was silent for a while, before sighing a long, deep breath: “Alright. Humans should live according to their own wishes. Father is unwilling to see you live in such agony as well! Go rest for a few days, father will go prepare. A few days later, we will go with the final try!”

A few days later.

“Ahhhhh...”

Chang Ji You’s screaming voice had already turned hoarse.

“Endure it for a bit more.” Fang Yuan’s gaze was warm, but his heart was cold as ice, as he encouraged.

But the next moment, Chang Ji You’s screams and cries came to a stop.

This was the three hundred and seventh time he had fainted from pain.

“Hmph, completely useless!” Fang Yuan’s expression was dim as water, he snorted unhappily as he stopped using the Gu worms.

This experiment had to be undergone when Chang Ji You was conscious and awake, otherwise it would not work.

Chang Ji You fainting meant that his soul was already forming cracks and chips, he was at the brink of collapsing.

Fang Yuan had to stop and use soul path Gu worms to nourish and heal his soul.

“I said before, this method has little hope, it is better to preserve his life.” In his mind, Mo Yao spoke in a sad tone.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, squinting as a cold light flashed across his eyes: “One more try, we will try it one last time!”

Chang Ji You slowly woke up, his vision turning from blurry to clear. He looked at Fang Yuan beside him, in his eyes, his ‘father’ was extremely worn out and exhausted.

This made his heart tighten as tears flowed down his eyes again in shame, he choked as he said: “Father...”

“Let’s try again, don’t lose hope.” Fang Yuan laughed as he encouraged.

“Father, if I still faint this time, then stop trying it. Father, this was all my fault, you really need to take a rest.” Chang Ji You said.

“Yes, after trying this, it is really time to rest.” Fang Yuan sighed, the precise deeper meanings in his tone were not able to be perceived by Chang Ji You.

First, three rank five Gu worms were activated together.

Next, more Gu worms were added, these Gu worms were all floating around the face of Chang Ji You, some drilled into his skin while others mixed into his blood, flowing towards his heart.

“Ah...” The intense pain assaulted him again, Chang Ji You gritted his teeth in pain but he soon opened his mouth and growled, his expression twisting from the pain.

Fang Yuan’s movements were smooth and methodical as he continued adding in Gu worms.

The more Gu worms that were added in, the more intense the pain Chang Ji You felt. He struggled desperately, his eyes rolling as he felt pain to the point of losing reason, almost as if he was becoming deranged.

“Stop, his soul cannot take this.” In his mind, Mo Yao urged.

But Fang Yuan acted like he did not hear it, continuing to add Gu worms regardless of what was going on.

“Enough, this amount has exceeded all our previous attempts, he is really going to collapse.” Mo Yao could not bear to see this.

Fang Yuan snorted coldly, not saying a word.

“This is too much, if you continue messing around like this, he will really die!” In his mind, Mo Yao’s will protested.

“What can we achieve if we do not take risks?” Fang Yuan laughed coldly, adding more Gu worms until it was the limit.

His eyes were shining with an excited light: “Just three more Gu worms and we will see the effect. This is the first.”

“Alright, this is the second!”

“Fantastic, this is the final one, success or failure will depend on this... eh!”

Fang Yuan’s expression froze, the surrounding Gu worms were breaking apart like the scattering of fireworks.

Chang Ji You no longer struggled, he was floating in the air motionlessly.

He was dead.

His soul had shattered and dissipated from the pain.

His expression however, was very calm.

The surroundings became dead silent.

“You’ve killed him.” In Fang Yuan’s mind, Mo Yao’s will spoke coldly.

“Yes, I’ve killed him.” Fang Yuan’s brows lifted, laughing lightly: “He did not die in vain after all, at least I got to find out how stubborn this killer

move's flaw truly was."

Mo Yao did not speak, she did not want to respond to Fang Yuan's cold and unscrupulous nature. She hid her form and vanished from Fang Yuan's mind.

Fang Yuan's smile gradually vanished.

He was progressively discovering how big of a threat this will of Mo Yao in his mind was.

Did she know about the way to resolve the flaw of the six arm heavenly zombie king killer move or not?

Did she know the method, but was unwilling to say it, or was she not thinking so as to preserve herself?

Especially when this killer move's flaw is so severe, if Mo Yao's will attacks Fang Yuan's mind during the crucial moment and cause his thoughts to become chaotic, he would not be able to stop the killer move even if he wanted to.

"What was the Gu used to create this will of Mo Yao's? These days, I have been collecting information on wisdom path, and purchased many wisdom path Gu worms that could create wills. But I have not found any Gu worm which can allow her to hide and completely conceal herself like this, this is such an unfathomable will!"

"Sigh, I don't have much time left. Right now Eighty-Eight True Yang Building has formed about sixty floors already. Hei Lou Lan is attacking the thirty-ninth floor right now at full force. It seems his target is the wooden chicken Gu."

"I have to work faster, I cannot wait anymore!"

Chapter 591 - Sacrifice

Chapter 591: Sacrifice (Double Chapter)

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

It had been so long since Fang Yuan had come to Imperial Court blessed land, and he had entered Eighty-Eight True Yang Building so many times, but he had never forgotten his original intention in coming to northern plains.

That was to save Dang Hun mountain.

He needed landscape as before Gu to save Dang Hun mountain.

There were many difficulties and challenges to obtain this Gu, the main thing was it was with a person. This person was Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

Ever since Tai Bai Yun Sheng joined Hei tribe army, Fang Yuan had been placing his attention on him.

Several months ago, Fang Yuan uncovered some information:

When Hei Lou Lan obtained the one-edge owner token, he was able to explore the rewards of every round; Tai Bai Yun Sheng had gone to visit him and inquired about the existence of lifespan Gu.

But at that time, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building did not yet have lifespan Gu.

When the fifty-fifth floor had condensed, Hei Lou Lan informed Tai Bai Yun Sheng he had discovered a fifteen year lifespan Gu.

After the fifty-fifth floor completely formed into shape, Hei Lou Lan investigated the location of the lifespan Gu and could precisely tell it was the reward for clearing the eighty-fifth round.

From then on, Tai Bai Yun Sheng had put all his energy in the fifty-fifth floor. He called up many Gu Masters, forming an enormous group and forcibly crashed through the rounds. Relying on his might, prestige and enormous rewards, along with repeatedly requesting Hei Lou Lan and other experts, he was actually making fast progress.

Hard work paid off, Tai Bai Yun Sheng spent all his wealth and finally was able to reach the eighty-fifth round.

Fang Yuan naturally did not wish to see Tai Bai Yun Sheng obtaining what he desired.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng was old, and did not have much lifespan left; it was natural behavior for him to increase his lifespan with lifespan Gu.

But if he really obtained this lifespan Gu, he was definitely not going to risk advancing into an immortal. If he did not risk advancing to an immortal, there would not be the inspiration from heaven and earth that would form the Immortal Gu Landscape As Before.

If there was no landscape as before Gu, how would Fang Yuan save Dang Hun mountain which was about to completely wither away?

Especially the past few days, he had learned more information: Tai Bai Yun Sheng had attempted many times to pass the round and he had already found hope. He did not stint on borrowing from Hei Lou Lan and even agreed to Hei Lou Lan's condition of becoming an external elder of Hei tribe.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng was then able to use Hei tribe's resources to recruit large numbers of experts and form a powerful lineup, charging into the fifty-fifth floor to make the final attack.

Despite Tai Bai Yun Sheng taking the risk to advance to an immortal in the memories of his previous life, Fang Yuan was cautious and did not dare to take the risk, deciding to personally intervene.

Time waits for no man.

Fang Yuan had intended to get rid of Mo Yao's will first, dealing with the internal problem before attacking the external problems. But this matter had not made any progress, so now, he used his owner token to secretly infiltrate into the fifty-fifth floor.

The situation of the fifty-fifth floor had already been probed out by Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

There was a majestic and grand blood river flowing here, and in the depths of the river, there was a legendary and mythical blood palace erected.

The blood palace had three great halls and sixty-nine auxiliary halls.

Every hall contained large numbers of blood path Gu worms as well as blood beast guards.

The large groups of blood path Gu worms were of huge strength, but as long as they were killed one by one over a period of time, there would be a point when they are all slaughtered.

The problem was the blood beasts.

Even after these blood beasts were killed, they would absorb blood and resurrect within a short moment. One could say that they could be killed but not killed, there was no way of reducing their numbers.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng's several attempts at passing the round had all been thwarted by these blood beasts.

But at the last attempt, he had unintentionally discovered a pleasant surprise: as long as they keep on charging forward to the depths of the great hall and take out the command token hanging on the main beam, they could make the blood beasts dissipate.

This discovery birthed a strong confidence in Tai Bai Yun Sheng. He was thoroughly poor now, and did not hesitate to sell himself to Hei tribe, borrowing funds and forming a Gu Master group to charge through this round.

When Fang Yuan secretly entered this floor, Tai Bai Yun Sheng's group had already charged through thirty-three side halls and were presently in a fierce battle to reach a towering main hall.

Fang Yuan took out the six-edge owner token, and with a thought, immediately had complete control over this floor.

The six-edge owner token could let Fang Yuan control up to six floors of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Fang Yuan had already used it once to control the seventh floor. Now, he was using it a second time to control this fifty-fifth floor.

Hei Lou Lan had a one-edge owner token and the floor he controlled was the fifth floor.

With a shift of thought, Fang Yuan's figure disappeared on the spot and appeared on the main beam of the great hall.

He leisurely sat on the main beam, and not far from him was that crucial command token.

With a bit of concentration, the battle scene of Tai Bai Yun Sheng and his group appeared in Fang Yuan's mind.

The deeper they went towards the great hall, the more blood beast guards there were, and the battles that occurred were extremely intense. This group of Tai Bai Yun Sheng did not even have fifty people now.

They had been charging forward the whole way, suffering disastrous casualties which left behind a trail of corpses along the way.

Two great rank five Gu Master experts Zhu Zai and Gao Yang took turns as the front vanguard of the group.

Meanwhile Tai Bai Yun Sheng, as the number one healing Gu Master of northern plains of this generation, was protected in the center of the formation. He continually used man as before Gu; rays of light shooting forward and shining upon the corpses, resurrecting the Gu Masters, or shone upon live Gu Masters, healing their injuries and recovering their primeval essence in an instant.

But even Tai Bai Yun Sheng, a rank five peak stage Gu Master, was in a very sorry state.

Gu Masters were falling down time and again, and although he used all his strength, he truly could not save everyone.

The countless blood beasts surged out of every corridor near the great hall and every room, blocking the group's way with very dense numbers.

The closer they got to the main command token, the stronger the blood beasts became.

And blood beasts could absorb blood to quickly recover and resurrect.

By the time Tai Bai Yun Sheng and the group charged to this place, the blood beasts they had killed on their way had once again resurrected and chased them, blocking their way back. The situation was getting very dangerous.

“No wonder Tai Bai Yun Sheng risked advancing to immortal in my previous life. This round's difficulty is rather high, unless a blood path Gu Master works with them.” Fang Yuan was in control of this place and could see the actions that Tai Bai Yun Sheng took as easily as reading the lines of his palm.

To a blood path Gu Master, this round was no less than a paradise. With so many blood path wild Gu to subdue and blood beasts to devour, their blood path cultivation would strengthen rapidly.

It was a pity blood path could not be easily revealed. Because of Blood Sea Ancestor, a blood path Gu Master would be hunted persistently by the

righteous path the moment they appeared.

And because blood path Gu Masters could quickly increase their battle strength, even demonic Gu Masters widely feared it.

Often, when a blood path Gu Master was discovered, not only would they be hunted down by the righteous path, they would also suffer sneak attacks from demonic path Gu Masters.

There was not even one blood path Gu Master among Hei tribe army. Even if they existed, they were hidden deeply and would not appear for Tai Bai Yun Sheng's use.

Fang Yuan ascertained for a moment and knew clearly that the chance of Tai Bai Yun Sheng succeeding was extremely minute.

The worry in his heart immediately dissipated by more than half.

Fang Yuan laid back on the beam and took out <>, passing the time while paying attention to Tai Bai Yun Sheng's progress.

Death was possible when advancing through Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Fang Yuan was scheming for landscape as before Gu, and could not allow Tai Bai Yun Sheng to die at the moment.

“Kill, we must break through this siege! Otherwise, we are all going to die!” Tai Bai Yun Sheng's face was filled with blood stains, roaring loudly to raise the morale.

Waves of blood beasts roared and snarled, before pouncing on the group like a blood colored giant wave.

...

The great hall was a scene of tranquility.

Fang Yuan leisurely flipped through the pages while adjusting his posture to make himself more comfortable.

...

Grrr!

A blood beast with the head of a tiger and body of a horse madly snarled while rampaging in the group of Gu Masters.

Two Gu Masters met its attack; one died while the other was heavily injured.

“Man As Before!” Tai Bai Yun Sheng shouted and raised his palm; a white light immediately shot out and shone upon that injured Gu Master.

The Gu Master immediately recovered his previous uninjured state. The terrifying injuries from the blood beast’s attacks disappeared without a trace.

The Gu Master panted roughly, he was still frightened, retreating back behind the frontlines. The defensive gap he left behind was immediately filled up by another Gu Master.

But that dead Gu Master’s corpse was swarmed by the blood beasts and roughly dragged away.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng did not make a move.

Without advancing to an immortal, even a rank five Gu Master would have limited primeval essence and have to use it cautiously.

Moreover, that dead Gu Master’s Gu worms were severely damaged, his defensive Gu worm was even pierced and destroyed. Even if he was resurrected, he would be killed again.

The remaining Gu Masters grieved and cursed, but they could only look as their companion’s corpse was madly torn apart by over ten blood beasts.

Blood beasts were extremely sensitive to blood and even a bit of bloody odor could make them go crazy. By swallowing stronger organism’s blood, they could strengthen themselves.

Soon, the dead Gu Master's blood was completely absorbed by the blood beasts. The whole corpse became a dried up mummy, creating a wretched spectacle.

The beasts that had absorbed his blood started to grow human like forms. Some grew human like eyes; some grew several human ears; and some grew agile human arms.

But when they were spending time in absorbing the corpse, the pressure on Tai Bai Yun Sheng and the group greatly reduced and they took this valuable opportunity to break through and moved forward tens of steps.

...

Fang Yuan flipped through <> to chapter three, section fourteen.

Northern Dark Ice Soul awakened his elder sister Desolate Ancient Moon, and the two again asked for advice from cognition Gu on how to save their father.

Cognition Gu said: "Humans, Cheng Bai mountain has disappeared, who knows when it will form again. I am also not clear on other ways to bring your father back to life. But no need to be dejected, you can try asking wisdom Gu. I am its mother, wisdom is the crystallization of cognition."

The student surpasses the master; the things cognition Gu did not know, wisdom Gu might not necessarily be unknowing of.

Under cognition Gu's directions, Northern Dark Ice Soul and Desolate Ancient Moon found wisdom Gu.

Wisdom Gu had somewhat of a connection with Ren Zu, back then Ren Zu had used rules and regulations Gu to capture it. But it was able to escape in the end.

At first, wisdom Gu was not willing to help Northern Dark Ice Soul and Desolate Ancient Moon.

But seeing that they were introduced by its mother cognition Gu, it reluctantly said: “Oh humans, I can show you the right path. But I need remuneration, one of you need to hand over your middle age to me.”

“I will give my middle age to you.” Desolate Ancient Moon immediately replied with no hesitation.

She was awakened by her little brother Northern Dark Ice Soul and had been bestowed with the meaning of her life which was to bring her father, Ren Zu, back to life. Thus, she replied immediately without the intention of passing it to others.

Northern Dark Ice Soul was not able to argue with his sister and could only let her offer her middle age.

This meant, once Desolate Ancient Moon’s youth had passed, she would directly skip middle age to reach old age.

But to save her father, she did not have many misgivings.

Wisdom Gu obtained Desolate Ancient Moon’s middle age and gave her directions: “In the center of the golden desert in the west, there is a still blue sea with no ripples, as flat as a mirror. That is the source of all living beings, all lives in the world originates from there. And in the depths of the blue sea lie many life Gu shining upon all living beings. You need to infiltrate the sea, catch a human shaped life Gu and bring it to shore. This human shaped life Gu can bestow your father a new life. But remember, you cannot spend over fifteen minutes in the sea, otherwise you will be assimilated by the sea.

Wisdom Gu added another sentence in the end: “It is extremely difficult to find human shaped life Gu. Only a person who has truly comprehended the truth of life can do it. If you are not able to do it, don’t blame my solution for not being easy to use.”

Desolate Ancient Moon wanted to ask something, but Wisdom Gu quickly flew away and did not give the siblings any chance to make inquiries.

...

The clamorous shouts and cries resounded everywhere.

The blood beasts surged forward like sea tides. Tai Bai Yun Sheng and the group were like a reef, resisting the attacks of the blood beasts time and again, while also moving forward step by step with difficulty.

“Almost there, we are only three hundred steps away from the great hall door!” Someone shouted, boosting the morale.

“Careful!” Suddenly, a Gu Master at the side warned.

That Gu Master who had tried to boost morale was dazed and the very next moment, a blood beast with the head of a dragon and body of a bear fiercely smashed into him.

Crack.

The Gu Master’s ribs instantly shattered from the crash, and the blood he puffed out contained pieces of internal organs.

His body was sent flying from the smash, the Gu Masters behind tried to stop him with all their strength; in an instant, the formation turned chaotic and there was a crisis of it collapsing apart!

“Hold on, continue to hold on!!” Tai Bai Yun Sheng, his face stained with blood, shouted furiously with extreme anxiety.

In such a battle situation, if the Gu Masters scattered, they would immediately be torn to pieces by the surrounding countless blood beasts. Only with the Gu Masters working in a tight formation, could they have a chance at survival!

But the Gu Masters were retreating step by step, large numbers of blood beasts broke the defense line and fiercely pounced upon them.

Miserable screams started rising continuously.

Many Gu Masters were still recovering their primeval essence as much as possible. Being caught unawares, they were immediately torn to pieces by

the blood beasts.

A mantis-like blood beast brandished its sickle arms and charged in the very front.

Swish!

A Gu Master's head was slashed apart; blood started spurting out of the Gu Master's neck and the head flew high, but before it fell down, it was grabbed by a blood beast flying in the air and with a 'gulp, was swallowed down.

But the red hot blood fell down, splashing right at Tai Bai Yun Sheng's face.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng quickly wiped away the blood and was barely able to open his eyes; the dense bloody stench assailed his nose, and agitated a group of blood beasts.

"Finished!" Tai Bai Yun Sheng's heart sank to the bottom, but right at this time, a figure pounced down like a tiger getting off the mountain.

BOOM BOOM BOOM.

After several rounds, the figure killed the mantis blood beast and finally stabilized the formation at this final juncture.

It was Zhu Zai!

A rank five Gu Master, a famous expert of the demonic path!!

Everyone was saved, feeling like they were dragged back from the cliff.

But Zhu Zai also paid a price, there were three new wounds on his body, all of them so deep one could see his bones.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng quickly activated man as before Gu to heal him.

Zhu Zai recovered his previous state and the new injuries completely vanished. At the same time, his intensely depleted primeval essence

recovered back.

It was only that the several expendable Gu he had used to gain a burst in his battle strength earlier could not be restored.

Man As Before could only target human bodies and had no effect on Gu worms.

...

“This Man As Before has marvellous effect, but unfortunately, it cannot be used on one’s own body.” Fang Yuan sighed before gazing back to the book in his hand once again.

Desolate Ancient Moon and Northern Dark Ice Soul travelled an arduous journey through the golden desert and arrived at the center of the desert where they saw the blue sea.

The blue sea was so beautiful that nothing more beautiful than it could be imagined.

Just like wisdom Gu said, even strong winds could not cause the slightest of a ripple on the blue sea.

With the soft golden sand surrounding it, it looked like a deep blue gemstone embedded on this golden cloth.

The siblings infiltrated into the depths of the sea and sure enough found large numbers of life Gu packed together in the sea depths.

These life Gu were like blue gems. But they were of different sizes and shapes.

Some looked like a colt; some like a tiger or leopard; some like an eagle or dove; while some like a snake or flood dragon.

The siblings were dazzled from the sight. They saw all kinds of life Gu from flowers, birds, fishes, insects, beasts, snowmen, hairy men and all other shapes, except the human shaped life Gu.

Helplessly, the siblings could only get out of the sea and back to the shore.

The moment they had left the blue sea, a deer shaped life Gu Northern Dark Ice Soul had been holding, let out a soft light before jumping on the sand and turning into a fawn.

This was the birth of a life!

The siblings looked at this sight in wonder, with their eyes wide open.

Only when the fawn had hopped far away, the elder sister Desolate Ancient Moon suddenly comprehended: “No wonder wisdom Gu flew away immediately after speaking and did not let us question it. I have understood the truth of life.”

“The truth of life, what exactly is it?” Northern Dark Ice Soul quickly asked.

Desolate Ancient Moon pointed at this blue sea in front of them and asked in return: “Tell me, if we were to really find a life Gu, a human shaped blue gem, and we bring it back, what will it transform into?”

Northern Dark Ice Soul thought for a moment and replied: “It should be like that fawn and turn into a real active life form, right?”

He suddenly looked distracted.

Desolate Ancient Moon looked at him with a smile: “It seems you have also understood. We are these life forms. We were formed from life Gu! We, ourselves, are human shaped blue gems!”

Northern Dark Ice Soul completely understood, where did humans come from?

Wisdom Gu had already made it clear before: This blue sea is the source of all living beings, all lives in the world originate from here.

Humans, naturally also originated from here.

Their father Ren Zu was once a blue gem in the depths of this sea. By some opportunity and coincidence, it was able to come out from the sea and form a zestful life form that roamed the world, surviving with difficulty and reaching this stage.

But humans were the spirit of all living beings, so how many human shaped gems could there be in such a large sea?

It was definitely extremely few, and it was very possible Ren Zu was the only one.

Searching for a small blue gem in such a vast sea, how big of a project was this!

This was innumerable times more difficult than Desolate Ancient Moon looking for the only success Gu in Cheng Bai mountain.

“I know a method which can get us a human shaped life Gu quickly.” Desolate Ancient Moon suddenly said.

“What method?” Northern Dark Ice Soul had a bad feeling.

Desolate Ancient Moon smiled: “That is... I will go into the bottom of the sea and assimilate with this blue sea, returning back to a life Gu.”

Although Desolate Ancient Moon had transformed into a monster, she was intrinsically a human.

The essence of her life had not changed.

Since she was a human, once she was assimilated, she would form a human shaped blue gem like life Gu.

This speculation was not wrong.

No wonder wisdom Gu said: But remember, you cannot spend over fifteen minutes in the sea, otherwise you will be assimilated by the sea.

Wisdom Gu’s words did not have any superfluous words.

Wisdom Gu had also said: If you are not able to do it, don't blame my solution for not being easy to use.

One could analyze from this sentence — it was extremely likely there were no human shaped blue gems in the blue sea. If the siblings were not willing to sacrifice themselves, they would not be able to obtain human shaped life Gu. As such, don't blame me, the wisdom Gu, if you are not able to do it.

“No, you can't sacrifice yourself like this, elder sister.” Northern Dark Ice Soul immediately dissuaded.

Although he wanted to bring his father back to life, he did not want to sacrifice his own sister.

“I need to do it, the meaning of my life is to bring father back to life.” Desolate Ancient Moon replied tranquilly.

Northern Dark Ice Soul suddenly could not say anything.

It was him who gave this meaning to Desolate Ancient Moon's life, and Desolate Ancient Moon was living for this. In other words, if her father could not be brought back to life, there would be no meaning in her life. Then what would be the use in continuing to live?

As long as she sacrificed herself, she could bring her father back to life; this was the greatest meaning of Desolate Ancient Moon's life!

“Humans originally were gems of the world. It is only that whether the gems are bright or not require us to polish them. Every effort we make, every choice we take, are all polishing each of our gems.”

“And humans can only obtain life by sacrificing life.”

Desolate Ancient Moon leisurely spoke before sinking into the blue sea.

Northern Dark Ice Soul tried his best to stop her, but he was not able to. Desolate Ancient Moon had become a monster with incomparable strength, and he was not her match.

After fifteen minutes of time, Desolate Ancient Moon was assimilated by the blue sea and turned into a human shaped blue gem.

But this blue gem was not of a healthy human shape but a badly damaged, less than half a proper human shape.

This was because Desolate Ancient Moon had given her ‘middle age’ to wisdom Gu.

Humans, in the process of understanding what life was, would often have already used up half of their lives.

Northern Dark Ice Soul held this blue gem with tears in his eyes, and left the golden desert.

He did not have any of the happiness of success, but instead sank down into extreme remorse.

From a certain perspective, it was him who had killed his elder sister.

...

“There are still fifty steps left!” Tai Bai Yun Sheng shouted with all his strength.

They pushed forward with difficulty with a companion falling down every short moment, the intense and bitter battle had left them with only five people now!

But success was right in front of their eyes!

“Just a little more of a push...”

“I will tear these blood beasts into pieces!!”

Zhu Zai and Gao Yang protected Tai Bai Yun Sheng from left and right; they also shouted to raise the morale.

Thirty steps!

Two more fell down, leaving behind Tai Bai Yun Sheng, Zhu and Gao.

The surrounding blood beasts brandished their claws and fangs, looking extremely malevolent. They advanced wave upon wave in their endless numbers.

Ten steps!

Zhu Zai and Gao Yang used all their strength, suffering disastrous losses to their Gu worms because of excessive use, and their primeval essence was also almost depleted.

“This old man owes both of you a favor, I swear I will definitely reward you heavily sometime in the future!” Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s eyes shone brightly, his tone extremely earnest and sincere.

“Old sir, what are you saying! We were saved by you back then, without old sir, we would not be alive today!”

“Old sir’s life saving favor is as heavy as a mountain! Even if we die today, it can be considered repaying your favor.”

Gao Yang and Zhu Zai replied, full of emotions.

There existed two-faced hypocrites in the righteous path, and demonic path likewise was not without true heroes!

Five steps!

“Save me!” Zhu Zai shouted and without caring for defense, pounced on the blood beasts blocking the way forward, perishing together with them.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng stretched out his palm but the white light did not come out.

He shouted out involuntarily: “Not good, my primeval essence is finished!”

This bad news immediately made Gao Yang’s expression turn pale white.

All along, Tai Bai Yun Sheng had served as the core of the group. Only with man as before Gu's continuous support, everyone was able to push forward this deep.

"It doesn't matter, no blood beasts will enter the great hall. As long as I can enter the great hall, I can recover my primeval essence quickly and save Zhu Zai!" Tai Bai Yun Sheng shouted.

Gao Yang's spirits rose.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng was right, blood beasts might tear apart the corpse, but their main priority was absorbing the blood. As long as most of the corpse was intact, there was hope of saving Zhu Zai.

Snarl!

Next moment, a strong blood beast that looked like a giant python suddenly moved in from behind and swallowed Gao Yang in one bite!

Two steps!

The great hall's door was very close; with a body filled with injuries, Tai Bai Yun Sheng staggered forward through a small gap among the blood beasts.

At the crucial moment, he used up his final precious bit of primeval essence to summon a golden armor which resisted the blood beasts' attacks.

He reached!

"Humans can only obtain life by sacrificing life. Gao Yang, Zhu Zai, I will remember your sacrifices!" Tai Bai Yun Sheng exerted all his remaining strength to push open the door.

He fell down inside the great hall, the blood beasts behind him roared, snarled and brandished their claws, but did not dare to enter the great hall.

It was just like what Tai Bai Yun Sheng had investigated before.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng lay down on the ground with no strength left in his body. The injuries all over his body were continually transmitting intense pain.

He took a few strong gasps of breath, and suddenly started laughing heartily, but his laughter contained a sobbing tone.

Tears were overflowing on his face.

“This round has three great halls and sixty-nine side halls! If one crosses the round completely within a certain time period, they can obtain high grade evaluation. Passing two great halls and forty-six side halls will be considered middle grade evaluation. I surpassed twenty-three side halls and one great hall, I can only obtain low grade evaluation. But regardless, I have obtained lifespan Gu!”

“Fifteen year lifespan Gu can increase my lifespan by fifteen years. A whole fifteen years...”

Tai Bai Yun Sheng was exclaiming with deep and boundless emotion, when suddenly, his eyes blacked out and he fainted.

Chapter 592 - Deep Dark Shadow

Chapter 592: Deep Dark Shadow

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan lowered his head, observing Tai Bai Yun Sheng who had already fainted and lost consciousness.

He was the culprit who caused Tai Bai Yun Sheng to fall unconscious.

At this moment, Tai Bai Yun Sheng's body was bathed in blood, he was lying on the ground and within his deep eye sockets, his eyes were tightly shut.

There were lots of injuries on him, his snow white hair had stuck together because of dried blood, he no longer had the demeanour and appearance of the number one healing Gu Master in northern plains.

Merely a few steps away, outside the main hall's doors, a sea of blood beasts were growling, the messy overlapping noises were sent over with great force.

Fang Yuan raised his head, staring at them as he opened his mouth and said lightly: "Shut up."

Almost immediately, there was silence outside the hall.

The blood beasts all became quiet, lying prostrate on the ground like obedient cats or dogs, staying motionless.

Fang Yuan made use of the six-edge owner token to control this floor, he was the master of this floor, these beasts were all his to control, they

listened to his commands and moved according to his will.

Fang Yuan shut his eyes, his mind entering this floor's control system as he let his senses observe the area.

At the moment, in this particular round, there were many Gu Masters remaining.

Among these Gu Masters, some were Gu Masters recruited by Tai Bai Yun Sheng, but during the earlier fighting they had been separated from the main party. Another portion were the information gatherers of all the different forces, they were all investigative Gu Masters. They came from Hei tribe, Ma Tribe, Ye Lui tribe, and all the other large forces, with the intention of observing whether Tai Bai Yun Sheng failed or succeeded.

As for this hall and its surroundings, within them, other than those rotten and dried corpses, only Fang Yuan and Tai Bai Yun Sheng were left now.

Fang Yuan closed the great hall's door, half squatting on the ground as he stretched out his right palm, grabbing onto Tai Bai Yun Sheng's skull.

His Gu worms had been prepared long ago, he activated them one by one.

Very soon, above Tai Bai Yun Sheng's head, a weak shining white light was formed, becoming the only source of light in this dark and dim great hall.

As the light got more and more intense, Tai Bai Yun Sheng's face gradually showed a painful expression, and his brows were frowning more intensely.

After a moment of stillness, Fang Yuan suddenly opened his eyes!

His eyes had no pupils, it was pure white in color.

The whites of his eyes gave off a weak light as at the same time, a large number of images flashed across in Fang Yuan's mind.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng's life, from his old age all the way until he was young, all the memories had been extracted by Fang Yuan.

...

An old man was walking in northern plains, the sky was vast and the wilderness was boundless, the winds blew as the grass was drooping in response, wolf groups were howling freely.

...

“Old sir, we brothers will never forget the kindness you have displayed by saving our lives!” Gao Yang and Zhu Zai kneeled down together before Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

...

A purple haired old beggar opened his mouth, showing his remaining few teeth, laughing in a weird manner: “What kind of Gu Master do you want to become? Hehehe, I happen to have three complete sets of inheritances with me here!”

...

“Mm, this lad has a passable appearance, we will choose him.” In the inkmen city, an inkman was pointing at Tai Bai Yun Sheng who was in his youth as he laughed loudly and said.

Even further back, during the time when he was even younger...

“Why, why did you betray me?!” On the night of their joyous wedding, Tai Bai Yun Sheng fell weakly on the ground as extremely loud shouting and fighting noises resounded outside the tent.

As for his wife, she had an expression full of coldness and hatred, she slowly got close to him as her eyes shone with a ruthless light, she gritted her teeth as she said: “Tai Bai Yun Sheng, if you want to blame someone, blame your parents. They were the ones who devoured my tribe, they killed my parents, I want to exact revenge for them!”

During the time of his childhood...

“My son, you are the next generation tribe leader of our Tai Bai tribe! You are not allowed to cry, do not have the heart of needless sympathy! To survive in northern plains, we need to have a tougher heart, a tougher stance! After all in the future, you have to lead our Tai Bai tribe.” His father was scolding him in a very strict manner.

...

“Ahhh...” Fang Yuan was screaming from the intense pain.

In his mind, countless images were flashing, they were depicting Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s entire life, a legendary tale. Such a huge amount of information had a large impact on Fang Yuan’s mind and caused great damage to him.

Thankfully, the images were not endless and unceasing, there came a time when they finally ended.

After browsing through Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s entire life, Fang Yuan immediately stopped using his Gu worms, sitting down on the ground to rest.

He was breathing roughly and panting, his entire body was coated in sweat. A long time later, his pupils regained their original color.

Soul searching, this was not an easy action. Especially when Fang Yuan was concerned about Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s safety and did not want to cause harm to his life, he could only endure most of the pressure of the soul search himself.

After stopping the soul search, Tai Bai Yun Sheng was still sound asleep, but his tightly knitted brows had slowly eased as he relaxed. His breathing was more stable now, and his expression was rather peaceful.

In contrast, Fang Yuan’s brows were starting to frown instead.

“I did not find it!” He heaved a long sigh in pity.

“What did you not manage to find?” In his mind, Mo Yao’s will could not hold in her curiosity as she asked.

Fang Yuan’s actions were very strange, it made her very curious.

Fang Yuan did not answer her, he only frowned even more as time passed. The matter of landscape as before Gu was related to his grand scheme after rebirth, how could he possibly tell this to Mo Yao?

Landscape as before Gu was an Immortal Gu that Tai Bai Yun Sheng obtained only after he became an immortal.

Rumors said: This Gu was created naturally on its own when Tai Bai Yun Sheng became an immortal, and heaven and earth resonated with him, causing it to spontaneously condense.

But there was another possibility, that within Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s mind, he had the Immortal Gu recipe for Landscape As Before from the start.

If he really had the Immortal Gu recipe, then Fang Yuan could steal this Gu recipe, along with river as before Gu and mountain as before Gu, bringing to Lang Ya blessed land and asking Lang Ya land spirit to help by refining this Immortal Gu on his behalf.

This way, he did not have to take a risk and seize the food from the tiger’s mouth, it would greatly reduce his danger.

But after this soul search, Fang Yuan obtained a horrible result.

Fang Yuan did not manage to find the Immortal Gu recipe for Landscape As Before, this indicated that the rumors were really true. Landscape as before Gu was indeed a product of the resonance of heaven and earth during the moment when Tai Bai Yun Sheng became a Gu Immortal.

That also meant that: If Fang Yuan wanted to obtain this Immortal Gu, he would have to snatch this Gu by force from Tai Bai Yun Sheng who had already become an immortal by then.

Fang Yuan was still not a Gu Immortal, as for battling an immortal as a mortal, Fang Yuan had never heard of any examples of success in his life, it was no doubt tougher than ascending to heaven!

But what other choices did he have?

Back then, among the three options, this was no doubt the easiest way. He had already invested time and effort into this plan, although Fang Yuan did not have absolute confidence of success, he had no choice but to continue making preparations and take a risk to try it anyway!

...

Outside Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, Tai Bai Yun Sheng's image appeared slowly.

"He is back, he is back!"

"How was the result? Someone saw Tai Bai Yun Sheng fighting his way into the main hall."

"Oh no, Lord Tai Bai Yun Sheng is motionless, it seems he has fallen unconscious!"

The surrounding Gu Masters immediately went over as a crowd.

After taking a look, all of their expression changed mildly. Tai Bai Yun Sheng's body was filled with extremely serious injuries, they were all secretly stunned in their hearts.

"He is still breathing!" Someone stretched out his finger and placed it below Tai Bai Yun Sheng's nose, shouting loudly: "Quick, who is a healing Gu Master, quickly stabilize Old Sir's current injuries!"

"I will do it, I will do it!"

"I am also a healing Gu Master!!"

Many healing Gu Masters quickly helped out, Tai Bai Yun Sheng's reputation and extremely kind hearted nature had already been ingrained in everyone's hearts.

There was no doubt that he was much more popular and loved by people compared to Hei Lou Lan and Chang Shan Yin.

“Even Lord Tai Bai Yun Sheng suffered injuries to such a grave extent, sigh, it seems that this time, the round might not have been passed.” Someone sighed.

“The time for the challenge has already ended, but most of the Gu Masters did not return safely, we have truly suffered a huge loss this time!”

“Among all of you, has anyone seen Lord Gao Yang and Zhu Zai coming out?” Someone jolted abruptly, suddenly asking.

Everyone started looking around frantically, but they just ended up staring at each other.

No one saw the figures of Gao Yang and Zhu Zai, meanwhile in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, that round was still intact and available for challengers. Except that in this short period, Gu Masters were not allowed to enter again.

Everyone was very clear about what this implied.

Ever since Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had formed, five rank five experts had already been sacrificed.

Such grave casualties and losses, it caused the entire area to go into deep silence.

When Tai Bai Yun Sheng opened his eyes eventually, he found himself lying on a bed, his entire body was feeling weak to the point where he even had difficulties sitting up.

Seeing that he opened his eyes, a servant nearby who was attending to him shouted immediately out of joy: “Old sir, you are finally awake, you have

finally woken up! Someone quickly come, someone quickly come, old sir has woken up!”

Very soon, Tai Bai Yun Sheng could hear a large number of footsteps rushing over towards him.

A group of healing Gu Masters came to his side, checking his body’s condition for him collectively.

“Lord elder, rest assured, your injuries are no longer a problem. Except that you are of old age, so the injuries this time have affected your physical condition. From now on, you have to recuperate carefully, especially for the next few months, your body is weak and lacking in nourishment, you need to rest and recover slowly.” The head of the healing Gu Masters urged him in a gentle tone.

In order to get a team to challenge the round, Tai Bai Yun Sheng had no choice but to agree to Hei Lou Lan’s request and had already become an external elder of Hei tribe.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s gaze was completely unfocused, ever since he woke up, he had been in a daze, after hearing these words, he regained some of his senses as he asked: “Where is this place?”

“Replying to lord elder’s question, this is Lord Hei Lou Lan’s residence. Ever since lord elder failed in challenging the round, and returned barely alive, our tribe leader has been very concerned, he personally brought you here to receive treatment. The servants have already reported your awakening, I believe that very soon, lord tribe leader will be here to see you.” The leader of the Gu Masters once again replied.

“Failed in challenging the round, and returning barely alive?” Tai Bai Yun Sheng frowned slightly, the memories in his mind were slowly surfacing, as he recalled that final scene that had happened —

He expended his final portion of primeval essence, activating his defense Gu as he successfully charged into the great hall amidst the attacks and rampaging of the blood beasts.

But soon after, he fainted and fell unconscious, losing perception of all his senses!

When he woke up, he found that he was lying here.

“Does that mean, I really failed in challenging the round?!” Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s tone suddenly turned sharp, as his gaze became sharper than ever.

“Lord elder...” The healing Gu Masters around the bed all looked at each other, they wanted to offer words of consolation, but they could not bring themselves to say a thing.

Thus, they could only lower their heads silently.

The room suddenly became completely quiet.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s gaze was staring into the distance, after being silent for a while, he suddenly raised his head and laughed: “Haha, so I failed after all. All that sacrifice for nothing, all that sacrifice for absolutely nothing!”

He could not get up now, so he could only use his palm to slam the side of the bed with all his strength, laughing maniacally.

“Lord elder, lord elder!” The healing Gu Masters were frantic, they quickly tried to calm him down.

“My pitiful Gao Yang, my pitiful Zhu Zai, they sacrificed their lives in order to protect me!” Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s eyes were overflowing with tears, his laughter was filled with pure agony.

“My condolences to lord elder, there is a limit to what a person can do, lord elder had already done his best!”

“Lord elder, the fact that you managed to survive is already the greatest fortune among misfortunes.”

“People die when they are killed, the dead cannot be resurrected, old sir, you have to stay strong for all of us...”

Everyone spoke one after another, trying to calm down the unstable Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

But these words felt like utter sarcasm when they entered Tai Bai Yun Sheng's ears. They were like needles stabbing into his heart one by one.

At the final crucial moment, Tai Bai Yun Sheng preserved his primeval essence and did not choose to save Gao Yang and Zhu Zai. It was for himself, to activate the defense Gu and charge into the main hall.

That was him, for his own selfish gains, he had ignored the sacrifices of his comrades.

Was this still Tai Bai Yun Sheng?

Was this still that admirable and publicly recognised figure in northern plains who helped and saved the injured, healing people everywhere, the Tai Bai Yun Sheng who eliminated pain and suffering?

Why did he do that?

But at that crucial moment, he had no time to think about it carefully, he chose to do it in an instant!

Purposely sacrificing Gao Yang and Zhu Zai to obtain a chance for himself to obtain that fifteen year lifespan Gu which was the reward for passing the round! It was for his own purpose of extending his life!

Such a decision made Tai Bai Yun Sheng feel very unfamiliar with himself, he felt extremely ashamed, extremely inferior, and extremely regretful!

Back then, there was no hesitation, he did not think about it, that decision had transformed his morals into a whip, interrogating his soul and lashing at his conscience!

Tai Bai Yun Sheng shut his eyes in great pain, his fists were tightly clenched.

“Lord tribe leader has arrived!”

“Subordinate pays respects to lord tribe leader.”

The entire room kneeled, as Hei Lou Lan carried a smiling expression and walked towards Tai Bai Yun Sheng.

Seeing Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s pained expression, Hei Lou Lan frowned lightly, but soon his frown vanished: “Elder Tai Bai, I am very glad that you are awake. I have already heard about the situation, you, Gao Yang, and Zhu Zai had displayed the bravery and courage of us northern plains men, although you failed, it was an admirable attempt! As long as you learn from this attempt, I’m sure you’ll be able to pass this round in the future, overwriting failure with success and washing away the humiliation.”

Tai Bai Yun Sheng did not open his eyes, he did not speak a word as his expression remained painful.

He had already understood the reason why he failed.

After he charged into the main hall, he had successfully avoided the attacks of the blood beasts as he fell on the main hall. But after succeeding, he laughed wildly in great joy, and because his state of mind had been greatly volatile and fluctuating, together with his grave injuries, he lost consciousness.

To get through this round, there was a time limit as well.

Once the time was up, his unconscious self was sent out forcefully along with the other Gu Masters at the fringe of the battlefield.

He was obviously a single step away from success, but he failed because he had fallen unconscious.

Such an ironic ending, this was not the source of the intense pain in Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s heart.

His pain was because he had abandoned his comrades for his own selfish gains.

Was this still Tai Bai Yun Sheng?

His memories flashed in his mind one by one once more.

From youth, he had always believed in the power of love.

Since he was a child, he had been reputed to have a kind heart.

When Tai Bai tribe devoured other tribes, he saw that his childhood friend was going to suffer the horrible fate of becoming a female slave, thus he stepped up and requested to marry her. Because of this, the batch of captives were also spared.

But on the night of their wedding, his wife betrayed him. The captives contacted outside enemies and assaulted his tribe, causing his parents to die from this incident.

His slave life after that was extremely tough and pitiful, and he had always been suffering the intense guilt and regret in his heart.

Finally, one day, he gave an unacquainted old beggar a bowl of water out of kindness, and the old beggar gave him three immortal inheritances to choose from.

The first could allow him to bathe in flames and step on fire, surpassing the mortal realm.

The second could allow him to control wind and fly in the air, roaming the world freely.

The third could allow him to surpass life and death, gaining the ability to assist the world's people.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng chose the third inheritance.

From then on, it was as if he found the light in the darkness, his heart was no longer in turmoil as he had no regrets anymore, he had been completely reborn!

After so many years, the old beggar's laughter was still ringing in his ears.

Surpassing life and death, gaining the ability to help people, this had become his life's goal.

And indeed, he truly achieved this in his life later on.

Countless people felt gratitude towards him, his kind reputation had spread widely, his light was shining over the entire northern plains.

He was a living legend.

But right now!

He had failed!

His failure was not in that he did not receive the lifespan Gu. But because he betrayed his comrades, he betrayed the way of life that he had set for himself!!

But the most ironic thing was, all these were done by his own subconscious.

He spent almost his entire life to establish a way of life for himself that he believed in. But that at moment, he completely destroyed his own ideals.

He had seen the other side of himself, his own selfish nature.

He had once thought, he was the person everyone knew him as — walking on the grassland under the setting sun, helping and saving people throughout the region, the savior of the world.

But now, in his heart, this image was slowly leaving him, it was limping away from him.

In the brilliance of the setting sun, his shadow was stretched out and extended into the horizon.

The shadow was extremely dark...

Chapter 593

Chapter 593: Appearance of the strength path Immortal Gu
Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Hei Lou Lan's brows furrowed as he walked out of Tai Bai Yun Sheng's room.

"An expert cannot become conceited by success nor discouraged by failure; who could have thought the grand, renowned Tai Bai Yun Sheng was no more than this." he was very dissatisfied with Tai Bai Yun Sheng's mental state.

"Tai Bai Yun Sheng is the number one healer, if his state is not good, the difficulty for me to cross the rounds will increase by a lot." Hei Lou Lan raised his head and looked above.

On the summit of the sacred palace, the bright aurora was surging majestically.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had already condensed sixty-seven floors and was currently condensing sixty-eighth floor.

Hei Lou Lan gazed at Eighty-Eight True Yang Building with an obsessed look, a cold light of ambition flashing in his eyes.

In the sixty-eighth floor there existed a strength path Immortal Gu!

Hei Lou Lan possessed an one-edge owner token, this strength path Immortal Gu was assimilated into Eighty-Eight True Yang Building just moments ago, and he could immediately perceive it.

This was a rank six strength path Immortal Gu called flying bear strength Gu.

The flying bear was a desolate beast with battle strength that could match Gu Immortals.

Flying bear strength Gu could allow the Gu Immortal to have a definite probability of bursting out with a flying bear phantom during battle and strike with the divine strength of flying bear.

This was the Immortal Gu Hei Lou Lan wanted. With it, he could advance into a strength path Gu Immortal!

“I must get this Immortal Gu in my hands. My plan for revenge only has hope if I have it!” Hei Lou Lan unconsciously clenched his fists, but soon relaxed.

His trusted aide Hei Shu came towards him in short, quick steps, and kneeled before him.

Hei Lou Lan’s expression quickly changed back to normal.

Even in front of his trusted aide, he did not reveal even a trace of his true emotions.

Every day, during this time, Hei Shu would come to report on the movements of every great expert in the sacred palace: “Lord Chang Shan Yin is still at the ninetieth round of seventh floor and has still not made any progress. Lord Ye Lui Sang is at the forty-ninth floor, he has crossed the eighty-first round, thirty percent of the Gu Masters with him have perished....”

Hei Lou Lan had completely opened up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to everyone; it was a generous move that was rarely seen in the history, attracting a craze in everyone to explore Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Even though every owner token’s price was raised to a sky-high amount, there were still countless people scrambling for them madly.

Humans die for wealth and birds die for food; blinded by greed, many had lost their lives.

Adding the casualties from the attempt of Tai Bai Yun Sheng, five rank five experts had died already – Chang Biao, Pan Ping, Hao Ji Liu, Gao Yang and Zhu Zai. This was an enormous loss to Hei Lou Lan.

The smaller the forces he could mobilize became, the harder the difficulty in getting flying bear strength Gu.

Of course, there was also a certain benefit by completely opening up Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. As long as the participating Gu Masters could survive, most would be able to experience rapid increase in strength.

There were also not a small number who were able to successfully advance, creating many new rank four and rank five Gu Masters.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was originally arranged by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable for the benefit of his descendants.

“This sixty-eighth floor is the main focus of our tribe, it even far surpasses winning over the thirty-ninth floor. This is a task specially handed to me by a certain supreme elder of our tribe. Thus, every bit of strength in the sacred palace needs to be treasured. Hei Shu, make this news public: Starting now, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building will be closed and everyone will listen to my arrangements. After breaking through the sixty-eighth floor, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building will be opened again.” Hei Lou Lan instructed, his tone containing a will that could not be questioned.

When Hei Shu heard this was actually a task given by the tribe’s supreme elder, his body shook and his expression turned extremely solemn.

“Get to work.” Hei Lou Lan waved his hand.

Hei Shu accepted the command and retreated.

Every Imperial Court contest was a chess game played by Gu Immortals. Even the stronger Gu Masters were no more than chess pieces.

To seek some kind of Immortal Gu, Gu Immortals would provide support to certain tribes participating in the Imperial Court contest. This was a common set of circumstances.

Hei Lou Lan was sure that everyone would be dissatisfied by his decision to close Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, but under the pressure of a Gu Immortal's reputation, no one would dare to raise an issue.

“Tai Bai Yun Sheng's injuries are too severe, but I can make him participate in the battle after he rests for about half a month. After all, he is a healing Gu Master and will be in the rear of the battlefield. He needs lifespan Gu, I can start from this aspect to mobilize him.”

“Chang Shan Yin is fighting the seventh floor. Hehe, his days have not been easy because his son suddenly perished in this round. To get back his reputation, he must pass this round. But he demanded flying bear phantom Immortal Gu from me before, taking loans and owing me a great deal of resources. I can mobilize him.”

“There is also Ye Lui Sang, he has a fire path support type Immortal Gu and would be of strong help to me. I can entice him with heavy bait...of course, the crucial point will still be using the strength of the three Gu Immortals, Xue Song Zi, Hei Cheng and Hei Bai. Hehehe, I should send them letters.”

...

Hei Bai was extremely excited after reading Hei Lou Lan's letter: “I waited so long and now finally the wooden chicken Gu has appeared, I did not think it would be within the sixty-eighth floor.”

He did not doubt the contents of this letter in the least.

After all, Hei Lou Lan was Hei Cheng's son, and was the current Hei tribe leader. If his loyalty was doubted, then was there anyone in the world who was worth trusting?

Hei Cheng smiled brightly: “Virtuous brother, every cloud has a silver lining, hard work will eventually pay off. Did the letter mention anything about strength path Immortal Gu?”

Hei Bai's face flushed red: "I am ashamed, I was only thinking of wooden chicken Gu and forgot about nephew's situation. Nephew has Great Strength True Martial Physique, he must have a strength path Immortal Gu to advance to Gu Immortal. Nephew has mentioned about this in the letter, but unfortunately a strength path Immortal Gu has yet to appear in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building."

"Still no strength path Immortal Gu?" Hei Cheng frowned.

Previously, when Hei Bai had been worried about wooden chicken Gu, he was consoled by Hei Cheng. This time, it was Hei Bai's turn to console Hei Cheng: "Brother, no need to worry, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building has altogether eighty-eight floors, there are still twenty floors that have not condensed yet."

Hei Cheng nodded, sighing: "Immortal Gu Dark Limit won't be able to mask his physique any longer, this can almost be considered as my son's final chance at life. Sigh... Man proposes and God disposes, we can only leave things to the will of heaven."

Hei Bai's heart was fervent as he changed the topic back to wooden chicken Gu. He reminded: "Brother, time waits for no man, let's quickly prepare to give some help to Hei Lou Lan!"

"Yes. This matter demands immediate actions, which place did the letter mention?" Hei Cheng slowly stood up from his seat.

Hei Bai also followed suit and stood up: "It is near Demon Blood Hill."

"Let's go."

The two Gu Immortals were very straightforward as they immediately set off.

Not long later, they arrived at the sky above Demon Blood Hill.

Demon Blood Hill was a famous area in northern plains where four great tribes of the righteous path had allied to annihilate a gang of demonic path

bandits who had been ravaging around northern plains.

The demonic path bandits were extremely fierce because of their deep background, with demonic path Gu Immortals secretly supporting them from the dark.

After the intense battle, the bandit gang was completely annihilated while the righteous path also suffered serious losses. The blood of demonic path Gu Masters dyed the whole hill red, and thus later generations called the hill 'Demon Blood Hill'.

Hei Lou Lan had requested help in the letter.

Hei tribe's two Gu Immortals had already prepared for a long time and were ready to leave at any time; this was to help Hei Lou Lan to clear the floor as fast as possible.

But Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was located in Imperial Court blessed land, why would the two Gu Immortals from Hei tribe come here?

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's structure needed to be mentioned for this.

The previous ink text had explained: Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was a rank eight Immortal Gu house formed from innumerable small towers, with divert disaster Gu as one of the main cornerstones.

There were gaps of several li between each small tower, covering Imperial Court blessed land in accordance to each region of northern plains. During ordinary times, the small towers would be taking in the wild Gu within Imperial Court blessed land. As every ten year period arrived, these small towers would start to sink one after another, sacrificing the wild Gu inside them while also resonating with the blizzard in the outside world to achieve a miraculous power.

This power would carry out an enormous plundering of the whole of northern plains, taking in the precious Gu resources of northern plains to

above the sacred palace in Imperial Court blessed land, and thus condensing floor after floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

These floors would form on top of one another, finally forming the complete Eighty-Eight True Yang Building!

Back then, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's plan had been rejected by Long Hair Ancestor. Long Hair Ancestor was a refinement path supreme grandmaster, and thought of an exquisite plan with a different approach, refining the current Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Every time Eighty-Eight True Yang Building formed was a process of refining Gu once again.

It not only made use of the wild Gu in the small towers but also the Gu worms absorbed into it.

For example, looking at the sixty-eighth floor, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building first absorbed flying bear strength Gu and refined it, using the strength of the Gu to form the hundredth round.

Again, absorbing other strong Gu worms to form the ninety-ninth round. Following was the ninety-eight round, ninety-seventh.....

It was like building a high building, one must first build a strong foundation.

If there were not qualified Gu worms, then Eighty-Eight True Yang Building would replace it with Gu recipe, primeval stones, inheritance secrets and so on.

Everyone knew the harder the rounds in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building were, the more bountiful the rewards would be. Conversely, the more bountiful the rewards or stronger the Gu worms, the more difficult the round would be.

One could say every Gu worm assimilated into Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was a part of its structure.

Countless Imperial Court contests passed by while countless generations of sagely immortals had been probing before the workings of this mechanism of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building were finally discovered.

Originally, there were no flaws in this.

But with the passing of time, changes started to appear which created a loophole, allowing northern plains' Gu Masters to exploit it.

This loophole was in the aspect of 'refinement'.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building plundered northern plains and absorbed Gu worms, 'refining' them and using their strength to form rounds.

What did Gu refinement rely on?

Will!

Back then, how did Fang Yuan refine the liquor worm?

By using primeval essence as a carrier for the Gu Master's will to continually wear down the Gu worm's will, until the Gu worm was filled with the Gu Master's will, thoroughly turning into the Gu Master's tool.

When Fang Yuan refined Gu, he had used Immortal Gu Spring Autumn Cicada to get the desired result at the least expense.

If the Gu worms differ by two ranks or more, there would be suppression. Fang Yuan used Spring Autumn Cicada's aura to force the lower ranked Gu worm's will to curl up at a corner, and then poured in his primeval essence and will straight into the Gu worm, swallowing the withdrawn Gu worm's will.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was not a Gu Master, how could it refine other Gu worms?

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, thus, intentionally left behind his will!

Giant Sun's will!

Fang Yuan had seen Giant Sun's will when he was refining the guest halt stele before. It was genuinely majestic and vast like the sun.

Comparatively speaking, the will Fang Yuan left behind after refining the guest halt stele was as minute as an ant.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building refined Gu worms by using Giant Sun's will.

Immortal Venerable were unrivalled, their wills were also similarly unrivalled and could easily extinguish other wills.

Thus, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had never encountered any problems when refining Gu worms.

However, there was a problem.

Wills were formed from thoughts, if there was not a soul to act as the carrier, continuous thinking would only lead to unceasing consumption.

To resist such astonishing consumption, the will would often choose to hibernate.

When Fang Yuan entered Water Pavilion, Mo Yao's will which was stored inside had awoken from her hibernation.

Giant Sun's will might be vast as the Sun, but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had passed away for countless years now; the will was gradually unable to resist the power of time and also chose to hibernate!

When Giant Sun's will went into hibernation, Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's Gu refinement speed slowed down.

This reduction in speed caused a loophole to appear in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

Chapter 594 - Plan activated!

Chapter 594: Plan activated!

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Strong winds blew and snow wreaked havoc.

Demon Blood Hill which used to have dark red grass growing all over was now a scene of whiteness.

The lofty hill also had surrendered to the power of ten year's blizzard, appearing weak as a baby.

Roar Roar Roar....

Enormous figures that were as tall as thirty feet, appeared and disappeared in the blizzard. These were monsters that only appeared during the blizzard — snow monsters.

These snow monsters were stronger the larger their size.

A thirty feet tall snow monster could battle a rank three Gu Master. Forty feet tall had the strength of a rank four Gu Master. And fifty feet tall had the terrifying power of a rank five Gu Master.

Following the blizzard, the snow monsters began to devastate the whole of Northern Plains.

They slowly converged together and attacked several surviving areas of Northern Plains, bringing destruction to the dying humans and living beings.

But there is a weakness to everything, snow monsters were snowmen's prey.

Snowmen could rapidly propagate by devouring snow monsters' meat and blood, even prolonging their lifespan.

Hei Bai and Hei Cheng stood on the summit of the Demon Blood Hill for a while.

Their black robes were exceptionally conspicuous in the white snowy land.

Beside them were corpses of hundreds of snow monsters. Unless snow monsters that had reached the height of sixty feet appeared, even in great numbers they could only be trash throwing away their lives when fighting Gu Immortals.

Hei Bai and Hei Cheng had already waited for a long time now.

Suddenly, Hei Bai's expression shook as he got a response, his sharp gaze looking at his left.

There, maelstroms of wind and snow started to form in the air.

Within a blink of an eye, they turned one by one into whole giant hands formed from wind and snow — flying snow hand.

After the enormous flying snow hands condensed completely, they grabbed at Hei Bai and Hei Cheng.

“Haha, we have been waiting for you.” Hei Bai laughed brightly and flicked his finger repeatedly, sending out large numbers of rank five Gu worms.

Hei Cheng also made his move.

The enormous flying snow hands grabbed Gu worms and soon each of them clenched tightly. The snow hands crumbled apart while the Gu worms inside disappeared without a trace, captured tightly by a power that took them into Imperial Court blessed land.

Hei tribe's two Gu Immortals did not resist in the slightest and let the Gu worms be taken by the flying snow hands.

Such a situation lasted for a whole hour before all the rank five Gu worms were captured away. Hei Bai and Hei Cheng only then stopped, looking at each other with a smile before flying away rapidly, disappearing into the horizon in a blink of an eye.

“Support has arrived!” After some time, Hei Lou Lan got a response, his gaze burned as he gazed above at Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

At the peak of the sacred palace, an aurora was shaking.

The sixty-eighth floor was still condensing with the hundredth round already being formed before. The still not formed sixty-eighth floor was only in its embryonic stage, the aurora around it continually shook like liquid, holding the large numbers of Gu worms captured just before from outside the blessed land.

A part of these Gu worms were wild Gu whereas a portion came from Hei Cheng and Hei Bai, two Gu Immortals.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building chose the strongest among them to form the ninety-ninth round, ninety-eighth round....

Hei Lou Lan carefully sensed it for a while before slightly frowning: “The two from Hei tribes have already made their move but that Xue Song Zi is still biding his time, hmph!”

He had bribed Xue Song Zi to reach an agreement. One of the contents of the agreement was Xue Song Zi help him at a designated time period.

However, Xue Song Zi was not showing any signs of movement at present.

Hei Lou Lan was displeased, immediately sending a letter through a Gu worm.

Soon, he received the reply.

In the letter, Xue Song Zi complained about how the two Gu Immortals from Hei tribe were pressuring him these days and how his snowman business had taken a dive, already running at a loss. He also added how he had already supported Hei Lou Lan with many rank five Gu for wooden chicken Gu some time ago. And it was beyond his power to send support now.

“Lies!” Hei Lou Lan was furious, almost pinching this letter Gu to death, “There is indeed no one good in the demonic path, they all are treacherous and sly bastards.”

But soon, Hei Lou Lan’s anger subsided.

Truthfully, he had predicted this.

After all, he was only a mortal while Xue Song Zi was a lofty Gu Immortal. A mortal dealing with a Gu Immortal was like an ant negotiating with an elephant.

The two were simply not at the same level. If the Gu Immortal refused to acknowledge and reneged back on the promise, the mortal could do nothing about it.

Hei Lou Lan was secretly worried.

The sixty-eighth floor was in the process of condensing and the longer the time went by, the weaker the effect of a Gu Immortal’s support would be.

“It seems, I need to first obtain wooden chicken Gu to make Xue Song Zi help me!” Hei Lou Lan sneered, immediately sending an order to convene everyone.

Wooden chicken Gu was on the thirty-ninth floor of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

For months now, Hei Lou Lan’s efforts had been concentrated on this floor. He also had Xue Song Zi’s help, thus the progress was very smooth, succeeding in pushing to the last round.

Wooden chicken Gu was exactly the reward for this final round.

This last round; it was difficult in a sense, but it was also very simple.

What it tested was patience in putting in effort over a long period of time.

Hei Lou Lan had personally led people and attempted the round for forty to fifty times altogether, now already having grasped its details. Every time, he would progress slightly and the accumulation of such progress gave shocking results. He was only a paper-thin distance away from success.

“This is good too. Grasping this thirty-ninth floor would raise the morale for when we tackle the sixty-eighth floor.” Hei Lou Lan thought for a while and immediately took action.

The next day, he mustered large numbers of people, convening all the Gu Masters in the sacred palace, and held a pep rally.

That very evening, he led everyone and successfully broke through the hundredth round, obtaining rank six Immortal Gu Wooden Chicken.

Just like Hei Lou Lan expected, the breakthrough of the round raised morale and fighting spirit greatly, sweeping away the haze of Tai Bai Yun Sheng’s defeat.

With Immortal Gu Wooden Chicken, Hei Lou Lan’s confidence rose greatly and he used it to lure Xue Song Zi into helping him.

Seven days later, the sixty-eighth floor had completely taken form.

Hei Lou Lan impatiently led everyone to charge into the floor.

However, after arriving at the floor, he did not tackle the rounds anxiously, instead commanding the Gu Masters to spread out.

Over a hundred refinement path Gu Masters were included in the troops.

These people were all carefully selected and their loyalty could be trusted. Although they had not attained master level, they were elites.

The refinement path Gu Masters formed a round formation upon which Hei Lou Lan slowly walked into the center.

He sat down cross-legged and took out the two-edge owner token.

The two-edge owner token slowly flew into the air and at the same time, Hei Lou Lan's body also began to let out grey light.

The light rays were sharp as needles, piercing into the air.

Not only Hei Lou Lan, the remaining refinement path Gu Masters also let out sharp grey radiance.

These needle sharp light rays continued to strengthen, becoming thicker and longer, flooding the whole round formation.

The individual needle sharp rays started to touch each other, instantly linking together. A giant grey radiance slowly stretched out from the round formation, directly piercing into the two-edge owner token which was floating in the air.

Outside the round formation were large numbers of Gu Masters spectating this while guarding against emergencies.

“What are they doing?” A young Gu Master asked in confusion.

An aged senior beside him patted his shoulder: “Hehe, this is the ability of super tribes! Kid, watch properly, the next scene will make your eyes open and jaw fall down.”

As he was saying this, the owner token suddenly shook.

The tremor was weak, but following the dissemination of the giant sharp grey radiance, the scope of the tremor quickly increased.

By the time this tremor spread to the round formation, it had already become a heavy tremor.

The grey light rays condensed in the round formation like a light lake. From this heavy tremor, the lake suddenly erupted with dazzling light, forcing everyone to narrow their eyes.

The grey light shone on every corner of the first round's area.

Just like the melting of snow, the world in the round gradually started turning transparent before completely dissipating.

It was like a cover had been lifted, and as if the second layer underneath was revealed, Hei Lou Lan and the group arrived at the second round.

“This is?!”

“We actually passed the round without even making a move?”

After a moment of silence, many young Gu Masters started making a big fuss.

That young Gu Master from just before had eyes wide open and his jaw hanging down: “What in the world is this method?”

The aged Gu Master beside replied with satisfaction: “This is a refinement path killer move that all super tribes have — Grey Meltdown. It can be used to rapidly pass rounds in Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. Kid, the scope of your vision should have expanded, right?”

The young Gu Master whose vision was expanded, nodded his head nonstop and praised: “Amazing! Truly an amazing method! But, what do they need us for with such a method in their disposal?”

The aged Gu Master's smile turned forced: “This method is not effective every time. Some rounds can be crossed with this method, while some cannot.”

“Tsk tsk, this trick is quite interesting...” In Fang Yuan's mind, Mo Yao revealed her body.

Her posture was enchanting and her eyes had a hint of seduction. She mumbled to herself in an analytical way: “This should be digging into the hibernating will of Giant Sun’s control, attacking with coordination from both outside and inside. The Gu Masters outside the blessed land would release Gu at certain places, and these Gu worms would be absorbed into Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, refined into the rounds. But Giant Sun’s will is hibernating, so the speed in refining the Gu worms has become slower. At best, they could only be considered half-refined.”

“The so-called killer move grey meltdown uses the owner token to connect with the half-refined Gu worms. As such, the core of the round will be directly refined. The round will naturally not be able to continue anymore and switch to the next round.”

“To do this, the crucial key is time. The state of the half-refined Gu won’t continue for long. Even if Giant Sun’s will is hibernating, as long as there is sufficient time, it will completely refine these Gu worms. In the case that these Gu worms are refined, the Gu Masters tackling the round cannot induce any reaction and the chance to forcibly refine them would be thoroughly lost.”

“Hehehe, you are indeed a refinement path grandmaster, being able to analyze so thoroughly with just a glance.” Fang Yuan laughed in his mind, not stinting on his praise towards Mo Yao.

To speak bluntly, this method was fighting with Eighty-Eight True Yang Building to refine the Gu worms.

If Giant Sun’s will was awake, the Gu worms would be refined instantly, not leaving behind any opportunity.

But it was hibernating now, the refinement had become slow and as such, there was a loophole that could be used.

Fang Yuan was from the future, thus he knew this clearly.

In his previous life, after central continent’s Gu Immortals had broken through Imperial Court blessed land, they had shown this method in the

image clips they had disseminated everywhere.

But this method could only be used as support.

What central continent's Gu Immortals truly relied on was still the glass owner token.

This secondary owner token could be considered a divine treasure! Who knew how much energy and resources central continent's forces had to spend for it, and now it was in Fang Yuan's possession, raised to six edges.

Taking advantage of everyone concentrating on the second round, Fang Yuan secretly took out the six-edge owner token.

He stroked the six edges of the owner token and sighed, muttering inwardly: "Such a long time of planning and now it is finally time for the plan to begin in full. Flying bear strength Gu with my flying bear phantom Gu, isn't that what it should be? Hehe, I also think so."

With that and a thought in his mind, he instantly grasped control over this floor!

Chapter 595

Chapter 595: Green vines blocking the round, Fang Yuan's backstab

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

Hei Lou Lan gazed ahead at the troops making slow progress in the dense jungle.

The intense battle had already lasted for over six hours.

This was the second round; the weather here was hot and damp, and the terrain was a vast ancient rainforest.

To cross this round, Gu Masters needed to traverse through the whole jungle and reach a stone palace at the other side.

However, this jungle could not be taken lightly.

There might not be any beasts in the jungle but it was full of green vines.

These green vines were coiled around tall trees and piled up on the damp ground. Every green vine had the thickness of a king-sized bowl and length of seventy to eighty feet in the minimum.

The common green vines among these were called green snake vines which had snake scales growing all over their surface. And when Gu Masters neared them, the vines would suddenly move and coil around the Gu Masters, constricting them to death.

In every one hundred paces of the rainforest, there were about a thousand green snake vines, filling the whole area.

The difficulty in progressing forward was thus extremely high.

The whole journey was filled with green snake vines attacking from all sides; some shot down from sky, some crept through the ground and some ambushed from under the ground, causing the group to struggle and not be able to defend properly.

The group's progress was met with attacks from the green vines at all times, seemingly like they were among an ocean of green vines.

The green vine had powerful attacks and quick speed. Even more dangerous were the wood path Gu worms that lived on their bodies. It was precisely because of these Gu worms that the group had suffered huge casualties.

“Reporting, we have discovered a green snake vine king ahead. Currently, Lord Ye Lui Sang is already in a fight with it.” After a while of moving forward, an investigative Gu Master returned from the front group to report to Hei Lou Lan.

Hei Lou Lan nodded, still continuing with his slow movement.

In every group of green snake vines, there was a green snake vine king which had the battle strength of a rank four Gu Master.

However, Ye Lui Sang was a rank five peak stage expert, the current tribe leader of the super force Ye Lui tribe, and the fire path he cultivated subdued wood path Gu worms completely. There was also the fire path support type Immortal Gu on him, taking care of a green snake vine king was a cinch.

Sure enough, after a while, the report of victory came from ahead: “Lord Ye Lui Sang has eliminated the green snake vine king and has now retreated from the front lines. Lord Chang Shan Yin has switched with him and is leading the wolf group to open the path.”

“Okay.” Hei Lou Lan lightly replied.

Wolves were good at offense and not at defense, and were not a good match for the vines. But Chang Shan Yin had defense specialized wolves like turtleback wolves. He also had vermillion fire wolves upon which lived fire

path Gu worms. In this situation, they were a sharp weapon to cut open the path.

‘Wolf King is truly powerful, he can even be said to have the number one battle strength. Especially when he also has the flying bear phantom Immortal Gu, a mere minor round cannot obstruct him.’ Hei Lou Lan pondered while walking.

‘Flying bear phantom Gu and flying bear strength Gu, if the two are paired up, that would be perfect. Hmph, I will first make Chang Shan Yin pour in his utmost effort for me and when the time is ripe, I must make him hand over that flying bear phantom Gu! As long as I become a Gu Immortal, wouldn’t a mere Wolf King be mine to toy with?’

‘This second round seemingly tests the Gu Master’s strength in doing prolonged battles, but more than that, it is actually testing investigative ability. In this jungle, there are not only the green snake vine groups, but also green dragon vine groups. Green dragon vines are dozens of times more terrifying than green snake vines, they are mutated beings among plants! The path we took avoided these green dragon vines as much as possible. There are only one or two territories of green dragon vines in this path, and presumably there will be one or two tough battles, and that will be the greatest difficulty of this round.’

Hei Lou Lan felt proud: ‘We are getting closer to the finish line, at this speed, we will cross this round in an hour!’

He had just thought of this when suddenly a change occurred.

Swish swish....

The green snake vines around the group suddenly penetrated the air with terrifying speed, even producing sonic booms!

The offense of the vines had suddenly increased by dozens of times.

The previous battles were the ones where the Gu Masters fought with the green snake vines nearby while the vines outside the range stayed still.

But now, the green vines within a hundred li, no, a thousand li, were engaging in the battle, surging out crazily like a tsunami as they pounced towards the Gu Masters.

The Gu Masters were caught unprepared, immediately suffering heavy losses. Countless Gu Masters were killed within a few moments of time.

“How could this happen? The green snake vines are rioting all of a sudden!” The experts shouted in fright.

“Someone, save me quickly!” Surrounding Gu Masters were wantonly constricted and twisted apart by the green vine group.

“I command all troops to attack, hold them off no matter the consumption! If we can’t hold them back, it will be our death!!” Hei Lou Lan shouted and rose to the air, attempting to control the situation.

Soon, a hundred or so green dragon vines rose to the sky, charging towards him.

Hei Lou Lan gave a shout of fury and used his dark path abilities, killing twenty to thirty green dragon vines instantly before moving towards the ground.

But the ground was also not safe, countless green snake vines and green dragon vines broke through the soil, trapping the entirety of the troops.

“How can this be? The scouting had been done properly, how could we encounter a green dragon vine group here?” The corners of Hei Lou Lan’s eyes were threatening to tear as he could not make sense of this no matter what!

Green vines were strongly territorial. But as long as one does not encroach upon their territory, they would remain still and not take the initiative to attack.

These green vine groups, however, had completely gone crazy, pouncing upon the Gu Masters like they had killed their father.

Green vines possessed strong vitality and even if they were cut into five to six parts, these five to six parts could still attack before dying. Hei Lou Lan even saw many green dragon vines struggling free from their root systems, and flying out to attack.

‘This, how is this possible? What the hell is happening?!’ Hei Lou Lan could not make sense of it no matter how he thought. By cutting off their own roots, these green dragon vines were looking for their own death.

All living things possessed survival instinct.

How deep a hatred was it for them to erupt in such bitter suicidal attacks?

The large army was broken apart, each fighting for themselves while slowly starting to retreat bit by bit; in a moment, many youths lost their lives.

“Could it be this second round is actually a giant trap?! This is too strange, this is only the second round, how could its difficulty be so high?!” Hei Lou Lan was dumbstruck, a huge doubt rising in his heart.

This was indeed a huge trap.

But the one who laid this trap was not Eighty-Eight True Yang Building but the one in control of this floor – Fang Yuan.

He had been patient, ordering the green vines everywhere in this round to stealthily move here. He then accepted the command to participate in the front line and switched with others from time to time, intentionally lowering the speed of progress to stall for time.

When large numbers of green vines had gathered, Fang Yuan immediately ordered a surprise attack without any hesitation.

The Gu Masters suffered disastrous losses because of the ambush!

Fang Yuan was an enslavement path master; the green vines which had lower intelligence than beasts, coordinated together under his control, and disregarded their own lives to burst out with a hundred times their normal strength!

Especially for the experts like Hei Lou Lan, Ye Lui Sang and Tai Bai Yun Sheng, he had paid even more attention and mobilized green dragon vines which were comparable to mutated beasts, to obstruct them.

“Retreat, retreat quickly.”

“There are green vines everywhere around us, if we continue on, the casualties will become even more severe!”

“Lord Hei tribe leader, my tribe leader requests to retreat!”

Several large tribes hurriedly sent their representatives.

Anyone could see they had landed into an ambush by the green vine groups. How could the green vines become so sinister? Right now, no one had the time to tackle this issue.

Hei Lou Lan fiercely gnashed his teeth, his face showed a struggling expression several times before he squeezed out a word: “Retreat!”

He also knew the situation was already out of control, the green vines were charging without fearing death and had already led the formation to turn chaotic. And the experts were not able to fight properly for the fear of hurting their own men.

If they suffered such serious casualties in the second round, then how could Hei Lou Lan have the power to seize the Immortal Gu in the last round?

Retreat was naturally a wise move, but it would depend on whether Fang Yuan would allow it.

He was in control of this floor, sealing the exit and entrance was only a small thing.

Soon, everyone made a terrifying discovery – they could not leave!

This discovery was huge blow on the morale.

The whole army seemed to be about to crumble apart.

At the crucial moment, Hei Lou Lan felt the situation going awry and stood up, his voice spreading everywhere: “All of you, persevere. I will use the killer move grey meltdown to forcibly cross this round. If we persevere, we will win, we will survive!!”

The despairing Gu Masters heard these words and felt like they were drowning men who had found a life saving straw.

The morale that had fallen to the bottom did not crumble in the end and instead stabilized.

Everyone again started fighting, opening a path and forming a tight and connected formation.

Under the heavy protection from all the troops, Hei Lou Lan led a group of refinement path Gu Masters to form a round formation and began to use the killer move grey meltdown.

“Lord, if we forcibly activate it, we will probably lose thirty percent of our men.” An old refinement path Gu Master who was familiar with the inside information advised Hei Lou Lan with a pale face.

The killer move grey meltdown naturally had its limitations.

This killer move relied on the coordination of the inside and outside; this required the reward of the round to be Gu worms deliberately provided by either Hei tribe’s Gu Immortals or Xue Song Zi.

But Eighty-Eight True Yang Building would not coordinate, it only chose the suitable Gu worms from those absorbed and refined them to form the rounds.

The first round’s reward were Gu worms that came from Hei Bai. Thus, Hei Lou Lan could use the killer move grey meltdown to exploit Giant Sun’s will still not having fully refined the Gu worms, to forcibly refine them. Like this, he would get the reward and pass the round.

But the second round's Gu worm reward was wild Gu. Hei Lou Lan was unable to connect with these wild Gu and the killer move grey meltdown could not be used.

The second round could only in accordance with this be completed by going through its requirement.

But the current situation was critical, Hei Lou Lan was left without a better option but to forcibly activate killer move grey meltdown to skip through the second round and connect to the Gu worm reward of the third round.

The third round's Gu worm reward came from Xue Song Zi. The Gu worm was only half-refined, thus still contained most of Xue Song Zi's will.

As Hei Lou Lan was working together with Xue Song Zi, Xue Song Zi's will approved him. He could thus use grey meltdown to connect to the third round's reward and refine it.

As such, the third round would be passed. And when the third round is crossed, the second round would have no foundation, collapsing apart. Because when Eighty-Eight True Yang Building condensed each floor, it would first form the hundredth round, then ninety-ninth round, ninety-eighth round....

However, if Hei Lou Lan did so, the killer move grey meltdown's power would increase by several times, far surpassing the amount these refinement path Gu Masters could bear.

Whether it was success or failure, a portion of the refinement path Gu Masters would not be able to bear it and die.

"Tens of refinement path Gu Masters dying is better than the whole army dying!" Hei Lou Lan gritted his teeth, his eyes filled with chilly and cruel light. The situation had forced him to choose the lesser of the two evils.

The old Gu Master did not say any more and retreated back to the formation.

Chapter 596

Chapter 596: Preparations from long ago, Mo Yao's shock and suspicion

Translator: ChibiGeneral **Editor:** ChibiGeneral

The refinement path Gu Masters had solemn expressions while quickly moving into formation. Grey rays of light gradually blossomed and merged into one.

Under everyone's expectant gaze, Hei Lou Lan waved his hand and threw the two-edge owner token into the air.

The owner token floated in midair, and the giant grey radiance which had been condensed in the round formation shot towards the owner token.

The grey radiance was so dazzling that one could not look at it directly.

“Haha, this is the moment.” Fang Yuan had been observing this from the outside, and sent a thought at this time.

The two-edge owner token immediately disappeared, landing in his hand the next moment.

He was in control of this floor, teleporting a small owner token was as simple as breathing.

Without the owner token, the grey radiance immediately collapsed and the killer move grey meltdown forcibly ended; the refinement path Gu Masters in the round formation gave a frightened howl, puffing out blood, with almost all of them dying from the backlash in that instant.

Spurt.

Hei Lou Lan, who was in the center of the formation was no exception to this, spurting out a mouthful of blood and retreating back several large steps like he had received a heavy impact.

“My owner token!” He lost his self control and howled with an extremely shocked, angered and doubtful expression.

Everyone was also stupefied by this change.

Sun Shi Han was baffled, Tang Miao Ming covered her mouth and Pei Yan Fei was also despondent.

Even Mo Yao’s will was raving in Fang Yuan’s mind: “Brat, what did you do? His owner token has no more than two edges now. Adding in your six edges, it is only eight edges! What are you in such a hurry for? Wouldn’t it be good if you had waited for his owner token to rise to four edges?!”

“You don’t know shit.” Fang Yuan sneered and under the cover of his large sleeve, calmly put away the two-edge owner token.

The whole process happened under the bystanders’ gazes, but it was completed in total secret without incurring any suspicion.

“This, what the hell happened!” Ye Lui Sang rushed towards Hei Lou Lan with a fretful expression and asked, “Where is the owner token?”

“I... how would I know!!” Hei Lou Lan’s eyes seemed to shoot out flames of anger, his voice raised an octave higher as he burst out with foul language, “What the f*ck happened?!”

In the past records of history, there had never been a situation where the owner token suddenly disappeared!

Grey meltdown had been used so many times by all the large forces and the winners in the past, how could it suddenly fade away in Hei Lou Lan’s hand?

“Damn it, how do we go on without the owner token?” Fang Yuan also hurried over at this moment, his brows were furrowed into a knot and he

had a genuine and heavily anxious expression, making others sympathize with him.

The killer move which everyone had placed high hopes on failed at the crucial moment. The two-edge owner token was also inexplicably lost.

The green vines' offensive was becoming more fierce like a flash flood, not giving anyone the time for a breather.

Morale had fallen to the abyss and many started fleeing in disorder.

"It's over, we are done for." Xi Xue mumbled.

"Will I die in this place? Is this the final ending?" Tai Bai Yun Sheng laughed bitterly. In this recent period, he was being tormented by his conscience and his body looked extremely weak and thin.

However, the next moment, someone shouted in joy: "We can leave, someone left! We can leave!!"

Fang Yuan did not want to get rid of all these people in one go and left a lifeline, allowing the Gu Masters to freely enter and exit this floor.

If Hei tribe was completely annihilated, he would definitely attract the all-out revenge of Hei tribe's Gu Immortals.

Moreover, Fang Yuan still required Tai Bai Yun Sheng to refine landscape as before Gu.

Therefore the collapsed and despairing army started retreating.

"I am actually alive!"

"This time was too terrifying, I don't want to enter there again."

"Boo hoo hoo....father, you died so miserably."

The plaza around the True Yang Building became a scene of gloomy misery.

Hei Lou Lan had convened a large army and entered the tower with grand and vigorous momentum, but such a change while leaving the tower was beyond the expectations of almost everyone.

Hei Lou Lan's expression was ashen as he glanced at the plaza before leaving without any words.

Hei tribesmen followed behind him, silent and heads lowered.

Ye Lui Sang heaved a long sigh and shook his head, leaving the plaza.

Tai Bai Yun Sheng had a complex expression as he looked at Hei Lou Lan's receding figure: "After this expedition, it will probably be difficult to form a presentable party within a short period of time."

Tai Bai Yun Sheng was wrong.

The very next day, Hei Lou Lan again formed a large army and attacked the second round.

So what if he lost the owner token?

Even if he could not use grey meltdown, he could use brute force to pass the round!

Hei Lou Lan had deceived two great Gu Immortals in his pledge to take revenge; he could no longer turn back.

He must force himself to continue on!

However, during the night of the defeat, Fang Yuan had quietly entered Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

"You are too impatient, you now only have eight edges. What can you do now!" Mo Yao sneered in his mind.

Fang Yuan walked slowly along the secret treasury corridor while gently touching the crystal wall, looking on as treasure after treasure swept past his gaze.

He had a slight smile on his face, replying calmly to Mo Yao's will: "You are an impressive refinement path grandmaster, a fairy of Spirit Affinity House, just speak clearly if you want to ask, why probe so superficially?"

Mo Yao heard this and immediately changed her expression, smiling coquettishly: "Young man, looks like you already have a plan..."

"That goes without saying." Fang Yuan's steps paused and he lightly stroked the right crystal wall, taking out a treasure stored within.

Ever since he had refined the guest halt stele, he could take out any treasures around this distance.

Fang Yuan walked a few steps further and took out three Gu worms on top of that.

He then moved to the left crystal wall and took out the objects within.

As this went on, Fang Yuan had taken out tens of Gu recipes, over a hundred Gu worms, all kinds of information on inheritances and over twenty documents on cultivation insights.

Fang Yuan kept around eighty of the Gu worms outside while sending the rest into storage Gu worms.

Mo Yao had observed the whole process quietly, getting more curious as time went on. These Gu worms that Fang Yuan left out here did not match together, she really could not tell what he was doing.

The video of central continent's Gu Immortals attacking Imperial Court blessed land in his previous life appeared in Fang Yuan's mind.

There were altogether eleven Gu Immortals who attacked Imperial Court blessed land, men and women, each with extraordinary presence.

A female immortal was the leader, a domineering aura lingered around her which pressured people; other Gu Immortals were cautious and respectful towards her.

She was known as Fairy Black Moon. A half-mask covered her nose, mouth and cheeks, only revealing the upper half of her face which showed her strong contours, sharp and long brows, bright eyes and a heroic aura. A dark gold armor covered her whole body, bringing a heavy feeling of suppression on any that looked at it.

Fang Yuan's current actions were replicating Fairy Black Moon's actions to the smallest details.

The treasures he took out were actually of great background. Countless years back, central continent's Gu Immortals sent outstanding Gu Masters to infiltrate into northern plains; the Gu Masters would pass some rounds with high grade evaluation, entering the treasure room and arranging these treasures here.

The whole process consumed close to a millenium.

Fang Yuan walked past the guest halt stele, and walked over three hundred steps into the long crystal corridor before stopping.

"It is here." He looked around him and after confirming it, began to put the Gu worms he had taken earlier into the crystal wall. Whether it was left or right, top or under his feet, they were placed in a certain pattern.

As for the original treasures within the crystal wall, Fang Yuan took some, left some and shifted the position of some.

"This, could it be...." Mo Yao was bewildered; she had been watching carefully and had gradually inferred some clues with her refinement path grandmaster attainment.

In the range of tens of steps, after Fang Yuan's adjustments, the Gu worms in the crystal wall had ingeniously formed a formation.

"Right, this is precisely the refinement path killer move grey meltdown. No, to be even more exact, this killer move originates from grey meltdown but its effects are much stronger!" Fang Yuan chuckled.

“What in the world are you trying to do?” Mo Yao asked.

Fang Yuan’s gazed eerily, a confident smile appearing on his face: “Just watch.”

He then sent out several Gu worms which floated in the air.

The Gu worms in the surrounding walls started to shake slightly one by one.

Dust seemed to rise up in the air.

The dust gradually became denser till it formed a thick grey fog.

The grey fog kept on accumulating and soon entirely submerged Fang Yuan; he could not even see his own hands.

Fang Yuan stood within the grey fog with his eyes closed and his right hand clutching the six-edge owner token, as he tried to carefully sense something.

Suddenly, he opened his eyes and shouted: “Come back, Fixed Immortal Travel!”

Rumble!

The crystal corridor shook strongly and Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had a sudden tremor.

The twenty-first floor where seventeen rounds still remained, disintegrated into nothingness.

The rewards for the seventeen rounds penetrated through space and appeared before Fang Yuan.

Among them, one Gu worm was dispelling a rank six aura, shining with a green gem-like luster, and flying elegantly like a green jade butterfly.

Its powerful presence pushed the rest of the Gu worms to the side.

What else could it be but Fixed Immortal Travel?

“Immortal Gu! This is Fixed Immortal Travel?!” Mo Yao blurted out.

Fang Yuan stored the other rewards into storage Gu worms while the Immortal Gu Fixed Immortal Travel was left outside, sitting on his shoulder.

Immortal Gu Fixed Immortal Travel was a rank six Gu and at its peak state, his mortal aperture could not store it.

Fang Yuan had not stored flying bear phantom Gu either, instead directly holding it in his pocket.

“There is one more.” Fang Yuan licked his lips in excitement.

Another explosive sound rang out.

Eighty-Eight True Yang Building shook greatly, the twelve remaining rounds of the thirty-fourth floor were immediately passed!

The rewards appeared in front of Fang Yuan out of thin air and one Gu among them, an Immortal Gu that looked like nothing special, just like a lump of earth, it was —

“Immortal Gu Gruel Mud!” Mo Yao’s will blurted out the name.

Fang Yuan laughed and stored the other rewards while putting the Gruel Mud into his pouch.

Back then, he had buried Fixed Immortal Travel and Gruel Mud deep under the ground, waiting for this precise moment.

When Eighty-Eight True Yang Building condensed, it plundered the whole of Northern Plains. This was the arrangement of an Immortal Venerable, his might extended up into the heavens and down into the abyss, nothing could stop his overwhelming force.

Immortal Gu Wooden Chicken had escaped the pursuit of Xue Song Zi and Hei Bai, but was still captured by Eighty-Eight True Yang Building in the end.

The wild Immortal Gu ended up like that while Fang Yuan's meticulously buried Immortal Gu did not even have the will to resist, and were naturally collected by Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

After the capture, they were placed separately as the last rewards for the twenty-first and thirty-fourth floor. But due to Giant Sun's will being in hibernation, the two Immortal Gu had all along been in a half-refined state, just as Fang Yuan had planned for.

“Brat, who in the world are you? Hmph, this is not a small arrangement. You were actually able to mobilize two Immortal Gu. Tell me, which region are you from, which force sent you here?” Mo Yao was unable to hold back after she saw this, and began to ask questions after questions.

Chapter 597

Chapter 597: True Inheritance Secluded Domain, Unexpected Event

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

The appearance of two great Immortal Gu was way out of her expectations, Mo Yao was very surprised.

What was even more scary was, Fang Yuan had made ample preparations!

The Gu worms he used were originally treasures kept inside the crystal walls. His killer move was even more perfect than grey meltdown, and had stronger effect.

To get to this point, it was not something a single person could achieve, in fact, this could not be achieved with merely decades of set up. Huge amounts of strength and effort needed to be invested, at least hundreds of years of infiltration in order to hide all the Gu worms inside the crystal walls, and to prevent the Gu worms from being taken away by people, they needed to prepare several of each Gu.

All in all, this was not something a person or an ordinary force could accomplish, it had to be a super force with Gu Immortals at least!

Against Mo Yao's suspicion, Fang Yuan smiled lightly and did not speak.

All these were the set up of central continent's Gu Immortals. But Mo Yao had died long ago, her will was slumbering within Water Pavilion and was unaware of the changes in the outside world.

Fang Yuan was someone who had been reborn, he had a huge advantage, using the Gu Immortals' set up, he could accomplish all of this successfully!

To speak the truth, he should thank those central continent Gu Immortals who went around to distribute the footage.

Without the guidance of this clip, Fang Yuan would not be so sure of the inside information of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building.

His method was inherently the same as Hei Lou Lan's, but Fang Yuan was sensing his own Immortal Gu, while Hei Lou Lan was sensing other people's mortal Gu.

Refining an Immortal Gu was at least a hundred times as difficult as refining a mortal Gu, thus, Fang Yuan was not in such a rush for time unlike Hei Lou Lan. The two Immortal Gu were constantly in a state of half-refinement.

Most importantly, the refinement path killer move that Fang Yuan activated was the revised version of grey meltdown that central continent's Gu Immortals had painstakingly researched in, it had an amazing effect, freeing the Gu Master and saving them the trouble of facing backlash as Eighty-Eight True Yang Building would be the one enduring the pressure.

At the same time, he had to thank all of the Gu Masters who charged through the rounds enthusiastically. If the rounds were intact, Fang Yuan would need to traverse a hundred rounds to communicate with the Immortal Gu, it would be filled with difficulty.

But there were only seventeen rounds left on the twenty-first floor, and the thirty-fourth floor had even fewer rounds, at twelve.

After Fang Yuan successfully took the two Immortal Gu, these two floors were passed automatically.

He took out the two owner tokens, the glass owner token was still at six-edges, after all it was a cheat item and was not authentic.

Meanwhile, the owner token snatched from Hei Lou Lan had turned from two-edges to four-edges.

Combining the two, they were — ten-edges!

Ten-edges, that meant that Fang Yuan had met the minimum requirements to receive an Immortal Venerable Inheritance.

“Immortal Venerable Inheritance...” Fang Yuan chuckled, according to what was shown in the footage, he combined the two owner tokens and created the ten-edge owner token.

Swoosh.

The next moment, he vanished on the spot.

The scenery before him changed drastically, when Fang Yuan finally reacted, he found himself in an area of void.

The surroundings were pure darkness, there was neither heaven or earth, Fang Yuan was floating silently in the air.

Several traces of green or red starlight shone from far away.

“This is Eighty-Eight True Yang Building’s true inheritance secluded domain, to think that after so many years, I can come here again!” Mo Yao’s will was surprisingly dejected and downcast, as she muttered to herself.

“Eh? You’ve been here before?” Fang Yuan’s heart jumped.

“Back then... hmph, I’m not going to talk about it. It is your greatest fortune to be able to come here! Although with ten-edges, you can only receive the lowest grade ordinary true inheritance. But this will not hinder you from gaining some knowledge and experience. What you are going to see will surely broaden your vision, you will never forget it!” In just a moment, Mo Yao’s will went back to normal.

Fang Yuan laughed, Mo Yao’s arrogant tone did not make him angry, in fact he nodded in agreement: “Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, I cannot compare to him yet! Today, this will indeed hugely broaden my vision.”

Saying this, he waved his hands like he was swimming in water, moving his body forward slowly.

In the video from central continent in his previous life, there were many details omitted during this period.

Central continent's Gu Immortals invested more heavily than Fang Yuan, they used more than ten Immortal Gu to raise the owner token to forty-three edges.

They gained a lot, but all of the gains were concealed, such an act was no doubt a defensive measure to prevent attracting the greed of the viewers. This, however, increased Fang Yuan's interest and anticipation towards Giant Sun's true inheritances.

He followed after a blood red starlight, getting closer to it.

As he got closer, the starlight became brighter, and eventually, Fang Yuan stopped before a round circular light.

This lump of red starlight was the size of a bowl, silently floating around.

"This is an ordinary true inheritance, if you want to understand the contents, you just need to let your consciousness enter it." Mo Yao advised at the appropriate timing.

Fang Yuan was carefully navigating with his mind, as images flashed before him.

A grand and huge ancient forest!

Ancient and tall trees, beasts at the size of mountains!

"Hahaha!" A person with a broad shoulder and thin waist was laughing with his head facing up.

His image was blurred, but his skin was covered in rainbow colors, as ancient totems of every description were carved on it, his dominating presence pervaded heaven and earth!

He stepped on the grey clouds and treaded strong winds, his purple hair was fluttering as there were seemingly flames burning within his double pupil eyes.

Fang Yuan saw this and his heart was pounding, he could feel difficulty breathing. He recognised this person immediately: “This is one of the three Demon Venerables of the olden antiquity era, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable! He is facing the immemorial desolate beast — Primordial Ash Owl! Strange, why is there a Demon Venerable’s item within Giant Sun’s inheritances?”

“What’s so strange about this? Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was the venerable of an era, the supreme ruler of heaven and earth, the invincible being in the universe. He searched the entire world and obtained an item of Reckless Savage Demon Venerable, placing it inside his building for his descendants, this is very normal.” Mo Yao said.

Immemorial desolate beast, overlords that had existed within heaven and earth since the immemorial era, they had rank eight Gu Immortal battle strength.

This primordial ash owl had a bird head and beast body, it had two pairs of golden pupils and a dragon’s horn on its head. Its muscular body was covered in thick rainbow feathers, its bestial aura could overwhelm the world.

Its limbs moved quickly, and could easily destroy mountains and rivers. With one growl, its voice could travel ten thousand li, causing ripples in the air of the entire world.

Reckless Savage Demon Venerable praised: “Good beast!”

The primordial ash owl had intelligence that could rival men, it got angry upon hearing that, shooting out thunder like that of the heavens from its mouth, the blue thunderbolt shot out and pierced ten thousand li into the sky, instantly arriving before Reckless Savage Demon Venerable.

Fang Yuan's expression changed, the magnitude of the lightning and thunder was beyond his imagination! Right now he was like an ant, but even if it was his Gu Immortal self from his past life, he could not survive for three breaths' time from this!

But Reckless Savage Demon Venerable did not move at all, he allowed the frenzied thunderbolt to hit his body directly.

From within the electricity, his bronze colored body was intact, shining brightly. His muscles were like stone blocks, and all the totems on his body were like living beings, as all sorts of fierce beasts were roaming on his body.

From within the exploding lightning plasma, Reckless Savage Demon Venerable's face showed an expression of enjoyment. He laughed heartily as he punched with his right fist.

Bam — !

Immediately, heaven and earth changed colors, as winds and clouds moved violently.

The lightning vanished slowly, mountains were trembling, and forests were weeping.

With just one punch, the intense winds blew like an apocalypse, the clouds in the sky vanished, the heavens were stripped bare, and permeating sunlight dispelled all darkness!

Just one punch.

With the intensity of the force that repelled ghosts and deities, the primordial ash owl was crying out pitifully!

It was an immemorial desolate beast, an overlord of a region, it was untamable and wild earlier, giving off a strong aura, but the next moment, its bones were crushed to bits as its rainbow feathers floated in the air, its golden pupils were full of fear and it laid on the ground, like a dead dog.

Fang Yuan was completely moved, this was the first time he had seen the attack of a venerable.

Reckless Savage Demon Venerable, with the prowess of rank nine, he was truly invincible in all heaven and earth!

“Nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-ninth ash owl.” Reckless Savage Demon Venerable said plainly, opening his palm and grabbing the air.

The next moment, the primordial ash owl was held by a formless strength. It was like a chicken that was grabbed by a butcher, it was helpless and was shrieking for help.

“Transform.” Reckless Savage Demon Venerable’s body shuddered, he expanded along with the wind, becoming a giant in an instant!

What a true giant.

He was as tall as heaven and earth, as if he could grab the sun if he wished. No tribulations could move him, as he could barely be held by the universe itself!

The giant slowly opened his mouth, as the primordial ash owl struggled intensely, and yet to no avail as it was sent into the giant’s mouth.

The giant swallowed in one mouthful, chewing several times with a sound as if a mountain collapsed, lightning striking everywhere, it was loud as thunder.

With a gulp, the giant sent the primordial ash owl into its stomach.

He actually ate an immemorial desolate beast, a rank eight level existence, just like that.

The prowess of Reckless Savage, it was truly terrifying!

After eating this rank eight desolate beast, the giant patted his stomach, the sound was loud as thunder but his expression was like he did not have enough.

And on his belly, there was a new totem, in the form of the primordial ash owl, but among the innumerable totems on his body, it was not eye catching.

The giant seemed to have sensed something as he suddenly turned around and looked straight at Fang Yuan!

Urgh!

Fang Yuan fell on the ground like he had suffered a huge blow, vomiting out a mouthful of blood in the process.

His soul was trembling intensely, a strong sense of dizziness assaulted him, only recovering after a long time.

Gasp, gasp, gasp...

He breathed roughly, barely opening his eyes.

His eyes could not take it either, as two streams of bloody tears flowed out, flowing from his face towards the ground.

But thankfully, this place did not restrict Gu worms, such an injury could be easily healed with Gu worms.

“This is the test of the inheritance?” Fang Yuan healed himself as he asked.

“Hehehe, what sort of test is this?” In his mind, Mo Yao was gloating, replying in an arrogant tone: “This inheritance has a trace of Reckless Savage Demon Venerable’s will within it, only Gu Immortals could withstand it. But after getting this inheritance, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had already modified it such that mortals could endure it. You owe it to Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s mercy that you are still alive.”

Fang Yuan snorted coldly: “His mercy is only towards his bloodline descendants, what does that have to do with me? Anyway, Giant Sun true inheritances are not so easy to obtain, there is great danger inside.”

“That is of course the case. But you have already survived this test, and remember that this true inheritance is only an ordinary true inheritance. With the ten-edge owner token, you already have the authority to inherit it.” Mo Yao said.

As expected, when Fang Yuan’s mind entered, the red light lump opened its ‘doors’, as Reckless Savage Demon Venerable’s figure did not appear again.

“Primordial ash owl transformation...” Fang Yuan realized now that this was a transformation path killer move. This killer move could allow a Gu Immortal to transform into the primordial ash owl, gaining a huge boost in strength.

Reckless Savage Demon Venerable was the progenitor of strength path, but he was also the creator of transformation path.

His strength could shake heaven and earth, he was the fiercest venerable out of the ten. At the same time, he could transform into countless fierce beasts, having an endless number of transformations, and he could even revive from a drop of blood.

Fang Yuan did not hesitate, he let go of the red light lump and allowed it to fly away from him.

Although the true inheritance was precious, it did not suit him currently.

Fang Yuan was very calm, and held even more expectations.

To think that within Giant Sun’s true inheritances, there would be something involving Reckless Savage Demon Venerable, and this particular inheritance was only the lowest grade ordinary true inheritance.

He could not imagine what other ordinary true inheritances there could be. As for the even greater unparalleled true inheritance, what would they be?

He moved his arms, and swam towards another area within this silent and dark void.

Chapter 598

Chapter 598: Three Olds, Three True Inheritances, Using Will Translator:
ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

Fang Yuan worked hard to swim towards a jade light.

This lump of jade light was harder to get closer to compared to the red light from before.

It was flying slowly, continuously twisting and turning, as Fang Yuan chased after it for a while before managing to grab it.

It was also as large as a bowl, and Fang Yuan's consciousness carefully entered it.

An unspeakable force of vibration spread from the jade green light into Fang Yuan's body.

"Be careful, this is Old Immortal Kong Jue's item!" In his mind, Mo Yao's will recognised this item and warned.

"Don't worry, it cannot escape!" Fang Yuan's tone was certain, he grabbed onto this light lump tightly.

"Idiot, I am not referring to that. Quickly let go." Mo Yao said this, but it was already too late.

The mystical vibration spread from within the jade light, all the way into Fang Yuan's aperture.

Fang Yuan's aperture started vibrating.

In his ninety percent filled aperture sea, waves were crashing violently.

Swish swish swish...

The huge waves crashed on the surrounding aperture walls, the rank five peak stage crystal clear walls were starting to develop cracks from the pressure of the waves.

Fang Yuan was shocked!

This true inheritance's test was very peculiar, it was hard to defend against, it actually directly affected the Gu Master's aperture.

"Lad, quickly cut off your arms using Gu worms. Only by making a sacrifice can you save your life!" Mo Yao's will shouted in Fang Yuan's mind.

"Cut off my arms?" Fang Yuan's expression sank, sweat was forming on his forehead.

He tried letting go of it but this lump of jade light gave off an extremely strong suction force, keeping Fang Yuan's hands tightly attached to it.

Fang Yuan could not get free from it, and the vibrations in his aperture were getting stronger.

"I got it!" In the moment of crisis, Fang Yuan had an inspiration as he quickly moved the primeval essence in his second aperture into his first aperture.

The vibration moved into the second aperture through the primeval essence.

The second aperture also started vibrating uncontrollably, but this way, the two apertures were enduring this together, and the first aperture's crisis was soothed to a great extent.

Mo Yao gasped.

As the jade light became dim and the vibrations vanished, it seemed that Fang Yuan had passed the test.

“What is going on, you have two apertures?” Mo Yao said.

With two apertures enduring the test together, although the aperture walls were cracked, they did not break.

“Lad, you hid this very deeply, you actually have two apertures! Second aperture... to think that the rumors that had been going around have been confirmed by you.” Mo Yao said with deep emotions.

Fang Yuan was not willing to talk about this, he asked instead: “You mentioned Old Immortal Kong Jue earlier, is it that refinement path supreme grandmaster from the olden antiquity era?”

“That’s right, it’s him. Refinement path supreme grandmaster... even throughout human history, since ancient times, there had only been three. Future generations called them the ‘Three Olds’. They were the remote antiquity era’s Old Eccentric Tian Nan, olden antiquity era’s Old Immortal Kong Jue, and medieval antiquity era’s refinement path supreme grandmaster Long Hair Ancestor.”

Mo Yao continued recounting: “Among them, Old Eccentric Tian Nan had a weird personality, he tried to refine the sky and ended up losing his life. Old Immortal Kong Jue had the deepest research in apertures, he created the <>, and helped the ten extreme physiques to become immortals. Before him, there had never been any cases where a person of the ten extreme physiques rose to become an immortal. As for Long Hair Ancestor, he had the longest lifespan and refined the most Immortal Gu. Eighty-Eight True Yang Building was refined by him. In fact, there were rumors that he could refine lifespan Gu, causing Old Ancestor Giant Sun to attack Lang Ya blessed land, although there were no results from that.”

Mo Yao talked about many famous pieces of information.

Three old beings, three supreme refinement grandmasters, each of them was a legend.

They were the three peaks of refinement path in human history, even rank nine venerables could not mask their glory and reputation.

“Old Immortal Kong Jue’s inheritance tests the fated person’s aperture. You actually had two apertures, you managed to get through luckily. Look, this inheritance is very good, it will be a huge help to you.” Mo Yao continued.

Fang Yuan’s consciousness went in again.

This inheritance was known as the ‘immortal ascension vital information’, it recorded Old Immortal Kong Jue’s understanding of the immortal ascension process of all the different paths of Gu Masters, all the difficulties they might face and how to deal with those difficulties, it listed the most crucial points for rising to immortal.

Fang Yuan assessed in his heart: “Although this is not a Gu recipe or an Immortal Gu, it has a huge value in terms of theoretical guidance. If Gu Masters get it, it will not only help themselves but even allow them to understand other paths, it is truly an important treasure.”

“This immortal ascension vital information dates back to long ago, it might not be useful for the currently trending paths. After all, these years of development have caused the rise of many new paths, it is no longer as dull and simple as back in the olden antiquity era. What I want to remind you is, the essence of this inheritance is not the immortal ascension vital information itself, but Giant Sun Immortal Venerable’s notes when he read through it. His assessment is like the summary of the most important points, it gets right to the point and is truly worth more than a thousand gold.” Mo Yao gave another shocking revelation.

Old Immortal Kong Jue was a refinement path supreme grandmaster on par with Long Hair Ancestor.

His research, along with the Immortal Venerable’s notes, truly has immense value.

When a Gu Master reads it, it will greatly increase the chances of them successfully rising to immortal. In addition, using the perspective of an

Immortal Venerable, they can develop in the right direction, their Gu Immortal journey would be guided and they could avoid many pitfalls along the way.

This inheritance had really shocking attraction. Especially for geniuses like Fang Yuan who desired to take one more step and was not satisfied with being a mortal.

But Fang Yuan did not choose it.

He had his previous life's experiences, he could repeat his run on the blood path.

He had other motives for coming into the true inheritance space.

Thus, Fang Yuan let go and allowed the jade lump to fly away from him, at a speed faster than the red light as it went into an unknown zone.

"You are really giving it up? When you think about this in the future, don't regret it." In his mind, Mo Yao sighed.

"Regret? Hehe, there is no such word in my life." Fang Yuan laughed lightly, continuing his search.

He swam in the darkness for a while, discovering the third light lump.

This light lump was shining with a grey light, its speed was even faster than the first two light lumps, it was like a shooting star. As it flew in the space, there was a frost colored tail trailing behind it.

Fang Yuan tried to get close to it, but Mo Yao said: "Actually, you don't have to take such a risk every time, since you have already collected many wisdom path Gu worms, why don't you display their true value?"

"Oh? What do you mean?" Fang Yuan's speed did not get any slower.

"Lad, thank me well, the move I'm going to teach you will allow you to avoid the test of the true inheritance and search for the content of the true inheritance directly."

Mo Yao's method was not very complex.

After Fang Yuan found the true inheritance light lump, the first step was for his consciousness to enter the lump, and that would trigger the test of the inheritance.

Mo Yao's advice was, to use wisdom path Gu worms to create wills. By injecting this will into the true inheritance, he would wait for a while before recalling it.

This way, he would be able to avoid intimate contact with the true inheritance, it was a opportunist method.

“Wisdom path has thought, will, and emotion. The so called mind is made up of heart sense and divine sense. When your mind enters, your thoughts are exploring and interacting. Thoughts are like water droplets, they are the easiest to create, and also the most fragile. Because the numbers are huge, the droplets will merged into a river and enter to do the investigation. During this process, the Gu Master's mind has to continue creating them without any pauses. As for will, they are superior to thoughts, like an ice cube. They have greater defense but are harder to create. They can however, move independently, and recalled when needed.” Mo Yao explained.

Fang Yuan was silent.

“Lad, at this point in time, why are you hesitating? Hehehe, I know you have been collecting information on wisdom path, and also purchasing those wisdom path Gu worms. Your special will Gu, deliberate will Gu, play will Gu, keep will Gu, and new will Gu are all useless now, when will you use them?” Mo Yao laughed alluringly.

Pausing for a while, she continued urging: “Right now, you must already be clear: My will is residing in your mind, it is already deeply connected to you. When you use these Gu to create wills, they would be pure and flawless, I cannot infiltrate them. Haven't you been wary of me? This method has a huge advantage, you can use it to avoid those true inheritance tests and check the secrets of the unparalleled inheritances. Unparalleled inheritance, they have much greater value than ordinary inheritances.”

“What are you...” Fang Yuan’s gaze was hesitant.

All along, he had never been so outspoken about his situation with Mo Yao. To think that Mo Yao would talk about it openly like this now.

What was her true intention? Was it really like what she said, she only wanted to return the rank seven Immortal Gu house Water Pavilion back to Spirit Affinity House?

Mo Yao’s honest expression created ripples in Fang Yuan’s heart.

Maybe he was too vigilant, and was too wary of Mo Yao? But wills were not like thoughts, thoughts were simple and were not good at deception. A land spirit formed from obsessions only spoke the truth.

But wills were different. They were the product of many thoughts fusing together, they were much more complex than thoughts. Thus, they could lie to others.

Fang Yuan shook his head, sending these chaotic pieces of information out of his mind, now was not the time to think about this.

Honestly speaking, Mo Yao’s words were truly useful in Fang Yuan’s viewpoint, he was successfully convinced to attempt it.

Fang Yuan took out the wisdom path Gu worms that he had bought.

He had the land spirit little Hu Immortal and could connect to treasure yellow heaven at any time. Standing on the foundation of a Gu Immortal, it was extremely easy for him to purchase mortal Gu.

Right now, the eight wisdom path Gu worms in his hands could produce wills, but they were all different.

Special will Gu could produce special wills, it could only be activated under special circumstances.

Deliberate will Gu could create deliberate wills, when such a will is produced, it would be like carvings on a steel board, extremely difficult to

get rid of compared to other wills.

Play will Gu, creates playful wills. It is the will that is most capable of creating 'emotions'.

There are also keep will Gu, new will Gu, battle intent Gu and others...

What was worth mentioning was that these wisdom path Gu worms could produce different types of wills that were effective against other wills.

For example, special will Gu can produce special wills, but can also devour special wills. Deliberate will Gu can create deliberate wills, they were hard to get rid of but if one uses the right methods and finds the deliberate will Gu, it can be easily removed.

Why did Fang Yuan buy these Gu worms?

It was because of this.

He wanted to deal with Mo Yao's mysterious will. But he had already bought so many of these Gu, and discovered that none could deal with Mo Yao's will.

With the current situation, choosing which will Gu to use was not important.

He casually chose the special will Gu, injecting primeval essence as a will was formed.

The appearance of the will was similar to Fang Yuan, he looked like a youth with dark eerie eyes, but different from the main body, his face was more manly and had a more decisive expression.

"Wills can only reside within the soul, if you want to send this will out, you will need a small soul worm." Mo Yao reminded.

Small soul Gu was a rank one Gu in soul path, it was very common but was the foundation of soul path. Many higher rank soul path Gu worms were refined step by step with it as the foundation.

Mo Yao's reminder was redundant.

Before she finished speaking, Fang Yuan summoned a Gu worm.

It had no solid body, it was palm sized and looked like a butterfly, flickering like light and shadow. If someone grabbed it, they would not be able to catch its hollow body.

It was the rank two big soul worm.

Fang Yuan patted it lightly, sending his special will into the big soul worm's body. Next, he used the big soul worm and made it fly to the closest lump of green white true inheritance light lump.

The big soul worm's speed was much faster than him moving alone.

In just a short moment, it entered the true inheritance light lump and a while later, the big soul worm with a tattered body flew back while wavering.

Fang Yuan retrieved his will and looked.

This third true inheritance was also an ordinary true inheritance, but to some Gu Masters, or even Gu Immortals, it had much greater value than the first two true inheritances!

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral More valuable than tips for ascending to rank 6
hmm...

Chapter 599 - Longevity, Hard, Hard, Hard

599 Longevity, Hard, Hard, Hard

Translator:ChibiGeneral | Editor: ChibiGeneral The third true inheritance had huge value, because it talked about the method of extending lifespan.

The saying goes: Better to live a bad life than have a good death.

Unless there were special reasons, there was nobody who wanted to stop living or not live longer.

Gu Masters, although they could cultivate, and reaching rank six would improve the essence of their life, they could not gain lifespan directly.

Ever since the way of Gu had developed, countless talents had tried all sorts of methods to create a method to extend their own lifespan.

Like First Gen Gu Yue on Qing Mao mountain who chose to become a zombie. Or the demonic path Gu Master in southern border Century Boy, using the return to childhood Gu on himself to maintain a child's appearance and reduce the speed of the loss of his lifeforce.

These were only mortal methods, Gu Immortals had even more mystical methods.

This third inheritance was a lifespan increasing method targeted at Gu Immortals. The person who created it was none other than Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

A lifespan increasing method created by an Immortal Venerable! One could imagine the value of this true inheritance!

According to the content, on a certain year, month, and day, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had an inspiration, and it created a brilliant idea.

He named this immortal art — Possession.

The core was a rank six possession Immortal Gu! Other than that, there were about three thousand rank five mortal Gu of all kinds.

“To think that possession Immortal Gu’s origin is actually here.” Fang Yuan looked at this with a palpitating heart, in his previous life, during the chaotic battle of the five regions, possession Immortal Gu had been extremely well-known, many high ranking Gu Immortals managed to extend their lifespan and that changed the situation of the five regions battle.

Although possession Immortal Gu was rank six, it was a crucial Gu worm that could change the very structure of the world!

In an instant, Fang Yuan had a sudden urge — this is the origin of the possession Immortal Gu, as long as he took it and grasped the origin, in the future during the five region battle, he would be able to sell this possession Immortal Gu and gain a terrifying profit!

Especially with his previous life’s memories, he knew who had the greatest need for this possession Immortal Gu, as long as he planned properly, the benefits were unthinkable!

But soon, Fang Yuan calmed down.

The special will on the big soul worm sent even more information.

This true inheritance was only an empty shell, the possession Immortal Gu inside along with the three thousand mortal Gu had all been taken away by someone already.

Inside Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, there were eighty-eight true inheritances that were set up by Giant Sun Immortal Venerable.

But after so many years, a portion of them had already been taken by people. Mo Yao had once said, during her time, when she explored Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, out of the eighty-eight true inheritances, only fifty-three were left.

Mo Yao was an expert from ten thousand years ago, as Eighty-Eight True Yang Building's rounds were hard to pass, for every ten years of the Imperial Court contest, there were very few occasions in which a winner reached ten-edges. But even so, after so many years, there were some capable individuals who managed to enter the true inheritance secluded domain.

The number of true inheritances left now was definitely smaller than fifty-three.

“Eh? This is...” While communicating with the special will on the big soul worm, Fang Yuan's pupils expanded suddenly.

Although the true inheritance was taken away, Fang Yuan's special will still made some shocking discoveries.

“Using the soul to take over a body, it is nothing but a struggle at death's door, death is still unavoidable. To extend one's life, lifespan Gu is the best option. The road of a Gu Immortal is filled with calamities and tribulations, it is hard for the body to resist them, and it is hard for the soul to exist independently, the maintenance of longevity means the defiance of heaven... it is hard, hard, hard!”

Inside the true inheritance, there was such a paragraph.

These words directly criticized Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's method of possession, the tone was simply too arrogant! After looking at multitudes of lifespan extending methods, lifespan Gu still remained as the best choice. The final three 'hard' words, were truly filled with emotions.

Finally, the person who wrote this also left his name — Spectral Soul Demon Venerable!

Seeing this name, one would feel that it was only natural for the criticism to exist.

Spectral Soul Demon Venerable and Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had the same status, they were both rank nine Gu Masters. But Giant Sun Immortal Venerable was an Immortal Venerable during the medieval antiquity era, while Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was a Demon Venerable who appeared after Giant Sun.

Two hundred thousand years after Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's demise, the demonic path venerable Spectral Soul who had the greatest nature for murder was born. Eighty-Eight True Yang Building had such a huge reputation, when Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was invincible in the world, he naturally found his way into Eighty-Eight True Yang Building, it was nothing strange.

“Don't tell me possession Immortal Gu was taken by Spectral Soul Demon Venerable? No, the possibility is very slim. Spectral Soul Demon Venerable was the creator of soul path, he was the greatest expert in terms of souls, not even Giant Sun Immortal Venerable could match him in that. From the words that Spectral Soul Demon Venerable left behind, he had no interest in the possession method at all. He wanted to exist alongside heaven and earth, but he as one person was facing increasing difficulties one after another, seeing that a predecessor had also searched for a longevity method, he felt some deep emotions and left behind these words.” Fang Yuan analyzed.

Even rank nine venerables invincible in the universe during their time could not resist the flow of time.

Time was the greatest enemies of heroes and beauties.

Lifespan Gu was hard to find, their location was fixed, and they were produced in limited supply, only heaven and earth could create them naturally.

The rank nine venerables searched the lands, using up all of the lifespan Gu, but failed to find new lifespan Gu, thus they can only find new ways to extend their lives.

The number one people in this world, behind their invincible authority, there was the sadness and anxiety towards their limited lifespan.

Thus, Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's possession technique made Spectral Soul Demon Venerable lament about the difficulty of longevity.

“Even Immortal Venerables or Demon Venerables, such invincible beings, cannot escape the fate of death. Sigh... the wheel of fortune goes round and round, they may rule for generation after generation, but after their primes they will inevitably break down, and those at rock bottom can have their fortunes reverse. In this world, can there be any eternal existences?” In his mind, Mo Yao had a heavy emotion as she sighed deeply.

But this was not what Fang Yuan thought.

He had an eerie gaze: “The Great Dao of heaven and earth focuses on the balance of all beings, and the restraints they place on each other. But when a Gu Master cultivates, they search all over the world and gather resources, using them to promote the growth of oneself, thus this is really the path that defies the way of heaven. Maybe this is why tribulations and calamities occur. But precisely so, eternal life that surpasses longevity is the goal that is worth my pursuit!”

Thinking so, there was a fire burning in his heart, becoming brighter and hotter!

Immortal Venerables and Demon Venerables could only have a long life, but his goal was the greater level of eternal life! This was a realm that venerables could not reach.

Using a phrase from Fang Yuan's previous world, that would be ‘competing against heaven, competing against earth, competing against humans, the joy is endless!’

Water can only produce beautiful waves when they hit on rocks, people can only feel the joy in life when they engage in competition.

In Fang Yuan's previous life, he was only rank six, close to seven.

Towards the rank nine existences, he had never looked up to them, he only felt a strong aspiration in his heart.

Here, he saw another side of the venerables: fatigue, weakness, helplessness. These made his fighting spirit surge to another level!

The true inheritance ahead of him was empty, it was not worth wasting time for.

Fang Yuan continued searching.

Next, he found two ordinary inheritances, they were all involving wisdom path.

These two true inheritances had two rank six Immortal Gu respectively.

One was 'false emotion fake will Gu', and the other was 'loving affection Gu.'

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable's wisdom path attainment was very profound, this was a well known fact. Especially in terms of emotion Gu, he had expanded it and created many new Gu recipes.

Giant Sun Immortal Venerable created a harem and collected beauties, making girls all over the world fall for him, this showed the power of his emotion Gu.

These two inheritances were not what Fang Yuan wanted, he chose to let go.

"Strange, didn't you say that there were not only ordinary true inheritances, but also unparalleled inheritances in this secluded domain? After searching for such a long time, why haven't I found one?" Fang Yuan was confused and asked Mo Yao.

During this period, Mo Yao had not said a word, she seemed to have taken a blow from the possession immortal art, her fighting spirit had dwindled and she had hidden in Fang Yuan's mind without showing herself.

Hearing Fang Yuan's words, she showed her figure and said plainly: "Hmph, how long has it been, you are already impatient? Back in my day, I searched for a whole three months. The secluded domain is extremely huge, and all the inheritances are moving around, there are only a few unparalleled true inheritances, it is normal that you have not found one. Have some patience, lad."

Fang Yuan asked again: "Actually, you came here before, what good inheritances did you find, give me some details about it."

This was his true question.

"Hmph, I saw many inheritances of course, but here, the true inheritances fly around random with no pattern, there is no use in telling you, you can only rely on your luck to search. Heh, beware of the time, the more inheritances you come into contact with, or the longer you stay here, the faster these true inheritances fly, and the more dangerous your situation becomes. Back then, with my Gu Immortal realm, I could only stay for three months, and nearly died here."

As Mo Yao said this, her tone was filled with lingering fear.

"Even you almost died here?" Fang Yuan saw the main point in her words.

"Lad, you are a mortal, you are too weak. I estimate that you can only check eight true inheritances, and can stay for at most a month. Right now, you have already seen five inheritances, you have to be careful!" Mo Yao vaguely reminded him.

"What was it that threatened the life of a grand Gu Immortal like yourself?" Fang Yuan asked.

But Mo Yao only smiled tenderly, saying, "If you are fated for it, you will know when you experience it," before concealing herself.

Fang Yuan's expression turned slightly grim.

He had always held a suspicion.

In the video in his previous life, there were eleven Gu Immortals from central continent, but after they entered the true inheritance secluded domain, after the omitted parts, there were only nine of them who reappeared, all with injuries.

Does that mean, the two missing had died in the secluded domain?

Sometimes, having this Mo Yao's will was advantageous.

Fang Yuan had gotten Mo Yao's reminder and became more careful, slowly investigating.

Three days later, he got close to the sixth true inheritance, and used the special will Gu and big soul worm to obtain the information inside the true inheritance.

This inheritance came from Giant Sun Immortal Venerable, it was similar to the third inheritance in that they were both lifespan extending immortal arts.

It involved a new path that Giant Sun Immortal Venerable had created from researching Ren Zu, he called it 'yin-yang path'.

To use this method, two Gu Immortals, one male and one female, have to cooperate and copulate, to achieve the result of one of their lifespans increasing.

But there was a flaw.

If one gains lifespan, the other must lose the same amount.

In other words, it was transferring the lifespan of one person to another.

This inheritance had also been taken by others already.

The popularity of lifespan extending methods could be seen clearly here.

“This is the sixth true inheritance.” Fang Yuan muttered, thinking of Mo Yao’s reminder.

According to Fang Yuan’s endurance, he could see eight true inheritances at most, beyond this number, a huge crisis would descend upon him.

If he wanted to obtain a true inheritance, Fang Yuan needed to be careful now.

After all, he only had two chances left, and at the same time he needed to be wary of the inheritance being emptied out already.

Thirteen days later, Fang Yuan found the seventh true inheritance.

This true inheritance light lump was the size of a washing basin, it was shining brightly in white light and had a stronger aura compared to ordinary inheritances.

“Lad, this will broaden your vision, this is an unparalleled true inheritance!” In his mind, Mo Yao said.

ChibiGeneral ChibiGeneral TRANSLATOR Longevity through yin-yang path (ㄟㄩㄣ) No wonder it’s hard hard hard.

Chapter 600 - Supreme True Inheritance!

Chapter 600: Supreme True Inheritance!

Translator: ChibiGeneral Editor: ChibiGeneral

“Unparalleled true inheritance!” Fang Yuan’s gaze brightened upon looking at the lump of burning white light in the distance.

He quickly took out special will Gu and a big soul worm. He condensed a will and moved it into the big soul worm, looking as it flew towards the true inheritance light lump.

“Unparalleled true inheritances far surpass ordinary true inheritances, I want to see what is so different about it.” Fang Yuan was waiting expectantly.

But an unexpected thing happened.

As the big soul worm approached closer to the true inheritance light lump, Fang Yuan sensed his connection with the big soul worm was weakening.

When the big soul worm had not even reached three hundred steps from the light lump, the connection between it and Fang Yuan had thoroughly broken.

“This... What is this situation?” Fang Yuan was startled, looking at the unparalleled true inheritance flying away leisurely in its original orbit. And the big soul worm he had released showed no signs of movement, being completely still. Saying it was dead was also not appropriate, but no matter how Fang Yuan commanded it, it quietly hovered without the slightest bit of response.

“Eh? This unparalleled true inheritance is not simple, be careful.” Mo Yao’s will also gave a sound of surprise and warned Fang Yuan.

“What is going on?” Fang Yuan curiously and cautiously approached the big soul worm, picking it up for examination.

There was no signs of injury on the big soul worm, but the will that had been instilled into it was completely gone.

Big soul worm was a rank two Gu; and its wild will was removed after being refined by Fang Yuan.

Fang Yuan’s will occupied its body, thus he could maneuver it like moving his fingers.

But right now, Fang Yuan’s will that was in it, refined into special will by using special will Gu, had inexplicably disintegrated with not even a trace remaining.

The big soul worm had become completely ownerless, anyone would be able to send a trace of their will and instantly refine it.

This was also the reason why Fang Yuan could not command it regardless of what he did.

The previous several times, Fang Yuan had exploited special will to probe out true inheritances, ingeniously avoiding the test of the true inheritance. This method had been proved successful time and time again, he had never expected it to fail before even verifying the unparalleled true inheritance.

What was this unparalleled true inheritance hiding that could completely clear Fang Yuan’s will?

“Ah, I remember! So it was this.” Just as Fang Yuan was hesitating, Mo Yao suddenly spoke up.

She laughed coquettishly: “Kid, should I say it is your good luck or bad luck? There are not many unparalleled true inheritances but there are not

few either, and what you are encountering now is the most special among them.”

“Please advise me.” Fang Yuan’s expression turned calm.

“I saw this true inheritance before and it also left behind a deep impression on me. Back then, even I had to expend a lot of effort to approach it. Hehehe, inside it is a rank seven Immortal Gu Giant Sun Immortal Venerable personally refined, called human qi Gu. Its ability is mysterious and could even be said to be strange, even I had to spend a lot to investigate it clearly.” Mo Yao sighed.

While Mo Yao was alive, she had been a rank seven Gu Immortal, a fairy of Spirit Affinity House with awe-inspiring reputation.

However, she had to pay a considerable price to approach this true inheritance. Fang Yuan was only a mortal now, it was natural for him to not even be able to approach it.

“Human qi Gu...” Fang Yuan pondered over this crucial name.

He had a realization and asked: “Could it have some relationship with the three elements of immortal ascension?”

“Lad, your guess is correct.” Mo Yao sighed and explained, “In the advancement to Gu Immortal, the three qi of heaven, earth and human are particularly crucial. When advancing into a Gu Immortal, you would need to completely shatter your aperture and take in the heaven qi and earth qi. The more heaven qi and earth qi you can take in, the higher your chance of succeeding. But heaven qi and earth qi cannot be accumulated limitlessly, they need to be on an equal level with human qi.”

“And human qi is the sum of the Gu Master’s own accumulation. The Gu Master’s battle strength, toughness of their physical body, the depth of their soul, familiarity with Gu worms, understanding of heaven and earth, awareness of their own nature as well as luck, talent, aptitude, fortuitous encounters, insights and so on would transform into human qi when advancing to Gu Immortal.”

“The more the Gu Master has accumulated, the more man qi they would have. The more man qi there is, the more heaven and earth qi they can take in, and the higher their chance of advancing to Gu Immortal. And this man qi Gu’s purpose is to take in the man qi of other people, purify them and add it to oneself when advancing to Gu Immortal, thereby greatly raising the chance of the breakthrough, as well as deepening the foundation and the potential of Gu Immortals.”

Mo Yao’s words greatly broadened Fang Yuan’s vision.

He could not help but praise: “There is actually such an Immortal Gu, created with such an idea! Terrific!”

In human history, Gu Immortals had always been in extremely few numbers. The difficulty of advancing to a Gu Immortal, among numerous famous rank five Gu Masters, there might only be one who could successfully advance.

Among the crucial keys of advancing to a Gu Immortal, one was at the top – the Gu Master’s accumulation.

Many Gu Masters don’t have deep accumulation; the man qi they could condense when advancing to Gu Immortal would be very little but the amount of heaven and earth qi instead appears in very high amounts. As such, the balance would not be reached, heaven and earth qi would suppress and swallow the man qi, finally the Gu Master would be assimilated by heaven and earth and perish.

But if there was man qi Immortal Gu, this difficult test would be eliminated.

By collecting other’s man qi, purifying them and gathering it into one’s body; even if the accumulation is not enough, it would not matter.

One could say, with man qi Immortal Gu, the chances of advancing to Gu Immortal would increase to the extreme, raising the numbers of Gu Immortals.

And raising the numbers of Gu Immortals would mean a distinct increase in a region's strength.

No doubt, this was a Gu that could change the battle situation of the five regions! As long as the news was leaked, all super forces would fanatically rush over like ducks.

However, man qi Immortal Gu was too strong, it was at rank seven, higher than the Spring Autumn Cicada currently.

Fang Yuan had a mortal body, he could not endure the might of man qi Immortal Gu.

His will had been devoured by the Immortal Gu before it was even able to approach it, purified into a negligible amount of man qi and stored.

If not for Mo Yao giving the information, Fang Yuan would still be in the dark and unknowing of what happened.

“Man qi Gu is definitely good, but it does not suit me.” Fang Yuan regretfully glanced one final time at the burning white light lump and sighed, shaking his head before leaving in another direction without the least bit of reluctance.

Man qi Gu's realm was too high, Fang Yuan simply did not have the qualifications to control it.

Man is the spirit of all living beings; Gu are the essence of heaven and earth. To Gu Masters, Gu were tools. But man qi Immortal Gu was too strong; if it was an ice blade, Fang Yuan was an infant, he would be frozen by the cold aura let out by the ice blade before he even approached it.

“The most crucial point is that I cannot use man qi Immortal Gu. I need to breakthrough from mortal to advance to Gu Immortal, before that I simply cannot handle man qi Gu. And if I become a Gu Immortal, what would I need man qi Gu for?” Helping others?”

Man qi Immortal Gu was not suitable for the lone Fang Yuan. Only those super forces would need it.

Unless Fang Yuan formed his own force.

He slowly flew around in the true inheritance secluded domain.

Fang Yuan gradually comprehended something and said after a moment of silence: “Mo Yao, I realized the danger you spoke of.”

“Hehehe.” Mo Yao smiled, not surprised, “When Gu Masters enter the true inheritance secluded domain, every time they come in contact with a true inheritance or the longer the time they stay here, the faster these true inheritances would move around. Thus, urging the Gu Masters to quickly choose a true inheritance. By the end, the true inheritances would move as fast as meteors, Gu Masters simply would not be able to capture them. Because of this, the Gu Masters could lose their lives at any minute.”

Pausing a while, Mo Yao continued: “And the danger to life originates from the true inheritances. You saw the unparalleled true inheritance just before. Your will had not even neared it before it was refined into man qi by man qi Immortal Gu. Think about it, if it crashes into you with the speed of a meteor, you won’t have any time to dodge, what will happen then?”

Fang Yuan lightly snorted.

He could completely imagine that scene.

If a mortal body was struck by the burning white light lump, no matter their physical body, soul or will, everything would probably disintegrate and be refined into man qi.

“Like I said before, you are too weak, only at the mortal realm. Even the tests of the ordinary true inheritances are a difficult hurdle to you. Unparalleled true inheritances are even more troublesome. Let me tell you, there is a higher level of inheritance above unparalleled true inheritance – Supreme True Inheritance.” Mo Yao revealed a sensational piece of information.

“Supreme true inheritance?!”

“In this whole true inheritance secluded domain, there are only three supreme true inheritances.” Mo Yao sighed with deep emotions, seemingly immersed in the depths of her memory, “It is simply impossible for a mortal to receive these three supreme true inheritances. The difficulty of an unparalleled true inheritance is already extremely high, moreover Imperial Court blessed land prohibits the entry of Gu Immortals. This is also the reason for Eighty-Eight True Yang Building being able to stand tall for so long, among the eighty-eight true inheritances, there are still over half remaining.”

Fang Yuan carefully pondered and approved of Mo Yao’s words.

Entering true inheritance secluded domain was extremely difficult, and the opportunity was very uncertain. First of all, one needed to be the winner of the Imperial Court contest held every ten years. Secondly, they needed to complete at least ten floors of Eighty-Eight True Yang Building. Finally, after entering, they still needed to successfully pass the test of the true inheritance.

In other words, every ten years, among the many heroes of northern plains, there would only be one who would rise above others and take control of the owner token.

Simply relying on the owner token was still not enough, the winner must have a strong force which should not be exhausted too greatly in the Imperial Court contest, and also should have enough experts beside him. His force should have enough talents in all fields and involving a wide range of paths, only then could he hope to pass ten floors.

After fortunately being able to enter true inheritance secluded domain, the tests of the true inheritances would further wipe away a batch of these winners.

The tests were very difficult, even Fang Yuan, a reborn old monster, almost suffered a setback, let alone these people.

What was more absurd was that even if they passed the test, would that true inheritance be coincidentally suitable for them?

Not necessarily.

Those who could reach this step were usually dragons among dragons, phoenixes among phoenixes, heroes among heroes, with all three aspects of aptitude, talent and fortuitous encounters. Such characters would have extremely high aspirations, and would naturally think about it a lot and look through more options.

As such, by the time they could no longer stay within true inheritance secluded domain, it would be too late for regret.

Who is to say they might not die here?

“The true inheritances’ flying speed is getting faster, you have one more chance left. No matter which true inheritance it is, take it quickly and leave... eh?! Not good, leave!” Just as she was persuading him, Mo Yao’s tone suddenly changed and let out a startled cry.

Fang Yuan turned his head around to take a glance and saw a true inheritance, the size of an adult man, blossoming with all kinds of mysterious colors, whizzing towards him. In the dark secluded domain, it had a very long dazzling and burning tail trailing behind it.

A light lump the size of a large bowl was an ordinary true inheritance.

A basin sized light lump was an unparalleled true inheritance.

Then what was a light lump the size of an adult?

Fang Yuan instantly thought of the name – Supreme True Inheritance!

In the whole true inheritance secluded domain, only three supreme true inheritances existed, and now, one was heading towards Fang Yuan!